# HISTORY OF NORTH WASHINGTON

WASHINGTON STATE LIBRARY
OLYMPIA, WASHINGTON

WASHINGTON STATE LIBRARY
A60000 409088

RARE
CVEKSIZ
979.72J
STEELE
1904
C -

Steele, Richard F
An illustrated
history of
Stevens, Ferry,
Okanogan and
Chelan counties,
State of

AN

ILLUSTRATED HISTORY

OF

# STEVENS, FERRY, OKANOGAN AND CHELAN

# COUNTIES

## STATE OF WASHINGTON

---

WESTERN HISTORICAL PUBLISHING COMPANY

PUBLISHERS

1904

# DEDICATED

TO THE

## PIONEERS OF STEVENS, FERRY, OKANOGAN AND CHELAN COUNTIES.

TO THOSE WHO HAVE GONE, AND TO THOSE WHO REMAIN TO RECITE THE ACHIEVEMENTS OF THE PAST, THESE PAGES ARE RESPECTFULLY INSCRIBED.

---

"You will find but a scattered few likely to take anything more than a biographical view of human affairs."

—HERBERT SPENCER: *Study of Sociology*.

WASHINGTON STATE LIBRARY OLYMPIA

26048

# FOREWORD.

WITH this volume is presented the first History ever compiled and published, devoted exclusively to Stevens, Ferry, Okanogan and Chelan counties, Washington. Part I, which concerns itself directly with the prominent events in the Territorial and state history since 1550, is a comprehensive abridgement from the most authentic data obtainable by eminent historians of the United States, England and Spain. In this connection we acknowledge our indebtedness to the late George Bancroft; Hon. Hall J. Kelley; the "Journal" of Lewis and Clarke; letters and other documents written by the ill-fated Dr. Marcus Whitman; "Oregon: the Struggle for Possession," by William Barrows; "Astoria," by Washington Irving; Congressional Reports on the Oregon Question; Washington's correspondence with John Jay; the Colfax, Washington, *Commoner;* correspondence of James Douglas; Barton's "Washington Legislative Handbook and Manual"; correspondence printed in the *Olympic Pioneer;* the eminent western historian, Hubert Howe Bancroft; State papers of Governor Isaac Ingalls Stevens; Archibald McVicker and Hon. A. A. Denny.

Our friendly coadjutors, who have so kindly and cheerfully assisted during the collaboration and compilation of the volume, have been many. We desire to here frankly state that in no instance has any one of these pioneers, business men, or even temporary residents of the vast country traversed, bearing on every hand undeniable evidence of thrift and prosperity, refused to assist or failed to greet the arduous works with encouragement. We cannot too cordially thank each and all of them.

To us the editorial fraternity has been friendly. To A. E. Adams, *Colville Reveille*, W. D. Allen, *Statesman-Index*, John B. Slater, W. P. Hughes, *Northport News*, W. H. Brownlow & Sons, *Chewelah Independent*, George W. Bisson, *Springdale Record*, all of Stevens county; A. I. Drake, *Republic News-Miner*, H. C. Parliment, *Republic Record*, Ferry county; Frank M. Dallam, *Palmer Mountain Prospector*, J. O. Sehorn, *Meyers Creek News*, Ozro H. Woody, *Okanogan Record*, Messers. Gillespie & Savage, *Brewster Herald*, Okanogan county; A. S. Lindsay and Martin Spencer, *Wenatchee Advance*, and De Witt C. Britt, *Chelan Leader*, due acknowledgment is made for valuable assistance in work upon this History. The files of their most creditable publications are, at present, the most available and authentic data for a work of this description.

To Auditors Richard Nagle, of Stevens, and Henry Carr, of Okanogan, counties, State Representative M. J. Maloney, Francis Wolff, Jacob Stitzel, John Rickey, S. F. Sherwood, of Colville; Dr. S. H. Manly, George B. Stocking, J. C. Kerley and M. H. Joseph, Ferry county; County Attorney E. K. Pendergast, County Treasurer J. M. Pitman, Henry Lawrence, George H. Blackwell and Harry Harris, of Conconully; Father E. de Rouge, of the Omak Mission, Okanogan county; Captain Charles Johnson, of Lakeside, and Arthur Gunn, of Wenatchee, Chelan county, our thanks are sincerely tendered for many courtesies extended by them.

The general and introductory history is the production of Richard F. Steele. The special histories of Stevens, Ferry, Okanogan, and Chelan counties were written by Richard F. Steele assisted by Arthur P. Rose.

THE PUBLISHERS.

SPOKANE, WASHINGTON, March 1, 1904.

# ENDORSEMENTS.

We, the undersigned, after listening for several evenings to the reading of a large portion of the manuscript containing the history of Stevens county, to be published by The Western Historical Publishing Company, of Spokane, Washington, bear testimony that it gives evidence of extensive reading and careful and conscientious research, and presents—to our best knowledge—an accurate, comprehensive, and impartial record of events, and as such we endorse and commend it.

FRANCIS WOLFF,
S. F. SHERWOOD,
JOHN B. SLATER,
Committee of Citizens.

COLVILLE, WASH., NOV. 15, 1903.

---

We, the undersigned, having examined a large portion of the manuscript containing the history of Ferry county, to be published by The Western Historical Publishing Company, Spokane, Washington, bear testimony that it gives evidence of extensive reading and conscientious research, and presents —to our best knowledge—an accurate, comprehensive and impartial record of events, and as such we endorse and commend it.

GEORGE B. STOCKING,
S. H. MANLY,
J. C. KERLEY,
Committee of Citizens.

REPUBLIC, WASH., Dec. 13, 1903.

---

We, the undersigned, have examined such portions of the history of Stevens, Ferry, Okanogan, and Chelan counties as relate to the county of Okanogan, in manuscript, to be published by The Western Historical Publishing Company. To the best of our knowledge they give evidence of careful research, extensive reading, and comparison of dates and names, and are written in a comprehensive, impartial and conscientious manner. As such we endorse and commend the work to the public.

HENRY CARR,
GEORGE H. BLACKWELL,
HENRY LAWRENCE,
Committee of Citizens

CONCONULLY, WASH., Jan. 20, 1904.

---

We, the undersigned, having examined those portions of the manuscript of the history of Stevens, Ferry, Okanogan and Chelan counties, relating exclusively to the county of Chelan, cheerfully testify that to the best of our knowledge, the work has been written in an impartial and conscientious manner, and shows in its compilation extensive reading and research with an honest endeavor to secure the facts and thoroughly authentic data. As such we cordially commend it to the public.

N. N. BROWN,
W. O. PARR,
C. A. HARLIN,
W. R. PROWELL,
ARTHUR GUNN,
Committee of Citizens.

WENATCHEE, WASH., Feb. 23, 1904

# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

## PART I.

### CHAPTER I.

DAWN OF DISCOVERY.

Juan Rodriguez in the Waters of the Smiling Pacific—His Mantle Falls Upon the Shoulders of Bartolome Ferrelo--Francis Drake Reaches as High as Latitude Forty-three Degrees—He Abandons the Search for Anian and Returns to England—Spain Becomes Aggressive in Northwest Exploration—Early Voyages of Urdaneta—Juan De Fuca Sails From Spain in Search of the Strait of Anian—Advance Guard of Inland Explorers Led by Sir Alexander Mackenzie—Speculation on the Origin of the Word "Oregon"—Story of M. Le Page du Pratz..... 2-6

### CHAPTER II.

MISSISSIPPI TO THE COAST.

President Jefferson's Scheme to Traverse Continent to the Pacific Ocean--Selection of Merriwether Lewis and William Clarke for the Enterprise—Their Achievements After Entering the Territory of Oregon--Major Joshua Pitcher's Description of this Terra Incognita in 1800—The Willamette River and a Section of the Mighty Columbia—Lewis and Clarke Start Up the Missouri—Fourteen Months From their Departure—Party Endures Innumerable Hardships—Topography of the Country—Explorers Interview Various Indian Tribes —Across the Mountains—Compelled to Eat Horses and Dogs—Arrival at "Hungry Creek"—Pow Wow with Savages—Down the Snake to the Columbia River—Dangerous Rapids Interfere With Navigation—From Tidewater to the Sea—Lewis and Clarke's Party Pass the Winter in Camp at the Mouth of the Columbia and Set Out on their Return.....7-13

### CHAPTER III.

THE OREGON CONTROVERSY.

Struggle of Five Nations for Possession of "Oregon"—Question Becomes Important and Far Reaching—One Hundred Years Punctuated With Many Wars—Part Played by the Hudson's Bay Company—Results of Mackenzie's Explorations—Monotony of the Fur Trader's Life—Boundary Commission of 1841—Ashburton-Webster Treaty—Commission of 1846—Eyes of England Opened by the Expedition of Lewis and Clarke—First English Settlement Made by Fraser in 1806—John Jacob Astor Establishes a Trading Post at Astoria—Supremacy of Commercialism Over Sentimental Statesmanship—Twenty-Seven Years of Diplomatic Delay Over International Boundary Affairs—Continuance of Joint Occupancy of Oregon for Ten Years— Americans Strike Oregon Where English Fail—Oregon is Left Out of the Ashburton-Webster Treaty—Dr. Marcus Whitman Arrives in Washington, D. C., With the Facts in the Case—Establishment of the Forty-ninth Parallel as the International Boundary.....14-26

### CHAPTER IV.

TRAGEDY OF WHITMAN'S MISSION.

Visit to St. Louis, Mo., of Four Flathead Indians—They Come For the "White Man's Book"—President Fiske Calls on Missionaries to Go to the Indian Tribes of the Great Northwest—Prompt Response by Whitman, Rev. Parker and the Lees—Sketch of Dr. Whitman by an Acquaintance—Significant Letter Sent by

Whitman to Secretary of War Porter—Savage Details of the Whitman Massacre—Horrible Superstition of Indian Tribes—Names of the Victims—Miraculous Escape of Mr. Osborne and Family—Harsh and Cruel Treatment of Refugees by McBean—Christmas in 1847 Passed in the Midst of Hostile Savages.....26-33

CHAPTER V.

THE CAYUSE WAR.

Explanation of Mr. Mc Bean's Treatment of Survivors of the Whitman Massacre—Americans Take the Initiative in the Cayuse War—James Douglas Writes to Governor Abernethy—Intense Excitement Among People in the Wallamet Settlement—Spokane and Nez Perce Indians Refuse to Join the Cayuse Tribe — Colonel Gilliam Sets Forth From The Dalles—Death of "Swallow Ball" and Wounding of the "Wizard"—Indians Fall Back to the Snake River—Escape and Final Capture of the Assassins of Dr. Whitman.....34-38

CHAPTER VI.

OTHER INDIAN OUTBREAKS.

Indian Wars Immediately Affecting Washington—Expedition of Major Granville O. Haller—Discovery of Gold Causes a Stampede to Fort Colville—Defiance of Chief Pierre Jerome—Kamiakin Declares War on the Whites—Campaign Against the Yakimas—Indian Tragedies in the Puget Sound District—Assassination of Lieutenant Slaughter—Renewal of Hostilities in the Yakima Country—Some Blunders of General Wool—Campaign of Colonel Cornelius—Memorable Siege of the Cascades—Steptoe's Campaign—Failure of the Council With the Cayuses, Deschutes and Tyghes—Governor Stevens Recommends Enlargement of the Puyallup and Nisqually Indian Reservations—Arrest, Trial and Execution of Leschi—Indemnity Claims Following Indian Troubles are Lodged With Congress—Horace Greeley Favors Repudiation of Them—Defeat of Steptoe—Triumph of Industry and Intelligence Over Barbaric Ignorance and Indian Squalor....38-50

CHAPTER VII.

TERRITORY AND STATE.

Topography of Washington—First Inroads of Civilization—Washington Might Have Been Columbia—Creation of Lewis County—Agitation for Territorial Division—Congress is Memorialized—Isaac Ingalls Stevens Appointed First Territorial Governor—Sketch of His Life and Heroic Death—First Washington Territorial Legislature—A State in all But Name—Struggle for Capital Removal—Political Operations of Victor Smith—A Customs House Imbroglio—Removal from Port Townsend to Port Angeles—Death of Victor Smith—General Wright in Command of the Department of the Pacific—Congressional Delegate Jacobs Introduces Bill for the Admission of Washington into the Union—Adoption of a Constitution Declared Void and Nugatory—Administration of Governor Watson C. Squire—Chinese Riots— Proclamation by President Cleveland—Fiscal Condition of the Territory in 1886—Administration of Governor Eugene Semple—Washington Territory Admitted as a State—Munificent Land Grant—First State Officials.....50-63

PART II.

STEVENS COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

FROM BEAVER PELTS TO BALLOT BOX.

Encroachments of the Hudson's Bay Company—Explorations of John McLeod—Mission of Father De Smet—Father Ravalli—Pioneers of Stevens County—Pinckney City—Colville in 1859—Influence of Fraser River Excitement in Stevens County—First Election Precinct—Assassination of H. W. Watson—First Term of Superior Court—Primitive Litigation—Indians Respect White Men's Laws—Consultation at Missoula—Francis Wolff Brings First Wagon to Colville—Execution of an Indian for the Murder of George Breemer—Organization of Election Precincts.....65-85

## CHAPTER II.

### Material Progress From 1871 to 1903.

Cutting Up Stevens County—Gold Dust a Circulation Medium—"Colville" the Capital of Stevens County—Commissioners Lease a Court House Building—Construction of the Spokane Falls & Northern Railway—Contest for County Seat—Disastrous Flood in the Colville Valley—Damage by Wind Storm—First Telephone Service—Citizens of Colville Subscribe for New Court House—Last of the Old Town of Pinckney City.....85-99

## CHAPTER III.

### Descriptive.

The Stevens County of Today—Altitudes of Various Towns—The Beautiful Colville Valley—Along the Pend d'Oreille—Excellent Roads and Highways—Stevens County Game—"A Great Country With a Great Future"—The Marble Quarries—Considered as a Fruit Producing Section—Transportation Facilities—Stevens County's Markets—Gardiner's Cave—Geology—Coal—Opening of the "North Half" of the Colville Reservation.....99-112

## CHAPTER IV.

### Mines and Quarries.

The Old Dominion—The Marble Area—History of the Industry—First Marble Tombstone—Excellent Clay for Manufacturing Pottery, Terra Cotta, Sewer Pipe and Brick—Eureka Marble Quarries—Columbia River Marble Company—"Tombstones for Unborn Millions"—Jefferson Marble Company—The Keystone—The Metalline District—Original Silver Lead Discovery—Young America Group—Mineral Belt on Rickey Mountain—Placer Mining.....113-127

## CHAPTER V.

### Cities and Towns.

Colville, the County Seat—Platted by Major Hooker and John Still—Troops Depart from the Fort—Town Incorporated but Action is Declared Void—Reincorporation—Initial Session of New Council—Losses by Fire—Erection of a Smelter—Building Improvements in 1897—Water Works—Educational Matters—Colville Fire Department—Fraternal Societies—Northwestern Light & Power Company—Northport—First Passenger Train—Postoffice Inspector Receives a Gentle Hint—Disastrous Conflagration.....127-150

## CHAPTER VI.

### Cities and Towns—Continued.

Marcus—Establishment of "Fort" Colville—Visit to the Old Landmark—The Historic Block House—Original Store at Marcus—Meyers Falls—The Goodwin Mission—D. C. Corbin Extends His Railroad—Kettle Falls—Incorporation—Falls of the Columbia—The Old Jesuit Chapel—First Stevens County Fair—Chewelah—Springdale—Bossburg—Newport—Other Towns.....150-165

## CHAPTER VII.

### Political.

Records of Earlier Days Incomplete—H. W. Watson Chosen First Territorial Representative—Not Permitted to be Seated—He is Followed by J. R. Bates—Admission of the State—Populists Carry the County in 1894—Three Tickets in the Field in 1896—"Fusionists"—Election of County Officials Contested.....165-172

## CHAPTER VIII.

### Educational.

Private School of Angus McDonald—First Public School—Superintendent George Taylor—Father Militry—Modesty of Superintendent John U. Hofstetter—Incomplete Educational Reports—Rochester Academy at Kettle Falls—Northwestern Washington Academy—Eells Academy—Present Number of School Districts in Stevens County.....172-181

# PART III.

# FERRY COUNTY.

## CHAPTER I.

### Early History and Organization.

First White Men in Republic Camp—Original Mining Location—Opening of the North Half of the Colville Reservation—Operations of Thomas Ryan and Philip Creaser—Formation of the Republic Gold Mining & Milling Company—Flood of 1898—Sensational Experience of A. W. Strong and Others—Opening of the South Half of the Colville Indian Reservation to Mineral Entry—Formation of a New County—Erection of a Court House—Horse and Cattle Thieves—The Rainy Winter of 1899—Freight Rates $80 a Ton—North Half of the Colville Reservation Open to Homestead Entry—Railroad Exploitation.....403-412

## CHAPTER II.

### Republic Camp and Other Towns.

Prospectors Flock In—Establishment of First Business House in Republic—Various Additions to the Town—Material Progress—Connected by Telephone With the Outside World—Completion of Court Room and Jail—Organization of a Presbyterian Congregation—Change of Name From Eureka to Republic—Formation of a Fire Department—Disastrous Fires—Incorporation—Keller on the South Half—Judge Hanford Makes Important Ruling—Orient—Curlew—Danville—Other Towns.....412-429

## CHAPTER III.

### Mines and Mining.

Geological Characteristics of Ferry County—Suspension of an Experimental Mill—Reorganization of the Republic Gold Mining & Milling Company—The Chico Mine—Butte & Boston—Princess Maud—The Quilp—Lone Pine—Surprise—San Poil—Ben Hur and Trade Dollar—The Mountain Lion—Tom Thumb—Morning Glory—El Calif—General Development of the Eureka Mining District—Belcher and Hawkeye Mines—"Tenas George"—The Hendryx Cyaniding Process.....429-439

## CHAPTER IV.

### Educational.

Establishment of a School in Republic Camp in 1898—No Funds in the Treasury—Mrs. W. R. Collins the First Teacher—Educational Affairs Awaken Warm Discussion—Erection of First School House in Ferry County—Superintendency of George A. Graham—School Building at Keller—Total Enrollment of Scholars in 1900—Bonded Indebtedness.....440-442

## CHAPTER V.

### Descriptive.

Contour, Boundaries and Area of Ferry County—Farming and Grazing Lands—Geological Structure—Excellent System of Wagon Roads—The Famous Bunch Grass—Game Awaiting the Ardent Sportsman—Principal Streams—The Kettle River.....443-444

## CHAPTER VI.

### Political.

Right to Vote Tested in the Courts—Storm of Indignation Against Alleged Disfranchisement—First Election—Original Commissioners of Ferry County—Democratic Landslide—Republicans Make Gains in 1902.....445-447

# PART IV.

# OKANOGAN COUNTY.

## CHAPTER I.

### First Exploration and Early History.

First White Man on the Northern Portion of the Columbia River—New Fort in the Wilderness—Derivation of the Word "Okanogan."—The Early Religious Field—Father de Rouge Settles at Omak—Founding of St. Mary's Mission— Chief Aeneas—Chief Moses and Alexander McCauley—Conflicting Interests Clash Over Limits of the Reservation for "Non Treaty" Indians—Biography of "Okanogan" Smith—Mr. Thorp Experiments With Peanut Agriculture—Organic Act Creating the County of Okanogan—Ruby the First County Seat—Salmon City—Severe Winter Causes the Death of Much Stock—Okanogan County Board of Trade—County Seat Removal Agitated..... .....485-498

## CHAPTER II.

### Passing Events, 1891—1903.

Threatened Uprising of Okanogan Indians—Lynching of Indian Stephen—State Called on for Troops to Protect the Whites—General Curry Arrives at Conconully—Interview With "Okanogan" Smith—Delay in Securing a Survey and Extension of Standard Lines—Settlers Doomed to Disappointment—Increase of Taxable Property in the County—Lot and Claim Jumping Discouraged—Organization of Taxpayers' League—Assassination of Peter Coutts—The Blizzard of 1898—Floods of Unusual Proportions—Okanogan Raised to a County of the Twenty-second Class—War Between Sheep and Cattle Men—Report of State Fish Commission on the Methow Fish Hatchery—Revival of the Mining Industry—Valuation of Okanogan County Property in 1903.....499-512

## CHAPTER III.

### Mines and Mining.

Okanogan County the Birthplace of Mining in the State of Washington—Opening of Chief Moses' Reservation Induces Development—First Investors Doomed to Failure—Geological Structure of the County—Wonderful Showing Made in Palmer Mountain—The Pinnacle Mine—Other Mines and Groups in that Vicinity—Meyers Creek Mining District—The Methow—The Multnomah Mining Company's Properties—In the Vicinity of Twisp—Great Excitment in the Salmon River District—Original Prospectors—Mineral Hill—The Far Famed Ruby Mine—The Squaw Creek Country.....513-527

## CHAPTER IV.

### Descriptive.

Area and Topography of Okanogan County—Mountainous Contour of the Entire Country—Soil Elements and Climate—Variations of Scenery Causes Grand and Imposing Effects—Legend of the "Hee Hee Stone"—Stage Ride From Oroville to Loomis—Lake and Mountain Scenery—Heart of the Palmer Mountain Mining District—Wanicutt and Spectacle Lakes—Pogue Flat—Agricultural Methods—The Methow Valley—Productive Ranches Along the Okanogan River..... .....527-537

## CHAPTER V.

### Cities and Towns.

Conconully, the Capital of Okanogan County—Indian Lineage of the Name—Concenully Lake Considered as an Irrigation Reservoir by the United States Government—Original Name of the Town Salmon City—First Business Enterprises—Season of Great Activity in Building—Remodeling of the Hotel Elliott—Organizing a Militia Company—Fire Nearly Wipes Out the Town in 1892—Forty-two Buildings Destroyed by Floods in 1894—Cloud Burst on the Mountains—Farms and Orchards Destroyed—One Life is Lost—Dedication of the First Church Building in Conconully—First Settlement of Loomis—Many Miners and Prospectors Congregate There—A Typical Western Mining Town—Loomis Improves Rapidly During 1891-2—Educational Affairs—Marked Improvement in Property Values—Death of "Pinnacle Jim"—Chesaw—Only Town in United States Named After a Chinaman—Fire Destroys the Hotel Barker.....537-551

CHAPTER VI.

CITIES AND TOWNS—CONTINUED.

Riverside—Uriah Ward, the Original Pioneer—"Pard" Cummings Establishes the Initial Store—Riverside the Head of Navigation on the Okanogan River—Oroville—Surrounded by a Fine Agricultural Country—Bolster—Rivalry Between This Young Town and Chesaw—The Latter Wins Out—Molson—Phenomenal Growth in Early Days—George B. Mechem its Promoter—Present Conditions—Loop Loop Platted in 1888 by W. P. Keady and S. F. Chadwick—Depreciation in Silver Market the Immediate Downfall of the Town—Ruby—Now a Deserted Village—Was at one Time the County Seat of Okanogan—Nighthawk—Its Proximity to the International Boundary Line—Owes its Existence to the Nighthawk Mine—Brewster at the Junction of the Okanogan and Columbia Rivers—Original Name Swansea—Virginia City—Brewster Nearly Destroyed by Fire in 1903—Twisp—Handsomely Located in an Ideal Spot—Great Mining Excitement in the Methow Valley—Methow—Other Towns.....551-563

CHAPTER VII.

POLITICAL.

Organization of Okanogan County—County and Appointment of First Commissioners—General Election of the Autumn of 1888—Charles E. Laughton First Lieutenant Governor of the State of Washington—Result of the Election of 1890—Election of 1892—Largely in Favor of the Republicans—Plurality in Okanogan County in 1892 for President Harrison 139—Trend of Political Events to 1902 .....564-571

CHAPTER VIII.

EDUCATIONAL.

Earliest School Superintendent's Report—Administration of J. F. Samson—Financial Depression of 1894 Discouraging to School Improvement—Joseph E. Leader County Superintendent in 1895—Financial Showing for the Year 1902..... .....571-573

PART V.

CHELAN COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

EARLY HISTORY AND PASSING EVENTS.

Derivation of the Word "Chelan"—Chinese the Earliest Settlers—Romance of One Celestial—Driven Away by Indians—Missionary Labors of Fathers Respari, Grassi and Rouge—First White Settlers Along the Lake—Adventures of Sanders and Dumke—Woodin and Dumke Erect Rival Saw Mills—The Entiat Valley—Wenatchee Once an Indian Council Ground—Franklin Freer Settles on the Columbia River—Efforts in 1893 to Create Wenatchee County—High Water in the Columbia—"Long Jim"—Tidal Wave in Lake Chelan—Organic Act Creating Chelan County—Wenatchee Development Company—Steamboats Cast Away.....669-685

CHAPTER II.

DESCRIPTIVE.

Wonderful Scenic Attractions—Rapid Progress Made in the Development of the Wenatchee Country—Mildness of the Climate—Sounding Lake Chelan by the United States Geological Survey—Voyage on the Lake—Stupendous Heights, Gigantic Domes, Cavernous Precipices—Round Mountain—Moore's Point—"Painted Rocks"—Glacial Phenomena—Wonderful Results of Irrigation—The"High Ditch Line"—Lake Wenatchee in the Heart of the Cascades—Tumwater Canyon—Entiat Valley—Horseshoe Basin—Rainbow Falls—Mission Valley..... .....685-702

CHAPTER III.

MINES AND MINING.

First Quartz Mine Ever Developed in Washington—The Holden Mine—Entiat Valley District—Baker Mountain Mining Company—Copper Queen Group—Doubtful Lake—Railroad Creek—Stehekin District—Mining in the Vicinity of Wenatchee—Golden King Company—Peshastin and Negro Creeks—Blewett Gold Mining Company—The Phoenix—Leavenworth District—Rock Creek Canyon.....702-711

CHAPTER IV.

CITIES AND TOWNS.

Wenatchee—Genesis and Definition of the Word—First Business Enterprise in the Vicinity—The "North End"—Rapid Increase of Population—Opening of the Columbia Valley Bank—Townsite Company Throws Lots Upon the Market—Organization of First Sunday School—Move for Incorporation—Advent of the Great Northern Railroad—First Municipal Election—Fire—Public Library and Reading Room Established—Burning of Steamer "Irish World"—Wenatchee Commercial Club—Building Improvements—Names of River Steamers—Platting of Original Townsite—Various Additions—Chelan—Early pioneers—Chelan Water Power Company—Church History—Lakeside—Chelan Falls—Leavenworth—Mission—Other Towns.....711-736

CHAPTER V.

EDUCATIONAL.

Organization of First School District—John D. Atkinson First Superintendent—Report of Superintendent Foster—Growth of Schools—High Schools.....736-738

CHAPTER VI.

POLITICAL.

First County Commissioners—Republicans Hold County Convention at Leavenworth in 1900—Democrats Meet at Wenatchee—Fusion an Accomplished Fact—Democrats Carry the County at Presidential Election—Republicans Successful in 1902.....738-740

PART VI.

ADDENDA.

CHAPTER I.

PRESS OF STEVENS, FERRY, OKANOGAN AND CHELAN COUNTIES.

Pioneer Journalism in Stevens County—Stevens County Sun, of Chewelah, Initial Paper in the County—The Miner, Published at Colville—Mr. Slater Sells the Miner—Stevens County Standard and Colville Republican—W. D. Allen Purchases the Springdale Statesman and Consolidates it with the Colville Index—The Northport News—Stevens Standard—Springdale Gazette—Other Stevens County Publications—First Paper in Ferry County the Reservation Record—E. R. Cleveland and Albert J. Drake Establish the Republic Pioneer—It is Subsequently Consolidated With the Miner—Five Weekly Newspapers in Okanogan County—The First One Issued Was the Okanogan Outlook—Its Sensational History—The Ruby Miner—The Loomiston Journal Issued by A. H. Sroufe—Palmer Mountain Prospector, by Frank Dallam, the Oldest Paper Now in Okanogan County—Other Journals—The Wenatchee Advance the First Weekly Paper in Chelan County—Established by Frank Reeves—Many Political and Personal Changes on the Advance—Chelan Falls Leader Comes Into the Field—Owned and Edited by Dewitt C. Britt—The Paper is Moved to Chelan in 1892—The Wenatchee Graphic—The Rock Island Sun— Lake Chelan Eagle—Wenatchee Republican Established by A. S. Lindsay—Lakeside Light.....840-852

CHAPTER II.

REMINISCENT.

Incident in Wright's Campaign—Something of a Bear Story—Of Historical Interest—A Hurried Departure—A Minister's Trip to Colville—Colville an Island—Meyers Falls—A Man of Claims—The Opium Traffic—Building the Spokane Falls & Northern Railroad—An Orderly Camp—Old Fort Colville—She Witnessed the Whitman Massacre—Father de Rouge Among the Indians—Racing Between Indians—"Conconully Kate"—The Embrace of Death—Legend of the Columbia—Battle at Mouth of Okanogan—Legend of Pauline. 852-867

# GENERAL ILLUSTRATIONS


PAGE.

Colville, County Seat of Stevens County ..... 154
Meyers Falls of the Colville river 153
Kettle Falls of the Columbia river 154
Fruit exhibit at the Stevens county fair, Colville, September, 1903 ..... 113
Buildings of the Hudson's Bay Company's post near Marcus as they appear to-day ..... 153
Ruins of the old Jesuit mission near Kettle Falls ..... 113
Grist mill at Meyers Falls, Stevens county, erected in 1872.. 153
King gold and copper mines.... 113
Wagon bridge and dam across the Chelan river ..... 669
View on Lake Chelan ..... 690
Rainbow falls near the Stehekin river ..... 695

PAGE.

Lake Chelan, View from Moores' Point ..... 690
Painted rocks near the head of Lake Chelan ..... 696
Wenatchee fruit exhibit at the Spokane fruit fair in 1902.... 696
They came from Lake Chelan.. 696
Wenatchee, county seat of Chelan county ..... 711
Winter scene on Lake Chelan.. 669
Glacier Peak ..... 685
Chelan falls of Chelan river .... 685
Residence of J. McFarland..... 800
Palmer Lake ..... 527
Tramway from Pinnacle mine, Okanogan county ..... 485
Wannicut Lake ..... 527
Toats Coula Falls of the Sinlahekin river ..... 527
Group of Okanogan Indians .... 485

PAGE.

St. Mary's mission, Okanogan county, as it was in pioneer days ..... 527
Medicine woman of the Okanogan tribe ..... 485
Salmon or Conconully lake .... 485
Chief Joseph ..... 490
Curlew lake, Ferry county ..... 427
Republic in 1897, then Eureka. 429
Sans Poil Falls of the Sans Poil river, Ferry county, during high water ..... 427
Gold bricks ..... 429
Republic, county seat of Ferry county ..... 412
First store in Ferry county, located at Danville, formerly Nelson ..... 429

# INDEX

## STEVENS COUNTY BIOGRAPHICAL.


| | PAGE. |
|---|---|
| Abbott, James H. | 378 |
| Adams, Charles | 339 |
| Adams, George E. | 339 |
| Allbaugh, John H. | 375 |
| Alldredge, William L. | 251 |
| Allison, Albert F. | 268 |
| Allison, James N. | 269 |
| Anderson, Hans | 212 |
| Anderson, Peter | 383 |
| Anderson, Robert D. | 205 |
| Arcasa, Peter | 325 |
| Argue, John J. | 297 |
| Ashpaugh, John W. | 348 |
| Arnold, Adam W. | 314 |
| Arnold, Charles H. | 365 |
| Atkinson, William A. | 341 |
| Aubin, Gilbert B. | 312 |
| Ayers, Elmer J. | 310 |
| Baker, Charles | 196 |
| Baker, John | 196 |
| Baker, William R. | 320 |
| Banks, Frank | 343 |
| Beam, George W. | 360 |
| Belhumeur, August | 372 |
| Belknap, Millard F. | 285 |
| Bethurum, Isaac | 188 |
| Bethurum, Ralph | 188 |
| Bidgood, Amiron E. | 306 |
| Blair, George W. | 350 |
| Blair, John S. | 298 |
| Bobier, George H. | 203 |
| Boss, Chester S. | 215 |
| Boyd, Adam | 294 |
| Boyd, William | 399 |
| Boyes, Henry D. | 270 |
| Brackett, George O. | 189 |
| Brechbill, Samuel L. | 257 |
| Brinser, Otto | 187 |
| Bronson, James L. | 355 |
| Brown, Albert | 386 |
| Brown, Francis M. | 242 |
| Brown, Lewis H. | 239 |
| Brown, Thomas | 240 |
| Brown, William V. | 292 |
| Bruce, Jane E. | 211 |
| Bryant, Ann | 221 |
| Buchanan, Mark L. | 352 |
| Buck, Allen A. | 262 |
| Burden, John | 369 |
| Burdick, Albert | 277 |
| Cagle, William S. | 304 |
| Calhoon, William L. | 358 |
| Camp, Arthur F. | 218 |
| Campbell, George | 249 |
| Caplin, William J. | 397 |
| Carey, Daniel H. | 235 |
| Carroll, George F. | 400 |
| Cary, George | 350 |
| Castner, Frederick L. | 271 |
| Cecil, Samuel P. | 395 |
| Chamberlin, Charles H. | 228 |
| Chapin, Burrell W. | 213 |
| Charles, Edgar | 361 |
| Clark, Simon S. | 333 |
| Clinton, James B. | 244 |
| Coates, Orin | 291 |
| Colley, William P. | 272 |
| Colter, William R. | 343 |
| Conrady, Charles F. | 224 |
| Copp, George | 209 |
| Corbell, Francis M. | 216 |
| Cosner, Henry E. | 398 |
| Coulter, George | 248 |
| Coulthard, George D. | 187 |
| Covell, John H. | 193 |
| Cox, Henry T. | 396 |
| Crandall, Uriah | 329 |
| Crawford, James | 302 |
| Crory, Isaac L. | 353 |
| Culp, David M. | 301 |
| Currie, Joseph P. | 219 |
| Davey, Josiah M. | 335 |
| Davies, James | 346 |
| Davies, Thomas | 345 |
| Davis, Frank B. | 323 |
| Davis, William H. | 204 |
| Dawdy, John C. | 380 |
| Day, Elwood | 214 |
| Day, William | 229 |
| Dearinger, Squire L. | 279 |
| Decker, Dennis | 365 |
| Decker, John W. | 331 |
| Denn, Harry R. | 392 |
| Denny, Elijah M. | 252 |
| Desautels, John O. | 274 |
| Dickson, William W. | 303 |
| Diedrich, John S. | 387 |
| Dixon, Thomas | 300 |
| Dorman, Garland | 284 |
| Dorman, Harrison Y. | 283 |
| Driscoll, William | 218 |
| Drugan, William P. | 401 |
| Dudrey, Elias S. | 281 |
| Duncan, William W. | 220 |
| Dunn, Peter | 256 |
| Dunlap, Joseph W. | 361 |
| Dunham, Dewey H. | 268 |
| Dupuis, Henry A. | 314 |
| Dupuis, Norbert | 266 |
| Elliott, Frank | 256 |
| Ellis, Etheldred T. | 356 |
| Ellis, Ira B. | 186 |
| Eva, Sheba R. | 337 |
| Feeler, Simon | 275 |
| Felland, Knut O. | 205 |
| Ferguson, Frank | 326 |
| Flaugher, Henry | 206 |
| Felt, Jay H. | 328 |
| Fountain, Robert | 330 |
| Fox, Ray J. | 348 |
| Frase, Ed A. | 342 |
| Frase, John M. | 341 |
| Fry, Elbert L. | 314 |
| Fry, Nathan B. | 265 |
| Fry, Richard B. | 312 |
| Garrison, Henderson P. | 395 |
| Garner, Laban | 254 |
| Geaudreau, George | 208 |
| Giebeler, Henry | 302 |
| Gillen, Aggie | 275 |
| Gilpin, William J. | 217 |
| Glasgo, Presley | 278 |
| Gordon, Frank | 291 |
| Graham, Charles | 357 |
| Graham, Henry A. | 246 |
| Graham, Jay | 195 |
| Graham, William H. | 318 |
| Gray, John S. | 368 |
| Gregory, Eugene B. | 199 |
| Gregory, James B. | 207 |
| Grittner, Henry | 220 |
| Hadley, Henry M. | 262 |
| Hafer, E. E. | 381 |
| Haines, Charles | 371 |
| Haines, Guy | 229 |
| Haley, Peter | 399 |
| Hall, Harry J. | 274 |

| | PAGE. |
|---|---|
| Hall, Jesse R. | 211 |
| Hamblet, Joanna C. | 297 |
| Hamilton, Mart H. | 352 |
| Hanson, Hans K. | 353 |
| Harbaugh, Daniel | 303 |
| Hart, William J. | 372 |
| Hartill, David | 389 |
| Hartill, Emanuel S. | 388 |
| Hartill, Enoch | 307 |
| Hartill, Jesse | 388 |
| Hartill, Joseph M. | 389 |
| Harvey, George W. | 245 |
| Harvey, Lee B. | 322 |
| Hatton, William S. | 263 |
| Hawkins, John A. | 377 |
| Hawkins, Oliver U. | 367 |
| Heidegger, Abraham | 251 |
| Heller, Thomas | 311 |
| Heppe, Frederick | 344 |
| Herron, John N. | 296 |
| Herzner, George | 380 |
| Hessel, John P. | 310 |
| Hibert, Frank | 214 |
| Hilts, William S. | 257 |
| Hoffer, John N. | 217 |
| Hofstetter, John U. | 317 |
| Holcomb, Walter E. | 359 |
| Holderman, Wallace R. | 379 |
| Holland, Thomas H. | 363 |
| Horton, Joseph N. | 238 |
| House, Daniel | 267 |
| Houtchens, Christopher T. | 212 |
| Hovey, Perry H. | 332 |
| Huffman, Joel | 232 |
| Hughes, Henry | 250 |
| Hughes, James | 250 |
| Hughes, William P. | 236 |
| Hughson, Andrew | 291 |
| Hull, George | 308 |
| Hurd, Albert B. | 356 |
| Hurd, Maria | 356 |
| Hunter, James | 259 |
| Inkster, John | 384 |
| Jackson, Zachariah T. | 207 |
| Jacobs, Milo | 311 |
| Jared, Robert P. | 192 |
| Jarvis, Francis M. | 385 |
| Jarvis, John F. | 379 |
| Jenks, Elias W. | 223 |
| Jenkin, Henry R. | 384 |
| Jennings, Lewis W. | 259 |
| Johnston, George W. | 206 |
| Joneson, Emil | 307 |
| Jore, John O. | 203 |
| Keevil, Lester W. | 359 |
| Keller, Henry | 183 |
| Kent, Miles C. | 202 |
| Keough, John | 284 |
| Kindorf, George | 340 |
| King, Peter | 394 |
| King, William W. | 264 |
| Knapp, George H. | 306 |
| Knowlton, Francis M. | 349 |
| Knutson, Christian C. | 235 |
| Koontz, Joseph A. | 398 |
| Krug, August | 383 |
| Kyes, Ephraim A. | 392 |
| Kulzer, John G. | 334 |

| | PAGE. |
|---|---|
| Lacey, John B. | 351 |
| Lambert, Lawrence | 391 |
| Lane, Harry B. | 286 |
| Lang, Peter J. | 261 |
| Lapray, George | 370 |
| Lapray, Joseph | 241 |
| Laundry, Henry | 308 |
| Layton, Daniel D. | 268 |
| Leblank, John | 218 |
| Ledgerwood, Christopher A. | 319 |
| Leonard, Luther A. | 196 |
| Liepp, John | 311 |
| Lindahl, Charles | 354 |
| Linder, Peter N. | 346 |
| Linton, William H. | 373 |
| Long, Jesse L. | 208 |
| Long, John H. | 208 |
| Luce, Alvah E. | 271 |
| MacDonald, Donald | 201 |
| Magee, John H. | 243 |
| Maher, John T. | 329 |
| Major, Thomas R. | 255 |
| Maloney, Martin J. | 321 |
| Mantz, Charles A. | 318 |
| Marks, Eugene | 198 |
| Martin, Grant | 269 |
| Martin, Jacob | 349 |
| Martin, Jacob E. | 348 |
| Maxwell, John W. | 242 |
| Maxwell, William H. | 238 |
| Meek, John | 359 |
| Metcalfe, John L. | 366 |
| Meyers, Calvin H. | 367 |
| Meyers, Louther W. | 288 |
| McCloud, Erasmus S. | 309 |
| McCoy, Robert L. | 225 |
| McDonald, Archibald G. | 215 |
| McGregor, John H. | 243 |
| McKinney, Alfred | 294 |
| McRae, Roderick D. | 260 |
| Moomaw, Samuel T. | 300 |
| Montgomery, Charles H. | 276 |
| Moon, George H. | 345 |
| Moon, Horace G. | 357 |
| Moon, Sam | 186 |
| Monroe, James | 199 |
| Morgan, Henry | 293 |
| Morrison, Thomas E. | 341 |
| Morrow, John E. | 308 |
| Mowatt, George A. | 400 |
| Murphy, Charles F. | 232 |
| Nagle, Richard | 313 |
| Nelson, John B. | 315 |
| Nett, P. Joseph | 386 |
| Neumann, George | 273 |
| Newhouse, James | 370 |
| Oakes, William H. | 253 |
| Olson, John | 305 |
| Overmyer, Ralph E. | 258 |
| Pahl, C. F. William | 388 |
| Parker, Cigmarion | 282 |
| Pease, Flavius E. | 197 |
| Pelkey, Joseph H. | 324 |
| Peone, Louis | 319 |
| Peltier, Moses C. | 265 |
| Perkins, Andrew F. | 301 |
| Phelps, Forrest I. | 373 |
| Platts, John C. | 338 |

| | PAGE. |
|---|---|
| Pomeroy, Henry | 393 |
| Potter, Abe | 387 |
| Prouty, Austin | 295 |
| Ralston, Albert | 375 |
| Ramey, Richard G. | 191 |
| Ramey, Richard T. | 195 |
| Rasmussen, Peter | 340 |
| Rauch, John W. | 210 |
| Rednours, George | 198 |
| Reid, Robert | 351 |
| Reilly, James C. | 258 |
| Reynolds, Enoch J. | 264 |
| Richards, Charles B. | 273 |
| Richmond, James M. | 335 |
| Rickard, Barney | 283 |
| Rickey, John | 317 |
| Rider, Elbridge C. | 199 |
| Rigg, Charles T. | 277 |
| Riggs, Ira L. | 231 |
| Rivers, Adolph | 295 |
| Roberts, Joseph | 200 |
| Roberts, Randolph | 280 |
| Rochford, J. A. | 354 |
| Rogers, James N. | 194 |
| Rogers, John T. | 189 |
| Ross, Clarence E. | 185 |
| Rusch, Peter | 299 |
| Rusho, Anthony J. | 190 |
| Russell, William K. | 188 |
| Salvage, Frank | 279 |
| Salvage, James T. | 287 |
| Salvage, John | 282 |
| Savage, Frank A. | 276 |
| Scott, Edward W. | 222 |
| Scott, Jacob | 222 |
| Scott, Richard P. | 184 |
| Scott, Wilber F. | 223 |
| Schulenburg, Henry | 202 |
| Schutze, Ernest H. | 194 |
| Seabrandt, Henry | 396 |
| Seal, George W. | 315 |
| Seigle, Harry M. | 285 |
| Sewell, James A. | 270 |
| Shannon, Benjamin F. | 248 |
| Sharp, Elmer L. | 331 |
| Sharp, Monroe L. | 363 |
| Shepard, John H. | 219 |
| Shepler, Alphonso V. | 394 |
| Sherwood, Samuel F. | 289 |
| Slater, John B. | 327 |
| Slocum, Ralph A. | 337 |
| Smith, Floyd C. | 236 |
| Smith, George W. | 225 |
| Smith, John L. | 362 |
| Smith, Roland T. | 280 |
| Smith, Thomas M. | 298 |
| Smith, William D. | 376 |
| Snodgrass, Eugene O. | 304 |
| Spaulding, Alonzo | 228 |
| Spence, James | 391 |
| Spence, James P. | 391 |
| Spencer, William H. | 296 |
| Staves, George H. | 303 |
| Stearns, William W. | 221 |
| Stensgar, Alexander | 281 |
| Stensgar, Isaac | 201 |
| Stolp, Claud | 390 |
| Stolp, Mead C. | 226 |
| Stone, Samuel | 401 |
| Storm, Jasper N. | 368 |

| | PAGE. |
|---|---|
| Story, John W. | 390 |
| Story, Joshua | 394 |
| Story, Perry D. | 390 |
| St. Pere, David | 293 |
| Sturgis, Benjamin S. | 344 |
| Sullivan, Edward S. | 360 |
| Sullivan, Rodger | 309 |
| Sykes, Adelbert B. | 246 |
| Sykes, Gustavus W. | 247 |
| Tait, Thomas | 384 |
| Tarble, M. Elsie | 385 |
| Taylor, William J. | 342 |
| Tessmann, Carl | 299 |
| Tetro, Peter | 397 |
| Theis, George | 332 |
| Thomas, George | 237 |
| Thomas, Robert | 254 |
| Thomason, Mary L. | 240 |
| Thompson, Joseph | 382 |
| Towle, Rosseter I. | 347 |
| Townsend, William P. | 322 |
| Travis, John J. | 233 |
| Troger, Henry | 267 |
| Troger, Louis | 261 |
| Tuttle, James B., Jr. | 330 |
| Tweedie, Henry | 330 |
| Uterhardt, Frank W. A. | 325 |
| Vanhorn, William O. | 272 |
| Van Slyke, Elijah A. | 389 |
| von Zweygberg, Johan A. | 204 |
| Wade, John | 278 |
| Waitt, Charles | 381 |
| Wakefield, George W. | 230 |
| Walker, Frank | 255 |
| Walter, Arthur G. | 287 |
| Waterman, Kendrick S. | 362 |
| Watts, David M. | 210 |
| Wayland, Stephen E. | 334 |
| Weatherwax, Frank | 333 |
| Weatherwax, Henry | 183 |
| Welch, Thomas R. | 234 |
| Wells, Edward P. | 377 |
| Weston, Charles H. | 213 |
| Weston, Charles R. | 226 |
| Weston, Eli S. | 227 |
| Weston, William E. | 220 |
| Whitney Fred A. | 371 |
| Wilcox, Delos E. | 231 |
| Wiley, James G. | 214 |
| Wilson, Emsley D. | 197 |
| Wilson, Fred E. | 364 |
| Willenbrink, Bernard | 313 |
| Williams, Charles | 234 |
| Williams, Weslie S. | 364 |
| Willman, Swan | 366 |
| Winchester, Frank | 193 |
| Windle, Joseph A. | 374 |
| Wisner, George H. | 286 |
| Wolff, Francis | 316 |
| Wright, George E. | 338 |
| Wynne, Richard J. | 297 |
| Young, Jerry | 360 |
| Young, J. H. | 327 |
| Young, Zell | 376 |
| Zent, Daniel J. | 290 |
| Zigler, George W. | 191 |


## STEVENS COUNTY PORTRAITS.


| | PAGE. |
|---|---|
| Bidgood, Amiron E. | 304 |
| Brown, Thomas | 240 |
| Cagle, William S. | 304 |
| Cagle, Mrs. William S. | 304 |
| Chamberlin, Charles H. | 224 |
| Conrady, Charles F. | 224 |
| Crandall, Uriah | 328 |
| Day, William | 224 |
| Dupuis, Norbert | 264 |
| Felt, Jay H. | 328 |
| Fountain Robert | 328 |
| Fry, Nathan B. | 264 |
| Hartill, Enoch | 304 |
| Hughson, Andrew | 288 |
| Joneson, Emil | 304 |
| Keller, Henry | 183 |
| Knapp, George H. | 304 |
| Lapray, Joseph | 240 |
| Lapray, Mrs. Joseph | 240 |
| MacDonald, Donald | 200 |
| Maher, John T. | 328 |
| McCoy, Robert L. | 224 |
| Meyers, Louther W. | 288 |
| Olson, John | 304 |
| Olson, Mrs. John | 304 |
| Peltier, Moses C. | 264 |
| Reynolds, E. John | 264 |
| Roberts, Joseph | 200 |
| Roberts, Mrs. Joseph | 200 |
| Ross, Clarence E. | 183 |
| Scott, Richard P. | 183 |
| Sherwood, Samuel F. | 288 |
| Smith, George W. | 224 |
| Snodgrass, Eugene O. | 304 |
| Spaulding, Alonzo | 224 |
| Stensgar, Isaac | 200 |
| Stolp, Mead C. | 224 |
| Sullivan, Edward S. | 360 |
| Thomason, Mary L. | 240 |
| Tweedie, Henry, | 328 |
| Weatherwax, Henry | 183 |
| Weston, Charles R. | 224 |
| Weston, Eli S. | 224 |
| Zent, Daniel J. | 288 |


## FERRY COUNTY BIOGRAPHICAL.


| | PAGE. |
|---|---|
| Baizley, George F. | 467 |
| Ballew, Irvin | 463 |
| Barrett, Thomas F. | 474 |
| Bewley, John M. | 480 |
| Bennett, Charles P. | 478 |
| Brown, William C. | 476 |
| Clark, Michael | 453 |
| Clark, William M. | 466 |
| Creasor, Philip | 450 |
| Crounse, Millard F. | 463 |
| Dahl, Henry | 453 |
| DeGasper, Joseph D. | 457 |
| Desautel, Gilbert | 458 |
| Desautel, Maxim | 470 |
| Dimond, Quinland | 469 |
| Dodson, John A. | 475 |
| Fortman, N. J. H. | 477 |
| Fuller, Thomas D. | 451 |
| Gendron, Alexander | 461 |
| Gendron, Anthony | 461 |
| Gray, Samuel | 481 |
| Hall, Daniel R. | 464 |
| Hall, Robert J. | 464 |
| Herron, George | 459 |
| Hurley, George J. | 451 |
| Johnson, James T. | 474 |
| Jones, Michael R. | 480 |
| Keck, Ben F. | 479 |
| Keogan, Richard | 456 |
| LaFleur, Isaac | 468 |
| Lambert, Stephen | 457 |

| | PAGE. |
|---|---|
| Lewis, Charles H. | 467 |
| Mack, Harry D. | 466 |
| Manley, Shere H. | 475 |
| Mars, Arthur C. | 462 |
| Mason, L. H. | 462 |
| May, John F. | 464 |
| McCann, John W. | 461 |
| McDougall, John D. | 456 |
| Mires, John S. | 449 |
| Nelson, Peter B. | 465 |
| O'Brien, Frank | 460 |
| Otto, William C. | 472 |
| Peone, Dennis | 454 |
| Ragsdale, Fred | 478 |
| Raymond, Alexander | 460 |
| Ritter, John E. | 473 |
| Rumsey, Howard D. | 456 |
| Runnels, George W. | 483 |
| Rutherford, Justice A. | 470 |
| Samby, Joseph | 458 |
| Seibert, John W. | 482 |
| Shinn, Maxwell H. | 468 |
| Sly, Lester | 472 |
| Stack, John | 471 |
| Stewart, Alphaeus E. | 449 |
| Stover, William L. | 453 |
| Summers, Frank | 463 |
| Thompson, Harry W. | 482 |
| Tompkins, Gideon J. | 479 |
| Wagner, William | 454 |
| Waisman, Henry | 471 |
| Wakefield, William B. | 477 |
| Watson, John J. | 455 |
| Wilmot, Lew P. | 484 |
| Winker, Joseph | 469 |


## FERRY COUNTY PORTRAITS.


| | PAGE. |
|---|---|
| Creasor, Philip | 449 |
| Fuller, Thomas D. | 449 |
| Hurley, George J. | 449 |
| Mires, John S. | 449 |
| Stewart, Alphaeus E. | 449 |


## OKANOGAN COUNTY BIOGRAPHICAL.


| | PAGE. |
|---|---|
| Alderman, Warren W. | 604 |
| Almquist, Charles W. | 601 |
| Andersen, Anton | 656 |
| Anglin, Thomas S. | 579 |
| Arbogast, Ira | 593 |
| Barron, Stephen E. | 575 |
| Bassett, Chandler | 663 |
| Beall, John | 607 |
| Beall, Lloyd | 654 |
| Beidler, Elliott W. | 661 |
| Blaine, James P. | 617 |
| Blatt, Charles A. | 603 |
| Block, Frank A. | 577 |
| Bottomley, Jennie | 660 |
| Bown, Walter | 582 |
| Brackett, Andrew J. | 629 |
| Brigham, Ervin F. | 667 |
| Burdett, James O. | 620 |
| Burton, Levi D. | 632 |
| Carpenter, John W. | 599 |
| Champneys, Herbert G. | 602 |
| Champneys, Weldon V. | 633 |
| Chilson, Daniel G. | 612 |
| Chilson, Elisha P. | 624 |
| Clerf, Frank H. | 595 |
| Cloud, Walter W. | 595 |
| Colwell, James L. | 657 |
| Cooper, George | 581 |
| Cooper, William Z. | 628 |
| Couche, James B. | 627 |
| Cummings, Frank J. | 610 |
| Cutchie, John M. | 647 |
| Dallam, Frank M. | 666 |
| Davis, W. L. | 605 |
| Decent, Henry P. | 604 |
| Doheny, Henry | 653 |
| Donnelly, Frank J. | 664 |
| Drury, Lafayette | 666 |
| Edwards, Adelbert G. | 655 |
| Filer, Peter L. | 614 |
| Forde, James E. | 625 |
| French, Wellington | 636 |
| Fulton, Frank M. | 589 |
| Gamble, Daniel S. | 635 |
| Garigen, Mathias | 583 |
| Garrett, John C. | 615 |
| Garrett, Robert A. | 596 |
| Gillespie, David L. | 665 |
| Grant, Charles | 613 |
| Grant, William E. | 621 |
| Griffin, Matthew D. | 582 |
| Grogan, Frank | 607 |
| Hall, Joseph | 591 |
| Hamilton, William | 643 |
| Hancock, John | 601 |
| Hargrove, Robert R. | 597 |
| Harris, Harry A. | 648 |
| Holt, James M. | 616 |
| Hone, John I. | 610 |
| Huntley, Hiram A. | 580 |
| Hurlbert, George R. | 616 |
| Ives, Lee | 591 |
| Johnson, Earl F. | 642 |
| Johnston, Andrew W. | 593 |
| Johnston, James A. | 645 |
| Jones, Charles L. | 633 |
| Joyce, Bill | 584 |
| Judd, James M. | 661 |
| Kahlow, William R. | 585 |
| Kaufman, Lewis A. | 637 |
| Kendall, John | 622 |
| Kiper, James A. | 588 |
| Lancaster, Prince A. | 610 |
| Lauber, Meinrad | 645 |
| Lawrence, John C. | 589 |
| Lenton, Joseph | 647 |
| Lewis, Walter E. | 598 |
| Lewis, William | 602 |
| Libby, Ashbel | 657 |
| Loomis, Julius A. | 636 |
| Loudon, George W. | 611 |
| Loundagin, Lawson A. | 623 |
| Macaulay, Alax. | 600 |
| Maloney, Michael | 586 |
| Maloney, Ted | 588 |
| Malott, Leonard C. | 587 |
| Marshall, Antoine | 631 |
| McDaniel, William H. | 648 |
| McDonald, John | 625 |
| McDonald, John H. | 592 |
| McEachen, John | 630 |
| McFarlane, Charles S. | 580 |
| McKinley, Charles R. | 649 |
| McKinney, James M. | 646 |
| McLean, Chauncey R. | 626 |
| Moore, George W. | 599 |
| Muller, Karl A. | 631 |
| Muller, Karl R. | 595 |
| Munson, Willard K. | 587 |
| Murray, Thomas M. | 650 |
| Nelson, Nels B. | 638 |

| | PAGE. |
|---|---|
| Nickell, George E. | 590 |
| Nickell, Harvey H. | 639 |
| Noyes, George H. | 651 |
| Ogden, Conburse J. | 658 |
| Overacker, Edward S. | 613 |
| Patterson, Sam | 614 |
| Payne, E. L. | 662 |
| Pendergast, Edmond K. | 618 |
| Peterson, Charles T. | 660 |
| Peterson, William T. | 640 |
| Phillips, John Y. | 578 |
| Piper, August J. | 621 |
| Pitman, John M. | 608 |
| Pogue, Joseph I. | 585 |
| Prewitt, Robert T. | 629 |
| Proebstel, William F. | 642 |
| Ragen, John | 576 |
| Reilly, Peter | 649 |
| Rinehart, Jonathan C. | 622 |
| Risley, Joshua M. | 658 |
| Rizeor, Henry J. | 627 |
| Rounds, Edwin P. | 577 |
| Ruark, William F. | 615 |
| Schafer, John | 619 |
| Sincock, Samuel J. | 596 |
| Skeffington, Joseph | 576 |
| Smalley, M. A. | 659 |
| Sneve, Peter S. | 588 |
| Speckman, John | 662 |
| Squires, Andrew J. | 594 |
| Stansbury, Frank L. | 620 |
| Staton, Henry B. | 656 |
| Stofferan, Louis | 581 |
| Stone, Horace L. | 628 |
| Stone, Manford G. | 641 |
| Taylor, Wilson M. | 609 |
| Thein, John P. | 663 |
| Thompson, Henry | 644 |
| Thorp, Alvin R. | 606 |
| Tindall, George W. | 632 |
| Van Brunt, Harry | 578 |
| Vanderpool, George W. | 643 |
| Ventzke, Emil | 590 |
| Ventzke, Fred F. | 617 |
| Waglay, Richard | 626 |
| Walter, John E. | 639 |
| Wehe, A. George | 634 |
| Wehe, Eugene F. | 664 |
| Wehe, Frederick P. | 637 |
| Wellington, Henry | 507 |
| Wentworth, John M. | 605 |
| Wheeler, Emery P. | 609 |
| White, Edward F. | 619 |
| Wilder, Hiram A. | 651 |
| Willard, Lyman W. | 652 |
| Williams, Henry A. | 641 |
| Williams, John D. | 584 |
| Willmarth, Frank M. | 655 |
| Wilson, William C. | 634 |
| Witte, George W. | 643 |
| Wright, Francis M. | 592 |


## OKANOGAN COUNTY PORTRAITS.


| | PAGE. |
|---|---|
| Barron, Stephen E. | 575 |
| Blaine, James P. | 616 |
| Burton, Levi D. | 632 |
| Donnelly, Frank J. | 664 |
| Hurlbert, George R. | 616 |
| Macaulay, Alax. | 600 |
| Pendergast, E. K. | 616 |
| Ventzke, Fred F. | 616 |


## CHELAN COUNTY BIOGRAPHICAL.


| | PAGE. |
|---|---|
| Bailey, Isaac J. | 838 |
| Bellinger, Philip | 765 |
| Biggar, W. J. | 794 |
| Bills, Hiram G. | 799 |
| Bjork, John B. | 746 |
| Blair, George W. | 816 |
| Bonar, Jesse D. | 747 |
| Bowman, Louis H. | 823 |
| Boyd, Spencer | 792 |
| Britt, DeWitt C. | 834 |
| Brown, George W. | 782 |
| Brown, Noah N. | 777 |
| Brown, Reuben A. | 750 |
| Browne, Guy C. | 788 |
| Bryant, Albert G. | 795 |
| Burbank, Andrew S. | 748 |
| Buttles, Charles E. | 755 |
| Caldwell, Henry M. | 776 |
| Campbell, Clinton C. | 827 |
| Carpenter, Joseph C. | 835 |
| Chapman, Benjamin M. | 815 |
| Christensen, Carl | 780 |
| Clayton, Albert P. | 768 |
| Colt, Lyman R. | 759 |
| Colver, Charles | 745 |
| Cool, Adelbert L. | 809 |
| Cooper, Charles G. | 797 |
| Cottrell, George E. | 753 |
| Courtway, Albert N. | 796 |
| Cromwell, Charles | 790 |
| Culp, Frank E. | 786 |
| Darby, Alonzo E. | 805 |
| Darnell, Joseph | 791 |
| Dawson, Arthur H. | 837 |
| Derifield, Isaac M. | 806 |
| Detwiler, Lewis | 757 |
| Devore, Dan | 791 |
| Dexter, William H. | 820 |
| Drew, Will S. | 825 |
| Edmunds, Amos | 828 |
| Edwards, Ira D. | 781 |
| Farnham, Frederick C. | 817 |
| Farwell, George H. | 817 |
| Ferguson, James W. | 772 |
| Field, Merritt E. | 808 |
| Frank, Emil | 806 |
| Freer, Ira | 801 |
| Freytag, Charles H. A. | 778 |
| Geddes, Irvin R. | 771 |
| Gehr, Winfield S. | 766 |
| Gellatly, John A. | 812 |
| Gibson, Thomas R. | 774 |
| Gibson, William | 812 |
| Gilchrist, Colin | 744 |
| Graham, Howard A. | 778 |
| Grant, George F. | 805 |
| Gray, Charles E. | 807 |
| Gray, George H. | 752 |
| Gray, Horatio B. | 784 |
| Griggs, Bruce A. | 757 |
| Gunn, Arthur | 773 |
| Hansen, Claus E. | 758 |
| Harlin, Charles A. | 816 |
| Haskell, Charles F. B. | 832 |
| Hedding, Charles E. | 812 |
| Hinman, W. Edward | 765 |
| Hoag, Oscar A. | 827 |
| Holcomb, Pearl P. | 815 |
| Holden, James H. | 825 |
| Holden, John | 801 |
| Holmes, James B. | 803 |
| Holzhauser, William F. J. | 833 |
| Horan, Michael | 814 |
| Howard, Stapleton C. | 833 |
| Jacobs, Judson L. | 742 |
| Johnson, Charles | 775 |
| Johnson, Ozias D. | 779 |
| Johnson, Rufus D. | 776 |
| King, Charles C. | 836 |

| | PAGE. |
|---|---|
| Kingman, Morrison M. | 745 |
| Knowles, Albert | 821 |
| Knowles, Amos | 837 |
| Lanham, Zadok A. | 798 |
| Larrabee, Julius A. | 792 |
| Leonard, Dike | 820 |
| Lindsay, Amasa S. | 822 |
| Losekamp, Franklin A. | 769 |
| MacLean, Lauchlin | 741 |
| Martin, C. Victor | 770 |
| McCready, Sylvester C. | 769 |
| McFarland, Jeremiah | 800 |
| McKenzie, William K. | 742 |
| Messerly, Alpheus | 804 |
| Messerly, Elias | 764 |
| Miller, Jacob H. | 807 |
| Miller, John F. | 808 |
| Miller, John G. | 790 |
| Miller, Philip | 828 |
| Mitchell, Levi W. | 761 |
| Moore, J. Robert | 811 |
| Moore, William B. | 761 |
| Morical, Samuel E. | 758 |
| Morris, Enoch | 784 |
| Morris, Enoch F. | 784 |
| Morrison, Charles A. | 789 |
| Musgrove, Thomas W. | 751 |
| Navarre, Ignatius A. | 766 |
| Newland, William S. | 829 |
| Northup, Charles | 752 |
| Northup, Edward D. | 762 |
| Olive, Walter M. | 829 |
| Paton, William B. | 831 |
| Patterson, Hector | 802 |
| Pattison, Thomas | 772 |
| Peterson, Julius M. | 824 |
| Petrie, Daniel | 804 |
| Pflaeging, Fred | 760 |
| Phillips, Scott W. | 767 |
| Pitcher, Alexander | 818 |
| Porter, John E. | 764 |
| Prowell, Winter R. | 830 |
| Rarey, William T. | 813 |
| Rea, James | 754 |
| Reed, C. Will | 796 |
| Reeves, Frank | 747 |
| Reeves, Fred | 762 |
| Richards, Walter D. | 810 |
| Richardson, George T. | 802 |
| Riddle, Richard W. | 759 |
| Ringstadt, John P. | 823 |
| Robichaud, Peter | 774 |
| Robinson, Christopher | 787 |
| Rose, Conrad | 748 |
| Rowse, George L. | 824 |
| Sanders, William L. | 793 |
| Scheble, Ellsworth D. | 751 |
| Schindler, Charles A. | 802 |
| Schrader, Adolph | 760 |
| Shamel, Allen C. | 779 |
| Shelton, Joseph L. | 755 |
| Shotwell, Ellsworth E. | 743 |
| Shotwell, Harry I. | 819 |
| Shotwell, Jacob A. | 786 |
| Simmons, Herman S. | 831 |
| Skiles, Robert I. | 750 |
| Slawson, Frank D. | 782 |
| Smith, Benjamin F. | 793 |
| Smith, Irving O. | 797 |
| Smith, John | 774 |
| Sprague, Ernest F. | 749 |
| Stevens, Wendell E. | 798 |
| Stewart, Squire | 834 |
| Stohl, Charles E. | 763 |
| Swanson, Paul | 819 |
| Taylor, Frank S. | 753 |
| Thompson, Harvey | 826 |
| Treadwell, David | 754 |
| Tripp, Talman | 821 |
| Turner, William | 813 |
| Venneberg, Martin | 795 |
| Wallberg, Edmund | 781 |
| Wallender, J. | 835 |
| Walsh, John | 810 |
| Wapato, John | 743 |
| Wapato, John B. | 758 |
| Warner, William J. | 818 |
| Webb, Richard P. | 785 |
| Wentworth, Harry W. | 756 |
| Weythman, James L. | 783 |
| Wheeler, Peter | 771 |
| Wilson, David C. | 836 |
| Wilson, George | 787 |
| Wilson, Melvin P. | 803 |
| Wolf, Daniel C. | 780 |
| Wright, Leroy | 799 |


## CHELAN COUNTY PORTRAITS.


| | PAGE. |
|---|---|
| Blair, George | 816 |
| Blair, William | 816 |
| Clayton, Albert P. | 768 |
| Cottrell, George E. | 752 |
| Farwell, George H. | 816 |
| Field, Merritt E. | 808 |
| Freer, Ira | 800 |
| Freer, Mrs. Ira | 800 |
| Gray, George H. | 752 |
| Gray, Mrs. George H. | 752 |
| Harlin, Charles A. | 816 |
| Haskell, Charles F. B. | 832 |
| Holden, John | 800 |
| Larrabee, Julius A. | 792 |
| Leonard, Dike | 820 |
| MacLean, Lauchlin | 741 |
| McFarland, J. | 800 |
| McFarland, Mrs. J. | 800 |
| Miller, Philip | 828 |
| Miller, Samuel | 784 |
| Morris, Enoch | 784 |
| Morris, Mrs. Enoch | 784 |
| Morris, Enoch F. | 784 |
| Morris, Mrs. Enoch F. | 784 |
| Northup, Charles | 752 |
| Richardson, George T. | 800 |
| Rowse, George L. | 824 |
| Schindler, Charles A. | 800 |

# GENERAL HISTORY

OF

# THE STATE OF WASHINGTON

# PART I.

# GENERAL HISTORY

## CHAPTER I.

### DAWN OF DISCOVERY.

Few students of history have failed to observe the immediate impetus given to maritime exploration by the royally proclaimed exploit of Columbus in 1492. Only nine years after the caravels of the Italian navigator had dropped anchor in American waters, off San Salvador, a Portugese sailor, Gaspar Cortereal, was cautiously feeling his way along the Atlantic coast. This was in the summer of 1501. This voyage of Cortereal reached as high, on the Atlantic mainland of North America, as 42 degrees north. Certain historians have claimed that the explorations of Cortereal really antedated the discovery of Columbus. But of this there is no authentic evidence; there is an accumulation of testimony to the contrary. By eminent cosmographists the year 1501 is now accepted as the period of Cortereal's exploits on the coast of the Atlantic, in the vicinity of modern New England. This expedition of two caravels had been sent out by Manuel, King of Portugal. There is no proof that this voyage had any other object, at least any other result, than profit. Seizing fifty Indians he carried them away, on his return, and sold them as slaves.

As Cortereal was among the earliest on the Atlantic seaboard, so Juan Rodriguez Cabrillo, or Cabrilla, as the name is variously spelled, is admitted to have been the earliest navigator, along southern California. It was evidently the intention of Cabrillo, to continue his voyage far higher on the Northwest Coast, for he, too, had heard of the mysterious "Strait of Anian," and was enthused with most laudable geographical ambition. But fate ruled otherwise. Cabrillo died in the harbor of San Diego, California, in January, 1543, fifty-one years after the momentous achievement of Columbus on the southeastern shores of the present United States. The mantle of Cabrillo fell upon the shoulders of his pilot, Bartolome Ferrelo. To within two and one-half degrees of the mouth of the Columbia river Ferrelo continued the exploration, tracing the western coast of the American continent along this portion of the Pacific, and to Ferrelo has been accredited the honor of having been the first white man to gaze upon the coast of Oregon.

But back of that dimly outlined shore which Ferrelo skirted, above latitude 42 degrees, far inland, lay the immense, wonderful territory which afterward became Oregon. It is not susceptible of proof that Ferrelo ever gained north of the present Astoria, although this claim was at one period urged by Spain. But a country which could solemnly lay claim to the whole Pacific ocean would not be at all backward in declaring that one of her navigators

was the first to sight the Northwest Coast, and that, too, far above the point really gained by Ferrelo. It is not considered likely that he reached above the mouth of Umpqua river.

In 1577 Francis Drake, a privateer and freebooter, a pirate and plunderer of Spanish galleons, yet withal a man of strong character and enterprising spirit, attempted to find a northwest passage. Drake probably reached as high as latitude 43 degrees, and dropped his anchors into the shoals of that region. No inland explorations were achieved by him, and he reluctantly abandoned the search for Anian, returned to Drake's Bay, on the coast of California, and subsequently to England around the Cape of Good Hope. En passant it is noticeable that during the famous Oregon Controversy, which obtained ascendancy in international politics two hundred and fifty years later, the discoveries of Drake were not presented by England in support of her claims for all territory north of the Columbia river. Whether Great Britain was doubtful of the validity of discoveries made by a freebooter, or attached no importance to his achievement, the fact remains that they were not urged with any force or enthusiasm.

Cabrillo and Ferrelo were not emulated in maritime discoveries in the waters of the Northwest Coast, until 1550. But on the shore-line of the Atlantic, Cartier, for six years, between 1536 and 1542, had made a number of inland voyages, ascending the St. Lawrence Gulf and river five hundred miles, past the site of Montreal and to the falls of St. Louis. In the far south Hernando De Soto, contemporary with Cartier, had sailed coastwise along the Florida peninsula and penetrated that tropical country until forced back by swamps, morasses and everglades. Inland exploration in the middle of the sixteenth century comprised, practically, in its northern limitations, a line crossing the continent a few miles below the 36th parallel, from the Colorado to the Savannahs, Coronado advancing into the modern Kansas, having passed the line at its central part. The Pacific had been explored sufficiently only to barely show the shore-line to the 44th degree of north latitude.

In the way of northern exploration on the Pacific coast Spain had, in 1550, accomplished little or nothing. But fifteen years afterward Spain became aggressive along the lines of maritime activity. Urdaneta, in 1565, planned and executed the initial voyage eastward, opening a northern route to the Pacific coast of North America. He was followed, from the Philippines, by Manila traders, eager for gain, and for two centuries thereafter, through the rise and decline of Spanish commercial supremacy, these active and energetic sailors reaped large rewards from the costly furs found in the waters of the Northwest Coast. It is fair to say that the spirit of commercialism contributed far more toward development of the region of which this history treats than did the more sentimental efforts of geographical science.

Still, the latter spirit was not without its apostles and propagandists. Among them was one who called himself Juan de Fuca, a Greek of Cephalonia. His real name was Apostolos Valerianos. Acting, as had Columbus, under royal commission from the King of Spain, he sailed bravely away to find the legendary Strait of Anian—the marine pathway between the greatest oceans of the world. The name of Anian, a mythical northwestern kingdom, originated in 1500, and is said to have been taken in honor of a brother of Cortereal. The real strait was discovered by Russians in 1750. These Russians were fur-hunting Cossacks, who reached the Pacific coast of North America in 1639. Their point of rendezvous was at Okhotsk, on the sea of that name.

Though the voyage of Juan de Fuca proved fruitless it must be conceded that it was conceived in the interest of science; a move in behalf of international economics, and honorable alike to both Spain and the intrepid navigator. In 1584 Francisco de Gali reached the Pacific

coast, from the west, in 37 degrees 30 minutes; some say 57 degrees 30 minutes. He was content to sail southward without landing, but recorded for the archives of Spain the trend and shore-line of the coast. By the same route Cermenon, in 1595, met with disaster by losing his vessel in Drake's Bay, a short distance above the present city of San Francisco. Prominent among numerous other voyagers, mainly bent on profit, were Espejo, Perea, Lopez and Captain Vaca.

As has been stated, the earliest explorations of the Northwest Coast were maritime. They were, also, in the main, confined between latitudes 42 degrees and 54 degrees, mainly south of the boundary line finally accepted by Great Britain as between Canada and the United States. Even in that twilight preceding the broad day of inland discovery, there were wars between nations, with "Oregon" the issue, and some compromises. Later came the advance guard of inland explorers who found, at the occidental terminus of their perilous journeys, a comparatively unknown seaboard 750 miles in extent, below the vast reaches of Alaskan territory and the Aleutian Islands. From the far north came Russian explorers, and they encountered Southern navigators who had come upward from the ambrosial tropics. They compared notes, they detailed to each other many facts, intermixed with voluminous fiction, but from the whole was picked out and arranged much of geographical certainty. Four nations of Pacific navigators came to what afterward was known as Oregon, related their adventures, boasted of the discoveries each had made, discussed the probability of a northwest passage, the "Strait of Anian,"—and the Northwest Mystery remained a mystery still.

The Spaniards, between 1492 and 1550, were in the lead so far as concerns actual geographical results, of all other European sailors. Spain, through the agency of the Italian, Columbus, had discovered a new world; Spain had meandered the coast-line for 30,000 miles, from 60 degrees on the Atlantis coast of Labrador, round by Magellan Strait, to 40 degrees on the coast of the Pacific. Vast were the possibilities of the future for Spain, and the world did honor to her unequalled achievement. From a broad, humanitarian view point, it is a sad reflection that so many of the golden promises held out to her should have, in subsequent centuries, faded away as fades the elusive rainbow against the storm-cloud background. But Spain's misfortune became North America's opportunity. England, too, and Russia, watched and waited, seized and assimilated so rapidly as possible, piece by piece the territory on which the feet of Spanish explorers had been first planted. That it was the survival of the fittest may, possibly, remain unquestioned, but it is a fact that Spain's gradual yet certain loss of the most valuable territory in the world has furnished many of the most stirring episodes in the world's history. Spain has lost, sold, ceded and relinquished vast domains to nearly all the modern powers. And not the least valuable of Spain's former possessions are now under the Stars and Stripes.

Thus far has been hastily sketched the salient facts concerning the earliest maritime discoveries of the Northwest Coast. None of the Spanish, English, Russian or Italian navigators had penetrated inland farther than a few miles up the estuary of the Columbia river. It was destined to remain for a class of explorers other than maritime, yet equally courageous and enterprising, to blaze the trail for future pioneers from the east.

To Alexander Mackenzie, a native of Inverness, knighted by George III, is accredited the honor of being the first European to force a passage of the Rocky Mountains north of California. On June 3, 1789, Mackenzie left Fort Chipewyan, situated at the western point of Athabasca lake, in two canoes. He was accompanied by a German, four Canadians, two of them with wives, an Indian, named English Chief, and M. Le Roux, the latter in the capac-

ity of clerk and supercargo of the expedition. The route of this adventurous party was by the way of Slave river and Slave lake, thence down a stream subsequently named the Mackenzie river, on to the Arctic Ocean, striking the coast at latitude 52 degrees, 24 minutes, 48 seconds. This territory is all within the present boundaries of British Columbia, north of the line finally accepted as the northern boundary of "Oregon" by the English diplomats.

Singular as it may appear there is no authentic history of the origin of this term "Oregon." There is, however, cumulative testimony to the effect that the name was invented by Jonathan Carver, who pushed his inland explorations beyond the headwaters of the Mississippi river; that the name was exploited and made famous by William Cullen Bryant, author of "Thanatopsis," and late editor of the *New York Evening Post;* that it was fastened upon the Columbia river territory, originally by Hall J. Kelley, through his memorials to congress in 1817, and secondly by various other English and American authors. Aside from this explanation are numerous theories adducing Spanish derivatives of rather ambiguous context, but lacking lucidity or force. It is likely that no more etymological radiance will ever be thrown upon what, after all, is a rather unimportant, though often mooted question.

The expedition of Mackenzie, crowned with results most valuable to science and territorial development, comprised one hundred and two days. At the point he first made, on the Pacific coast the explorer executed, with vermillion and grease, a rude sign bearing the following inscription: "Alexander Mackenzie, from Canada by land, July 22, 1793." Subsequent expeditions were made by Mackenzie to the coast, one of them via the Peace river.

But now comes one M. Le Page du Pratz, a talented and scholarly French savant, with the statement made several years ago, that neither Mackenzie nor Lewis and Clarke were the first to cross the Rockies and gain the Northwest Coast. Our French student claims to have discovered a Natchez Indian, being of the tribe of the Yahoos, called L'Interprete, on account of the various languages he had acquired, but named by his own people Moncacht Apé, "He Who Kills Trouble and Fatigue." M. Le Page declares that this man, actuated mainly by curiosity, a stimulant underlying all advancement, unassisted and unattended, traveled from the Mississippi river to the Pacific coast so early as 1743. This was sixty years before President Jefferson dispatched Captains Lewis and Clarke on their governmental expedition, the results of which have proved so important and momentuous in the history of the development of Oregon and Washington. Moncacht Apé, it is claimed, met many tribes of Indians, made friends with all of them, acquired portions of complex dialects, gained assistance and information and, eventually gazed upon the same waters upon which Balboa had fixed his eyes with enthusiasm, many hundreds of miles to the south.

It can not be denied that hardly has a great discovery been heralded to the world ere some rival genius springs up to claim it. Possibly it is this spirit which may have actuated M. Le Page in producing the somewhat mysterious Moncacht Apé, to pose as the pioneer of Northwestern exploration. But we, of to-day, are in no position to combat his claims, reserving to ourselves the undeniable fact that Mackenzie, Lewis and Clarke were the first white men to gain, overland, the Northwest Coast.

From 1500 to 1803 this greatly abridged foreword has traced northwestern discoveries. We now enter upon a brief description of the glorious achievements of Lewis and Clarke in that portion of their journey so fruitful with results to Washington and Oregon.

# CHAPTER II.

## MISSISSIPPI TO THE COAST.

Eleven years before the departure of Lewis and Clarke, on their expedition to the Northwest, President Jefferson in 1792, proposed a plan to the American Philosophical Society, involving a subscription for the purpose of employing a competent person who should proceed by land to the Northwest Coast. It is at this period that Captain Meriwether Lewis emerges from the obscurity of his military post at Charlotteville, Virginia. It had been arranged that M. Michaux, a French botanist, should become the companion of Captain Lewis. These two had proceeded on their journey so far as Kentucky, at that time one of the western states, when an end was put to this initial enterprise by the French minister, who suddenly discovered that he had use for the botanical abilities of M. Michaux elsewhere. The later was recalled.

But this plan, which had grown in development of detail since its inception, was not abandoned by Jefferson. In 1803, on the eve of expiration of the act for the establishment of trading posts among Indians, the president again brought forward the scheme which he had first proposed to the American Philosophical Society. The object sought was to trace the Missouri river to its source, cross the Rocky Mountains, and gain the Pacific Ocean. This was most satisfactorily accomplished, and because this expedition first sighted the Pacific in latitude 46 degrees, 19 minutes 11.7 seconds, it becomes an important factor, within the territorial limits of this history. The confidential message, transmitted by President Jefferson to congress, in January, 1803, had been favorably received, and results were far beyond his most sanguine expectations. Not only had the original plan been fully approved, but it was considerably amplified in its details, and Captain Lewis had been given as a companion, William Clarke, brother of General George Rogers Clarke. To Captain Lewis, to whom was given full command of the expedition, instructions were imparted concerning the route, various objects to which inquiries should be directed, relating to geography, character of the country traversed, the different inhabitants, biology, and such other scientific information as it was possible to obtain.

Coincident with this momentous undertaking another, and equally important negotiation was being carried to a successful conclusion. This was the Louisiana Purchase from Napoleon Bonaparte, by which the United States acquired title to a domain whose extent and topographical location made that other territory to which Lewis and Clarke were en route, "Oregon," an almost absolute necessity. Louisiana, at that period extending from the mouth of the Mississippi river to the, then, indefinite boundaries on the north of Montana and the Dakotas, had been recently ceded by Spain to France. The latter power, by a treaty involving the payment to Napoleon of $15,000,000, ceded it to the United States.

Following the return of the Lewis and Clarke expedition, a donation of land was made by congress to the members of the party. This was in 1807. Captain Lewis was appointed governor of our newly acquired territory of "Louisiana," and Clarke was made agent of Indian affairs. But while on his way to Philadelphia, to supervise the publication of his

journal, in 1807. Captain Lewis was stricken with death.

That portion of Lewis and Clarke's expedition with which this history concerns itself relates chiefly to the achievements of these intrepid captains after they had entered the territory known as "Oregon," and from which the states of Oregon, Washington and Idaho were carved: And what was this territory, at that period a terra incognita? Major Joshua Pitcher, early in 1800 contributes the following brief descripition:

> The form or configuration of the country is the most perfect and admirable which the imagination can conceive. All its outlines are distinctly marked; all its interior is connected together. Frozen regions on the north, the ocean and its mountainous coast to the west, the Rocky Mountains to the east, sandy and desert plains to the south—such are its boundaries. Within the whole country is watered by the streams of a single river, issuing from the north, east and south, uniting in the region of tidewater, and communicating with the sea by a single outlet. Such a country is formed for defense, and whatever power gets possession of it will probably be able to keep it.

This was published in Volume I, No. 39, senate documents, Twenty-first Congress, second session. A more extended description is sketched later by Mr. Parker, who says:

> Beyond the Rocky Mountains nature appears to have studied variety on the largest scale. Towering mountains and wide-extended prairies, rich valleys and barren plains, and large rivers, with their rapids, cataracts and falls, present a great variety of prospects. The whole country is so mountainous that there is no elevation from which a person can not see some of the immense range which intersect its various parts. From an elevation a short distance from Fort Vancouver, five isolated, conical mountains, from ten to fifteen thousand feet high, whose tops are covered with perpetual snow, may be seen rising in the surrounding valley. There are three general ranges west of the Rocky chain of mountains, running in northern and southern directions; the first above the falls of the Columbia river; the second at and below the Cascades; the third toward and along the shores of the Pacific. From each of these branches extend in different directions. Besides these there are those in different parts which are large and high, such as the Blue Mountains, south of Walla Walla; the Salmon River Mountains, between Salmon and Kooskooskie rivers, and also in the region of Okanogan and Colville. The loftiest peaks of the Rocky Mountains have been found in about 52 degrees north latitude, where Mr. Thompson, astronomer of the Hudson's Bay Company, has ascertained the heights of several. One, called Mount Brown, he estimates at sixteen thousand feet above the level of the sea; another, Mt. Hooker, at fifteen thousand seven hundred feet. It has been stated, farther (though probably with some exaggeration) that he discovered other points farther north of an elevation ten thousand feet higher than these. Between these mountains are widespread valleys and plains. The largest and most fertile valley is included between Deer Island in the west, to within twelve miles of the Cascades, which is about fifty-five miles wide, and extending north and south to a greater extent than I had the means of definitely ascertaining; probably from Puget Sound on the north, to the Umpqua river on the south.
>
> The Willamette river, and a section of the Columbia, are included in this valley. The valley south of the Walla Walla, called the Grand Rond, is said to excel in fertility. To these may be added Pierre's Hole, and the adjacent country; also Recueil Amére, east of the Salmon River Mountains. Others of less magnitude are dispersed over different parts. To these may be subjoined extensive plains, most of which are prairies well covered with grass. The whole region of country west of the Salmon River Mountains, the Spokane woods and Okanogan, quite to the range of mountains that cross the Columbia at the Falls, is a vast prairie covered with grass, and the soil is generally good. Another large plain which is said to be very barren, lies off to the southward of Lewis, or Malheur river, including the Shoshone country; and travelers who have passed through this have pronounced the interior of America a great, barren desert, but this is drawing a conclusion far too broad from premises so limited.

Aside from Captains Lewis and Clarke, the party of exploration consisted of nine young men from Kentucky, fourteen United States soldiers, who had volunteered their services, two French watermen (an interpreter and hunter), and a black servant, employed by Captain Clarke. Before the close of 1803, preparations for the voyage were all completed, and the party wintered at the mouth of Wood river, on the east bank of the Mississippi.

The start was on May 4, 1804, and the first reach made on the sixteenth, was twenty-one miles up the Missouri. Of the many surprising adventures encountered in ascending this river to Fort Benton, it is not the province of

this history to recount. It was toward the Northwest Coast that their faces were set, and the advent of these pioneers into the future "Oregon" becomes of material interest to present residents of this section.

August 18, 1805, fourteen months from the departure of this expedition, it had reached the extreme navigable point of the Missouri river, stated in Captain Lewis' journal, to be in latitude 43 degrees, 30 minutes, 43 seconds north. The party was now, for a certain distance, to proceed by land with pack horses. Tribe after tribe of strange Indians were encountered, a majority of whom met the explorers on friendly terms. The party endured hardships innumerable; game was scarce in certain localities, and at times the weather was inclement. They forded unknown streams, and christened many, Lewis river, Clarke's Fork, and others.

Particular inquiries were made regarding the topography of the country and the possibility of soon reaching a navigable stream. In answer to such questions an ancient chief, who, it was claimed, knew more concerning the geography of this section of the northwest than any one else, drew rude delineations of the various rivers on the ground. It soon developed that he knew little about them. But some vague information was gained sufficient to show that the different streams converged in one vast river, the Columbia, running a great way toward the "setting sun, and at length losing itself in a great lake of water, which was ill-tasted and where the white men lived." Still another route was suggested, an analysis of which convinced Captain Clarke that the rivers mentioned debouched into the Gulf of California. He then inquired concerning the route used by the Pierced-nose Indians who, living west of the mountains, crossed over to the Missouri. According to Captain Lewis' journal the chief replied, in effect, that the route was a very bad one; that during the passage, he had been told, they suffered excessively from hunger, being obliged to subsist for many days on berries alone, there being no game in that part of the mountains, which was broken and rocky, and so thickly covered with timber that they could scarcely pass.

Difficulties, also, surrounded all routes, and this one appeared as practicable as any other. It was reasoned that if Indians could pass the mountains with their women and children, no difficulties which they could overcome would be formidable to the explorers. Lewis sets down in his journal: "If the tribes below the mountains were as numerous as they were represented to be, they would have some means of subsistance equally within our power. They had told us, indeed, that the natives to the westward subsisted principally on fish and roots, and that their only game was a few elk, deer and antelope, there being no buffalo west of the mountains."

It was decided by Captain Clarke to ascertain what difficulty, if any, would be encountered in descending the river on which the party was then encamped. Continuing down the stream, which runs nearly northwest, through low grounds, rich and wide, they came to where it forked, the western branch being much larger than the eastern. To this stream, or rather the main branch, was given the name of Lewis river. The party followed it until confronted by insurmountable obstacles; it foamed and lashed itself through a narrow pass flanked by the loftiest mountains Captain Clarke had ever seen. The Indians declared that it was impossible to descend the river or scale the mountains, snow-capped and repellant. They had never been lower than the head of the gap made by the river breaking through the range. Captain Clarke decided to abandon the route. It was determined to proceed on their course by land. On being questioned their guide drew a map on the sand, representing a road leading toward two forks of another river, where lived a tribe of Indians called Tushepaws. These people, he said, frequently came to Lewis river to fish for salmon.

Through the broken, hilly country through which flow the tributaries of the Columbia the party pressed forward. On the 29th Captain Clarke and his men joined the main party, which had made a wide detour in order to gain information regarding a more feasible route. Although August was not yet passed the weather was quite cold, and during the night ink froze in the pen and frost covered the meadows. Yet the days were warm, and this atmospheric condition grew more pronounced as they drew nearer the "Oregon" climate.

The expedition began the passage across the mountains August 30, 1805. Accompanied by the old guide, his four sons and another Indian, the party began the descent of the Lemhi river. Three days later all the Indians, save the old guide, deserted them. There being no track leading across the mountains it became necessary to cut their way through the dense underbrush. Although the Indian guide appears to have lost his way, on September 4, after most arduous labor in forcing a passage through the almost impenetrable brush, the party came upon a large camp of Indians. The following day a "pow-wow" was held, conducted in many languages, the various dialects suggesting a modern Babel, but it proved sufficient to inform the Indians of the main object of the expedition. These Indians were the Ootlashoots, a band of the Tushepaws, on their way to join other bands in hunting buffalo on Jefferson river, across the Great Divide. Parting from them the toilsome journey was resumed. The party was seeking a pass across the Bitter Root mountains. Game disappeared. On September 14 they were forced to kill a colt, their stock of animal food being exhausted. And with frequent recurrence to the use of horseflesh they pressed on through the wilderness. An extract from Captain Clarke's journal of September 18, conveys an idea of the destitute condition of his party:

> We melted some snow and supped on a little portable soup, a few cannisters of which, with about twenty pounds' weight of bear's oil, are our only remaining means of subsistence. Our guns are scarcely of any service for there is no living creature in these mountains except a few small pheasants, a small species of gray squirrel, and a blue bird of the vulture kind, about the size of a turtle dove, or jay. Even these are difficult to shoot.

Arriving at a bold, running stream on September 19, it was appropriately named "Hungry Creek," as at that point they had nothing to eat. On September 20 the party passed down the last of the Bitter Root range and gained a comparatively level country. Here they found another band of strange Indians, people who had never looked upon the face of a white man. They proved hospitable and the party remained with them several days. The Indians called themselves Chopunnish, or Pierced-noses, the Nez Perces of to-day. The expedition was now in the vicinity of Pierce City, at one period the capital of Shoshone county, Idaho. On a white elk skin, the chief, Twisted Hair, drew a chart of the country to the west, to explain the geography and topography of the district beyond. Captain Clarke translates it as follows:

"According to this the Kooskooskee forks (confluence of its north fork) a few miles from this place; two days toward the south is another and larger fork (confluence of Snake river), on which the Shoshone or Snake Indians fish: five days' journey further is a large river from the northwest (that is, the Columbia itself) into which Clarke's river empties; from the mouth of that river (that is, confluence of the Snake with the Columbia) to the falls is five days' journey further; on all the forks as well as on the main river great numbers of Indians reside."

On September 23 the Indians were assembled, and the errand of the party across the continent explained. The talk satisfied the savages; they sold their visitors provisions for man and beast and parted with amity. But immediate progress was somewhat delayed by illness of different members of the party. They were nearly famished when they encountered

the Nez Perces, and had eaten too heartily following their privations. September 27 they camped on Kooskooskee river and began the building of canoes. Gradually the health of the men was recruited, and the early days of October were passed in making preparations to descend the river. According to Lewis' journal the latitude of this camp was 46 degrees 34 minutes 56 seconds north. It should be remembered that the Kooskooskee is now the Clearwater, flowing into the Snake river which, in turn, empties into the Columbia. October 8 the party began their long and adventurous voyage in five canoes, one of which served as an advance pilot boat, the course of the stream being unknown. They were soon assailed by disaster, one of the canoes striking a rock and sinking. The river was found to be full of rocks, reefs and rapids. At the confluence of the Kooskooskee and Snake rivers a night's camp was made, near the present Idaho town of Lewiston, named in honor of the commander of this expedition. And from this point the party crossed over into the territory now bounded by the limits of the state of Washington. Experience in this camp finds the following expression in Lewis' journal.

Our arrival soon attracted the attention of the Indians, who flocked from all directions to see us. In the evening the Indian from the falls, whom we had seen at Rugged Rapid, joined us with his son in a small canoe, and insisted on accompanpying us to the falls. Being again reduced to fish and roots, we made an experiment to vary our food by purchasing a few dogs, and after having been accumtomed to horse-flesh felt no disrelish for this new dish. The Chopunnish have great numbers of dogs, which they employ for domestic purposes, but never eat; and our using the flesh of that animal soon brought us into ridicule as dog eaters.

On October 11, having made a short stage in their journey, the party stopped and traded with the Indians, securing a quantity of salmon and seven dogs. They were now on the Snake river and proceeding rapidly toward the Columbia, known to all the various Indian tribes in "Oregon" as the "Great River." Dangerous rapids crowded the stream; disasters were encountered far too frequently to prove assuring to the voyageurs. October 14 another canoe was blown upon a rock sideways and narrowly escaped being lost. Four miles above the point of confluence of the Snake and Columbia rivers the expedition halted and conferred with the Indians. During the evening of October 16 they were visited by two hundred warriors who tendered them a barbaric ovation, comprising a procession with drums, torches and vocal music far more diabolical than classical. Here seven more dogs were purchased, together with some fish and "twenty pounds of fat dried horseflesh." At the point where the party were then stationed the counties of Franklin, Yakima and Walla Walla now come together; the junction of the Snake and Columbia rivers. The Indians called themselves Sokulks.

Habit and experience necessarily render explorers more far-sighted and astute than the ordinary citizen of civilized habitat. But the prescience of the former is by no means infallible. Lewis and Clarke were now about to set forth upon the waters of the mighty Columbia, a famous stream variously known as "The River of the North" and "The Oregon;" a great commercial artery whose convolutions were subsequently to be insisted upon by Great Britain as the northern boundary of "Oregon" territory. But the magnitude of this stream and its future importance in international politics were, of course, unknown to Lewis and Clarke. These explorers had no knowledge of the "terminal facilities" of this stream other than that contributed by the legendary lore of Indians, dim, mythical, and altogether theoretical. And with this absence of even a partial realization of the great significance of his mission Captain Lewis writes in his journal of October 17, 1805:

"In the course of the day Captain Clarke, in a small canoe, with two men, ascended the Columbia. At a distance of five miles he passed

an island in the middle of the river, at the head of which was a small but dangerous rapid."

With this simple introduction to the most important episode of his journey across the continent Captain Lewis faced the Occident that held so much in store for thousands of the future. On the 19th the voyageurs began to drift down the Columbia. Rapids impeded their course, many of them dangerous. Short portages were made around the more difficult ones, and forty miles down the stream they landed among a tribe known as the Pishguitpahs who were engaged in drying fish. Here they smoked the pipe of peace, exchanged presents and entertained the Indians with the strains of two violins played by Cruzatte and Gibson, members of the exploring party. October 21 they arrived at the confluence of a considerable stream, coming into the Columbia from the left, and named by the party Lepage, now known as John Day's river. Six years later, John Day, a Kentucky Nimrod, crossed the continent on the trail blazed by Lewis and Clarke, bound for Astoria, at the mouth of the Columbia. From the rapids below the mouth of this stream the party gained their first view of Mount Hood, prominent in the Cascade range, looming up from the southwest eleven thousand two hundred and twenty-five feet. On the day following they passed a stream called by the Indians Towahnahiooks; to modern geographers known as the Des Chutes. This is one of the largest southern tributaries of the Columbia.

Five miles below the mouth of this stream the party camped. Lewis and Clarke had learned from the Indins of the "great falls," and toward this point they had looked with some apprehension. October 23 they made the descent of these rapids, the height of which, in a distance of twelve hundred yards is thirty-seven feet eight inches. Around the first fall, twenty-five feet high, a portage was made, and below the canoes were led down by lines. At the next fall of the Columbia the expedition camped, among the Echeloots, a tribe of the Upper Chinooks, at present nearly extinct. They received the white men with much kindness, invited them to their huts and returned their visits, but the Echeloots were then at war with another tribe and at all times anxious concerning an expected attack by their enemies. Following a long talk with Lewis and Clarke, who were ever ready to extend their good offices toward making peace between hostile tribes, the Echeloots agreed to drop their quarrel with their ancient enemies. Here, too, the chiefs who had accompanied the expedition from the headwaters of the streams, bade the explorers farewell, and prepared to return eastward. Purchasing horses of the Echeloots they went home by land.

The closing days of October were passed in descending the Columbia, in which portion of their voyage they met a number of different tribes of Indians, among them the Chilluckittequaws, from whom they purchased five small dogs, some dried berries and a white bread or cake, made from roots. They passed a small, rapid stream which they called Cataract river, now known as the Klickitat. Going thirty-two miles farther they camped on the right bank of a river in what is now Skamania county, Washington, which is either the White Salmon or Little White Salmon. On the last day of October Captain Clarke pushed on ahead to examine the next of the more difficult rapids, known as "the great shoot." This obstacle was conquered, however, although not without a number of hair-breadth escapes, and on November 2 the party were below the last of all the descents of the Columbia. At this point tidewater commences and the river widens.

From tidewater to the sea the passage was enlivened with incidents sufficient to quicken the pulse of the enthusiastic explorers. Near the mouth of Sandy river they met a party of fifteen Indians who had recently come up from the mouth of the Columbia. By them they were told of three vessels lying at anchor below. It was certain that these craft must be either

American or European, and the explorers could ill conceal their unbounded pleasure and anticipation. A group of islands near the mouth of the Multnomah, or modernly, Williamette, had concealed this stream, upon which is now situated the city of Portland, from view. The voyageurs had missed this important river entirely. Proceeding westward the explorers obtained their first sight of Mount Ranier, or Mount Tacoma, nine thousand seven hundred and fifty feet high. Nearing the coast the party met Indians of a nature widely divergent from any whom they had before seen. Captain Lewis says:

> These people seem to be of a different nation from those we have just passed; they are low in stature, ill-shaped, and all have their heads flattened. They call themselves Wahkiacum, and their language differs from that of the tribes above, with whom they trade for wapatoo roots. The houses are built in a different style, being raised entirely above ground, with the eaves about five feet high and the door at the corner. * * * The dress of the men is like that of the people above, but the women are clad in a peculiar manner, the robe not reaching lower than the hip, and the body being covered in cold weather by a sort of corset of fur, curiously plaited and reaching from the arms to the hip; added to this is a sort of petticoat, or rather tissue of white cedar bark, bruised or broken with small strands, and woven into a girdle by several cords of the same material.

These Indians, as a tribal nation, have entirely disappeared, but their name is perpetuated by a small county on the coast of Washington, north of the Bay of Columbia.

Practically the Lewis and Clarke expedition reached the end of its perilous trip across the continent on November 15, 1805. Of this achievement the Encyclopaedia Britannica says: "They had traveled upwards of four thousand miles from their starting point, had encountered various Indian tribes never before seen by whites, had made scientific collections and observations, and were the first explorers to reach the Pacific coast by crossing the continent north of Mexico."

The closing statement of this article partially ignores the expeditions of Sir Alexander Mackenzie who, while he did not cross the continent from a point as far east as Washington, D. C., made a journey, in 1789, from Fort Chipewyan, along the great Slave Lake, and down the river which now bears his name, to the "Frozen Ocean," and a second journey in 1792-3 from the same initial point, up the Peace and across the Columbia rivers, and thence westward to the coast of the Pacific, at Cape Menzies, opposite Queen Charlotte Island. Only to this extent is the statement of the Encyclopaedia Britannica misleading, but it is quite evident that there is no pronounced inclination to do an injustice to the memory of Mackenzie.

The Lewis and Clarge party passed the following winter in camp at the mouth of the Columbia. Before the holidays Captain Clarke carved on the trunk of a massive pine this simple inscription:

WM. CLARKE,

DECEMBER 3, 1805, BY LAND FROM THE U. STATES IN 1804 AND 5.

During the return of the expedition the Clarke division came down the Yellowstone, in Montana. On a mass of saffron sandstone, an acre in base, and four hundred feet high, called Pompey's Pillar, twenty miles above the mouth of the Big Horn river, about half way up, the following is carved:

WM. CLARKE,

JULY 25, 1806.

# CHAPTER III.

## THE OREGON CONTROVERSY.

The strugggle of five nations for possession of "Oregon," a domain embracing indefinite territory, but including the present states of Oregon, Washington and Idaho, and a portion of British Columbia, ran through a century and a half, and culminated in the "Oregon Controversy" between England and the United States. Through forty years of diplomatic sparring, advances, retreats, demands, concessions and unperfected compromises the contest was waged between the two remaining champions of the cause, the United States and Great Britain. British parlimentary leaders came and went; federal administrations followed each other successsively, and each in turn directed the talents of its able secretaries of state to the vital point in American politics, Oregon.

The question became all important and far reaching. It involved, at different periods, all the cunning diplomacy of the Hudson's Bay Company, backed by hundreds of thousands of pounds sterling; it brought to the front conspicuously the life tragedy of a humble missionary among the far western Indians, Dr. Marcus Whitman; it aroused the spirited patriotism of American citizenship from Maine to Astoria, and it evoked the sanguinary defi from American lips, "Fifty-four forty or fight."

It closed with a compromise, quickly, yet effectually consummated; ratification was immediate, and the "Oregon Controversy" became as a tale that is told, and from a live and burning issue of the day it passed quietly into the sequestered nook of American history.

To obtain a fairly comprehensive view of this question it becomes necessary to hark back to 1697, the year of the Treaty of Ryswick, when Spain claimed, as her share of North America, as stated by William Barrows:

> On the Atlantic coast from Cape Romaine on the Carolina shore, a few miles north of Charleston, due west to the Mississippi river, and all south of that line to the Gulf of Mexico. That line continued beyond the Mississippi makes the northern boundary of Louisiana. In the valley of the lower Mississippi Spain acknowledged no rival, though France was then beginning to intrude. On the basis of discovery by the heroic De Soto and others, she claimed up to the head of the Arkansas and the present famous Leadville, and westward to the Pacific. On that ocean, or the South Sea, as it was then called, she set up the pretensions of sovereignty from Panama to Nootka Sound or Vancouver. These pretensions covered the coasts, harbors, islands and even over the whole Pacific Ocean as then limited. These stupendous claims Spain based on discovery, under the papal bull of Alexander VI, in 1493. This bull or decree gave to the discoverer all newly discovered lands and waters. In 1513 Balboa, the Spaniard, discovered the Pacific Ocean, as he came over the Isthmus of Panama, and so Spain came into the ownership of that body of water. Good old times those were, when kings thrust their hands into the new world, as children do theirs into a grab-bag at a fair, and drew out a river four thousand miles long, or an ocean, or a tract of wild land ten or fifteen times the size of England.

Nor was France left out at the Ryswick partition of the world. She claimed in the south and in the north, and it was her proud boast that from the mouth of the Penobscot along the entire seaboard to the unknown and frozen Arctic, no European power divided that coast with her, nor the wild interior back of it.

At the date of this survey, 1697, Russia was quiescent. She claimed no possessions. But at the same time Peter the Great, and his ministers, were doing some heavy thinking. Results of these cogitations were afterwards seen in

the new world, in a territory known for many years to school children as Russian America, now the Klondyke, Dawson, Skaguay, Bonanza Creek, the Yukon and—the place where the gold comes from. Russia entered the lists; she became the fifth competitor, with Spain, England, France and the United States, for Oregon.

Passing over the events of a hundred years, years of cruel wars; of possession and dispossession among the powers; the loss by France of Louisiana and the tragedy of the Plains of Abraham, we come to the first claims of Russia. She demanded all the Northwest Coast and islands north of latitude 51 degrees and down the Asiatic coast as low as 45 degrees, 50 minutes, forbidding "all foreigners to approach within one hundred miles of these coasts except in cases of extremity." Our secretary of state, John Quincy Adams, objected to this presumptuous claim. Emphatically he held that Russia had no valid rights on that coast south of the 55th degree. Vigorous letters were exchanged and then "the correspondence closed." Great Britain took sides with the United States. Our protest was emphasized by promulgation of the now famous "Monroe Doctrine," the substance of which lies in these words: "That the American continents, by the free and independent condition which they have assumed and maintained, are henceforth not to be considered as subjects for colonization by any European power."

Subsequently it was agreed between Russia and the United States, in 1824, that the latter country should make no new claim north of 54 degrees, 40 minutes, and the Russians none south of it. With Great Britain Russia made a similar compact the year following, and for a period of ten years this agreement was to be binding, it being, however, understood that the privilege of trade and navigation should be free to all parties. At the expiration of this period the United States and Great Britain received notice from Russia of the discontinuance of their navigation and trade north of 54 degrees, 40 minutes.

Right here falls into line the Hudson's Bay Company. Between Great Britain and Russia a compromise was effected through a lease from Russia to this company of the coast and margin from 54 degrees, 40 minutes, to Cape Spencer, near 58 degrees. Matters were, also, satisfactorily adjusted with the United States.

The final counting out of Russia from the list of competitors for Oregon dates from 1836. During a controversy between England and Russia the good offices of the United States were solicited, and at our suggestion Russia withdrew from California and relinquished all claims south of 54 degrees, 40 minutes. And now the contest for Oregon was narrowed down between Great Britain and the United States. But with the dropping of Russia it becomes necessary to go back a few years in order to preserve intact the web of this history.

On May 16, 1670, the Hudson's Bay Company was chartered by Charles II. Headed by Prince Rupert the original incorporators numbered eighteen. The announced object of the company was "the discovery of a passage into the South Sea"—the Pacific Ocean. During the first century of its existence the company really did something along the lines of geographical discovery. Afterward its identity was purely commercial. Twelve hundred miles from Lake Superior, in 1778, the eminent Frobisher and others had established a trading post, or "factory," at Athabasca. Fort Chipewyan was built ten years later and Athabasca abandoned. From this point Mackenzie made his two overland trips to the Pacific, treated in the two preceding chapters. Commenting upon these expeditions, from a political view point, William Barrows, in the "American Commonwealths" series, says:

"The point reached by Mackenzie on the Pacific is within the present limits of British Columbia on that coast (53 degrees, 21 minutes), and it was the first real, though unde-

signed step toward the occupation of Oregon by Great Britain. That government was feeling its way, daringly and blindly, for all territory it might obtain, and in 1793 came thus near the outlying region which afterward became the coveted prize of our narrative." (Oregon: the Struggle for Possession.)

Between the United States and possession of Oregon stood, like a stone wall, the Hudson's Bay Company. It was the incarnation of England's protest against our occupancy. Such being the case it is a fortuitous opportunity to glance, briefly, at the complexion of this great commercial potentate of the Northwest Coast. Aside from geographical discoveries there was another object set forth in the Hudson's Bay Company's charter. This was "the finding of some trade for furs, minerals and other considerable commodities." Moreover an exclusive right was granted by the charter to the "trade and commerce of all those seas, straits and bays, rivers, lakes, creeks and sounds, in whatsoever latitude they shall be, that lie within the entrance of the straits commonly called Hudson's Straits." The charter extended, also, to include all lands bordering them not under any other civilized government.

Such ambiguous description covered a vast territory—and Oregon. And of this domain, indefinitely bounded, the Hudson's Bay Company became monarch, autocrat and tyrant, rather an unpleasant trinity to be adjacent to the gradually increasing and solidifying dominion of the United States. Then, with the old company, was united the Northwestern Company, at one time a rival, now a component part of the great original "trust" of the Christian era. The crown granted to the new syndicate the exclusive right to trade with all Indians in British North America for a term of twenty years. Their hunters and trappers spread themselves throughout the entire northwest of North America. Their fur monopoly extended so far south as the Salt Lake basin of the modern Utah. Rivals were bought out, undersold or crushed. The company held at its mercy all individual traders from New Foundland to Vancouver; from the head of the Yellowstone to the mouth of the Mackenzie. With no rivals to share the field, the extent of territory under the consolidated company seems almost fabulous—one-third larger than all Europe; larger than the United States of to-day, Alaska included, by, as Mr. Barrows states, "half a million of square miles." And it was preparing, backed by the throne of England, to swallow and assimilate "Oregon." Concerning this most powerful company Mr. Barrows has contributed the following graphic description:

"One contemplates their power with awe and fear, when he regards the even motion and solemn silence and unvarying sameness with which it has done its work through that dreary animal country. It has been said that a hundred years has not changed its bills of goods ordered from London. The company wants the same muskrat and beaver and seal; the Indian hunter, unimproved, and the half-breed European, deterioating, want the same cotton goods, and flint-lock guns and tobacco and gew-gaws. To-day as a hundred years ago the dog-sledge runs out from Winnipeg for its solitary drive of five hundred or two thousand or even three thousand miles. It glides silent as a spectre over those snow-fields and through the solemn, still forests, painfully wanting in animal life. Fifty, seventy, and hundred days it speeds along, and as many nights it camps without fire, and looks up to the same cold stars. At the intervening points the sledge makes a pause, as a ship, having rounded Cape Horn, heaves to before some lone Pacific island. It is the same at the trader's hut or 'factory.' as when the sledge man's grandfather drove up the same dogs, the same half-breeds or voyageurs to welcome him, the same foul, lounging Indians, and the same mink-skin in exchange for the same trinket. The fur animal and its purchaser and hunter, as the land-

scape, seem to be alike under the same immutable law of nature:—

"'A land where all things always seem the same,' as among the lotus-eaters. Human progress and Indian civilization have scarcely made more improvement than that central, silent partner of the Hudson's Bay Company—the beaver."

Originally the capital stock of this company, at the time the charter was granted by Charles II, was $50,820. Through profits alone it was tripled twice within fifty years, going as high as $457,380, without any additional money being paid in by stockholders. The Northwest Company was absorbed in 1821 on a basis of valuation equal to that of the Hudson's Bay Company. Then the consolidated capital stock was $1,916,000, of which $1,780,866 was from profits. And during all this elapsed period an annual dividend of ten per cent had been paid to stockholders. One cargo of furs, leaving Fort George for London in 1836, was valued at $380.000. In 1837 the consolidated company organized the Puget Sound Agricultural Company. This was intended to serve as an offset to encroachments of colonists from the United States which settled in Oregon. In 1846 the English government conceded United States claims to Oregon, and at that period the Hudson's Bay Company claimed property within the territory said to be worth $4.990.036.67.

With such gigantic and powerful competition for the territory of Oregon it is surprising that even as determined a government as the United States should have succeeded in ousting it from its trespass on our property. Nor could this have been accomplished had it not been for the pluck, skill, determination and indomitable energy of our hardy pioneers. While the sale of rabbit skins alone in London, in one year, ordinarily amounted to thirteen hundred thousand, the company found its profit also in the beaver, land and sea-otter, mink, fisher, muskrat, fox, raccoon, sable, black, brown and grizzly bear and buffalo. And in search for these fur-bearing animals the hunters of the company braved every danger and spread themselves over the wild half of North America. So far from carrying out the provisions of its charter relating to geographical discovery, early in the nineteenth century the company threw every obstacle possible in the way of such discoveries. Evidently it feared rivals. Sir John Barrow, in his history of Arctic Voyages, says: "The Northwest Passage seems to have been entirely forgotten, not only by the adventurers who had obtained their exclusive charter under this pretext, but also by the nation at large; at least nothing more appears to have been heard on the subject for more than half a century."

And what of the darker deeds of this mysterious, silent, yet powerful commercial aggregation? In 1719 it refused a proposal from Mr. Knight that two vessels be sent by him to look up a rumored copper mine at the mouth of an arctic river. In 1741 the company showed signs of hostility toward a Mr. Dobbs, engaged in the same enterprise. The failure of Captain Middleton, commissioned by the Lords of Admiralty to explore northern and western waters of Hudson's Bay, is attributed to a bribe of five thousand pounds received from the company. The beacon light at Fort York was cut down in 1746 to insure the complete wreck of an exploring party then aground in that vicinity. Much of the information concerning auriferous deposits brought back by Mackenzie from his two journeys was suppresed. The Hudson's Bay Company had set its face against mineral development. Even that industry was a rival. Following the assasination of Dr. Marcus Whitman by Indians, in 1847, one of the suvivors of the massacre was refused the protection of Fort Walla Walla then under command of an agent of the Hudson's Bay Company. On the whole this aggregation of English capital seems to have been as antagonistic to English enterprise as to

American commerce, but all the time working like a mole under ground.

Previous to the War of 1812 England had strenuously urged the Ohio as the western limit of the colonies. She seduced various Indian tribes to oppose western immigration. In 1811 General Harrison, afterward president, attempted to hold a friendly conference with the great Tecumseh. The meeting was disrupted by the latter, and it required the battle of Tippecanoe to teach the warriors a bloody object lesson. Then followed the War of 1812. In this Great Britain made an effort to recover the northwest, but failed signally. But the Hudson's Bay Company was England in North America. And when the nation failed the commercial syndicate succeeded—for a time. While the United States had legal, she had not, owing to the interference of this company, actual possession and occupancy.

Following the close of the Revolution and the treaty of 1783, an attempt was made to run a northern boundary for the United States. It looked well on paper. It traversed wild, unexplored territory unknown to either party to the agreement.

"Thus," says Barrows, "the northwest point of the Lake of the Woods was assumed for one bound from which the line was to run, to the northwestern point of the lake and thence 'due west,' to the Mississippi. The clause in the treaty reads thus: 'to the said Lake of the Woods, and thence through the said lake to the most northwestern point thereof, and from thence on a due west course to the river Mississippi.' But the head of the river proved to be a hundred miles or more to the south. So that little prominence in our otherwise straight boundary is the bump of ignorance developed by two nations. The St. Croix was fixed by treaty as the boundary on the northeast, but a special 'Joint Commission' was required in 1794 to determine 'what river is the St. Croix,' and four years afterward this commission called for an addition to their instructions since their original ones were not broad enough to enable them to determine the true St. Croix."

In 1841 another commission ran a boundary from the head of the St. Croix, by the head of the Connecticut, to the St. Lawrence; thence through the middle of its channel and the middle of the lakes to the outlet of Lake Superior, occupying the whole of seven years. And yet the line had not been carried through Lake Superior to the Lake of the Woods. Finally, in 1818, this was done and an agreement reached, though this line was not on the 49th parallel, from the Lake of the Woods. to the Rocky Mounmtains, the line that was offered by Great Britain, accepted by one administration, refused by another, and finally adopted instead of "Fifty-four forty or fight." Still the English commission was loath to part with the Mississippi valley. They asked for a right of way to the headwaters of that stream. At the same time the southern limits of their northern possessions did not come within one hundred miles of the source of the Mississippi from whence its waters flow more than three thousand miles to the Gulf of Mexico. The commission, however, abandoned this claim and turned, to stand resolutely on latitude 49 degrees. During negotiations with England, in 1818, a compromise was effected which provided for a joint occupation of Oregon for ten years. In 1827 it was renewed, to run indefinitely, with a provision that it could be terminated by either party on giving one year's notice. The Ashburton-Webster treaty of 1842 fixed the line between the St. Croix and St. Lawrence. In 1846 another commission failed to accomplish results in extending a line to the westward through their inability to agree on the "middle of the channel" between the mainland and Vancouver Island.

Not until 1872 was this latter question decided. It was submitted to the Emperor of Germany as final arbiter. He decided favorably to the claim of the United States. Thus this boundary question was prolonged eighty-

nine years, under eight treaties and fifteen specifications, until final adjustment in its entirety. The Oregon boundary remained in dispute up to 1847. It may here be appropriately remarked that the Joint Boundary Commission of 1818, agreeing on the 49th parallel, might have carried the line to a satisfactory point had they not been stopped by fur traders. Two companies were then attempting to gain possession of the territory.

The expedition of Lewis and Clarke, 1804-6, opened the eyes of England. Jealous lest Americans should gain an advantage, Laroque was sent by the Northwestern Company to sprinkle the Columbia river country with trading posts. But Laroque gained no farther westing than the Mandan Indian village on the Missouri. In 1806 Fraser, having crossed the mountains, made the first English settlement by erecting a post on Fraser Lake. Others soon followed and New Caledonia came into existence. It had remained for daring frontiersmen to open the dramatic contest for possession of Oregon. Diplomats and ministers had dallied and quibbed. Now the contest had become serious and earnest. A German immigrant, John Jacob Astor, was destined to play a prominent part in future strategetic movements for this possession. At forty years of age he was established in the fur business on the great lakes. Later he had another post at the mouth of the Columbia river, Astoria, a freight port for furs incoming, and beads and trinkets outgoing. In 1810 he dispatched an expedition of sixty men from St. Louis to the Columbia. Ffteen months after, depleted by death, the survivors reached Astoria. Another company of about the same number arrived by way of Cape Horn some time earlier. Other ships followed, and in 1813 Mr. Astor suffered the loss of the Lark, shipwrecked on the Sandwich, now the Hawaiian Islands. Nor was this the worst. Of Mr. Astor's partners, a majority had sold out to the Northwest Fur Company of Montreal, an English organization. Property which Mr. Astor had valued at $200,000 had been thrown away for $40,000. He saw signs of treachery. But so far, despite these handicaps, he had outwitted his competitors. They had planned to forestall him at the mouth of the Columbia. The failure of Laroque had defeated this scheme. Another division of the Northwest Company, in 1811, had attempted to reach there ahead of the sagacious American trader. This party was snowbound and compelled to winter in the mountains. When they eventually arrived Astoria was a reality. The importance of these events is worthy of notice. Had Laroque or the other parties anticipated Astor, strong and cumulative evidence would have been afforded England of prior possession, and this evidence would have been a powerful leverage during the long controversy which followed concerning the northern boundary of Oregon.

Then, too, the defection of Astor's partners who had sold out to the Northwest Company led to an incident in the Oregon Controversy which is significant. Mr. Barrows says:

"The leading partner in it, and the one who afterward led off in its sale, received them (representatives of the Northwest Company) in a friendly and hospitable way, and not as rivals; when they returned from their vain expedition he supplied them, not only with provisions, but with goods for trading purposes up the river, where they established trading huts among the Indians and became rivals of the Americans. Strange to say when the question of priority of occupation and national sovereignty was under discussion at London, fifteen years afterward, the English put in these huts of this returning company, as proof that the English were as early if not earlier in the Columbia than the Americans."

Here is a case in point which eloquently illustrates the supremacy of commercialism over sentimental statesmanship. Astor's partners had turned over the post, practically, to the Northwestern Company. The United States had been solicited by Great Britain, previous to

the War of 1812, to favor the Northwest Company as against Mr. Astor, and this request had been refused. When the war opened England flamboyantly dispatched a naval force to the Columbia under orders "to take and destroy everything American on the Northwest Coast." On the arrival of this fleet in 1813, the commander had the barren satisfaction of running up the English colors and naming the post St. George. Already it had passed into English hands via the Northwest Company.

Bad faith of his partners and the chances of war had, temporarily defeated the plans of Mr. Astor. American interests on that coast were under a cloud. But the United States was destined to win out. The War of 1812 was fairly on. It had been declared on June 12, 1812; the treaty of peace was signed December 14, 1814. It contained this clause materially affecting our interests in Oregon: "All territory, places and possessions whatsoever, taken by either party from the other during the war * * * shall be restored without delay." Did this provision cover Astoria? Apparently the English thought not, for when, in 1817, an American vessel was put in readiness to occupy that post Mr. Bagot, the English minister at Washington, opposed it. Two points are noted in his protest: The post had been sold to the Northwest Company prior to the war; therefore never captured. Secondly, "the territory itself was early taken possession of in his majesty's name, and had since been considered as forming a part of his majesty's domains." But repossession was granted despite the protest. In 1818 the Stars and Stripes again waved over Astoria and the name "St. George" was relegated to the limbo of the obsolete.

But the Oregon Question was not dead; only hibernating. It sprang into life at the behest of the eloquent Rufus Choate. From his seat in the senate he said:

"Keep your eye always open, like the eye of your own eagle, upon the Oregon. Watch day and night. If any new developments or policy break forth, meet them. If the times change, do you change. New things in a new world. Eternal vigilance is the condition of empire as well as of liberty."

For twenty-seven years the threads of diplomatic delay and circumlocution were spun out concerning the status of Oregon. Theoretically Astoria had been restored to us; practically the Northwest fur traders thronged the land. The English company had built a stockade fort. It looked as if they intended to hold possession of the mouth of the Columbia vie et armis. Indian tribes ranged themselves on the side of the English. Their minds had been poisoned; insiduous words had been breathed into their ears to the effect that the Americans would steal their lands; the English wanted only to trade with them for furs. And for more than ten years following the treachous sale of Astoria, there were scarcely any Americans in the country. Greenhow in his "History of Oregon and California," declares that at the period when the Hudson's Bay Company was before parliament, in 1837, asking for renewal of its charter, they "claimed and received the aid and consideration of government for their energy and success in expelling the Americans from the Columbia regions, and forming settlements there, by means of which they were rapidly converting Oregon into a British colony."

Astoria was restored to the United States by the Treaty of Ghent in 1814. Yet in that document there is no allusion made to the Northwest Coast, or in fact, any territory west of the Lake of the Woods. Our instructions to the American plenipotentiaries were to concede nothing to Great Britain south of the forty-ninth parallel. Thus the question was left in abeyance with no defined boundary between English and American territory west of the Lake of the Woods. The southern boundary of Oregon was, also, in doubt. It was not definitely fixed until the Florida Purchase.

Then it was decided that parallel forty-two, on the Pacific, running east from that ocean to the Arkansas, down the river to longitude one hundred; on that meridan south till it strikes the Red river; down the Red river to longitude ninety-four; due south on it to the Sabine river; and down the Sabine to the Gulf of Mexico, should define the southern and western boundaries of the Louisiana Purchase of 1803, which up to that period had remained indefinite. This act fixed, also, the southern boundary of Oregon.

Until 1820 congress remained dormant so far as Oregon interests were concerned. Then it was suggested that a marine expedition be dispatched to guard our interests at the mouth of the Columbia and aid immigration from the United States. Nothing resulted. In 1821 the same question was revived, but again permitted to relapse into desuetude. Mr. Barrows does not use language too strong when he says: "There appeared to be a lack of appreciation of the case, and there was a skepticism and lethargy concerning that half of the union, which have by no means disappeared."

In 1814 the question having been reopened in London Mr. Rush claimed for the United States from the forty-second to the fifty-first parallel. This section would embrace all the waters of the Columbia. Per contra the English demanded possession of the northern half of the Columbia basin. This would have given us, as the northern boundary of Oregon, the Columbia river from a point where it intersects the forty-ninth parallel to its mouth. It is well to examine, at this point, what such a boundary would have meant to Washington. Had it been accepted there would, probably, never have been any state of Washington, at least, not as subsequently defined. It would have meant the loss of the following territory, comprised in the counties of Klickitat, Skamia, Cowlitz, Clark, Wahkiakum, Pacific, Chehalis, Mason, Lewis, Pierce, Jefferson, Clallam, Kitsap, King, Snohomish, Skagit, Whatcom, Yakima, Kittitas, Chelan, Okanogan and Ferry, a territory comprising forty-three thousand, seven hundred and sixteen square miles, two-thirds of the area of the present state of Washington.

Thus remained the status of the dispute until 1828. Joint occupancy had now continued ten years. It must be conceded that the country, owing to this provision, was now numerically British. And English ministers were eager to avail themselves of the advantages of this fact. They said: "In the interior of the territory in question the subjects of Great Britain have had, for many years, numerous settlements and trading posts—several of these posts on the tributary streams of the Columbia, several upon the Columbia itself, some to the northward and others to the southward of that river. * * * In the whole of the territory in question the citizens of the United States have not a single settlement or trading post. They do not use that river, either for the purpose of transmitting or receiving any produce of their own to or from other parts of the world."

Yet why was this the condition in Oregon at that period? Simply because the aggressiveness of the Northwestern Company had opposed American colonization and fought each and every advance made by our pioneers, commercially and otherwise. Nor can it be denied that for many years Oregon was unappreciated by the east. To-day it appears, to unreflecting minds, an extravagant boast to say that only one-fifth of the domain of the United States lies east of the Mississippi river. And yet the statement is true. Only in 1854 did the initial railway gain the banks of the Father of Waters —at Rock Island. From there progress to the northwest was, for many years, slow, perilous and discouraging. Truly, it was a difficult matter for Oregon to assert herself. In 1828 an "Oregon wave" had swept over congress, amid considerable feverish interest and prolonged eloquence. Protracted debate was had on a bill to survey the territory west of the

mountains between 42 degrees and 54 degrees 40 minutes, garrison the land and extend over it the laws of the United States. The measure was defeated, again the question slumbered.

But the daring American pioneers of the west were by no means idle. Unconsciously they were accomplishing far more toward a final settlement of the "Oregon Question" than all the tape-bound documents sleeping in the pigeon-holes of English parliamentary and American congressional archives. Of these pioneers Captain Bonneville should not pass unnoticed. He was of the army, and with one hundred of his men he made a two years' hunting, trapping and fur-trading expedition, from the Missouri to the Colorado, and thence to the Columbia. In 1832 Nathaniel J. Wyeth organized a company of twenty-two persons, in Massachusetts, for western exploration. Enthusiastic descriptions of Oregon, written by Hall J. Kelly, had contributed greatly to awaken this interest among the scholarly young men who formed Wyeth's party. On July 4, 1832, they had arrived at Lewis' Fork of the Columbia. Among them were sickness, disappointment and insubordination. Here the company divided. Several left to return east; among them Jacob and John, brothers of Captain Wyeth. Nathaniel Wyeth and his remaining companions reached Snake river, and one hundred miles north of Salt Lake, established a trading post. He was ruined by the ever aggressive Hudson's Bay Company, which placed a rival post, Fort Boise, below Fort Hall. British ministers had impudently declared that Oregon was settled by Englishmen; that Americans had no trading posts within its limits. And why not? Read the following from Mr. Wyeth's memoir to congress:

"Experience has satisfied me that the entire weight of this company (Hudson Bay) will be made to bear on any trader who shall attempt to prosecute his business within its reach. * * * No sooner does an American start in this region than one of these trading parties is put in motion. A few years will make the country west of the mountains as completely English as they can desire."

To the same congressional committee William A. Slocum, in a report, goes on record as follows: "No individual enterprise can compete with this immense foreign monopoly established in our waters. * * * The Indians are taught to believe that no vessels but the Company's ships are allowed to trade in the river, and most of them are afraid to sell their skins but at Vancouver or Fort George."

Small wonder that at this time there were less than two hundred Americans west of the Rockies. And Canadian law, by act of parliament, was extended throughout the region of the Columbia. Theoretically it was joint occupation; practically British monopoly. So late as 1844 the *British and Foreign Review* said, brutally: "The interests of the company are of course adverse to colonization.* * * The fur trade has been hitherto the only channel for the advantageous investments of capital in those regions."

Truly the Hudson's Bay Company had adopted a policy of "multiplication, division and silence." Because meat and beef conduced to pastoral settlements, so late as 1836, the company opposed the introduction of catttle. One of the missionaries stationed at Moose Factory has written this: "A plan which I had devised for educating and training to some acquaintance with agriculture native children, was disallowed. * * * A proposal made for forming a small Indian village near Moose Factory was not acceded to; and instead, permission only given to attempt the location of one or two old men, no longer fit for engaging in the chase, it being carefully and distinctly stated, by Sir George Simpson, that the company would not give them even a spade toward commencing this mode of life."

In 1836 when Dr. Marcus Whitman and his party were entering Oregon, J. K. Townsend, a naturalist sent from Philadelphia to collect

specimens of fauna and flora, said to him at Walla Walla: "The company will be glad to have you in the country, and your influence to improve their servants and their native wives and children. As to the Indians you have come to teach they do not want them to be any more enlightened. The company now have absolute control over them, and that is all they require."

And right here is the crux of the differences between the United States and England concerning the territory of Oregon. It was the aim of the former to develop, improve and civilize the country; it was the expressed determination of the latter to keep it in darkness and savagery. For in North America the Hudson's Bay Company was England and English statesmen were under the complete domination of this company's abject commercialism. It has pleased modern English writers to describe Americans as "a nation of shop-keepers." But throughout the whole Oregon controversy the United States stood for progress and civilization; England for the long night of ignorance and barbarism—for profit. Summed up by Mr. Barrows the relations to Oregon of the two countries were as follows:

"The Americans struck Oregon just where the English failed, in the line of settlements and civilization. One carried in the single man and the other the family; one, his traps and snares, the other his seed wheat and oats and potatoes; one counted his muskrat nests, and the other his hills of corn: one shot an Indian for killing a wild animal out of season; and the other paid bounty on the wolf and bear; one took his newspaper from the dog-mail twenty-four or thirty-six months from date, and the other carried in the printing press; one hunted and traded for what he could carry out of the country, the other planted and builded for what he could leave in it for his children. In short the English trader ran his birch and batteaux up the streams and around the lakes to bring out furs and peltries, while the American immigrant hauled in with his rude wagon, the nineteenth century and came back loaded with Oregon for the American union."

In 1840 the flow of American immigration into Oregon, especially the missionaries, Lee, Whitman and Parker, alarmed the Hudson's Bay Company. It strenuously opposed the advent of wagons and carriages. Immigrants were lied to at Fort Hall; were told that it would be impossible to proceed farther on wheels. It is recorded that on this account many of them reached Dr. Whitman's mission in a deplorably destitute condition. But all the artifices of the company could not check the hegira from the east. It is reserved for another chapter to relate the experiences of these pioneers. We have to do here, mainly, with the final settlement of the great "Oregon Question" between England and the United States —the political struggle for sovereignty.

In 1843 Sir George Simpson, governor of the Hudson's Bay Company, who had made a tour of the continent, challenged us in these words: "The United States will never possess more than a nominal jurisdiction, nor long possess even that, on the west side of the Rocky Mountains. And supposing the country to be divided tomorrow to the entire satisfaction of the most unscrupulous patriot in the union, I challenge congress to bring my prediction and its power to the test by imposing the Atlantic tariff on the ports of the Pacific."

Thus the great international question of tariff was brought into the Oregon Controversy. But we must not jump to the conclusion that Sir George was without some foundation for his vaporous remarks. At that time the Hudson's Bay Company had twenty-three posts and five trading stations in the northwest; it had absorbed ten rival companies, not leaving one American or Russian, and had been the means of putting to rout seven immigrant expeditions seeking homes in Oregon.

The Oregon boundary question was still in dispute. But those Americans familiar with

the subject were destined to temporary disappointment. In 1827 it had been referred, through a convention, to the King of the Netherlands as arbiter. Both parties to the dispute had rejected his decision in 1831. Five efforts had been made to adjust the boundary by President Jackson, and five failures had resulted. The administration of President Van Buren closed with the matter still unsettled. In 1842 Lord Ashburton came from London to negotiate a boundary treaty with Daniel Webster, secretary of state. A certain boundary treaty was negotiated, August 9, 1842, the two ministers signed it; it was ratified by the senate on the 25th; by the Queen soon after, proclaimed on November 10, 1842—and the Oregon boundary was not in it. Nothing official whatever alluding to Oregon was found therein. The only boundary touched was one "beginning at the monument at the source of the river St. Croix," terminating at the Rocky Mountains on the forty-seventh parallel. Little wonder that sectional feeling developed in the far west.

Dr. Marcus Whitman, whose connection with the "Oregon Question" is treated in another chapter, had arrived in Washington too late for any effectual pleas for consideration of the matter in the treaty just signed. Still, as Mr. Barrows says, "The pressure of Oregon into the Ashburton treaty would probably have done one of three things, prevented the treaty altogether, excluded the United States from Oregon, or produced a war. Delay and apparent defeat were the basis of our real success, and the great work of Marcus Whitman, by his timely presence at Washington, was in making the success sure."

With Oregon left out the Ashburton treaty had been ratified. The outlook was, indeed, gloomy. As a reflex of the insiduous teachings of the Hudson's Bay Company the following extract from a speech delivered by Mr. McDuffie in the United States senate is interesting. He said:

> What is the character of this country? Why, as I understand it, that seven hundred miles this side of the Rocky Mountains is uninhabitable, where rain scarcely ever falls—a barren and sandy soil— mountains totally impassable except in certain parts, where there were gaps or depressions, to be reached only by going some hundreds of miles out of the direct course. Well, now, what are we going to do in a case like this? How are you going to apply steam? Have you made anything like an estimate of the cost of a railroad running from here to the mouth of the Columbia? Why, the wealth of the Indies would be insufficient. You would have to tunnel through mountains five or six hundred miles in extent. * * * Of what use will this be for agricultural purposes? I would not, for that purpose, give a pinch of snuff for the whole territory. I wish it was an impassable barrier to secure us against the intrusion of others. * * * If there was an embankment of even five feet to be removed, I would not consent to expend five dollars to remove that embankment to enable our population to go there. I thank God for his mercy in placing the Rocky Mountains there.

At the time this speech was being delivered Dr. Marcus Whitman was on his way from Oregon with "the facts in the case," information destined to shed a flood of intelligence on a rather benighted congress. And, in reality, our country was rapidly nearing the end of this interminable controversy. An area of territory sixty-three times the size of Massachusetts and four times as large as Great Britain and Ireland was about to come under the protecting ægis of the United States government. The Hudson's Bay Company had declared, through its emissaries, that a wagon trip to Oregon was an impossibility. The same sentiment had been voiced in the United States senate. It remained for Dr. Whitman to prove the falsity of such an audacious statement. He led a party of two hundred wagons through to his mission on the mouth of the Columbia, arriving in October, 1843. And this, too, against vigorous opposition from the Hudson's Bay Company, at Fort Hall. Then the people began to manifest a lively interest in the question. This interest had been stimulated in December, 1842, by a message from President Tyler, in which he said: "The tide of population which has reclaimed what was so lately an unbroken wilderness in

more contiguous regions, is preparing to flow over those vast districts which stretch from the Rocky Mountains to the Pacific Ocean. In advance of the acquirements of individual rights sound policy dictates that every effort should be resorted to by the two governments to settle their respective claims." January 8, 1843, congress received news that Dr. Whitman had made good his claim, and reached his destination, with wagons, in Oregon. Party spirit, for there were two parties to the Oregon Controversy, aside from the British, ran high. Dr. Winthrop said: "For myself, certainly, I believe that we have as good a title to the whole twelve degrees of latitude," i. e., up to 54 degrees 40 minutes. Senator Thomas Benton voiced the prevailing sentiment of the time in these words: "Let the emigrants go on and carry their rifles. We want thirty thousand rifles in the valley of the Oregon; they will make all quiet there, in the event of a war with Great Britain for the dominion of that country. The war, if it come, will not be topical: it will not be confined to Oregon, but will embrace the possessions of the two powers throughout the globe. Thirty thousand rifles on the Oregon will anihilate the Hudson's Bay Company and drive them off our continent and quiet the Indians."

Rufus Choate spoke for peace. He was followed by pacificatory utterances from others. Still, there was sufficient vitality in the "Fifty-four forty or fight" to elect President Polk on such a campaign issue. The population of Oregon at the close of 1844 was estimated by Mr. Greenhow at more than three thousand. The Indian agent for the government, Mr. White, placed it at about four thousand; Mr. Hines said: "In 1845 it increased to nearly three thousand souls, with some two thousand to three thousand head of cattle." The west was warm with zeal and anticipation. In the house of representatives Mr. Owen, of Indiana, said: "Oregon is our land of promise. Oregon is our land of destination. 'The finger of nature'—such were once the words of the gentleman from Massachusetts (J. Q. Adams) in regard to this country,—'points that way;' two thousand Americans are already dwelling in her valleys, five thousand more * * * will have crossed the mountains before another year rolls round." It was the opinion of the senator from Illinois, Mr. Semple, that ten thousand would cross the Rocky Mountains the following year.

At last a re·olution was introduced in congresss "affirming Oregon to be part and parcel of the territory of the United States from 42 degrees to 54 degrees, 40 minutes, and that notice should be given at once to terminate the joint occupation of it." It was held on the floor of the house that "no doubts now remain in the minds of American statesmen that the government of the United States held a clear and unquestionable title to the whole of the Oregon territory."

In the region at this time the Hudson's Bay Company had about thirty "trading posts." Really they were forts and powerful auxiliaries to an internecine war. Seven thousand citizens of the United States were in the same country. The question of another war with England had become a live and important issue. To have stood solidly for 54 degrees, 40 minutes, would have meant war, and as one gentleman expressed it, "a war that might have given the whole of Oregon to England and Canada to the United States." During forty days the question of giving notice to England of discontinuance of joint occupancy was discussed in the house. It was carried by a vote of one hundred and sixty-three to fifty-four. The struggle in the senate was longer. An idea of the engrosoing nature of the Oregon topic may be gleaned from the fact that three score bills and resolutions were kept in abeyance on the calendar for future action. Daniel Webster prophesied that war would not result; that the incident would be closed by compromise and that the compromise

would be on the boundary line of the forty-ninth parallel. The attitude of the two countries was this: We had offered forty-nine degrees from the mountains to the Pacific ocean, not once, but several times; England had offered forty-nine degrees from the mountains to the Columbia, and by that stream to the sea. A comparatively narrow triangle of land only lay between the demands of England and concessions of the United States. Most excellent grounds for a compromise. April 23, 1846, the notice passed the house by a vote of forty-two to ten, with important amendments strongly suggestive to both governments to adjust all differences amicably. No one longer feared war.

From the point on the forty-ninth parallel of north latitude where the boundry laid down in existing treaties and conventions between the United States and Great Britian terminates, the line of boundary between the territories of the United States and those of her Britannic Majesty shall be continued westward along said forty-ninth parallel of north latitude to the middle of the channel which separates the continent from Vancouver's Island, and thence southerly through the middle of the said channel, and of Fucca's Strait, to the Pacific ocean: Provided, however, that the navigation of the whole of the said channel and straits south of the forty-ninth parallel of north latitude, remain free and open to both parties.

Thus reads the first article of the final boundary treaty between England and the United States, so far as concerns Oregon. But to mould it into this form and sign the same, fifty-four years, two months and six days had been required by the two countries. On July 17, 1846, the document, previously ratified, was exchanged in London between the two governments. But Captain Robert Gray, of Boston, had discovered the Columbia river May 11, 1792, and fully established a United States title to the country which it drains. It remained yet for a boundary commission, in 1857, to run the line. The first meeting of the commission was held July 27, of the same year.

## CHAPTER IV.

### TRAGEDY OF WHITMANS' MISSION.

"Who will respond to go beyond the Rocky Mountains and carry the Book of Heaven?"

This was the startling question asked by President Fisk, of Wilbraham College. It was an editorial inquiry published in the Christian Advocate in March, 1833. Yet this ringing call for spiritual assistance was not initiative on the part of President Fisk. A Macedonian cry had been voiced by four Flathead Indians, of the tribe of Nez Perces, or Pierced-noses. They had come down to St. Louis from the headwaters of the Columbia, the Snake, Lewis or Clarke's rivers, far to westward of the Rocky Mountains. They were strangers in a strange land; almost as singular in dress, speech and accoutrements to the citizens of St. Louis as would be visitors to us from the planet Mars. Yet in their distant teepees among the western foothills of the Rockies, these four chiefs had heard of the "White Man's Book" from eager, pushing, tireless and resourceful pioneers who had followed the trail made by Lewis and Clarke. Alone and unassisted by government appropriation, they had followed the same course down the Missouri and the Father of Waters three thousand

miles to St. Louis. This was in 1832. The peculiar mission of these Indians was the opening act of the Whitman tragedy. Mr. Barrows says: "The massacre ran riot through eight days, and Dr. Marcus Whitman and wife, of the American Board, and thirteen or more associates, were savagely killed on the 29th of November, 1847, and days following. It was the bloody baptism of Oregon, by the like of which the most of the American states have come to form the union."

At the period of the arrival of these four Nez Perce chiefs Indians were not an uncommon sight in St. Louis. At certain seasons the suburbs of the city were fringed with teepees and wickiups. So, at first, but little attention was paid to them, otherwise than to note their strange dress and unknown dialect. It is not difficult to gather how they had learned of the White Man's Book. Their own rude eloquence addressed to General William Clarke at parting conveys this information. After a long time passed in the city, after two of them had gone to the happy hunting ground, the survivors made their desires known, and it appears their request was, perforce, denied. Translation of the Bible into an Indian dialect is not the work of a few days or months. The two remaining Indians decided to return home; their mission a failure. The pathos of their complaint is in the spirit, if not the words, of one of the chiefs in his farewell speech to General Clarke:

"I come to you over a trail of many moons from the setting sun. You were the friend of my fathers who have all gone the long way. I come with one eye partly opened, for more light for my people who sit in darkness. I go back with both eyes closed. How can I go back blind to my blind people? I made my way to you with strong arms, through many enemies and strange lands, that I might carry back much to them. I go back with both arms broken and empty. The two fathers who came with us—the braves of many winters and wars —we leave here by your great waters and wigwam. They were tired in many moons and their moccasins wore out. My people sent me to get the White Man's Book of Heaven. You took me to where you allow your women to dance, as we do not ours, and the Book was not there. You took me to where they worshipped the great spirit with candles, and the Book was not there. You shewed me the images of good spirits and pictures of the good land beyond, but the Book was not amnog them to tell us the way. I am going back the long, sad trail to my people of the dark land. You make my feet heavy with burdens of gifts, and my moccasins will grow old in carrying them, but the Book is not among them. When I tell my poor, blind people, after one more snow, in the big council, that I did not bring the Book, no word will be spoken by our old men or by our young braves. One by one they will rise up and go out in silence. My people will die in darkness, and they will go on the long path to the other hunting grounds. No white man will go with them and no White Man's Book to make the way plain. I have no more words."

Of this utter failure to secure a copy of the Bible, Mr. Barrows says, pertinently:

"In what was then a Roman Catholic city it was not easy to do this, and officers only were met. It has not been the policy or practice of that church to give the Bible to the people, whether Christian or pagan. They have not thought it wise or right. Probably no Christian enterprises in all the centuries have shown more self-sacrificing heroism, foreseen suffering and intense religious devotion than the laborers of that church, from 1520, to give its type of Christianity to the natives of North America. But it was oral, ceremonial and pictorial. In the best of their judgment, and in the depths of their convictions, they did not think it best to ruduce native tongues to written languages and the Scriptures to the vernacular of any tribe."

But the eloquence of this speech had fallen on appreciative ears. A young clerk in General's Clarke's office, who had heard the sad plaint of the chief, wrote to George Catlin, in Pittsburg, historian and painter, an account of the scene. Thereafter events moved rapidly; the seed was sown and the harvest was about to be fulfilled. One Indian only lived to return to his people, without the Book, but it cannot be said that his mission was a failure. The editorial appeal of President Fisk produced results. Measures were at once taken by the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, and the Methodist Board of Missions to send missionaries to Oregon. Revs. Jason and David Lee were pioneers in this scriptural crusade. They went under appointment of the Methodist Board. They were followed the next year by Revs. Samuel Parker and Marcus Whitman, M. D., sent by the American Board of Commissioners. In the summer of 1835 the latter arrived at the American rendezvous on Green river. Accompanied by a body of Nez Perces, from which people the four chiefs had gone to St. Louis, Rev. Mr. Parker went to Walla Walla and on to Vancouver. And with him he carried the "Book." Dr. Whitman returned to the states the same fall, married Narcissa Prentice, and organized an outfit with which he returned, with his bride, to Oregon, arriving at Walla Walla in September, 1836.

The question as to whether or no Dr. Whitman "saved Oregon to the United States" will remain forever a question of casuistry. Events *might* have shaped themselves as they subsequently did, had Whitman not made his long midwinter ride to Washington, D. C., to lay his facts and fears before the president. Everything *might* have resulted in the retention by the United States of all of Oregon south of the 49th parallel, had no warning cry come from the far northwest, a culverin shot announcing the attempt of England to seize the country, not only by force of majority colonization, but through artifices of the Hudson's Bay Company. At a dinner in Waiilatpu, attended by Dr. Whitman, news was received that a colony of English, one hundred and forty strong, were then near Fort Colville, three hundred and fifty miles up the Columbia. A young priest leaped to his feet, threw his cap into the air and cried: "Hurrah for Oregon! America is too late and we have got the country!"

This is but one of the many significant signs witnessed by Whitman. He was a man of foresight; he had seen and realized the wealth, position and future possibilities of Oregon as had no other American at that period. And he rode on to Washington and told his story. It will be read in the preceding chapter that not until he had done so did the American congress act. Of the personality of Dr. Whitman one who knew him contributes the following picture:

"Marcus Whitman once seen, and in our family circle, telling of his one business—he had but one—was a man not to be forgotten by the writer. He was of medium height, more compact than spare, a stout shoulder, and large head not much above it, covered with stiff, iron gray hair, while his face carried all the moustache and whiskers that four months had beeen able to put on it. He carried himself awkardly, though perhaps courteously enough for trappers, Indians, mules and grizzlies, his principal company for six years. He seemed built as a man for whom more stock had been furnished than worked in symmetrically and gracefully. There was nothing peculiarly quick in his motion or speech, and no trace of a fanatic; but under control of a thorough knowledge of his business, and with deep, ardent convictions about it, he was a profound enthusiast. A willful resolution and a tenacious earnestness would impress you as making the man."

Sordid motives have been attributed to Dr. Whitman's efforts in behalf of Oregon. One writer has assumed that his sole object was to

secure continuance of his little mission at Waiilatpu. But there is abundance of evidence that his ideas were of broader scope than this. Let it be noted that efforts to depreciate Whitman suddenly ceased as late as 1891. That year there was found in the archives of Washington, D. C., a letter from him proposing a bill for a line of forts from the Kansas river to the Willamette. In the Walla Walla Union-Journal of August 15, 1891, the letter was first published. It has been reproduced in Dr. O. W. Nixon's work, "How Marcus Whitman Saved Oregon:"

To the Hon. James W. Porter, Secretary of War: Sir:—In compliance with the request you did me the honor to make last winter while at Washington, I herewith transmit to you the synopsis of a bill, which, if it could be adopted, would, according to my experience and observation, prove highly conducive to the best interests of the United States generally; to Oregon, where I have resided for more than seven years as a missionary, and to the Indian tribes that inhabit the intermediate country.

The government will doubtless for the first time be apprised through you, and by means of this communication, of the immense migration of families to Oregon, which has taken place this year. I have, since our interview, been instrumental in piloting across the route described, in the accompanying bill, and which is the only eligible wagon road, no less than ——— families, consisting of one thousand persons of both sexes, with their wagons, amounting in all to one hundred and twenty-six; six hundred and ninety-four oxen and seven hundred and seventy-three loose cattle.

---

Your familiarity with the government's policy, duties and interests, render it unnecessary for me to more than hint at the several objects intended by the enclosed bill, and any enlargements upon the topics here suggested as inducements to its adoption, would be quite superflous, if not impertinent. The very existence of such a system as the one above recommended suggests the utility of postoffices and mail arrangements, which it is the wish of all who now live in Oregon to have granted them, and I need only add that the contracts for this purpose will be readily taken at reasonable rates for transporting the mail across from Missouri to the mouth of the Columbia in forty days, with fresh horses at each of the contemplated posts. The ruling policy proposed, regards the Indians as the police of the country, who are to be relied upon to keep the peace, not only for themselves, but to repel lawless white men and prevent banditti, under the solitary guidance of the superintendent of the several posts, aided by a well-directed system to induce the punishment of crimes. It will only be after the failure of these means to procure the delivery or punishment of violent, lawless and savage acts of aggression, that a band or tribe should be regarded as conspirators against the peace, or punished accordingly by force of arms.

Hoping that these suggestions may meet your approbation, and conduce to the future interests of our growing country, I have the honor to be, Honorable sir, your obedient servant,

MARCUS WHITMAN.

Certainly it is reasoning from slender, unsubstantial premises to assert that the great influence exerted upon President Tyler and Secretary Webster by Whitman was founded on so slight a pretext as saving to him, personally, the humble mission at Waiilatpu. Whitman must have been a man with "an idea," larger than that to have commanded respect from the ablest statesmen of his day; to have crystalized public sentiment into a desire for the whole of Oregon; to have smelted patriotism into the heraldic proclamation of defiance to England, "Fifty-four forty or fight."

If Whitman were purely selfish, why should he have announced his intention, in 1843, of personally conducting a large train across the mountains? Security of his mission did not depend on this. On the contrary the advance of civilization, with attendant churches, would tend to do away entirely with missions to the Indians.

As we approach the melancholy close of Dr. Whitman's varied career as explorer, missionary and statesman, one can not fail to be impressed with a feeling that less devotion to a patriotic sense of duty would have conduced to his personal safety. Two antagonists were arrayed against him and his political, as well as his spiritual, plans; primarily the Hudson's Bay Company, and the Indians, indirectly influenced by the same commercial corporation. The policy of the company was to keep the country in the condition of a vast game preserve for the purpose of breeding fur-bearing animals. Naturally this pleased the Indians. It was directly in line with their mode of life. The pol-

icy of American colonization was smybolized by the axe and the plow; complete demolition of profitable hunting grounds. And of this latter policy Dr. Whitman was high priest and propagandist.

Since the discovery of America Indian wars have been like

> "Freedom's battle, once begun,
> Bequeathed by bleeding sire to son."

In a letter written by Washington to Jay, in 1794, the first president says: "There does not remain a doubt in the mind of any well-informed person in this country, not shut against conviction, that all the difficulties we encounter with the Indians, their hostilities, the murders of helpless women and innocent children along our frontiers, result from the conduct of the agents of Great Britain in this country." Historical justice demands, however, that we assign the primary cause of the Whitman massacre to the entagling circumstances of the Indians on the Columbia, under two rival peoples and conflicting policies. Also the general character of the Indians as uncivilized and superstitious, must be duly considered. Before the tragedy, as since, many Americans were cruel, deceitful and aggressive in their treatment of the unsophisticated savage. Those who have philosophically watched the trend of current events in the past twenty-five years need not be told that more than one Indian outbreak can be directly traced to low cupidity and peculation among our government officials. To a certain extent this cruelty and deception had been practiced upon the Indians by lawless white men prior to the Whitman massacre. Today we can not come into court with clean hands for the purpose of accusing the English pioneers of Oregon. If their policy was one designed to check the march of western civilization, it was certainly devoid of the sometimes satanic cruelty shown by Americans towards the Indians.

We now come to the savage details of the Whitman tragedy and the immediate cause of the outbreak. Undoubtedly this will be found to lie in the innate superstition of the savage, educated or uneducated. Following the return of Whitman from Washington, in 1843, the Indians in the vicinity of the mission at Waiilatpu were restless and insurbordinate. There is evidence that at this period Whitman scented danger. He contemplated removal to The Dalles for safety, and had even gone so far as to arrange for the purchase of the Methodist Mission at that point. Two personal enemies were arrayed against him; Tamsuky, a Cayuse chief, and Joe Lewis. The latter was a sullen, revengeful half-breed, one who had wandered to the mission, been befriended by the doctor, and secretly became the head center of a murderous plot.

Measles became epidemic among the Indians during the summer of 1847, introduced among the Cayuse tribe by immigrants. It was Indian medical practice to treat all fevers by placing the patient in a sweat-house, followed by a bath in ice-cold water. Under such ignorant ministrations many of the patients, of course, expired. They died, too, under the medical attendance of Dr. Whitman, whose utmost vigilance could not save his patients from the sweat-house and the fatal douche. It was at this critical period that the treacherous Lewis circulated reports that the doctor was poisoning instead of healing his patients. Lewis affirmed that he had overheard Whitman and Spalding plotting to obtain possession of the country. It was finally decided by some of the influential chiefs of the tribe to demand of Dr. Whitman a test case of his professional skill. An Indian woman afflicted with the measles was given in his charge. The terrible alternative, secretly decided upon, was this: Should the woman recover, all would be peace; should she die the Indians were to kill all the missionaries.

Of this direful plot Whitman was apprised by Istikus, a Umatilla friend. The doctor

treated the story with levity. Not so Mrs. Whitman. With the sensitive intuition of woman, she fully comprehended the dread significance of Istikus' story, and, though intrepid by nature, the heroine of a dangerous pioneer journey across the continent, she became alarmed, and was in tears for the first time since the death of her child eight years before. Dr. Whitman reassured her the best he could, and renewed his promise to move down the river. It was too late. On the fatal 29th of November, 1847, great numbers of Tamsuky's adherents were in the vicinity of Waiilatpu. Their sinister presence added to the alarm of Mrs. Whitman. Survivors of the massacre said that the hills were black with Indians looking down upon the scene. About one o'clock in the afternoon of the 29th, while Dr. Whitman was reading, a number of Indians entered his room, and, having attracted his attention, one of them, said to have been Tamchas, buried his hatchet in the head of his benefactor. Another savage, Telaukait, one who had received nothing but kindness, beat the face to a pulp. Bloody work, thus began, was speedily followed with relentless brutality. None of the white men, scattered and unsuspecting, could offer adequate assistance. They were quickly shot down with the exception of such as were remote. Five men escaped. After incredible suffering they finally reached a place of safety. Mrs. Whitman was the only woman who suffered death. Other women were outraged, and children, boys and girls, held in captivity several days. William McBean, the Hudson's Bay Company's agent, at Fort Walla Walla, refused to harbor Mr. Hall, who had escaped as far as the fort, and he subsequently perished. A courier was despatched by McBean to Vancouver, but this man did not even warn the people at The Dalles of danger. Happily they were unmolested. So soon as James Douglas, then chief factor in the place of Dr. Whitman, heard of the massacre, he sent Peter Skeen Ogden, with a force, to rescue the survivors. Ogden exhibited a commendable zeal and efficiency, and by the expenditure of several hundred dollars, ransomed forty-seven women and children.

Following are the names of the victims of this outbreak; the people slaughtered during the eight days of murderous riot: Marcus Whitman, Narcissa Whitman, John Sager, Francis Sager, Crockett Brewley, Isaac Gillen, James Young and Rogers, Kimball, Sales, Marsh, Saunders, Hoffman and Hall. Afterwards there was found on the site of the massacre a lock of long, fair hair, which was, undoubtedly taken from the head of Mrs. Whitman. Among the relics of this tragedy, in Whitman College, it is now preserved. An account of the escape of Mr. Osborne was published a number of years ago. It is a graphic description of the horrors of the event, and from it we take the following extracts:

As the guns fired and the yells commenced I leaned my head upon the bed and committed myself and family to my maker. My wife removed the loose floor. I dropped under the floor with my sick family in their night clothes, taking only two woolen sheets, a piece of bread and some cold mush, and pulled the floor over us. In five minutes the room was full of Indians, but they did not discover us. The roar of guns, the yells of the savages, and the crash of clubs and knives, and the groans of the dying continued until dark. We distinctly heard the dying groans of Mrs. Whitman, Mr. Rogers and Francis, till they died away one after the other. We heard the last words of Mr. Rogers in a slow voice, calling, "Come, Lord Jesus, come quickly."

Soon after this I removed the floor and we went out. We saw the white face of Francis by the door. It was warm, as we laid our hand upon it, but he was dead. I carried my two youngest children, who were sick, and my wife held on to my clothes in her great weakness. We had all been sick with measles. Two infants had died. She had not left her bed for six weeks till that day, when she stood up a few minutes. The naked, painted Indians were dancing a scalp dance around a large fire at a little distance. There seemed no hope for us and we knew not which way to go, but bent our steps toward Fort Walla Walla. A dense, cold fog shut out every star and the darkness was complete. We could see no trail and not even the hand before the face. We had to feel out the trail with our feet. My wife almost fainted, but staggered along. Mill Creek, which we had to wade, was high with late rains and came up to the waist. My wife in her great weakness came night washing down, but held to my clothes. I

braced myself with a stick, holding a child in one arm. I had to cross five times for the children. The water was icy cold and the air freezing some. Staggering along about two miles Mrs. Osborne fainted and could go no further, and we hid ourselves in the brush of the Walla Walla river, not far below the lodges of Tamsuky, a chief who was very active at the commencement of the butchery. We were thoroughly wet, and the cold, fog-like snow was about us. The cold mud was partially frozen as we crawled, feeling our way into the dark brush. We could see nothing the darkness was so extreme. I spread one wet sheet down on the frozen ground; wife and children crouched upon it. I covered the other over them. I thought they must soon perish as they were shaking and their teeth rattling with cold. I kneeled down and commended us to our Maker. The day finally dawned and I could see Indians riding furiously up and down the trail. Sometimes they would come close to the brush and our blood would warm and the shaking would stop from fear for a moment. The day seemed a week. I expected every moment my wife would breathe her last. Tuesday night we felt our way to the trail and staggered along to Sutucks Nima (Dog Creek), which we waded as we did the other creek, and kept on about two miles, when my wife fainted and could go no farther. Crawled into the brush and frozen mud to shake and suffer on from hunger and cold, and without sleep. The children, too, wet and cold, called incessantly for food, but the shock of groans and yells at first so frightened them that they did not speak loud. Wednesday night wife was too weak to stand. I took our second child and started for Walla Walla; had to wade the Touchet: stopped frequently in the brush from weakness; had not recovered from measles. Heard a horseman pass and repass as I lay concealed in the willows. Have since learned it was Mr. Spalding. Reached Fort Walla Walla after daylight; begged Mr. McBean for horses to go to my family, for food, blankets and clothing to take to them, and to take care of my child till I could bring my family in should I live to find them alive. Mr. McBean told me I could not bring my family to his fort. Mr. Hall came in on Monday night, but he could not have an American in his fort, and he had him put over the Columbia river; that he could not let me have horeses or anything for my wife or children, and I must go on to Umatilla. I insisted on bringing my family to the fort, but he refused; said he would not let us in. I next begged the priest to show pity, as my wife and children must perish and the Indians, undoubtedly, kill me, but with no success.

There were many priests at the fort. Mr. McBean gave me breakfast but I saved most of it for my family. Providentially Mr. Stanley, an artist, came in from Colville, and narrowly escaped the Indians by telling them he was "Alain," H. B., meaning that his name was Alain and that he was a Hudson's Bay Company employe. He let me have his two horses, some food he had left from Revs. Ellis' and Walker's mission; also a cap, a pair of socks, a shirt and handkerchief, and Mr. McBean *furnished an Indian who proved most faithful*, and Thursday night we started back, taking my child, but with a sad heart that I could not find mercy at the hands of God. The Indian guided me in the thick darkness to where I supposed I had left my dear wife and children. We could see nothing and dared not call aloud. Daylight came and I was exposed to Indians, but we continued to search till I was about to give up in despair, when the Indian discovered one of the twigs I had broken as a guide in coming out to the trail. Following this he soon found my wife and children still alive. I distributed what little food and clothing I had and we started for the Umatilla, the guide leading the way to a ford.

Mr. Osborne and family went to Williamette Valley where they lived many years, as honored members of the community, though Mrs. Osborne never entirely regained her health from the dreadful experiences incident to the massacre and escape.

The most ingenious casuisty will fail to palliate the heartlessness of Mr. McBean. At the present day when charity, chivalry, nay, self-sacrifice to aid the suffering meet with heartiest approval from nearly all civilized nations, it is difficult to conceive of such base motives as appear to have actuated him. That he reflected the baser qualities of the Hudson's Bay Company's policy, no one can reasonably deny. It seemed necessary to him to show the Indians that so far from reproving their conduct the representative of the company was in sympathy, if not in actual collusion with the savage conspirators. McBean's attitude on this occasion stands forth as one of the darkest chapters in the history of the Hudson's Bay Company's "joint occupancy" with Americans of the territory of Oregon.

If further proof were wanted of the apparent understanding between the Indians and the company the case of the artist who gave his name as "Alain," representing himself as connected with the interests of the Hudson's Bay Company is before us. Refusal of assistance to Mr. Osborne by the priests at Fort Walla Walla is readily understood. Their tenure of spiritual office was dependent on the company. Their

heartless action was not based on theological antagonism. No difference of creed entered into the matter. They were guided simply by personal interest; they were but another form of the abject creatures to which the Hudson's Bay Company sought to reduce all their dependents. But in the annals of American history there is no more pathetic recital than the story of Osborne's and Hall's rejection at the English fort to which they had fled for shelter.

A less distressing case of a few weeks later is presented in the following extract from some reminiscences of Mrs. Catherine Pringle, formerly of Colfax. Mrs. Pringle was one of the Sager children, adopted by Doctor and Mrs. Whitman. The story of the "Christmas dinner" which follows was given by her to the Commoner, of Colfax, in 1893:

The Christmas of 1847 was celebrated in the midst of an Indian village where the American families who kept the day were hostages, whose lives were in constant danger. There is something tragically humorous about that Christmas, and I laugh when I think of some things that I cried over on that day.

When the survivors moved to the Indian village a set of guards was placed over us, and those guards were vagabond savages, in whose charge nobody was safe. Many times we thought our final hour had come. They ordered us around like slaves, and kept us busy cooking for them. Whenever we made a dish they compelled us to eat of it first, for fear there was poison in it. They kept up a din and noise that deprived us of peace by day and sleep at night. Some days before Christmas we complained to the chief of the village who was supposed to be a little generous in our regard, and he gave us a guard of good Indians under command of one whom we knew as "Beardy." The latter had been friendly to Dr. Whitman; he had taken no part in the massacre, and it was claimed that it was through his intercession that our lives were spared.

We hailed the coming of Beardy as a providential thing, and so, when the holiday dawned, the elder folks resolved to make the children as happy as the means at hand would allow. Mrs. Sanders had brought across the plains with her some white flour and some dried peaches, and these had been brought to our abode in William Gray's mission. White flour was a luxury and so were dried peaches then. Mrs. Sanders made white bread on Christmas morning, and then she made peach pie. Beardy had been so kind to us that we had to invite him to our Christmas dinner. We had ever so many pies, it seemed, and Beardy thought he had tasted nothing so good in all his life. He sat in one corner of the kitchen and crammed piece after piece of that dried pie into his mouth. We were determined that he should have all the pie he wanted, even if some of us went hungry, because Beardy was a friend on whose fidelity probably our lives depended.

And so we had our Christmas festival, and we sang songs and thanked heaven that we were still alive. After dinner, and about an hour after Beardy went away, we were thrown into alarm by a series of mad yells and we heard Indian cries of "Kill them! Tomahawk them!" A band of savages started to attack the Gray residence, and we saw them from the windows. Our time had come and some of us began to pray. The day that opened with fair promises was about to close in despair. To our amazement and horror the Indian band was led by Beardy himself, the Indian we counted on to police us in just such emergencies. He was clamoring for the death of all the white women. Fortune favored us at this critical juncture for just as the Indians were entering the house messengers arrived from Fort Walla Walla. The messengers knew Beardy well, and they advanced on him and inquired the reason for his wild language.

Me poinsoned!" cried Beardy, "Me Killed. White squaw poisoned me. Me always white man's friend, now me enemy. White squaw must die."

That would be a liberal translation of the Indian words. Then followed a colloquy between Beardy and the messengers, and from the language used we learned that Beardy had suffered from an overdose o' American pie, and not knowing about the pains that lie in wait after intemperate indulgence even in pie, he rushed to the conclusion that he had been poisoned. It required a long time for the messengers to convince Beardy that they were innocent of any intention to cause him pain, but that he was simply suffering from the effects of inordinate indulgence in an indigestible luxury. The messengers talked Beardy into a reasonable frame of mind; he called off his horde of savages and peace once more spread her wings over the William Gray mission. We were all happy that night—happy that Mrs. Saundres' pie had not been the means of a wholesale slaughter of white families on Christmas day.

The messengers I speak of brought good news from the fort. Succor was at hand, and on December 29th we were moved to the fort and started down the river to The Dalles. January 3, 1848. The Christmas of the year 1847, as it was celebrated in this territory, offers something of a contrast to the yuletide merriment in all the churches and homes to-day.

We have described the Whitman Mission, Whitman's mid-winter journey, his work for Oregon and the massacre. It remains to speak of the Cayuse war which followed as a natural sequence.

# CHAPTER V

## THE CAYUSE WAR.

Friends of Mr. McBean have come forward with an explanation of his treatment of the refugees from the Waiilatpu massacre. It is claimed tht his reluctance to do any act which appeared like befriending Americans was through fear of the Cayuse Indians and a belief that they were about to begin a war of extermination upon Americans, their friends and allies. Therefore it would be dangerous to assist such Americans as were then seeking refuge from massacre, outrage and torture.

It was reserved for Americans, however, to take the initiative in this war. News of the Whitman tragedy stirred the hearts of genuine men; men in whose veins ran the milk of human kindness instead of ice-water. On the day following the massacre Vicar General Brouillet visited the Waiilatpu mission. He found the bodies of the victims unburied; he left them with such hasty interment as was possible, and soon after met Mr. Spalding whom he warned against attempting to visit the mission. This was, indeed, a friendly act on the part of the Vicar General, for the horrors of this tragedy did not come to a close on the first day. While it was safe for Brouillet, in close touch with the Hudson's Bay Company, to repair to that sad scene of desolation, it was not considered safe for any Americans to visit the spot. On Tuesday Mr. Kimball, who had remained with a broken arm in Dr. Whitman's house, was shot and killed. Driven desperate by his own and the sufferings of three sick children with him, he had attempted to procure water from a stream near the house. The same week Mr. Young and Mr. Bulee were killed. Saturday the savages completed their fiendish work by carrying away the young women for wives. Of the final ransom of the captives F. F. Victor, in "The River of the West," says:

"Late in the month of December (1847) there arrived in Oregon City to be delivered to the governor, sixty-two captives, bought from the Cayuses and Nez Perces by Hudson Bay blankets and goods; and obtained at that price by Hudson's Bay influence. 'No other power on earth,' says Joe Meek, the American, 'could have rescued those prisoners from the hands of the Indians,' and no man better than Mr. Meek understood the Indian character or the Hudson's Bay Company's power over them."

On December 7, 1847, from Fort Vancouver, James Douglas sent the following letter to Governor Abernethy:

SIR:—Having received intelligence last night, by special express from Walla Walla, of the destruction of the missionary settlement at Waiilatpu, by the Cayuse Indians of that place, we hasten to communicate the particulars of that dreadful event, one of the most atrocious which darkens the annals of Indian crime.

Our lamented friend, Dr. Whitman, his amiable and accomplished lady, with nine other persons, have fallen victims to the fury of these remorseless savages, who appear to have been instigated to this appalling crime by a horrible suspicion which had taken possession of their superstitious minds, in consequence of the number of deaths from dysentery and measles, that Dr. Whitman was silently working the destruction of their tribes by administering poisonous drugs, under the semblance of salutary medicines.

With a goodness of heart and a benevolence truly his own, Dr. Whitman had been laboring incessantly since the appearance of the measles and dysentery among his Indians converts, to relieve their sufferings; and such has been the reward of his generous labors.

A copy of Mr. McBean's letter, herewith transmitted, will give you all the particulars known to us of this indescribably painful event. Mr. Ogden, with a strong party, will leave this place as soon as possible

for Walla Walla, to endeavor to prevent further evil; and we beg to suggest to you the propriety of taking immediate measures for the protection of the Rev. Mr. Spalding, who, for the sake of his family, ought to abandon the Clearwater mission without delay, and retire to a place of safety, as he cannot remain at the isolated station without imminent risk, in the present excited and irritable state of the Indian population.

I have the honor to be, sir, your most obedient servant, JAMES DOUGLAS.

The reception of this letter was followed by intense excitement among people in the Wallamet settlement. The governor was authorized to mobilize a company of riflemen, not exceeding fifty in number, their objective point being The Dalles, which they were instructed to garrison and hold until such time as they could be reinforced. Three commissioners were chosen to carry out such provisions. The commissioners addressed a circular letter to the superintendent of the Methodist Mission, the "merchants and citizens of Oregon" and the Hudson's Bay Company. This document is valuable as explaining existing conditions in Oregon at that date, December 17, 1847:

GENTLEMEN:— You are aware that the undersigned have been charged by the legislature of our provisional government with the difficult duty of obtaining the necessary means to obtain full satisfaction of the Cayuse Indians for the late massacre at Waiilatpu, and to protect the white population of our common country from further aggression. In furtherance of this subject they have deemed it their duty to make immediate application to the merchants and citizens of the country for the requisite assistance.

Though clothed with the power to pledge to the fullest extent the faith and means of the present government of Oregon, they do not consider this pledge the only security to those, who, in this distressing emergency, may extend to the people of this country the means of protection and redress.

Without claiming any special authority from the government of the United States to contract a debt to be liquidated by that power, yet from all precedents of like character in the history of our country, the undersigned feel confident that the United States government will regard the murder of the late Dr. Whitman and his lady, as a national wrong, and will fully justify the people of Oregon in taking active measures to obtain redress for that outrage, and for their protection from further aggression.

The right of self defense is tacitly acknowledged to every body politic in the confederacy to which we claim to belong, and in every case similar to our own, within our knowledge, the general government has promptly assumed the payment of all liabilities growing out of the measures taken by the constituted authorities to protect the lives and property of those who reside within the limits of their districts. If the citizens of the states and territories, east of the Rocky Mountains, are justified in promptly acting in such emergencies, who are under the immediate protection of the general government, there appears no room for doubt that the lawful acts of the Oregon government will receive a like approval.

Though the Indians of the Columbia have committed a great outrage upon our fellow citizens passing through the country, and residing among them, and their punishment for these murders may, and ought to be, a prime object with every citizen of Oregon, yet, as that duty more particularly develops upon the government of the United States, we do not make this the strongest ground upon which to found our earnest appeal to you for pecuniary assistance. It is a fact well known to every person acquainted with the Indian character, that by passing silently over their repeated thefts, robberies and murders of our fellow citizens, they have been emboldened to the commission of the appalling massacre at Waiilatpu. They call us women, destitute of the hearts and courage of men, and if we allow this wholesale murder to pass by as former aggressions, who can tell how long either life or property will be secure in any part of the country, or what moment the Willamette will be the scene of blood and carnage

The officers of our provisional government have nobly performed their duty. None can doubt the readiness of the patriotic sons of the west to offer their personal services in defense of a cause so righteous. So it now rests with you, gentlemen, to say whether our rights and our firesides shall be defended or not.

Hoping that none will be found to falter in so high and so sacred a duty, we beg leave, gentlemen, to subscribe ourselves,

Your servants and fellow citizens,
JESSE APPLEGATE,
A. L. LOVEJOY,
GEO. L. CURRY,
Commissioners.

This patriotic communication produced a certain effect, though not, perhaps, financially commensurate with the hopes of its authors. The amount secured was less than five thousand dollars, but this sufficed to arm and equip the first regiment of Oregon riflemen. In the month of January they proceeded to the Cayuse country.

We are now acquainted with the agency through which the ransomed missionaries, their wives and children reached the Willamette valley in safety. Concerning the people who were brought from Lapwai and Tchimakin, it may be said to the credit of the Indians that though one band, the Cayuses, were murderers, two bands, the Nez Perces and Spokanes, were saviors. Few narratives are more thrilling than that relating to Fathers Eells and Walker, who attended the council of the Spokanes at Tchimakin, which council was to decide whether or no to join the Cayuses. On their decision hung the lives of the missionaries. Imagine their emotions as they waited with bated breath in their humble mission house to learn the result of the Indians' deliberations. Hours of animated discussion followed; argument with the Cayuses emissaries; and finally the Spokanes announced their conclusions in these words: "Go and tell the Cayuses that the missionaries are our friends and we will defend them with our lives."

The Nez Perces arrrived at the same conclusion. Bold though these Cayuses were—the fiercest warriors of the inland empire—their hearts must have sunk within them as they saw that the Umatillas, the Nez Perces and the Spokanes and, even at that particular period, the Hudson's Bay Company, were all against them, and that they must meet the infuriated whites from the Willamette. The provisional government had entered upon the work of equipping fourteen companies of volunteers. The act of the legislature providing for this had been passed December 9, 1847. A large majority of these volunteers furnished their own horses, arms and ammunition. This, too, without thought of pecuniary gain or reimbursement. The response to the circular letter of the commissioners had been prompt, open-handed and hearty.

Coruelius Gilliam, father of W. S. Gilliam, of Walla Walla, was chosen colonel of the regiment. He was a man of superlative energy, brave and resourceful, and, pushing all necessary arrangements, he set forth from the rendezvous at The Dalles on February 27, 1848. Several battles occurred on the way into the Cayuse country, the most severe being at Sand Hollows, in the Umatilla country. Five Crows and War Eagle, famous fighters of the Cayuse tribe, had gathered their braves to dispute the crossing of this region with the Oregon riflemen. Five Crows flamboyantly claimed that by his wizard powers he could stop all bullets while War Eagle's gasconade was couched in the boastful statement that he would agree to swallow all missles fired at him. This same spirit of braggadocio has, throughout all historical times, animated pagan soldiers. During the war with the Filipinos the natives were solemnly told by their priests that all bullets fired by American soldiers would turn to water before reaching them.

Mark the result of the engagement between the avengers of Dr. Whitman and the superstitious Cayuses. At the first onset the "Swallow Ball" was killed, and the "wizard" was so seriously wounded that he was compelled to retire from the war.

Nevertheless the Indians maintained a plucky fight. A number of casualties were suffered by the whites. But at last the Indians were compelled to break, and the way for the first regiment of Oregon riflemen was clear to Waiilatpu. The desolated mission was reached by Colonel Gilliam's command March 4. Here the soldiers passed several days to recuperate from the effects of a short but arduous campaign, and give to the remains of the martyrs of the Whitman massacre a reverent burial. Some of the dead had been hastily covered with earth by Vicar General Brouillet, and his companions; others when Ogden ransomed the captives, but afterward they had been partially exhumed by coyotes; hyena-like allies of the dastradly Cayuses.

The Indians had now fallen back to Snake river. Following them thither the whites were,

somewhat, outgeneraled by the wily savages, an event that has been duplicated several times in Indian wars of more recent date. The Oregon riflemen surprised and captured a camp of Cayuse Indians among whom, as was afterward divulged, were some of the murderers of Dr. Whitman and his friends at Waillatpu. The Machiavellian Cayuses suddenly professed great friendship for the Oregon avengers, and, pointing to a large band of horses on a hill, declared that the hostiles had abandoned them, and gone across the river. This deception was successful. Completely deluded the whites surrounded the camp and, rounding up the horses, started on their return. It was the hour of temporary Cayuse triumph. The released captives, mounting at once, began a furious attack on the rear of the batallion of riflemen which proved so harrassing that the volunteers were compelled to retreat to the Touchet river, and finally, although they repelled the Indians, they were forced to turn loose the captured horses. These animals the strategetic Indians immediately seized and with them vanished over the plains. They had outwitted Gilliam's men. Not only had they secured life and liberty for themselves, but had actually recovered the bait with which they had inveigled the volunteers into a trap.

It was soon made evident that the Cayuse Indians had no real desire to fight. The whites insisted on a surrender of the murderers of Dr. Whitman and his people. Finding that the volunteers were in earnest in making this demand the treacherous tribe scattered in different directions; Tamsuky, with his friends, going to the headwaters of the John Day river. There, despite various efforts to capture them, they remained two years. In 1850, a band of Umatillas undertook the task of securing them, for trial, and after fierce and desperate resistance, killed Tamsuky and captured a number of his murderous compatriots. Of these captives five were hanged at Oregon City, June 3, 1850.

The Cayuse Indians, however, assert that only one of these condemned and executed Indians were really guilty of participation in the horrible deeds at Waiilatpu. That one, they declared, was Tamahas, who struck Dr. Whitman the fatal blow. The claim that the others were innocent may be true, so far as the actual murder of the doctor or his friends is concerned, but as accessories to a great—indeed, a national crime—they were, undoubtedly, guilty. If they were not, it is but one more instance of lamentable failure to apply either punishment or mercy accurately, which has characterized all Indian wars on both sides. The innocent have borne the sins of the guilty in more ways than one.

In this Cayuse war many men, who afterward became famous in Oregon and Washington history took an active part. Among them may be named James Nesmith, who was United States Senator. He was the father of Mrs. Levi Ankeny, of Walla Walla, present United States senator from Washington. William Martin, of Pendleton, Oregon, was one of the captains in the corps of rifle men during this war. Joel Palmer, Tom McKay, J. M. Garrison and many others bore their part in the beginning, or later in the maturer development of the country. Colonel Gilliam, who had shown himself to be a brave and sagacious commander, was accidentally killed on the return of his trooops, a most melancholy close of a career full of promise to this country, then slowly unfolding its wealth of varied industries.

In taking leave of this stirring epoch in the history of a certain portion of the, now, state of Washington, pursuit, capture and punishment of principals and instigators of the murder of Dr. Whitman, and his associates in missionary work, it may be said in the way of retrospection that, grevious as was the end of Whitman's career, no doubt it will ultimately be seen to have produced greater results for this region and the world than if he had survived to have enjoyed a well-merited rest from his labors. Subsequent development of this section, the

founding of Whitman College, and the whole train of circumstances arising from American occupation of Oregon may be seen, in some measure, to have grown out of the tragedy at Waiilatpu. Here, as elsewhere, martyrdom appears a necessary accompainment to the most brilliant progress in civilization.

While the offense of these Indians can not be condoned, charity compels the admission that the ignorant creatures were scarcely more responsible than the wild beasts who, also, disputed this territory with civilized man. The very superstition which it is the duty of every missionary to eradicate from pagan minds as speedily as possible, is primarily to blame for the undoing of Dr. Whitman. Steeped in this barbaric superstition, pampered by the Hudson's Bay Company, treacherously deceived by agents and emissaries of the great octupus of the Northwest Coast, we can not hold these savages to a higher degree of responsibility than the source from which they drew their grewsome inspiration. But in 1848 the progress of western civilization demanded their suppression, if not ultimate removal, along with the coyote and rattlesnake.

## CHAPTER VI.

### OTHER INDIAN OUTBREAKS—1855-1858.

Previous to 1859 the territory of Oregon comprised the present states of Washington, Oregon and Idaho. It is not within the province of this history to follow the careers of Indian "braves," Indian thieves and Indian rapscallions along the entire course of their devious warpaths throughout all of the country outlined above. Of the Indian wars immediately affecting Washington, the territory covered by these annals, it becomes our duty to treat them in an impartial yet concise manner.

The massacre of the Ward train, by the Snake Indians, occurred near Fort Boise in the autumn of 1854. Determined to show the Indians that the government would not remain inactive in the face of such outrages Major Granville O. Haller organized an expedition with which he pushed over into the Snake country, from Fort Dalles. Nothing tangible resulted from this march other than a demonstration in force; the Indians retreated into the mountains; Major Haller and his soldiers returned to The Dalles. During the summer of 1855, however, he made another attempt to reach the Snake Indians, and this time successfully, finally capturing and executing the murderers of the Ward party.

Discovery of gold in the vicinity of Fort Colville incited a stampede to that country. This was in the spring of 1855. At that period Governor Stevens was making his famous eastern tour through the territory engaged in treaties and agreements with the various tribes, and this gold discovery so excited the members of his escort that it was with difficulty they were prevented from deserting. On meeting with the Kettle Falls, Pend d'Oreilles, Spokanes and Coeur d'Alenes Governor Stevens had told them that he would negotiate with them for the sale of their lands on his return. Offers to purchase lands by the whites had always been regarded with suspicion by the Indians. To them it appeared the preliminary step toward subjugation and domination of the country which, perhaps was not an unusual view of the matter. The gradual but steady increase of the white

men was far from pleasing to the Indians; they were dissatisfied with the terms of treaties already negotiated, and one chief Peupeumoxmox "Yellow Bird," was on the eve of repudiating the sale of certain territory.

The first note of defiance was sounded by Pierre Jerome, chief of the Kettle Falls Indians, about August 1, 1855. He declared emphatically that no white man should pass through his country. This declaration was soon followed by rumors of murders committed by the Yakimas. A number of small parties had set forth from the Sound en route to Fort Colville, via Nisqually pass and the Ahtanahm Catholic mission. Such was the report communicated by Chief Garry, of the Spokanes, to A J. Bolon, special agent for the Yakimas. It was Bolon's intention to meet Governor Stevens on the latter's return from Fort Benton, and assist at the councils and treaties. But on receiving these sanguinary reports Bolon rashly deflected his course for the purpose of investigating them. He went, unattended to the Catholic mission to meet Kamiakin, and was murdered by Owhi, a nephew of Kamiakin, and chief of the Umatillas, who treacherously shot him in the back.

Then Kamiakin declared war on the whites, which war, he said, he was prepared to carry on five years, if necessary. The gauntlet had been thrown down and war was inevitable. The rumor of whites having been killed by the Yakimas was confirmed by miners returning from Fort Cloville, on September 20. A requisition for troops from Vancouver and Steilacoom was at once made by acting Governor Mason. Fears for the safety of Governor Stevens warranted sending a detachment to his assistance. A force of eighty-four men from Fort Dalles, under Major Haller, was ordered to proceed against Kamiakin and Peupeumoxmox, two chiefs most to be dreaded. Haller's objective point was the Catholic mission, the home of Kamiakin. He set forth October 3.

Indians were discovered the third day out. A sharp skirmish ensued in the afternoon of that day, and at nightfall the Yakimas withdrew. Of Haller's force eight men were killed and wounded. On the following day the fight was renewed, the whites being without water and having but very little food. The Indians attempted to surround Haller, and so sharp was their attack that at dark a messenger was despatched to Major Raines, at The Dalles, asking for assistance. On the third day of this engagement, which was in reality a signal defeat for the whites, the cavalry horses and pack animads were turned loose to find water and grass. Haller determined to return to The Dalles, and was again attacked by the Indians who, for ten miles, harassed the retreating soldiers with a sharp, running fire. The force separated into two divisions, one of them being under the command of Captain Russell. Two detachments of reinforcements failed to connect with Haller, for any effective stand against the enemy, and Major Haller reached The Dalles with a loss of five men killed, seventeen wounded and considerable government property. It was estimated that the Indians suffered a loss of forty killed.

The disastrous result of this initial campaign against the Yakimas inflamed both soldiers and civilians. Preparations for a war of considerable magnitude were hastily made. It was reported at Forts Vancouver and Steilacoom that there were fifteen hundred fighting braves in the field against the whites. One company of volunteers was called on from Clarke, and one from Thurston county, these companies to consist of eighty-five men each. Acting Governor Mason asked for arms from the commanders of the revenue cutter Jefferson Davis and sloop of war Decatur, which were furnished promptly. Company B, of the Puget Sound Volunteers, was organized at Olympia, Gilmore Hays, captain, James S. Hurd, first lieutenant, William Martin, second lieutenant, Joseph Gibson, Henry D. Cock, Thomas Prathar, and Joseph White, sergeants: Joseph

S. Taylor, Whitfield Kirtley, T. Wheelock and John Scott, corporals. On the 20th they reported at Fort Steilacoom and on the 21st, under command of Captain Maloney, set out for White river to reinforce Lieutenant Slaughter, who had gone into the Yakima country with forty men.

The history of Nesmith's campaign against the Yakima Indians is uneventful. J. W. Nesmith was placed in command of several volunteer companies, organized by proclamation of Acting Governor Mason, numbering, all told, about seven hundred men. They were enrolled at Seattle, Olympia, Vancouver and Cathlamet. James Tilton was appointed adjutant-general of the volunteer forces and Major Raines was in command of the regulars to cooperate with Nesmith. The volunteers and regulars formed a junction at Simcoe Valley on November 7. The day following there was a sharp skirmish with the Indians, but the latter finding the force of the whites greatly augumented were timid, and more inclined to retreat than advance. Being supplied with fresh horses they could escape easily, and were driven up the Yakima river to a narrow gap in the mountains where they made a feeble stand. Haller and Captain Augur charged them, upon which they retreated and fled down the other side of the mountain, leaving the whites in possession. On the 10th they made another stand, and an attempt was made by the volunteers and regulars to surround them. Owing to a misunderstanding a charge was made at an inopportune moment, and again the wily foe were enabled to retreat in comparative safety. On reaching the Ahtanahm mission it was found deserted and, after a number of unimportant movements, Nesmith pushed on to Walla Walla. Major Raines reported to General Wool, who had recently arrived in the territory. The latter was supplied with four thousand stand of arms, a large amount of ammunition and had with him fifty dragoons.

General Wool at this period appears to have been extremely critical and fault-finding. He was particularly severe on the volunteers nor did he spare Majors Raines and Haller. One of General Wool's orders, which appears to have given great offense to the citizens of Oregon, was to disband the company enrolled to proceed to the relief of Governor Stevens, and this order was subsequently bitterly resented by the governor. The result of Wool's conduct was what might have been expected; contentions between the regulars and volunteers, rendering void their efficiency and making it impossible for them to co-operate. Practically future campaigns against the hostiles were in the hands of the volunteers. January 11, 1856, General Wool received information of Indian troubles in Southern Oregon and California, and he left for San Francisco, having first assigned command of the Columbia River District to Colonel George Wright, with headquarters at The Dalles.

In the Puget Sound district the year 1855 was punctuated with a number of Indian tragedies. Lieutenant McAllister and M. McConnell, of McConnell's prairie, were killed by the hostiles in October of that year. Sunday, the 28th, in the White Valley, the Indians fell upon the farming settlements. W. H. Braman, wife and child, H. H. Jones and wife, Simon Cooper and George E. King and wife were killed. Others escaped to Seattle. The death of Lieutenant Slaughter, in December, 1855, cast a heavy gloom over the various communities then in the territory. While in command of sixty-five men, on Brannans' prairie, Lieutenant Slaughter was sitting at night in a small log house. For the purpose of drying their wet clothing the soldiers had started a small fire near the door of the cabin, and the Indians, guided by this light were able to shoot Slaughter through the heart. Without uttering a word he fell dead from his chair. An attack on Seattle, in December of the same year, was repulsed with heavy losses to both sides, the sloop of war, Decatur, taking a prominent part

in this fight and doing good execution. Other United States vessels, including the Active and Massachusetts, were conspicuous in defense of the town. It was aboard the Decatur that the sanguinary Patkanim delivered the heads of Indians for which a bounty was offered. Patkanim had entered into a contract with the territorial government by which he was to receive eighty dollars apiece for all heads of Indian chiefs, and twenty dollars for the heads of warriors. Subsequently these ghastly trophies were forwarded to Olympia. In this horrible hunt for hostile heads Patkanim was assisted by eighty warriors of the Snoqualimich and Skokomish tribes, and, also, a chief called John Taylor. The United States navy at that time rendered most valuable services in repulsing Indian attacks along the shore-line of Puget Sound. Working in conjunction with the land forces of the whites the guns of the ships at times did terrible execution among the painted savages. On the morning of October 22, 1856, a party of Indians surrendered to the commander of the Massachusetts and were taken to Victoria. It was generally supposed that the severe treatment accorded unfriendly Indians on the Sound would result in the abandonment of depredations in that vicinity. But on August 11, 1857, a party of savages landed at Whidby Island, killed a man named I. N. Eby, decapitated him and looted his house before an alarm could be given. Nor was this the extent of later depredations. It became necessary for vessels heavily armed to cruise in the sound and through Fuca Strait.

Our territorial limitations demand that we return to the Yakima country where Indian hostilities were renewed. In October, 1855 rumors were rife of a combination of Oregon and Yakima Indians. It was reported, also, that the Des Chutes, Walla Wallas and Cayuses were inclined to be unfriendly. To prevent such a combination Indian Agent Olney had been sent from The Dalles to Walla Walla. It was construed as an unfavorable circumstance that Peupeumoxmox should have been found on the north side of the Columbia. Other signs indicated the truculency of Peupeumoxmox, and he even denied that he had ever sold the Walla Walla valley. To Olney it seemed apparent that the chief was preparing to join the Yakimas in a war against the whites. It was decided in conference between Agent Olney and McKinlay, Anderson and Sinclair, officers of the Hudson's Bay Company, to destroy the amunition in Walla Walla to prevent it from falling into the hands of the Indians. It was, therefore, thrown into the river. All whites were then ordered to leave the country, and this order included Sinclair, who abandoned property in the fort valued at $37,000.

To a winter campaign against the Indians in the Yakima valley, Colonel Nesmith was stoutly opposed. He directed attention to the fact that his horses and men were exhausted, some of the latter being severely frost-bitten and otherwise unfit for duty. One hundred and twenty-five of them had been discharged. However, Governor Curry ordered Major M. A. Chinn to proceed to Walla Walla and join Nesmith. This order was followed by a general uprising of the Indians. Chinn resolved to fortify the Umatilla agency, and await reinforcements, believing it impossible to form the contemplated union with Nesmith. Accordingly Chinn, who had arrived at the agency November 18, 1855, where he found the buildings destroyed, erected a stockade and named the same Fort Henrietta, in honor of the wife of Major Haller. Later Kelly arrived and succeeding reinforcements gave him four hundred and seventy-five men. The first sally from Walla Walla was made on December 2. The force of three hundred and ninety-nine men was met by Chief Peupeumoxmox, who carried a white flag at the head of a band of warriors. Following a conference the Indians were held as prisoners and, during a subsequent attack on Waiilatpu, were killed. The truculent chief of the Walla Wallas met his death early in the

insurrection of which he was the instigator. The fight at Waiilatpu continued through the 7th, 8th and 9th, the fortunes of war being temporarily with the Indians. Reinforcements for Kelly arrived on the 10th, from Fort Henrietta, thus enabling the whites to snatch victory from the jaws of defeat, and continue the pursuit of the Indians until nightfall. Kelly then built Fort Bennett, two miles above Waiilatpu.

It is impossible to attempt a description of the battle between the upper and lower cascades of the Columbia river without being brought face to face with another blunder of General Wool. However valuable may have been his services during the Mexican war, and no one could justly censure any portion of his career in those campaigns, truth compels the statement that General Wool's knowledge of Indian warfare was limited. Undoubtedly his intentions were the best, but he appears singularly unfortunate in a number of his military orders while at the head of the troops in Washington and Oregon.

About the middle of December, 1855, Kelly received news of the resignation of Colonel Nesmith. The latter was succeeded by Thomas R. Cornelius, and Kelly, anxious to return to civil duties, gave his command to Davis Layton. A. M. Fellows took the place of Captain Bennett, Fellows being succeeded by A. Shepard, and the latter by B. A. Barker. Thus was effected a partial reorganization of the volunteer forces in the Walla Walla valley. On the return of Governor Stevens, who arrived in camp December 20, he expressed himself as highly gratified by the assistance rendered us by the Oregon trooops. During the ten days he remained in the Walla Walla valley, a company of home-guards, composed of French Canadians, was formed and officered by Sidney E. Ford, captain, Green McCafferty, first lieutenant. It was decided, after discussion with the Oregon volunteers, to intrench Walla Walla and hold the same until the regular trooops were prepared to prosecute another campaign. Similar means of defense were provided for the Spokane and Colville.

Before his return to Olympia Governor Stevens expressed his appreciation of the services of sixty-nine Nez Perce volunteers in a substantial manner. He directed that they be cordially thanked, mustered out of service and their muster rolls forwarded to Olympia for future payment. No one can gainsay this judicious measure, for it was of the utmost importance to retain the friendship of any tribe of Indians disposed to be at all friendly toward the whites. In return for the generous treatment by Governor Stevens the Nez Perces covenanted to furnish horses with which to mount the Oregon volunteers.

The return of Governor Stevens and Kelly, the one to Olympia, the other to Oregon City, was marked in each instance by a series of public ovations from the people. January 19, 1856, the governor was received with a salute of thirty-eight guns; Kelly was given a public banquet and escorted to the hall, an honor worthily bestowed on one who, without doubt, had prevented a dangerous coalition between the Indians of Northern Washington and Southern Oregon. But the praiseworthy efforts of Oregon were not to cease at this point. A proclamation was issued by Governor Curry on January 6, 1856, asking for five companies to be recruited in Yamhill, Polk, Clackamas, Marion and Linn counties, supplemented by forty men to round out the skeltonized company of scouts under Captain Conoyer. These troops arrived at Walla Walla about March 1.

Nine days later the campaign was opened by Colonel Cornelius who started with six hundred men. The plan was to proceed along the Snake and Columbia rivers to the Palouse and Yakima; thence to Priest's Rapids and down the east bank of the Columbia to the mouth of the Yakima. During this march a few Indians were found, but no heavy engagement followed, and the command reached the Yakima March 30. Here ominous reports were received. Be-

tween the two cascades of the Columbia were a number of settlements. These had been attacked by hostile Indians.

One blunder of General Wool's, to which attention has been called, was made at this juncture. On his arrival from California he had found at Vancouver three companies of infantry. He ordered two of these to repair to Fort Steilacoom. The territory of the hostile Klikitats and Yakimas adjoined a portage between the cascades, on which portage a large quantity of government stores was exposed. This was a strong inducement to the Indians to attack the point, and it should have been heavily guarded. On the contrary the company at the Cascades, on March 24, was sent away, with the exception of eight men under command of Sergeant Matthew Kelly. The latter was a member of the 4th infantry. The upper and lower ends of the portage were connected by a wagon road. The stream above the portage was named Rock Creek, on which was a saw mill. In this vicinity were a number of families and the trading post of Bradford & Company. An island in the river was connected with the mainland by a bridge. The first steamer to run on the Columbia, trading between The Dalles and the Cascades, was the *Mary*. This craft was at her landing near Rock Creek. The block-house was located about midway between the two cascades and near it lived the families of George Griswold and W. K. Kilborn.

General Wool, after giving his orders, which resulted so disastrously, had returned to California. The force of Colonel Wright had moved from The Dalles; his rear left unguarded. At the upper settlement of the Cascades, on the morning of March 26, a force of Klikitats and Yakimas appeared with hostile demonstrations. Some of the settlers had gone to their daily avocations, but the hour being early, the crew of the *Mary* had not reached the boat. The Indians who had taken their position under cover of darkness opened the fight, if such an attack on almost defenseless settlers could be termed a fight, with a rapid rifle fire from the brush. One of the whites was shot dead and a number wounded at the first volley. It developed into an Indian massacre accompanied by all the horrid features incidental to such scenes, and those who fell victims to rifle balls were immediately tomahawked and scalped. Among the first to fall was the family of B. W. Brown. Himself, wife, a young boy and his sister, eighteen years of age, were slain and thrown into the river.

Bradford & Company's store, a log structure, appeared to be the only place of refuge, and to this fled the workmen on the bridge and a number of settlers. Then began the memorable siege of the Cascades. Of the forty people gathered in the store building eighteen were able to make a defensive showing, and armed with nine government rifles which, with some ammunition, had been left of the store to be forwarded to Vancouver, they replied to the fire of the enemy to the best of their ability. All advantages of position were with the hostiles. They were concealed on higher ground and, apparently, had the settlers at their mercy. It was in the first onslaught of this savage attack that James Sinclair, one of the Hudson's Bay Company's agents, was killed. He was shot through an open door in a manner similar to the assassination of Lieutenant Slaughter.

Providentially the steamer *Mary* was not captured. An attack was made upon the boat and the fireman, James Linsay, shot through the shoulder. A negro cook, having been wounded, leaped into the stream and was drowned. One Indian was shot and killed by the engineer, Buskminister, and John Chance, son of the steward, killed another hostile. To effect the escape of the boat it became necessary for Hardin Chenoweth, the pilot, to manipulate the wheel while lying prone on the floor of the pilot house. The families of Sheppard and Vanderpool ventured from the shore in skiffs, and were picked up in midstream. The gallant little

*Mary* was then off up the river for succor. Several fatalities afterward occurred among the settlers and a number of hairbreadth escapes are recorded. The Indians fired the mill and lumber yards and tried desperately to burn the log store. The absence of water was added to the elements of horror surrounding the beseiged settlers. Within the store one man was dead, Sinclair, and four others severely wounded. A few dozen bottles of ale and whiskey comprised the liquids available for thirty-nine people, the greater number being women and children.

In this dire emergency justice demands that credit be given to a Spokane Indian in the party who risked his life to procure water from the stream. At first he succeeded in getting water only sufficient for the wounded, but the succeeding day he was enabled to fill two barrels and convey them inside the store. Meanwhile the imprisoned settlers were harassed by fears for the safety of the *Mary*. The capture of this boat meant utter failure to receive reinforcements and relief.

The attack on the block-house below Bradford & Company's store was simultaneous with the assault above. The garrison comprised nine persons, five of whom only were inside the structure at the time of the unexpected attack. The Indians had massed themselves on an adjacent hill. One of the garrison who had been caught outside the block-house was shot through the hip, but managed to crawl to the door, where he was admitted. Cannon was brought to bear on the enemy, and soon afterward the neighboring settlers came running to the rude fort for protection. A number of them were killed, but such as reached the fort alive were taken inside. During four hours a heavy fire was kept up by both sides, and an attempt to fire the block-house at night was repulsed. The Indians prowled about with horrid yells, and did what damage they could do to surrounding property. Some provisions were procured on the 27th from an adjacent house by three soldiers. The congressional report of "Indian Hostilities in Oregon and Washington Territories," 11-12, gives the names of the plucky garrison of this block-house. They were M. Kelly, Frederick Beman, Owen McManus, Lawrence Rooney (killed in the first attack), Smiley, Houser, Williams, Roach and Sheridan. On the second day of the fight the latter four went out and returned with the dead and wounded.

An attack on the Lower Cascades did not result in loss of lives. Many of the settlers were warned of the assault on the block-house by a half-breed boy, who informed W. K. Kilborn and urged him to leave the neighborhood. Kilborn owned a Columbia river freight boat, and by means of this craft he saved the lives of his own family and those of several others. Arriving at Vancouver Kilborn apprised the residents of that place of the outbreak. This news threw the people into consternation, and they expected momentarily to be attacked. The difficult problem presented was to send reinforcements to the Cascades and retain, at the same time, sufficient force to protect Vancouver. To the Hudson's Bay Company's fort, for greater safety, Colonel Morris removed the women and children of the garrison. In his "History of Washington, Idaho and Montana," Hubert Howe Bancroft states that Coloneil Morris "refused arms to the captain of the volunteer home guards in obedience to the orders of General Wool." Mr. Bancroft says further:

"I take this statement from a correspondent of the *Olympia Pioneer and Democrat* of April 25, 1856, who says that Kelly, of the volunteers, went to the officer in command at that post and requested to be furnished with arms, as all the arms in the country had gone to furnish a company in the field—Captain Maxon's. 'He was insulted—told to mind his own business.' A few days later a consignment of arms from the east arrived, for the use of the territory, and the settlers were furnished from that supply."

If such was the order of General Wool it certainly exhibits a marked degree of hostility toward the volunteers of Washington and Oregon, and unpleasantly emphasized one more blunder on the part of the veteran of the Mexican war. It will be noted in another portion of this chapter that the brunt of the fighting in the various Indian outbreaks fell upon volunteers. The efforts of the regulars were purely supplementary and were not conducted with the success worthy of the most ordinary tactician.

Lieutenant Philip Sheridan, of whom we now hear for the first time in connection with military movements, on the morning of the 27th left on the steamer *Belle* for the Cascades. With him were a small detachment of one company assigned by General Wool for the protection of Vancouver. Fugitives were met, in the river; some of them on a schooner, others in a batteau. The men among these settlers, flying for their lives, immediately volunteered to return and participate in the punishment of the hostiles, an exhibition of manliness which fully illustrates the spirit which invariably animated the Washington and Oregon volunteers, despite the severe and unwarranted strictures of General Wool. A reconnoitre was made by Sheridan on arriving at the lower end of the portage, and the condition of affairs at the Cascades and the block-house was gleaned from some Cascade Indians. On the Washington side of the Columbia Sheridan landed his men; the boat being sent back for more ammunition to Vancouver. Two of Sheridan's men were shot down while effecting a landing. Relief of the block-house was not effected immediately as the party was unable to advance during the day.

On the steamer *Fashion* another relief party was *enroute* from Portland. Thirty men had been recruited by Benjamin Stark and H. P. Dennison on the 26th, and this number was increased by other volunteers from Vancouver. It was midnight, the 26th, that Colonel Wright received news of the attack on the Cascades. He had removed from The Dalles with his troops to Five-Mile Creek, where he was encamped. With two hundred and fifty men he went back to The Dalles, boarded the steamers *Mary* and *Wasco,* and reached the Cascades on the morning of the 28th. At the latter place it was the belief of the garrison that the *Mary* had been captured by the Indians. With only four rounds of ammunition left, and in ignorance of the arrival of Sheridan, the settlers in their desperation had determined to board a government flat-boat and go over the falls rather than fall into the hands of the Indians. The pleasure with which they caught sight of the *Mary* and *Wasco* rounding the bend of the river can be better imagined than described. With the timely arival of these troops the Indians disappeared. Under command of Colonel Steptoe two companies of the 9th infantry, a detachment of dragoons and the 3rd artillery advanced to the block-house and from this point to the landing below. Lieutenant Sheridan's command coming up at the same time alarmed the Indians and they vanished with remarkable celerity. Colonel Steptoe lost one soldier and one hostile was killed. Subsequently nine Indians who were identified as having engaged in the massacre at the Cascades were captured and executed.

It was the opinion of Governor Stevens, formed after his return to Olympia, that Indian hostilities in the immediate future were to be confined to the Yakima country and Walla Walla valley. January 21, 1856, in a special message addressed to the legislative assembly, he dwelt with great earnestness on the desirability of acquiring title to the country unincumbered by Indian claims. This had been the motive of his recent trip to the country of the Nez Perces, Coeur d'Alenes and other tribes far to the eastward of the Cascade range. He said that nearly all the different tribes whom he had interviewed had been, apparently, quite willing to concede this point. But the governor added that he had been deceived in this respect, and that it would now be necessary to send soldiers

from the Sound into the Indian country east of the Cascades. Furthermore he was opposed to treaties and favored extermination.

In this conclusion Governor Stevens was, as events subsequently proved, greatly deceived. So far from confining their depredations to the Walla Walla valley the Indians were even then making preparations to raid the coast of the Sound. Althogh the ensuing war was, for a period, confined to the country north of the Steilacoom, terror ran riot in other isolated and unprotected localities. Many murders were committed and a great deal of valuable property destroyed by the remorseless savages. Then it was that Governor Stevens returned to Olympia and ordered a portion of the southern battalion to the Sound country, During the spring of 1856 a decisive engagement with the Indians was had at White river, resulting in the complete rout of the savages, although they outnumbered the whites two to one. Governor Stevens proclaimed martial law. Fighting occurred on John Day river and in June, 1856, Major Layton captured thirty-four warriors. A spirited engagement between the Indians and Colonel Shaw took place on the Grand Rond, but following this the hostiles broke up into small bands, but sufficiently aggressive to create considerable activity among the troops. One of the most effective methods adopted to dishearten the enemy was that of stopping supplies and capturing the Indians' horses in various raids. Some of the savages were neutral; nearly all of them needy; and during a vigorous march through the country overtures made by the United States were, in a large number of cases, accepted. Of the Wasco, Des Chutes, Tyghe and John Day tribes, nine hundred and twenty-three surrendered, and four hundred of the more truculent Yakimas and Klikitats surrendered to Colonel Wright. Following this they received government aid.

While these scenes were being enacted on the Sound it had been impossible for Governor Stevens to deploy troops east of the Cascade range. Of this fact the Indians in that country took advantage. It required the best diplomatic efforts of Lieutenant-Colonel Graig to hold the Nez Perces and Spokanes to their allegiance, and finally, July 24, Captain Robie informed Colonel Shaw that the Nez Perces had become recalcitrant, declared hostile intentions and refused all offers of government supplies. It was at this annoying juncture of affairs that Governor Stevens decided to go to Walla Walla and hold a council. He found conditions decidedly worse than had been reported. Although Colonel Wright had been pressed to join the council he declined, urging that it would be better to establish at Walla Walla a strong military post with Stepoe in command.

This council was not crowned with the most satisfactory results. The Cayuses, Des Chutes and Tyghes, although they arrived in the vicinity of the meeting place, were disposed to be sullen and unfriendly. They refused to pay a visit to Governor Stevens, exhibited signs of hostility by firing the grass and otherwise gave evidence of malevolence. Kamiakin and Owhi, Yakimas and Qualchin, of the Cœur d'Alenes, also refused to attend and passed their time sowing seeds of dissension whenever and wherever opportunity offered. On the 11th of September the council opened and closed dismally on the 17th. It became necessary for Governor Stevens to remove to the immediate vicinity of Steptoe's camp through fear of violence from the Indians. No pipe of peace was smoked and no satisfactory results achieved. The Indians demanded to be left in peaceful possession of all the country claimed by them as "domains," and declared most emphatically that no other terms would be accepted. It was with no little difficulty that Governor Stevens succeeeded in getting out of the country alive. His train was attacked on its way back to The Dalles and two of the escort killed. Following this humiliating repulse of the governor, and after his return to the Sound, Colonel Wright

marched to Walla Walla and ordered all the chiefs to meet him in council. It was, evidently, the intention of Wright to adopt drastic measures, but few Indians attended the council, and, like the preceding one, it bore no fruit. Those who came said, sullenly, that they were opposed to confirmation of the Walla Walla treaty. Troops were at once thrown into the various posts, including Mill Creek, Fort Dalles and the Cascades settlement, and preparations made to secure all from invasion during the approaching winter.

Throughout this summer and while attempts were being made to pacify the Indians east of the Cascade range, hostilities continued on the Sound. The Puyallups and Nisquallies, at a council held at Fox Island, August 4th, convinced Governor Stevens that an injustice had been done them through the limitations of their reservation. An enlargement was recommended by the governor, and a resurvey ordered, which absorbed thirteen donation claims. Subsequently congress appropriated $5,000 toward improvements.

The story of the capture and execution of Leschi is, perhaps, one of the most sensational Indian episodes in the career of Governor Stevens. Leschi, together with Nelson, Stahi, Quiemuth and the younger Kitsap, had been ringleaders in the attack on the *Decatur*, in the Sound, and now Governor Stevens desired to try them for murder. These Indians had attended the council with Colonel Wright, in the Yakima country, and Wright had paroled them. At that period an attempt was being made to quiet the Indians east of the Cascade range. In the opinion of Wright, of whom these five savages had been demanded, it would be unwise at this juncture to give them over to certain execution, but the governor was insistent in his demands, and again made requisition for the hostiles. To this demand nearly all the army officers were opposed, believing the policy to be unwise.

In November Leschi was arrested. Sluggia and Elikukah, two of his own people, betrayed him into the hands of the whites. At that period Leschi was an outcast and, practically, outlawed by both Yakimas and whites. The traitorous Sluggia and Elikukah found him and handed him over to Sydney S. Ford who forwarded him on to Olympia. Leschi was now to stand trial for the killing of A. B. Moses. At the first trial, November 14, the jury failed to agree. March 18, 1857, a second trial was had, resulting in conviction June 10 was the day set for his execution. The attorneys engaged for Leschi's defense appealed the case to the supreme court, and this appeal served as a stay of proceedings and deferred execution beyond the day assigned. However, the verdict of the lower court was sustained and January 22, 1858, was set as the day for the hanging of Leschi. McMullin, who had succeeded Stevens, was now governor of Washington. Friends of Leschi appealed to him for pardon; seven hundred settlers vigorously protested. The execution was to be at Steilacoom and on the day set there was a large audience. This time, however, the death penalty was delayed by friends of the condemned by a most peculiar legal manipulation. Shortly before the time for the execution the sheriff and his deputy were placed under arrest by a United States marshal. The charge against the prisoners was that of selling liquor to Indians. In vain an attempt was made to reach the sheriff and secure the death warrant, without which it would be impossible to strangle Leschi legally. But that officer was retained in close custody until the period set for Leschi's hanging had passed. The "United States marshall" in these proceedings was Lieutenant McKibben, stationed at Fort Steilacoom, who had been appointed for that express purpose. All in all this coup was in the nature of a ruse on the part of the regular army, between whom and the citizens of the territory there was at all times considerable friction.

Indignation at this perversion of justice and

palpable miscarriage of law ran high among the people. Public meetings of protest were held and the legislature appealed to. This body proceeded to adjust matters in a most strenuous manner, repealing certain laws and enacting new ones until the legal coils around Leschi were deemed sufficiently strong to insure his punishment. Again the prisoner was tried and, although his counsel demurred to the jurisdiction of the court, he was overruled and February 19, 1858, the Indian who had so successfully fought off the hounds of law was hanged. It is a matter of historical record that few of the more active Indian participants in the various outbreaks on the Sound escaped. Three of them were assassinated by white men in revenge for the murder of friends; a number were hanged at Fort Steilacoom; one of his own people killed Kitsap in June, 1857, on Muckleshoot prairie, and Leschi's friends revenged themselves by taking the life of the treacherous Sluggia. Comparative peace was restored to the Sound country, yet the horrors of the outbreak were long remembered. To the Puyallup and upper White River valley many of the settlers did not return until 1859.

Patkanim, the horrible blood-hunter, who, for American gold, trafficked in human heads as nonchalantly as he would deal in wolf-pelts, did not long survive the war. The following estimation of this barbarian is given by the *Pioneer and Democrat* under date, January 21, 1859: "It is just as well that he is out of the way, as, in spite of everything, we never believed in his friendship."

Indemnity claims following Indian troubles on the Sound amounted to some twelve thousand dollars, which sum was appropriated by congress. But the actual expenses incidental to the conduct of this war, a war in behalf of the peace and prosperity of Washington and Oregon, approached quite nearly six million dollars, or exactly $5,931,424.78, divided as follows: Washington, $1,481,475.45; Oregon, $4,449,949.33. Payment of $1,409,604.53 was made to the Oregon, and $519,593.06 to the Washington volunteers. At that period the eminent editor and publicist, Horace Greeley, had not advised the young men of the country to "go west," and he was unkind enough to say, in the New York Tribune: "The enterprising territories of Oregon and Washington have handed into congress their little bill for scalping Indians and violating squaws two years ago. After these (the French spoilation claims) shall have been paid half a century or so, we trust the claims of the Oregon and Washington Indian fighters will come up for consideration."

The scene of Indian troubles now removes itself to a point in eastern Washington more immediately identified with the limitations of this history. In April, 1858, the mines in the vicinity of Colville had become attractive to "stampeders," and two white men pushing on into the "gold country," had been slain by a party of savages belonging to the Palouse tribe. A petition for troops, signed by forty residents of Colville, had been forwarded to Colonel Steptoe. The latter informed General Clarke of the fact and advised that an expedition be sent north to punish the savages and protect the settlers. Adding to the crime of murder the Palouses had gone down into the Walla Walla country and driven away a band of government cattle. The Palouses who, it was claimed, had killed the Colville miners, were found by Colonel Steptoe at the Alpowah. Steptoe had left Walla Walla May 6, 1858, with one hundred and thirty dragoons *en route* for the country of the Nez Perces. On approach of the whites the Indians fled. Because Steptoe placed no confidence in a report he received on the 16th that the Spokanes were making arrangements to attack him he, unfortunately, found himself surrounded with a force of six hundred miscellaneous "braves," including warriors of the Cœur d'Alenes, Palouses, Spokanes and Nez Perces. They were attired in war paint and had chosen a position where

from three sides they could assault Steptoe's detachment of troops. During a short parley the Spokanes confirmed the reports that they were on the war path, and announced that they purposed to do considerable fighting before the whites would be permitted to ford the Spokane river. Doubtless the Indians were emboldened in their conduct by the fact that these dragoons of Steptoe's were without other means of defense than their small arms. For this inexcusable blunder no reason has ever been assigned, and none could be that would, at this day, be acceptable to a military man. The savages rode along side by side with the troops and hurled at them insults and cries of defiance. At nightfall the chiefs demanded to know the reason for this invasion of their country.

No explanation was made that in any way pacified the chiefs, although Steptoe said that, having learned of trouble near Colville he was on his way thither to inquire into the cause of it. The chiefs pointed out the fact that he was not on the Colville road at all. Unfortunately he had been led astray by a guide, Timothy, by name. Without suitable arms, and otherwise unprepared for fighting, Steptoe decided to retreat. He began his return to the Palouse on the 17th. A few miles away a party of Cœeur d'Alenes were gathering roots, and to them the Spokanes appealed asking their assistance in bagging an enemy whom the Spokanes, particularly, did not intend to allow to leave the country alive. A Cœeur d'Alene chief, named Vincent, attempted to hold a parley with Colonel Steptoe, but firing was commenced by the Palouses and the skirmish soon resolved itself into a general engagement. Encumbered by a pack train, which it was necessary to guard; passing over ground rough and most favorable for Indians and their mode of warfare Steptoe's command labored under a serious disadvantage, and were in no condition for any effective fighting. The savages charged a company commanded by Lieutenant Gregg, but the prompt support given by Lieutenant Gaston repulsed the Indians and they suffered severely at this point. Twelve of them were killed, including Jacques Zachary, brother-in-law of Vincent; James and Victor, the latter one of the powerful chiefs of the Cœur d' Alenes. Later on, while attemping to reach a stream of water, Lieutenant William Gaston and Captain Oliver H. P. Taylor were killed. The result of this "Battle of Steptoe Butte," fought at a place seven miles from the present town of Colfax, must be, impartially, recorded as a defeat for the whites. On the morning of the 19th the retreating troops reached Snake river and from this point continued on to Walla Walla.

The animosity of the Indians exhibited in this disaster has been variously explained. The most plausible reason for it lies, probably, in the fact that the Cœur d' Alenes had been told of the proposed government road through their country, from the Missouri to the Columbia river. This was subsequently completed by Lieutenant Mullan, from Fort Walla Walla to Fort Benton.

In June, 1858, active preparations were made to avenge the defeat of Steptoe. Quite a large body of troops were mobilized at Fort Walla Walla, some of them being brought from San Francisco and other California points; some from the Sound. Here for a period of time they were industriously drilled in the tactics of Indian warfare. This was to be an expedition against the Cœur d' Alenes and Spokanes; another was being put in motion against the Yakimas. The campaign plan was to have Major Garnett move toward Colville with three hundred men, co-operate with Captain Keyes, and "round up" the tribes of Indians. Major Garnett was to leave August 15; Captain Keyes left Walla Walla on the 7th. Fort Taylor was built at the junction of Tucannon and Snake rivers, which, with its six hundred and forty acres of reservation, was intended as a permanent post. Here Colonel Wright arrived August 18. The expedition

consisted of one hundred and ninety dragoons, four hundred artillery and ninety infantry, the latter armed with Sharpe's rifles. Seventy-six miles north from Fort Taylor Indians appeared on the hills and fired on a company of Nez Perces Indians who had been enlisted as volunteers by the whites and uniformed as regular soldiers. Soon afterward the hostiles retreated. They reappeared on September 1, in force. and one of the most important battles of this particular Indian war was fought. The victory was plainly with the whites, the savages losing twenty killed and many wounded.

But the Indians were desperate. Colonel Wright resumed his march September 5th, and was again attacked by the enemy. Shells from the howitzers burst among them; the fire of the whites was deadly, and defeat of the Indians complete. On September 10 the Cœur d'Alenes surrrendered, and the redoubtable Vincent was not the least active in inducing this submission. They had attempted to stay the progress of civilization through their wilderness and civilization would not be stayed. Whatever of home or country they once had was gone. Henceforth enterprise, industry and intelligence were to supplant barbaric ignorance and Indian squalor.

## CHAPTER VII.

### TERRITORY AND STATE.

"The West" of the days of the Revolution was embraced within the limits of the Atlantic coast and longitude 89 degrees west from Greenwich, or 12 degrees west from Washington, D. C. Compare this narrow strip of territory with the magnitude of the Northwest of today and remember, also, that the geographical center of the United States, from east to west, lies at a point in the Pacific Ocean six hundred miles west from San Francisco, California. From the latter fact we are enabled to obtain a fair comprehension of the extreme western extension of our Alaskan possessions.

States have increased, territorially, since the surrender of Lord Cornwallis. The "midgets," smaller than many western counties, lie along the Atlantic shore. Washington, the "Evergreen State," of whose stirring and romantic past this history treats, is more than three-fourths the size of New York and Pennsylvania, combined, or more than equalling the size of all Kentucky, Connecticut, Massachusetts, Delaware and Maryland. Its area is 69,994 square miles. Its entire western boundary is washed by the waves of the Pacific; the great "ill-tasting lake" of the Indians; discovered by Balboa and once claimed in all its sublime immensity by Spain as her own national property. From British Columbia it is separated by the Strait of Juan de Fuca, which forms its boundary until it reaches a point where the 49th degree of north latitude crosses the strait. Thence the northern boundary line of Washington runs east on the 49th parallel two hundred and fifty miles nearly to the 117th degree of longitude west from Greenwich, and thence south to the 46th degree of latitude; thence west on that degree until the Columbia river is reached, where Klickitat, Walla Walla and Yakima counties converge, the Columbia river then forming its southern boundary on to the coast.

The Puget Sound Basin and the great valley of the Upper Columbia combine to greatly

diversify the topography of Washington. Between these two distinctively marked territories runs the Cascade Range of mountains, north and south, separating "The Inland Empire" from "The Coast," or variably, "The Sound Country." This mountain range is, in its entirety, one of the most imposing on the North American continent. Creeping upward from the far south, for hundreds of miles but a succession of low hills, or chain of buttes, the range grows bolder in contour and height until to the far north Mount St. Elias accentuates its most imposing altitude. Volcanic, snow-capped cones rise to heights of fifteen and twenty thousand feet, and a number of the highest of these are within the boundaries of Washington.

In a preceding chapter outlining the "Oregon Controversy," it was noted that in 1846, when the southern line of British Columbia was finally determined, all that remained south of that boundary to the 42d parallel was called Oregon. In 1849 a territorial government was granted covering all the original Oregon. It was then an indefinite region embracing the lands lying between the Rocky Mountains and the Pacific Ocean, and north of the 42d parallel. In 1851 steps were taken toward dividing Oregon. All that portion north and west of the Columbia river was thrown into a new territory, supplied with a distinct territorial government. No opposition having appeared either from the Oregon legislature or from congress the consummation of this division was effected in 1853. Then Washington embraced the rather indefinite territory of Idaho. Oregon became a state in 1859. Washington, then including Idaho, was under territorial government, remaining thus until March 3, 1863, when the territory of Idaho was set off by congress. The eastern portion of Washington, from a line near the 117th degree of west longitude, and portions of Montana, Dakota and Nebraska combined to form the creation of Idaho at that period.

Of the first inroads of civilization, aside from the Hudson's Bay Company, into the territory of Oregon, then including Washington, Archibald M'Vickar writes:

> The earliest emigration from the United States for the purpose of settlement in this territory was in 1832. Three years afterward a small party went out by land with Nathaniel Wyeth, of the Boston Fishing and Trading Company under the direction of Rev. James Lee and David Lee, who established a mission settlement among the Callopoewah Indians, on the Willamette river. This colony afterward received some small accessions, and in November, 1839, Rev. James Lee sailed from the United States for the Columbia river with a party of fifty-four persons, among them six missionaries and a physician, with their families. This party arrived safely out, and the annual report of the missionary society of the Methodist Episcopal church, in May, 1841, presents a favorable account of their labors among the Indians. Some parties of young men had started for the Columbia from states bordering on the Mississippi. The whole number directly attached to the mission is only sixty-eight, including men, women and children. The first settlers along the river, according to Mr. Parker, who visited the country in 1835, consisted of Canadian Frenchmen formerly in the employment of the Hudson's Bay Company.

"The Oregon Controversy," and "Tragedy of Whitman's Mission," preceding chapters, have traced in outline the more important details of this early settlement. Western Washington, on the coast, was the first portion of the torritory settled. The advantages of sea coast fishing and fur-trading, of course, account for this fact, together with its accessibility by voyages around the Horn, and proximity to the more fully developed settlements of California. The name, "Puget Sound" was much more familiar to eastern people and students than the coasts of Oregon or Washington. Thus, in a general way, the resources of western Washington became gradually known to a certain limited number of the inhabitants of the extreme east. Concerning the various enterprises of these pioneers of Washington Hubert Howe Bancroft has pertinently said in his *"History of Washington, Idaho and Montana:"* "In the previous chapters I have made the reader acquainted with the earlier American residents of

the territory north of the Columbia, and the methods by which they secured themselves homes and laid the foundation for fortunes by making shingles, bricks and cradling machines, by building mills, loading vessels with timber, laying out towns, establishing fisheries, exploring for gold and mining for coal. But these were private enterprises concerning only individuals, or small groups of men at most, and I now come to consider them as a body politic, with relations to the government of Oregon and to the general government."

The plan of this history demands that we pursue the same course in the treatment of our subject, and also to show how narrowly Washington escaped being called "Columbia." The provisional government of Oregon adopted in 1843 did not include the terrritory north of the Columbia river. So late as 1845, at the time of the Hudson's Bay Company made a compact with this provisional government, there existed no county organizations north of that river with the exception of Tualatin and Clackamas "districts," which claimed to extend northward as far as 54 degrees 40 minutes. But these districts were not peopled by American citizens, and not until the compact went into effect was there established an American settlement in the region of Puget Sound, and a new district created called Vancouver. The first judges were M. T. Simmons, James Douglas, and Charles Forrest. John R. Jackson was sheriff.

Lewis county was created December 19, 1845. Primarily its northern limit extended to 54 degrees, 40 minutes, or was supposed to, comprising territory north of the Columbia, and west of the Cowlitz, rivers. In 1846 it was represented in the legislature by W. F. Tolmie; Vancouver county by Henry N. Peers, the latter described as "a good versifier and fair legislator." He was an attache of the Hudson's Bay Company. The initial agitation for a new territory north of the Columbia was made July 4, 1851. At Olympia a number of American citizens of the Sound had assembled to appropriately celebrate the day. In his oration Mr. Chapman alluded eloquently to "the future state of Columbia." His remarks awakened an enthusiastic response, and the same evening a meeting was held, the avowed object of which was to procure a separate territorial government. Of this meeting Clanrick Crosby was chairman; A. M. Poe, secretary. H. A. Goldsborough, I. N. Eby, J. B. Chapman and C. Crosby addressed the audience. Their speeches were followed by the appointment of a committee on resolutions which recommended that a meeting to be held August 29 at Cowlitz landing, the object of which "to take into careful consideration the present peculiar position of the northern portion of the territory, its wants, the best methods of supplying those wants, and the propriety of an early appeal to congress for a division of the territory." The convention thus called was attended by twenty-six delegates. It adjourned the following day, having defined the limits of twelve intended counties, requested the benefits of donation lands, petitioned congress for a plank road from the Sound to the mouth of the Cowlitz, and a territorial road from some point on Puget Sound to Walla Walla, and otherwise memorializing congress on the important subject of division. It was the expressed intention of the delegates to move, should their request be denied, for immediate admission into the union as a state. It is needless to say that enthusiasm ran high at this meeting on the Cowlitz. At that period the population of the territory under consideration was less than four thousand souls.

Nothing tangible resulted from this meeting, although *The Columbian*, a weekly newspaper, published at Olympia, continued the agitation for territorial division and independent organization. November 25, 1852, a convention was held at Monticello, on the Cowlitz river, at that period an enterprising municipality of Northern Oregon. Congress was

again memorialized and the document forwarded to Hon. Joseph Lane, territorial delegate. This memorial contains so concise and graphic a description of early territorial conditions that it is deemed best to reproduce it in full:

To the Honorable, the Senate and House of Representatives of the United States, in Congress assembled:

The memorial of the undersigned, delegates of the citizens of Northern Oregon, in convention assembled, respectfully represent to your honorable bodies that it is the earnest desire of your petitioners, and of said citizens, that all that portion of Oregon Territory lying north of the Columbia river and west of the great northern branch thereof, should be organized as a saparate territory under the name and style of the Territory of Columbia, urging these reasons: In support of the prayer of this memorial, your petitioners would respectfully urge the following, among many other reasons, viz.:

*First*: That the present Territory of Oregon contains an area of 341,000 square miles, and is entirely too large an extent of territory to be embraced within the limits of one state.

*Second*: That said territory possesses a sea coast of 650 miles in extent, the country east of the Cascade mountains is bound to that on the coast by the strongest ties of interest; and, inasmuch as your petitioners believe that the territory must inevitably be divided at no very distant day, they are of the opinion that it would be unjust that one state should possess so large a seaboard to the exclusion of that of the interior.

*Third*: The territory embraced within the boundaries of the proposed "Territory of Columbia," containing an area of about 32,000 square miles, is, in the opinion of your petitioners, about a fair and just medium of territorial extent to form one state.

*Fourth*: The proposed "Territory of Columbia" presents natural resources capable of supporting a population at least as large as that of any state in the union possessing an equal extent of territory.

*Fifth*: Those portions of Oregon Territory lying respectively north and south of the Columbia river must, from their geographical position, always rival each other in commercial advantages, and their respective citizens must, as they now and always have been, be actuated by a spirit of opposition.

*Sixth*: The southern part of Oregon Territory, having a majority of voters, have controlled the territorial legislature, and benefit from the appropriations made by congress for said territory, which were subject to the disposition of said legislature.

*Seventh*: The seat of the territorial legislature is now situated, by the nearest practicable route, at a distance of four hundred miles from a large portion of the citizens of Northern Oregon.

*Eighth*: A great part of the legislation suitable to the south, is, for local reasons, opposed to the interests of the north, inasmuch as the south has a majority of votes, and representatives are always bound to reflect the will of their constituents, your petitioners can entertain no reasonable hopes that their legislative wants will ever be properly regarded under the present organization.

*Ninth*: Exprience has, in the opinion of your petitioners, well established the principle that in states having a moderate sized territory, the wants of the people are more easily made known to their representatives there is less danger of a conflict between sectional interests, and more prompt and adequate legislation can always be obtained.

In conclusion your petitioners would respectfully represent that Northern Oregon, with its great natural resources, presenting such unparalleled inducements to immigrants, and with its present large population, and rapidly increasing by immigration, is of sufficient importance, in a national point of view, to merit the fostering care of congress, and its interests are so numerous and so entirely distinct in their character, as to demand the attention of a separate and independent legislature.

Wherefore your petitioners pray your honorable bodies will at an early day pass a law organizing the district of country above described under a territorial government, to be named "The Territory of Columbia."

Done in convention assembled at the town of Monticello, Oregon Territory, this 25th day of November, A. D., 1852.

G. M. McConaha, President.

R. V. White, Secretary.

This memorial was signed by forty-one other delegates. Congressional Delegate Joseph Lane earnestly supported the bill for the formation of Columbia Territory subsequently introduced. February 10, 1853, the bill, amended by Mr. Stanton, of Kentucky, striking out the word "Columbia" and inserting in lieu thereof "Washington," passed the house by a vote of 128 to 29, and on March 2, without further amendment, it was passed by the senate. It should be taken into consideration that the bill, as passed by both houses, did not limit the new Territory to the boundaries prescribed by the memorial of the Monticello convention. Our national legislators took a broader view of the matter, and continued the line of partition from a point near Walla Walla, east along the 46th parallel to the Rocky Mountains. This was a far more equal di-

vision, and included what is now the "Panhandle" of Idaho, an area considerably larger than the present state of Washington. At that period, according to a census taken in 1853 by Marshal Anderson, the counties in the new Washington Territory contained the following population: Clarke, 1,134, Island, 195, Lewis, 616, Jefferson, 189, King, 170, Pierce, 513, Thurston, 996, Pacific, 152; total, 3,965. Of these 1,682 were voters.

The first Territorial governor of Washington was Isaac Ingalls Stevens, who was appointed to this office and, also, made *ex officio* Superintendent of Indian Affairs of Washington Territory, and by the secretary of war was given charge of an exploration and survey of a railroad from the headwaters of the Mississippi to Puget Sound. In a communication to A. A. Denny, dated at Washington, D. C., April 18, 1853, Governor Stevens said:

"Herewith you will find a printed copy of my instructions from the secretary of war, by which you will see an exploration and survey of a railroad from the headwaters of the Mississippi to Puget Sound is entrusted to me * * * A military road is to be built from Fort Walla Walla to Puget Sound. Captain McClellan, an officer distinguished for his gallantry in Mexico, has command of the party who will make the exploration of the Cascade range and the construction of the military road. His undertaking of the task is a sure guarantee of its accomplishment. I expect to pierce the Rocky Mountains, and this road is to be done in time for the fall's immigration, so that an open line of communication between the states and Sound will be made this year."

Isaac Ingalls Stevens was born in the historic and classic town of Andover, Massachusetts, and educated at West Point, from which military institution he was graduated with honors in 1837. For several years the young officer was in charge of the New England coast fortifications. During the war with Mexico he was attached to the staff of General Scott. Four years preceding his appointment as Territorial Governor of Washington he was associated with Professor Bache in the coast survey. It will be seen that the duties assigned to Governor Stevens were manifold and arduous. Aside from the appointive office of governor of a young, though important Territory, he was to superintend the construction of a military road from the Sound to the Rockies; survey the line of what eventually became the great transcontinental highway, the Northern Pacific Railroad, and at the same time superintend the complicated affairs of the savage and turbulent Indian tribes between the coast and the Rocky Mountains. Certainly a heavy responsibility to be placed upon the shoulders of one man. The sagacity and efficiency with which he met these heavy responsibilities have been recorded in preceding chapters of this work. It was his destiny to be called higher. In May, 1861, news was received at Olympia of the surrender by Major Anderson of Fort Sumter. "The Irrepressible Conflict" between North and South had for years worn heavily on the patriotic spirit of Governor Stevens. He was a pro-slavery democrat, yet he loved his country and placed her national and indisoluble interests above party or purely sectional benefits. In reply to a speech welcoming him home from his perilous expedition among hostile tribes of Indians he said: "I conceive my duty to be to stop disunion." These were brave words, for at this period the Territory of which he was chief executive was thickly populated with avowed secessionists.

Dissensions were rife in his own party. Assaults were made by the press upon his patriotism and even his personal character was assailed. He was accused of attempting a coalition with Lane and Grim for the purpose of forming an independent Pacific republic. Visionary and chimerical as was this scheme; impossible for one of the sterling patriotism of Governor Stevens to cherish for a moment, the charge found many professed believers among

his opponents. With the darkening of war clouds Stevens, who had intended to stand for re-election, renounced the project and hastened to Washington to offer his services to the government. July 31, 1861, he was appointed colonel of the 79th New York Infantry, and was among the first of the defenders of Washington and Arlington Heights. In March, 1862, he received a commission as brigadier general, and on July 4, was made a Major General of volunteers. Such was his rapid rise by promotion in the army. His death was a fitting close of a heroic life. At the battle of Chantilly he seized the flag which had fallen from the dead hand of a color sergeant, and was shot in the forehead, dying upon the field. Sudden was the revulsion of feeling in Washington Territory when news of his death was received. The legislature passed resolutions in his honor, and crape was worn by the members ten days. He died at forty-four years of age. In a letter touching upon the character of Governor Stevens, written by Professor Bache, of the coast-survey, he said:

"He was not one who led by looking on but by example. As we knew him in the coast-survey office, so he was in every position of life. * * * This place he filled, and more than filled, for four years, with a devotion, an energy, a knowledge not to be surpassed, and which left its beneficient mark upon our organization. * * * Generous and noble in impulses, he left our office with our enthusiastic admiration of his character, appreciation of his services, and hope for his success."

The apportionment for the first Washington Territorial legislature was made by Governor Stevens soon after his arrival from the east. The proclamation concerning the same was made November 28, 1853, designating January 30, 1854, as the day for election of legislative members. February 27 was the time set for the meeting of the legislature and Olympia the place. Nine members composed the original council: Clarke county, D. F. Bradford, William H. Tappan; Lewis and Pacific counties, Seth Catlin, Henry Miles; Thurston county, D. R. Bigelow, B. F. Yantis; Pierce and King counties, Lafayette Balch, G. N. McConaha; Jefferson and Island counties, William P. Sayward.

Twice this number of members composed the house, viz: Clarke county, F. A. Chenoweth, A. J. Bolan, Henry R. Crosbie, A. C. Lewis and John D. Biles; Thurston county, C. H. Hall, L. D. Durgin, David Shelton and Ira Ward, Jr.; Island county, Samuel D. Howe; Pierce county, H. C. Moseley, L. F. Thompson and John M. Chapman; Jefferson county, Daniel F. Brownfield; King county, A. A. Denny; Lewis county, H. D. Huntington and John R. Jackson; Pacific county, John Scudder.

In this legislative membership we have a fair roster of the pioneer statesmen of Washington Territory. The most of them have been stricken by the hand of death, but the work they did in laying the foundation of Washington's future territorial and commonwealth improvement can never be stricken from the pages of history. One of these members, Hon. A. A. Denny, representative from King county, in a paper read before the Historical Society, at Tacoma, said:

> At the time of the Monticello convention, Thurston county embraced all the territory north of Lewis county to the British line, and the session of the Oregon legislature, just prior to the division of the territory, formed out of Thurston county Pierce, King, Island and Jefferson counties, making a total of eight counties in Washington Territory when organized, Clarke county at that time extending to the summit of the Rocky Mountains. The first session of the legislature formed eight new counties. Walla Walla was formed at this session, embracing all the territory east of the mouth of the Des Chutes river and running to the forty-ninth parallel on the north and the parallel of forty-six degrees thirty minutes eastward to the summit of the Rocky Mountains, and I well remember that a board of county officers was appointed and representation in the legislature provided for, but when the succeeding legislature convened, no members from Walla Walla appeared, and it was found that no organization of the county had been made for want of population, and the widely scattered condition of the few who then inhabited that vast territory.

It will be recalled that so early as 1852 the impetuous members of the Monticello convention were determined to demand admission to the union as a state should congress deny territorial division. But thirty-seven years were destined to pass before the culmination of such an event. And yet, during a large portion of the last half of this period Washington was a state in all but name. Her statesmen and politicians indulged in commonwealthian struggles much the same as those at present exploited by older states in the union. In 1859-60 a certain faction plotted for the removal of the Territorial capital from Olympia to Vancouver. It was secretely arranged by legislative manipulation to apportion Territorial institutions as follows: to Vancauver the capital; to Seattle the university; to Port Townsend the penitentiary. An act to this effect passed both bodies of the legislature. It carried, however, two fatal defects; no enacting clause was inserted, and it violated the terms of the organic act by attempting a permanent location of the capital. Consequently the law fell to the ground of its own legal impotence. As in Louisiana, in 1872, two legislatures were in session in Washington, or rather the regular body at Olympia and a "rump" organizing at Vancouver. The supreme court's decision on the removal law brought the factions again together at Olympia. In 1861 the corner stone of a university was laid at Seattle, A. A. Denny donating eight, and Edward Lander two, acres of land for that purpose. In this circumstance, also, the Territory of Washington assumed many of the effects of modern statehood, through subsequent "mismanagement" of university funds. Truly a state in all but name!

Quite similar in point of contention for the capital was the strugle for the possession of the custom-house between Port Townsend and Port Angeles. In August, 1861, Victor Smith arrived from Washington, D. C., with credentials as collector of United States revenue. Possessing the confidence of the national administration he was accused of utilizing it to further an intrigue for removal of the custom-house. It was openly charged that he was speculating in Port Angeles real estate and working for his personal financial interests. Besides this Smith was one of the original "carpet-baggers," even at that early day detested by the democracy in Washington Territory, which party was, numerically, quite powerful. Removal of the custom-house from Port Townsend to Port Angeles was recommended by Secretary Salmon Portland Chase, and in June, 1862, congress passed a bill making the change. A subsequent act of congress was in the nature of "a bill for increasing revenue by reservation and sale of townsites." It was at this point that the crux of Smith's real estate enterprises became apparent. Port Townsend citizens were wild with excitement. They accused Smith of a defalcation of $15,000, but he promptly repaired to the national capital and showed conclusively that the alleged crime was nothing more than the transference of one fund to another. This custom-house imbroglio continued for some time, in the course of which the guns of the revenue cutter *Shubrick* were shotted and brought to bear on the town of Port Townsend. Finally, after many serious complications, involving numerous arrests and much ill-feeling, the custom-house was removed from Port Townsend to Port Angeles. George B. McClellan, afterwards general commanding the army of the Potomac, had reported favorably upon the change of location. Here the institution remained until December 16, 1863, when the town of Port Angeles was washed away, causing the death of Inspector William B. Goodell and Deputy Collector J. W. Anderson. In 1865 the custom-house was taken back to Port Townsend, and the same year Victor Smith was lost in the wreck of the steamship *Brother Jonathan,* wrecked near Crescent City, involving the loss of three hundred lives.

For a number of years the residents of

Washington had been engaged in various wars with Indians. Therefore it was not unusual that some most excellent fighting material was to be found among the ex-volunteers of the Cayuse war, Steptoe's invasion and the important battle of White River. In May, 1861, news of President Lincoln's call for volunteers was received at Olympia. Henry M. McGill was acting-governor; Frank Matthias adjutant-general. The latter appointed enrolling officers in each county in the Territory, at this period comprising twenty-two, east and west of the Cascades. The same summer Wright, now brigadier general, was placed in command of the department of the Pacific, and Colonel Albermarle Cady of the district of the Columbia. Colonel Justin Steinberger came to the coast in January, 1862, and enlisted four infantry companies, one each from Port Madison, Walla Walla, Port Townsend and Whatcom. From the Olympia Standard, of July 20, 1861, it is learned that a company had previously, in May, been enlisted at Port Madison, designated at the Union Guards, consisting of seventy men, officered as follows: William Fowler, captain; H. B. Manchester, first lieutenant; E. D. Kromer, second lieutenant; noncommissioned officers, A. J. Tuttle, Noah Falk, William Clendennin, Edgar Brown, S. F. Coombs, R. J. May, J. M. Grindon, John Taylor. The Lewis County Rangers, mounted, were organized in June, 1861, Henry Miles, captain; L. L. Dubeau, first lieutenant; S. B. Smith, second lieutenant. To the four companies enlisted by Colonel Steinberger four more were added from California. General Alvord assumed command in July, and Colonel Steinberger went to Fort Walla Walla, where he relieved Colonel Cornelius, of the Oregon cavalry. These troops were stationed at Walla Walla and Fort Pickett.

In 1860 the discovery of valuable auriferous deposits at Pierce City, Oro Fino, Oro Grande and other points along the Clearwater, in what is now Idaho, but was then included in Washington Territory, created a stampede which his seldon been equalled in the history of gold discoveries in the territory. At that period a treaty with the Nez Perces existed which, theoretically, estopped travel across the Indian country. Practically it did nothing of the sort. From a few hundred the number of miners increased to thousands. On the Columbia river lines of steamers plied between the western portions of the Territory to old Fort Walla Walla, conveying men and freight as near as possible to these seductive placer mines, where pay dirt was found averaging one hundred dollars a day to the miner. In May the steamer *Colonel Wright* came up the Columbia and Clearwater to within forty miles of Pierce City. At this landing was founded the "spasmodic" mining town of Slaterville, with its canvas saloons and rough board shanties. In July five thousand men were prospecting the country, or washing from ten to one hundred and fifty dollars a day from the earth. "Town lot" people and merchants reaped a substantial reward for their industry. It is stated that the weekly receipts of gold dust at Portland from the Clearwater district was $100,000. Deady's *"History of Oregon"* says: "The Colville and Oro Fino mines helped Portland greatly; and in 1861 built up the Oregon Steam Navigation Company. Loaded drays used to stand in line half a mile long, unloading at night freight to go in the morning, that involved a fortune."

It was but natural that the steadily increasing tide of immigration to this district should materially affect the political status of the Territory. From west of the Cascades the pendulum of political power swung to the east; to the vicinity of Shoshone and Walla Walla counties. More judges were required east of the mountains. District courts were established at the county seats. It was, however, the destiny of Washington Territory to lose the richest portions of these mining districts. Congress passed an act, which was approved by President Lincoln, March 3, 1863, organizing

the Territory of Idaho out of all such territory of Washington lying east of Oregon and the 117th meridian of west longitude. The population of the remaining Territory of Washington was then only 12,519. Yet in 1860 it had been less than half this number.

Twelve years before the admission of Washington into the union agitation concerning this subject was precipitated. Congressional Delegate Jacobs in December, 1877, introduced a bill for admission, and when it was fully realized that a constitutional convention was to be ordered, the old question of 1852 sprung to the front, "Washington" or "Columbia"? June 11, 1878, the convention assembled at Walla Walla. By the constitution then adopted a new eastern boundary was marked for the proposed state, including the Idaho "Panhandle" and much of the mineral territory lost in 1863. Twenty-four days were passed in "concentrating" and "smelting" the various provisions of this document, and, although no enabling act had been passed by Congress, the constitution was adopted by the people at the succeeding November election for delegates. As the entire proceedings of this convention were void and nugatory, it is needless to devote space to their consideration. As illustrative of patriotic zeal and alert progressiveness, however, the attitude of the people at this period is worthy of record.

The administration of Governor Watson C. Squire was one especially worthy of commendation. He was appointed in 1884, succeeding William A. Newell. Squire was a man of rare executive ability, a veteran of the Civil war, and became one of the most prominent factors in advancing the interests of the Territory and promoting its progress toward statehood. He was born May 18, 1838, at Cape Vincent, New York, and in 1861 enlisted in the 19th New York Infantry as a private, rising to the rank of first lieutenant. He then resigned, was graduated from the Cleveland law school, in 1862, and then recruited a company of sharpshooters of which he was given the command, being assigned to the Army of the Cumberland. He served on the staffs of both Generals Rosecranz and Thomas and was, after the war, agent for the Remington Arms Company. In 1879 he located in Seattle, and ten years thereafter was elected president of the statehood committee, holding its meeting in Ellensburg in January of 1889. In framing memorials afterward presented to congress in behalf of statehood he was most assiduously employed and his efforts met with cordial appreciation from the people of the Territory.

During the administration of Governor Squire occurred the "Chinese Riots," on the coast, opinion of his policy in the Territory being at that time divided. But it is certain that his courageous attitude in behalf of law and order won the approval of a large majority of the most influential and intelligent citizens of the nation at large. It was at this period, 1885, that the first attempts, under auspices of the Knights of Labor, were made to expel Chinamen from the Territory. Riots occurred; Chinese were killed and bloodshed and disorder ensued at Seattle among the coal miners. Governor Squire, November 5, 1885, issued a proclamation commanding the establishment of peace, and to this so little attention was paid that disorder increased rather than subsided, and several Chinese houses were fired and the occupants driven away. Troops were promptly forwarded from Vancouver and, the secretary of war being informed of the conditions, President Cleveland issued a proclamation couched in more drastic terms than had been that of Governor Squire. Its effect was temporary; in February, 1886, other outbreaks took place and in efforts to protect the "celestials" a number of lives were sacrificed and conditions resolved themselves into overt rebellion. Governor Squire declared martial law. Its provisions were carried out with firmness, if not severity. Order was restored, but the executive found himself placed between the hostile

attacks of the proletariat, and the hearty commendation of President Cleveland, his cabinet and the members of the Territorial legislature.

Squire's administration was marked by healthy progress and steady improvement in the various industries and material welfare of the Territory. During his incumbency the penitentiary was built at Walla Walla, an addition made to the penitentiary at Seatco, and an insane asylum erected at Steilacoom. At the close of 1885 the Territory was free from debt and with a surplus of $100,000. That his best efforts were ever directed to further the interests of Washington is amply proven, not only by gratifying results, but by his carefully prepared and luminously written official reports. The one forwarded to the secretary of the interior in 1884 was a concise and valuable history of the Territory for several years anterior to his administration, embracing much information that had been ignored by preceding executives. In explaining his object in thus voluminously presenting these valuable statistics Governor Squire said:

"I have diligently corresponded with the auditors and assessors of all the counties of the Territory, furnishing them with printed blanks to be returned, and with all the managers of various educational and business institutions. Besides drawing on my own knowledge of the Territory, gleaned during a residence here during the past five or six years, I have gathered and compiled a variety of important facts from leading specialists in reference to the geographical, geologic, and climatic characteristics, the coal and iron mining, horticultural, agricultural, and manufacturing interests, the fisheries and the flora and fauna of the Territory. The data thus offered, together with the summary reports of our charitable and penal institutions, and an exhibit of the financial condition of the Territory, if published, will not only be of great service in encouraging and stimulating our people, but will furnish reliable information to the intending immigrant, and will indicate to congress the rightful basis of our claim for admission into the union of states."

In the last paragraph of this quotation may be traced the central thought which appears to have actuated Governor Squire in his untiring efforts. To accomplish the admission of Washington he spared no labor in collecting an array of statistical information that could be molded into powerful arguments for statehood. And to these reports is due largely the great volume of immigration which flowed into the Territory on the wheels of the Northern Pacific railway. From 75,000 in 1880, the population increased to 210,000 in 1886. In the latter year this pioneer railroad company operated four hundred and fifty-five miles of railway within the boundaries of Washington; the Oregon Railroad and Navigation Company two hundred and ninety-five miles, the Columbia and Puget Sound Company forty-four miles, and the Olympia and Chehalis Company fifteen miles, which, together with other completed lines, gave to the Territory eight hundred and sixty-six miles of railroad. The effect on all industries may be easily conceived. The building of shipping tonnage was stimulated on the coast; the output of produce eastward increased wonderfully. The wheat market was, at that period, still in the east, and in 1886 the Northern Pacific Company transported 4,161 tone of wheat and 1,600 tons of other grains to the Mississippi river; the Oregon Railroad and Navigation Company took out 250,000 tons of wheat, flour and barley to southeastern points. These appear, at this date, insignificant figures compared with the present volume of grain business, but eighteen years ago they gave indubitable proof to the people of the eastern states of the remarkable fertility of the soil of Washington Territory.

Associated with Governor Squire in the Territorial offices were R. S. Greene, chief justice; J. P. Hoyt, S. C. Wingard and George Turner, associate justices; N. H. Owings, sec-

26048

retary. The delegate to congress was Thomas H. Brents. The federal officers were John B. Allen, United States district attorney; Jesse George, United States marshal; C. Bash, customs collector; C. B. Bagley and E. L. Heriff, internal revenue collectors; William McMicken, surveyor-general; John F. Gowley, registrar, and J. R. Hayden, receiver of the United States land office at Olympia; F. W. Sparling, registrar, and A. G. Marsh, receiver, of the Vancouver land office; Joseph Jorgensen, registrar, and James Baden, receiver, at Walla Walla; J. M. Armstrong, registrar, and John L. Wilson, receiver, at Spokane, and R. R. Kinne, registrar, and J. M. Adams, receiver, at Yakima.

Governor Squire was succeeded in 1887 by Eugene Semple. Although a republican, he had won the confidence of a democratic administration at Washington, D C. and was retained in office long after his place could have been conveniently supplied with a democratic partisan. His attitude during the Chinese riots had done much to establish him in the estimation of President Cleveland. At the time of Semple's accession the questions of statehood and woman suffrage were agitating the people. Affairs were somewhat disquieted. The suffrage question had been defeated by popular vote in 1878, but the legislature of 1883-4 had passed an act conferring this privilege upon women, and the act had been declared unconstitutional by the courts, but not until the women of the Territory had enjoyed the benefits of voting, holding office and serving on juries for two years, were they disfranchised. In 1886 woman suffrage became an exceedingly lively party issue; the republicans favoring, the democrats opposing the same. There had, also, been a "capital removal" scheme injected into the campaign, and strong "North Yakima" and "Ellensburg" factions developed in the "Inland Empire." A large number of those favoring statehood had assumed, upon what logical grounds is rather obscure, that with admission into the union the "panhandle of Idaho, lost in 1863, would be restored to the state. This remote probability was, however, employed as an argument in favor of capital removal, but the strenuous "coasters" of the extreme west stoutly opposed a location of the seat of government east of the Cascades, and the hopes of the Yakima Valley people were doomed to disappointment. During the second term of Governor Semple, Charles S. Voorhees succeeded Congressional Delegate Brents, and James Shields succeeded Hayden in the Olympia land office. N. H. Owings continued as secretary, R. A. Jones was chief justice, Frank Allyn, George Turner and W. G. Langford associate justices.

The fight for admission continued bravely. In 1886 the Tacoma board of trade resolved that "The commercial independence of Washington Territory acompanying the completion of the Northern Pacific railroad to tide-water should be supplemented by its political independence as a state of the American union. Admission can not in decency be delayed many years longer, whatever party influences may sway congress. The census of 1890 will show a population within the present limits of the Territory exceeding 200,000, and a property valuation of at least $200,000,000." Previously the claims of Washington for admission had been urged by Governor Squire in one of his reports, in forceful language, assigning among other reasons "the sterling, patriotic, and enterprising character of its citizens; its present and prospective maritime relations with the world; its position as a border state on the confines of the dominion of Canada, the most powerful province of Great Britain; its wealth of natural resources and growing wealth of its people; the efficiency of its educational system, requiring that its school lands should be allotted and utilized; its riparian rights should be settled, capital and immigration encouraged, and the full management and control of municipal

and county affairs should be assumed by the legislature, which is not allowed during the Territorial condition."

According to the report of Governor Semple for 1888 the population of Washington Territory was 167,982: the taxable property was $84,621,182; the revenue produced by a tax of two and one-half mills, $212,734.92; the amount of coal mined, 1,133,801 tons; the lumber output 320,848,203; the estimated capacity of the combined mills 1,043,796,000 feet; the total railway mileage 1,157.3, broad-gauge, and 40 miles narrow-gauge. The same year an insane asylum at Steilacoom was completed at a cost of $100,000 and $60,000 appropriated for a hospital for the insane at Medical Lake. The citizens of Vancouver donated land, and the legislature appropriated money for the erection at that point of a school for defective youth. The national guard consisted of two regiments of infantry and one troop of cavalry.

Such, in rough outline, was the material condition of the Territory of Washington on the eve of statehood. On the anniversary of President Washington's birthday, February 22, 1889, congress passed an enabling act proposing the terms on which the Territory might be admitted into the union. By these provisions the governor was, on April 15, 1889, to call for the election of seventy-five delegates on the first Tuesday after the first Monday in May, to meet in constitutional convention at Olympia on July 4, 1889, for organization and formulation of a state constitution. The enabling act by virtue of which Washington Territory was permitted to call a constitutional convention embraced other territories. Its title was as follows: "An act to provide for the division of Dakota into two states and to enable the people of North Dakota, South Dakota, Montana and Washington to form constitutions and state governments, and to be admitted into the union on an equal footing with the original states, and to make donations of public lands to such states." The land grant to Washington was: "For the establishment and maintenance of a scientific school, one hundred thousand acres; for state normal schools, one hundred thousand acres; for public buildings at the state capital, in addition to the grant hereinbefore made, for that purpose, one hundred thousand acres; for state charitable, educational and reformatory institutions, two hundred thousand acres."

To defray the expenses of the constitutional convention the sum of $20,000 was appropriated by congress. It was further provided that there should be appointed one district judge, United States attorney, and United States marshal; the state to constitute one judicial district to be attached to the ninth judicial district; the regular terms of court to commence in April and November; the clerks of the courts to have their offices at the state capital; the judge to reside in the district and receive a salary of $3,500 per annum, and the courts of the state to become the successors of the territorial courts.

On July 4, 1889, the delegates elected to the constitutional convention proceeded to business at Olympia. Following is the representation of the several counties:

Stevens, S. H. Manley, J. J. Travis; Spokane, C. P. Coey, George Turner, J. Z. Moore, J. J. Browne, T. C. Griffitts, H. F. Suksdor, Hiram E. Allen; Lincoln, H. W. Fairweather, B. B. Glascock, Frank M. Dallam; Kititas, J. A. Shoudy, A. Mires, J. T. McDonald; Whitman, J. P. T. McCloskey, C. H. Warner, E. H. Sullivan, J. M. Reed, James Hungate, George Comegys; Adams, D. Buchanan; Garfield, S. C. Cosgrove; Franklin, W. B. Gray; Columbia, M. M. Goodman, R. F. Sturvedant; Walla Walla, Lewis Neace, D. J. Crowley, B. L. Sharpstein, N. G. Blalock; Yakima, W. F. Prosser; Clarke, Louis Johns, A. A. Lindsley; Skamania, G. H. Stevenson; Pacific, J. A. Burk; Wahiakum, O. A. Bowen; Cowlitz, Jesse Van Name; Mason, Henry Winsor, John McReavy; Chehalis, A. J. West;

Jefferson, Allen Weir, George H. Jones, H. C. Wilson; Skagit, James Power, Thomas Hayton, H. Clothier; Whatcom, J. J. Weisenberger, E. Eldridge; Snohomish, A. Schooley; Island, J. C. Kellogg; Kitsap, S. A. Dickey; King, R. Jeffs, T. T. Minor, T. P. Dyer, D. E. Dwrie, John P. Kinnear, John P. Hoyt, M. J. McElroy, Morgan Morgans, George W. Tibbetts, W. L. Newton; Pierce, T. L. Stiles, P. C. Sullivan; Gwin Hicks, H. M. Lillis, C. T. Fay, R. S. Moore, Robert Jamison; Thurston, John T. Gowey, T. M. Reed, Francis Henry; Lewis, O. H. Joy, S. H. Berry.

J. Z. Moore, of Spokane Falls, was elected temporary chairman of the convention, and Allen Weir, of Port Townsend, was chosen temporary secretary. Permanent organization was effected by the election of John P. Hoyt, of Seattle, president, John I. Booge, Spokane Falls, chief clerk, and Clarence M. Bartin, Tacoma, reading clerk. The deliberations of the session occupied fifty days. At the election of October 1, 1889, the constitution framed by these seventy-five delegates, representing twenty-eight counties, was adopted by the people. All in all it was an instrument fairly well adapted to the requirements of the people of Washington. Although not extravagant the salaries allowed state officers were liberal; the corporations were treated impartially; it provided for five supreme judges and ordained superior courts in all the counties; fixed the number of representatives at not less than sixty-three nor more than ninety-nine; and the senate at nor more than half nor less than a third of that number; and claimed all tide-lands except such as had been patented by the United States. The question of woman suffrage, prohibition and capital removal were voted upon separately. Of the votes cast 40,152 were for adoption of the constitution and 11,879 against it. Prohibition was defeated by a vote of 31,487 to 19,546; woman suffrage was again laid aside by 34,513 votes against, and 16,527 for, that question, and for location of the state capital Olympia received 25,490 votes; North Yakima, 14,718; Ellensburg. 12,833; Centralia, 607; Yakima, 314; Pasco, 120; scattering, 1,088.

At this initial state election John L. Wilson was chosen for congressman and Elisha Pyre Ferry for governor. The other state officers elected were Charles E. Laughton, lieutenant governor; Allen Weir, secretary of state; A. A. Lindsley, treasurer; T. M. Reed, auditor; William C. Jones, attorney general; Robert B. Bryan, superintendent of public instruction; W. T. Forrest, commissioner of public lands. Ralph O. Dunbar, Theodore L. Stiles, John P. Hoyt, Thomas J. Anders and Elman Scott were elected to the supreme brench. All of these succeessful candidates were republicans. Of the one hundred and five members of the legislature elected one senator and six representatives were democrats. Following is the personnel of the first Washington state senate and house of representatives

Senate—F. H. Luce, Adams, Franklin and Okanogan; C. G. Austin, Asotin and Garfield; C. T. Wooding, Chehalis; Henry Landes, Clallam, Jefferson and San Juan; L. B. Clough, Clarke; H. H. Wolfe, Columbia; C. E. Forsythe, Cowlitz; J. M. Snow, Douglas and Yakima; Thomas Paine, Island and Skagit; W. D. Wood, J. H. Jones, O. D. Gilfoil, John R. Kinnear, W. V. Reinhart, King; W. H. Kneeland, Kitsap and Mason; E. T. Wilson, Kittitas; Jacob Hunsaker, Klickitat and Skamania; J. H. Long, Lewis; H. W. Fairweather, Lincoln; B. A. Seaborg, Pacific and Wahkiakum; John S. Baker, L. F. Thompson, Henry Drum, Pierce; Henry Vestal, Snohomish; Alexander Watt, E. B. Hyde, B. C. Van Houton, Spokane; H. E. Houghton, Spokane and Stevens; N. H. Owings, Thurston; Platt A. Preston, George T. Thompson, Walla Walla; W. J. Parkinson, Whatcom; John C. Lawrence, J. T. Whaley, A. T. Farris, Whitman.

House—W. K. Kennedy, Adams; William Farrish, Asotin; L. B. Nims, J. D. Med-

calf, Chehalis; Amos F. Shaw, John D. Geoghegan, S. S. Cook, Clarke; A. B. Luce, Clallam; A. H. Weatherford, H. B. Day, Columbia; Chandler Huntington, Jr., Cowlitz; E. D. Nash, Douglas; C. H. Flummerfell, Franklin; W. S. Oliphant, Garfield; George W. Morse, Island; Joseph Kuhn, Jefferson; J. T. Blackburn, W. C. Rutter, W. H. Hughes, Alex. Allen, W. J. Shinn, George Bothwell, F. W. Bird, F. B. Grant, King; M. S. Drew, Kitsap; J. N. Power, J. P. Sharp, Kittitas; Bruce F. Purdy, R. H. Blair, Klickitat; S. C. Herren, Charles Gilchrist, Lewis; P. R. Spencer, T. C. Blackfan, Lincoln; John McReavy, Mason; Henry Hamilton, Okanogan; Charles Foster, Pacific; George Browne, A. Hewitt, George B. Kandle, Oliff Peterson, James Knox, Stephen Judson, Pierce; J. E. Tucker, San Juan; J. E. Edens, B. D. Minkler, Skagit; George H. Stevenson, Skamania; Alexander Robertson, A. H. Eddy, Snohomish; J. W. Feighan, J. E. Gandy, S. C. Grubb, J. S. Brown, A. K. Clarke, E. B. Dean, Spokane; M. A. Randall, Stevens; W. G. Bush, Francis Rotch, Thurston; Joseph G. Megler, Wahkiakum; Joseph Painter, Z. K. Straight, James Cornwall, Walla Walla; R. W. Montray, George Judson, Whatcom; J. C. Turner, E. R. Pickerell, J. T. Peterson, R. H. Hutchinson, B. R. Ostrander, Whitman; John Cleman, Yakima.

On joint ballot the republican majority of the legislature was ninety-six, thus insuring the election of two United States senators. Watson C. Squire and John B. Allen were elected, their respective votes on joint ballot being seventy-six and seventy-one. In the United States senate Mr. Squire drew the short term, expiring March 4, 1891, and Mr. Allen served the long term, expiring March 4, 1893. In January, 1891, Mr. Squire was re-elected for six years. The omission of the signiture of Governor Mason to a certificate accompanying a copy of the constitution adopted, caused a delay in the proclamation of President Harrison, and in consequence of this the legislature had assembled before Washington was actualy a state. On November 11, 1889, the proclamation was issued by the President, attested by James G. Blaine, secretary of state, and Washington stepped into the ranks of that sisterhood at whom she had long looked with rather envious eyes. During the past fifteen years her course as a state has been one fulfilling the most sanguine expectations of her sponcors. Indeed, a retrospective glance shows scarcely one unwise step taken by the leading factors in her political and industrial history from the first agitation for territorial division until to-day.

At the date of admission into the union Washington had, approximately, a population of 200,000. The census of 1900 accords the state 518,103, and the past four years have materially increased these figures. From twenty-eight counties at the period of admission the state now has thirty-six, and Indian reservations to the number of fourteen. We can not more fittingly close this portion of our history than with the words of the late Julian Ralph, written ten years ago:

"Washington is in every material way a grand addition to the sisterhood of states. With the easy and rich fancy of the west, her people say that if you build a Chinese wall around Washington, the state will yield all that her inhabitants need without contributions from the outer world."

# PART II.

# HISTORY OF STEVENS COUNTY

## CHAPTER I.

### FROM BEAVER PELT TO BALLOT BOX.

Facts supplying the context of preceding chapters lead to one definite conclusion: Had the Hudson's Bay Company retained its power north of the Columbia—an insidious power constantly encroaching on the territory to the south—industrial development in Stevens county would have been greatly retarded. Instead of being one of the oldest localities in Washington in point of historical interest, it would have lingered in the shadow of primeval wilderness many years longer—steeped in the fatal policy of industrial stagnation—a mere game preserve for the wolf, bear, elk, muskrat and beaver. To that dire destiny it was surely doomed had not international events accumulated an impetus that rolled enterprise into the country on the wheels of Wyeth's and Whitman's wagons; infused life into an otherwise moribund domain. The seacoast of Washington would have been British possessions; civilization in that direction would have been smothered; the enervating reflex of sloth and ignorance would, undoubtedly have exerted a most depressing influence on all contiguous territory, and a powerful opiate would have been administered instead of a tonic. Mining exploitation would have been estopped on the threshold of discovery; agriculture would have been stifled in infancy; personal ambition immolated on the altar of British greed. Such was certainly, the baleful trend of the Hudson's Bay Company's policy.

True, the claim of England for all territory north of the Columbia river, had it been allowed, would still have left the greater portion of modern Stevens county to the Americans; all but a small triangle bounded by the Columbia and Kettle rivers, and the 49th parallel. But modern Stevens county is only a fraction of the immmense district once designated by that name. Let us examine it. Originally its boundary commenced at the mouth of Snake river; along this river to the 46th degree of north latitude; thence east along this parallel to the summit of the Rocky mountains, including the present "panhandle" of Idaho; thence north to the 49th parallel; thence west to the Columbia river, and down the mid-channnel of this stream to the place of beginning. This district embraced, aside from the Idaho "panhandle," Franklin, Adams, Whitman, Spokane, Lincoln, Douglas and the major portion of the present Stevens county. To this domain were subsequently added what are now Ferry, Okanogan and a part of Chelan counties: the latter three all originally claimed as British possessions, together with all other territory westward to the coast. One school district in Stevens county embraced all the territory between Col-

ville and Spangle, and between Idaho and the Columbia river; not merely a missionary field for Indian tribes, but a legally apportioned school district for white settlers. Mr. Swift, an attorney-at-law, residing near Spokane Falls, was clerk of this Gargantuan district; M. M. Cowley, Yeaton and Poole, directors, and Mrs. Swift teacher.

Thus, it will be seen, the Stevens county of to-day is the result of a long period of territorial concentration; a gradual narrowing of unwieldly and, at times, indefinite boundaries. Originally the name of Stevens county was Spokane. From the territorial statutes of 1858-9 it is learned that on January 28, 1858, the Washington Territorial legislature passed a bill creating the county of Spokane, the boundaries of which are defined in the act of January 17, 1860, which follows later in this chapter. The county seat was located on the place of Angus McLeod, with Lafayette Alexander, auditor; Patrick McKenzie, sheriff; Robert Douglas, John Owen and William McCreany, commissioners. These officials do not appear to have accomplished anything and, taking note of this fact, the legislature on January 18, 1859, nearly one year later, made a second attempt to organize the county, and revived the bill which had, through the neglect of the officers named, become nugatory. Officers apppointed were Robert Douglas, John McDougald and Angus McLeod, commissioners; Thomas Brown, sheriff; Patrick McKenzie, auditor; Thomas Stensgar, probate judge, and Solomon Pelky, justice of the peace. These men were empowered to hold their respective offices until the next regular election, or until their successors were elected and qualified. But the new officers, also, remained inactive, and up to January 17, 1860, Spokane county remained in an inchoate and unorganized condition. On January 11, 1860, the house passed "An act to creat and organize the county of Spokane," as follows:

Section 1. Be it enacted by the legislative assembly of the Territory of Washington that all that part of the Walla Walla country embraced within the following boundaries, to-wit: Commencing at the mouth of Snake river, following up said river mid-channel to (46th) forty-sixth parallel of north latitude; thence east along said parallel to the summit of the Rocky mountains; thence north following said summit to the (49th) forty-ninth parallel of north latitude; thence west along said parallel to the Columbia river; thence down mid-channel of said river to the place of beginning: The same is hereby constituted and organized into a separate county to be known and called Spokane county.

Sec. 2. That said territory shall compose a county for civil and military purposes and shall be under the same laws, rules, regulations and restrictions as all other counties in the Territory of Washington, and entitled to elect the same officers as other counties are entitled to elect.

Sec. 3. That the county seat of said county be, and the same is hereby temporarily located on the land claim of Dr. Bates.

Sec 4. The following named persons are hereby appointed officers for said county, namely: Seaman, James Hoyt, and Jacques Demers, county commissioners; John Winn, sheriff, R. H. Rogers, treasurer, Douglas, auditor, J. R. Bates, justice of the peace, and F. Wolf, coroner, who shall hold their respective offices until the next annual election, and until their successors are elected or appointed and qualified. Before entering upon the discharge of the duties of their offices they shall comply with all existing laws relating to qualifying by giving bond and taking an official oath; said bonds may be approved by the persons named as county commissioners, or a majority of them, and the several persons named herein as officers may administer the oath of office to each other.

Sec. 5. Said county of Spokane shall constitute a part of the first judicial district, but for the purpose of hearing and determining all matters and causes in the district court, except those in which the United States is a party, it shall remain attached to the county of Walla Walla.

Sec. 6. All vacancies which may occur by the non-acceptance, death, removal or resignation of any of the persons above named, may be filled by the board of county commissioners, and they may also appoint such other officers as may be required for said county to hold their offices until the next general election and until their successors are elected or appointed and qualified.

Sec. 7. At the next general election the qualified voters of said county shall elect their county commissioners and all other county officers in the same manner as by law provided for other counties.

Sec. 8. Said county commissioners, when elected, as is in preceding section provided, shall hold their respective offices, one for one year, one for two years and one for three years, as shall at their first meeting after election be determined by lot.

Sec. 9. The persons appointed county commission-

ers may any time after the passage of this act, and before the day appointed for the next general election, upon posting up suitable notices signed by a majority of them, hold a meeting of the board of county commissioners, at which they may transact any business which could be done at a regular meeting of the board.

Sec. 10. All acts and parts of acts inconsistent herewith are hereby repealed.

Passed the house of representatives January 11, 1860. (Signed) John D. Biles, Speaker of the House of Representatives.

Passed the Council January 17, 1860. (Signed) H. J. G. Macon, President of the Council.

In pursuance of this act the commissioners named were sworn into office at "Pinkney City," three miles northeast of the present county seat of Stevens county, Colville, on May 7, 1860, and individually executed the bonds required by law. To these proceedings the new county auditor attested as follows: "In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and private seal, (there being no official seal provided), this 7th day of May, A. D., 1860. R. H.,Rogers, auditor in and for Spokane county, W. T."

January 20, 1863, the legislative assembly passed an act subdividing this vast territory and organizing the county of Stevens "for civil and military purposes, to be attached to the county of Spokane for judicial purposes." But one year thereafter, January 19, 1864, an act was passed re-annnexing the county of Spokane to Stevens, practically obliterating the former, and providing that the county officers of Spokane should remain the county officers of Stevens until the expiration of their terms; Stevens county to be entitled to representatives and councilmen of the two counties formerly existing. This was in the nature of a political compromise, and thus the original Spokane county was absorbed in Stevens county, which fell heir to all the territory and, also, that of Ferry, Okanogan and a part of Chelan counties. November 21, 1871, Whitman county was established by setting off the southern portion of Stevens county, and in 1879 a new Spokane county was set off from the remaining portion of Stevens. The former then had a population of 4,262. It is not within the province of this history of Stevens, to trace the gradual subdivisions of Ferry, Okanogan and Chelan counties, which subjects will be treated in their proper places. We must now revent to the earlier years of settlement, and lead up from the original trade in peltries to political recognition and the privilege of the elective franchise under purely American government.

The county whose history we are now to consider was named in honor of Isaac Ingalls Stevens, first territorial governor of Washington, appointed by President Franklin Pierce in 1853. Yet the dawn of its historical interest opens thirty-one years before that period, even before Marcus Whitman, the Lees, John Day or Wyeth had fought their way across the continent and made their most sanguine promises to the United States government a certainty. Only seventeen years after Lewis and Clarke had turned their faces eastward on their return trip from the mouth of the Columbia, John McLeod was in charge of what was known as the "Thompson River district," superintending the distribution of supplies for the region between the Rocky mountains and the Pacific; from the mouth of the Columbia river to the Russian boundary line. April 26, 1826, McLeod found himself at Spokane Falls whither he had arrived from the coast, and he started for Fort Edmonton, arriving two months later, May 17th. During his progress he encountered snow so deep that he was compelled to cut his leathern trousers into strips to make snowshoes. At that period the Hudson's Bay Company had thirty posts, "factories" or forts, within the territory then jointly occupied by Americans and Englishmen, and called "Oregon." One of these was named Fort Colville, near Kettle Falls on the Columbia river. This was not the Fort Colville subsequently established by the United States government at "Pinkney City," three miles northeast from Colville, the present capital of Stevens county. Yet considerable confusion has arisen, even among otherwise

well-informed people concerning the identity of these two "forts." The older one was a Hudson's Bay Company's trading post; the other was established by the United States in May, 1859. Pinkney City was named after Major Pinkney Lugebeel. With him McLeod had a band of calves which he was transporting from Fort Vancouver to Fort Colville, on the Columbia. Some of these adolescent bovines were killed by the Indians who regarded them only in the light of so much "fresh meat," and McLeod and his force experienced no small difficulty in protecting them. The quickness of James Douglas saved McLeod's life, when the former struck up a gun with which a savage was about to shoot McLeod in the back. According to Bancroft, "Through all these dangers the precious calves nevertheless passed in safety to Fort Colville, (at Kettle Falls), where they fulfilled their mission, multiplying rapidly." This was the initial introduction of "live stock" into Stevens county.

A short time previous to this a Hudson's Bay Company's post, or "fort," had been removed from its location on Spokane river to Kettle Falls, and named Fort Colville in honor of the then governor of the company. *Work's Journal* says that "the exact time of removal is obscure, but in July, 1826, we find a party embarking at Fort Vancouver with '72 pieces for Fort Colville,' which shows that the establishment was then in operation." The "History of Oregon," by Evans, gives the founding of the Kettle Falls Fort Colville as in 1825, while Anderson's "Northwest Coast" places it in 1826. But Wilkes' "*Narrative of U. S. Explorations*" agrees with Evans, claiming 1825 as the date. It was at the Kettle Falls Fort Colville, a trading post of the Hudson's Bay Company, that the accounts of the other posts in eastern Oregon centered, thereby saving a trip to Vancouver. Other tading posts were at this period located at Walla Walla, Fort Okanogan, a stockade above the mouth of the Okanogan river; one on the Kootenais, one on Lake Pend d'Oreille and one on the Flathead river. Of these, however, Fort Colville was considered the most important, situated one hundred miles northeast of Fort Okanogan, in the midst of a good agricultural country, and with a fine climate, good fishing and other advantages. Established shortly after the location of Fort Vancouver, with the customary allotment of two cows and a bull, it had, in 1834, like Vancouver, its lowing herds furnishing beef, butter and milk. It had, also, other stock, including fairly bred horses, and a small grist mill. Many varieties of garden produce matured in the climate in abundance.

The zealous fur hunters in the employment of the Hudson's Bay Company were the pioneers of Stevens county. In no sense of the word were they settlers. In habits, characteristics and pursuits they were but few removes from the swarthy savage who shared with them the spoils of the chase and the trap. As the business of the monopolistic British syndicate increased these voyageurs, English, French or half-breeds, multiplied, as a natural sequence, yet for all their efforts the country would have remained as wild and virginal as it was the first day they encroached upon the soil. Actual settlement of the once extensive domain of Stevens county was given its initial impetus by Catholic missionaries.

Of these spiritual pioneers Father De Smet was not the first. In the fall of 1838 F. N. Blanchet and Rev. Modest Demers came into the country in response to reiterated requests from the French Canadians, a large majority of whom were Catholics. Many of them had intermarried with the Indians, and their rude "settlements" assumed much of the barbaric effect of actual Indian camps. Fathers Blanchet and Demers were sent out to these people by the ecclesiastical authorities of eastern Canada. They first came to Fort Colville, and thence down the Columbia river on one of the boats belonging to the Hudson's Bay Company. Subsequently Father Blanchet became the first

archbishop of Oregon. Fort Colville was revisited by Father Demers in 1839. He was then on his way to New Caledonia. At this period Father De Smet was pursuing his spiritual avocations in the Flathead country of Montana, near what is now the town of Kalispell. From this point, by the aid of Indian couriers, he opened communication with Fathers Blanchet and Demers, and in 1841, he, too, came to Fort Colville, having first laid the foundation of St. Mary's Mission, Montana. It does not appear that Father De Smet went so far south as Spokane Falls. The primary object of his visit was to procure seed, and at that time the vicinity of Colville was the only country agriculturally developed. From Colville (Kettle Falls), Father De Smet returned to Montana with a few bushels of wheat, oats and potatoes with which, it is said, he began the first farming ever prosecuted in that territory. To Father Demers Stevens county owes much for his untiring zeal and industry, not only in spiritual, but in the practical affairs of life. He is more closely identified with the early history of this section, as Father Blanchet's field was farther south, in Oregon. In the "History of Spokane County" the Very Reverend Leopold Van Gorp, General Superior of Indian Missions, Gongaza College, says:

"The Colville Indians, after meeting with the missionaries (in Montana), were accustomed to frequently visit them at their place among the Kalispells. But at the earnest solicitation of their chief, Martin Ilemuxsolix, Father Anthony Ravalli went to visit them in 1845, and built the first chapel in their midst, on the hill between the fishery and the Hudson's Bay Company's fort, on the banks of the Columbia, near Kettle Falls. It may perhaps serve to relieve my dull narrative to insert here a little incident which happened to Father Ravalli while among the Colvilles. News was brought to him one day that an Indian woman had quarreled with her husband, and, driven to desperation by jealousy, had just hanged herself with a lariat to a tree. Father Ravalli hastened to the spot and cutting asunder the lariat, quickly freed the woman's neck, which, upon examination, he found not broken. Although the body was still warm, pulsation at the wrists, as well as the heart, had already ceased, and to all appearances life was extinct. Father Ravalli stretched, what everybody supposed her to be, the dead woman, upon the ground, and commenced now to breathe into her mouth, now to move her arms up and down, so as to impart artificially to her lungs the movement of natural respiration, and thus quicken into action the spark of vitality still there, perhaps, only latent and dormant. He kept working in this manner for about three-quarters of an hour, when all at once a slight change of color appeared on the lips and face of the woman. Encouraged by the sign he continued, and soon after clearer indications of returning life became noticable. A little while yet and the woman, to the astonishment of all, commenced to breathe, first faintly and at broken intervals, then more freely and more regularly. A while later she opened her eyes, and from a seeming corpse, she was soon after up and moving around, living to be on ald woman. This unusual and yet simple occurrence won to Father Ravalli with all the Indians the name of the 'Great Medicine Man.'

"But in 1845 Father Ravalli did no more than erect a little chapel, neither did he remain here for any length of time. Other missionaries, however, frequently visited the chapel and held services for the Indians. In 1847 Father Devos opened a mission here, retaining the name of St. Paul, already given to the chapel. He spent several years among these Indians, and while he had to labor hard and endure many hardships, still his work was lightened by the great success that attended it, as he converted not only the greater part of the Colville Indians, but many of the Sinatchsti tribe as well. However, in 1851, broken in health from his great exertions among the Colville Indians, he was obliged to go to the residence on the

Willamette to recuperate. Another station, that of the Immaculate Conception, was established at Fort Colville, about two miles from the present town of Colville. It was established for the whites and half-breeds in and around the fort. At times this station, like that at the fishery, had a resident priest, while at other times, both places were attended by Fathers from the other missions. Some years later both these places were abandoned, as the fort was no longer used and the fishery had lost its importance, as the Indians no longer gathered here to fish, owing to the fact that large fisheries had been established by the whites at the mouth of the Columbia, preventing the salmon from making their way up the river. The missionaries then established themselves in the Colville valley, about seven and one-half miles from the town of Colville. Here they opened the residence of St. Francis Regis, which has since grown into the flourishing mission of the same name. To-day it has its school for boys, taught by the Jesuits, and a school for girls, taught by the sisters of Providence. It can boast of a splendid farm, of a mill and many modern improvements. The mission is now outside the reservation, though it continues to be the center to which the adjoining Indian tribes come, especially for the great feats. Besides there are quite a number of whites and half-breeds who come to the mission for their religious duties."

Following the introduction of missions and chapels came actual settlement of the county. At one period, in March, 1903, there was among the residents of Colville, the county seat, considerable speculation concerning the number of citizens of eastern Washington who had resided within the state and territory fifty years. It will be remembered by all who have followed the preceding chapters that on March 2, 1853, the bill forming the territory of Washington, as distinct from Oregon, passed the United States senate, having previously run the gauntlet of the house with but nominal opposition. Hence the interest among Colville residents, regarding the matter, March 2, 1903, the fiftieth annniversary of the forming of the Territory. There was extended inquiry with the result that it was at last reluctantly conceded that there was none in Stevens county who has been a resident therein fifty years. This, however, was found to be an erroneous conclusion. As the *Reveille* (Colville) said:

"Stevens county comes to the front with at least three men who have weathered the stormy times; who have made history for this part of the state for more than fifty years, and they promise to live out a score or more years yet. One of them is Andrew Hughson, who lives on his farm just two miles south of town. (Colville.) Mr. Hughson crossed the Rocky mountains in the Crows Nest region in 1851, and in November of that year established his residence at what was known as the Hudson's Bay Company's fort, near Marcus. Shortly before his arrival Donald McDonald, now a gray-haired man of fifty-threee years, born in Montana, came to Marcus and still lives there. John Inkster, of Valley, is perhaps the oldest living settler of the state. His residence dates from 1848, fifty-five years ago, and he is still in good health. Mr. Hughson has lived forty-four years on his farm, which is his home, and his review of his past history is truly interesting. There are many here who date their residence as far back as 1855 and 1860, but these three men mentioned are the first settlers."

In this connection the following interview with Mr. F. Wolff, residing at Colville, is apropos. To the writer he said:

"I came to Stevens county in 1856 from Montana, where I had been employed in Governor Stevens' party. The first attempt at organization of the county was made in 1858, but was unsuccessful, and some of the officers who had received appointments did not, at the time, know of the honor that had been thrust upon them. But in 1860 a permanent organization

was established by the Territorial legislature, and officers were appointed and served until the first election was held in that year.

"In June, 1859, George B. McClellan, then a captain of engineers of the regular army, but a few years afterward the commanding general of the Army of the Potomac, accompanied by two companies of infantry under Captains Frazer and Archer, left The Dalles, Oregon, on a trip through this northern country. They came up through the Okanogan country and were on duty at the boundary line between the United States and the British possessions, which was then in dispute. For some reason which I never learned they did not long remain here, but returned to the post at The Dalles. While in the north country they were engaged in marking the boundary line between the two countries. This was done by cutting a wide swath through the timber. Where there was no timber they built mounds and piled up embankments. While the swaths through the timber which they cut have partly grown up to timber again, the boundary line can be easily noticed to this day. A coincidence of this trip is found in the fact that all three of these officers but a short time afterward became generals in the War of the Rebellion—McClellan on the union side and Frazer and Archer in the Confederate Army.

"In the fall of 1862 the regular troops stationed at Fort Colville (Pinkney City, not Kettle Falls), were called east to take part in the War of the Rebellion. To take their places two companies of volunteers were recruited at San Francisco and came to the post at Fort Colville. These companies were in command of Major Curtis. These companies were recruited mostly from convicts from California, who were thus offered pardon on condition that they enlist. Major Curtis did not remain long, his place being taken by Major Rumelles. These troops were on duty here until after the war, when regular troops again took charge of the fort."

Fort Colville, at Pinkney City, three miles northeast of Colville, in contradistinction to the Hudson's Bay Company's "Fort" Colville, near Kettle Falls, was established in June, 1859, by the government of the United States. It was built for the protection of widely separated groups of American settlers. There had been a large overflow of population on opening of the transmontane country, east of the Cascades, in 1858. Reputed gold discoveries on the Columbia, Malheur and other streams accounts for this sudden hegira. Gold was also discovered on the Wenatchee river, in the latitude of the Snoqualimich Pass, and near Colville. Some of the earliest settlers in Stevens county were ex-miners who found both soil and climate favorable and concluded to establish homes in this locality. Again, the completion of a military road between Forts Benton, in Montana, and Walla Walla, in Washington, attracted quite a number from the valley of the Bitter Root, which at that period was a portion of the vast area known as Spokane county. Military officers, soldiers, freighters became gold seekers, and they flocked in from the Fraser River country, their stories adding materially to the stock of information in possession of mining prospectors. The writer has seen a letter written by Lieutenant John Mullan, who had charge of the construction of the military road, in which he says he discovered valuable ore showings along his route, but was afraid to divulge the same through fear of desertions among his rather small force of road builders. Few are the biographies of Washington pioneers that do not contain episodes of mining exploitations, of greater or less range, in the careers of the subjects. Companies were organized in Portland, and from that city capitalists sent out "grub-staked" prospectors by the hundreds. The quality of the gold in this vicinity was coarse, equal in coin to seventeen or eighteen dollars, and superior to the gold of the Similkameen. In February, 1859, a party led by J. N. Bell, of The Dalles, set out for Colville. This contingent, together with fifty others who

had wintered at that point, were among the first in the new "diggings." In March the floating population of the Walla Walla valley swarmed up into this vicinity, while others came from far off Yreka, California. A wagon road was opened between the Similkameen and Priest Rapids. Parties came in from the Willamette in small boats, and the steamer Colonel Wright brought up sixty tons of freight. It was still early spring when these "stampeders" arrived, and much of the placer ground was under water. Those who could work could not pay expenses. Some returned westward; others pushed on to Quesnell river, and others, more fortunate, discovered gold on Rock Creek, one of the headwaters of the Kettle River, and on the Pend d'Oreille. Suddenly it was discovered that the most productive mines, those on Rock Creek and the Similkameen, were in British territory, north of the 49th parallel. A tax of $100 was levied on American traders who wished to sell goods to the miners, and in 1861 there were 20,000 of them, mostly Americans, in British Columbia. Later discoveries of gold at Pierce City and Oro Fino attracted the attention of the Colville miners, and their number, from that period, 1860, dwindled materially.

Of the Fraser River stampede the *Statesman-Index*, (Colville), of October 8, 1897, says:

"This Fraser River excitement, while it terminated like most 'rushes' in disaster, or ill-luck to the many, had its influence on Stevens county. In the autumn of 1859 about forty prospectors, full of the strength of youth and a determination to get a share of the wealth that was free to men of pluck, were making their way through the Colville valley well equipped for an undertaking that might have made less experienced men falter. Arrived thus far on the trip they began to meet miners who told of their own folly and fruitless errand to Fraser river. As the days passed other men were spoken who had, practically, the same tale to tell. This settled it with our party of prospectors; the meadow lands of the Colville valley seemed likely to yield greater returns in gold than would the gold fields of the north, and accordingly they decided to go no farther, but returned and settled here. These men formed the nucleus of civilization in Stevens county. Some are still among our most honored citizens; others have passed over the great divide into the vale beyond. But each had his part in the early history of Stevens county."

The honor of being the oldest settled portion of the state of Washington, east of the Cascades cannot justly be denied Stevens county. This distinction, however, cannot be accorded "Fort" Colville, of the Kettle Falls location, nor the later Fort Colville, of Pinkney City. At Meyers Falls, on the Colville river, the Hudson's Bay Company erected a grist mill in 1816, only eleven years after Lewis and Clarke had completed their memorable expedition. The old burrs of this mill are yet on the ground. Agents of the company, however, were in this vicinity as early as 1809, but merely for the purpose of purchasing furs of the Indians, and making no attempt at settlement. Whether this original mill was torn down or destroyed by fire is not definitely known, but another milll was erested on the same spot, which was standing in 1865-6. At this period L. W. Meyers, for whom the falls were named, a Canadian and the pioneer of Stevens county, took a lease upon the building pending a settlement of the old company with the United States government for relinquishment of their lands. Mr. Meyers afterward secured possession of the water power, a fall of 135 feet in a distance of three-eigths of a mile, and one of the most valuable water powers in eastern Washington. The roof of this mill was covered with cedar bark and although far from being supplied with modern milling appliances its product was eaten with keen relish for many years. New buildings were erected in in872. Mr. Meyers, being in a reminiscent mood in August, 1899, wrote as follows:

"One would scarcely believe in passing through the Colville valley that its quiet solitude had once been rudely shaken by war's alarm. On the site of the town many, many moons ago there was a terrible fight between the Spokane and Colville Indians. The story goes that for three days the battle raged, first the victory seeming to perch upon the banners of the Spokanes, and then the terrific onslaught of the Colvilles, who were defending their homes, would turn the tide of battle, and finally the Spokanes were driven from the field. In this terrific battle the casualties were two Indians wounded, who were artistically decorated with arrows in various parts of the anatomy. In this battle there were 2,000 warriors engaged. This skirmish is not recorded in any history of Stevens county, but it is well authenticated. So it would seem that the quiet of Colville valley has not escaped war."

In tracing the history of Stevens county it again becomes necessary to revert to the period when it enjoyed a commonwealth existence under the name of Spokane county. The first meeting of the board of county commissioners was held May 8, 1860. The records show that all members of the board and the auditor, R. H. Rogers, were present. It will be remembered that the bill providing for the formation of Spokane county named one Douglas as county auditor, and R. H. Rogers as treasurer. It appears that a change, or transposition of these officers was made whereby Mr. Rogers assumed the duties of auditor and Mr. Douglas became treasurer. At this initial meeting the board established an election precinct at Pinkney City, the place where the county commissioners first met, and which was supposed at the time to be the county seat. Of this election precinct Charles Miller and Cyrus Hall were appointed inspectors, E. Averill and C. L. Thomas, judges, and Henry Lafleur, clerk. An election precinct was also established at the mouth of the Pend d'Oreille river, of which John Bolonge and James Smith were appointed inspectors, and Richard Frye, Rich and Rouse, judges and clerk. Notices of election were ordered posted, and Joseph L. Houck was named as a road supervisor. This is all that appears of record at the first meeting of the Spokane county commissioners, and the proceedings were signed by R. H. Rogers as clerk of the board.

On August 4, 1860, another meeting was held which adjourned to meet on the 8th inst. There appears to have been an election previous to this meeting, but there is no record of it other than is shown in the board proceedings. The meeting is dated Pinkney City, August 8, 1860, and shows that there were present I. W. Seaman, James Hayes and George Taylor, as commissioners, and Taylor was elected chairman of the board. The following officials, supposed to have been elected at the interregnum election, presented their bonds which were accepted: R. H. Douglass, treasurer; Cyrus Hall, justice of the peace; John Gunn, assessor. The board established grocery licenses (properly saloon licenses) at $200 per annum, and for billiard tables and bowling alleys, when conducted in connection with the "groceries" at $30 per annum. By application licenses were then granted to Messrs. Chamberlain & Walker, Seaman & Company, James Hayes, and Bigelow & Lynch to retail ardent spirits in Pinkney City; also license was granted to Bigelow & Lynch to keep a billiard saloon. The record is signed I. W. Seaman, chairman.

At the following meeting of November 6, 1860, George Taylor appears as chairman and J. R. Bates, clerk. The principal business transacted was the granting of licenses as follows: John Nelson, P. Stergenacker & Company and R. H. Rogers to retail ardent spirits in Pinkney City for six months: J. W. Crow and Wheelock & Company to conduct the same business near old Fort Colville, for six months, and to Seaman & Company to keep a bowling alley in Pinkney City for six months. The following day the commissioners proceeded to bal-

lot for their respective terms of office. George Taylor drew the one-year term, James Hayes two years, and I. W. Seaman three years.

At the following meeting of the board, December 8, 1860, Commissioner James Hayes reported to his colleagues on the board that Messrs. Allen & Juet had been guilty of retailing liquors without passing through the formality of securing a license. L. Hilbord appeared as a witness, and having been duly sworn testified that he had been in the establishment of the parties complained of, and drank liquor; the last time being on the day on which he testified before the board. He added that the house was quite disorderly owing to the many men within who were drinking and carousing. Allen & Juet at that period resided in the lower part of Pinkney City. No action appears to have been taken in regard to this matter. A license was granted to Joseph Ladoux to conduct a ferry on the Columbia river, opposite the mouth of Kettle river, for the term of one year. The rates of ferryage prescribed were: Pack animal, $1.25; man and horse, $2; loose animals, $1 each; footman, 75 cents; freight, per ton, $5. Thomas Ferrill was recommended to the board for constable of Pinkney precinct, and appointed as such.

December 15, 1860, the county commissioners assembled at Pinkney City and proceeded to locate the first county road, after they had appointed B. F. Coppage as road supervisor. It is described as follows: Commencing at the ferry on the Columbia river opposite the mouth of Kettle river; running thence to Peter Gurrie's, at the foot of the hill in as near a straight line as practicable; thence following the present wagon road, as near as convenient, to Pinkney City; thence following the government road to the bridge at "old Pears," leaving the present wagon road at, or near, the bridge, and following an old Indian trail bearing to the right and intersecting the old road running up the valley near George Muce's claim; running up the old road as near as practicable to where the old pack trail leaves the wagon road to cross Mill river; turning to the right; following said pack-trail, *or as near to it as convenient to strangers;* running from thence along the pack-trail to the Spokane.

A branch road, located at the same meeting is described thus: "Leaving the county road near Louise Matt's house, down the side of his field to the southeast corner of his fence; thence running through the swamp to old Marcus' house; thence down the lane from Marcus'; running below Alexander Muriejoe's field; thence along the old road to George Taylor's; thence up the side hill, leaving the old road to the right, to F. Muriejoe's; thence following up the old road, intersecting the county road where it comes down the hill near George Muce's claim."

At the same meeting, on application by petition of the citizens of Pinkney City, the commissioners appropriated $100 for the construction of a public well in Pinkney City, to be paid on completion of the well. The board appointed James Hayes to superintend the digging of this public improvement.

April 10, 1861, it appears that James Hayes had left the county and the commissioners appointed in his place Robert Bruce to serve as county commissioner until the next general election. The board, also, purchased of C. R. Allen, for $500, a house and lot to serve as a court house. The following day T. J. Demerce was appointed assessor for Spokane county, in place of John Gunn who, it appears, had been elected but failed to qualify. I. W. Seaman tendered his resignation as commissioner, and the same was accepted. At the meeting of May 6, W. D. Bigelow was appointed commissioner to succeed Mr. Seamon. For county purposes a tax of four mills on the dollar was levied. The board then proceeded to divide the county into election precincts, as follows: Precinct No. 1—Pinkney City, including all that portion of Spokane county east of a line running due north and south from the west side of F. Mar-

cus' claim, "and that the place of voting shall be Pinkney City, at the court house." Precinct No. 2—Kettle Falls precinct: All that portion of Spokane county west of the west boundary of Precinct No. 1. The judges of the next election shall be, for Precinct No. 1, as follows: T. J. Demerce, Thos. Stranger and Thomas Ferrill. For Precinct No. 2, Wheelock, Donald McLoud and J. W. Crow. The board divided the county into road districts as follows: Road district No. 1—All that portion of Spokane county lying north of a line running east and west through the government brick-yard. Road district No. 2—All that portion of Spokane county lying south of said division line. John Duplissis was appointed supervisor of road district No. 1, and Charles Montgomery of No. 2.

July 8, 1861, a general election was held, but the result was not made a matter of official record. July 18, 1861, two of the new board of county commissioners met, L. Richardson and Thomas Stranger, and adjourned to meet July 20, at which time we find the two commissioners mentioned in session with J. R. Bates, as clerk. Richardson drew the one year, and Stranger the two year, term.

At the meeting of November 21, 1861, R. H. Rogers presented a bill for $128.92 for fees as deputy treasurer, which was accepted and ordered paid. The books of R. H. Rogers were examined and found correct. Then the board declared the office of county treasurer vacant, owing to a defalcation of $565.50, county money, and requested R. H. Rogers to serve as county treasurer, which he did. No other meeting of the commissioners appears to have been held until May 5, 1862, when voting precinct No. 3 was established, comprising all that portion of precinct No. 1 lying south of a line running east and west, one mile south of —— Hubbard's house, to be known as the Spokane precinct; the election to be held at some convenient place at the mouth of the Spokane river. July 24 we find John U. Hofstetter and Robert Bruce taking the oath of office as county commissioners, Bruce being selected as chairman. The following day the late treasurer, R. H. Douglas, appeared before the board for final settlement. He presented order No. 2, which had appeared on the treasurer's books as having been returned while the treasurer's books were in the hands of R. H. Rogers, deputy treasurer, and paid twice, through a mistake. Douglas was credited with the amount of the order, $21.50, and he then presented an order approved by the district judge for services as grand juror, for $59.60, with which additional amount he was credited. In the final settlement with Douglas there was found to be a balance of $394.12 due from him to the county, for which sum the commissioners made a formal demand, through the new treasurer, as follows:

R. H. DOUGLAS,

SIR:—In behalf of the county I demand of you the sum of $394.12, the balance due from you to county as per treasurer's and auditor's books. By order of the Board of County Commissioners.

J. R. BATES, Treasurer.

Pinkney City, W. T., July 25, 1862.

The treasurer was instructed by the board that no interest should be charged Mr. Douglas should he make settlement with the county, which he did, August 2, 1862.

In the year 1860 the first election was held in the original Spokane, afterward Stevens, county. County officers were chosen, but for some reason a representative to the Territorial legislature was not selected. Concerning a tragical event connected with this matter Mr. F. Wolff says:

"Desiring to have a representative some of the settlers got together and named Mr. H. W. Watson, (who was commonly called Judge Watson) for our representative. We made up a purse to pay his expenses, and late in the fall of 1860 Mr. Watson, who was a carpenter in the government's employ, started out on a cayuse for Olympia. The irregularity of his selection as representative restrained him from

serving in this capacity, but he was given a position as door-keeper in the lower house, which position he retained during the session. In the spring of 1861 Judge Watson started on his return trip to Pinkney City. Weeks passed, but the judge failed to put in an appearance. At that period I was sheriff of the county, and becoming alarmed at the non-appearance of Judge Watson I wrote to parties at Walla Walla in regard to his whereabouts. I received word that he had left Walla Walla several weeks before on his return home.

"I then suspected foul play. Accompanied by my deputy, George Waet, and my interpreter, Thomas Stranger, I set out on the trail to the south country. As I went along the trail I made inquiries, and from some French settlers I learned that Indians in the neighborhood had a horse which they believed to be Watson's. At a place where Chewelah is now situated I found Watson's horse and saddle in possession of the Indians as the Frenchmen had told me. These natives said that they had won the horse and saddle from a Spokane Indian by gambling, and gave me a description of him. We then proceeded to the camp of the Spokanes, a short distance this side of Spokane Falls, but were unable to find the Indian for whom we were looking. We saw the chief, however, and laid the matter before him. From our description of the suspected man the chief recognized one of his subjects whom he had, before, suspected of crime. He said the man in question was keeping company with a young girl of the tribe, and had made her a present of a piece of chain, and that he had refused to state where he had secured it. I interviewed the girl and saw the piece of chain, which I at once recognized as having been Watson's. I again laid the matter before the chief, and he called the suspected man up before us. At first the Indian denied knowledge of everything, but finally owned up that he had murdered Watson for his watch and chain and pony. He said that he had thrown the rest of the chain and the watch into the brush along the Spokane river, and after a short search we found them.

"This was in May, 1861. Accompanied by one of the chiefs of the tribe and a number of braves, we started on the return trip to Pinkney City with the self-confessed murderer. At a point between what is now Springdale and Walker's Prairie, the culprit pointed out the spot where the murder had been committed. We had no trouble in finding the body of Judge Watson, which was in a bad state of decomposition. We dug a grave, buried our friend and marked the spot with a slab. Then we left the Indians and pushed on with our prisoner. I well remember our arrival home. It was about five o'clock in the afternoon, and we immediately gave the prisoner a preliminary hearing before Judge Hall, who was then justice of the peace. The whole settlement was present at the trial. The Indian admitted the crime, and was bound over to the higher court, which in those days convened only once a year. Assisted by the deputies I was about to take the prisoner to jail, when we were seized by the crowd who had gathered to witness the trial. While a few of them held us the remainder took our prisoner and hanged him at Hofstetter's gate, opposite the court house, in what was then Pinkney City, near old Fort Colville.

"Watson was between fifty and fifty-five years old, and came here from Massachusetts. Although we made inquiry we were unable to learn anything of his past history, nor were there any papers in his possession which gave any information of relatives."

While Colville, or more properly Fort Colville, was recognized as the capital of Spokane county, under the old regime, Pinkney City was the county seat *de facto*. All proceedings of the county commissioners were dated at Pinkney City. The Territorial act of January 17, 1860, located the county seat "temporarily on the land claim of Dr. Bates." Subsequent acts of the Territorial assembly made mention of "Colville" as the county seat, and thus it be-

came recognized throughout the judicial district. But there was no "Colville" in existence. In view of this fact Mr. John U. Hofstetter and others, in 1880, platted a townsite three miles southwest of Pinkney City, named it Colville, and thus it became the county seat, according to the recognition of certain Territorial acts, abolishing Spokane, and organizing Stevens county. The county records were brought to Colville from Pinkney City, and since that time the former place has remained the capital.

The first term of the district, later called the superior court, was held in Pinkney City in June, 1862. Hon. J. J. McGilvra, now a resident of Seattle, was at that period United States district attorney, and in company with Judge Oliphant, Salucius Garfielde, Shell Fargo and Charles Allen, he left the Walla Walla military post and started for Pinkney City to hold court. The equipage of the party comprised a pair of ponies, a wagon and two riding mules. The only residents, aside from nomadic Indians, along the two hundred and ten miles were one ferryman at the crossing of the Snake river, and another at the Spokane crossing, eighteen miles below the present eastern metropolis of Washington, Spokane.

Two small fly tents which the judicial party carried along with them, and traveling commissary stores, furnished forth hotel accommodations along the entire route. To a limited extent Garfielde understood the mysteries of the cuisine, and he was chosen cook, supplied only with the meagre culinary utensils of a frying pan and coffee pot. Garfielde broiled bacon on sharpened sticks before the fire and baked bread in the frying pan. Buffalo chips were employed for fuel, and the coffee was settled with cold water. It is the published testimony of Mr. McGilvra that the "bread, bacon and coffee on that trip had a relish that has seldom been the good fortune of the writer to enjoy." At that period the regular garrison of Fort Colville, mentioned elsewhere, was *en route* for the seat of war in the south, its place having been supplied by two companies of volunteers recruited from the California, Oregon and Washington penitentiaries. The party met these troops at Medical Lake. Mr. McGilvra says that the officers had with them some good commissary whiskey, and the judicial party were invited to partake of the same, which they did, "unanimously." The teamster of the outfit, Shell Fargo, managed to imbibe rather more than his just proportion of the whiskey, and soon after parting with the soldiers he upset the wagon, depositing two of his passengers, Judge Oliphant and Salucius Garefielde on the ground. It is stoutly maintained by Fargo that Garfielde, who was smoking at the time, never lost his hold of the pipe, nor missed a puff during the whole catastrophe. The case was otherwise with Judge Oliphant; although not seriously injured he was badly shaken up and his nerves considerably unstrung.

The military post at Fort Colville furnished quarters for the "court." The *pro tem* clerk of court, appointed by Judge Oliphant, was Park Winnans, and on the spur of the moment the sheriff of Spokane county summoned grand and petit juries. The impromptu "term" commenced. The fact that any court at all was to be held had not been extensively advertised, and in consequence of this oversight there was not a case on the docket, in short, there was no calendar in which to enter a case. So the community good-naturedly began to manufacture cases. It is a well-known fact in legal practice that a community of lawyers will always brew business; that it takes two lawyers to impart an impetus to litigation in any place; that where there an abundance of legal advice there will, invariably, be found clients to pay for the same. Thus it was at Pinkney City. It appeared to be the disposition of the people to make the best showing possible—as litigation was a rarity, in short, a luxury—and so encourage other visitations of the "court." The grand jury immediately "got busy" and proceeded to indict everyone suspected of a

crime and, it might be said, almost every one capable of committing a crime against the peace and dignity of the Territory of Washington. So anxious were the people to keep the wheels of justice moving that they came freely into court, waived process of service, made up their issues on the spot, and jumped head foremost into trial. The grist of this judicial mill was the settling of a number of civil cases, several convictions under the criminal law, three divorces, and the accumulation by McGilvra and Garfielde of $750 apiece. Shell Fargo carried off his reward in the shape of an appointment as United States marshal.

During this initial term of court the party visited the Hudson's Bay Company's "Fort" Colville, fifteen miles north, then in charge of Angus McDonald. At this period the principal fisheries of the Columbia river were at this point, and here the Indians came to lay in their season's supply of salmon. At the time of the visit of this party several acres of ground were occupied in drying out the fish.

The reader must not jump to the hasty conclusion that this primitive method of conducting law courts was *sui genesis* in the various states of the union. Far from it. There was good faith shown in every legal procedure in Spokane county, and force of circumstances alone prevented a more elaborate and technical process of executing the law of the land. Over in Montana, at the same period, law had been abandoned, or rather never inaugurated. The vigilance committee reigned supreme, and no less than fifty-five desperadoes, outlaws and "road agents" were lynched under the rude semblance of law instituted by the Vigilantes. So far as jurisprudence was concerned the settlers of Spokane county kept themselves within the Territorial statutes to the fullest extent compatible with the spirit of the times, the long intervals between terms of court and the vast distances between the municipal and county jurisdictions. The majesty of the white man's law, as will be seen from Sheriff Wolff's account of his capture of the murderer of Judge Watson, appears to have been recognized by the Indians, more especially by the Spokanes. Accompanied by one deputy and an interpreter, Wolff went down into the midst of that tribe, and brought the prisoner to punishment, if not to strict legal justice. The Indian murderer had confessed; the next term of court was a long ways off; expense to the county could be saved by summary proceedings, and the Indian was lynched. But consider the thousands of whites and negroes who have suffered from this kind of lawlessness since that time in various portions of the United States, surrounded by all the adjuncts necessary for swift retribution at the hands of legally constituted authorities! We make no plea in behalf of lynch law, but the surrounding circumstances should be given due weight by the candid and impartial reader. The fact that this Indian murderer was so readily given up to Sheriff Wolff by the chief and other members of the tribe of Spokanes, naturally awakens comment. For this credit must be given to the methods of the Hudson's Bay Company. It had inculcated in the simple minds of these savage Indian tribes a wholesome respect for the white man's law. Dr. McLaughlin says:

"A strict discipline was imposed upon the officers and servants of the Hudson's Bay Company. The officer in charge of a post or party was alone authorized to deal with the natives. Interference with their women (the so frequent cause of trouble between the Indians and the whites) was stictly forbidden and rigorously punished. Spirituous liquor, that curse alike to civilized and savage, was never taken into the Indian country, save the one gallon of brandy and two gallons of wine annually furnished each post for medicinal purposes. By a judicious system of penalties and rewards the Indians were taught to speak the truth and respect their promises. Theft or murder was never suffered to go unpunished. Tribes as

well as individuals were stimulated to industry and good behavior by suitable presents and distinctions. If a theft or murder was committed the tribe to which the offender belonged was held responsible and required to deliver him up for punishment. If the tribe hesitated or delayed, trade was withdrawn until the thief was surrendered. If the tribe refused to give up a murderer, war at whatever cost was waged until full satisfaction was obtained."

The question of roads was one of the most important which came before the board of county commissioners of Spokane county in these early days. Reference to local laws of 1861-2 shows that J. R. Bates, who was a member of the Territorial assembly, was authorized to construct a bridge across the Spokane river, at the crossing of the road from Walla Walla to Colville. The following were also appointed as ferry-keepers: D. W. Litchenthaler and John C. Smith, across Snake, opposite Powder river; to Green White and C. R. Driggs, across Snake, at the mouth of Grand Ronde river; to John Messenger and Walter H. Manley, across Salmon river on the Nez Perce trail to Fort Boise. Rates were generally fifty cents for individual foot passengers, loose cattle fifty cents a head; two-horse wagons $2.50; four-horse wagons $3.50; six-horse wagons $4.50; horse and buggy $2.25; pack animals seventy-five cents. To the writer ex-Sheriff Francis Wolff said:

"In the spring of 1853 a party of one hundred and twenty men under the command of Lieutenant Saxon started out from The Dalles, and of this party I was a member. We were to join forces with Governor Stevens, who was then in Montana with his surveying party. In the fall of that year we met Governor Stevens' party at Benton, Montana. Then in the summer of 1853 the whole party crossed the Rocky Mountains and went into camp at Missoula. The first wagon was brought over in the winter of 1854 by Captain John Mullan.

"At Missoula a consultation was held. Governor Stevens was anxious to get to the capital of the new Territory to enter upon his duties as governor, but he did not want to give up his surveying project. Provisions were running low, and to leave a great number of his force behind was out of the question. Stevens called for volunteers to remain behind and proceed with the survey to Puget Sound, while the main body proceeded directly to Olympia. Captain John Mullan, to whom the greatest credit is due for the surveying of the route, was given command of these volunteers. Those who responded and formed the company were Captain John Mullan, James Doty, Tom Adams, Fred Burr, C. Williams, John Farnsworth, William Simpson, Richard Osgood, Henry Pearson, George Simpson, Tom Osgood, F. M. Ruby, Corporal Richard Rose, W. Gates, Albert Sohon, I. Thuhill, E. Williamson, Francis Wolff. For fourteen months this party conducted the surveying operations and suffered untold hardships, finally arriving at Fort Owens in the Bitter Root valley and going into camp at Camp Stevens, one and one-half miles north of Fort Owens."

To Mr. Wolff undoubtedly belongs the distinction of having brought the first wagons to the Colville country. In 1856 he came from The Dalles, Oregon, bringing with him three wagons and a number of horses. In those days there were no roads—only a trail—and considerable difficulty was experienced by Mr. Wolff in getting the wagons here safely. At the Snake and Spokane rivers the crossing was made by lashing two Indian canoes together and placing a wagon on them. The horses, of course, swam across the streams. In 1877 Mr. Wolff made a trip to Walla Walla. In passing through the country south of here, he says, he found it in a very unsettled condition, and while on this trip he witnessed a stampede to Walla Walla from what are now the counties of Lincoln and Douglas, on account of an Indian scare. He says the fears of the stampeders were unfounded, and the excitement due to the

fact that most of the settlers were new arrivals from the east and totally unacquainted with conditions. A few cattle had been killed by the Indians in the "coulee country," but so far as he could learn these were the only depredations committed. Many sections of the Big Bend country were depopulated by this mad stampede to Walla Walla.

At the time of the present writing there have been three legal executions in Stevens county. In 1872 an Indian named Standist Law was hanged in Pinkney City for the murder of a miner, across the Columbia river. His apprehension was brought about through information furnished by some of his putative friends. In 1879 an Indian named Andrew was executed for the murder of George Reemer, a farmer, living at Garrison Flat, only sixty or seventy yards from the military post. In 1881 one Michael, an Indian, murdered a man named Shaffer, who conducted a grocery store in Pinkney City, the same place where Reemer was killed. For this crime he paid the penalty on the gallows.

The subject of roads has always been an important one with the commissioners of Stevens county, and it is but just to say that within the present boundaries of the county there are as good roads as can be found anywhere in the state. At the meeting of the board July 10, 1865, the report of C. H. Montgomery, road supervisor, was read and ordered filed. The report contained many wholesome recommendations, and the following action was taken by the commissioners on the different roads of the county:

"That the road from Pinkney City to the Spokane river stand as recorded in the road book, June 2, 1864, and the old military road to be kept in passable repair until the supervisor shall locate the route from Francis Uback's but from that point to Walker's prairie, shall be located and opened by him, so soon as he can do so, Joseph P. Null, J. J. Murphy, C. H. Montgomery, to go with him and view the portion of the road from Francis Uback's to the old government pack bridge, on both sides of the valley; the viewers to report to the auditor and their decision to be final, and on being recorded by the auditor shall be the county road."

Action was deferred on the Little Dalles wagon road, but the commissioners decided that should it become necessary they would call an extra session to pass upon it. It was decided at this meeting that the trail to the Pend d'Oreille river should be cut, and that the road supervisor should be authorized to advertise for proposals for cutting the same, the contract to be let to the lowest bidder, with a proviso that no bid shall exceed $500 for the entire distance. The same course was ordered to be pursued with the Pack Creek as with the Pend d'Oreille trail. On November 28, 1865, C. H. Montgomery was ordered to make a new road leading from the "Bruce place" to the Little Dalles, and he was authorized to enter into contract for the construction of the same at any sum not exceeding $2,000. At the same session a petition was drawn addressed to the representative from Stevens county asking him to oppose all appropriations for toll roads in the county, as the people were fully able to make all necessary roads in this section.

April 16, 1866, the commissioners organized the following road districts:

No. 1—From old Fort Colville to Marcus Openheimer's up the valley on both sides of the river; G. B. Wannacott, Supervisor.

No. 2—From Marcus Openheimer's to Joseph Roberts' house, at Stranger's bridge, on both sides of the river; John Genick, supervisor.

No. 3—From Joseph Roberts' to Spokane river, on both sides of the river; Magnus Flett, supervisor.

No. 4—From Pinkney City to Little Dalles; Robert Bruce, supervisor. Three new election precincts were also created, at Pinkney City, Little Dalles and Old Fort Colville. On

June 28, 1866, the board enacted that road district No. 3 should extend from the house of Joseph Roberts (including his house) to Snake river, and across the White Bluffs, and the supervisor was empowered to appoint some suitable person in any part of the district to oversee the labor thereon. August 13, 1866, a road was ordered built from Solomon Pelter's house through White Mud valley to "H. Lafleur's grocery stand."

Concerning the finances of Stevens county in these early days the following will prove of interest: At the meeting of the commissioners of June 16, 1863, J. R. Bates, treasurer, came before the board for the purpose of settlement. He presented a statement of his various accounts for 1862, showing that he had received $2,587.58, and that he had expended: County orders redeemed, $1,881.98; interest fees to R. H. Douglas, $8.12; school fund of 1861, cash in hands of treasurer, $277.02; school fund of 1862, cash in hands of treasurer, $122.26; Territorial tax of 1861, $116.01; Territorial tax of 1862, $56.22; war tax of 1862, $50; cash on hand $0.79; county order, fees for recording and disbursing $85.18; total $2,587.58.

May 4, 1863, the commissioners ordered that the value of grain in Stevens county should be assessed as follows: Wheat, $1.50 per bushel; oats, barley and potatoes, $1; flour, $8 per hundred pounds. The taxes levied for county purposes were four mills on the dollar.

At the meeting of the commissioners of November 20, 1863, the auditor was instructed to write Dr. Toby, representing the county in the Territorial assembly, to secure the immediate passage of a bill taxing Chinamen, the tax to be $1.50 per month, or $4.50 per quarter, the tax to be collected by the sheriff, that officer to be allowed 20 per cent of such collections, and the treasurer and auditor their usual fees, as in the case of other public moneys. A resolution was also passed to the effect "that Stevens county be annexed to this, the citizens having failed to organize." In the commissioners' proceedings of January 23, 1864, the county is referred to as Spokane. At the succeeding meeting, May 2, 1864, it is called Stevens county.

January 23, 1864, the jail specifications were taken up and examined, following which the new jail was inspected and found to have been erected according to contract, upon which it was formally accepted. At this meeting the jail building was discussed at length, the commissioners finally ordering the county auditor to settle with the contractor, George M. Davendorf, and to pay him the balance of the contract price, $700, in county orders, the same to draw interest from date. The auditor was, also, instructed to return to Mr. Davendorf the money deposited by him as security for performance of the jail contract. At the meeting of March 1, 1864, the office of sheriff, L. T. Marshall, incumbent, was declared vacant, as Mr. Marshall had been absent from the Territory for over nine months, and was delinquent in the amount of $95. Suit was ordered to be commenced against his bondsmen, and H. P. Steward was appointed to fill the vacancy in the office of sheriff, until the next general election. On May 4, of the same year, the commissioners instructed the county treasurer to pay county orders in nothing but greenbacks. February 12, 1865, F. W. Perkins was appointed county auditor in place of Park Winans, the latter having forfeited his right to appoint a deputy by an absence from the county of over six months. Therefore the office was declared vacant and filled by the selection of Mr. Perkins, May 8, the same year, the board passed a resolution to the effect that the auditorship had been forfeited by Mr. Winans, not through loss of residence, but owing to his continued absence.

Following is the financial statement of the county of Stevens, February 12, 1865:

| | |
|---|---|
| Total amount of money received since November 2, 1863, to November 24, 1864 | $ 9,874 02 |
| Amount disbursed: | |
| Delinquent tax list 1864 | $ 1,402 00 |
| County orders redeemed | 3,781 99 |
| Territorial orders by Judge Oliphant | 380 00 |
| County court | 161 00 |
| School superintendent's salary | 25 00 |
| Sent to Olympia | 138 00 |
| Delinquent tax list, 1863, not received | |
| Borrowed by county from school fund, paid Davendorf | 600 00 |
| Treasurer's fees | 248 42 |
| Sheriff's per cent, Chinese | 3 77 |
| Police tax | 765 00 |
| Interest on County orders | 7 37 |
| Amount in treasurer's hands: | |
| Territorial | 940 26 |
| Amount county orders redeemed since November | 956 88 |
| School funds on hand | 213 20 |
| Roads and poll tax | 149 00 |
| | $ 9,877 89 |

From the assessment rolls of May, 1865, we find that the price of grain was fixed as follows: Wheat, $1.75; oats, 75 cents; barley, $1.25; potatoes, $1.50. Yet about one year later, in June, 1866, wheat was taxed at $3 a bushel, oats $1.50, and potatoes $1.50. In 1865 the tax apportionment was eight mills on the dollar; Territorial tax four mills; school two mills; road ten mills; road poll tax $5, and $3 a day allowed for road labor. In 1866 the Territorial assessment was three mills; school three mills and county eight mills. The road property tax was twenty cents on $100; poll tax two day's work for $4 each man.

February 5, 1867, agitation began for the purchase of a court house, a price of $500 being fixed for the same, and Sheriff George Young was appointed to negotiate the deal. February 23 a deed was given to C. H. Montgomery and approved. The purchase of the Douglas house was suggested, and it was resolved to secure this building provided it could be bought for $500 in coin, or $666.66 in greenbacks. April 12 a deed for this property was given to R. H. Douglas and accepted, and $666.66 paid in legal tender notes. April 12, 1867, the commissioners took up the question of building another road "from where the Cottonwood creek crosses the Walla Walla road to intersect with the Mullan road, at or near, Antonio Plant's, and it was enacted that the supervisors of different districts be requested to call out such men as have signed the road petition to work on said road on or before the first day of October, 1867, and also that there shall be a new bridge built on Fool's Prairie, and also such other work as shall be deemed necessary for a good road between Grame's and Cottonwood creek." On May 4 the commissioners ordered that the road from Cottonwood creek to Spokane bridge be a county road. May 4, 1868, it was ordered that the Territorial fund then in the treasury be turned over into the county fund from time to time until the Territorial warrant for $841.64 be satisfied. May 2, 1869, a new voting precinct was established at Vogh's ferry, on the Pend d'Oreille river. June 28, 1869, the commissioners found that the county was in debt by outstanding orders $3,369.84, from which, deducting $1,390.32 due from the Territory to the county, left an indebtedness of $1,979.52, which, together with the indebtedness of the county to the school fund of $1,400, left a total liability of $3,379.52. In the fall of 1869 the commissioners appeared to have considerable difficulty in collecting licenses for the sale of intoxicating liquors, and there were frequent appearances of notices like the following:

"Ordered that all persons selling liquors by retail be notified to pay all arrears of license due and all persons selling without license to take out license."

November 1, 1869, on petition of George Wait and others, it was ordered that the county road from Colville to Walla Walla be changed so as to run on the west side of Colville valley. May 4, 1870, a new election precinct was established at Union Flat, at the house of H. Murton. June 22, 1870, it was found that the county was indebted by outstanding orders

$7,234.86. Deducting the amount of county funds on hand as shown by the auditor's books, $1,430, remaining in the treasury, the actual indebtedness was $5,804.86.

At a meeting of the commissioners held May 6, 1872, in order that all persons in the county entitled to the elective franchise might be afforded an opportunity of exercising it at the approaching election the board proceeded to organize the following election precincts and to appoint officers thereof for the election of June 3, 1872.

Che-we-lah Election Precinct—Boundaries: north by a line running east and west three miles south of the Twelve Mile House; east by Little Spokane; south by main Spokane; west by Columbia river. Place of voting, school house.

Pine Grove Election Precinct—Boundaries: North by Hangman's creek and Spokane river to Monaghan's bridge; west by Walla Walla and Colville road to where said road crosses Crab creek; south by a line running easterly to the house of A. Himes, including Mr. Himes and Mr. Wells in said precinct, thence northeasterly by Monroes to Hangman's creek where said creek crosses the line between Idaho and Washington. Place of voting, store of Montague's.

Pine Creek Precinct—Boundaries: South by Whitman county; west by Colville and Walla Walla road; north by Pine Grove precinct; east by Idaho. Voting place, the house of T. F. Favorite.

Spokane Bridge Precinct — Boundaries: South and west by Hangman's creek, Spokane and Little Spokane; north by Pend d' Oreille river; east by Idaho. Voting place, A. C. Kendal's store.

Crab Creek Precinct—Boundaries: North by Spokane river; east by Colville and Walla Walla road; South by Whitman county; west by Columbia river. Place of voting, house of H. L. White.

The reader will remember that Whitman county was established November 21, 1871, by setting off a certain portion of territory from Stevens county. It appears that this act left Whitman county in debt to Stevens county, and on November 25, 1872, the commissioners of Stevens county proceeded to consider this matter of indebtedness. It was shown that certain provisions of the law organizing Whitman county in respect to the issue of orders covering its proportion of the liabilities of Stevens county had not been complied with, and the auditor was directed to transmit the following letter to the auditor of Whitman county:

Fort Colville, Nov. 25, 1872

Auditor of Whitman County.

SIR:—At a special session of the board of commissioners held this day, I am directed to call the attention of the commissioners and auditor of Whitman to the following extract from the act of the Territorial legislature organizing your county, approved November 29, 1871:

"The said Whitman county shall issue county orders in favor of Stevens county for that amount. And the county auditor of Whitman county shall transmit to the county auditor of Stevens county before the first day of July, A. D., 1872, the amount of county orders that shall fall due, Whitman county to issue in favor of Stevens county."

Pursuant to the above I am instructed to demand of the board of commissioners and auditor of Whitman county an immediate compliance therewith and to ask that the order, or orders in question be dated as provided in the act referred to, and also be properly endorsed so that interest may accrue thereon.

As a matter of convenience in respect to the redemption of the issues in favor of this county, I beg to suggest that the amount be covered by orders of the denomination of $100. Please transmit by registered letter. You have a certified statement of the amount of our regular and supplementary assessment, but take the aggregate of your taxable property as published in the Olympia papers. Please send your supplementary roll. Please acknowledge receipt.

It appears that the above letter did not produce the desired results, for we find that on May 5, 1873, the commissioners of Stevens county ordered the auditor to forward the necessary papers to the prosecuting attorney authorizing him to commence suit against Whitman county, and to procure such help as he may deem necessary to secure judgment against the

delinquent county. During the following year it appears little satisfaction was secured concerning this financial matter, for at a board meeting May 24, 1874, the Stevens county commissioners ordered the auditor to take legal advice in relation to the Whitman county order, "and ask if we cannot get the money and refuse the order." However, it was decided that the the auditor deposit the Whitman county order, which, it seems, had been paid in bulk sum, regardless of the request of Stevens county to cut it into amounts of $100 each, with the treasurer, subject to the order of the Stevens county commissioners. September 23, of the same year, it was ordered that the "county auditor turn over to Mr. I. H. Wells the county order now deposited with the county treasurer and known as the Whitman county order, amounting to $1,342.56, taking a receipt for said order and the amount thereof from Mr. Wells, and that Mr. Wells present said order to the county treasurer of Whitman county for payment of principal and interest, and in case there are not sufficient funds to pay said order, or any part thereof, then to split said order, principal and interest, into smaller orders of the denomination of $100 each; Mr. Wells then to deposit at his earliest opportunity the amount or order received for said order with the treasurer of Stevens county, taking a receipt for the same, to be subject to the order of the treasurer of Stevens county."

January 5, 1875, Mr. Wells presented the order to the treasurer of Whitman county, but it was not paid for lack of funds. Neither would the treasurer split it up into smaller orders, although Mr. Wells requested him to do so. Finally this celebrated order was brought back and deposited once more with the treasurer of Stevens county. January 9, 1875, the Whitman county order was sold to Henry Wellington for $1,700 (in Stevens county orders). It was dated May 18, 1874, and was for $1,342.50, interest amounting to $316.04. Thus Stevens county cleared $41.46.

It becomes necessary to revert to May 7, 1872, when we find that pusuant to an act of the Territorial legislature it became incumbent upon the commissioners of Walla Walla, Whitman and Stevens counties, to appoint each a commissioner to view and locate a Territorial road from Walla Walla to Colville, and on the part of Stevens county J. R. Courtnay was selected as commissioner. Mr. Courtnay met with the other commissioners, assisted in the survey of this road and was paid for his services $310.50. Concerning the subject of road building Mr. John Ricky says:

"At this time the several counties put considerable work on this road, fixing up the old military road and building a part of it anew, until a first-class road was established as a Territorial road."

May 7, 1874, the commissioners established the Four Lake Election Precinct, embracing all the territory between Willow Springs, Rock creek, north and south, and the Colville and Walla Walla road; Lake creek, east and west. The voting place was at the residence of C. Murphy. September 22, the same year, Spokane Falls Election Precinct was established, bounded as follows: Commencing at the mouth of Hangman's creek, thence up the creek ten miles; thence east ten miles; thence north ten miles (more or less) to Spokane river; thence west down Spokane river to the place first named. Polls were established at the store of Mathema & Company. The following day the commissioners abolished the election precinct of Pine Creek, "there not being sufficient voters, and ordered that said precinct be included in Pine Grove Precinct, and that the auditor notify Mr. Favorite of this order."

May 5, 1875, a complication arose concerning the office of county auditor. From the proceedings of that date we find that the county commissioners ordered that the resignation of J. R. Kinsley, as auditor be spread on the minutes, of which resignation the following is a copy:

"COLVILLE, W. T., March 18, 1875.

"To the Honorable Board of Commissioners of Stevens County, W. T.

"Gentlemen: I herewith tender my resignation as auditor of Stevens county, W. T., to take effect at the regular May meeting.

"(Signed) J. R. KINSEY."

It appears that Mr. Kinsley reconsidered his action in resigning, for at the meeting of May 6, the letter appended herewith appears spread upon the records:

"COLVILLE, May 3, 1875.

"To the Honorable Board of Commissioners.

"Gentlemen: I do hereby give notice that I respectfully withdraw my resignation placed in your hands, dated March 18, 1875, as county auditor. Respectfully,

"(Signed) JOHN R. KINSLEY,
*"County Auditor."*

A majority of the board refused to accept this withdrawal, the vote standing, L. W. Myers and D. T. Percival, opposed to acceptance; J. Lamona in favor of it. The same majority accepted the resignation of Mr. Kinsley, and it was ordered that the office of county auditor be declared vacant. To this action Mr. Kinsley presented a written protest as follows:

"FORT COLVILLE, W. T., May 6, 1875.

"Gentlemen of the Board of Commissioners:

"I, John R. Kinsley, auditor of Stevens county, protest against the action of the board of county commissioners in declaring the office of county auditor vacant, as arbitrary and contrary to law, and I refuse to surrender the office.

"(Signed) JOHN R. KINSLEY,
*"County Auditor."*

Through the action of Percival and Myers S. F. Sherwood was appointed auditor of Stevens county, Commissioner Lamona protesting against such appointment "unless Mr. Kinsley be removed by due course of law; in that event he would sustain Mr. Sherwood."

But Messrs. Percival and Myers continued the work, and approved the bond of Mr. Sherwood, for $3,000, with Max Weil and Henry Wellington as sureties. Mr. Kinsley was then ordered to turn over all books and papers belonging to the office of auditor to S. F. Sherwood, and to this proposition Mr. Kinsley promptly refused. Mr. Sherwood was then requested to take immediate possession of the office, and to remove the lock from the door of the office and place thereon a new one. Sheriff John U. Hofstetter was also ordered to secure a new lock for the court house, and although Commissioner Lamona strongly protested against this forcible possession of the office, the majority carried the day, and Mr. Sherwood continued to hold the fort.

## CHAPTER II.

### MATERIAL PROGRESS FROM 1871 TO 1903.

From the original Stevens county there have been sliced the important political divisions of Spokane, Whitman, Adams, Franklin, Lincoln, Douglas, Ferry, Okanogan and a portion of Chelan counties. Yet in 1871 in all that vast territory, under the jurisdiction of Colville, as the county seat, there was a voting population of less than three hundred, and a total population, exclusive of Indians, of less than one thousand. The most populous portion of the district, at the period named, was the Colville valley. A list of the various farms, ranches, "sites" or residences of the white inhabitants, prepared for the information of the

government shows them to have been ninety-one in number. From a copy of this list we are enabled to give the names of eighty-eight of these pioneers of Stevens county. Many of them are still residents, even within its present boundaries; some have removed to other localities, or been set off by county subdivision; a large number have passed to the Great Beyond. The names are: Harry Young, L. D. Ferguson, Joseph Gangraw, —— Hilburn, I. R. Kingsley, —— Bergean, George Waitt, Francis Hubert, George Frazer, Henry Brown, John Inkster, Andrew Mowatt, — Kemp, Peter Abramson, George Flett, Joseph Morrell, Reid Montgomery, John Garrack, Patrick McKenzie, Thomas Brown, Fred Keiling, George McRea, Donald McCloud, Louis Morrigean, Nobra Dupuis, —— Mechan, Magnes Flett, —— Mechel, John Stranger, H. Wellington, Joseph Roberts, John Hauser, Con Rickart, Mrs. Fratzer, Narcise Finley, Louis Perras, M. L'Fleur, Francis Wolff, James Kitt, Louis Matthews, Jacob Buske, Alex. Gendron, Solomon Pelton, Mrs. McDougall, Frank Johann, John Wynne, —— Pierre, Moses Dupee, Antoine Paradis, W. Hall, L. W. Meyers, Peter Grupee, John Probell, John Jarvir, Fred Sherwood, Jacob Gillett, Robert Bruce, Thomas Stranger, Thomas Stranger, Jr., George Heron, Mrs. G. W. Jacobs, M. Oppenheimer, R. H. Douglas, Thomas Haller, Mrs. Champagne, Robert McKay, Joseph Lapray, Matthew Hayden, Joseph Laurient, John Lezott, Leopold DeRudder, Andrew Hughson, F. Boesch, John U. Hofstetter, Joseph Martin, Louis Peone, —— Charette, I. Merchant, C. H. Montgomery, Ambrose Tindall, Donald McDonald, Marcus Oppenheimer, John Rickey, George Reimer, John Cluxton, Albert Dunlap, George W. Harvey.

At this period Pinkney City was the metropolis of northeastern Washington. Here the board of county commissioners administered the affairs of a territory larger than that of any other similar body on the Northwest Coast. They established election precincts containing hundreds of square miles; large sums were appropriated, necessarily, to reimburse those who brought in the election returns, and they were sometimes weeks on the road, while results remained in doubt; some of the school districts embraced territory from which counties were subsequently carved; the city of Spokane was yet to develop from the shadows of the future.

The range of Indian superintendence was on a scale equally extensive. Over eight different tribes, prior to April 9, 1872, the Colville Indian Agency had nominal control. These tribes, including the Colville, Spokane, Okanogan, San Poil, Kalispell, Methow, Nespelim, and Lake Chelan bands, numbered over three thousand persons. We say nominal control, for although some of these Indians declined to recognize the authority of the United States, they were in the main peaceably disposed. By executive order a reservation was set apart for them April 9, 1872. This included the Colville valley, and the act met with the warm approval of the Indians. Not so with the white settlers and pioneers. Sixty of the latter filed an immediate protest. July 2 an order was issued by President Grant confining the reservation to the country bounded on the east and south by the Columbia, west by the Okanogan and north by British Columbia. This order was ratified by the first session of the forty-third congress and was followed by a counter protest by Indians and agents. This, however, was without effect, as the order was not changed, but the Colville Indians entered upon a sort of joint-occupancy with the whites in the valley, and here the Jesuits assumed charge of their spiritual welfare, bestowing upon them the same care and attention which they had exhibited in other localities since 1842. This reservation was extended in April, 1879, by a grant on the west side of the Okanogan to the Cascade range. The reservation then included all the country in eastern Washington

west of the Columbia and north of 48 degrees 30 minutes, comprising some four thousand square miles.

The reader will have noticed that in these early days, and prior to 1880, the names of the putative capital of Stevens county appear to have been interchangable. Sometimes the proceedings of the county commissioners are dated Colville, Fort Colville, and again, Pinkney City. April 26, 1876, the county seat question was brought up at a meeting on that day of the commissioners, and a majority of the board concurred in the following:

"That it is the opinion of a majority of the board of county commissioners that the act of 1875, being an amendment to the act of 1863, an act repealed by the act of 1864, permanently locating the county seat at Colville, and consequently null and void, that the amendment of 1875 must be of necessity also null and void, and in consequence the act of 1864 still remains in full force and effect, Meyers and Lamona concurring; Mr. Percival protesting against the action of the majority of the board."

In 1876 the Okanogan Election Precinct was formed by the commissioners, and one year later the Hangman's Creek Precinct, in the southeast corner of the county, was established. August 10, 1877, the commissioners in settling with the sheriff were informed that he had been unable to collect the taxes due for the year 1876 owing to unsettled conditions resulting from recent Indian outbreaks. The sheriff was therefore given until the succeeding November meeting of the board to collect the taxes. Two new election precincts were organized in 1878; one, the Spring Valley Precinct, and another, the Moses Precinct, which appears to have included the greater part of Lincoln and Douglas counties, as now organized. It is described on the commissioners' record as follows:

"In the southwest corner of Stevens county, with the following boundaries: Commencing on the Whitman county line, at the Columbia river; thence up said river to Spokane river; thence in a southerly direction by way of Mineral Springs, near Crab Creek, to Whitman county line; thence west on said line to place of beginning." Reference to a map of Washington will conclusively show that it cost time, as well as money, to exercise the elective franchise in those days. In 1884 the Columbia, Sequaha, Spring Valley Election Precincts, and Okanogan District were organized, thus considerably reducing the size, not only of Moses, but other election precincts.

August 10, 1878, an order was made by the commissioners providing that the receiving officers of Stevens county be instructed to not receive gold dust in payment of any indebtedness to the county at a value greater than the following rates: Amalgam dust, Rock Creek, Salmon River, $14;' "49" Creek, Pend d' Oreille, $16, and Kootenai, $17 per ounce.

The amputation from Stevens of the territory comprising Whitman county did not create any undue excitement in the vicinity of Colville. This, however, was not the case in the subsequent segregation of Spokane county. There was most emphatic protest from nearly all the citizens in the remaining portion of Stevens county, particularly from those residing in the northeastern district. At a meeting of the board of commissioners, November 6, 1879, the following resolution was concurred in unanimously:

"WHEREAS, Our representative, D. F. Percival, has introduced and caused to be passed a bill for the division of Stevens county, without the approval of a large majority of his constituents;

"*Resolved,* That we consider his act sectional and in opposition to the wishes of the citizens of this county and very unjust."

Of this action Mr. John Rickey, one of the oldest and most influential pioneers says:

"At the time Spokane was cut off from Stevens county, Mr. Percival, of Cheney, was our representative in the Washington Territorial legislature. The people of the present

county of Stevens did not desire a division of the county at this time, but it was generally understood that when the division was made the northern boundary of Spokane county was to be the Spokane river. Mr. Percival was elected by votes from this part of the county with this understanding, but when he reached Olympia he immediately introduced, and secured the passage of a bill creating the county of Spokane with its present boundaries."

Mr. Rickey adds the following reminiscence of this eventful year:

"I remember one very exciting incident in the history of the 'Old Town.' It was in the year 1879 that the old log jail burned, and for a short time there was as much excitement as would be occasioned by an Indian outbreak. In fact the fire was caused by an Indian outbreak —an Indian breaking out of the old jail. 'Apache Joe' was the Indian's name, and he was serving a sentence for arson, having set fire to some hay. The Indian dug his way out of the jail, but before taking his liberty he set fire to the building. I was attending court at the time and was sleeping that night in the court house, when I was awakened by the most unearthly cries I ever heard, apparently coming from the jail. When I got my clothes on and rushed out the jail building was a mass of flames and the cries were coming from a prisoner named Thomas, who was serving a thirty days' sentence for petit larceny, and who was now locked up in one of the cells of the burning building. Several persons had arrived on the scene by this time, and by using the trunk of a tree which was handy, for a battering ram, we burst open the door of the jail and rescued the terrified prisoner. Thomas' clothes had caught fire, but after extinguishing the flames he was found to be not much the worse for his experience."

The Territorial legislature of 1883 had enacted a law making the "town of Colville the county seat of Stevens county." At this period the records of the commissioners showed no town of Colville in existence, that is no legally filed plat of such a town and, accordingly, May 20, 1883, there was filed for record by J. W. Still a plat of the present capital of Stevens county, February 28, 1883, the town had been dedicated by W. F. Hooker and Mary J. Hooker, his wife, from land owned by John U. Hofstetter and John Wynne. May 2, 1881, at Pinkney City, bids for the erection of a new jail had been submitted by the commissioners, the contract being awarded to R. H. Douglas on his, lowest, bid of $1,200. For the purpose of providing this structure a tax of ten mills on the dollar was levied, and the same year the new jail was completed at Pinkney City.

Thus there was a new county seat, named Colville, but the county business was transacted at Pinkney City; there the jail was located and there the county records were kept until 1883. December 28, of that year the commissioners convened in special session to consider the proposition of removing the records to the legalized county seat. The full board, comprising George Waitte, Adam Boyd and John U. Hofstetter were present, together with Fred Keiling, sheriff, and H. H. Oliver, clerk. In the matter of removing the county records it was ordered that, in compliance with the law of 1883, they be taken to Colville by January 1, 1884. The privilege of removing the jail to the new town free of cost to the taxpayers of the county, was extended to the proprietors of the new town of Colville, with a proviso that they donate a block of land for the purposes of county buildings. At Colville an office for the transaction of the business of the county auditor was furnished by John U. Hofstetter at a monthly rental of $9, and one room for the joint occupancy of court and sheriff at the same rental. Until the succeeding February meeting Mr. Hofstetter undertook to furnish the county treasurer an office free of charge. At the commissioners meeting of February 26, 1884, the question of the location of the jail in the new town was considered. It was finally

agreed among the commissioners that if Mr. John Wynne would donate five lots in Block No. 10, town of Colville, the jail and other county buildings should be located thereon; otherwise the buildings to be placed on lots belonging to Mr. Hofstetter in Block No. 14. It appears that satisfactory arrangements could not be concluded with Mr. Wynne, for on December 31, 1884, we find that a deed was presented to the county of Stevens by W. F. Hooker, and Mary J. Hooker, of Spokane county, for "Block No. 14, in the town of Colville." No county buildings were completed, however, at the time of the commissioners' meeting of February 2, 1885, for the board met on that date in various private residences. John U. Hofstetter moved the jail from Pinkney City free of charge to the county.

January 3, 1885, the report of a committee appointed to examine the financial condition of the county was submitted to the commissioners showing the total indebtedness to have been reduced to $1,471.60. This committee consisted of S. Douglas and William Moore. Measures were then taken to dispose of the old court house at Pinkney City. At the commissioners' meeting of February 3, 1885, it was ordered that "the sheriff, after taking what lumber he needs for offices in the jail, post notice and sell at public auction to the highest bidder, on four or six months' time, on good endorsed notes, the court house in the old town of Colville." This sale was approved by the commissioners May 8, 1885.

March 6, 1886, a special meeting of the commissioners of Stevens county was held at the request of Jacob Stitzel, chairman of a committee appointed to promote the erection of a new court house. Nothing appears to have been done at this meeting, but on August 12, the commissioners decided to submit at the next general election, a proposition to vote to levy a special tax for the purpose of building a suitable court house at an estimated cost of $3,500. But at a subsequent meeting held November 11, the board decided to purchase an edifice known as the "Oppenheimer building," for court house purposes and it was deeded to the county by E. Oppenheimer and H. K. Hausen for the sum of $1,900, including two lots. D. J. Yeargain also secured the contract for making improvements to the value of $243 on the building, and here the county records were moved in February, 1887.

In 1886 the various election precincts of the county, with their voting places, were as follows: Calispel, residence of William Miller; Metaline, residence of Alex. McLean; Little Dalles, store of Peter Ellensohn; Toads Schoolar, residence of Alex. Thorp; Salmon River, residence of D. J. McGilvery; Okanogan, residence of G. Reynolds; Old Dominion, house known as Old Dominion mining office; Camas Prairie, (the precinct known as Sequaha) was changed to Camas Prairie; Thetis; Walker's Prairie and Clugston Creek.

March 13, 1888, the commissioners leased the building and vault then employed for court house purposes, from T. D. Boyer, for a term of five years at a yearly rental of $1,000. Mr. Boyer in consideration of this contract executed a bond in the sum of $6,000 conditioned that at the expiration of the lease, and upon payment of rent, he would make over to the county a deed of this property.

September 10, 1891, it was shown that the outstanding warrants of Stevens county amounted to $53,785.16, and that there were on hand no available funds with which to redeem them. At the preceding assessment the taxable property in the county, as shown by the rolls, amounted to $2,510,019. It was deemed expedient by the commissioners to issue a call for a special election, October 13, to vote upon a proposition to issue $60,000 in county bonds. Meanwhile the supreme court of the State of Washington, which had been admitted into the union in 1889, had rendered an opinion affecting the validity of the issuance of the bonds proposed by the commissioners at their meet-

ing of September 10. In consequence of this adverse decision the following was spread upon the records of the county:

"It is ordered that any and all orders heretofore made relative to the issuance of said bonds, and notice of an election therefor, be and the same are hereby, revoked and vacated."

Then the board advertised to sell bonds to the amount of $35,000, or not to exceed one and one-half per cent of the assessed value of the county, and on September 25 they ordered to be issued thirty-five funding bonds of Stevens county for the sum of $1,000 each, dating December 1, 1891, and maturing December 1, 1911, at six per cent. interest. The money realized from the sale of these bonds was to be employed exclusively in liquidating the longest outstanding warrants, these warrants dating back to November 5, 1885, the principal and interest of which aggregated $33,644.47.

Almost synchronal with the admission of Washington into the union began the agitation for a railroad within the present limits of Stevens county. The rapidity with which the project gained headway, and the celerity with which the greatly desired railway development of the county was pushed to completion is energetically described by Mr. Randall H. Kemp, of Spokane, in the *Colville Miner* of date September 12, 1890:

> A year ago last February, when D. C. Corbin, A. A. Newbury and James Monaghan returned (to Spokane) from a trip of nearly three hundred miles, made on runners, whereby they looked out the proposed route of the Spokane Falls & Northern Railway, the foundation was commenced on which one of the most important business enterprises beneficial to Spokane Falls and a vast area of country was reared. A person does not have to be an old timer to remember the alacrity with which the people of this progressive city accepted Mr. Corbin's request for a bonus of $100,000 which should be guaranteed before he commenced the construction of the road.
>
> The board of trade took an active interest in the matter: the banker left his counting room, the editor his chair, and the merchant his ledger; the entire population of the city appeared to consider themselves a committee, and before they scarcely paused to take breath this sum was pledged and D. C. Corbin, the railroad magnate of the northwest, was actively engaged in the construction of this line which is rapidly becoming a great artery of commerce. Like all successful business men possessing that rare faculty called genius, he selected a staff of aides and assistants from the best material to be found, and from its inception up to the present, the carrying out of this collossal scheme has moved with the precision of a well-regulated clock.
>
> It appears almost incredible that such a perfect road as the Spokane Falls & Northern could be equipped in such a short time, and the benefit that it has been to the Colville and upper Columbia country, and this city (Spokane) as well, can scarcely be realized. The days of the lumbering stage coach, the heavy freight wagon and the slow cayuse method of traveling are numbered among the things that were, and another rich section of the great northwest has received the benefits of one of the great equalizers, a modern railway.

The forthcoming opening of the World's Fair at Chicago, in 1893, created considerable patriotic interest in Stevens county, and it was almost universal opinion that the mineralized deposits within her boundaries should be suitably represented at the great international exposition. May 6, 1892, an appropriation of $1,200 was made for the purpose of enabling George Pfunder to transfer various specimens of ores from the different mines of the county to the Spokane Falls & Northern depots.

The initial agitation for removal of the county seat from Colville was in 1892. At the commissioners' meeting of August 20, a petition was presented for removal of the capital of Stevens county from Colville to Chewelah, the question to be submitted at the next general election. October 6 a petition signed by one hundred and twenty-four voters was filed with the board praying for removal of the county seat to Kettle Falls, the question to be passed upon at the same election. This latter petition was opposed by Commissioner A. T. Williams, who advanced the cogent reasons that election notices, including the Chewelah proposition were already posted and that in his opinion the petition did not carry the requisite number of signatures. Throughout the day the matter was debated with no little animation by the commissioners, and on the 7th, the day following, a coup was sprung by a combination of

Colville and Springdale people, in the shape of a petition signed by fifty-one voters praying for removal of the county seat to Springdale. Concerning this critical moment in county affairs Mr. John Rickey says:

"After Chewelah and Kettle Falls entered the race for the county seat Colville, fearing that the necessary three-fifths votes might be secured in favor of Chewelah, induced the town of Springdale to enter the race and thus draw votes from the southern portion of the county which otherwise might go to Chewelah. The people of Springdale were loyal to Colville and promptly entered the race."

Consistency demanded of Commissioner Williams that he, also, oppose the Springdale petition, although it is quite probable that he saw and sympathized with the strategic movement in behalf of Colville. He was, however, outvoted in the board, and November 8 the general election was held with the following result:

| | |
|---|---|
| For the removal of the county seat from its present location at Colville to Chewelah | 330 |
| Against Chewelah | 351 |
| For Kettle Falls | 599 |
| Against Kettle Falls | 352 |
| For Springdale | 14 |
| Against Springdale | 345 |

At a subsequent meeting of the Commissioners November 15, C. K. Simpson and E. W. Weston, a majority of the board, assumed the position that Kettle Falls had won the county seat at the polls. To this Commissioner Williams dissented. Simpson and Weston urged that Kettle Falls had received a three-fifths vote as between that town and Colville; Williams insisted that a three-fifths vote of the entire poll was required. Kettle Falls was declared the county seat and preparations were made to remove the records. Then John Rickey and Harry Young, in behalf of Colville, began suit against the county commissioners to set aside their decision, and they secured from the superior court a restraining order of which the following in a syllabus:

It is ordered that the above named defendants do absolutely refrain from in any manner removing or attempting to remove any of the public records, public books and appurtenances of said county from the present county seat to the city of Kettle Falls in said county, or elsewhere, and to absolutely refrain from establishing or attempting to establish the county seat of said county of Stevens at the said city of Kettle Falls, or elsewhere, and to refrain from moving or attempting to remove said county seat and all papers, books, records, offices and files from the city of Colville, in said county, to the said city of Kettle Falls, or elsewhere, or in taking any steps or making any contracts in furtherance thereof, or from doing any of the matters or things contemplated of in plaintiffs' complaint, until the further order of the court; and that they show cause before this court, at the hour of 10 o'clock a. m., on the 25th day of November, 1892, why this order should not be continued until the final hearing of this cause.

This order was signed by R. B. Blake, judge. The hearing of Colville's motion to make the restraining order permanent against the commissioners was heard December 2, 1892, by Judge Blake, and was by him sustained. The city of Colville was represented by T. C. Griffitts; Kettle Falls by Post & Avery. The complaint filed with the restraining order set forth the facts of the election and the grounds upon which the order was based. One of these was that the petition upon which Kettle Falls entered the race in no particular complied with the law, and setting forth further that Chewelah was the only legal contestant for the county seat. The case was carried to the supreme court of the state. Here it remained until March 29, 1894, when the court handed down a decision, brief as could be desired, stating that the whole proceedings were a nullity from their very inception. The notices were irregular and the county commissioners had not the right to submit the Kettle Falls proposition upon the showing presented.

December 19, 1892, the census returns of Stevens county returned a population of 5,543. Under provision of the state law it was then declared by the commissioners to be a county of the twentieth class, and salaries of officials were raised accordingly.

Monday evening, May 10, 1893, Colville

Valley was visited by the most disastrous flood ever experienced in its recorded history. Its main force was spent near the station of Sherwood, on the Spokane Falls & Northern Railroad, ten miles south of Colville. It is estimated by residents in the neighborhood of this sudden inundation that had a city the size of Johnstown, Pennsylvania, been situated in the path of this destructive element the resultant loss of life and property would have been little less than that of the unfortunate town in the Keystone State. The circumstances were remarkably similar. A short time prior to this flood in the Colville Valley an earth-avalanche from the north side of Iron Mountain had fallen into the canyon at a point four miles east of the Colville river, forming a dam across the ravine nearly one hundred feet high. Along the bottom of this ravine flowed the waters of a small creek, and thus arrested by the natural dam formed by the landslide, they soon assumed the magnitude of a mighty lake, nearly ninety feet in depth. The consequent heavy pressure against the dam caused a sudden break of the imprisoned waters, and what was once a peaceful, rippling brook, became an irrisistible torrent that swept all before it, covering the surrounding country with four feet of mud, and debris, destroying the crops of many farms and sweeping away the homes, fences, and outbuildings of the inhabitants. Huge boulders were rolled along by the on-rush of waters, snapping large trees like pipe-stems in their furious race down the ravine. Thomas J. Patton, a well-known and industrious farmer who lived on the beautiful spread of prairie that widens out at the lower end of the canyon to a width of a mile and a half, escaped with his family, but was compelled to witness the complete destruction of his spring's crop.

At seven o'clock in the evening parties in the vicinity of the disaster heard a distant rumbling which was not thunder, but might be a seismic disturbance. At first the direction from which the detonations proceeded was not located, but as they became more distinct and at frequent intervals the awful truth burst upon them that an avalanche of timbers, rocks, debris and turbid water was pouring down upon the pretty pastor valley. Scarcely had the family of Mr. Patton reached safety on the side of a hill when a wall of water forty feet in height poured past them, breaking from the timber a quarter of a mile above their house, and spreading over the prairie farms to a depth of four feet. The track of the Spokane Falls & Northern Railroad was covered with mud for the distance of several hundred feet, trains being compelled to transfer passengers the following day across the break with teams. It was a disaster that would have proved far more appaling had the county at the time been more thickly settled.

At a special election held July 6, 1893, bonds to the amount of $65,000 were voted for the purpose of liquidating current expenses of the county, the necessary three-fifths of the voting population concurring in the proposition. The State of Washington became a purchaser of $20,000 of these bonds; the remainder were sold to Roberts Brothers.

The heavy hand of financial disaster and the "hard times" of 1893 fell upon the residents of Stevens county, but this temporary depression did not more seriously affect them than it did those in other localities throughout the country. Officially the county, through the careful administration of Treasurer Frank B. Goetter, escaped a loss of $15,000, deposited in the Citizens National Bank of Spokane. Reviewing the financial condition of the county with some attention Mr. Goetter came to a conclusion, June 1, that he would no longer entrust the funds in his charge to a foreign corporation, and he transferred his account to the Bank of Colville which had guaranteed him against loss. Within a few days the suspension of the Citizens National Bank of Spokane was announced.

The following resume of damage caused by

a wind storm of June 3, 1894, published in the *Colville Index* of the 7th is of interest:

Last Sunday afternoon about 3 o'clock a storm of wind, rain thunder and lightning swept from south to north over the entire surface of the county, laying waste great forests of timber, destroying fences, truning over houses and doing damage in many other ways.

In Colville the storm was not so severe as in other places. Signs were blown down, trees uprooted in some portions of the city, but the only damage to buildings worth speaking of was the dislodgment of the front of William Prindle's blacksmith shop.

At Kettle Falls much damage was wrought by destruction of buildings. The large two-story building of W. R. Noteware was severed in twain, the upper story being swept away. The Curry block was smashed by a falling tree, and the hardware store building of J. P. Fogh was injured very materially. The roof was lifted from the Kettle Falls sash and door factory, and a barn of Louis Blue was completely demolished.

In the neighborhood of Daisy and Harvey the force of the storm was terrific. No loss of life is reported, but there was much property rendered worthless. Fay Ledgerwood had one horse killed; H. L. Childs sustained the loss of three cows; Dr. Weston had two cows killed and a number crippled; Mr. Tipton had three cows crippled and Fritz Bowren's barn was blown over. With relation to the storm at Daisy our correspondent tells us: "This section of the country is in a deplorable condition. The roads are almost impassable. The best of the timber is destroyed, the majority of the trees being broken off about half way up the tree, making them useless except for fuel. The mails have to be carried on horseback, and the fact is the whole Columbia river valley has the appearance of having been visited by a Kansas cyclone."

In Echo Valley the roads are in a terrible state, and the authorities are exerting every effort to get them cleared of obstructions as soon as possible. From Addy our correspondent writes that much damage was done to small buildings, fencing and roads. No one has been reported injured, but a horse was found in a mud-hole with a tree across its prostrate anatomy, but was not killed.

At Chewelah the storm struck with all the fury of a cyclone. The fine forest of timber in Jenkin's addition was literally mowed to the ground like grass. A number of houses were moved bodily several inches from their foundations, fences were strewn in all directions and many horses killed. The big tent in which the Free Methodists were holding services at the time was blown down, and the throng of people who had gathered there had narrow escapes from death by trees falling. The G. A. R. hall was laid in ruins and is a total loss. On Monday the Spokane Falls & Northern train was delayed over an hour in the timber a short distance north of town, owing to the great number of fallen trees on the track. The telegraph wires were broken in several places and communication was cut off in all directions.

News of the storm comes from many other places, but the same results in a much lighter degree are reported. It was undoubtedly the most disastrous storm that has yet visited this portion of the northwest.

The year 1894 will be memorable for a flood of vast proportions swelling the Columbia river far above the danger point. Nothing like it had been known before in the history of eastern Washington since its settlement by whites. At the Cascades the stage of water is said to have been about the same as at the great flood of 1862, but this statement is not supported by evidence in the vicinities of Kettle Falls, Marcus and other places. At Boundary City the waters flowed and lashed themselves furiously around the city limits and at Northport the menacing element stood over a foot deep on the floor of the railway station. Many residents removed to the suburbs, on higher ground. The fine residence of Mr. Bishop was surrounded by water to its eaves. The house of Hugo Moser, with all its furniture was swept away down the river, together with about seventy cords of wood. The sawmill and sheds of the Northport Lumber Company were greatly damaged and much of the lumber carried away and irretrievably lost.

Railroad bridges were washed away at the mouth of Onion creek and a large portion of the trackage temporarily ruined. At the Little Dalles Peter Ellensohn's warehouse was completely ruined. Two miles of track were washed out at Seven Devils, and at Marcus the building occupied by Feldman & Company, as well as other stores and warehouses, stood in a depth of two feet of water. Repairs on the Spokane Falls & Northern railway cost $250,000. As the banks on the reservation side of the river are low the loss to the Indians was considerable, although no pecuniary estimate of this was ever made.

In Stevens county the year 1894 witnessed a gratifying rebound from the disastrous "hard

times." The privileges of a cash market for the various products of the county were better than ever before known. The British Columbia mining regions became an unvarying source of profit to the agricultural producers of the northern portion of the county. All varieties of products were in constant demand, and it is a gratifying fact that the demand constantly increased as the years went by. And this, too, in the face of a heavy Canadian tariff levied upon goods of all descriptions. But it is a cash market, and the close contiguity of this section of the county to the Canadian mineral fields greatly favors this section.

Agitation for a telephone service in the county dates from January, 1895. The promoter of this enterprise was W. B. Aris, of Kettle Falls. He procured the passage of a resolution by the county commissioners granting him a franchise to construct and maintain a system of telephone lines along the public highways of Stevens county, including all the principal train centers. February 4 the International Telegraph and Telephone Company was organized and articles of compact forwarded to the secretary of state, at Olympia. Incorporators and trustees were W. B. Aris, F. W. Sherman, and J. H. Young. The capital stock was fixed at $25,000, divided into shares of $10 each. Headquarter offices were located at Colville. February 1 the organization was made permanent with W. B. Aris, of Kettle Falls, president, J. Harry Young, of Colville, vice-president, S. W. Washburn and F. W. Sherman, of Kettle Falls, secretary and general manager, respectively. The same year the company was taken over by the Pacific States Telegraph and Telephone Company, which now controls the same, reaching all the principal points in the county.

During the spring of 1895 considerable complaint was heard on all sides concerning alleged injustice being done the Indians by settlers in the Calispell Valley, and other portions of the county. It was claimed by a number of newspaper correspondents that white settlers were appropriating Indian lands. On May 4, of that year a correspondent at Usk forwarded the following item to the *Colville Index*:

"Three Indians held up three white men while hauling fence posts to fence their ranch on the east side of the Pend d'Oreille river. The case is this: Twenty-three Indians claim fifty square miles on that side of the river. When the Indians could not stop the boys from fencing their ranch, one renegade Indian named Sam took an iron bar from beneath his blanket, then all three rushed upon the boys. One was lucky enough to have a six-shooter, so he was able to stave them off. The Indians then started home for their guns and said that they would kill every one of them. The boys soon saw them coming with their guns and they had to take to the woods for protection. It is about time something is done with these 'government pets,' either removed or placed on other ranches so that other settlers can have some peace. It was only last summer that they stole everything that they could lay their hands on while the settlers were trying to save their little all from the floods, and at that time a petition with over one hundred and fifty signers was handed to Hon. John L. Wilson to have the 'pets' removed. We suppose when the settlers are all robbed or murdered the government will then be ready to settle with the Indians."

Possibly it was this article, but perhaps more ample testimony that induced Mr. Robert Fountain to publish the following explanatory statement of existing conditions at that period:

Seven years ago this valley (Calispell) was unsettled and almost unknown, the first settlers being compelled to hew a road through dense forests, find ingress through rough and rocky canyons and deep swamps. It was due to their invincible grit and enterprise that the valley has reached its present state of cultivation and prosperity. It was supposed by the first settlers that we were outside of the railroad limit, but the government survey made three years ago disclosed a contrary condition, as many who had located here found themselves on railroad land. Many hardy

pioneers who had located homesteads and pre-emptions, thinking they had secured a home, and made valuable improvements, on ascertaining that their land was embraced in the Northern Pacific forty-mile limit, became discouraged and abandoned their homes. Others remained, hoping to purchase when the land came into market. They had become attached to the country and had great confidence in its future. Such is a fair statement of the conditions of the white settlers. Now as to the Indians.

Though they are generally known as Calispels, outside of a few descendants of old Petoll, who died four years ago, there is not one of them who could be called a Calispel. They are composed of Spokanes, Nez Perces, and Flatheads, and with two exceptions they claim land on the east side of the Pend d'Oreille river. Not one of them has ever made an attempt to secure their land by filing since it was open for entry last May, and it would be hard to determine by what right they claim it. Some are on railroad and others on government land, and when one dies a stranger soon appears and takes his place. A large number of these Indians, undoubtedly, belong on some reservation, for they make regular trips for supplies. The worst feature of it is that this land is made a rendezvous for the worst element of outside Indians who collect here in large numbers during the summer season, passing their time in gambling, horse-racing and drinking, to the demoralization of the resident Indians and to the terror of white settlers. Through the winter they exist in a state of semi-starvation, very few among them doing work of any kind.

The government has been petitioned to have them removed to some reservation and placed among the better class of their people. It was with this hope that a number of settlers who had been left without a home settled on that side of the river. So long as matters remain in the present condition troubles will occur, and when the railroad lands come into market trouble of a more serious nature will happen. It would be greatly to the benefit of the Indians if they were removed, for there is no hope of their advancement so long as they are here. They are a burden to the country and an agent who would look to their interest would take them away. The Indians themeselves would profit by the change and a frightful incubus would be removed from this beautiful valley.

During the fall of 1896 another abortive attempt was made to remove the capital of Stevens county from Colville. This scheme was on a most elaborate and magnificent scale. It included the complete organization of a new town to be called Stevens, located near Kettle Falls, which Phoenix like city was to embrace both Kettle Falls and Marcus as suburbs, the erection of a $10,000 court house, and the establishment of a smelter and water power to supply nearly the whole county. This plan was under the auspices of "The Stevens County Land & Improvement Company," capitalized for $500,000, and officered by Colonel I. N. Peyton, Former Senator George Turner, Colonel W. W. D. Turner, Chris McDonald, of Rossland, Custom Collector Martin J. Malony, of Northport, Mark P. Shaffer, of Springdale and Eber C. Smith. The latter was to be general manager of the company. A weekly newspaper, *"The Stevens Standard,"* was started in furtherance of the project. The town of Stevens was platted and it was the announced purpose of the company to adopt a liberal policy toward all persons who might decide to locate there, not only by the donation of lots but by making the prices for real estate and water power reasonable. But on October 9, 1896, the county commissioners decided in the matter of Mark P. Shaffer, and others, petitioning for a submission of the proposition of removal to the people, that the petition had not been filed in time for the county auditor to give the required statutory notice to the electors of the county, and accordingly dismissed the petition. Only one building in the proposed new town of Stevens was erected. Some of the original projectors, however, still own a portion of the land. *"The Standard,"* which published only a few issues, was printed in Kettle Falls. Thus passed into history the last effort to remove the capital of Stevens county.

During the same year an area of country comprising about twelve square miles of territory, including the Flat Creek country, on the Indian reservation, was the scene of a most disastrous forest fire. The locality was heavily timbered and the loss in valuable forestry was great. So dense and threatening were the flames that a number of miners, the Ledgerwood Brothers, Frank Goodwin, E. D. Miner

and others, were driven to places of safety, many losing heavily in buildings, camp supplies and implements.

The following spring, 1897, the Colville river broke from its banks and created considerable havoc among the settlers along the lower levels of the valley.

In the fall of this year a new county court house appeared a desideratum devoutly to be wished. Accordingly a meeting was held at Colville, Saturday evening, October 9, for the furtherance of the plan. The following committee of representative business men was appointed, and the project was in full swing: Jacob Stitsel, C. W. Winter, Fred Hoss, H. G. Kirkpatrick, E. M. Denny, C. R. McMillan and John Hofstetter. Subscribers to the stock of the new enterprise were:

Fred Hoss, $200; J. M. Stevens, $100; F. Barman, $250; Jacob Stitzel, $100; John B. Slater, $100; R. E. Lee, $100; Frank B. Goetter, $125; J. P. Hessel, $75; G. M. Welty, $100; Frank Habein, $50; Julius Pohle, $50; Louis Perras, $50; V. Lemery, $50; C. A. Mantz, $50; Thomas Aspend, $40; Charles Lutt, $50; W. D. Allen, $50; H. G. Kirkpatrick, $50; P. H. Graham, $10; C. R. McMillan, $50; Mrs. L. Flugel, $50; Mrs. J. M. Mohney, $100; Swan Nelson, $10; J. U. Hofstetter, $150; L. Rusch, $60; R. M. Thomas, $20; George Thomas, $120; Henry Oakes, $100; George Theis, $50; Edward Gibson, $25; H. W. Sacher, $25; W. Schmalzer, $15; J. G. O. Mayer, $50; E. J. Layton, $25; Paul Battrich, $15; John Holst, $25; J. D. Burris, $15; Frank Rutter, $25; John Rickey, $50; James Fee, $25; Gardner & Baker $25.

With this nucleus for a fund for the proposed new edifice ground was broken Tuesday, November 2, 1897, and work was pushed as rapidly as possible. It was evident that the people were in earnest and contributions to the fund continued to come in. Permission to build the structure and turn it over to the county for official purposes only was secured from the commissioners, the building to be erected on block 14, in the town of Colville, to be a two-story building, of brick, in size 40x80 feet. The building was destined, however, to be turned over to the county before completion. August 18, 1898, the following proposition was made by the projectors and promoters of the plan:

"The undersigned, citizens of Colville and committee on court house building, would respectfully submit the following: That the citizens of Colville and vicinity have contributed in cash, subscriptions, material and labor sufficient to erect a court house for Stevens county on block 14, original town of Colville, the title of said block being vested in said county; we would further represent that we have a sufficient amount of means to enclose said building and that the roof will be complete; that we are not in a position to finish it at the present time; that we estimate the cost of finishing the building according to plans and specifications, including plastering, painting, and windows and work necessary, at about $1,600; that knowing the great need of a building for court house purposes, we are now ready to turn over the same to your honorable body, for Stevens county, aiming to place on the roof, as stated, by a proper effort; that the building can be completed within the next sixty days or sooner; that we have lath sufficient for the building and $100 paid toward the flooring; that all bills contracted by said committee for material and labor will be paid in full, except the bill for windows and doors that have not yet been delivered; and that all subscriptions remaining unpaid after all payments of indebtedness contracted by said committee will be turned over to the county.

"C. W. WINTER.
"(Signed) "FRED HOSS.
"JACOB STITZEL."

This proposition was accepted by the county, John U. Hofstetter, C. W. Winter, Fred Hoss, H. G. Kirkpatrick and Jacob Stitzel

named as a committee to take charge of the completion of the work, and the same season the court house, a handsome edifice in the central portion of the town of Colville, was occupied by the county officials.

In this connection it is well to indulge in a retrospective glance at the old town of Pinkney City, the original county seat. For many years the town of Colville had been in possession of the capital. An item from the *Statesman-Index*, of date October 8, 1897, puts in a short space the obituary of Pinkney City:

"The residence of Adam Arnold was totally destroyed by fire at about ten o'clock to-day. Only a portion of the household goods were saved. This is the last of the historic 'Old Town,' the little burg near old Fort Colville, Mr. Arnold's house being the last habitable building there."

It will have been observed in the perusal of this and the preceding chapter, devoted to the material progress of Stevens county since its earliest days, that such progress has increased in a most gratifying ratio each successive year. There has been no backward step. Monetary depression in 1893-4 was not greater, and the recovery more sudden, than in many other of her sister counties in the state. Great natural resources and immediate proximity to what might be termed the local markets of the Canadian mineral fields have largely contributed to these conditions. The subject of current events has been treated with rather close attention to chronology, but the object in so doing was, mainly, to avoid any confusion of dates in the mind of the reader. Nothing so embarrasses the student of history as an abrupt relapse to former incidents which might, with ordinary care and foresight, have been carried along in their proper chronological order. The same increasing ratio of advancement and prosperity will be noticed in the successive chapters and the wonderful improvement in a large variety of industries will be treated as fairly and candidly as careful research and painstaking verification can accomplish.

The humane and judicious care of the poor of any community should invariably appeal to all county and municipal officials. Until the spring of 1899 no suitable provision had been made by the Stevens county commissioners in the way of a poor farm; the exclusive property of the county. These unfortunates had in nowise been neglected so far as their personal comfort was concerned. But as yet land for poor farm purposes had not been secured. In April the commissioners purchased 160 acres of land three miles northeast of Colville. The price paid was $1,800. It is bench land, well watered and adapted to the growth of various grains, fruits and vegetables. W. A. Harbison, of Clugston, was employed as superintendent who, assisted by Mrs. Harbison, received a salary of $700 per annum. Buildings were subsequently erected and the greater portion of the land placed under cultivation. In the fall of 1899 the treasury of the county was increased by the payment, from Ferry county, of $16,872, being her share of joint indebtedness at the period of the formation of Ferry, that territory having been the last to be amputated from the once magnificent domain of Stevens county. The summer of 1900 was made notable by a succession of forest fires throughout the Colville valley and in other sections. From these the vicinity of Springdale suffered to a greater extent, perhaps, than other localities. The Chewelah district, also, lost heavily. The origin of these fires was attributed to the carelessness of campers and sparks from railroad engines. Fortunately the advent of welcome rainfalls contributed to the subjugation of these devastating flames.

The statutes of the state classifying counties according to population provide that a county having a population of 10,000 and less than 12,000 shall be known as a county of the fifteenth class. To such a station had Stevens county attained in December, 1900, having

been raised by the census from the nineteenth class. The same law provides that salaries of county officers shall be increased accordingly, and they were fixed as follows: Auditor, $1450; Clerk, $1350; Treasurer, $1450; Sheriff, $1450; Attorney, $1300; School Superintendent, $1100.

The census of 1900, by precincts, accorded Stevens county the following population:

Bossburg, including Bossburg village (247) 471; Boundary, 74; Calispell, 219; Chewelah, 614; Clayton, 189; Clugston, 295; Columiba, 297; Colville, including Colville town, (594) 1160; Daisy, 295; Deep Creek, 65; Diamond Lake, 125; Fertile Valley, 117; Flat Creek, 52; Forest Center, 74; Harvey, 185; Ione, 9; Kettle Falls, including Kettle Falls town, (297) 404; Lake Creek, 131; Little Dalles, 63; Loon Lake, 280; McLaughlin, 227; Marcus, 219; Metaline, 12; Meyers Falls, 370; Mt. Corbin, 120; Newport, 453; Northport, including Northport city, (787) 845; Old Dominion, 11; Riverside, 217; Rock Cut, 39; Springdale, 267; Spring Valley, 809; Stensger, 395; Theris, 356; Walker's Prairie, 94; White Lake, 330; Williams Valley, 71; Spokane Indian Reservation, 589. Total, 10,543.

The initiatory efforts in the way of a county fair association were made in May, 1902. With the many and varied industries in this county and the recognized enterprise of her residents, it is a matter of surprise that the project so long lay dormant. The unqualified success of the fair held during the closing days of September, 1903, addressed by Governor Henry McBride, accentuate the truth of this proposition. But the original "fair meeting" which imparted an impetus to these agricultural, stock and industrial expositions was held at Colville in May, 1902. Jacob Stitzel was made temporary chairman and W. H. Sparks secretary. To incorporate the association and act as trustees until a permanent organization could be effected Messrs. Oakes, Knapp and Teeple were named as a comittee. It was the sense of this meeting, subsequently carried into execution, to incorporate the association with a capital stock of $20,000, with shares at $2 each. The organization was named the "Stevens County Producers Association," and the trustees were authorized to receive bids from the different towns in the county for the place of holding the fair. Thus the matter remained until August 9, when it was decided to hold the initial exposition at Meyers Falls, September 26, 27, 28, which was accordingly done, and the first annual fair of the Stevens County Producers Association passed into history. Exhibits of every description were above the average in quality, the fruit display being especially fine. Throughout the three days' continuation of the fair the attendance was fully up to the expectations of the most sanguine.

In August of this year, 1902, one of the most important industries of the county met with a great disaster. The story is graphically told in the columns of the *Stevens County Reveille*:

As a result of fire which suddenly engulfed the big saw and planing mill of the Winslow Lumber Manufacturing Company, situated three miles south of Colville, last Tuesday, August 12, all that is left of the largest lumbering plant in eastern Washington is a pile of smouldering ruins—a chaos of iron and steel machinery warped beyond repair.

The origin of the fire is not known, but it is believed to have been due to spontaneous combustion. The mill had been shut down for the noon hour and the men had had scarcely time to comfortably seat themselves at dinner when the alarm of fire was sounded. The employees are thoroughly organized into a very efficient fire department, but before they could reach their posts the flames had developed the entire machinery building. Access to the engine room was cut off and pumps disabled, leaving the men helpless to combat the terrible heat. The sun was intensely hot, and it seemed impossible to stay the tide of impending conflagration. Lsss than two hundred feet away, piled over acres of ground to the westward was nearly three million feet of lumber. The men rushed into a veritable fiery furnace, without water and other protection, and by sheer force and determination tore away the broad wooden tramways of lumber upon the yards. Within one hundred and fifty feet of the burning mills stood the dry kiln, which was also saved from destruction. There is no telephonic communication between the mill and Col-

ville, and the first known of the fire were reports brought in by passengers on the northbound train. Immediately every available conveyance hurriedly carried people from the city to the scene of the fire, but help from this source came too late. Within twenty minutes from the time of the first alarm of fire the building was in ruins.

The mill is owned by the Winslow Lumber Manufacturing Company, a corporation capitalized at $50,000, and was built about two years ago at a cost of $25,000. It had a capacity of 75,000 feet of lumber per diem. Insurance on the machinery is said to have been less than 25 per cent. of the cost, but a larger portion covered the lumber in the yards which was uninjured.

This mill was subsequently rebuilt.

Since the admission of Washington as a state the subject of a pioneers organization in Stevens county has been agitated throughout the successive years, but without result. As there were no annual county fairs there were, consequently, no meetings of any great number of the earliest settlers at one time and at one place. Concerted action could not be taken. At the fair at Meyers Falls, unquestionably, the subject was rejuvenated, and this is the testimony of a number of the oldest residents of the county. Enthusiasm begets enthusiasm, and the attrition of a number of the more prominent pioneers of the county awakened an interest that finally found expression in practical results. On Wednesday, September 30, 1903, the pioneers of Stevens county assembled at the fair grounds in Colville and organized the "Stevens County Pioneer Society." Jacob Stitzel was selected chairman of the meeting and S. F. Sherwood, secretary. A temporary organization was formed and a committee appointed to draft a constitution and by-laws to be submitted at a later date, when the organization should be made permanent. It was decided that all persons were eligible to membership who were residents of Washington at the time of its admission to statehood and who were at present residents of Stevens county. The committee on constitution and by-laws selected were C. H. Montgomery, Chewelah; Fay Ledgerwood, Columbia River; Mrs. C. B. Ide, Colville; John Rickey, Colville; Mrs. Ida Fedder, Meyers Falls; G. W. Harvey, Harvey; John Keough, White Lake; John B. Slater, Colville.

At a subsequent meeting the organization was made permanent, and the county now has a society which will contribute greatly to the preservation of historical data of this most fertile and productive succession of valleys.

## CHAPTER III.

### DESCRIPTIVE.

It is to the Stevens county of to-day, and to the resources lying within its modern limits, that we wish to direct the attention of the reader. The mutations of time and the exigencies of various periods have gradually reduced her original territory, at one time embracing many of the principal counties of eastern Washington, to a present area of 3,945 square miles, or 2,524,800 acres. Yet within this area, still generous and expansive, will be found a greater variety of natural resources than will be exploited in any other county division west of the Mississippi river, if not in the United States. To recapitulate them here would prove a work of supererogation, for nearly all of them are treated elsewhere in their

proper order and in volume commensurate with their importance.

Stevens county occupies the extreme northeastern portion of the state. The average width from east to west is about fifty-five miles. The extreme length north and south is about eighty miles. This includes the Spokane Indian reservation. Topographically the county is mountainous, divided into three distinct sections, or more properly valleys, separated by low mountain ranges, the general trend of which is north and south. These three districts are known as the Calispell country, to the eastward; the Colville valley, the central portion of the county, and the Columbia river country, lying west of the Huckleberry mountains and forming, with the Columbia river, the division between Stevens and Ferry counties. The average altitude of the county is about nineteen hundred feet, Loon Lake being the highest, 2,440 feet, and Northport the lowest with an altitude of 1,350 feet. Springdale has an altitude of 2,100, and Colville of 1,602 feet.

It is not from abstract facts and figures that an adequate idea of the superlative attractiveness of Stevens county can be obtained. The natural scenery lying along the three principal valleys mentioned will amply reward the business visitor or pleasure tourist. And it must be seen, traversed and investigated to be duly appreciated. It is not alone the scenery or the bountiful productiveness of this region that will attract attention, but the eye of the expectant settler will readily grasp the full significance of its accessibility to the best local markets in the west. To the north and northwest are the great mining districts which are today attracting the attention of the entire union, from the Atlantic seaboard, from the Gulf coast and from the Pacific. Innumerable supplies for these Canadian camps must, perforce, pass through Stevens county, and it at once becomes evident to the traveler in this favored locality that the farmer can find himself in no more substantial location.

Extending through the county, longitudinally, is the beautiful Colville valley, historic ground of eastern Washington. It is from three to five miles in width. Although its principal industries are confined to grain, fruit, hay and stock raising, it contains a number of valuable mines and the richest marble quarries in the world. Along the Columbia river, to the west, in a valley varying from three to fifteen miles in width, is found a profusion of the finest orchard products known to the west; it is the glorious horticultural domain of eastern Washington. Over in the eastern portion of the county, in the Pend d'Oreille valley, lies a country famous for its production of fine stock and enormous crops of hay. It is also, emphatically, the dairy region of the county. Here are some of the finest natural meadows in the state.

But the agricultural lands of this county are, by no means, confined to these three principal valleys. Many of the smaller streams and canyons which lead upward into the higher altitudes broaden into expansive bench lands and some of the choicest stock, fruit and agricultural locations are to be found among them. Along the Pend d'Oreille river lie extensive bench lands whose possibilities, appreciated by the speculative mind, gladden the eye of the prospective settler. At present the larger portions of these locations are covered with valuable timber. Once cleared they become among the most productive lands in the country. The timber is abundant and of excellent commercial varieties, such as yellow pine, the prevailing growth, fir, tamarack and cedar. To the mind of the practical lumberman these facts will appeal with great weight. From the experience of the past he can reason of the future; he knows the rapidly increasing limitations of forest reserves and the steadily advancing price at which timber lands are held. The diurnal, and in busy seasons the nocturnal whirr of hundreds of saw mills are heard throughout the county. Yet these great machines are but the

pathfinders for advancing tides of agricultural immigrants who will soon follow with the seeder, the harrow and the header. For several years past these suggestions have been amply and practically illustrated by established facts. As an old agricultural district in eastern Washington, Stevens ranks next to Walla Walla county. It is no theoretical question that lies before the pioneers of this section. Behind them are years of actual demonstration.

The excellence of its roads and highways is a predominating feature of this county. In this there has been wonderful advancement since the days when Lieutenant Mullan was laboriously cutting a military road between Forts Walla Walla and Benton, in 1858. Probably there is not one man in Stevens county who ever sat in a "good roads" convention. And yet, considered as purely public highways for commercial purposes the roads here are unsurpassed by those of any other section. Money has been expended upon them lavishly, and the interest taken in such enterprises has been keen and earnest. The taxpayers have been farsighted and financially acute to such advantages. The question of transportation has ever been a live one with the people, and serious. And wherever the cost of hauling a ton of produce to the railway station for the purpose of delivering it F. O. B. could be reduced it has been done, and done cheerfully. It is the testimony of Francis Wolff, one of the earliest of Stevens county pioneers, who came across the Rocky Mountains in 1853, with Governor Stevens, that in those days when the people wanted a road they haggled not with county commissioners but forthwith proceeded to shoulder their axes and make it. Such is the predominating spirit to this day. And on every hand, east, west, north and south, it is exemplified in excellent public highways to a gratifying extent.

Along these roads, where one can enjoy the pleasantest drives imaginable, a most satisfying idea of the manifold beauties of Stevens county can be obtained. It is not from car windows that the actualities and possibilities of any productive locality can be seen to the best advantage. The exigencies of railroad-making often compel a line to be run through the most desolate sections of such country. The fairer portions are usually "just over the hill, the bluff or the mountain." But in quiet, reflective drives through peaceful valleys, by tinkling brooks, or in silent, sombre woodlands, one can thoroughly assimilate the beauties of the scenery, acquire local color, and come in touch with the heart-throbs of the people with whom he desires to mingle on an equal footing and with equal facilities to learn their true conditions. It is in such drives through the Stevens county valleys that a glorious panorama of ever changing beauties unfolds before him. It is a series of pastoral pictures that greet the traveler's eye, varying with the seasons. From seed time to harvest, and from harvest to spring the aspect of this agricultural country continually presents a new and inspiring view. And the traveler realizes that each month the country is growing richer; richer in material products; richer in thought, experience and substantiality.

Should the tourist's road lead through the majestic forests the ring of the swamper's axe will alternate with the flute-note of some wild bird, or the stirring, exhilirating drum of the partridge. Then silence for a distance, and then the whirr of a lumber mill will sharply accentuate the difference between solitude in the "forests primeval," and the restless industry of man. For it is not in the broil and moil of city life that the actual producing industries of our country are carried on. Far from it. There they are simply living one upon the other; a vast throng of non-producing bumble-bees, more remarkable for their ceaseless hum than for honey. It is here, back in the mountains, the woodlands, the meadows and the harvest fields that the farmer, the miner, the stockman and the fruit grower are supporting them all.

Albeit our Stevens county traveler—by private conveyance—would fain forget for a while the rush, roar and hustle of conflicting commercial interests, and turn to sports afield. They abound on every hand. Mr. S. Fred Sherwood, of Colville, an ardent and true sportsman, one who has hunted from the Catskills to the Olympics, in Central and South America and other countries, ranks as one of the leading authorities in the country on fauna. He says that Stevens county stands peerless in the profusion of bear, deer and lesser game. On the Columbia mountains and in many other portions of the county range the beautiful black-tail, or Columbia deer, as well as Virginia or mule-deer; black, brown and siver-tip bears are the easy prey of the skillful sportsmen in all the mountains and valleys. Caribou is also found, but principally in the Metaline district and the Calispell country. Smaller game abounds represented by the blue grouse, sharp-tail grouse, or prairie chicken, ruff grouse, commonly called pheasant, and spruce partridge or fool hen. All of these birds of the gallinaceous species are found in abundance throughout the valleys of the rivers and the creeks of the canyons. And a bird not indigenous to all localities in the State appears in small numbers in Stevens county, a bird that has been removed by Tennyson from its humble coverts into the classic niche of fame.

'Tis the place, and all around it, as of old
the curlews call,
Dreary gleams about the moorland flying
over Locksley Hall.

There are, also, the upland plover, and in the bottoms the rail and rare and gamey jacksnipe. The latter is the true sportsman's delight, for it is an exceedingly active bird, difficult to capture and must, invariably, be shot on the wing. While the jacksnipe is a migratory bird, it has been known to nest and winter in Stevens county. Throughout the swampy portions of the valleys and in the lakes abound many varieties of wild geese and ducks. Here are found in the spring and autumn months the Canadian, spot-breasted gray goose, white goose, or brant, sand-hill crane and swan. The evening flight of wild ducks, together with the appropriate mise en scene, recall Bryant's pastoral—

Vain might the fowler mark thy distant flight to do thee wrong.

Not in vain, however, in this section of the country. It is popular opinion that every fisherman should carry a gun, so plentiful are wild ducks. To the skillful sportman the canvas-back, redhead, mallard, blue-wingteal, green-wingteal, widgeon and other varieties of ducks are easy prey and gamey sport. Trout fishing throughout the county is unexcelled. All of the numerous streams abound in this variety of the finny tribe peculiar to the region of the Rockies. The principal species, however, is the rainbow trout, although other varieties of brook and mountain trout are often among a good day's catch.

Concerning the resources of the lower Pend d'Oreille river, Stevens county, the following article from the pen of a well-known writer and correspondent conveys an adequate and conservative view of that picturesque country:

"A great country with a great future;" such is the expression from every one who gives himself the pleasure of the journey from Newport, Washington, by steamboat on the lovely and incomparable river, the Pend d'Oreille, to Box Canyon, a distance of about fifty-four miles. The river for the first thirty miles runs through a country now well-known and partly settled, and is the highway to the mining districts of Bead and Marshall Lakes, the open and fertile Calispell Valley, famous for its hay and butter, and Usk, the chief center of supply for this region.

At Parker the stretches of the lower river commence and the country on both banks is being rapidly settled. Some threee miles below Parker Mountain, on the east bank, and situated in an immense forest of splendid timber, a large sawmill of 50,000 capacity per day is being erected. About two miles below this is another large sawmill in process of erection, while just below we pass through a large granite belt, contiguous to the coal measures, and which is found to con-

tain several varieties of structural granite, from the gray to the red.

Next we sight the well-known landmark, The Blue Slide, (a large landslide from the side of the mountain into the river of decomposed porphyry). From here the country widens out in extensive flats, well timbered and watered, and where cultivated, is found to yield abundant crops of hay, vegetables and fruit. Here are to be seen some of the finest ranches in the northwest, well sheltered and watered, and from whence starts the trail for Sullivan Lake, distant to the northwest some twelve miles, where game of all kinds abound, with caribou in the higher ranges beyond. At this point the river seems to be obstructed by a high mountain with rugged and picturesque faces, bluffs and slopes. The river at this point is very wide and deep and affords a natural harbor with easy anchorage. The mountain, known as Mount Jordan, is one vast and inexhaustible deposit of cement material and upon near approach we see active progress of construction under way of a large Portland and natural cement plant. The buildings are so located that all the material proceeds from one department of the plant to another by gravity, thus reducing the cost of manufacture, and all the power is generated from the water of a side stream conducted in a ditch so as to give a fall of one hundred and ten feet, generating a power of two hundred horse power. The deposits of material are suited to the manufacture of very high grades of Portland cement and two grades of hydraulic natural cement. The cements being now made in the model plant, when compared with the imported cement, are at least forty per cent. in favor of the local article produced. It is safe to assert that here is being erected a plant that will supply the trade and be in operation so long as cement is used. The works and town site are prettily situated on a flat bench overlooking the river, and one can forsee a soon-to-be location of a prosperous, thriving city to be known as Portland.

One mile farther down the river and just above the Box Canyon on the east side of the river are extensive quarries of marble, now being operated by a company that are producing marbles of many shades and colors, from pure white statuary to the jet black monumental, with grays and indescribable cloudings. The quarries are being opened up with steam drills and the prospects are that the marble will be highly suited for statuary, decorative and monumental purposes.

Leaving the steamboat here we take the trail on the west bank for the old mining camp of the Metaline. Before we have gone quite one half a mile we come upon the great sandstone quarries, which are of the fine grain blue varieties and classed as free stone. This sandstone is easily worked, having the property of hardening when exposed to the air. The beds are level and blocks of monolith size can be quarried. Below the sandstone is a deposit of fire-clay in vast quantities that has the same property of the clays of Europe, noted for making fire brick. Seven miles from here is the camp of the old Metaline, where progress is stagnated from the lack of transportation. It will be seen that there are resources on the lower Pend d'Oreille river which for quality and abundance it would be hard to equal and which will give employment and support for a very large population.

Perhaps no other county in the state of Washington possesses greater available water power than Stevens. Nor is this valuable auxiliary to successful manufacturing industries confined to one locality within the limits of the county. The most important in volume and power are the Kettle Falls of the Columbia river, near the town of that name. Here the river makes a precipitous descent of thirty-five feet. This immense volume of water accumulates force sufficient to warrant the assertion that it is the most extensive hydraulic power in the west; a force capable of supplying electric energy throughout the entire territory embraced by many contiguous counties. Another magnificent water power is that of Meyers Falls in the Colville river. One-half mile from this is located the town of Meyers Falls, ancient in history and reminiscent of the old Hudson's Bay Company. Here is a succession of falls that would be easily developed and are capable of furnishing thousands of horsepower. Within the limits of three-eights of a mile the total fall is one hundred and thirty-five feet. The main fall is eighty feet high. Aside from these are the Albany falls, two miles east of Newport, on the Idaho line, and the falls of the lower Pend d'Oreille river. At present these great water powers are practically undeveloped. There are flour and saw mills at Meyers Falls, and an electric light plant supplying a number of towns, but otherwise little advantage has been taken, so far, of the vast possibilities of these mighty and economical forces of generous nature.

Considered as a fruit producing section Stevens county is unsurpassed. It has been claimed that her prolific qualities in this line challenge the world. To those who have deli-

cately implied that this was rather a sweeping assertion, reply has been made that it was absolutely true, and a number of fruit exhibitors have very nearly approached verification. It is quite certain, however, that a vital and most advantageous consideration to the Stevens county fruit grower lies in a lucrative market at its doors. The bane of the western fruit grower has ever been exhorbitant and, at times, prohibitive cost of transportation. But so omnivorous is the demand of the mining towns of the northern country for Colville and Columbia valley fruits that prices have invariably ruled high. The horticultural industry is increasing in a most gratifying ratio with each successive year. In the Columbia river valley, from the town of Marcus, extending along the Columbia a distance of one hundred miles, lies a belt from five to fifteen miles in width. This is the remunerative habitat of the deciduous fruit grower. Many varieties of the tenderest fruits thrive here and yield profusely, as the magnificent Morrison, Sparks, Clinton, Harvey and other orchards, laden in season with luscious, sweetly flavored fruits glowingly testify. Fully three-fourths of the area mentioned is well adapted to fruit growths. With equal care and intelligent cultivation all this territory can be made fully as productive as the orchards named above. Two of the leading horticulturists of Stevens county have testified from the view point of experts concerning this industry. Mr. W. H. Oakes says:

"When I first took up what is now Belleview Fruit Farm sixteen years ago I had no idea of developing it to the splendid place you now see it is. But I noticed how prolific was the growth of berries, fruits, watermelons, tomatoes, etc., and it occurred to me that fruit trees might do well. I set out at first one hundred deciduous bearing trees of different varieties. They began to bear at the end of three years, and most of them thrived exceedingly. Since that time I have continued planting and experimenting as to the kind of fruits and the varieties of those kinds that would do best in this soil and climate. You can see the result. Peaches grow well on sheltered bench land well removed from water or in the black gravelly soil or sandy loam along the Columbia river. But you must have the hardy and early varieties. I succeeded best with Hale's Early, Croffin's Early, Alexander, Malta and Wagner. In pears the Bartlett is not hardy enough, but the Buer De Angoa and Flemish Beauty are perfectly hardy and do well. I have one tree of the latter that never failed in eleven years. The Beauty is almost equal to the Bartlett. In winter pears the Winter Mellis and Buer Easter can be grown here with great success. Nearly all kinds of prunes do well, but I would recommend the Italian, Hungarian, German and French. I found all kinds of plums safe except Kelsey's Japan. In apricots the Russian varieties do excellently well, while the Morepark, though the best in the market, does not. The peach and golden are also too tender. All apples will grow well, but the Ben Davis is the best for the market, and is a hardy winter apple. The Wallbridge and Baldwin I found not so hardy. Delaware, Red Winter, Winesap, Baily's and Talmund's Sweet are O. K.

"Low lands should be avoided, but bench lands removed from water will grow the fruits I have mentioned, and there is no hill so high in Stevens county but that there is moisture enough in it to grow fruit profitably if well cultivated. I want to say that the soil should be well stirred with a harrow or cultivator every ten days or less. The reason for this is that the pores of the earth expand and open in from seven to ten days and unless stirred the heat of the sun draws out the moisture. This is the most important point in cultivating dry soil. Regarding the relative quality of fruits grown here and elsewhere, other sections grow larger fruits, but Stevens county fruits are much sweeter flavored. The best flavored fruit is always grown on dry soil. Our apples and prunes are the best in the world. Our prunes

are superior bearers, and don't dry down as much as others and go into market as the best. As to bearing, all our fruits bear as early as anywhere in the world, pears bearing in two years and apples extensively in three."

"The first thing of importance in fruit-growing," said Mr. H. W. Sparks, of Kettle Falls, who has a splendid orchard on the Columbia, two miles south of that city, and who has given the subject of horticulture intelligent study, "is the varieties, location, cultivation and care. Care is the most important, as without care no one can expect to succeed. Variety depends on undivided taste and location and intelligent demarkation of the crop as to those grown for revenue and those grown for home use. Every one should have a goodly assortment for different seasons and tastes in those grown for the market. The main point is a hardy variety for the main crop and good shippers, those that will bear handling."

Concerning the transportation facilities of Stevens county, it is no exaggeration to say that they are excellent, when the large size of the territory is taken into consideration. Regarding this important factor in the upbuilding of a county the *Statesman-Index* says:

"The Spokane Falls & Northern Railroad with more than one hundred and twenty miles of main line in the county, is doing much to assist in its progression and prosperity. It has recently been a heavy contributor to the Kettle Falls and Republic road, the importance of which to this portion of the county it is scarcely necessary to dwell upon. It runs a passenger train with comfortably equipped coaches north and south daily, and it is a very rare occasion when they are not promptly on time. To the annual Spokane Fruit Fair and like events the road always accords a generous rate and in other regards the passenger department of the Spokane Falls & Northern has ever consulted the best interests of our people and afforded them many advantages.

"The southeastern portion of the county is traversed by the Great Northern Railway. This line affords the settlers of the Calispell and Pend d'Oreille valleys a means of communication with the outside world. Small steamers ply the waters of the Pend d'Oreille river between Newport and Box Canyon, and do a general freighting and passenger traffic for the convenience of the river settlements. At Newport on the boundary line between Washington and Idaho, the freight and passengers are transferred to the Great Northern railway.

"There are now nearly eleven hundred miles of public highway in the county running in all directions and others are in constant course of construction. The boards of county commissioners, realizing the importance of easy means of inter-communication, have been broad-gauged and liberal in their attitude on the important matter of roads, while in no community can there be found more liberal contributors to projects of this nature than the public-spirited business men of Stevens county."

The social conditions of this county have been earnestly and conscientiously considered by Mr. John B. Slater in his valuable work, "Natural Resources of Stevens County." He says:

> Stevens county is chiefly settled by an industrious and thrifty class from the northern Mississippi states. A dozen souls will fill the Chinese and colored population of the county; these classes have at all times in the past been discouraged from coming into the county. On the Colville Indian Reservation are about five hundred peaceable Indians, nearly all of whom are actively engaged in the pursuits of farming and stock-raising. The tide of immigration of the white people has, practically, driven the native population to the reservations, and those of the Indian race who are adverse to toil have found their way into the far interior and uninhabited portions of British Columbia.
>
> The society of Stevens county is the very best, and its people take pride in upbuilding its institutions and maintaining them. This fact is attested by the substantial character of the many splendid buildings to be seen on every hand in all the towns, devoted to religious and public school work. There are over one hundred school districts in the county, and in nearly all of them may be seen well built school houses of handsome design. In all the more populous districts the schools are graded, and a superior class of instructors are em-

ployed in charge of all educational work. The Catholic, Methodist, Congregational, Presbyterian, Adventist, Baptist and a number of other denominational institutions are represented. Sunday school work is a leading feature in all settled portions of the county. The old Catholic church, built on a sightly place on the bank of the Columbia river, near Kettle Falls, nearly sixty years ago, is still standing, though it was long since abandoned for a more convenient location at Meyers Falls, where a large cathedral and the mission school for boys and girls are located and are accorded a good patronage. The secret societies have firmly established lodges, among which are the Masonic, Odd Fellows, and K. P., all of which are patronized and are fostered by the best classes. A number of G. A. R. posts have also been established and in many of the country places, as well as in the cities, they have erected large and commodious halls in which the largely decimating heroes of the last great national struggle take refuge in social intercourse and in appropriate exercises commemorative of the great work.

As well as having a market at hand for everything Stevens has everything for a market. Its wealth-producing capacity is circumscribed by no limit. With all it has room for the lumberman. Its forests are largely confined to the mountain districts and along the foot-hills. The timber growth is prolific and well-developed. Pine, fir, spruce and cedar grow in splendid proportions, in endless quantity and of a superior quality. The tamarack trees are now much sought after by builders, and lumber men are led to consider it one of the choicest of timbers for finishing purposes. It possesses the most lasting qualities, and subject to all manner of hard usage and exposure it answers every purpose. It partakes of the finest finish and the highest polish, is not susceptible to expansion and contraction so commonly complained of in other timbers when exposed to the ravages of the elements, and promises, as a hard wood, to supplant the use of oak, ash and maple in the manufacture of all varieties of furniture.

Added to the numerous industrial interests of this county is something in the way of the weirdly picturesque which is a recent discovery, dating in the summer of 1903. That is what is called Gardiner's Cave, and the following description of the same is from the *Spokesman-Review*, of date September 13, 1903, written by one of a Spokane exploring party who visited it. Investigation by the writer reveals the fact that it is nowise overdrawn:

If you will take a map of Washington, trace the Pend d'Oreille river down to where it passes into British Columbia, get the scale of the map, put your pencil one mile south of the international boundary line and one mile west of the river, you will have determined almost the exact location of Gardiner Cave, in Stevens county, Washington. About due north and ninety miles distant from Spokane, this natural wonder, so far as explored, constitutes the largest cave yet discovered in Washington.

Various and conflicting reports heard about this cave led a number of Spokane men to organize and equip a party to visit and secure some exact data on the subject. The party left Spokane on the morning of the 24th of August, 1903, over the Great Northern railway via Newport, thence by steamer down the Pend d'Oreille to the foot of navigation near Ione, sixty-four miles below Newport, from which point they secured the services of E. E. Hall, with pack and saddle animals to make the overland journey. The trail was found to be in fairly good condition overlooking the river the greater part of the way, and the pedometer recorded 24.75 miles between Ione and Gardiner Cave, over a crooked trail. Elevation of Ione 2,000 feet, and at the cave entrance 2,665 feet above tide water. The country is in almost as primitive a state as it was one hundred years ago, the most noticeable indication of civilization being the ruthless waste of the forests; fires having devastated about one half of the country to be seen from the trail. Young growth of pine, fir, cedar, tamarack and hemlock, however, if permitted to live, would in a few years reforest a greater part of the burnt area.

From the trail may be seen a mountain to the west which was determined by the United States geological survey, who were re-establishing the international boundary monuments last year, to be over 8,000 feet above sea level. This peak is between six and ten miles from the boundary in Stevens county. It is said that there are several monuments on the south and west slopes of this mountain which have the appearance of aboriginal construcion, but limit of time precluded a visit there. Other similar monuments occur at various points, both in Washington and British Columbia not far from the cave. Grouse are plentiful along the entire route, bear and deer abound, seldom disturbed by man, and from indications along the trail the country seems to be the home of many marten and other furred animals. The odoriferous pole cat was the only feline seen by the party, although a cougar and a lynx paid the life penalty for being too eager for a taste of civilization a few days since, and the human-like voice of the former is often heard in the hills. Trout abound in all the streams, and migratory waterfowl take long rests in the waters of this region in spring and fall. A well authenticated story is current that a couple of hunters killed over two hundred deer near their camp one winter recently, simply for their hides, yet there are large numbers remaining in that section.

Arriving at the cave's mouth, which is situated on an easy slope on the east side of a pretentious mountain, at 9:30 o'clock a. m., the party found that the opening is simply a break in the roof of the cave, by which an easy entrance is made with a ladder constructed on

the ground. How far upward along the slope of the mountain the cave extends the party did not discover, an obstruction occurring some twenty feet above where a portion of the cave roof fell in. The barometric elevation at the surface was 2,665 feet, and at the floor of the entrance 2,645 feet above sea level. The general course of that part of the cave explored was E. S. E., with a gradual curve toward the east. But one branch of any importance was discovered. The first six hundred feet constitutes the most attractive portion of the cave, as below that point mud is found on the floor increasing in depth until at the present end the entire cave is coated with an accumulation of natural cement but partially dried, and increasing at the rate of one-eighth of an inch per year. Early in the spring the water, doubtless, fills the entire cave at the lower end, but gradually passes out through small orifices until at this season it entirely disappears and the air becomes clear and pure. By the aid of tools and powder it may be possible to open up chambers still lower down from the present end of the cave, as without doubt the subterranean waters finally reach the Pend d'Oreille river, a mile away. Carefully measured from entrance to the lower end of the main cave the total length was found to be 780 feet, with a total loss in elevation from 2,645 to 2,420 feet, or 225 feet, a mean grade of about 34 per cent.

With Ed. Gardiner, the discoverer, in the lead the entire party of seven penetrated the cavern and examined all its side chambers, finding a ball of twine thrown over a difficult passage near the lower end, recorded the date, taking several flash-light photographs, measuring the various chambers and securing other valuable data. This cave has many features of interest and beauty. The first 600 feet is gorgeously draped and festooned with stalactites and stalagmites in many grotesque forms, the former pendant from the ceiling, while the latter rise from the floor. At two points the main passage way is divided by two huge pillars, delicately fluted and of rare color, the first of which is about 280 feet from the entrance and the lower one 155 feet further down, while all between, along the sides and ceiling, are stalactites of various lengths.

At two places along the wall are numerous stalactites, which, by striking sharply, produce clear notes which resemble those of a piano. In places the floor is covered with rock forms of white limestone resembling baths, in some of which the water still remains clear as crystal. At other places are pillars rising from a few inches to several feet. At one side of this chamber is a wonderful formation resembling a frozen waterfall, near by which is an overhanging canopy with a well-formed seat at the base. This is "The Throne," and from it one can see all the principal beauties of this marvelous "chamber of wonders." The cathedral, to the right and 30 feet below, is frescoed and festooned with glistening gems. Rising from the floor are several fragile columns, on the tops of which the party placed their candles and viewed with pleasure the sublime effect. Thirty or more feet from the floor of the main hall and directly before the throne, a cluster of crystals resembles a huge bunch of grapes.

The gigantic pillar at the upper end of this chamber gives the visitor ample space to pass, but when its twin column at the lower end is reached, one is mutely but firmly reminded that due obeisance must be made in acknowledgement of the beauties just seen before passage will be granted to the depths below. Passage can be obtained here only by prostrating oneself and crawling in, after which one passes through a narrow aisle, ten feet by about four feet wide, for about seventy-five feet, where another hole is reached, through which one must crawl bear-fashion. At 720 feet from the entrance the only considerable side passage is found at the right running back at an angle from the main cavern some fifty feet, and ending in a circular chamber, the entire passage being about twelve feet high by eight wide.

There is ample evidence that Gardiner Cave, so far as explored by the party, constitutes but a small part of the subterranean chambers and passageways of the immediate locality. Points in favor of this assertion are that this cave was penetrated twenty feet above the entrance, where a portion of the roof had caved in, obstructing further observations without some further preliminary manual labor. Circular sinks of the surface in various places show that the underlying limestone has been removed. A considerable stream gushing out of the hill half a mile or more away with an opening above some two by four feet at low water and cut in the limestone adds to the evidence. Streams, which, as springs, gush out of the mountain above, suddenly disappear. The whole mountain so far as examined is limestone, an excellent material in which to look for caves. For ten days or a month's outing this portion of Stevens county offers great opportunity for either pleasure or research.

While it is not within the province of this work to produce an exhaustive or technical treatise on the geology of Stevens county, we may candidly admit that such a division of the book would not prove the least interesting. To the student of this science the geological formation of the county is replete with interest offering a wide field for a fascinating investigation. It is considered necessary, however, to glance at the primordial character of this greatly diversified country that others may trace therein the elementary outlines of a vast and comprehensive cosmogony.

The greater portion of eastern Washington is covered by the original "fire-rock," the basalt.

This dull, uninviting substance meets the eye everywhere, on the bluffs, along the streams and upon the "scab lands." But in Stevens county there occurs a radical transformation. Here we encounter every variety of the secondary rock and in the dykes and veins in them we find almost every known mineral. Among these may be named zinc, antimony, nickel, tin, arsenic, iron, silver and gold. Specimens of one or more of them are obtainable in numerous places throughout the county. Igneous, sedimentary and metamorphic rocks are in abundance everywhere, often thrown together in a confused mass by volcanic action. Of the igneous rocks basalt and porphyry are obtainable, and of sedimentary rocks, sandstones, shale, and limestone are found. All the varieties of limestone are easily procured, carbonate of lime, magnesian limestone and sulphate of lime or gypsum. One variety of gypsum, alabaster of wonderful beauty, rewards the industrious searcher. Of the metamorphic rocks quartzite, marble, syenite, slate, granite, gneiss and mica schist are in surprising abundance. The many varieties of the finest marble in the world have already assumed a prominent position in the commerce of the county and are treated of elsewhere in extenso. One variety, improperly termed onyx, is said by experts to be the handsomest and most valuable for decorative purposes to be found in any portion of the union. The slate is unequaled anywhere. Pure feldspar, when decomposed, produces kaolin, a kind of clay. In the southeastern part of Stevens county is found an immense deposit of kaolin which has been experted and pronounced as running in high values. Mineral paint, formed from variously colored clays and ground oil, is an industry in the eastern, or Calispell section of the country, and in the Pend d'Oreille mountains are found huge buttes of pure mica.

So far the coal measures developed are limited. Although there are a number of small deposits, most of them have been burned out by later volcanic action. While geologists in this locality have been unable to find traces of the northern drift of the glacial period, the Rocky Mountains forming, probably, a barrier against the great glacier that aeons ago overwhelmed so large a portion of this continent, yet everywhere in Stevens county are indubitable signs of glacial action. At that period the mountains attained a far greater altitude than at present, and were covered with immense glaciers which plowed out the valleys now thickly populated, and filled them with drifts hundreds of feet in depth. The fossiliferous distribution in this county is not so large as in many other localities. The powerful incinerating heat that crystalized limestone into marble, clay into slate and quartz into quartzite, burned out the greater portion of fossils; yet with a little care quite a fair collection may be made at the present day. In every school district throughout the county a collection of ores and rocks may be accumulated superior to the geological cabinets of many eastern colleges.

In speaking of the topography of the county Mr. L. K. Armstrong, editor of *Mining*, says:

"Between the Columbia and the Colville rivers, with the exception of the narrow valleys along these streams, the country is rough and mountainous in places, reaching an altitude above sea level of more than 6,000 feet and the divide between these streams has an altitude of more than 4,500 feet. To the east of the Colville valley and between it and the Pend d'Oreille valley is another mountain range, the highest point of which, Calispell peak, has an altitude of 6,905 feet above sea level, with an average height of the divide between 4,800 and 5,500. East of the Pend d'Oreille river the country is mountainous and rough with about the same altitude as that to the west. All these mountain ranges are well supplied with lateral streams which have formed in many instances quite deep gorges. The mountains rise gradually from the valleys, first being the foothills, which gradually merge into the mountains.

Along the Columbia, however, the bluffs rise more abruptly than they do along most of the streams. The mountain ranges extend in an almost due north and south direction across the county. The following list of elevations of different places over the county will give an idea of the diversified character of the surface:

| Locality. | Feet. |
|---|---|
| Addy (1) | 1,652 |
| Bossburg (1) | 1,385 |
| Calispell Lake (2) | 2,110 |
| Calispell Peak (2) | 6,905 |
| Chewelah Peak (2) | 5,748 |
| Chewelah (1) | 1,690 |
| Colville Mountains (2) | 5,667 |
| Colville (1) | 1,602 |
| International Boundary (1) | 1,370 |
| Loon Lake | 2,440 |
| Marble (1) | 1,486 |
| Mouth of Colville River (2) | 1,176 |
| Mouth of Spokane River (2) | 1,068 |
| Northport (1) | 1,350 |
| Newport (3) | 2,121 |
| Springdale (1) | 2,100 |
| Stensger's Peak (2) | 6,299 |
| Waits Lake (2) | 1,816 |

(1) Elevation by U. S. Geological Survey.
(2) Elevation by the North Transcontinental Survey.
(3) Elevation from the G. N. Railroad.

What is known as the Colville State Fish Hatchery was established in 1900 about one mile from Kettle Falls. In his report for 1902 Fish Commissioner Kershaw said:

"It is erected on state land, of which the department has a lease for five years. It is located about one mile from Kettle Falls, on the Colville river, in Stevens county. It was operated in 1901, but only took about 90,000 spawn, and I concluded that the expense of operation would not justify the results obtained, and closed the plant down for the present season. I placed Mr. D. M. Richard in charge, at a nominal salary, with instructions to closely watch the river and report to me the number of salmon that ascended the stream this season, and he reported that he had seen only forty-five salmon so far. I have no doubt that at one time this was a fine salmon stream, but a freshet they had a few years ago changed the entire condition of the river. Instead of emptying its waters down the Columbia river as in former years, it now discharges its waters up stream. The channel of the Columbia river has changed from the east to the west side, and this, together with the freshet, has left the spawning grounds in the river covered with large boulders, and has completely destroyed whatever natural conditions favorable for spawning ever existed."

Three miles from Newport, in the southeastern part of the county, Mr. B. L. Gordon, of Spokane, in the summer of 1903, established a private fish hatchery in the headwaters of the Little Spokane river for the purpose of breeding trout. At present this is the only fish hatchery of any importance in the county.

October 1, 1903, Stevens county contained the following postoffices, thirteen of them being money order offices. Addy, Alyea, Arzina, Bissell, Bluecreek, Bossburg, Boundary, Calispell, Camden, Cadonia, Chewelah, Clayton, Colville, Daisy, Deertrail, Dunn, Echo, Frontier, Gifford, Gray, Harvey, Hunters, Ione, Kettle Falls, Locke, Loonlake, Marble, Maud, Meyers Falls, Newport, Northport, Oren, Penwith, Rice, Rockport, Ryan, Scotia, Springdale, Tumtum, Usk, Valley, Waterloo, Cusick, Dalkena, Evans, Lenora, Wellpinit, forty-nine all told.

In the extreme southwestern portion of Stevens, and due north from Lincoln county, lies the Spokane Indian reservation. On the south it is bounded by the Spokane river, on the west by the Columbia, while its eastern boundary is formed by Chamokane Creek. Its area is about 328 square miles. There are no towns within its limits, the Indian agency being headquarters for all business connected with the tribe to which it is, at present, dedicated. The population is indefinite as the Indians come and go at nearly all seasons of the year.

At one period the whole of the Colville Valley was included in the vast Colville reser-

vation, now forming much of the territory of Ferry and Okanogan counties. This a fact not generally known. But along in the 70's General Grant, then president, issued a proclamation. By the terms of this document all the country lying in the northeastern portion of the Territory of Washington, touching the boundary of Idaho on the east, for a width of nearly one hundred miles, and extending in length nearly two hundred miles westward, should be included in the Colville Indian reservation. It is in accordance with this fact that it is deemed best to treat the Colville Indian reservation in this descriptive chapter of Stevens county, for at that period all of what is now the Colville reservation was within the county of Stevens, prior to the severance of Okanogan and Ferry counties.

During the administration of President Grant it was considered in the extreme east, and what was then the middle west, that the best use to which this portion of the earth's surface could be put was to cut it up into Indian reservations. Various military men and the heads of geological surveys had issued scientific pronunciamentos to the effect that the "Great American Desert" comprised nearly all the territory between California and the Missouri river. Settlers had, however, located on widely separated tracts; had tested the qualities of the "desert;" had spied out the land and pronounced it good despite the military men and scientists. Among these some had established the outposts of civilization in the Colville valley, on the "reservation." So vigorously did they protest at the expansion idea of President Grant that he soon changed the plan and fixed the Columbia river as the southern and eastern boundaries of the Colville reservation. That threw the territory of modern Stevens county out of it.

The north half of the Colville reservation was opened to agricultural settlement October 10, 1900. Considerable excitement had been anticipated which did not eventuate. There was not the "rush" that attended the opening of Oklahoma or even that of the Nez Perce Reservation in Idaho. Conditions were distinctly different. For a number of years this territory had been open to mining settlement, and, consequently, it was impossible to herd homesteaders off the promised land as they were barred out of Oklahoma. Since the reservation was open to mining development the right of any one to enter freely and pursue his avocations remained unquestioned. Towns had sprung up and a large population had taken full possession prior to the government's edict opening the reservation. Homeseekers under the guise of prospectors had chosen their locations, pitched their tents, erected cabins and made other improvements. The greater number who had contemplated filing had already done so. For weeks and even months homesteaders had been selecting their lands, many camping beside them the night previous to the opening. Practically the best of feeling prevailed. At noon they simply stepped across the section line and established their claims. But the event, though a quiet one, devoid of any sensationalism, was another landmark in the fuller development of Washington, and the territory once comprised in Stevens county. Along with the great mineral resources the agricultural and timber wealth were now to be developed. An era of railway construction was to follow which, although still incipient, is destined to produce great results, and wild and idle regions made to blossom as the rose.

A *Spokesman-Review* correspondent, writing of this incident from Grand Forks, B. C., under date of October 10, 1900, says:

"The opening of the north half of the Colville reservation today for homestead purposes was characterized by many ludicrous and exciting incidents. Information received would indicate that there are an average of five claimants for each location. The United States Land Office will be fully occupied for months in adjusting disputes respecting ownership.

For instance, no less than six individuals, including Frank Law, of Grand Forks, and O. B. Nelson, H. Donough, B. Price and H. N. Genin, of Nelson, simultaneously located one hundred and sixty acres comprising the north addition of the townsite of Nelson. The land lies between the town and the international boundary. There is a perfect forest of stakes and each claimant before nightfall had erected a shack. The same condition of affairs practically prevails south through the Kettle River, Curlew, and San Poil valleys to Republic.

"J. A. Coryell and Fred Wallaston, of Grand Forks, who have been engaged on the railway survey for the Clarence J. McCuaig syndicate, returned here tonight and report that every available foot of land in the bottoms or on bench lands had been located. Mr. Coryell estimated that the locations along this route will exceed five hundred, while the territory will not permait of over one hundred and twenty-eight valid locations. Mr. Coryell reached a point twelve miles south of the boundary (B. C.) line. He states that camping parties were strung along a few acres apart for the entire distance. At noon rival claimants began staking their homesteads in close proximity, with the result that farm after farm dovetails into its neighbor. Fortunately no ill feeling was displayed and the entire proceedings were noteworthy for the absence of gun play. The bench lands seemed to attract as much attention as bottom lands or timbered flats. Homesteaders showed especial partiality for the west side of Curlew Lake, and in the vicinity of Curlew townsite each location has seven or eight claimants. Helphry Brothers, merchants of Curlew, are among those who located land near the townsite. They have an eight-cornered contest on their hands.

"Shacks and other buildings sprang up within three hours as if by magic. Many of the homesteaders hail from Idaho and eastern Washington, and are accompanied by their families. Several women secured choice lands. Miss Reeves, a young and prepossessing lady, abandoned her "hello" duties at Grand Forks' telephone office yesterday to join in the stampede. She was fortunate enough to secure one hundred and sixty acres of bottom land two miles west of Curlew. Half a dozen men were camped on the same ground before her arrival, but they chivalrously capitulated and moved elsewhere, possibly only to become involved in contests with their masculine neighbors."

A Colville correspondent wrote as follows:

"The opening of the reservation today created little public attention or interest. People intent on settlement have been going in for several weeks, not waiting at the border. No official signal gave notice of the time the proclamation took effect. It was simply 12 o'clock noon. Bossburg and Marcus were the principal points of entrance. The ferries were busy all night. Major Anderson, the agent, has been along the border the past few days making observations. The general rule observed was that a settler was not obliged to stay off the land, but could camp anywhere on the reservation in sight of the land he coveted, instead of at the border, and move on the land at once on the opening. At Northport much annoyance was expressed on account of the land not being surveyed. Only township lines are run out to the extreme east end."

The *Spokesman-Review* correspondent from Republic said:

"The city hall bell rang today at 12 o'clock noon announcing the opening of the north half of the Colville reservation to agricultural settlers. Within a few minutes thereafter there were filings made with the United States Commissioner O. S. Stocker. From that time until nine o'clock tonight (October 10) stragglers came in until the number reached twenty-five. There will be probably a larger number tomorrow as none was filed by those living at any considerable distance frm Republic, or by persons who are not old time residents. The filings were made upon lands near Curlew Lake.

San Poil Lake and along the streams feeding those lakes. There are no difficulties over lands so far as known here. Several persons filed on a ranch that has been cultivated for several years by a man named Murrier, but there has been no trouble over it yet. There were two or three races made to catch the commissioner's office first. Miss Elizabeth E. Beecroft, well known in Spokane, where she once taught school, made the ride from a point on Curlew Lake to Republic, nine miles, in fifty-nine minutes. Four miles of the road was over Klondike mountain."

On the same date (October 10) a Kettle Falls correspondent wired:

"It is exceedingly quiet here today, notwithstanding the fact that the reservation was opened at noon, nearly all those intending to go in having gone before and settled on or near their prospective homesteads."

A Marcus correspondent said:

"Agent A. M. Anderson, in charge of the Indians on the Colville reservation, and Clair Hunt arrived here this morning from an extended trip through the reserve. The Indian agent discovered in a number of instances that settlers were attempting to encroach upon allotments and ordered the trespassers off. Mr. Hunt said: 'There are "sooners" all over the reserve, and there was a great rush to make filings. Contests are numerous, in instances three or four men claiming the same land and all at work building houses on it.'"

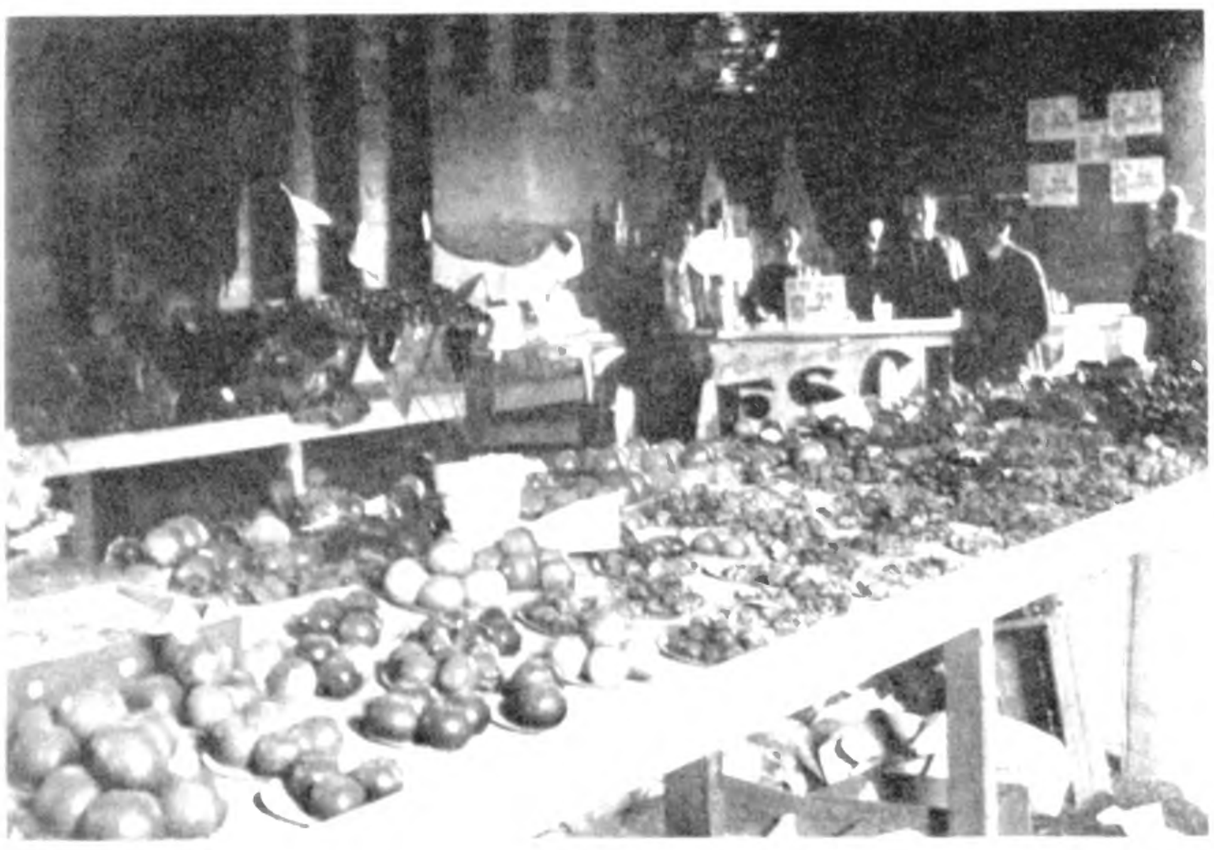
The interest taken by our Canadian friends across the border is manifested by the following from Grand Forks, B. C., under date October 11:

"Half a score or more of disappointed and disgusted homeseekers passed through here today on their way from Colville reservation. They came from various points along the upper Columbia river. Several of them were accompanied by their families. Theirs was a hard luck story. In nearly every instance they had located on lands claimed by other individuals, and rather than await the outcome of interminable legal proceedings they concluded to abandon their holdings. Others less fortunate arrived too late. Comparatively few of the homesteaders hastened to the land office to record their filings. The majority contented themselves with erecting shacks on their holdings, feeling confident that such an evidence of good faith would more than counterbalance priority of registration. A number of settlers located on St. Peter's Flat, south of Curlew, only to discover today that their lands had already been patented as placer claims."

On October 10 and 11 filings were made on homesteads in the Colville reservation at the different land offices as follows: Waterville, 111 homesteads and eight soldiers' applications; Republic, 40; Spokane, 37.

The free homestead law which was then applied to the north half of the Colville Indian reservation has certainly made that region an attractive field for the bona fide homeseeker. The uncertainty of Indian titles there had been a rather strong incentive for white people to remain away from that region. But since it has been made clear what constitutes a "real Indian" for homestead purposes, it appears that a new and vast acreage of the reservation that had been held under Indian claims by white men and half breeds, claiming by marital ties is actually open to homestead entry. There is quite a large area lying east of the Kettle river that has not been prospected with a view to settlement by the people coming into the country. It is now easily accessible, supplied woth plenty of water and timber, and comprises the finest land and stock range in the country.

KING GOLD AND COPPER MINES.



FRUIT EXHIBIT AT THE STEVENS COUNTY FAIR.
COLVILLE, SEPTEMBER, 1903.

RUINS OF THE OLD JESUIT MISSION.
Near Kettle Falls. Erected in 1858, replacing a former Church built in 1846.

# CHAPTER IV.

## MINES AND QUARRIES.

Due justice to the subject of which this chapter treats could not be done without a brief introduction concerning the geology of Stevens county. Although the Old Dominion mine, carrying gold, silver and lead, was the original mineral property opened in what is now the state of Washington, it is to her marble, serpentine, jasper and quartzite developments that the county owes her prominence. As has been previously stated the country rock is granite, quartzite, marble, limestone and metamorphic rock in general. The marbles show stratification in but few places, the metamorphism having been great enough in most instances to destroy all traces of it. In places the sedimentary deposits are steeply inclined, having been much disturbed. In certain localities the marbles are found in contact with the granites. In the great part of the district fossils, if they ever did exist, have been destroyed. They are found in extremely limited quantities near Valley-Brook where the Washington Brick, Lime and Manufacturing Company are quarrying the limestone that occurs there and using it for the manufacture of lime. These fossils have been poorly preserved, and as yet it has not been possible to do much with them. They have the appearance of being Palaeozoic corals.

The same limestone and marble deposits are found to the north of Stevens county in British Columbia and in some places they contain a few poorly preserved fossils which are thought to be of the Carboniferous age. It is quite likely that the Stevens county marbles and limestones are of the same age as those in British Columbia. Should the latter prove to be Carboniferous the Stevens county fossils are probably the same.

In the southern part of the marble area it occurs low down either in valleys or low foot-hills. To the north it is found at a much greater altitude. Igneous and metamorphic rocks, such as granite, slate and quartzite are found in the highest part of the mountain ranges. In the foot-hills which border the Colville Valley, from Valley-Brook to the northern end is found more or less marble and limestone. Indications show that the marbles and limestones of Stevens county are the remnants of what was at one period a much larger deposit covering the country to the west as far as the Cascade Mountains. This area must have been under water at the time these deposits were forming, and these sediments accumulated, following which there was an elevation and the sedimentary rocks were folded more or less and in places, badly broken. At the time this elevation took place the igneous rocks were forced up into those of sedimentary deposition, the sedimentary rocks more or less metamorphosed and thrown into anticlines and sinclines. At about this period erosion began to cut down this area and has succeeded in removing a large part of the limestone from it and especially from the highest parts where erosion would naturally be the greatest. The evidence of folding is not very great, and such evidence has been found in but a few instances. There is, however, plenty of evidence that there has been very marked disturbances and in many places the strata are tilted and steeply inclined. In the northern part of Stevens county there are marked indications that this part of Washington was covered with glaciers. In places large masses of rock, which are unlike the rock on which they rest, are found, while in others

the country rock plainly shows the effects of ice in the polished surface and striations which are found.

In the matter of building and ornamental stone of various kinds Stevens ranks second to no county in the state. Granite, marble, jaspar, serpentine and limestone comprise the principal material in this line. The quarry industry, yet in its infancy, has made rapid strides during the past few years and a large amount of money has been expended in developing this portion of the county's resources. The deposits of marble found in various sections are enormous and the prospect for their being extensively quarried is flattering.

Concerning the history of the marble industry in this county Mr. John B. Slater, while editor of the *Stevens County Reveille,* wrote the following under date of July 30, 1903:

In view of the interest being taken in the development of this industry it is interesting to know something of the history of marble in its native state. As early as 1804, when the famous explorers Lewis and Clarke traversed the wilds of the Pacific slope, then inhabited by Indian tribes, General Clarke reported the fact that a fine quality of marble abounded along the region traversed by the Columbia river. According to his reports the point traversed by the Columbia river, where he noted the fact that marble existed, was certainly somewhere within the boundaries of Stevens county, and as he traveled over a vast range of country examining critically the geological formation, nowhere else did he find anything in the form or shape of marble worth mentioning. Soon after Fort Colville, which is located three miles north of this city, was garrisoned, in 1859, by two companies of California volunteers under the command of Major Curtis, who was, before his enlistment, chief of police of San Francisco, Lieutenant Whing, first lieutenant quartermaster in his company, died at his own hands March 22, 1862.

This was the first death of an officer reported at the post since its establishment, and the garrison being small it created a profound sensation among the few who afforded the only military protection to this vast section of country. It was suggested by the soldiers that it was proper that his grave be marked by some suitable monument and the discussion of this matter brought forth the opinion and the skill of an experienced marble cutter, who was a private in Lieutenant Whing's company, and he straightway, acting upon the encouragement of his comrades, explored the region immediately surrounding the fort for suitable stone from which to prepare a tablet upon which to inscribe the historical event. About three miles southeast of the fort he discovered a ledge of marble which appeared to be of suitable quality for the work he had in charge, and it was from this ledge that the beautiful slab was finished and lettered with the name of the soldier and the date of his death, and laid over the grave, a stone monument erected as a memorial to Lieutenant Whing.

This is supposd to be the first marble tombstone erected in the eastern part of the state of Washington, and it is a fact worthy of commemoration that this first monument was carved out of Washington marble. When the military authority caused the remains of the soldier to be taken from the burying ground at the old garrison, some twelve years ago, and removed to the Presidio at San Francisco for final interment, the stone over the grave was discarded and soon afterwards picked up and used by a rancher as a base in an open fireplace built of stone. For a number of years this historical relic stood the test of fire until it was discovered by J. W. Douglas a few days ago and he being impressed with its origin, secured it as a memento to be held by his company commemorative of the first product of the kind in the state. This stone was about twenty-eight inches wide by three and a half feet in length, and is a beautiful blue, slightly varigated with white. The finish was effected by crude methods at the time, but the surface took a beautiful finish which remains upon the stone through all its varied experiences of climatic conditions, which is considered a very reliable test of the value of the stone. It is also worth mentioning that in after years when civilization began to supplant the military, that the marble slab, which has been described, proved an index to what has grown into an industry of such vast importance. About the time the stone was discared from the grave of Lieutenant Whing, Judge Samuel Douglas, of this city, traced its history and origin and forthwith located the immense ledge from which it was taken. Samples of the marble from these claims were sent to the St. Louis exposition some twenty-five years ago and were reported as possessing every element of strength, susceptible of high polish and freedom from fracture that rendered it of the most desirable quality for commercial purposes.

Soon after that George J. Wardwell, one of the most widely known marble operators in the state of Vermont, and the inventor of many useful devices for working marble, visited Colville and made a most thorough investigation of these marble quarries. He pronounced it one of the finest deposits of the native material he had ever seen, but discouraged its development, because, as he stated, lack of transportation was, practically, prohibitive for working it with the expectation of any profit. Mr. Douglas took fresh courage from the statement of Mr. Wardwell, and after railroad facilities had been established in the county, he associated himself with his brother, J. W. Douglas, a well-known attorney of Spokane, and a number of eastern parties, and organized the Standard Marble-

Onyx Company. This company acquired title to surrounding land until now it has a holding of nearly 800 acres in one body at this place. They have also acquired some marble properties at Chewelah, in this county, and have expended considerable capital and energy in their development. During the present season, and within the last two months, the Standard Marble-Onyx Company has placed upon the quarries a large plant of machinery for quarrying the marble and as soon as developments will justify they will put in the necessary machinery and mills for working and polishing the marble upon the grounds. Within the next year this company, according to its present plans, will have eight or ten quarries opened. Within their holdings may be found thirty different varieties and colors of marble; and these for fineness of texture, beauty of finish and resistance of pressure, will equal if not suppass the product of any quarries in the United States. It is claimed that this wide range of colors to select from renders it possible to meet exery demand of the trade without having to divide honors with any other concern to furnish a quality of marble that cannot be produced here.

Mr. Charles Lyman, who represents the largest manufacturers of marble machinery in the State of Vermont, was recently here from Rutland, and spent two months examining the various deposits of marble in this section. His object in making a searching investigation of the marbles of this county was to determine the advisability of looking to this county for a market for his machinery. After going personally over the ground Mr. Lyman states that the marbles of Washington are in texture, far ahead of anything he has ever seen east or west, and especially are they remarkable for solidity. The deposits stand vertical with a tendency pitching eastward, trending north and south, which is an evidence of permanance. The great width of the deposits are in remarkable contrast to the variety and narrow ledges of the material to be found in most places in the east. Here a ledge of marble of an identical color may be found without a change for a width of from 100 feet when another ledge of equal width of another distinct color may be immediately adjoining; and these changes may occur over a wide surface of country.

"There is no comparison to be made," said Mr. Lyman, "with Vermont, as against Washington marble, in variety and colors. Washington is certainly in the lead of all marble producing countries, and so far as the quality and quantity are concerned there is a great abundance of it here; in fact it is inexhaustible and it is evidenced from growing demands for building material for fine finish, that the builders of the country must, eventually, as a matter of necessity, come to the state of Washington for their supply."

It is not now a question of transportation because the west, so far as marble is concerned, can compete with the east in furnishing its products to the market.

The process of extracting the various dimensions of marble is at once interesting and instructive. There is no blasting in this delicate quarry work. All marble must be drilled out. This is accomplished by means of steam drills. To raise a block intact and free from fracture a succession of holes must be drilled around the block. A "broaching" bit is then substituted for the drill, and the partitions between the drill holes are cut out. The block is then loose, and is lifted by means of a powerful derrick onto a car running on a tramway built for the purpose, from the quarry to the mill, where it is placed under the stone gang saw. This saw is a sash apparatus which carries as high as fifty blades if necessary. The saws are adjusted to cut whatever dimensions are required. When sawed the marble slabs, or blocks, are passed on to the rubbing bed; the face of the stone is reduced to a smooth surface, and it is ready for boxing and shipment.

For the manufacture of pottery, terra cotta, sewer pipe and brick the county contains large deposits of suitable clays. Clays which make an excellent cement when mixed with limestone also abound. The clays which occur around Clayton are being used by the Washington Brick, Lime and Manufacturing Company for purposes of terra cotta, sewer pipe and brick. Here the company have an extensive plant affording employment to a large number of men. Good pottery clays are found in the same locality that are utilized by the Standard Stoneware Company, the plant of which is located at Clayton in the manufacture of all kinds of pottery ware. Limestone suitable for the manufacture of lime is found at Valley-Brook, an excellent grade of lime being produced.

Reverting to the subject of marble it may be said that the Crystal Marble Company is one of the few corporations of this sort in the west whose operations have passed the experimental stage. Although the first location was made in

June, 1899, the present company was not incorporated until August, 1901. The work of legitimate development has been constantly and consistently prosecuted until at the present time no question exists as to the ability of the quarries to produce a marble of exceptional value in quantities so great that the output need only be limited by the extent of the operations. The quarries of which five large ones have been opened and put into condition for immediate production are located about nine miles southwest of the town of Colville, and the land held by the company covers an extent of 1340 acres, or an area as great as sixty-seven full mining claims, or more than eight farms of 160 acres each. This property is not scattered but is in one block, and is heavily wooded with pine, cedar and fir timber of excellent size. This asset of the company alone is a very valuable one; but when consideration is taken of the fact that it is almost certain that this vast area is entirely underlaid with marble of high quality, the value of the timber sinks into comparative insignificance. Recent borings in the vicinity show a depth of 1100 feet vertical of crystaline limestone or marble and the continuity of the material for the working of many generations—perhaps centuries—is thereby assured. The contour of the country at and surrounding the quarries of the Crystal Marble Company is all that could be desired. Two excellent roads of easy grade lead down to Colville and Addy on the Spokane Falls & Northern Railway. For the near future a spur to the quarries has been promised, and railroad rates have been secured which will allow the product to be shipped as far east as the Mississippi river and lake points.

The Crystal Marble Company is incorporated under the laws of the state of Washington, with offices at Colville. The officers are Robert E. Lee, president, C. W. Winter, treasurer, F. H. Chase, manager, Symons Block, Spokane, C. F. Conrady, vice president and C. A. Mantz, secretary. It is reported that Larson & Greenough recently paid for a one-quarter interest in the property $25,000.

The officers of the Keystone Marble Company, another promising quarry, are E. M. Heifner, president; William E. Richardson, joint judge of Spokane and Stevens counties, vice president; W. L. Sax, secretary and treasurer; S. S. Beggs, J. F. Lavigne, George Bell, W. R. Baker and T. F. O'Leary, trustees. The Eureka Marble Quarries, now the property of the Keystone Marble Company, are situated about sixteen miles north of Colville, in Stevens county, and in the foot-hills of the Pend d' Oreille range of mountains. Bossburg, ten miles distant, is the nearest railway station, with an easy grade. These properties comprise the Eureka No. 1, Eureka No. 2, Eureka No. 3 and Eureka No. 4. Each of these claims is 600 feet in width by 1,500 feet in length and the aggregate area covered is about eighty acres of pure marble. An estimate of the character and values of these properties is, indeed, flattering. It is claimed that this vast deposit is capable of producing a quality of marble superior to the finest statuary product of Italy. Only the Vermont quarries furnish it, and that in limited quantities. It is said that the product will command an average of $12 per cubic foot at any point in America, and it is no more expensive to take this marble from its resting place than it is the cheaper qualities. Ordinarily white marble is worth from $4 to $10 per cubic foot to the trade. Aside from the pure white the Keystone carries a variety of colored marble ranging from the most delicate tints to deep gray, mottled and white. There are also beautiful pinks and deeper shades showing brilliant effects when when polished. Facility for production is excellent. This feature has been examined by Mr. George Bell, who enjoys a long experience as an artificer in stone, especially marble. It is his testimony that the stone is substantially in place, and that it has not been broken up, checked or shattered by volcanic action, or other subterranean disturbances. He

stated that all atmospheric effect ceased at a depth of from six to twenty feet below the surface, and that beneath these depths the marble is solid in texture, meeting every requirement as to pressure and expansion, and is susceptible of the most delicate carvings and the most soft and beautiful polish. It is estimated that $20,000 will place a plant of marble-working machinery on these properties that will afford substantial results from the sale of the product.

The Columbia River Marble Company has acquired title to 1,300 acres of marble land. This is a mountain of marble; resembles no other deposit in this country and is an inexhaustible mass which cannot be estimated in cubic feet without making the figures look ridiculously large. The marble rises in giant cliffs, spreads in broad, smooth floors, and is present upon every foot of the tract owned by the company. This property lies one hundred miles north of Spokane, three miles from Bossburg, and just across the Columbia river from the Spokane Falls & Northern railway which is a part of the Great Northern trans-continental line. From the marble bluffs a cable tram will land blocks of any desired size upon the cars on the opposite side of the stream. Its proximity to transportation adds largely to the value of the property. The greater portion of the marble is cream-tinted, with occasional bold markings of black and often delicate tracings and pencilings of the latter. It is close knit, solid at the very surface, semi-translucent and a fine crystalled marble. It takes a plate glass polish without the application of expensive materials. This peculiar cream-tinted marble is identical in appearance with the world-famous Pavanazza marble of Italy. With American architects the Italian Pavanazza is popular, and they are using it abundantly in interior decorative work in eastern cities. The officers of the Columbia River Marble Company are George W. White, of New York, president; Thomas H. Greenway, of Onyx, Washington, vice-president, and Jesse L. Bishop, of Spokane, secretary. Mr. Greenway was the first to discover and develop marble in Washington, and Mr. Bishop was for three years at the head of the office force of the United States Marble Company, of Spokane. One of the most valuable locations of the Columbia Company is "Spion Kop," a round-topped mountain of marble, every cubic inch of which is high grade material, rivalling the best Italian marble.

Of this deposit Conner Malott, city editor of the *Spokesman-Review* has written:

A deposit of marble has been found in Stevens county that is nothing short of amazing in size and in the variety of the ornamental stone which it contains. It lies along the bluffs on the west shore of the Columbia river, two miles above Bossburg, and to measure it by metes and bounds would be almost impossible. A vast deposit of the rock extends for nearly two miles and has been exposed over a surface of more than one thousand acres. Throughout the whole property marble outcrops at the very surface in broad, smooth floors or in mighty bluffs, of a size that seem incredible. At Spion Kop, the highest point where it is exposed, there is a cliff of white marble nearly a quarter of a mile long that rises almost as sheer as the side of a house, for two hundred feet.

There are tombstones for unborn millions in that huge wall alone.

The property was examined pretty thoroughly by Thomas H. Greenway, superintendent of the United States Marble Company, and he has spent more or less time on it since. Mr. Greenway and C. E. Mitchell organized a corporation to work the property. They called it the Columbia River Marble Company, and they have started development. The company has secured title to 1,230 acres of marble land. There is very little wash on the property and the marble outcrops to the air in hundreds of places. It shows upon the hillside in almost perfectly plane floors that are like the top of a table in smoothness and freedom from cracks. Then in the cliffs, such as those on Spion Kop, it breaks away in precipices that make one almost too dizzy to look down upon.

The marble is of many grades. At the southern portion of the property it is a hard, white crystal, not unlike loaf sugar in color and texture, though it takes a fine polish. It is peculiarly hard and is perhaps best adapted for exterior building purposes. Toward the middle of the property it gives way to a mottled stone, where the white rock is shot through with streaks and patches of a darker tone. There seems to be no limit to the white and mottled stone. Mr. Greenway confidently declares that with a few channeling machines

at work he can turn out marble at such low cost that it could compete with granite as a building material in Spokane. He declares that he can keep dimension stock in yards in Spokane so cheaply that a man wanting a stone step or a sill for a door can get it of marble at the price he would have to pay for ordinary building rock. If a quarter of what Mr. Greenway confidently expects should come true marble from the Columbia river quarries will soon be a staple in the building trade throughout the northwest. It is not all marble of such a character, however. At the north of the property, between Spion Kop and the river, there is a deposit of cream-colored stone which is too rare ever to be used for common work. Marble men say that it most resembles the Pavanazza marble of Italy. It is a faintly colored stone, partly translucent, and its color tones are exquisite. It will always be used for the highest grade of interior finish. Mr. Greenway expects it will be the product which will give the widest fame to the quarries, and certainly it is a wonderfully beautiful stone.

Nestled within the confines of the property are two delightful little lakes, one of which has long been known to the Indians for its curative qualities. It is surrounded on every side by marble outcrops, and it is probably the only place in the world where the noble Siwash has bathed himself in a marble bathtub.

The Jefferson Marble, Mining & Milling Company was incorporated under the laws of the state of Washington on the 28th day of August, 1899, by the discoverers of the first deposit of marble. The present officers are D. J. Zent, Colville, president; Samuel Hutchinson, Lind, Washington, vice-president; George J. Heimbach, Colville, treasurer; W. W. Zent, Ritzville, Washington, secretary. The trustees are S. Ott, W. W. King, George H. Kanzler, H. E. Hill, W. W. Zent. The marble property acquired is comprised in three claims known as the "Lilywhite," "Sunnyside," and the "Unexpected." These were taken under the placer regulations and each contains twenty acres. The company's property is in the Colville Mining district, situated between the north and south forks of Clugston creek, fourteen miles by wagon road north of Colville. The company now owns 450 acres, or twenty-two claims, together with the exclusive water right on Clugston creek, and plenty of timber for lumber and fuel for many years to come.

This marble has a specific gravity of 2.736, and 171 pounds to the cubic foot in weight, or 13.1 feet per ton. It has a resisting strength of 2,100 pounds to the cubic inch. There are twelve distinct colors varying from dark blue to pure statuary white. There are, also, pink, rose and mottled grades, all susceptible of a high polish. The company enlisted the services of a very capable and thorough mining engineer, Mr. Charles Carruthers, a graduate of the Royal School of England, who made careful and scientific examinations. This was done before any great amount of money was expended. The result of each examination and test is said by the officers of the company to have been highly satisfactory. The price of this marble ranges from $3 to $15 per cubic foot f. o. b. at Colville. The price depends upon the color, quality and quantity purchased.

The Jefferson Company owns, also, four mineral claims, carrying carbonates and silver. The principal one, the Comstock, is recognized as one of the most promising propositions in the district. There are 250 feet of tunnel, 20 feet of winze and 35 feet of drift, making a total of 365 feet of underground work, together with an ore chute 500 feet in length. This property is about one mile south and east of the marble quarries.

Among other marble prospects under development are a number of most flattering locations in Stevens county. The Chewelah Marble Company, seven miles southeast of Northport, is about ready to ship its product, as is, also, the Allen Marble Company, two miles south of the same city. The United States Marble Company, twelve miles west of Valley, is quite an extensive concern, producing several varieties of varigated stone for which it finds a ready market. The Great Western Company, eight miles west of Addy, is just beginning to market its product, while the North American, west of Valley, and the Colonial, six miles west of Addy, do not as yet ship any marble, but expect to do so at an early day.

During the month of October, 1903, the

United States Marble Company closed two important deals, one in Seattle and the other in New York, for the sale of $21,000 worth of their Italian green marble. The Seattle contract called for $11,000 worth of the marble from the quarries of the United States Company to be used in decorating the entrance of the Lumber Exchange, in the coast city. The following day an order was received from New York for five car-loads in the rough, involving a purchase price of $10,000.

In 1890 the initial lime kiln was placed in commission in Stevens county for the purpose of burning lime for the trade. Previous to that period all the lime for building purposes was brought from Puget Sound. Today the Stevens county kilns supply the demands of nearly all of Eastern Oregon, Washington, Idaho and a part of British Columbia. The Springdale Lime Works, having kilns also at Clayton, are the largest on the Pacific coast and are said to produce the best quality of lime on the market.

### THE METALINE DISTRICTS.

The original search for mineral in Washington dates from an early day. It had been followed in a desultory manner since the first excitement attending the discovery of placer claims in the vicinity of Oro Fino, Idaho. So early as 1858 Indians attacked and turned back several parties of miners attempting to make their way to the northward of Colville Valley in search of alleged bonanzas lying across the boundary. Owing to this fact a number of these would-be prospectors and miners located in the Colville Valley, sought other lines of industry and became influential and respected citizens, contributing much to the upbuilding of the country.

For a number of years following the rather indefinite and unsuccessful pursuit of the yellow metal stories continued to be rife of exceedingly rich exposures of outcroppings, and these tales continued to fan the flames of interest in the locality now known as Colville. The Kootenays had not been discovered. The rich mineralized sections of the Coeur d' Alenes had been merely scratched by prospectors, although some faint idea of the value of the district was beginning to be realized. Northeastern Washington was, practically, unexplored. About this period Patrick and William Kearney advanced into this vicinity on a prospecting trip. They had been told of the existence of mineral in some sequestered spot of what was in that day the Territory of Washington. This information had been conveyed to them by Indians. According to fairly well authenticated tradition they were out in search of this legendary gold deposit.

It was in March, 1885, that the Old Dominion mine, a gold, silver and lead proposition, was discovered, probably the original quartz location in Eastern Washington. The history of its discovery is interesting. The two Kearneys, accompanied by A. E. Benoist, were first encouraged by indications of mineral found on the mountain upon which is now located the Nevada and New Era group of mines. An expert might term the discovery highly scientific; a "tenderfoot" will, doubtless, pronounce it a pure run of luck. It was the winter season; the slopes of the mountain range, sheering off to the northeast, afforded a most picturesque view; a panorama painted by the hand of nature, and one of the many which brighten the scenic perspective of the entire state of Washington.

By taste, experience and, perhaps, the strong influence of heredity, Mr. Benoist was a genuine and an ardent prospector; one of those sanguine natures with a vivid imagination in the line of mineral exploitation. It is said today that never was he inactive while among the foot-hills or the mountains, a restless, eager hunter for the gleam of treasure. On the west side of the river he had discovered outcroppings. From the summit of the nearest

peak which he immediately ascended he took his bearings to the northward. In his mind was firmly implanted the idea that upon this fissure there was certain to be an overflow, and at that spot he would gain all the wealth he desired.

But there sprung up among this trio of gold seekers a radical difference of opinion. The two Kearneys declared that Benoist was demented. But not yet did they decide to desert him. With rapid steps the three men set out and walked a killing pace for two days. The third day found them seated on a sunny slope at the south end of the Old Dominion, at that time called Colville Mountain. The conversation between the three prospectors was heated and the debate all one-sided so far as weight of opinion was concerned. The two Kearneys were disgusted and were trying seduously to persuade Benoist to return with them to the confines of civilization. But he remained obdurate. He declared himself determined to prosecute his original idea, saying enthusiastically that somewhere on that mountain must be the overflow of which he was in search. Weary, footsore and discouraged the Kearneys who had determined to abandon Benoist, loitered upon the pleasant spot where they had paused for temporary relaxation from the heavy strain upon them. Idly they swung their prospecting picks in a vain endeavor to convice Benoist of the errors of his calculations. A sharp point of rock was broken from the glacial covering of soil. It proved to be mineralized. The expert Benoist hastily proclaimed the discovery. He proceeded to investigate the extent of the deposit. Half an hour later stakes were driven and the Old Dominion mine was located—a mine which produced over $500,000 in silver, lead and gold during the same year of its discovery. There were four original locators named in the filing, as neither the Kearneys nor Benoist possessed capital, and each of these for several years enjoyed an income of $8,000 a month.

At the time he first observed the outcropping Benoist is credited with saying:

"There is plenty of mineral in this hill, but we are too poor to fool with it, because we will have to give some of it away to get money to develop it."

Benoist also contended that if they had continued south on the same contact they would have found a mine as good as the Old Dominion. The Deer Trail group of mines have been developed upon the same contact but in a southerly direction from the original discovery. For four years they produced liberally and of a quality of ore identical with that of the Old Dominion.

Writing in 1895 Mr. John B. Slater continues the description of the Old Dominion mine, bringing it down to that date. It will be observed by the reader that he gives credit to W. H. Kearney, A. E. Benoist and E. E. Alexander for its discovery and location. He says:

"Stevens county since its earliest settlements were made, over fifty years ago, has been known as a mineral country, but it remained for more advanced civilization to take the first steps in development of the resources in that direction. It was in the month of March, 1885, that the discovery of the Old Dominion was made by W. H. Kearney, A. E. Benoist and E. E. Alexander upon the east end of what is now known as Old Dominion mountain, six miles east of the town of Colville. They had traced a limestone and granite contact over the country for many miles in search of mineral, but were attracted to a spot on the point of the mountain where the snow had melted from the ground. It was at this point that the three prospectors, while discussing the lay of the beautiful panorama of country that lay to the south and west, saw croppings of rich ore projecting from the crevices along the brow of the cliff beneath their feet. The trained eye of the experienced prospector seized the fragments of the precious

metal that had been so mysteriously revealed, with exultations of joy that knew no bounds. The location was staked off and named the Old Dominion. With their own hands these prospectors extracted several tons of the ore, and with the assistance of friends, secured transportation for it to San Francisco, where it was given a thorough test and netted them nearly $3,000.

"This discovery attracted the attention of the whole west to the mineral fields of Washington for the first time, and since that day a steady growth has characterized the industry; and the world has never lost interest in the merit and extent of its development and production. As has been frequently said, the Old Dominion has paid from the grass roots. From the day of its discovery it has been in active operation, during a period of ten years (or since 1885). It had not one dollar of capital to start with, but it has been the means of laying the foundation for the fortunes of hundreds of people who now live happily and contented with themselves beneath the shadow of the great mountain which bears its name. In 1892 Mr. G. B. Dennis, one of the best known financiers of the Pacific slope, who has had vast experience in the development of a number of the greatest mining enterprises in the country, examined this property with a view to ascertain its possible extent and value, hoping that the information thus obtained might serve him to great advantage in making investments and developing other enterprises in the country. He was so much pleased with it that he resolved to purchase it. After repeated efforts Mr. Dennis and his associates in the transaction succeeded in effecting a purchase of the property for a large sum of money. Mr. Dennis, through his intimate relations with the money centers of the east, and by a long established reputation for integrity, great executive ability and business foresight, coupled with indomitable energy and unsurpassed skill in the management and control of great enterprises, immediately organized the Old Dominion Mining & Concentrating Company, with a capital of $1,000,000, with G. B. Dennis as president and general manager; Cyrus Bradley, secretary; John Hanly, superintendent. The Old Dominion mine was at once transferred to the ownership and control of this corporation. No sooner had the company been organized than the capital stock was all subscribed and it was recognized as one of the most substantial institutions of the kind in the country. Many thousands of dollars were at once expended in the construction of the largest concentrating plant in the state of Washington. The machinery is of the best and of the latest improved pattern. An 80-horse-power compressed air plant was built, and heavy hoisting machinery placed in position. A shaft is now being sunk to the 600-foot level to meet the face of a 1200-foot tunnel, and in all about 5,000 feet of development work has been done. Regardless of the low price of silver during a long period of unprecedented financial depression, and the condition of distrust that has prevailed throughout the country, this mine has kept a large force of men employed continually, and under its present management has produced over $600,000 of high-grade ore from its vast deposits near the original discovery that have been worked from a depth not to exceed seventy-five feet from the surface of the ground at that point. The value of the ore is carefully estimated at 450 ounces of silver per ton, and 33 per cent lead. Large reserves of rich ore are in sight. The company will not ship ore at present for the reason that it possesses the capital to push development, and considers it a preferable investment to store the product in waiting for better times and higher prices in the future.

"The Old Dominion Company now owns, in addition to the Old Dominion mine, fifteen other properties adjoining and is pursuing a judicious, systematic and vigorous policy in their development. Mr. Dennis was the first to introduce heavy capital in the Coeur d' Alene

mines of Idaho, and has been a great factor in the development of the mining of the Northwest, and will continue to direct the same force in the upbuilding of the mining interests of Stevens county, which he recognizes as the richest field in which he has had the good fortune to interest himself."

The mining interests of all districts have been marked with alternate prosperity and depression. In this respect what is known as the Colville district has not differed materially from others. Yet the fact remains that it has reached a more advanced stage of development and produced more ore than any other silver district in the state of Washington. It forms the southern half of a belt extending about ten miles east from the Columbia river across the Colville, and from the headwaters of Cedar and Deep creeks, which debouch into the Pend d'Oreille river near the National Boundry line, southward for seventy-five miles, terminating in that direction in the Cedar Canyon District. Like all other pioneer discoveries it has had its successive periods of activity and torpor.

The formation of this belt of country is granite, lime, slate and quartzite, and is veined with a belt of bodies of silver-lead ores, running sometimes north and south and others east and west. These occur either in contacts between granite and lime, slate and lime, or slate and quartzite, or in fissures in the slate or lime. Where they occur in the lime formation the ledges show a good deal of surface disturbance, but at depth settle into permanent bodies of ore either in chutes or veins. In the slate formation the ledges are almost invariably in place.

Although there are hundreds of claims and prospects throughout Stevens county in various stages of development the following is a list of the patented mines, the person or persons in whose names the property is assessed and the full value of each mine, as assessed with improvements, taken from the 1903 assessment roll:

Capitol Lode—H. A. Armstrong, $250; Bonanza Mine—Deer Trail Consolidated, $5,000; Cleveland Mine—Cleveland Mining Company, Olympia, $5,200; Triangle Fraction, $200; Stuart Fraction, $200; Lucky Boy, $200; Copper King, $200; Copper Queen, $200; Etta—Northwest Development Company, $200; Tom Sawyer—ditto, $200; Copper Bell—ditto, $200; Ona—ditto, $200; Cream Tint Kaolin M.—E. S. Graham estate, $250; Bella May—R. B. Merrill, $100; Diamond R.—R. B. Merrill, $100; Blue Bucket—R. B. Merrill, $100; Friday—F. W. Billings, $1,500; Saturday—ditto, $1,000; Friday Fraction—ditto, $500; Grand View—ditto, $1,500; Monta Quartz—ditto, $500; Mill Site—ditto, $150; Lost Axe (Placer)—ditto, $200; Clifford (Placer), $200; California, $750; Daisy Lode, $600; Buckeye Mine—D. P. Jenkins, $100; Eagle Mine—Eagle Cop., G. M. & M. Company, $200; Reeves—Old Dominion M. & M. Company, $50; Old Dominion—ditto, $1,500; Ophir Boy—ditto, $50; Ella—ditto, $250; Tillie P., $50; Spaulding—ditto, $50; Buda—ditto, $50; Airline—ditto, $50; Walter—ditto, $50; Tres Pinos—ditto, $50; International—George J. Goodhue, $177; Silver Crown, $125; Northern Light, $125; Enterprise—Scotia M. & M. Company, $150; Morning Star—ditto, $150; Elephant—Cedar Canyon C. M. Company, $10,000; Defiance, Victory and Challenge—F. G. Slocum, $1,000; Crescent and Deadwood—Orient M. & M. Company, $2,500; First Thought, Homestake and First Thought, Fraction and Annex Lodes—First Thought Mining Company, Limited, $50,000.

The total full value of improvements on these mines assessed is $900. The full value of these mines as assessed is $86,377. The last named mine had its assessment reduced to $25,000 by the county board of equalization, leaving a total of $61,377.

The original silver-lead discovery was made in 1883, at the Embry camp, two miles

east of Chewelah. It was made by a party of prospectors sent out by John N. Squire, of Spokane. In that section the ore carries galena, sulphide of silver, some carbonate of lead and chloride of silver, mixed with iron and copper pyrites. Within two years this was followed by a rush of prospectors. Explorations continued northward. Following the location of the Old Dominion came discoveries at the heads of Deep and Cedar creeks, and along the range east of the Columbia to Little Dalles. This territory was included in the Northport District. The Young America, at Bossburg, is fifteen miles south, the ore being entirely lead and silver. The Big Bonanza lies five miles from this, southeast. Here the ore is a mixture of heavy galena and iron pyrites, carrying about forty per cent lead and ten ounces of silver. Still traveling southward we come to Gold Hill, two miles east of Marcus. The ore here is copper pyrites carrying gold. Five miles more to the south is Rickey mountain where there is a large quantity of gray copper ore. This, however, is very much broken and no solid bodies are found. Summit Camp lies fifteen miles onward where the ore carries galena and lead carbonates, and this same class of ore is found at the Wellington five miles to the southwest.

One of the most important mines in Stevens county is the Cleveland, discovered in June, 1894, by Messrs. France, Finsley and Lingenfelter. It is situated five miles south of Wellington. The ore is galena carrying about thirty ounces of silver. The Cleveland is in the western portion of the county, in what is known as the Huckleberry range. Here is a rich deposit of silver-lead from twelve to fifteen feet wide incased in a well-defined contact of lime and granite. Within two months of the date of its location the Cleveland was sold for the round sum of $150,000. George B. McAuley, a well-known Coeur d' Alene mining man, James Monaghan and C. B. King, two Spokane capitalists, were the purchasers at the price named. So early as 1895 they had thoroughly tested the value of the property and closed all doubt respecting the ore deposits, and at that period the property was not for sale at any price. In addition to the silver the ore runs 40 per cent lead to the ton. Although a large sum of money has been expended in developing the ore bodies, little of it has been spent that has not been taken in value from the mine. Nearly thirty miles of roadway have been constructed, and shipments have been large. The ledge was tapped by a 200-foot cross-cut, from which a drift was run 150 feet, a winze sunk 60 feet and an upraise made for 20 feet, the ore then being stoped out. The ledge occasionally pinches to two feet. The main ledge was struck forty feet higher up the mountain and carries 25 ounces of silver and 59 per cent lead.

On what is probably an extension of the Cleveland ledge Dr. J. P. Turney, A. W. Turner, C. G. Snyder, H. H. McMillan and C. E. Richard, of Davenport, located the Bland. It is six to eight feet between lime walls, as shown by a cross-cut and carries antimonial silver, carbonates of copper and azurite, assaying 52 ounces of silver, 5 per cent lead and a trace of gold.

The Young America group of claims is a quarter of a mile northeast of Bossburg, on the Spokane Falls & Northern railroad, 110 miles from Spokane. The entire property is covered with float and a ledge cropping from twelve to twenty feet wide runs across all four claims. The Bonanza is also reached from Spokane by the same railway, to Bossburg, and from there five miles in a southeasterly direction. Traveling southward from Bossburg we come to the Summit group of five claims, owned in 1897 by the Summit Mining Company. These claims lie ten miles by wagon road from Addy station, on the Spokane Falls & Northern railroad. The group is on a series of five parallel ledges of sulphide and galena ore, one of which is in the contact between slate and diorite, while

the others are in fissure in the slate. All are dipping into the mountain at such angles as encourage the belief that they will unite in a great contact vein at a depth of 600 feet, or less.

Three and one-half miles by road, northeast of Chewelah, in the Colville Valley, is the Eagle group of six claims, at one time owned by I. S. Kaufman, C. D. Ide and C. W. Ide. The croppings show large deposits of galena and sulphides of silver in a limestone formation. Development work shows ore chutes ranging from eighteen inches to eight feet in thickness, connected by stringers. The ore ranges in value from 25 to 100 ounces of silver; 40 to 70 per cent lead.

The Buck Mountain group of eight claims is controlled by the Buck Mountain Mining Company. It lies four miles north of Cedar Canyon and twelve miles by road from Springdale, which latter town is forty-seven miles from Spokane. One ledge is six feet wide in a 22-foot shaft, and in tunnels sixty and forty-five feet, which show eight inches of solid galena and bunches of that mineral throughout the ledges increasing in solidity with depth. One car-load returned 61 ounces of silver, 77½ per cent lead and assays have averaged about that figure. Another ledge is seven and one-half feet between lime and granite walls, and in a 30-foot shaft shows chloride and gray copper ore throughout, assaying 64 ounces of silver, $3 in gold and 8 per cent copper. Another large ledge crops ten feet wide and carries chlorides which assay 36 ounces silver, 12 per cent copper and $5.20 gold. Three claims are along another ledge between slate walls which a 40-foot shaft shows to widen from three and a half to seven feet. Assays from samples taken at increasing depths showed 40, 52 and 64 ounces of silver respectively.

Two miles southeast of Springdale, by road, is the Honest Johns group of three claims, owned by the Honest Johns Mining Company. The croppings show a 60-foot ledge containing iron carbonates. A cross-cut was driven 280 feet to tap the ledge 175 feet below the surface, which has since been extended. This cut a 30-inch stringer carrying 41 ounces of silver, 31 per cent lead and $2.20 in gold, besides 20 per cent iron, which makes it a good fluxing ore.

Aside from the Deer Trail mine to the south of the Old Dominion, there is the Deer Trail No. 2, the principal one of twelve adjoining claims, all controlled by the Deer Trail No. 2 Mining Company. It consists of rich mineralized quartz, decomposed and acted upon by fire due to the slaking of the lime. The croppings carried 28 ounces in the form of black sulphurets and galena. The flakes of silver are sometimes as large as a silver dollar and thin as tin foil. The first car-load from near the mouth of the tunnel netted $237 at the smelter, the second over $600 and the third $1,000, increasing in value until one car netted over $2,900. The name of this mine is consistent with the circumstances of its discovery. In August, 1894, W. O. and Isaac L. Vanhorn were pursuing two deer in Cedar Canyon. W. O. Vanhorn stumbled over a huge quartz boulder carrying galena, and immediately he began prospecting down the mountain. They had pieces of the boulder assayed and found between 70 and 80 ounces of silver to the ton. W. O. Vanhorn panned down some of the red sand for gold, but found strings and flakes of native silver. He sacked two and one-half tons which he hauled to Davenport, Lincoln county. After enduring much ridicule he secured sufficient money to pay the freight and received a payment of $150 a ton. He then shipped nine tons which netted him $1,360.

In an impartial mining review the Kettle Falls district must not be overlooked. The promising mineral belt on Rickey Mountain is a valuable attestation of the richness of the district. It is fully covered by locations, the stakers being men of wide experience in their line. Its low altitude, mild climate and light

fall of snow afford it many advantages and enable the properties to be worked all the year round. It has excellent transportation facilities with ample timber and water closely contiguous. The Acme mine, six miles south of Kettle Falls, on the Columbia river, is a gold property with a little silver and lead as by-products. It has a vein of sixty-four feet with no walls, assays from which run from $60 to $88 a ton. The original owners of the Acme were Sig. Dilsheimer, of Colville, and some Portland and New York capitalists. They bonded the property to San Francisco parties and the new owners are eminently satisfied with their purchase.

The Vulcan and the Fannie are two properties in the Kettle Falls district in which mining men have great faith. They are owned by the Vulcan Gold Mining and Milling Company, and comprise forty acres of ground located on the west slope of Rickey Mountain, two and one-half miles south of Kettle Falls. The Mayflower, adjoining the Vulcan is, also, a promising property. The Mascot adjoins the Acme mine on the east. It is developed by a tunnel on the vein which is from three to ten inches thick, assaying 40 ounces of silver and a trace of gold. There is a road across the foot of the property making it easy of access. The owners of the Mascot were N. B. Wheeler and A. Curry, of Kettle Falls.

Perhaps the most promising property in this district is the Silver Queen group of mines, the property of the Silver Queen Mining and Milling Company. The mines consist of three full claims and are situated about two and a half miles south of Kettle Falls on the Columbia river. The claims are known as the Silver Queen, Last Chance and Populist. Development work has been principally done on the Silver Queen. Very high grade ore has been extracted, some selected samples assaying the marvelous values of 3,000 ounces of silver to the ton and no assay from the lead runs less than 101 ounces, this carrying some lead. One half mile east of Kettle Falls is the Blue Grouse, consisting of five claims. It carries lead, silver and copper, and assays 63 ounces of silver, 45 per cent lead and a large trace of copper.

The Columbia River Gold Mining Company owns five claims lying six miles southeast of Kettle Falls. The ledge is twenty-four feet in width and is a milk-white quartz carrying silver, gold and copper. Rich values are shown by assays. The Blind Discovery is a property that is but two claims removed south from the Silver Queen and Vulcan mines. This contiguity to these excellent properties is a most favorable indication for it. But it could easily stand on its own merits as the average values from various assays is 72 per cent lead and four ounces of silver. J. F. Sherwood, P. Larson and others are the owners.

It is the opinion of many of the best mining experts that the Metaline District is the coming great galena camp. That this is appreciated by the national government is attested by the fact that a large sum of money has been expended in blasting at Box Canyon, on the Pend d'Oreille river, widening and deepening that stream to make it navigable for steamers to Metaline, in order that its rich ores may be shipped to the smelters without the great expense entailed in hauling to Box Canyon. Ore, however, has been packed from John Bettencourt's mine with a twenty-horse train to Box Canyon, a distance of eleven miles, over a deplorable road, and notwithstanding this expense, smelted at a profit. The following are some of the most promising properties in the district: John Bettencourt, three claims, strictly galena; Doc Done, two claims; Enoch Carr, three claims; Tom Murphy, one claim.

The Flat Creek sub-district, for it is located within the Northport District, is really a district by itself. It is in that portion of the reservation lying east of Kettle River, and may be termed the Rossland of Stevens county. The character of its ores is identical with that of

the great British Columbia camp. There are over forty good properties in the Flat Creek District, the prevailing character of the ore being gold and copper. One of the most promising properties, and the one upon which has been done the most development work is the Badger Boy, a group of claims on Fifteen Mile creek. The present workings assay $56. Aside from this is the Lottie, the Poorman, the Triumph, the Lucky Find, the Buckhorn, the X Ray, the Silver Star and the McKinley. Carlson & Colender have several claims on Flat creek, and the Badger State Mining Company's mine is another Flat Creek property. The Bullion Mining Company's properties are on Bullion Mountain, between Crown and Rattlesnake creeks, and consist of several claims. This is a rich property, surface ores running $20.

The vast area of the Piere Lake District is almost covered by mineral locations. Throughout the entire district the formation is granite and porphyry, indicative of true fissures. The great mineralized belt on Sulphide Mountain, in the heart of the district, has been the potent medium in bringing fame to this locality. That it is rich in the precious metals is known to every prominent mining man in Washington. the Sunday Morning and Little Giant are very valuable properties, and their officers prominent in mining and other industrial circles.

The Springdale District embraces the southern portion of Stevens county. Notable among the mines of the district are those in the southern portion of the Huckleberry range of mountains lying between the Colville and Columbia river valleys. Mention has been made of the principle mines in this district, notably the Cedar Canyon, Cleveland and Deer Trail No. 2. The property of the Wells-Fargo Mining Company consists of three claims situated three miles northeast from the celebrated Cleveland mine, in the Huckleberry Mountain, and twelve miles from Springdale, the principal place of business of the company. While originally prospected as a precious metal mine, development work has adduced the fact that it is a pure antimony property, perhaps the only one in Stevens county. It has a three-foot solid ledge of this valuable metal which contains no lead or any other product that would be detrimental to the successful working of the antimony metal. The value of this property may best be judged from the fact that antimony is largely used in type-castings and alloys, and for which there is a steady and permanent demand. It is worth in the market at all times from nine to ten cents per pound. The Wells-Fargo Mining Company is capitalized at $1,000,000, in shares of $1 each. Its officers are all prominent in industrial circles.

The Chewelah District, of which the thriving town of Chewelah is the center, has a considerable number of mining claims which are among the most promising in Stevens county. Embraced in the Northport District are numerous properties of undoubted great worth. Predominating ores are galena, gold and copper in the order named. Red Top Mountain, situated about equally distant from Northport and Boundary, and east of the Columbia river, is the scene of a great amount of active development work. West of the Columbia river, and on the reservation, Sophia Mountain properties are taking a front place. Considerable capital is being invested in the Northport District and many mining men are expressing great interest in its future.

Aside from quartz operations placer mining is prosecuted profitably for miles on Sullivan creek which empties into the Pend d' Oreille near Metaline. The largest operations are conducted by the Pend d' Oreille Gold Mining & Dredging Company, a syndicate of capitalists of Oil City, Pennsylvania. The largest stockholder in this company is Daniel Geary, one of the leading factors of the Standard Oil Company. The company controls seven claims, is stocked for $100,000 at $1 a share and the stock has been freely sold at par in Oil City. It

is now withdrawn from the market. Concerning the question of placer mining Mr. John B. Slater wrote, in 1895:

"Mining for gold in quartz in Stevens county has not been followed with success, and search in that direction for the yellow metal does not attract much attention. But placer gold is abundant on the shores of the Columbia river, where it is deposited in the sands of the beaches and bars along the stream. For years the Chinese plied their quest for the precious substance with great profit, but the white population have driven them out from the field and more substantial work and improved gold saving machinery has brought gold-mining out to an admirable degree. Along the river at Boundary City may yet be seen the washed lands that were worked by the placer miners of 'forty-nine.' These lands are still rich and give up a goodly supply of wealth under the application of improved machinery. All along the river from Northport to Fort Spokane, a distance of 100 miles, are hundreds of men working the bars and flats with profit. It is estimated that one man with a rocker can take out from $25 to $50 a week. The gold is usually coarse, ranging from the size of a mustard seed to that of a few cents. A fair average of the pay dirt is forty cents to the square yard, but it is more likely to be more than less. During the year 1894 there was taken, in a round sum, from the placer grounds of Stevens county nearly half a million dollars."

# CHAPTER V.

## CITIES AND TOWNS.

The present territory comprising the county of Stevens contains no city entitled to rank as a metropolis. Some of the territory which she has lost, however, particularly Spokane county, is not far behind the coast in the matter of handsome cities, with imposing buildings and grand perspectives of substantially paved streets. But it can be truthfully said that with one or two exceptions, and those exceptions dismal failures, there is not a "boom" town within the present limits of Stevens county. Of the twenty or more platted towns within her territory each one has enjoyed a healthy growth devoid of anything approaching the abnormal, feverish or sensational. Though small at present, so far as concerns population, the towns of Stevens county will range up alongside those of any other county in eastern Washington, outside of Spokane county. The majority of them lie along the line of the Spokane Falls & Northern railroad, between Clayton on the south and Boundary to the extreme north. One cluster, including Scotia, Penrith, Camden and Newport, lie along the few miles of Great Northern trackage in the southeastern portion of the county. A few others are located on the banks of the Pend d'Oreille and Columbia rivers, between which is the inhabited district of Stevens county, with its vast wealth of marble and mineral deposits.

A brief statistical record of the platted towns of Stevens county, giving the dates of their dedication and by whom platted, will not be out of place here:

Colville — February 28, 1883, W. F. Hooker.

Kettle Falls—August 14, 1889, Eugene Laframboyse. Eighteen or twenty additions to Kettle Falls were platted in a very short time after this.

Chewelah—March 28, 1884, E. J. Webster, J. S. Kaufman, Eugene G. Miller.

Loon Lake—February 18, 1890, Cyrus F. Mathers.

Meyers Falls—September 18, 1890. One townsite by L. W. Meyers, September 18, 1890; one townsite by Jacob A. Meyers September 29, 1890, and one townsite by G. B. Ide.

Squire City.—November 29, 1899, Charles O. Squire. This was Springdale, the name being changed later. See account of Springdale elsewhere.

Marcus—June 27, 1890, Marcus Openheimer, James Monaghan.

Columbia—August 14, 1890, Adel Bishop.

East Marcus—August 5, 1890, E. D. Morrison, O. B. Nelson.

Springdale—December 11, 1890, Thomas D. Schofield.

Loon Lake Park—July 29, 1891. Daniel C. Corbin. This was afterward unplatted and used alone for park purposes.

Valley—July 29, 1891, Daniel C. Corbin.

Donald Townsite—December 5, 1891, Donald Mc Donald.

Northport—May 28, 1892, Northport Townsite Company: by E. J. Roberts, president; A. T. Herrick, secretary.

Addy—January 23, 1893, G. Fatzer.

Millington—May 1, 1893, Consolidated Bonanza Mining & Smelting Company: by J. E. Foster, president; C. H. Armstrong, secretary.

Clayton—July 5, 1894. Washington Brick, Lime & Manufacturing Company; by H. Brook, president; Joseph H. Spear, secretary.

Newport—August 14, 1897, Joseph H. Hughes.

Granite Point—September 24, 1900, John R. Stone, John W. Chapman.

Hunters—April 15, 1901, W. H. Latta.

Daisy—April 9, 1902, Samuel L. Magee.

Cusick—May 24, 1902, J. W. Cusick.

Usk—June 9, 1903, George H. Jones.

## COLVILLE.

This is the county seat of Stevens county, which it has been for many years, and at periods when its jurisdiction covered a vast range of territory, nearly the whole of eastern Washington, and at one time Idaho and a portion of Montana. The town is most eligibly located on a slightly plateau, sitting at the base of Mount Colville, yet overlooking the grand perspective of the famously productive valley that bears its name. The census of 1900 gave Colville a population of 594, but during the past three years this has been increased to over 800. The altitude of Colville, as given by the United States Geological Survey, is 1,602 feet; that of Colville Mountain, by the North Transcontinental survey, 5,667 feet. It is an incorporated city on the line of the Spokane Falls & Northern Railroad, eighty-eight miles north of Spokane.

In many respects Colville is a most charming place of residence. To the north rises a gentle declevity shaded by handsome groves, known as "Nob Hill," commanding from its picturesque eminence a full view of the beautiful Colville valley, through which winds like a silver thread in a cloth of green the Colville river. Clustered among the shade trees of Nob Hill are some of the most elegant, comfortable and modern residences in the state. To the east rise in successive heights, like mammoth terraces, a range of imposing mountains, the whole north and east forming an effective background for one of the prettiest townsites in Washington. To the southward trends the Colville river in sinuous convolutions, fringed by low trees and bushes, and winding through the richest and most productive hay land in the country.

Although a comparatively virgin region Colville is one of the oldest towns in the state. Much of its earliest history has already been given in the first chapter of the second part of this work, and necessarily so. Therein will be read how the original town, a few miles distant, was named "Pinkney City," and the conditions under which the county seat was removed to its present site, together with the date of the same. The first building erected on the site of the present town of Colville is the brewery which is still in existence and located on Main street. This edifice was erected in 1874 by John U. Hofstetter. For a period of eight years it remained the only building on the present townsite of Colville.

In 1883 the town was platted by Major Hooker and John Still, of Cheney, Spokane county. Two adjoining ranches were owned at that time by Mr. Hofstetter and John Wynn. From these ranches land was taken for the townsite. But it was not until 1882 that the present town of Colville began to evolve into a material existence and the old town of Pinkney City fade to a melancholy landmark. In that year the military post at Fort Colville, which had been established in 1859, was abandoned. The greater portion of the business of Pinkney City had been supported by the garrison at the fort. When the soldiers departed the business men gathered their lares and penates; their stocks of goods and household effects, and hied themselves to the new town of Colville. Aside from the abandonment of the fort there were other cogent reasons why Colville should flourish and the old town deteriorate. Pinkney City was an out-of-the-way place and far from being so convenient and accessible as the present site of the county seat. The first man to change his location from the old town to Colville was C. H. Montgomery. He moved his store and goods in 1882 to a point which is now the north end of Main street.

Of the new town Mr. Montgomery was the pioneer merchant. The same year Mr. F. Wolff removed his saloon and billiard hall from Pinkney City, and he was the second person to establish business relations with Colville. He located on Main street, on the corner now occupied by Goetter's drug store. He also erected a residence for himself and family near his place of business. The disintegration of the old town was rapid. The same year Oppenheimer Brothers, the last remaining business men in Pinkney City, capitulated to the stern logic of events, struck their commercial tents in the old town, came in to Colville, and Pinkney City for all practicable purposes was a thing of the past—a tale that is told. It remained but a country of reminiscences; a historic ruin; a veritable "Deserted Village."

Following the departure of the troops from Fort Colville in 1882, new settlers coming into the new town appeared to consider the abandoned fort and barracks as public property. They literally tore the government's buildings to pieces, utilizing the lumber for the purpose of building shacks for themselves. Not only did they wantonly remove the lumber and brick which were of use to them, but their vandalism extended to the abstraction of the flagstaff and other articles for which they had no need. The few private buildings which remained in the town also suffered a like fate, although the greater number of them had been removed. In this connection Mr. Wolff says:

"I wish to say that not one of the old settlers were guilty of this vandalism. Colonel Merriam came up from the fort at the mouth of the Spokane river and took back with him the doors and windows of the government building and these were about the only articles saved from the wreckage of the plant."

For seven years the town of Colville remained a country village with nothing otherwise than a merely nominal organization. In 1889 John U. Hofstetter and other citizens of Colville, by their attorney, H. G. Kirkpatrick, petitioned the judge of the district court, then holding a session in Colville, to incorporate the

town of Colville. The signers of this petition which brought about the first incorporation of the town were: John U. Hofstetter, Oliver Peone, L. Flugel, M. Cherette, Frank Habein, E. Oppenheimer, Joseph Luckenbel, J. M. Bewley, Frank B. Goetter, J. H. Young, Fred Hoss, A. A. Barnett, F. Barman, T. M. McClure, S. H. Manly, F. Wolff, John Brook, George C. Schneider, John Leipp, W. H. Kearney, W. H. Wright, S. F. Sherwood, Carl Flugel, Thomas L. Savage, Louis F. Scheifele, M. Seylor, W. M. Varker, Louis Perras, C. H. Thompson, E. L. Swain, W. S. Prindle, David T. Stewart, S. Douglas, Court Lousie, J. H. McKenzie.

Following is the decree of the court which is taken from volume "A" on page 167:

"It is ordered and declared that said town is hereby duly incorporated, and the metes and bounds thereof are hereby designated and declared to be as follows; Commencing at the northwest corner of section 9, in township 35, N. R. 39, E. W. M., thence running south along the west line of said section to the southwest corner thereof; thence east along the south line of said section to the southeast corner thereof; thence north along the east line of said section to the northeast corner thereof; thence west along the north line of said section to the point of beginning.

"And the name of said town is hereby ordered and declared to be Colville. It is further ordered that the following named persons be appointed and that they shall constitute the board of trustees of said town until their successors are elected and qualified, viz: John U. Hofstetter, W. H. Wright, Wm. Varker, T. M. McClure, Thomas L. Savage.

"It is further ordered that petitioners pay the cost of this proceeding."

On the 14th day of June, 1889, these gentlemen took the oath of office and entered upon the discharge of their duties. John U. Hofstetter was elected chairman of the council and William Varker temporary clerk. Samuel Douglas was elected town counselor. At the next meeting of the council W. L. Davis was appointed town clerk and A. A. Barnett town marshal, city assessor and street commissioner. F. B. Goetter was appointed town treasurer.

Thus municipal matters remained until February, 1890, when the discovery was made that the incorporation under which the city of Colville had been transacting business was void. The process of incorporation had been under the territorial laws. Concerning this matter Mr. John B. Slater says:

"The present town of Colville was incorporated in 1889 under the territorial law. This was done through the agency of the district court. In February, 1890, shortly after Washington had been admitted as a state, the state supreme court held that under the state law the court's incorporation of towns was void. The town immediately proceeded to reincorporate in accordance with the requirements of the state law. The reincorporation of the town of Colville brought up a fine point of law, which was not decided until some few years afterward. The city government under the territorial incorporation had contracted a number of debts. One of them, an item of indebtedness, was an account of $600 due Mr. A. A. Barnett for services as town marshal. Under the ruling of the supreme court in 1890 the former incorporation was held to be null and void and to have no legal existence. With this decision staring them in the face the new town authorities did not feel like assuming the responsibility of paying the debts. The matter was allowed to drag along for several years, and the case finally was decided in the supreme court, having been taken up by M. M. Cowley for the Traders' National Bank of Spokane, which held some of the warrants. The court decided that while the old corporation had no legal connection with the new corporation, the debts were contracted in good faith by practically the same organization, and Colville was ordered to pay the indebtedness contracted by the former city government."

A brief resume of the reincorporation of the county seat made necessary by the decision of the state supreme court will not be out of place here, as it is valuable historical data. When the people of Colville were rudely awakened to the fact that instead of being a full-fledged city they were not a corporate body at all, a petition was presented to the board of county commissioners asking for incorporation of the town of Colville under the laws of the state. This petition was granted and Monday, May 26, 1890, was set for holding a special election to name five trustees and one town treasurer. June 2 the vote at this special election was canvassed by the commissioners. It was found that the total number of votes cast was 76, of which 76 were in favor of incorporation and none against it. The trustees elected were A. A. Barnett, Benjamin P. Moore, John B. Slater, O. Peone and Lewis Schifile. Frank B. Goetter was elected town treasurer. Colville was declared to be a town of the fourth class.

June 12, 1890, the new council convened in its initial session, and proceeded to organize. A. A. Barnett was chosen mayor; John U. Hofstetter, street commissioner; F. Wolff, town marshall; J. H. Moyle, town clerk; H. G. Kirkpatrick, town attorney; R. B. Thomas, engineer. J. H. Moyle declined to serve as town clerk, and F. H. Fish was selected for that position. Colville was now on a firm municipal basis and the matter of indebtedness contracted by the organization under the territorial law drifted along, got into court, and was finally adjusted as previously stated.

May 26, 1891, a special election was held for the purpose of deciding whether or not to bond the town. Seventy votes were cast and all of them in favor of bonding. These bonds were voted for the purpose of establishing a municipal system of water works, but they were never issued. At a meeting of the town council held February 3, 1891, a motion prevailed to instruct the town attorney to draft a memorial to the legislature of the state of Washington, asking for an enabling act authorizing the present incorporation of the town of Colville to assume all indebtedness contracted by the original territorial incorporation, which had been declared void by the state supreme court. Accordingly the memorial was drawn up, a few days later, and a copy forwarded to the state legislature then in session at Olympia. It does not appear that the legislature acted upon this petition, as we find the case subsequently in the state supreme court, the Traders' National Bank of Spokane, plaintiff. The court's decision was favorable to the sentiments of the signers of this memorial.

Sunday, March 1, 1891, the First Congregational Church, of Colville, was dedicated. Of these services the *Republican*, under date of March 7, says:

"The sermon of Rev. Walters was one of the ablest ever enjoyed by a Colville audience. After the sermon, and other exercises, including hymns and anthems excellently rendered, Mr. Walters made an appeal for contributions to finish paying for the church. His words were so well chosen and his manner so winning that the whole amount was made up in a short time, the donors seeming to feel it a privilege to contribute. One of the special features of the occasion was the presentation of an elegant pulpit Bible by Mrs. Fannie Barman. The gift was highly appreciated. The church is a beautiful edifice, well appointed and convenient. The church was dedicated free of debt, $530.50 being raised by Mr. Walters and Mr. Clark."

February 13, 1892, Colville suffered its first severe loss by fire. Although the total of losses was not great, yet they were severe when the size of the town is taken into consideration. This conflagration was quite a sensational event, moreover, as it developed a certain sturdy heroism in the handling of so deadly an explosive as dynamite. The fire broke out at 7:30 p. m., in the Dominion hotel. Nearly the entire population of Colville, at that time, were gathered at Meyers' Opera House witnessing a

play presented by the Ladies' Aid Society, of Colville. At that period the only fire department possessed by the municipality was a bucket brigade. But it proved surprisingly efficient and accomplished yeoman service. A rotary pump belonging to Joseph Luckenbel was, also, brought into requisition and immediate action by attaching to it the hose of the Meyers' block. This line of hose was laid across the street and within a remarkably brief space of time a good stream was brought to bear on the Witham building. At the time the window frames and sash of this edifice were already smoking and about to be fanned into flames. Across the windows were placed blankets and pieces of carpet, and these were saturated with water. But so intense was the heat that this proved useless. All glass on the south side of the Witham block cracked into flinders and fell to the ground. It now looked as though the Rickey store building, Charette's saloon and the Hofstetter barn, and a place called the "Ark" would be destroyed. It was also plain that unless some immediate and effective action could be taken the saloon of James Durkin, Habrin's stable, the postoffice and, possibly Perras & Lemery's store would soon burst into flames.

At this critical juncture was heard the cry of "dynamite and giant powder!" rising above the tumult of the crowd and the roar of devouring flames rapidly eating up the hotel. Almost simultaneously a man was observed running toward the Rickey building with a box of giant powder on his shoulder. At once an order rang out for everyone to fall back and watch for flying timbers. The crowd required no urging to act upon such a sensible suggestion, and a deafening explosion immediately followed; the Rickey building could be seen in the air flying in all directions; it was plainly evident that the courageous parties who handled the powder were experts in the business. This was heroic treatment but effective, although other buildings in the vicinity did not escape damage consequent upon the force of the explosion. All the glass in Durkin's saloon and Habein's stable was broken, as were several windows in the postoffice, and one large plate glass in the Hotel Colville, besides several smaller ones in various parts of the building. William Hofstetter sustained quite severe bruises caused by a portion of the roof of the Rickey building falling upon him.

The Dominion hotel was built in the fall of the year 1885 at a cost of about $5,000. It was erected when material was very high, and was composed entirely of wood. The Rickey building was built about the same period and cost about $1,500, but was valued at $1,000. It was a total loss to Mr. Rickey as it was absolutely necessary to blow up the building to save adjacent property. The losses were about as follows: Benoyse estate, $3,000; John Rickey, (no insurance) $1,000; J. J. Cascadden, furniture, $500; F. Barman, $250; C. W. Witham, $250; Mattie Charette, $100; I. Luft, $100; A. Chandler, $150; D. T. Daniels, $50; James Durkin, $150; Frank Habein, $25; Charles Fluegle, $15; John U. Hofstetter, $15; Court House, $10; postoffice, $5.

It is necessary to revert to the year 1887 for the purpose of calling attention to the fact that Colville at one time had a smelter. It was erected in 1887 by the Mutual Mining & Smelting Company and conducted at a profit for two years, being located on the hill north and adjacent to the city. The company was an organization of New York capitalists, the stock being $100,000, in shares of $1 each. The cost of the plant was $25,000. Ore was hauled by teams from various parts of the county, principally Chewelah, there being no railway line to Colville at that period. It was necessary to haul the coke from Spokane by team. The smelter finally passed into the hands of Receiver John B. Slater, and was disposed of by him.

Following the disastrous fire of February, 1892, steps were taken in the following March for the organization of the Colville Hook and

Ladder Company. This organization was perfected at a meeting held March 5th, at the office of J. C. Luckenbel. The following officers were elected: S. F. Sherwood, foreman; F. C. Hammond, assistant foreman; J. B. D. Meeds, Jr., secretary; W. H. Kearney, treasurer; J. C. Luckenbel, truckman.

The following were elected as charter members: S. F. Sherwood, Joseph C. Luckenbel, J. B. D. Meeds, Jr.; F. B. Goetter; C. S. Ingalls; F. C. Hammond; N. J. Klass; H. W. Sacher; F. H. Fish; S. Dilsheimer; F. S. Miller; C. D. Coleman; W. S. Prindle; James Thomas; Ole Olson; W. Miller; W. H. Kearney; S. Walsh; A. H. Sperry; J. Sacher; C. W. Witham.

March 15 the town council appropriated $500 for the support of the newly organized fire company, having rescinded a former appropriation of $300 which had never been used.

The material prosperity and social conditions of Colville can best be described by the following extracts from local journals. January 29, 1892, the *Republican* said:

"There are now in contemplation five handsome business houses, the building of which will commence in the early spring. The smelter is certain to become the property of some individual or company who will run it for all it is worth, after making a few changes in construction. The cause of its lying idle was its unfortunate ownership by men lacking capital and devoid of business ability. There have been more transfers of Colville lots within the last three months—genuine transactions on a business basis—than have been made during the same time by all the rest of the towns in the county combined. Do not misunderstand us; we are not crowing; we only wish that every town in the county, as well as this place, had been blessed with a brisk trade in town property.

"There have been in the past, and we presume there are still some people in the county who have an unaccountable prejudice against the county seat. We will say to those people that while the whole county is growing, Colville is also developing, that new, modern and artistic residences are being built, that it has been a long time since you have been here; that you should come and see these substantial improvements that you may realize the fact that the town of Colville stands on the ground that will be covered by the *City* of this portion of the country within five years. * * * * * Work on the mines in this vicinity has more than doubled within the last six months; fifty men are at work building the Old Dominion concentrator, and the promise is that so soon as it is at work a large number of mines whose ores will assay from $60 to $500 a ton will be opened up in good shape. Make no mistake; things are coming our way, and business is picking up; spring will open with an activity that will take the wind out of the sails of the chronic kicker."

February 28, 1895, the *Index* said:

"Notwithstanding the prevailing hard times and general depression, Colville does not propose to fold her hands and, like Micawber, wait for 'something to turn up.' She is not built that way. The season will open in Colville by the erection of several buildings, business houses and residences. C. W. Winter, of the Bank of Colville, has purchased ground on East Still street upon which he will erect a fine residence to be ready for occupancy this summer. Charles Thompson will also build a residence in the eastern part of the town. W. H. Wright will soon begin the erection of a business house on the corner of Still and Main streets, on the site of his old store which was burned. Other improvements will be made in the near future which are not yet sufficiently developed to be mentioned."

September 3, 1897, the *Index* said:

"Colville is a larger town that even in the days of the boom of many years ago. At present there is not a vacant house in town and many families are occupying rooms in blocks

simply because there are not enough residence buildings adequate to the demand. Real estate is held at normal value and considered cheap. Numerous cottages are being built at present, and it is safe to presume that besides these many more will find tenants, especially during the school terms, at good rental returns. The steady growth of Colville is largely due to its being the natural educational center of a large radius of agricultural land. At present Colville has an academy which accommodates fully two hundred students. The capacity of our public school is being doubled, giving room for two hundred more pupils than heretofore."

Commenting upon the new improvements made by Colville up to 1899 the *Statesman-Index* of August 18, of that year, said:

"Colville continues to enjoy a period of healthy growth which, however, is in no way to be classed as a building boom. This period of growth dates from 1897 when three or four citizens concluded that Colville was a pretty good place after all and forthwith built themselves elegant and comfortable homes. Last year their excellent example was patterned by others who likewise built homes. The court house was also completed last year.

"With the opening of spring this year the good work was resumed, some building new residences, others remodeling and enlarging their buildings. None of the structures of this year equal in cost the best building erected last season, but there are more of them so that the aggregate this season will exceed that of last year. The buildings, or improvements already completed this season or now in progress, will amount approximately to $16,000, and there is more than a possibility that at least three or four more good residences will be commenced during the fall season. Below is a list of the building improvements now complete or in progress at the present time, with the approximate cost of each:

"J. Pohle, malting establishment, $4,000; residences: M. R. Peck, $2,300; Hershberger, $1,600; John Cowling, $800; Mrs. Cameron, $1,000; George Reynolds, $800; Dick Fry, $800; Ed Sherwood, $550; Thomas Williams, $550; W. H. Wright, store, $500; C. W. Hall, store, $400; S. A. Chamberlain, residence, $400; W. Moorhead, addition to residence, $400; L. B. Harvey, addition to residence, $350; Colville Paint Company, office and warehouse, $350; L. W. Meyers, improvements, $300; G. B. Ide, addition to residence, $225; W E. Parmelee, addition to residence, $200; A. W. Miles, residence, $200; Louis Perras, brick root house, $150; Gardner & Baker, improvements, $75; A. J. Lee, improvements, $500; A. A. Barnett, improvements, $150; H. G. Kirkpatrick, improvements, $75."

In 1900 the Spokane Galvanized Wire Pipe Company, of which H. Orchard was the head, was granted a franchise to install and operate a system of waterworks in the town of Colville. The town council contracted with this company for the use of the water for fire purposes, and on August 14 the water was accepted by the council. Later there was considerable disagreement between the council and the company as to the price to be paid by the town for its water, the council claiming that $25 per month was the stipulated price, while the water company demanded $30 per month. Thus matters drifted along until 1902 when W. B. Hewes secured a controlling interest in the company, and changed the name of the corporation to the Colville Water Power & Development Company. The system is now in successful operation and giving universal satisfaction. The water is obtained from a spring situated about one mile southeast of the business portion of the town, and is piped to all parts of the city from the company's reservoir.

Colville has a post office of the third class, and in addition to receiving two mails a day, it is the distributing point for two rural free delivery systems. One route is to the Narcease country, eleven miles southeast, the trip being made daily. The other is a star route to Echo,

eleven miles north, and the trip is made on Tuesdays, Thursdays and Saturdays.

The first commencement exercises of the public schools held in Colville ocurred Saturday evening, May 18, 1900. In the educational affairs of Stevens county this occasion marked an important period. The members of the grammar school class of 1900 were, mainly residents of Colville, and they received the hearty congratulations of friends for having so successfully and satisfactorily completed their work in the eighth grade. The exercises were conducted at the Olympic Theatre, which had been tastefully and appropriately decorated for this scholastic occasion. There were present the board of directors of the Colville schools, Professor Saylor, superintendent of the city schools of Spokane, Professor J. E. M. Bailey, and all of these gentlemen were seated near the graduating class. To Miss Mary Suig was accorded the honor of delivering the salutatory address; Master George Zent was the valedictorian. President Rickey, of the board of directors, presented the diplomas. There were fourteen members in the class and the event reflected high credit upon their efforts and the conscientious work of their teachers.

September 3 the public schools of Colville reopened with the addition of a ninth grade, or more properly, high school "first year." This advanced course included work in algebra, philosophy literature, rhetoric, word study and physical geopraphy. Ample facilities were also provided for such as desired to take up courses in bookkeeping, shorthand and typewriting in addition to the elementary studies of the high school. No tuition fee was charged for any of these special lines of work. On the day named the school opened with an excellent enrollment, there being a number of students from out of town, including one from Rossland, B. C.

Friday evening, May 24, 1901, was held the second annual commencement. This class numbered six members—Gertrude Bashaw, Etta Zent, Olive Bryan, May Cameron, Mignon Jones and Bird Nelson. County Superintendent W. L. Sax delivered an appropriate address to the large audience assembled, the central thought of which was confined to the work of a district high school. He expressed the hope, as well as the conviction, that when the question came before the people that it would receive the unanimous support of the electors. At that period it was proposed to build a high school structure. The *Stevens County Reveille* of May 30, said:

"Much credit is due Prof. J. E. M. Bailey for the able manner in which he has conducted the school for the past two years, and he has been ably assisted by the efficient corps of teachers under him, and also by the patrons of the schools."

Saturday, July 27, a special election was held for the purpose of voting upon a proposition to levy a ten-mill tax to build an addition to the school house. It was in the nature of a dual proposition and resulted as follows: For new building, 40; against building, 62; for ten-mill tax, 33; against tax, 77. The total enrollment of the Colville public schools in 1903 was 215. A ninth and tenth grade were maintained, the former comprising five, and the latter four pupils. The course of studies was raised in order to unite the two grades in the study of European history and rhetoric, thereby lessening the number of daily recitations. The eighth grade consisted of twenty-two pupils.

The Colville fire department has been notable for a number of reorganizations. March 16, 1901, was the occasion of one of them, when a preliminary meeting was held which was followed on the evening of the 18th by another at which a permanent organization was effected. Dr. Harvey was elected chief, Charles Wingham, assistant, and R. E. Lee secretary and treasurer. The same month a hose cart was purchased by the city, which had, previously, in June, 1900, bought five hydrants at

$30 each, and 700 feet of hose costing $391. During the spring of 1903 the Colville department was again reorganized. James Petty was appointed chief. Prior to this period there had been no fire house, and interest in the organization had waned perceptibly. Following the election of Mr. Petty as head of the department the city council erected a new hose house at a cost of $300 and authorized the purchase of new apparatus. At present, owing to the excellent water pressure, the town is afforded the best possible protection against fire. Hydrants are situated in convenient places in different portions of the town, and the esprit du corps of the department is above reproach.

There are in the town of Colville the following fraternal societies: A. F. & A. M., Colville Lodge No. 57; R. A. M., Colville Chapter No. 20; Order of the Eastern Star, Colville Chapter No. 57; Independent Order Odd Fellows, Colville Lodge No. 109; Rebecca, Faithful Lodge No. 90; Modern Woodmen of America, Tamarack Camp No. 9215; Grand Army of the Republic, General John M. Corse Post, No. 98, Department of Washington and Alaska; and the Woodmen of the World.

May 20, 1886, a dispensation was granted to the A. F. & A. M., and the first meeting was held June 23, 1886. The lodge received its charter June 3, 1887. The initial officers were Christopher K. Gilson, W. M., A. A. Barnett, S. W., A. M. Anderson, J. W. Colville Chapter No. 57, Order of the Eastern Star, was organized February 5, 1900, with nineteen members and the following officers: Mrs. Elizabeth Brouilett, Matron; John B. Slater, Patron and Mrs. Delva Smith, Associate Matron. The chapter was chartered in June, 1900, and was organized under the charter July 13, 1900. Colville Chapter No. 20, Royal Arch Masons, was organized May 21, 1900, and established under its charter July 28, 1900.

In March, 1899 a meeting was held at the law office of Judge King for the purpose of organizing a post of the Grand Army of the Republic. D. C. Ely was chosen chairman and Thomas King secretary. A number of the veterans present signed a petition to department headquarters asking that a G. A. R. post be established at Colville. They were A. F. Perkins, William Day, John O'Brien, Edward Cox, Hugh Weir, John Salvage, Samuel A. Chamberlain, Austin Prouty, David Fisher, and Thomas J. Baldaidge. The name of General John M. Corse was selected for the new post, and the members were formally mustered in during the May following. A. F. Perkins was elected commander, C. W. Campbell, adjutant and Mr. Cox, quartermaster.

There are four church societies in Colville, Congregational, Baptist, Free Methodist and Catholic. All have comfortable and commodious church edifices with the exception of the Baptists, and that organization is now erecting a handsome place of worship.

The electric lights of the Northwestern Light & Power Company were first turned on in Colville Saturday, August 22, 1903. The result was satisfactory in every particular, and it was one of the important events in the development of the industrial side of Stevens county history. The promoters of the enterprise leased from L. W. Meyers, owner of the falls in the river, at Meyers Falls, a minimum of 3,000 horse power, with a privilege of increasing the supply as the business of the company should demand. The plant was installed by the Wagner-Bullock Company of Cincinnati and St. Louis. The power at present is furnished through the medium of a three-hundred horsepower Lafelle water wheel. This operates a generator with a capacity of 2,600 lines of 16-candle power each. The electricity is transmitted over high tension wire from Meyers Falls to Colville, twelve miles, and here it passes through transformers which furnish the incandescent and arc lights from the same circuit. This system will include the towns of Colville, Meyers Falls, Kettle Falls, Marcus, Bossburg and Northport. The Northport

smelter will, also, be supplied with light and power, and its owners have contracted with the company for a period of five years. The Northwestern Light & Power Company was organized early in May, 1903, and the enterprise has been promoted entirely by local capitalists. The officers of the company are: President, F. G. Finucane, manager of the Bank of Montreal, at Spokane; vice president, C. W. Winter, cashier and manager of the Bank of Colville; secretary and treasurer, T. A. Winter, assistant cashier of the Bank of Colville. The principal place of business is Colville.

### NORTHPORT.

Northport, the "Smelter City," and the port of entry, is the most populous town in Stevens county. It was so named by the townsite company that located it, because the topography of the country between Northport and the boundary line between the United States and British Columbia, demonstrated the fact that it was destined to be the most northern town on the line of the Spokane Falls & Northern railway. True, the little town of Boundary was established—a town of practically one family—but events have sustained the wisdom of establishing Northport as the port of entry.

In the spring of 1892 the present site of the city of Northport, now the metropolis of Stevens county, was simply a prettily wooded flat. Three log cabins were to be found in the vicinity occupied by homesteaders. These homesteads constitute the present townsite. They were held by A. V. Downs, Fred Farquhar and Frank George, the latter at one time superintendent of construction of the Spokane Falls & Northern railway. These men became sponsors for the permanency of the future townsite. Within the space of a few short months the primeval woods were converted into a lively city. May 28, 1892, the town was dedicated, by the Northport Townsite Company, E. J. Roberts, president; A. F. Herrick, secretary. The initial enterprise established was a general store by T. L. Savage. At this period Mr. Savage was collector of the port. Previously he had been engaged in the mercantile business at Kettle Falls. But that particular "boom" town was waning; falling into municipal ineptitude and decrepitude, and Mr. Savage, aware of the fact that the Spokane Falls & Northern railroad was headed this way, decided to remove his stock of goods to Northport. W. A. F. Case, present postmaster of Northport, was manager of the new enterprise, and about June 1, the store was opened in a small log cabin on the present site of Mr. Savage's big store.

The second business house erected in the young metropolis was built by W. P. Hughes. This was occupied by the post office and the *Northport News*, of which Mr. Hughes was editor and proprietor. The latter came under a contract with D. C. Corbin, promoter and constructor of the railroad, to build the town of Northport. The establishment of the *News* by Mr. Hughes, where there was practically only a "paper town," was considerable of a venture and it was, in reality, a "country newspaper." At the time the plant was installed there was no railroad, or even wagon roads—nothing save a trail through the mountains could be traced to the present town of Northport. But over this, after surmounting innumerable difficulties, Mr. Hughes and his printer, C. F. Murphy, now editor of the *Northport Republican*, succeeded in bringing in the plant with ox teams. On the nation's birthday, July 4, 1892, the *Northport News* made its first appearance. At this early period a dozen souls could, probably, be numbered as inhabitants of the "town"—consisting of two buildings and a few tents. Doubtless the most interesting item of news in the paper was the one giving currency to a report that there was, actually, a town of Northport; establishing "a local habitation and a name." The *News* said:

"Seldom in the annals of journalism has it been necessary for a new paper to explain for

the benefit and enlightenment of its contemporaries where it exists and who are its expected patrons.

"Yet, save within a circumscribed area, one may presume that a certain ignorance anent Northport exists, and the reasons for such a presumtion are as various as they are plausible. The most recently published map of the United States; the most comprehensive atlas; the very latest gazeteer, none of them indicate the location of Northport; none of them recognize its existence. The census taker has passed it by; it has so far enjoyed no place in history; a month or two ago it was a beautiful wooded flat; today it is already a town; tomorrow—a few tomorrows hence, at any rate—it will be a city."

Tuesday, August 9, the young town had a narrow escape from destruction by fire. Concerning this event the *News* says:

"The entire fire brigade was called out Tuesday afternoon to fight a fire in the timber at the southern portion of the townsite. A fire had been burning around that neighborhood for about two weeks, but little attention was paid to it, as it was thought it would die out of its own accord. About noon, Tuesday, a stiff wind sprung up from the south fanning the blaze until a fire commenced to run toward the business part of the town, causing widespread alarm. A large crowd of men then turned out and fought it by making a path and back-firing. Fortunately about this time the wind changed to the north and the fighters won the victory by sucessfully stopping the fire from reaching any building."

August 5, 1892, the Northport saw mill began operations. William Smith, R. L. Barlow, W. R. Lee and H. Viet were the proprietors. The Spokane Falls & Northern railroad, which had been built to the Little Dalles in 1900, and upon which for nearly two years work had been suspended, in the fall of 1892 was extended to Northport. In the language of the *Northport News*:

"Sunday, September 18, was the eventful day the railroad reached Northport, and the sight of E. J. Roberts, the energetic chief engineer of the Spokane Falls & Northern railroad, clothed in a long duster and a regulation broad-brimmed army hat, walking with slow and majestic tread and commanding mien, giving his orders in a clear and forcible voice to a large crowd of men who were following him, putting ties in their proper places and laying rails, with the construction train slowly moving along behind the whole, was a pleasing and astonishing sight, and one that will never be forgotten by the pioneers of Northport, the future mining, milling, smelting and agricultural city of northeastern Washington."

The first passenger train ran into the town two days later. A box-car was utilized as a depot until a suitable structure could be erected. The arrival of this railroad signified much to the new town, and prosperous times resulted. For a few months Northport was the terminus of the railroad. Then work was recommenced and the road extended to Nelson, B. C., the following year. Northport was headquarters for this railroad work for many months, about one thousand men being employed in construction, and they making the town their temporary home.

At the period the railroad had Little Dalles for a terminus there was a line of boats plying the Columbia river between that point and Ravelstoke, B. C. This was the Kootenai Steamship Company. The boats in commission were the *Columbia,* a passenger boat having a capacity of two hundred people. The *Kootenai* was the first boat constructed. The *Illicillawaet* was a small freight boat. At Ravelstoke the boats connected with the Canadian Pacific Railway. After the Spokane Falls & Northern road reached Northport the boats plied between this point and Ravelstoke. The steamship line was discontinued when the road was built to Nelson. The boats herein named were the first; others were built later.

October 8 an interesting meeting was held for the purpose of organizing a mining district. There was an attendance of twenty-five people, and it was unanimously decided to organize a district with the following boundary lines: Beginning at the international boundary line of the United States and British Columbia, on Kettle River; thence southerly along said river to a point west of the "Young America" mine; thence east to the Metaline District, or mines; thence north to the international boundary line; thence west along said line to the place of beginning to Kettle Falls, the district to be known as the "Northport Mining District." The reasons for desiring to organize this particular district were that it would save miners considerable trouble, expense and delay in recording their location and other notices. W. P. Hughes was elected recorder of the district.

During the fall of 1892 a school was established at Northport. At this period the county's finances were not in condition to warrant much aid to a school at this place. There were, however, about 30 children of school age in Northport and vicinity, and a meeting was held October 8, at which Thomas Nagle, County Superintendent of Schools, was present. He decided to form a district with the following boundaries: commencing on the Columbia river, and international boundary line; thence along said line to a point at the northwest corner of the Metaline District; thence south to the southeast corner of the Metaline District; thence west to a point just below "Pete's," (or the Little Dalles on the Columbia;) thence northerly along the Columbia river to the place of beginning. Messrs. F. E. Seriver, A. Bishop and W. M. Blake were elected trustees and W. F. Case, clerk. Mr. Nagle informed the people of Northport that the county could at this time spend only money to pay the teachers, and that the citizens would be compelled to provide a building for the proposed school. The people immediately raised $235 by popular subscription, and erected a building at a cost of $150. School was opened Monday, December 12, with twelve pupils. Miss Hogg was installed as temporary teacher, and within a short time was succeeded by Mrs. William Haven, the first regularly employed teacher in Northport. At this period all but a very small portion of the townsite was covered by a dense forest, and in the shadows of these woods the school building was erected but a short distance from the "business part" of the town. Many considered it a rather unwise plan to locate the school so far away, but the logic of subsequent events proved that it was an eligible location, for with the steady growth of the town the residence portion extended a mile beyond the school house.

The post office that supplied Northport and vicinity with mail during these pioneer days possesses quite an interesting history. This office was established at Little Dalles, some six miles below Northport, in 1901, Cy Townsend was postmaster. When the railroad was built through there a terminus was made four miles below the present townsite of Northport. To accommodate the people Mr. Townsend placed the post office building on a flat car and removed it to the end of the road. In September, 1892, the road was pushed on through to Northport, which left the former terminus "out in the cold." Consequently Mr. Townsend again moved the building and business to this end of the line, locating near the steamer landing. Shortly afterward it was again removed, this time to Columbia avenue, where mail was regularly distributed to the people of Northport, although the post office was officially located at Little Dalles. While this primitive post office was at the end of the railroad, a few miles below Northport, the government's affairs were conducted in a manner that would have caused consternation at Washington, accepting some of the narratives of the old timers. Mr. Townsend, also, conducted a saloon at this place. When the mail pouch was delivered it was his custom to open it in the saloon,

spread the mail on the bar, and invite the inhabitants to "step up and select their mail." One day a post office inspector dropped into town, without immediately revealing his identity, and witnessed a proceeding of this kind. After the saloon was empty the inspector made himself known, and the following colloquy is said to have taken place:

"Is this your customary way of distributing mail?" inquired the inspector.

"Yes," replied Mr. Townsend, "that's about the way we work it here."

"Well, don't you know that this is irregular? You should never open the pouch in the saloon."

"I don't know whether it's regular or not, but I guess people around here are satisfied."

"Where do you keep your registered letters? Under lock and key?"

"No: I got them back here under the bar, and when anybody comes in who has a registered letter I give it to him."

"Well, this is very irregular and must be stopped. You are working for the government, and if you expect to hold your position you must conduct affairs differently in the future."

"Now, see here; you may be a post office inspector, all right, and be privileged to come around here asking questions and telling me what to do, but I want you to understand this: I never asked for this position, and am simply acting as postmaster to accommodate the people around here. They are satisfied with the way I run things, and if they are the government ought to be. You can take your d——d post office any time you want to," and the post office which consisted of a pasteboard shoe box, in which were a few letters, landed in the street in front of the saloon.

It is a matter of record, however, that Mr. Townsend continued to act as postmaster until an office was established at Northport and there was no material change in the manner of conducting the delivery of the mails.

January 1, 1893, an office was established at Northport, and W. P. Hughes was made postmaster.

Although the beginning of the year 1893 witnessed the arrival of about one thousand railroad workmen, and in their wake hundreds of other people, the order maintained in Northport was excellent. Speaking of this feature the *News* of January 5, says: "Notwithstanding the roar and rush and bubble and life of Northport, there has not been a shooting scrape nor highway robbery so far."

Monday, May 8, 1893, occurred Northport's first great fire. "That date will ever be held in remembrance with horror by present citizens of Northport," said the *News,* speaking of the disaster, "on account of the terrible fire that fastened its remorseless fangs on the best business buildings of the town, and laid them and their contents on the ground, a huge mass of ruins."

The fire broke out at about 3:30 o'clock p. m., in the small building in the rear of William Eaton's saloon. It was discovered by Fred Johnson, of the Silver Crown. He at once raised the alarm, and with several others ran to the scene. They found the door securely fastened, but proceeded to break it down. So soon as this was accomplished a vast cloud of smoke rolled forth, and nothing in the room was visible. No water was at hand, and consequently it was next to impossible to combat the fiery element. The small building was soon a mass of flames, and within a few minutes from the discovery of the fire, the ceiling of the main building of Mr. Eaton was in flames. They spread to both sides of Mr. Eaton's building, taking the Big Bend Company's store, Mrs. M. Eagan's restaurant, Jerry Spellman's saloon, Cy Townsend's saloon and lodging house O'Hare & Kellerman's restaurant and meat market building, and Col. Pinkston's lodging house. By extra exertions the new building of John Burn and two or three smaller buildings were saved. Within two hours from the time

the flames were first discovered nothing could be seen but a smoking mass of ruins. The family and guests of Col. Pinkston, who conducted a lodging house, barely had time to escape with their clothes, and many lost money and jewelry which they had no time to secure.

The heaviest losers by this fire were: Big Bend Company (C. D. Hampton) two-story building and general merchandise, $8,500; insurance, $7,000; William Eaton, two-story building and saloon, stock, $2,500, insurance, $2,000; Jerry Spellman, one-story building and saloon, stock, $1,200, no insurance; J. W. Townsend, two-story building, saloon and lodging fixtures, $2,000, no insurance; O'Hare & Kellerman, restaurant and butcher shop, building, $400, no insurance; Col. W. M. Pinkston, furniture, etc., of Columbia lodging house, $1,000, no insurance; smaller losses by a number of others. The safe in Mr. Eaton's contained, among other things, $1,000 in currency belonging to Mr. Eaton, and about the same amount in currency and coin belonging to C. D. Hampton. So soon as possible after the fire the safe was pulled out from the ruins, and when opened the property within was found uninjured. The fire, it is stated, was of incendiary origin, but no cause was ever assigned for it. With the exception of the Big Bend Company's store all the edifices were immediately rebuilt. Says the *News*:

"In one way the fire has proven a benefit in the fact that it shows Northport to be a permanent town. Most of the people who were burned out came here in December and January, thinking business, on acount of the railroad work would be good for about three months. The fact of their rebuilding, and their evident determination to remain here shows that the place is solid."

In June, 1893, a depot, costing about $2,000 was built by the Spokane Falls & Northern Railway Company.

Friday night, June 9, occurred the first birth recorded in Northport, a baby girl being born to Mr. and Mrs. W. L. Olmstead.

Early Thursday morning, August 10, 1893, just three months and two days following the other fire, Northport was again called upon to suffer from a disastrous conflagration, and this time one life was lost. Of this disaster the *News* said:

"About half past twelve o'clock, Thursday morning, the people of Northport were aroused from their slumbers by the cry of 'fire'! and of course all responded by jumping into their clothes and hurrying to the scene to give what assistance they could to their neighbors and save the town from ruin. The fire originated in the front room of the northwest corner of the Hepp & Anderson building, known as the International Hotel. The entire building was soon in flames, and as there was no practicable way to fight them, except with buckets of water, the flames rapidly spread to surrounding buildings. Seven were consumed, and then the wind fortunately changed to the south and saved the balance of the town from destruction. Those suffering losses were William Smith, a small frame building; L. A. Clark & Company, store, residence and livery stable; Hepp & Anderson, hotel and saloon building; Remble's butcher shop, Brandt's laundry; James Bailey's residence and G. O. Mayer's restaurant. Smith's loss was about $100; L. A. Clark & Company's loss about $3,000, insurance $400 on store building, $1,000 on stock, $200 on the barn and $300 on the contents of the barn; Hepp & Anderson's loss was about $4,000, insurance, $3,000; Remble's loss $200, no insurance; Brandt's, $300, no insurance; Mayer's $300 in furniture, $70 or $80 in money and three watches. James Bailey's loss is unknown.

"So soon as the fire was over it was seen that a human being had burned, and upon closer investigation it was found to be the body of George Schild, who was well known

here as a mine owner and an old friend of Charley Hepp. Deceased had recently returned from a trip up Sheep Creek, where he had become interested in a promising gold claim, and he had intended to leave to-day with his implements for that mine. The prevailing theory of the origin of the fire is that George Schild went to his room about midnight under the influence of liquor, and either upset the lamp or permitted a lighted cigar to fall on his bed. He occupied the room where the fire broke out, and his body now lies on the wire mattress, face downward."

Mr. Hughes says that this part of the town did not immediately rebuild. There were a number of vacant buildings farther to the east, and those who were burned out and engaged in business again moved there and occupied those buildings.

Sunday, June 3, 1894, Northport and vicinity were visited by the most severe wind and rain storm that ever afflicted the county. The day had been exceedingly sultry, and about noon dark clouds began to fleck the brassy sky. This phenomena was soon followed by thunder and lightning. Soon afterward citizens looking down the river saw terrific, frowning, black clouds, while volumes of dust arose from mountain sides, and soon the falling of crashing timber and the dull roar of wind was heard. Within a short period the storm reached Northport, and then trees and signs were scattered by the violence of the wind. It continued to blow thus fiercely but a few moments, but its subsidence was followed by a deluge of rain which continued, increasing in violence at intervals, for three hours. There were many narrow escapes from death by falling trees, but fortunately no one was injured. Following this war of the elements came the high water of the Columbia which did much more damage than the storm. The railroad track from Marcus to Waneta was covered by water, trees and debris, the damage from which cost several hundred thousand dollars to repair. In time the water subsided, and on June 14, in reviewing the flood the *News* said:

"The worst scare that Northport ever had is now over, and we are breathing easier. The highest flood known in this section for seventy-five years has passed, and Northport, except in the vicinity of the mill, stood high and dry during the terrible ordeal. The flood reached a portion of our lowest (business) flat, and the water came within a foot of the top of the floor of the Northport Trading Company's store, the *News* office, the Peerless Saloon, W. M. Blake's news stand, Olmstead's drug store, and the custom house. The other business houses on Columbia avenue, were from one to three feet higher. No one ever before thought there was such a difference, as the flat has the appearance of being the same height from one end of the street to the other. Water was never thought of in the matter, anyhow, as it never before rose so high in the memory of the oldest inhabitant who happens to be Indian Isaac, who lives on the reservation opposite and a little below Northport. Isaac says he came here when a little boy, and he is now about eighty years old. The highest water was twenty years ago, and it was almost as high as this year. 'Savy,' who was here at the same time, thinks it was two or three feet lower.

"One good proof that the flood was higher than ever before is the fact that Marcus Oppenheimer's store in old Marcus, was built by the Hudson's Bay Company in 1869, and has stood undisturbed by high water ever since. This year the water was a few inches on the floor. Under the circumstances we think it will be safe to build sky scrapers on the Northport business bench.

"The highest point reached by the water was at about 7 o'clock, on Saturday evening, June 9, when it was probably about seventy-five feet above low water mark. Sunday morning it was seen that the water had receded about two inches. It then began to fall a little faster,

and as the weather has continued cool it would be next to impossible to raise again. Back of Columbia avenue, but on the same bench, the restaurant portion of the Silver Crown, and Mrs. Case's residence were flooded to such an extent that they were vacated for a few days. With these exceptions, and the mill portion, every building was from twenty to forty feet above the water. The heaviest losers in the vicinity are W. R. Lee, barn, a few thousand feet of lumber and damage to buildings and machinery; John Tyman, house, chicken coop, etc.; William Katchum, house containing powder, etc.; W. O. Johnson, house; R. M. Stoddard, damage to house; A. Presslar, house; T. J. Hamilton, house; A. Bishop, damage to house, barn, crops, etc.; Jack Reynolds, damage to crops; Fred Scriver, same; Moser Brothers, two-story house, chicken coop, crops and everything except their chickens, land and camping outfit. Dr. Frank Miller and Michael Jegke, damage to fences and crops. There were no other losses worth mentioning."

July 1, 1895, the county commissioners were called upon to grant a petition from the citizens of Northport for incorporation. This petition was rejected for the reasons that the proposed boundaries were not sufficiently and clearly defined, and that the consent of the parties owning unplatted lands were not filed with the board.

Thus, until 1898 the town of Northport drifted along unincorporated. June 3 another petition for incorporation was presented to the commissioners asking that Northport be made a city of the third class. The petition further set forth that there were within the desired limits fifteen hundred inhabitants. A special election was ordered for June 23. On the 27th inst., the county commissioners canvassed the result of this election, finding 228 votes in favor, and five against, incorporation. The city was declared incorporated with the exception of the smelter site. The following city officials were also declared elected: William P. Hughes, mayor; A. T. Kendrick, A. K. Ogilvie, J. W. Townsend, J. Frank Harris, J. J. Travis, A. Almstrom, T. L. Salvage, councilmen; J. A. Kellogg, city attorney; D. S. Hammond, city clerk; F. G. Slocum, treasurer; J. J. Travis, health officer.

With the opening of the north half of the Colville Indian Reservation to mineral entry, in February, 1896, Northport began to assume an air of general prosperity. Miners and prospectors poured into the town. Placer and quartz mines were located across the river, and only a short distance from the young city. Within one week several hundred claims were located. March 18, 1896, Northport suffered from the third disastrous conflagration. The *News* said:

> The fire fiend has again visited us, and many of our worthy citizens have met with heavy losses. About 7:30 o'clock last night as some one opened the door leading upstairs in S. F. Bradbury's restaurant, opposite the depot, flames were seen slowly licking down the stairway. Those who were at the tables jumped up, and seeing they could do nothing in the building, ran out on the street and gave the alarm. Strange to relate, at this early period the whole roof and upstairs were in flames. The entire populace turned out and each did his best to subdue the flames, but with no water system, and the only water to be had from barrels and some adjacent wells, small headway could be made. A gentle northerly breeze was blowing, which caused the principal fight to be made on the north side.
>
> The Bradbury building was soon a mass of fire. Next Cy Townsend's two-story building, on the north, and A. E. Allman's Club saloon on the south (being the corner building), were on fire. Then several small buildings in the rear were rapidly consumed. By a determined fight with wet blankets and buckets of water the large music hall building across Fifth street, belonging to Charles Litchfield, and occupied by A. Tabor & Company, as a music hall, and I. H. Stevens as a restaurant, was almost miraculously saved. From Cy Townsend's the flames crawled to R. G. Field's grocery store, thence to Mr. Halbeis' harness shop; next to the Crandall Brothers' general merchandise store; and thence to T. R. O'Connor's saloon, where the flames were stayed after entirely gutting the building. This was adjoining Mrs. Eagan's Gem restaurant. The fire originated from a defective flue in Mr. Bradbury's kitchen. It was merely a stove-pipe from the range, going through the roof, with nothing but a tin to protect it from the boards. The principal losers are:
>
> A. E. Allman, Club saloon building, which was

newly papered and painted, ready for business, $1,200; S. F. Bradbury, building and contents, $2,000; Cy Townsend, two-story building, three smaller buildings, saloon fixtures, furniture and stock, $3,000; R. G. Fields, grocery stock, building, etc., $1,000; William Halbeis, only $200, as he saved almost everything; Crandall Brothers, stock, $1,500; T. R. O'Connor, saloon building, fixtures, etc., $300; M. R. Golusha, three buildings, $1,000; Tom Miller, residence and personal effects, $200; Robert Meyerhoff, blacksmith shop, $100; Mrs. M. Eagan, damage, 200; Mrs. J. H. Moyle, damage, $100; Tabor & Company, damage, $25. There was no insurance on any of the property destroyed.

During the spring and summer of 1896 material conditions in Northport presented a most flattering outlook. From March, of this year, until August, forty-five new residences were erected, and fifteen business houses were built to supply the constantly increasing demand. In addition to these structures fifteen tents were in commission during the month of August. Following were the business enterprises in Northport in August, 1896, twenty of which had been established during the preceding five months: General merchandise stores, 3; groceries, 3; commission house, 1; saw mills, 2; shoe shops, 2; planing mill, 1; harness shops, 2; tin shops, 1; hotels, 3; lodging houses, 7; saloons, 11; meat markets, 2; blacksmith shops, 2; livery stables, 2; barber shops, 2; bath houses, 1; bakeries, 2; dance hall, 1; photograph gallery, 1; printing office, 1; drug store, 1; jewelry store, 1; restaurants, 5; fruit, confectionery, etc., 3; news stand, 1; laundrys, 2; lime works, 1; brick yard, 1; ferry, 1.

The year 1897 was marked by a vigorous growth numerically, and healthy business conditions. It had been definitely settled during the summer of that year that the prospective smelter was to be located at Northport and this, naturally, aided materially in furthering the interests of all local enterprises. In the fall work on the smelter was begun. Several hundred men were employed in its construction. At the same time the big bridge across the Columbia river, for the Nelson and Fort Shepard road, was constructed, giving employment to one hundred more people for several months. This structure was begun January 25, 1897, and was not completed owing to the high water in May, until October. This bridge is an immense fabric, having 1,200 feet of spans, three of which are 250 feet in length, each, with three others of 150 feet to the span. The trestle approaches are 500 feet in length, making an aggregate of 1,700 feet in length, besides the heavy dirt fill at the east approach, several hundred feet in length. The rail is sixty-nine feet above low water gauge. The highest pier is eighty feet. The piers are of concrete cased in heavy boiler iron. Tuesday, October 12, 1897, the first passenger train passed over the bridge. Previous to the completion of this bridge trains were conveyed across the river by a railroad ferry.

The controversy over the location of the smelter was of three years' duration and hotly contested. The company owning the Le Roi mines and who erected the smelter, were Englishmen, and Canadians were very anxious to have the plant located on Canadian soil. Owing to the immense supply of lime rock at Northport, the better transportation facilities, on account of grades, etc., Northport was selected as the site for the smelter, the company estimating that the plant could be operated here at an expense of many thousands of dollars yearly less than on Canadian soil.

It appears that the smelter property temporarily, at least passed into the hands of Americans. In the winter of 1897-8 the Northport smelter was completed and operations begun. It was built by American capitalists who owned, also the Le Roi mines at Rossland. The cost of the smelter is said to have been about $250,000. It opened out with a force of about 200 workmen, but this number was gradually increased until between 500 and 600 men found steady employment. This number is now employed when the smelter is running on full time, which is the usual condition. In 1899 the Le Roi mines and the Northport

smelter were disposed of to an English company, and the enterprise at Northport became known as the Northport Refining & Smelting Company. The entire product of the Le Roi group of mines, the Kootenai and the Velvet mines, are smelted at this point, and it also does considerable custom smelting for other mines.

During the first few years of its existence Northport suffered severely from three disastrous fires. But the fourth and heaviest of them all was yet to come. Early Monday morning, May 3, 1898, almost the entire business portion of the town went up in smoke. Business houses in three blocks were entirely destroyed, entailing a loss of about $100,000. Following is the *News'* story of this conflagration:

At 4:20 o'clock, Monday morning four shots rang out on the air to arouse the town from its slumbers, and call them forth to battle for the protection of their property, their hard earned savings and their homes. Apparently the alarm was not well understood, for the people were somewhat slow in responding to the call. The fire was first discovered breaking through the roof of Madden & Riley's new building at the rear of their saloon, the fire apparently coming from the south roof over the barber shop occupied by Robert E. Stout. Many rumors were rife regarding the origin of the fire, some saying that it first broke out in the tailor shop occupied by Hattran; others that it started in the blacksmith shop, while a few were of the opinion that it had originated between the barber and tailor shops. We have made careful inquiry, and there is little doubt but that it originated in R. E. Stout's barber shop. It seems that Mr. Stout has an assistant who sleeps in the shop, and on this night in question he did not retire until after two o'clock, and then in an inebriated condition. Whether he left a lamp burning, which exploded, or whether a smouldering cigar stub was so thrown that it ignited combustible matter, or just how it started may never be known, but it is certain that the fire broke out in the barber shop in question.

Help came so slowly, and without organization when it did arrive, that the fire secured a start that soon made it clear that the building could not be saved. A determined fight was made to keep it from spreading either way. The blacksmith shop to the south was partially torn down, but the flames rushed past there and caught the building across the alley owned by William P. Hughes, and occupied by Mr. Dahlstrom with a stock of goods. The fire also escaped from the workers to the north, and caught into the Madden & Riley saloon building on the corner. Dynamite was freely used to blow up buildings in the path of the roaring flames, but with little avail, and in some instances this heroic treatment served to hasten the onward march of the flames. When the fire started there was but little wind, and that was blowing to the east and away from Fourth street. But little fear was felt that the fire would cross the street to the west, but when the flames reached the Alberta house the wind suddenly changed, blowing to the west. Soon the fire caught the large Broderius building, when all hope was abandoned and the whole town surrendered to satiate the appetite of the fiery monster. Teams were in great demand to haul goods and personal effects. Everyone worked as though his life depended upon saving the goods and personal belongings of the sufferers. In the main the larger proportion of the stocks of goods and personal effects were saved, although it would take several thousand dollars to replace those sacrificed to the flames.

As is usual at fires a great many took more liquid refreshments than decency and good manners would countenance, and there was considerable complaint of stolen property. We could not think of favorably mentioning those who worked and fought valiantly to save property and to feed those who were working, for space will not permit. The fire was awful. It swept away the whole business portion of the town except the brick building of A. T. Kendrick & Co., located in the center of the burned district at the corner of Fourth street and Columbia avenue. There was no loss of life so far as can be ascertained. The losers by the fire, their losses and the insurance are about as follows:

Thomas L. Savage, building, $1,900, stock of goods, $15,000, loss of goods, $2,500, insurance, $6,000. Charles Weaver, house, livery stable and effects, $500, no insurance. F. Gribi, restaurant, $250, no insurance. C. C. Anderson, building and effects, $350, no insurance. Bartlett & Trullinger, cigars and store, $450, insurance, $250. Mrs. Wallace, lodging, $400, no insurance. George Thomas, Peerless building, $3,000, no insurance. Perdue & Thomas, building, meats and lard, $900, no insurance. Otis Arnold, building and goods, $1,200, no insurance. Mrs. Vance, merchandise, $100, no insurance. Amanda Swanson, restaurant and building, $350, no insurance. Laura D. Blake, building, $250, no insurance. Hugo Moser, saloon and outfit, $300, no insurance. P. J. Lyons, building and stock, $750, no insurance. Harris & Haven, meat market and stock, $2,400, no insurance. A. H. Dawson, merchandise, $750, insurance, $250. Charles Trullinger, jewelry, insured to cover loss. Pat Devine, saloon, $450, no insurance. Macy Brothers, building and restaurant, $750, no insurance. Floyd Smith, barber shop and bath room, $150, no insurance. Madden & Riley, two buildings, $2,000, no insurance. Hattran, tailor, loss nominal. Ferguson & Company, saloon stock, $100, no insurance. Billy Moore, bowling alley, $250, no insurance. Northport State Bank, saved all effects. Mrs. Newland, lodging, $100, no insurance. R. G. Field, building and groceries, $800, no insurance. William Halbeis, harness shop and building, $800, no

insurance. S. Sline, saloon building and stock, $2,500, insurance, $600. A. S. Sanderlin, barber, loss nominal. Cy Townsend, building, $1,200, no insurance. Parker & Brown, building and stock, $2,000, no insurance. M. R. Galusha, three buildings, no insurance. John A. Finch, two buildings, $1,400, insurance $500. A King, building. $200, no insurance. Robert Remble, two houses, $400, no insurance. Neil McGinnis, Wigwam saloon, stock and fixtures, $900. Mrs. Eagan, hotel building, $1,500, insurance, $700. O'Connor & Cunningham, building, $900, no insurance. Thomas A. Perrot, two buildings, $500, no insurance. William Sluthour, building and all effects, $600, no insurance. Jennie Crow, house and furniture, $500. E. Black, stock of goods, $1,600, insurance, $900. Deyarden & Cameron, blacksmiths, $200. Adel Bishop, livery barn, $300. Mrs. Jean Harris, lodging house, $800. Almstrom Brothers, three buildings, barn, ice house, saloon stock, lodging house, $5,000, insurance, $750. Columbia Hardware Company, stock and buildings, $1,560. S. F. Davis, building and stock, $1,400, insurance $500. Albert Loiselle, Alberta House, $3,000, insurance, $600. Henry Hicks, tinner, $200. Theresa Klepsch, two buildings, $1,100. Charbenneau & Brassard, injury to stock, $250. A. K. Ogilvie, three buildings, $1,000, insurance, $250. A. A. Batterson, improvements, $75. A. W. Calder, dentist, loss of instruments, $100. W. L. Webb, loss on second hand goods, $100. Miss Stark, lodging, $150. Mrs. Ahlman, restaurant, $100. Dr. G. G. Travis, five cottages and partial loss on stock of drugs, $2,000. T. R. Welch, building and loss on drugs, $1,500, insured. Dr. Armstrong, furniture, instruments and books, $1,000. John and Henry Broderius, building, $1,500. Joseph Warsnict, buildings, $300. J. C. Harkness, $450. William P. Hughes, four buildings, $4,500, insurance $700. Miss Waters and Mrs. Honey, millinery, $75.

Following this appalling disaster, such was the enterprise and energy of the citizens of Northport, that nearly all of the business houses at once opened up, some in private houses, and some in tents. In a more limited sphere the indomitable spirit exhibited after the great Chicago fire was exhibited in Northport. The city was prosperous at the time, and the people quickly rallied and set to work to rebuild the town. The reason that there was so little insurance carried is that the town was a veritable fire-trap and insurance rates were held at ten per cent.

In 1900 the office of the United States Immigrant Inspector was located at Northport, with Major S. C. Walker as inspector. He was succeeded by C. E. Dooley, who at present holds the position. This office concerns itself with all immigrants coming to the United States at this point, and more especially Chinamen, many of whom have been ordered deported to China from this port by the United States Commissioner, W. P. Hughes. Connected with this office is an inspection committee consisting of J. E. Daniels, W. H. Hutchinson and A. J. Ferrandini.

The year 1901 was accentuated in Northport by a strike in the smelter. It soon developed into one of the memorable strikes of the country, and continued in force and varying intensity for nine months. The underlying cause of this trouble was simply the customary objection of the smelter company to the formation of a union among the workmen. The latter, however, insisted on the organization, and accordingly the Northport Mill and Smelter-men's Union was formed. Although not officially announced, it had been freely given out by the smelter company that a connection with the union would be considered equivalent to an invitation for a discharge from the company's service. Despite this announcement a large majority of the company's employes associated themselves with the union. When the company's officials came to survey the field it was discovered that a wholesale discharge of all the men affiliated with the new union would seriously cripple their business. So matters were, for a period, permitted to remain in *statu quo,* and the smelter work continued to be carried on alongside the Mill and Smelter-men's Union. Still, there was constant friction. On one side were arrayed hearty opponents of all forms of unionism; on the other a body of determined men led by a few agitators with whom nearly every industrial center in the United States is familiar. The press of the county, too, was divided, and each side to the controversy had its journalistic organ carrying weekly inflammatory articles into the two opposing camps.

Then it was that the members of the Mill

and Smeltermen's Union discovered that their ranks in the smelter were being gradually, but surely decimated by periodical, yet significant, discharges of men, and the substitution in their places of non-union workmen. They at once grasped the situation, and contrived to checkmate this move, for a period, at least, by unionizing the new recruits from the far east. As fast as men could be imported they were induced to cast their lot with the Mill and Smeltermen's Union. As stated by the *Stevens County Reveille*, "It soon became a question as to who could master the situation the quickest, each playing at his own game."

In July the smelter company made a wholesale discharge of carpenters and the strike ensued. Following this demonstration the smelter company immediately became active in securing skilled labor from the mills and furnaces of the east. In this connection it should not be overlooked that the local authorities, well aware of conditions prevailing at Northport, regarding labor troubles, refused to interfere in behalf of either the smelter company or the union. Accordingly the company, which was an English organization, transferred its property to a corporation organized in the state of Idaho, ostensibly for the purpose of seeking protection from the United States courts. Necessary affidavits were procured in support of a petition for relief in the federal courts. The result was an injunction issued against those who were presumed to be the most active in opposition to the interests of the smelter company. The order was issued by Judge Hanford, restraining the Mill and Smeltermen's Union at Northport from interfering with the management of the smelter, or their employes. Following is the text of the injunction:

In the meantime and until further order of the court herein, said defendants, and each of them, their aiders, attorneys, officers, agents, servants, and employes, be, and they are severally restrained and enjoined from in any manner interferring with the complainant herein in and upon and about its said smelting plant, or in any part thereof, and from in any manner, by force or threats or otherwise, making any attempt or attempts, openly or covertly, to intimidate any employe of complainant herein, or from attempting to prevent in any manner any employe of said complainant and Northport Smelting & Refining Company, Ltd., from proceeding to work for said complainant in a peaceful, quiet and lawful manner, in and upon any part of aforesaid smelting plant, or upon any works of complainant therein or thereabouts, or at all, and that they, the said parties aforesaid, be, and they are hereby further enjoined from sending any agents or any persons whatever to any of the employes of complainant herein, and from intimidating and threatening, enticing or persuading, or in any manner trying to prevent any employe of complainant herein, from working in or about aforesaid smelting plant and property, or any other property of complainant, or from preventing in any manner any one from entering the service of complainant herein, or in any manner interfering with the business of said complainant in employing persons to work upon and about its property, or from going upon any part of complainant's property without permission from complainant, or its agents, or employes so to do, or in any manner entering the works of complainant without its consent or consent of its manager, agents or employes.

To this injunction there was filed an answer by the Northport Mill and Smeltermen's Union. It was drawn by its attorneys, Robertson, Miller & Rosenhaupt. The answer in part was as follows:

That the Northport Smelting & Refining Company claims to be capitalized in the sum of $1,000,000, which is divided up into 1,000,000 shares of stock, at the par value of $1 per share; that a majority of the stock is owned by aliens who are citizens and residents of England and British Columbia, which places are foreign territories over which the state of Washington, nor the United States, have any control, and the persons and stockholders are subjects of his Majesty, King Edward VII, who is now the reigning king of the country.

That the holding of lands by aliens is contrary to the constitution of Washington, and that the parties are by a few American abettors endeavoring to set the laws of Washington at naught and to do indirectly what they could not do directly in their attempt to hold lands in said state. The defendants admit that the Northport Mining & Smeltermen's Union is a branch of the Western Federation of Miners, and also they admit that they and each of them who have joined in this answer are members thereof.

And as the complainant comes into court with unclean hands in this and other respects; that one of its officers, Bela Kadish, a superintendent, called one of the members and officers of the union into his office, and sought by unlawful use of money to corrupt and bribe said member, and officer, for the purpose of securing

his services and the services of other members, for the sum of $2,000, to disintegrate and disorganize the union, and not succeeding in this purpose the management of the smelter closed one furnace after another until all of the employes, or nearly all, were locked out, and these defendants did not engage in any strike or any other act to prevent complainant from operating its works.

That the union and the members thereof only claim the right to whomsoever is willing to hear them and tell the exact facts concerning the action of complainant toward them, and to persuade any and all persons by peaceable means that they are not in the wrong, and that the complainant locked them out after years of acceptable and faithful service, through either malice, whim or caprice, and that it is likely to do the same to unsuspecting persons taking the places which the defendants formerly occupied. Defendants do not claim the right to trespass upon the premises of the complainant or to intimidate the employes thereof. Defendants inform the court that they do not know, nor have they ever believed since they were locked out, that the complainant could get experienced men to fill their places, and that they have been desirous of not creating any cause for ill-feeling or friction between the management of the plant and the members of the union, and for the accomplishment of this purpose and end, as well as to conform to law and order, they have counseled all of their members to be peaceable and law-abiding, and this they expect to continue to do.

It must be frankly granted that the course of the smelter strike, on the part of the workmen, was almost above reproach so far as regards riots and disorderly conduct. At times conditions were gloomy and the fringe of riot was reached, but the record shows that at no time were the slumbering embers of riot fanned into the flames of lawlessness and crime. The first approach to such a deplorable condition occurred September 2. It appears that in the afternoon of that day sixty-two men were brought in from the east by one Oliver Lamb to fill places in the smelter deserted by strikers. At the depot they were accosted by a number of union men who endeavored to persuade them to refrain from work, and the union men were successful to the extent of sidetracking thirty-five of the new arrivals. While marching from the depot to the smelter one of the union men was accidentally hit by a gun in the hands of Deputy United States Marshal Guyton. Instead of proceeding to personal retailiation the union men sought redress at the hands of the court and a warrant was issued for the arrest of Guyton. The document was placed in the hands of Deputy Sheriff Anderson. Guyton came quietly enough down town with the deputy sheriff, but when the latter attempted to disarm him he resisted. An altercation ensued during which six shots were fired, but without serious result. Guyton succeeded in effecting his escape and returned home. Anderson went after him a second time, but was kept away from the premises by a Winchester in the hands of Guyton. Word was sent to Colville of the existing conditions, and Sheriff Ledgerwood was asked to repair to Northport for the purpose of "quelling a prospective riot" between the union and the smelter employes. The sheriff arrived on the scene and with little difficulty disarmed two forces who were, ostensibly, "on guard." Of the sixty-two men who came to Northport from Joplin, Missouri, forty-five of them declined to work for the smelter company and sought other employment.

Another incipient riot was broken up in its early stages Saturday, November 9. Shots were exchanged in a saloon on that day between union and non-union men, and one man named Kennedy was seriously injured. Four men were accused of disorderly conduct and landed in jail. Prosecuting Attorney Bailey and Sheriff Ledgerwood came up from Colville and succeeded in bringing about a more peaceful state of affairs, and subsequently Deputy Sheriff Graham appeared on the scene and disarmed both contending forces.

The Northport smelter strike was declared off Wednesday, March 12, 1902. An interesting account of the causes which led up to this denouement, written evidently, from a non-partisan view point, was published in the *Northport Republican* of March 15:

"At a meeting of the Northport Mill & Smeltermen's Union Tuesday night, March 11, a unanimous vote declared in favor of continu-

ing the fight to the bitter end, but hardly had the echo died from the loud cheering that followed the announcement of the ballot when it was learned that the Western Federation of Miners, with headquarters at Denver, had decided to cut off the weekly allowance of the Northport Mill & Smeltermen's Union. This sudden and very unexpected announcement nearly paralyzed the boys, and some could hardly believe that the federation would give them the cold shoulder so soon, but the following morning when the free eating house, conducted by the Western Federation, closed its doors they began to realize their predicament and a mass meeting was called for Wednesday night. At this meeting the question of declaring the strike off was brought up. * * * A vote was taken, but, alas, it did not correspond with the vote of the previous evening worth a cent. To cut off the rations made all the difference in the world, and when the ballots were counted it was found that a majority had voted to declare off the strike. The report of the vote caused dissension in the ranks, and a lively time ensued which at times looked threatening. It was with difficulty that order was preserved and when at last the storm subsided it was decided advisable to abandon the union altogether and surrender the charter. This ends the life of the Northport Mill & Smeltermen's Union."

Northport is a bonded port of entry of the United States custom service. This sub-port of entry was first established in northeastern Washington in the 80's, and Little Dalles, which was then a postoffice a few miles down the river from where Northport now stands, was the port. In 1893, shortly after the railroad was completed to Northfield, that growing town became the port of entry. The following year it was removed to Marcus on account of a large wagon traffic between that point and points in British Columbia. In 1895, however, Northport again became the port of entry and has remained so since. Officials at this port have proved quite efficient in checking the smuggling of opium and the importation of unlicensed Chinamen.

The public schools of Northport are of a high class and merit the evident appreciation of the people. The total enrollment is over two hundred and fifty. There are five teachers occupying two temporary buildings. A new and commodious brick edifice was erected during the summer of 1903. The ninth grade is composed of four students; the eighth grade will have a class of eight or nine to write in the spring examination of 1904. The teachers, with their grades, are these: Prof W. C. M. Scott, 9th, 8th and 7th grades; Miss M. Link, 6th and 5th; Miss June Jackson, 4th and 3d; Miss Belle Nesbitt, 2d and high first; Miss Mary Shields, 1st grade.

At present the city of Northport contains about one thousand population. It is lively, and the business portion has more of the appearance of a city than most country towns. One can not gainsay the apparent fact that Northport has a future, and with a fuller development of adjacent mines the prospects of the town will be, indeed, flattering. The people are energetic and show their faith by their works, putting all of their surplus earnings into mine developments. The smelter, of course, is the central enterprise of the town, and at present is employing about three hundred men. Wages range from $2.75 to $5 per diem. The lime rock in this vicinity is a valuable resource; a large amount of it is utilized in the local smelter and much of it is shipped to the smelter at Trail. Two marble quarries are located in the vicinity of Northport. They have been developed to a considerable extent, but so far no shipments have been made. These quarries are the Chewelah Marble Company, seven miles southeast, on Deep Creek, and the Allen Marble Company, two miles south of Northport. Several thousand dollars have been expended in development and machinery.

While there are no developed mines in the

immediate vicinity of Northport, some of the richest prospects in the country are located here. Eight miles from Northport, on Deep Creek, is a galena mine from which two thousand tons of ore has been shipped, and the mine is now being more extensively developed. One mile north of the city, on the bank of the Columbia river, is located another rich mine from which shipment has already commenced. Northport is frequently referred to as the "Terminal City," it being the division point for three railroads, all of which belong to the Great Northern system. These roads are the Spokane Falls & Northern, between Spokane and Northport, built into Northport in 1892; the Nelson & Fort Shepard, from Northport to Nelson, completed in 1893, and the Columbia & Red Mountain, between Northport and Rossland, built in 1897. The railroad machine shops and round house are located at Northport, which is, at present, headquarters for about seventy-five railroad men.

Secret societies are well represented in Northport, there being the following orders: Foresters of America; Improved Order of Red Men; Women of Woodcraft; Ancient Order United Workmen; Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Eagles and Masons. Three church societies hold regular meetings, Presbyterian, Catholic and Episcopalians.

The four serious conflagrations which visited Northport, the last and most damaging in 1898, signified in no unmistakable terms the pressing need of a suitable fire department. One was organized in 1899. The efficiency of this organization is amply attested by the fact that, although a number of fires have secured a threatening opening since that time, in every instance the flames have been confined to the buildings in which they originated.

United States Commissioner W. P. Hughes resides at Northport, where he holds his court.

# CHAPTER VI.

## CITIES AND TOWNS—CONTINUED.

### MARCUS.

The little town of Marcus, with its possibly two hundred people, located at the confluence of the Columbia and Kettle rivers, is the oldest town in Stevens county. To the south of the town is what is known as Marcus Flat, a rich agricultural tract of three or four square miles surrounded on all sides by high hills. In the center of this tract are the old buildings of the Hudson's Bay Company. Here in the early days of the 19th century the post known as "Fort Colville" was established, and from this point the company governed absolutely a territory comprising hundreds of square miles. They exercised autocratic ownership and controlled completely all the contiguous Indian tribes and monopolized their trade.

The Hudson's Bay Company's fort at the Kettle Falls was named after Lord *Colvil*, an English nobleman high in the councils of the company. While it is not generally known the name of the Hudson's Bay Company's fort was spelled *Colvil*, from the period of its founding until its abandonment. With the establishment of the United States military post, or fort, at Pinkney City the orthography of the name was changed to Colville, and has since remained

so, and the Hudson's Bay Company's fort is at present generally referred to as Colville.

The name Colville has, since the establishment of the old fort, been given to river, valley, mining district, Indian tribe, military post and town.

The date of the establishment of Fort Colville, near Marcus, is still a matter of speculation. Most historians give the date as 1825 or 1826. There are grounds, however, for the belief that it may have been built at an earlier date. Donald McDonald, who is the present owner of the old fort building, says that he has every reason to believe that the fort was established in 1816. Mr. McDonald is the son of Angus McDonald, the chief trader of the fort from 1854 to 1871, and he has made his home at this old post since he was a boy, fifty years ago. His information is gained from conversation with former employees of the fort and ancient Indians. A visit to this old landmark is replete with interest. Perhaps the most attractive edifice in the little group is the main building or officer's quarters, although the house now standing was not built until 1863. It was erected at that time to replace the former one which was located just north of the present site. It is a fairly large building, and has two rooms. Upon entering either room the first thing that attracts the eye is a fireplace. These are composed of clay, and a space in the floor at the bottom, about three feet square, is made of stone and brick. Two huge chimneys, built entirely of stone, protrude from the roof. The floor is laid with two-inch hardwood strips, manufactured at the company's "whip-saw" mill. Standing in one of the rooms is a large hard wood desk, of ancient design, undoubtedly brought from England nearly a century ago. The other room is embellished with a monstrous home-made writing desk. The sills of this house, of 12x12 timber, are still in an excellent state of preservation.

A few steps from the officer's quarters is what was known as the "store house." This building was erected in 1858. Here the company carried their stock of whiskey and other merchandise, which was traded to the Indians for furs. An iron 56-pound weight, used in weighing furs, may still be seen in this building. Adjoining the "store" building is the fur house where the stock of furs and pelts received from the savages in trade was stored. The present fur house was not erected until 1862. This building, as well as the store building, was quite solidly built, the walls being made of ten-inch tamarack. Large doors, made of heavy plank and fastened with hand-forged spikes, guard the entrance to these buildings. The hinges are also of home construction. There still stands also a building that was known as the clerk's house, and this is one of the oldest structures at the fort, having been erected doubtless at the time the company located there. The powder magazine proves not the least interesting of the sights at the fort. This is an underground room not unlike a cyclone cellar, and one might easily imagine that ammunition would be quite likely to dampen in such a subterranean apartment. The whole of the room is curbed by flat stones, the interstices being filled with clay.

The block-house is the oldest structure at the fort, having been built by the company upon the establishment of the post. It is constructed of ten-inch tamarack and has stood the test of time well. It is about ten feet square. Several rifle port holes, beveled from the inside, command a good view of the surrounding country—or a possible enemy. Larger portholes on the east side of the building were calculated for the artillery, which consisted of one brass cannon. This implement of destruction is still one of the relics of the fort. It is so small that it can easily be picked up and carried in one hand, and resembles a toy gun. It is a matter of history that there was never an attack on this fort and the little howitzer was never called into play in actual warfare. Sometime in the 60's, however, during a celebration at the

fort, the muzzle of this gun was blown off owing to an overcharge of powder.

Surrounding the principal buildings of the fort, about eighty or one hundred yards, in former days was a stockade sixteen feet high made of trunks of trees, and some of these are still plainly in evidence. These are all of the buildings now in existence, but just south of the group is pointed out to the visitor the site of a row of houses which were once occupied by the employees of the fort. Time has destroyed these ancient structures, but there still remain on the spot numerous small flat stones which formed the chimneys of these houses. Another spot is pointed out where once stood the bakery. A slight depression in the ground shows where in the long ago, stood the company's brewery, presided over by Thomas Stranger. A trifle northwest of the group of buildings which were surrounded by the stockade, is a pit where stood the historic whip-saw mill where trees were rudely fashioned into lumber for the buildings. A short distance north of the fort a circular depression locates the spot where stood a wind-mill that provided the power for grinding grain.

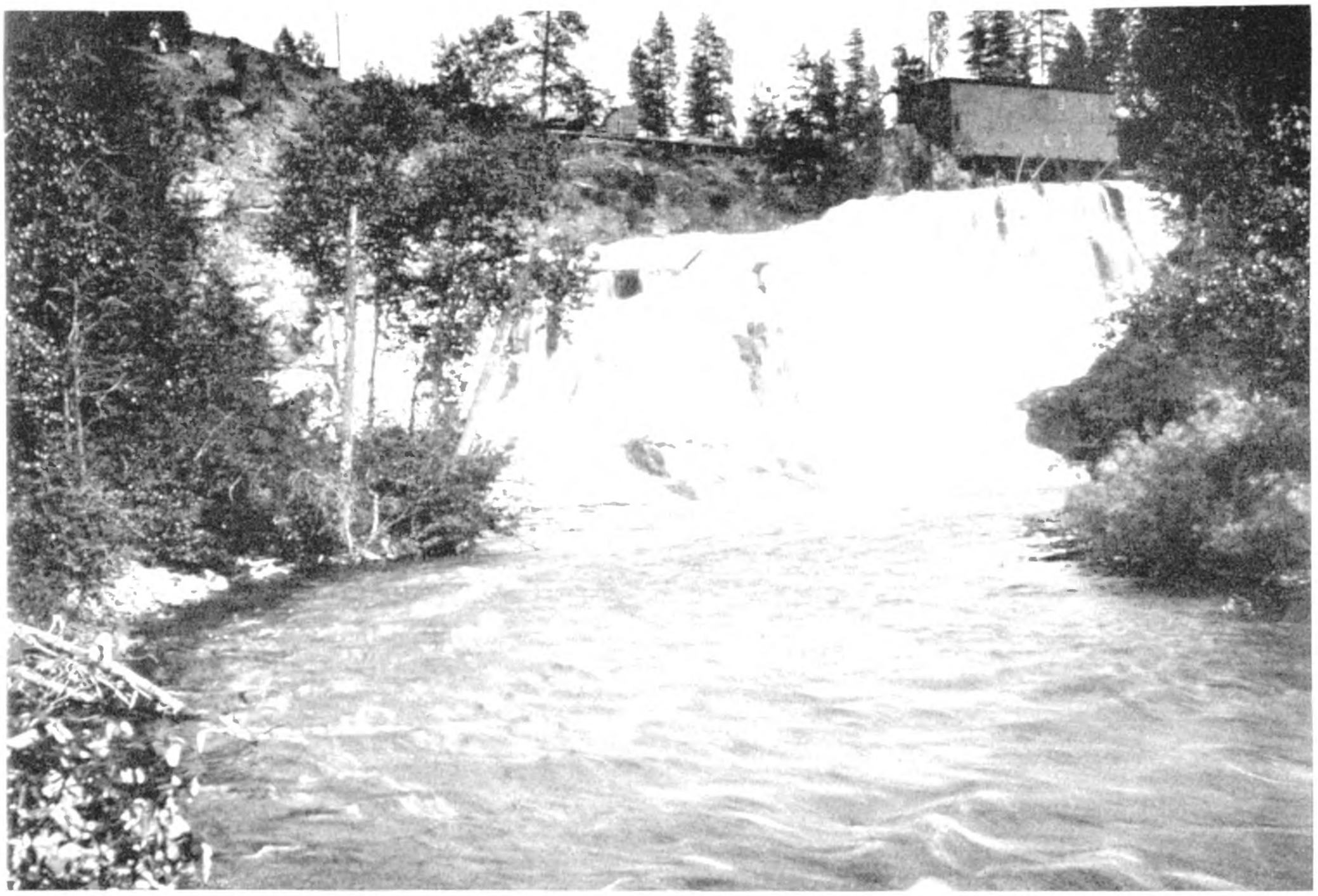
A feeling of awe steals over the visitor as he gazes at these ancient landmarks, beyond a doubt the oldest buildings now standing in the state of Washington. What pages of historical detail could they record were they animate and voluble! Chief Factor John Work established this historic fort, and was the first officer in charge. He was followed by Archibald McDonald, granduncle of Angus McDonald; Anderson, Lewis, Desce and Angus McDonald, who had associated with him part of the time Chief Trader George L. Blenkinsop. A memorable occasion in the history of the fort was the consultation held here in 1855 between the Hudson's Bay people and Governor Isaac Stevens and George B. McClellan, the latter then a lieutenant in the engineer corps of the United States army. Stevens and McClellan remained at the fort two days.

In 1866 the Hudson's Bay Company sold out all their rights in this vicinity to the United States government. The purchase price is said to have been $800,000. In 1871, when the fort was abandoned, the buildings and land in the immediate vicinity became the property of Angus McDonald, and his son, Donald McDonald, and they are still owned by the latter.

The history of the present town of Marcus dates from the year 1860. In that year the British Boundary Commission, comprising a large party of men from the engineer corps of the English army, in charge of Colonel Hawkins, came to this part of the country. They first established themselves at a point a short distance south of the present town. In the autumn of this year the party moved to the banks of the Columbia river where Marcus now stands. Here they built a village of log huts, and some of them can still be seen. In 1862 the commission completed its labors and retired from the scene.

The same year the initial store was established at Marcus by a man named Ferguson. He soon encountered opposition, for shortly afterward William Vernon Brown opened a second store. Marcus Oppenheimer, the homesteader of the site of Marcus, soon purchased Mr. Ferguson's interests at this point, and subsequently took his two brothers, Samuel and Joseph, into partnership with him. The Oppenheimers and Mr. Brown continued to conduct their respective mercantile establishments at Marcus for many years, and the town developed into quite a lively trading point. Their stocks of goods were brought in by freighters from Walla Walla. Communication with the north was had by means of the steamer "49," which was built in 1865. This boat navigated the Columbia river from Marcus to Canadian points above Revelstoke for twelve or fifteen years.

June 27, 1890, Marcus Oppenheimer, for whom the place was named, and Joseph Monaghan platted the town. Two other town sites



MEYERS FALLS OF THE COLVILLE RIVER.

BUILDINGS OF THE HUDSON'S BAY COMPANY'S POST.

Near Marcus, as they appear to-day. The building on the left was the officers' quarters. The one in the center was the storehouse. Directly behind this was the fur house. To the right is the Block House.

GRIST MILL AT MEYERS FALLS, STEVENS COUNTY.

Erected in 1872. replacing one built by the Hudson's Bay Company in 1830, which had taken the place of one erected in 1816.

have also been platted in this vicinity, but no towns resulted. East Marcus, a short distance up the Columbia river, was platted August 5, 1890, by E. D. Morrison and O. B. Nelson. Donald township, at the Kettle Falls of the Columbia, was platted by Donald McDonald December 5, 1891. Marcus continued to be a small trading post only, with its two stores, until 1896. Then the opening of the north half of the Colville reservation to mineral entry caused a stampede to this point and the town began to build rapidly and attained to considerable importance.

At Marcus is an immense railroad bridge built by the Washington & Great Northern railroad Company in 1901 when that road was extended from Marcus to Republic. One hundred men were employed in its construction, which occupied a period of eight months. Marcus is located at the confluence of the Kettle and Columbia rivers fourteen miles northwest from Colville. It is on the Spokane Falls & Northern railroad and is the eastern terminus of the Washington & Great Northern. Its elevation is 1,263 feet. It has a population of about 200 people, a good school with an attendance of 50; no churches; one lodge, the Red Men; and a cable ferry. Across the river are fine forests—sufficient timber to supply saw mills for many years. None has been located here as yet, but it is only a question of time when lumbering will become the principal industry. There are a number of promising mines on the west side of the river.

### MEYERS FALLS.

Beautiful, historic Meyers Falls.

And the material advantages of the town are, in their way, fully equal to the picturesqueness of its location. With the possible exception of Spokane Falls, Meyers Falls, about one mile south of the town of the same name, are the greatest falls, so far as concerns commercial value, in the state of Washington. This immense power is, at present, following humble lines. It simply drives a saw mill and an electric light plant. At the lowest water stage 3,000 horse-power is available from the falls. The falls and surrounding land are owned exclusively by L. W. Meyers, who homesteaded the property.

But it is not only the beauty of the falls and their possible utility that are to be considered in this work. The history connected with this romantic spot dates back as far, and possibly farther, than any point in Stevens county. On this subject the earlier pioneers of the country differ. Here the Hudson's Bay Company, perceiving the advantages offered by the powerful falls, established a post and built a grist mill in 1816, which they operated for fourteen years. Then, about 1830, it was torn down and a new mill erected in its place. November 19, 1866, Mr. L. W. Meyers, who came here from eastern Canada, secured control of the mill and operated it in this building until 1872 when the structure becoming rotten, he razed it to the ground and erected the present mill, using the floor and some of the timbers of the old edifice. Mr. Meyers operated this mill until about 1889 when it was discontinued. In 1876 Mr. Meyers opened a store on his ranch, three miles due east from the falls, which he conducted until 1900.

Another historical institution near the town of Meyers Falls is the Goodwin Mission, two miles east of the town. This was established about 1870, the original site being a trifle southeast of the present place. Its official title is St. Francis Regis Mission. On the first site selected the Catholic principals held their school for three years and then removed it to the present beautiful location. The priests in charge were Fathers Militry, De Grasse and Louis. Nine teachers were employed in 1902, the period of the last report, and there was an attendance of 150 scholars. The expenses for the year 1902 were $8,500. There are two buildings, commodious structures, one for boys and the other devoted to girls.

In 1889 D. C. Corbin extended his railroad to Meyers Falls. It was his original intention to build the road along the Colville river past the falls and locate the town at the falls. Mr. Meyers offered to cede a large tract of land for this purpose. The company demanded a part interest in the water power, but this Meyers refused and the road was finally built through the present townsite of Meyers Falls. There is, however, some talk of changing the present line, a survey having been made at the falls, one mile south. This change is contemplated owing to a heavy grade between Meyers Falls and Marcus, which is 2.5 per cent, the distance being five miles. By the contemplated change the distance would be twelve miles and the grade .6 per cent.

The town was named after L. W. Myers, who has been a resident of the county since 1862. The first building erected within the limits of the townsite was for store and residence purposes. It was erected in the winter of 1890 by Mrs. L. E. Blackmore, and in January, 1891, she opened a store there. The postoffice was established the same year and G. B. Ide, now a resident of Colville, was made postmaster. Mr. Ide built a small real estate office and utilized a portion of the space for postal purposes. In 1892 this building burned and only the Blackmore store remained in the town. June 16, 1893, the Blackmore building also burned and, until she could erect a new edifice, there was no town of Meyers Falls. In 1897 the second store was established by George E. Meyers, son of L. W. Meyers, the pioneer. The former is still in business, as is Mrs. Blackmore, now Mrs. White, but still conducting the business under the name of Blackmore.

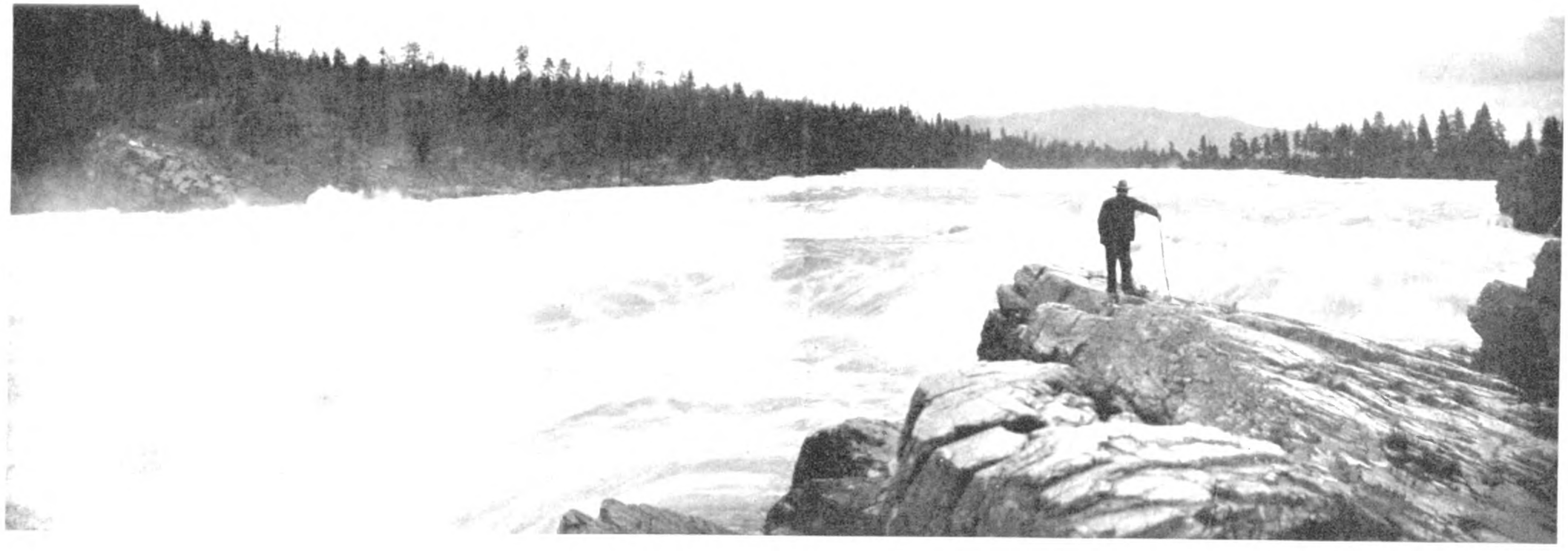
Meyers Falls is a town of about 300 souls, picturesquely located and is a good shippping point. There are no organized churches. The Woodmen of the World and the Modern Woodmen of America both have local camps. The town is provided with an excellent school, employing two teachers with an average attendance of seventy. A stage line runs to Kettle Falls and other points south, a distance of seventy miles.

## KETTLE FALLS.

At the opening of the year 1888 only one small and humble log cabin stood among the sombre pines on the present site of Kettle Falls. The cabin had been erected by the Hon. Marcy H. Randall. This man was convinced that such a massive water power must, sooner or later, be utilized and he squatted on the picturesque bluff overlooking it determined in his conviction that "everything comes to the man who waits." The little cabin still stands, moss-grown and weather beaten. The writer, while visiting the falls, climbed the bluff to this pioneer residence. The walls are of logs, the joints, inside and out, being "pointed" with clay. Rough boards cover the roof; spaces between them are overlaid with tar paper. The site is picturesque—a bit of charming western scenery.

Soon others saw the possibilities of a location in this vicinity. Mr. Randall was joined by John Kinzie, Captain James McCormick, Vernon Glass, Louis Blue, Christ McDonald and others. They secured homesteads, or rather squatted upon land on this level plateau overlooking the mighty Columbia, near which the town of Kettle Falls is now built. Others who secured locations here were Mrs. L. C. P. Haskins, who built a cabin lower down at the confluence of the Colville and Columbia rivers; James Budd and Peter Hacking, who took land on which the original townsite was platted. Doubtless the country in the immediate vicinity of the Kettle Falls of the Columbia would have been thickly settled before now but for a certain ruling of Land Commissioner Sparks in March, 1888. At that period the whole of the country tributary to Kettle Falls, twenty-two townships in all, was thrown out of the market as a fraudulent survey. It was, however, accepted by a later administration as correct, thus giving the

COLVILLE, COUNTY SEAT OF STEVENS COUNTY.



KETTLE FALLS OF THE COLUMBIA RIVER.

squatters—for they were nothing more than squatters—an opportunity to prove up and secure titles to their lands. This was done in the fall and winter of 1889.

"Why D. C. Corbin did not build his railroad by way of the Kettle Falls?" is a question that will probably never be answered. A survey had been run to include the falls, and close to the site of the present town. But this plan was changed and a much more unsatisfactory route selected owing to the heavy grade to be overcome. Whatever the reason for this change the fact remains that Kettle Falls was left to one side and as a consequence the town suffers. The first sign of activity in Kettle Falls was manifested in the autumn of 1889 when the townsite was platted. The *Spokane Falls Review* of January 1, 1890, said: "Three months ago about forty souls could be counted within a radius of three miles, while today there is a population of four hundred inhabitants." While the change had been wonderful in these three months what a greater change was witnessed in the growth of the town during that year! Where a few months before there was nothing but gloomy, sighing forests, in 1891 appeared a city! Pines, spruce, firs and tamaracks disappeared. In their places the most enterprising town in the western part of the United States made its magical appearance. Broad streets and avenues lined on either side by handsome business blocks, public buildings and princely residences sprung up to attract the attention of an entire state. Twelve miles of twelve-foot plank sidewalk were constructed. The handsomest and best appointed hotel west of Helena, Mont., was located where a few months before the foot of man had not trod. This hotel was constructed at a cost of $18,000. The furnishings, which are described as magnificent, were purchased in Saginaw, Mich., at a cost of $9,200. Two houses of worship and a public school building of handsome architectural design were built. A public library building of brick, containing several hundred volumes, was located in the central portion of the town. A system of water works was established. An electric lighting system, conducted on a magnificent scale, was in operation. Hugh Monro, one of the pioneers of this magic town, in conversation with the writer, said that one of the most picturesque sights he ever witnessed was the town of Kettle Falls at night during the "boom" times. Standing on the bank of the Columbia river the view that met his eyes was one never to be forgotten. The forests on the mountains formed a background, and for miles and miles the scene was illuminated by electric lights. On every corner of the business section of the city (and the business section included no small amount of territory) was an arc light, and throughout the residence portion of the town, which included about one thousand acres, every other corner was supplied with an arc light. On the ridge to the north and east of the town was a row of electric lights which formed a quadrant around the city. A newspaper was established and for one week a daily paper was issued.

Here then, was a city of perhaps one thousand people sprung up, it might be said, in a night, supplied with all the conveniences and luxuries of a metropolis. Here was civilization in its most pronounced effects. Across the river and within a few hundred rods of the brilliantly illumed city were howling savages from the Colville reservation, who gazed in wonder at the spectacular transformation of the wilderness. Coyotes howled at the tresspassers on their territory.

But what was the reason for the appearance of this municipal blossom in the wilderness? There had been many "boom" towns in the west, especially in mining camps, which had sprung up luxuriantly and acquired a large population in a remarkably short time. But there had never been anything in history to equal the spontaneity of this coltish town in the magnificence of its planning and the elaborateness of its buildings. To John W. Goss, who, in 1889,

was a member of the wholesale hardware firm of Holly, Mason, Marks & Company, of Spokane, and who was also interested in banking in that city, belongs the honor of originating the idea of building the metropolis of the northwest at Kettle Falls. He had visited the place and recognized the value of the falls as a source of driving power for manufacturing industries. Mr. Goss had formerly been engaged in the wholesale hardware business at Rochester, N. Y., and he decided to interest his friends in the formation of a company to build a city at this point. With this end in view he corresponded with Mr. W. B. Aris, who had formerly been a traveling salesman for his company, and in whom he recognized a suitable man to promote the scheme. Mr. Aris became interested in the proposition, visited the site with Mr. Goss, and returned to New York with glowing accounts of the possibilities of the state of Washington and the Columbia river—Kettle Falls in particular.

Mr. Aris found no difficulty in financing the enterprise and organizing the Rochester & Kettle Falls Land Company, which was capitalized at $500,000. It may be well to state here that the company was formed from friends of Mr. Aris and that after organization Mr. Goss, who was the originator of the scheme, never had a controlling interest in the company, and had very little to do with it. It had been Mr. Goss's intention to interest Spokane capital, but this did not eventuate. The officers and members of the Rochester & Kettle Falls Land Company were:

George Walter Weaver, president; Horace C. Brewster, vice president; William C. Wait, secretary; William B. Aris, treasurer and general manager. The trustees were George Walter Weaver, Rochester; Horace C. Brewster, William C. Wait, William B. Aris, H. P. Ranger, George S. Morley, Arthur Luetchford, Bernard Felock, Conrad Eckhardt, L. C. Huber, all of Rochester, N. Y.; F. D. Sherwood, Hornellsville, N. Y.; Harvey Hoag, Medina, N. Y.; W. H. Dick, Dansville, N. Y. The executive committee comprised W. B. Aris, Horace C. Brewster, H. P. Ranger and George S. Morley, all of Rochester, N. Y.

Mr. Aris, as general manager, became the practical head of the concern, and it was principally through his instrumentality that Kettle Falls bloomed into existence, and under his direction that all these marvelous improvements were made. Forty acres each were donated from the ranches of Mrs. L. C. P. Haskins, James Budd and Peter Hacking to the Rochester company for townsite purposes and the company acquired in all about one thousand acres of land. It was the first intention of the organization to locate the town at the falls, but this land was owned by the Jesuits and could not be procured at any price. It was then decided to plant the city on the present site.

More funds were required by the company to further the elaborate plans for the building of the city. Mr. Aris concluded to interest other eastern capitalists in the enterprise. He repaired to New York for the announced purpose of procuring an excursion train of possible investors to visit the new town and, also, to bring out those who had already invested. Mr. Aris did not meet with the success that he expected, but he induced most of those already interested and a few others to form a party and make the trip to Washington. Two special cars were chartered and in the spring of 1891 they arrived in Kettle Falls. Following their arrival the *Kettle Falls Pioneer* issued a daily edition—for a week. To these easterners the town, as viewed from handsome half-tone cuts, and imagined from the perusal of flamboyant booklets, as they sat in their comfortable homes in the Empire State and the town of Kettle Falls as it really was in 1891, were two entirely different propositions. They were fatigued with the long ride, sore and disgusted. A meeting of the stockholders was held at the Rochester hotel, where the different parties interested voiced their views. They appeared ready to

throw up the sponge, and unequivocally declared that they would invest no more money in the enterprise. In vain did Mr. Aris eloquently voice his belief and enthusiasm. Those who had already invested in the town could see no possible future benefit in contributing more; those who had come looking for investment could not but be influenced by the others. The Rochester party remained but a few days and then turned their faces toward Genessee Falls, New York.

The effect of this visit was depressing. Town lots which sold for $1,500 on the day of the arrival of this distinguished party, could on the following day be purchased for from $300 to $400 apiece. During the fall of 1903 Stevens county held a sale of property acquired by delinquent tax proceedings and lots in Kettle Falls sold at from fifty cents to $10 each.

For a short period the town was at a standstill; then began retrogression. The sumptuous Hotel Rochester was closed and the gorgeous upholstery removed. Many residence houses which had sprung up in the thriving town now became vacant. Some of the owners of these houses to prevent them from going to waste, and in order to realize something on them, disposed of them at great sacrifice to new settlers and they were removed to near-by ranches. It is said that at least forty houses were thus taken from this once glorious, but ephemeral city.

Kettle Falls is four miles from Meyers Falls and twelve miles from Colville. Its elevation is 1,200 feet above sea level, the climate mild and dry. The town derives its name from the falls which have always been known as Kettle, which name originated from the hollows formed in the rocks. These depressions were caused by boulders brought down by the current of the river, and rotating rapidly, wearing a number of wells in the rocks, each of which is about three feet in diameter and ten feet deep. These are technically known as "pot-holes," the natives giving them the name of "kettles." The river is nearly half a mile wide at this point and in some places one hundred feet deep, with islands in the center. A vast body of water passes over these falls and the power facilities are almost incalculable.

Following the granting of a petition for incorporation, signed by seventy-two electors of Kettle Falls, a special election was called for December 8, 1891. Although the result of the vote was in favor of incorporation the election was declared void, and another one was called for May 20, 1892. The result was favorable to incorporation, and the town was declared to be in the fourth class. The following officials were elected: Robert Ledgerwood, mayor; Peter Hacking, James J. Budd, Henry D. Quinby, Charles A. Phipps and S. M. Hinman, councilmen; George W. Washburn, treasurer.

As one wends his way from the present town of Kettle Falls to the falls in the Columbia he encounters a large frame building situated in the heart of the woods. This structure is all that remains, or in fact all that ever was, of the town of Stevens which was intended to have become the metropolis of the northwest, and of which a historical sketch is given in another portion of this work.

The site of the old Jesuit chapel is a most beautiful spot. A grassy field surrounded by open timber near the end of a high promontory, and commanding a magnificent view of the Columbia Valley, the great river stretching away to the north and the valley dotted with farms and skirted by mountain ranges; this is the view from the ancient site. This historic landmark is situated a few hundred yards back from the eastern bank of the falls. The mission was known as St. Paul's Chapel, and was erected in 1858. A former building once stood on the same site, erected as early as 1846. The present chapel is built entirely of logs and not a nail was used in its construction, wooden pegs being utilized instead. Therein can be seen a huge fireplace, and outside a chimney made of sun-dried brick.

The first fair under the auspices of the Stevens County Industrial Association was held at Kettle Falls in September, 1895. The display of fruits, vegetables and other agricultural products was excellent. Many of these exhibits were taken to the Spokane Fruit Fair of that year where they captured prizes.

The present Kettle Falls is a town of about 350 inhabitants. It lies scattered over an extensive territory extending from the confluence of the Colville and Columbia rivers up the latter stream for a distance of at least a mile. The immense and ornate Hotel Rochester building stands, like "Tara's halls," deserted, the melancholy scene of the Rochester & Kettle Falls Land Company's Waterloo. Thanks to the boomers the town has now a handsome school building, two commodious church edifices and a public library. As a rule the citizens are firm in their conviction that the town has a future, and there is no reason to gainsay this hope. There is every reason to believe that the Spokane Falls & Northern Railroad Company will, within a short time, change the course of its road to avoid the heavy grade between Meyers Falls and Marcus. Should this eventuate the line will strike within a short distance of Kettle Falls. The town has a bank, Presbyterian and Seventh Day Adventist churches, one hundred and one pupils enrolled in the public schools which employ two teachers; W. O. W., Odd Fellows and Masonic lodges, the latter having a fine new hall erected in 1903, and an O. E. S. chapter recently organized. There are stage lines to Meyers Falls and all points along the Columbia river.

## CHEWELAH.

The first white man who ever looked upon the site upon which the town of Chewelah is located was, beyond a doubt, Solomon Pelcher. The date of his arrival here is uncertain. To some of the settlers who came to this point in 1882 Pelcher made the surprising statement that he had first visited the site of Chewelah forty years previous to that date, which, if true, would fix the date of his advent in 1842. Mr. Pelcher died several years since and is buried near Chewelah. To Mr. Tom Brown, of Chewlah, belongs the honor of being the surviving pioneer of this town. Outside of the employees of the Hudson's Bay Company there are only one or two white men whose arrival in Stevens county antedates that of Mr. Brown.

In 1854 a party comprising Brown, his wife, three daughters and one son, and James Sickler, entered Stevens county. They were of Scottish birth, on their way from Canada to the gold fields of California. Brown had with him a number of head of stock. The winter was severe and Brown decided to pass the cold weather where they were, which was near the present site of Addy. Sickler pushed on to the south and a few years later was killed in Portland, Oregon. Renouncing the California trip Brown concluded to make his home here, and he built a cabin in the wilderness near Addy where he engaged in farming and stock raising. In 1859, with his family, he removed to the future Chewelah where he has since resided. Purchasing a farm from an Indian he founded a home. For a number of years he was in the government service carrying the mail from a point below Spokane Falls to Fort Colville. He also secured a contract from the government to furnish forage rations for troops on their way to and from Fort Colville. His place became a kind of public inn where he accommodated wayfarers on their way between the old military fort at Pinkney City and other points. For many years Brown was the one lonely white settler in this part of Colville Valley. But in the 60's a few white men had located here and a public school was established, Miss Mary, daughter of Thomas Brown, being the teacher, her school room a portion of Brown's house. A government Indian agency was established at the place where now stands Chewelah in 1873. A stone grist mill was erected to which the In-

dians brought their grain to be ground. Portions of this ancient structure are still to be seen in Chewelah. Major Sims was the first government agent. He remained in charge until 1882. Aside from the agent a number of other gentlemen held positions at the agency. John McFadden was in charge of the mill; Dr. E. L. Morgan was physician and attended to the ailments of the Indians. Major O'Neil, another of the men at the agency, had for his duties the instruction of the Indians in the art of farming. There was a supply department connected with the agency from which farming machinery and seeds were distributed. There was no store, however, and the nearest trading point was Fort Colville. Major Sims was superseded as agent in 1882 by Major Waters, who continued in charge two years. He, in turn, relinquished the position to Major Moore, but shortly after the latter assumed charge the agency was abandoned here and removed to the Nespelim country. This was in 1885.

Not until 1882 was there a store established at Chewelah. That year J. T. Lockhard built a small log structure and opened a store, the principal stock being whiskey. The building still stands in Chewelah, in Kieling's addition, on the west side of the river. The same year Mr. Lockhard disposed of his business to D. C. Bird. The succeeding business enterprise was inaugurated in 1883 by Joseph Oppenheimer, who since that period has been engaged in the mercantile business in Chewelah. In those early days the country round about Chewelah was known far and wide by the French name, *Prairie du Foo;* translated into English it becomes "Fool's Prairie." Quite an event in the history of this community was the naming of the place. As late as 1883 it was known by the Spokane Indians as Cha-we-lah, signifying water-snake. That year the settlers held a meeting at the store of Joseph Oppenheimer and discussed the matter of naming the town. Cha-we-lah was changed to Chewelah, and the business of the meeting was completed.

The third store in the place was opened in 1884 by James Graham. Within the year he was burned out. Until the building of the Spokane Falls & Northern railway business enterprises "lagged superfluous on the stage." But following the completion of the road in 1889 settlers began to pour in and the town to build up. During the early days "Father" Eells, the Congregational minister, so well and favorably known in the Colville Valley, and who did so much for the educational interests of eastern Washington, held services in Chewelah and donated a bell to the first church established there.

Among the industries in the immediate vicinity of Chewelah, hay undoubtedly ranks first, timber second, stock raising third, these followed by mining, marble, etc. The incorporation of Chewelah was declared January 26, 1903. Election had been held on the 26th inst. The signers of the petition to the county commissioners were D. Van Slyke, F. L. Reinoehl, W. W. Dickson and sixty-one others, asking to be incorporated as a town of the fourth class. The following officers were elected: W. W. Dickson, mayor; Fred Kieling, H. E. McIntyre, H. T. Spedden, Henry Pomeroy, George H. McCrea, councilmen; H. S. Spedden, treasurer.

The Chewelah creamery and cheese factory is owned and operated by W. B. Stuart, and the plant is a credit to the town, having a capacity of 5,000 pounds of milk per diem. The planing mill, owned by Smith & Houston, was established early in 1903. The company supplies all kinds of dressed lumber to the local trade, and a large planer has recently been received to accommodate the shipping demand for dressed lumber. Stock is purchased from the local mills. Other enterprises are a brick yard, lime kiln, bank, brewery, newspaper, bakery; fifteen flourishing business enterprises in all. The Yellow Pine Milling Company's mill,

three miles southwest of Chewelah, employs, including logging crew, twenty men. There is a large quantity of standing timber tributary to this mill. Following is a list of promising mining properties now being opened, and which are tributary to Chewelah:

Copper King, Eagle, Widow's Mite, Revenue Group, Jay Gould, Ben B., United States Gold Mining Company, Windfall, Single Standard, Nellie S., Juneau and Echo, Monitor Group, Mayflower, Bird's Eye Group, Bunker Mining Company Group, Nevada, Jolly Boy Group, Bay State, Lake Shore Group, Aetna Group, Helena, Hartford Group, Aurora, The Finley, New Era, Dewey Group.

Some of the richest mines of the state are located in the Chewelah District. In past years when people were looking for free gold the mines in this vicinity were "wild catted," and the camp acquired a bad name. Development is now being resumed, and there are rumors of the establishment of a smelter at this point. There are three churches in Chewelah, Congregational, Catholic and Free Methodist. The fraternal societies comprise the Modern Woodmen of America, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, K. O. T. M., Highlanders, and G. A. R. Chewelah Camp No. 7841, M. W. A., has a membership of 54. There is, also, an auxiliary camp of Royal Neighbors, carrying a good membership. Chewelah Lodge No. 176, I. O. O. F., was instituted in 1891, and has a membership of over 40. Union Tent No. 49, K. O. T. M., is one of the oldest and strongest lodges in the town. It, also, has a ladies' auxiliary with a good membership. The Highlanders erected a new hall in 1903. Union Post G. A. R., No. 70, has been organized for several years, and now has a membership of less than fifteen. The post owns its own hall.

At Chewelah was established one of the first schools in the county, and at a period when the county limits were vast and comprehensive. Here was opened the second union high school in Stevens county. In 1901 the district was bonded for $3,000, and the money applied to the erection of a brick building for school purposes that reflects great credit upon the community. There is at present an attendance of 131 pupils, taught by five teachers.

Wednesday evening, November 10, 1903, the Chewelah Commercial Club, convening at Van Slyke's hall, elected a governing board of five members, viz: Dr. S. P. McPherson, W. H. Brownlow, J. F. Lavigne, Emanuel Oppenheimer and F. L. Reinohl. A committee was, also, appointed on highways leading into Chewelah.

### SPRINGDALE.

This is one of the towns in Stevens county that came into existence with the building of the Spokane Falls & Northern railroad in 1889. Previous to the completion of the line to this point C. O. Squires homesteaded the land where Springdale now stands, and the first building erected was his saw-mill. In July, 1889, Mark P. Shaffer and Charles Trimble formed a partnership, built the first store building, and opened a general mercantile store. Late in the fall the second business enterprise was projected by John S. Gray—a general store. The third store was opened by J. H. Keller, March 6, 1890, and he is the sole remaining pioneer business man in town.

The town was platted by C. O. Squires and named "Squires City." But the station was recognized by the railroad company as Springdale, and so was the postoffice. Here was a serious complication. A majority of the citizens desired that the town should be christened Springdale, and following the platting, they petitioned the legislature for a change of name, which petition was granted. Among the industries hay ranks first. Timber takes its place a close second. In 1890 occurred the only fire of any consequence in town; the hotel owned by Joseph Cook was burned. The town was incorporated at an election held January

26, 1903, as a town of the fourth class, and the following officials elected: I. S. Clark, mayor; J. W. Gillingham, Zell Young, J. O. Kennett, James Key, O. T. Smith, councilmen; J. O. Cline, treasurer. The population of the town is about 400. From this point the famous Cedar Canyon mines ship their ore. The only church organization in Springdale is the Congregational and they have a fine house of worship. Fraternal societies are represented by the G. A. R., K. O. T. M., I. O. G. T., M. W. A., Camp No. 10606, R. N. A., H K. O. W., L. O. T. M., I. O. O. F. and the Springdale Lumbermen's Union. Springdale is supplied with excellent schools employing three teachers. There is a stage line between the town and Deer Trail, in Cedar Canyon. The place is supplied with a system of waterworks installed in 1902. The water is pumped from Sheep Creek by means of a hydralic ram to a reservoir located on a hill contiguous to the town. The plant was put in by M. Collins, and was afterward purchased by P. M. Cartier Van Dissell, who now owns and conducts the same. Springdale has a volunteer fire company well supplied with hose and other fire-fighting apparatus. The resources upon which Springdale draws are many and varied. Among them may be mentioned the Butte-Anaconda mine, seventeen miles west, but which is not shipping ore at present: D. Merchant & Wilman, five miles west, a lumber mill shipping direct from Springdale: a number of contiguous dairies; Washington Brick & Lime Company, next to the largest institution of the kind in the state, employing fifty men in the summer and thirty-five in the winter months, located one mile east of town; brick yard within the corporate limits, established in 1903, J. W. Gillingham, proprietor: J. E. Craney's logging camp, two miles west of town, which furnishes logs for the Sawmill Phoenix, of Spokane, and which employed 300 men during the winter of 1902-3.

### BOSSBURG.

This is a compact, well-built little town of about 400 inhabitants, situated twenty miles north of Colville, on the Spokane Falls & Northern railroad. In 1888, at its inception, it was known as Young America, named after the Young America silver mine, which was a remarkably good paying proposition. Its most prosperous period was between the date of its founding and 1892, when it contained a population of about 800 people. A stamp mill was put in, and to this fact is due the change of name to Millington. Under this name the town was platted, May 1, 1893, by the Consolidated Bonanza Mining & Smelting Company, through its officers, J. E. Foster, president, and C. H. Armstrong, secretary. The town was, later, named Bossburg, in honor of C. S. Boss, one of its most prominent citizens. In 1896, owing to activity in mining and other industries, the town of Bossburg again witnessed an era of prosperity which continued until 1900. From 1897 to 1901 the *Bossburg Journal* was published by A. A. Anderson. There are excellent mining prospects in the vicinity of this town, and also a fairly good farming country. Bossburg exports lumber, wood, lime, ore, fruit and other produce. A sawmill and lime kiln afford employment to a number of men here. The town is supplied with a good school, Congregational church, public hall, etc., and there is a cable ferry across the Columbia river.

### NEWPORT.

The present population of Newport is in the neighborhood of six hundred people. It is the metropolis and principal town of eastern Stevens county. It is important because it is the shipping point for the productive Calispell Valley, it being necessary to ship via Newport from all points in the valley to a distance of sixty miles to the north. It is surrounded by

an extensive lumbering country, and is known as the "Planing Mill Town." Only a short distance down the Pend d'Oreille river are extensive cement works, of which a full description is given in another portion of this work. Ore from the famous Metaline District is shipped from Newport, which is the terminus of a line of steamers which ply the Pen d'Oreille river. The Newport building boom occurred in 1903. An electric light plant has recently been installed, the power for which is obtained from one of the numerous planing mills. M. C. Kelly built the first store in Newport and for a year he was without a competitor. At the period Kelly run up his store he thought he was in the state of Washington, but it subsequently developed that he was in Idaho. This complication is explained as follows by the Stevens County *Reveille*, of February 14, 1901:

"The town of Newport, Idaho, is now Newport, Washington. An official in Washington, D. C., by the scratch of a pen has removed the town more than 3,000 feet, wiping it off the map of Idaho, and placing it on the map of Washington. Just why this was done does not appear clearly. In a small section of the daily bulletin of changes affecting the postal service the story of the work is told as follows: 'Newport, Kootenai county, Idaho, moved 3,175 feet southwest into Stevens county, Washington.' The deal places Newport in the southeast corner of this county, and gives us another town of some little size."

At present the postoffice, depot and nearly all of the business houses are in Washington; the docks are still in Idaho. It is a state-line town in every sense of the word. The church organizations are the Congregational, Methodist and Catholic, the Congregationalists having the only church edifice at present. The town was incorporated April 13, 1903, and declared a town of the fourth class. The officers elected at the time of incorporation were T. J. Kelly, mayor; S. W. Sutherland, A. W. McMorran, Evan Enoch, R. P. Scott, H. A. Noyes, councilmen; W. E. Talmage, treasurer. The fraternal societies comprise the I. O. O. F., M.W. A., and Newport Lumbermen's Union, No. 332.

### ADDY.

This is a town of about 150 inhabitants situated on the Spokane Falls & Northern railroad, fourteen miles south of Colville and nine miles north of Chewelah. While Addy did not evolve into a town until 1890 the site is one well known to the old timers of Stevens county. It was near here that Tom Brown, now of Chewelah, located with his family and run up a house in 1854. But the place is best remembered as the site of the Fatzer grist mill, established sometime in the late 70's, and patronized by settlers for many miles around. This mill continued in operation until the flood of 1894, when it was taken out. On three different occasions during the years 1892 and 1893 the mill dam was destroyed by dynamite. Large rewards were offered for information concerning the guilty parties, but they were never apprehended. In July, 1890, one year following the completion of the railroad, George W. Seal and E. S. Dudrey formed a co-partnership and opened a general mercantile store. In November of the same year a postoffice was established at Addy, and Mr. Dudrey became postmaster. This firm continued in business until 1896, when Mr. Seal purchased his partner's interest in the store. Two years later Mr. Dudrey opened the second store in Addy. The town never enjoyed a boom and its growth was gradual. The years 1898, 1899 and 1900 were prosperous, for at that period the Le Roi mine, at Rossland, was experiencing great activity, and Addy became one of the principal shipping points on the railroad for produce, etc., to the mine. The principal industries in the vicinity of the town are lumbering, marble and agriculture. Three large saw mills are operated within two miles of town, the Dearinger & Bruner, the Root and the Spencer

mills. Three marble quarries are in close proximity to Addy, and this town is the shipping point. A new school house was recently completed to accommodate forty pupils who are now in attendance. There is a Methodist church organization, and a camp of the Woodmen of the World, the latter owning their own hall. The business of Addy is embraced in three general stores, one meat market, one millinery store, one drug store, one blacksmith shop, two saloons, one livery barn, two hotels, postoffice and depot.

### COLUMBIA RIVER VALLEY.

Here is a cluster of beautiful little towns, the principal industry of which is fruit culture. Fruitland is in the southwestern portion of the county, contains a few stores and postoffice, and is surrounded by arable farms and stock ranches. Bissell postoffice is twelve miles south of Daisy, with a general store and one hotel. It ships from Meyers Falls, thirty-five miles distant, and is on the stage route to Kettle Falls and Spokane. Waterloo was established in 1894; thirteen miles southeast of Harvey and nineteen miles south of Kettle Falls. It is in the midst of a fine agricultural country. Rice is sixteen miles south of Meyers Falls; is supplied with a fine water power, saw mill, one general store, and its resources are fruit, grain, lumber, hay and produce. There is a Baptist church organization. Harvey, located in the Columbia river valley, was settled in 1883. It ships from Meyers Falls, fifteen miles distant. It has a saw mill, flouring mill, one general store, and is in the midst of a fine fruit and farming country. The town exports hay, fruit, grain, produce, lumber and flour. Azina is a small place on the Columbia river, fifteen miles south of Kettle Falls, in a fine fruit country. It has a Presbyterian church organization, and the postoffice was established in 1900. Hunters is a town of 150 people, situated in the fertile Columbia river valley. It is forty-three miles from Meyers Falls, from which point it ships its produce. The surrounding territory is devoted to stock raising, and gold and silver mining. Hunters has a saw and feed mill, three general stores, Methodist church, hotel, and a cheese factory. From here a stage route is extended to Kettle Falls.

Daisy is one of the most prosperous little towns in the Columbia river country of Stevens county. It is located twenty-two miles from Meyers Falls, which is its shipping point. It is in the center of the fruit area and surrounding it are, also, some eligible stock ranches. In the immediate neighborhood are a number of promising mining properties. Daisy has a general store, hotel, Methodist church and postoffice.

### CLAYTON.

This is a town of 200 population situated in the extreme southern part of Stevens county, on the Spokane Falls & Northern railroad. It is the principal manufacturing town in the county. It came into being as a municipality with the building of the railroad in 1889. Clayton has the largest brick manufacturing plant in the state of Washington—if not on the Pacific coast—the Washington Brick, Lime & Manufacturing Company. This extensive plant was established in 1893. Four years later it was burned, but immediately rebuilt. When this industry is running on full time sixty men are employed. Another concern of importance is the Standard Stoneware Company, manufacturing pottery. This was established in 1901. The Holland & Holland saw mill company, beginning operations in 1894, employs a large number of men. The mill burned in September, 1903, but was at once rebuilt. Clayton is a typical manufacturing town, and as a shipping point it ranks above many of the larger towns of the county. It is supplied with an excellent public school in which forty pupils are enrolled. The only church organization in town is that of the Congregationalists.

One and one-half miles from the town site is the Norwegian Lutheran church, a handsome edifice, and it is, practically, a Clayton church. There are three general stores.

### LOON LAKE.

At Loon Lake, in the southern part of the county, on the Spokane Falls & Northern railroad, forty miles from Spokane, is located Stevens county's summer resort. The town is a place of about one hundred inhabitants, has a general store, three hotels and a saloon. The lake, a quarter of a mile distant from the town, is a beautiful body of water, and since the opening of the railroad in 1889, it has been an outing spot for thousands. For a number of years, D. C. Corbin, who built the railroad, owned and operated the park on the bank of the lake as a kind of picnic grounds. Excursions were run to this place every summer and it became a recreation resort for all kinds and conditions of men, women and children. The park is at present owned by Evan Morgan, who purchased it from Mr. Corbin in 1897. The park now has all the conveniences and comforts of a modern summer resort, or "breathing place," and the location is picturesque and attractive. On the bank of the lake is a spacious pavilion, where guests are entertained during the summer months, and many bathing and boat houses, from one of which plies a pretty steam launch. Lining the bank of the park are a number of handsome summer cottages where people from Spokane and other points pass the heated term. Many acres of heavily wooded land are within the limits of the park, especially along the shores of the lake.

One of the principal industries of Loon Lake is lumbering. There are three saw mills within a short distance of the town. The ice business is no unimportant factor in the economics of Loon Lake. The lake water is clear as crystal, and the quality of ice cut therefrom can not be excelled. Ice-houses of large capacity line the shore and winter employment is furnished many men in this industry. The product is shipped to Spokane and other towns within an extensive territory.

### OTHER TOWNS.

Valley is a small town located on the Spokane Falls & Northern railway, thirty-one miles south of the county seat. While the country surrounding Valley is one of the old settled portions of the county, the town was awakened to life by the building of the railroad. It was platted by D. C. Corbin, July 29, 1891. There are a few general stores, and the inevitable saw mill. The population is about one hundred and fifty. Valley is developing into quite a shipping point, and in this particular ranks high among the smaller towns of the county. One of the principal industries is the cutting and shipping of timothy hay. Other exports are marble, onyx, grain, wood, produce and lumber.

The town of Boundary was highly prosperous during the period in which the railroad was building. The "boom" lasted six months. Colonel Pinkston was then the most prominent citizen in Boundary, which is situated one mile south of the international boundary line between the United States and British Columbia. During the "boom" the town gained a population of 1,200 people. At that period the citizens led a most strenuous life, and the place gained a rather unenviable notoriety on account of its many dance halls, saloons, gambling houses and other resorts of immorality. With the decadence of prosperity the residents gradually moved away, many of them to Rossland. The buildings of Boundary were torn down, and the lumber taken to the Canadian town, many of the first structures of which were erected with lumber brought from the sacked town of Boundary. The present hamlet consists of a postoffice, a small store and one family.

Orin postoffice, at the Winslow saw mill, is four miles south of Colville. The town of Gray is five miles north of Springdale, on the Spokane Falls & Northern railway. Here are a postoffice, store and a few houses. The post office was established in 1901. It is quite a shipping point, with an adjacent saw mill, and exports considerable hay. Arden is a station on the Spokane Falls & Northern railway, six miles south of Colville, with an adjacent saw mill. Usk is a small town on the Pend d'Oreille river, nineteen miles northwest of Newport. It has a hotel, creamery, and two general stores. The town was platted June 9, 1903, by George H. Jones.

Frontier is located on Sheep Creek, and also on the Columbia & Red Mountain railroad, seven miles north of Northport and near the international boundary line. The postoffice was established in 1901. M. A. Rush is the homesteader of the property. Frontier is the shipping point for the Velvet mine.

Rockcut is a postoffice on the Kettle river, thirty miles northwest of Colville. The town was established in 1902, the point immediately across the Kettle river, in Ferry county, being the terminal of the Washington & Great Northern railway for a few months at that time. It has one store and a postoffice.

Marble is a station on the Spokane Falls & Northern railway, nine miles southwest of Northport, and was established in 1898. A saw mill, general store and postoffice are located at this point, which is also accommodated by a row boat ferry. Acorss the Columbia river is a country rich in mining prospects and marble croppings.

Ryan is a postoffice and flag station on the Spokane Falls & Northern railway, fifteen miles southwest of Northport. This town was established in 1896. There are, in the vicinity of the town, several marble quarries and many good prospects. There is a saw mill two or three miles south of town. Here there is a cable ferry across the river, and it is the shipping point for ore which is brought across the river via the ferry. The town is named after Daniel Ryan, who homesteaded the property where the hamlet now stands. There is one general store.

Ione is a small place on the Pend d'Oreille river, twenty-six miles northeast of Colville, as the crow flies, and fifty-two miles northwest of Newport. The town was settled in 1894. It has one general store and a hotel, and adjacent are some extensive cement works and marble quarries.

Blue Creek, postoffice and station, on the Spokane Falls & Northern railway, is seventeen miles south of Colville. It has a saw mill and one store. Its exports are lumber, wood, mining timber and produce.

# CHAPTER VII.

## POLITICAL.

The political history of Stevens county is decidedly complex, and at times indefinite and confusing. This present condition arises from the fact that political records of earlier days have been loosely kept, or not collected at all. Representatives to the legislature have been elected and not seated; while on the other hand there are instances where they have been seated

without going through the formality of an election. The county has weathered nearly all the changes in political complexion incident to other localities east and west. Changes from republicanism to democracy have been sharp and accentuated by the elements of surprise, and again the populists have developed strength to command for a period, the distribution of county patronage in their favor.

Isaac Ingalls Stevens was the first Territorial governor of Washington, appointed in 1853 by President Franklin Pierce. But up to 1860 Stevens county had never been represented in the Territorial legislature, nor was it then, although an attempt was made toward such a consummation. That year some of the settlers assembled and selected H. W. Watson as the representative from Stevens county, made up a purse for his expenses and dispatched him to Olympia. Owing to the irregularity of his election Mr. Watson was not seated, but was given the position of door-keeper in the house. An account of his subsequent murder while returning home from Olympia may be read in Chapter I, Part II, of this work. Until 1864 the territory embraced by Stevens, was known as Spokane county. In July, 1861, J. R. Bates, republican, was elected representative. Bates was the first man seated in the Territorial legislature as an accredited representative from Stevens, or rather Spokane county, jointly with Walla Walla county. In 1862 Charles H. Canfield, republican, ran for the legislature against B. F. Yantis, democrat. Canfield received 48 votes and Yantis 38, but the latter contested the election. At that period the family of Yantis resided at Olympia, and thither he went to pass the winter with them. Canfield did not put in an appearance; the contest went by default, and Yantis secured the seat, serving one term.

In 1863 and 1864 Isaac L. Tobey was elected representative from Stevens county, Walla Walla having been cut out of the representative district. In 1864, for some unexplained reason, Tobey resigned and no one was elected to fill the vacancy. In 1865 W. V. Brown was elected as representative from Stevens county, but did not take his seat, which was subsequently filled, in 1866, by J. J. H. Van Bokkelem. He was a resident of Port Townsend, coming to Colville that summer as custom house officer. When he concluded to return he decided, also, to represent Stevens county in the Territorial legislature and draw the mileage. The political pathway appears to have been an easy one in those primitive days, and strewn with roses. There is no record in the Colville archives of Van Bokkelem's election, but he seems to have made a persuasive talk to the members of the house and secured the seat. The Territorial legislative assemblies then became biennial, and the following gentlemen represented Stevens county successively: W. P. Winans, 1867; C. H. Montgomery, 1869; W. P. Winans, 1871. The councilmen elected from Stevens, in conjunction with other counties, were: John A. Simms, 1861-2; Daniel Stewart, 1863-4; Anderson Cox, 1865-6; J. M. Vansyckle, 1867-8; H. D. O'Bryant, 1869-71.

In 1873 Mr. Favorite, of Rosalia, Spokane county, served in the legislature, representing Stevens county. In 1875 Hon. Robert H. Wempy was elected the first member from Stevens county, which then embraced Spokane, Lincoln, Douglas and Okanogan. D. F. Percival and L. W. Meyers were elected county commmisssioners; James N. Glover, justice of the place; John U. Hofstetter, sheriff. In 1877 Marcus Oppenheimer, republican, and Henry Wellington, democrat, were opposing candidates for the office of representative to the lower house of the Territorial legislature. Wellington won the contest but resigned. In 1878 a special election was called to fill the vacancy, and James Monaghan was nominated by the democrats; D. F. Percival by the republicans. The contest resulted in the election of Percival.

Nothing of great political significance oc-

curred in Stevens county during the years intervening between 1878 and 1889. Admission to the union as a state was, at this period, loudly and emphatically demanded by the people of Washington. July 4, 1889, the constitutional convention of the state of Washington, composed of 75 members, assembled at Olympia. This body continued in session fifty days and the result of its labors was the adoption of a constitution. S. H. Manly, republican, now a practicing physician in Republic, Ferry county, was one of the members from Stevens county. W. W. Waltman, democrat, of Colville, was selected, also, as a delegate, but his seat was declared vacant, after six days, and J. J. Travis, democrat, of Chewelah, was seated in his place. In 1890 a new apportionment was made by the state legislature, Washington having then been admitted to the union. The second senatorial district, acccording to this new apportionment, comprised the county of Stevens, and the following precincts in Spokane county: Twin Prairie, Five Mile Prairie, Pleasant Prairie, Chatteroy, Bridge and Peone Prairie. The county of Stevens constituted the first representative district and was entitled to one representative.

The member of the first state senate from the district composed of Stevens, and portions of Spokane counties, was H. E. Houghton, republican, a resident of Spokane Falls. The member of the first house of representatives, following the admission of the state, 1889-90, from Stevens county, was M. H. Randall, republican, of Colville. In 1891-2 James O'Neil, republican, of Chewelah, was elected state senator from the second senatorial district, comprising Stevens county and six precincts in Spokane county. At this session of the legislature John Metcalfe, republican, of Squire City, now Springdale, Stevens county, was the representative in the house. In 1893 Charles H. Montgomery, of Chewelah, was appointed a member of the state World's Fair commission.

The election held November 6, 1894, proved a surprising victory for the populist party in Stevens county. The vote for representatives in congress was: Samuel C. Hyde, republican, 618; William H. Doolittle, republican, 573; N. T. Caton, democrat, 290; B. F. Heuston, democrat, 288; J. C. Van Patten, populist, 841; W. P. C. Adams, populist, 818.

The vote for members of the state legislature was in about the same proportion. With the exception of sheriff and one commissioner the populists captured all the county offices. Republicans, democrats and populists each had nominees for every office. For county attorney Charles A. Mantz defeated L. B. Reeder, republican, and John B. Slater, democrat, by 154 plurality. Lafayette Ledgerwood was elected county clerk, and George F. Bottorff, republican, and A. V. Shepler, democrat, defeated by a plurality of 169. For auditor John S. McLean was elected over E. D. Miner, republican, and W. C. Starkey, democrat, receiving a plurality of 150. The only officers the populists lost were one commissioner and sheriff, the vote for sheriff being: J. C. Yenter, republican, 474; C. R. McMillan, democrat, 671; William Graham, populist, 640. Joseph Lavigne secured the treasurership, defeating William Campbell, republican, and Frank B. Goetter, democrat, and receiving a plurality of 191. Otis J. Smith received a plurality of 62 for superintendent of schools, defeating John A. Barry, republican, and Con M. Durland, democrat. For assessor David F. Pankey was elected over Frank Ferguson, republican, and J. F. Jarvis, democrat, with the largest plurality of any candidate, 240. James B. Thomas defeated Ralph Damp, republican, and Richard B. Thomas, democrat, for surveyor; plurality 67. Louis J. Walford, populist, and Robert Fountain, democrat, were elected county commissioners. James O. Gifford, populist, was elected coroner.

In the presidential election of 1896 the McKinley electors received 433 votes to 1880 for W. J. Bryan. For governor P. C. Sullivan,

republican received 537 votes to 1774 for John R. Rogers, democrat. The election was held November 3, 1896. Three tickets were in the field for county officers, republican, populist and union tickets, the populist ticket being generally successful. the following being the result:

County auditor—David C. Ely, republican, 440; John L. Metcalfe, populist, 962; Robert Fountain, unionist, 918; Metcalfe's plurality, 44.

Treasurer—James N. Rogers, republican, 425; S. S. Beggs, populist, 1139; C. S. Boss, unionist, 764. Begg's plurality, 375.

Attorney—E. C. Nordyke, 1062; H. G. Kirkpatrick, 1104. Kirkpatrick's plurality, 42.

Assessor—Kendrick S. Waterman, republican, 406; D. F. Pankey, populist, 1124; C. A. Duffy, unionist, 794. Pankey's plurality, 330.

Sheriff—Fred S. Phillips, republican, 383; E. M. Denny, populist, 1058; Frank Habein, unionist, 913. Denny's plurality, 145.

County Clerk—Elmer D. Hall, republican, 354; Lafayette Ledgerwood, populist, 1032; William B. Dingle, unionist, 942. Ledgerwood's plurality, 90.

Superintendent of schools — Evalyn E. Church, republican, 479; Otis J. Smith, populist, 1024; John A. Barry, unionist, 835. Smith's plurality, 189.

Coroner—Thomas C. Green, republican, 434; J. A. Lung, populist, 1064; J. J. Travis, unionist, 799. Lung's plurality, 265.

Surveyor — J. B. Thomas, republican, 1281; George H. Skeels, 840. Thomas' plurality, 441.

Commissioner, First District—Joseph W. Reynolds, republican, 643; Harris T. Reynolds, populist, 993; Fletcher Barton, unionist, 667. H. T. Reynold's plurality, 326.

Commissioner Third District—Jacob Keller, republican, 443; T. E. Irish, populist, 1095; Orin Belknap, unionist, 753. Irish's plurality, 342.

In the general election of 1898 the ticket was headed by candidates for congress. Stevens county was swept by the democrats so far as the state ticket was concerned. The vote for representatives to congress was as follows: Wesley L. Jones, republican, 740; Francis W. Cushman, republican, 697; James Hamilton Lewis, democrat, 1169; William C. Jones, democrat, 1082. For county officials the tickets in the field were two, populist and fusion; the fusion being between republicans and democrats. This contest was close and exciting, with the result that the offices were handed round between the two factions, as follows:

Sheriff—Elijah M. Denny, populist, 1032; James Ferguson, fusionist, 1006. Denny's plurality, 26.

County Clerk—Thomas E. Dulin, populist, 925; W. H. Jackson, fusionist, 1046. Jackson's plurality, 121.

Auditor—James W. Sneed, populist, 945; D. C. Ely, fusionist, 996. Plurality for Ely, 51.

Treasurer—Sydney S. Beggs, populist, 1039; Frank Habein, fusionist, 950. Pulrality for Beggs, 89.

Attorney—Merton E. Jesseph, populist, 898; H. G. Kirkpatrick, fusionist, 1110. Kirkpatrick's plurality, 212.

Assessor—George Byers, populist, 926; O. T. Smith, fusionist, 1009. Smith's plurality 83.

Superintendent of Schools—William L. Sax, populist, 1017; J. N. Sinclair, fusionist, 951. Sax's plurality, 66.

Surveyor—C. N. Park, populist, 899; L. L. Tower, fusionist, 1031. Plurality for Tower, 132.

Coroner—Frank R. Ballard, populist, 1041; Leopold De Rudder, fusionist, 877. Ballard's plurality, 164.

Commissioner, First District—Henry W.

Sparks, populist, 920; W. H. Jeffreys, fusionist, 961. Plurality for Jeffreys, 41.

Commissioner Second District—Charles Alban, populist, 800; George W. Reynolds, fusionist, 1124. Plurality for Reynolds, 324.

Returning to 1892, when Stevens county was republican, let us in a perfectly unbiased and non-partisan manner, trace the history of the various parties down to 1901. In 1892 the republicans were generally successful over their opponents, the democrats, although the populists had then begun to manifest considerable strength, backed by intense enthusiasm. The financial stringency of 1893-4 awakened a general clamor throughout the United States for a reversal of things political all along the line. In common with the rest of the country this feeling was manifested in Stevens county to a certain degree, although with no more intensity than in other parts of the union. At this period the administration of Stevens county affairs was in republican hands. In the election of 1894 republicans, populists and democrats had separate tickets in the field. In the contest of the fall of 1894 the People's Party, or Populists, were eminently successful, and it may be said that the prestige then lost by republicans in the county has never been regained.

In the election of 1896 again three tickets appeared in the field. It was a national campaign year; free silver was the dominant issue; every effort was made to unite the silver forces, but the populists, relying on their decisive victory of two years previous, repulsed all overtures looking toward fusion, and put a straight-out, middle-of-the-road ticket in the field. For mutual defense the democrats and free silver republicans effected a combination under the name of unionists and placed a union ticket in the field. The gold republicans had a straight ticket of their own, although perfectly aware that they were leading a forlorn hope. In this sensational election L. B. Andrews, republican presidential elector, received in Stevens county 433 votes; the highest vote cast for a republican elector. On the democratic side N. T. Caton received 1880 votes; a majority of 1319. The vote for Caton included democrats, populists and free silver republicans; they having combined on state and national issues; the same majorities ruled on other state officers. Coming to county affairs, the straight, or gold republican vote, ranged between 400 and 500, while the populist and union tickets were about even, say an average of 900 votes each, the advantage being slightly in favor of the populists.

Remarkable features embellished this election of 1898. Chief among them was the fusion of gold republicans, silver republicans and democrats, under the trite name of "Citizens' Ticket." Again the populists jumped into the field with a straight ticket. The number of votes cast at this election in Stevens county was about 1800, or nearly 500 votes less than had been cast two years previous in the "Bryan campaign." Candidates on each of these tickets were elected, although the advantage remained with the "Citizens' Ticket." The second remarkable feature of the campaign was the refusal of the populist auditor to place the names of candidates of the opposing parties, "Citizens' Ticket," on the official ballot. Naturally this created a storm of indignant protest throughout the county, and it is frankly admitted that it did much to weaken the populist party within itself, while more firmly cementing the half-hearted union between those strange bed-fellows, republicans and democrats.

The fusionists who were friendly to the "Citizens' Ticket," appealed to Judge Richardson, of the superior court, asking for an order compelling Auditor Metcalfe to place the names of their nominees on the official ballot. Judge Richardson decided against them, and, probably, upon good legal grounds. Attorney Kirkpatrick, candidate for presecuting attorney

on the "Citizens' Ticket," wired for a mandate from the supreme court at Olympia compelling Auditor Metcalfe to place the rejected names on the official ballot. The mandate was issued. Acting on the advice of his attorney, Frank Graves, of Spokane, Auditor Metcalfe still refused to obey the mandate. He was subsequently cited to appear before the supreme court to answer the charge of contempt; the case against him was dismissed. The names of the nominees of the citizens' party did not appear on the official ballots.

How then did the members of the citizens' party vote? This question brings us to the third and last remarkable feature of this sensational campaign, the use of "stickers" by those who voted the "Citizens' Ticket." Although numerous mistakes were made by this bungling method of conducting a general election, it speaks well for the average voter of Stevens county that in a long list of offices to be filled so many right names were put in the right places on the ballots.

A comparison of figures for 1898 shows considerable change in the complexion of the parties of Stevens county. Frank W. Cushman, republican candidate for congress, received 677 votes. There being no fusion between republicans and democrats aside from the county offices, this vote represents the putative strength of the republican party in the county at that period. J. Hamilton Lewis, Cushman's opponent, received 1169 votes, a majority of 472. It should be remembered that the vote of 1898 was nearly 500 less than in 1896, yet the republicans jump from 433 votes in 1896 to 697 in 1898, a gain of 61 per cent. At the same time the fusion forces drop from 1880 to 1169, a loss of 38 per cent.

The fusion of democrats and republicans lasted for one campaign only. When party lines were drawn for the momentous campaign of 1900, democrats and populists fused all along the line under the name of "Democracy." Republicans put a straight ticket in the field. The vote that fall was the heaviest ever polled in Stevens county. On the republican ticket the highest vote polled for presidential electors was that given S. C. Cosgrove, 1121. N. G. Blalock, democrat, received 1612, a majority of 491. The republican gain over 1898 was 424, a gain of 60 per cent. and a gain of 159 per cent. over the vote of 1896. The democratic gain over 1898 was 443, a gain of 38 per cent. and a loss of 268 votes, compared with 1896; a loss of 14 per cent.

The election of 1898 gave rise to a number of contests. One of them was between C. A. Mantz and W. C. Gray, opposing candidates for state senator from the second senatorial district. This case was taken to the state legislature and decided in favor of Mantz. Other contests for county offices were as follows: Thomas Dulin vs. W. H. Jackson, contest for clerkship; C. N. Park vs. Louis L. Tower, contest for the office of county surveyor; J. C. Harkness vs. G. M. Welty, contest for representative; H. W. Sparks vs. W. H. Jeffry, contest for office of county commissioner, first district; James W. Sneed vs. D. C. Ely, contest for the office of county auditor; M. E. Jesseph, vs. H. G. Kirkpatrick, contest for the office of county attorney.

The complaints filed with the various contests were, practically, the same in substance, and after setting up the statutory grounds for contests, went on to state that in all the precincts in Stevens county circulars containing printed language abusive of the populist party and its candidates were passed out to voters by the election boards, and circulated in the voting booths and elsewhere within fifty feet of the polls, while the election was in progress. It was also alleged that money was employed to influence voters against the populist candidates, etc.

In January, 1899, these contest cases came

up for hearing before Julge C. H. Neal. Previous to this a recount of the votes had been commenced and was under way at the time of the original hearing of the cases. Many ballots were counted which were protested by either one side or the other, and all such protested ballots were filed away for future consideration. The recount gave Ferguson a majority of twelve votes over Denny, thus temporarily changing the result so far as the office of sheriff was concerned. According to previous stipulation introduction of evidence and arguments of counsel became necessary. This had occurred previous to the holidays, and the court had adjourned until January 3. On that date the question of counting or rejecting such ballots as had been protested was taken up and considerable evidence introduced. Arguments of counsel occupied half a day. The decision of Judge Neal, however, gave Denny a majority of seven votes over Ferguson. The other contests instituted by defeated populist candidates were all dismissed by consent at plaintiffs' costs.

The presidential election in Stevens county in 1900 resulted as follows: For presidential electors, republican, 1121; democratic, 1612; prohibitionist, 38; social labor, 9; social democrats, 29. For governor, J. M. Frink, republican, 987; John R. Rogers, democrat, 1743; plurality for Rogers, 756; R. E. Dunlap, prohibitionist, 29; William McCormick, social labor, 10; W. C. B. Randolph, social democrat, 23. Throughout the county the democrats swept the field as the following returns will show: Auditor—D. C. Ely, republican, 1089; Richard Nagle, democrat, 1669; majority for Nagle, 580.

Sheriff—Frank Ferguson, republican, 1244; Christopher A. Ledgerwood, democrat, 1518. Majority for Ledgerwood, 274.

County clerk—W. H. Jackson, republican, 1274; Fred Y. Wilson, 1482. Majority for Wilson, 208.

Treasurer—George W. Harvey, republican, 1083; Joseph L. Lavigne, democrat, 1668. Majority for Lavigne, 585.

Attorney—John A. Kellogg, republican, 1195; J. E. Morris Bailey, democrat, 1568. Majority for Bailey, 373.

Assessor—K. S. Waterman, republican, 1187; Marshall B. Jaques, democrat, 1561. Majority for Jaques, 374.

Superintendent of schools—J. W. Smith, republican, 1016; William L. Sax, democrat, 1759. Majority for Sax, 743.

Coroner—M. R. Peck, republican, 1185; Frank R. Ballard, democrat, 1553. Majority for Ballard, 360.

Surveyor—L. L. Tower, democrat, 1688; J. B. Thomas, independent, 418. Majority for Tower, 1270.

Commissioner, second district—George W. Reynolds, republican, 1232; J. C. De Haven, democrat, 1522. Majority for De Haven, 290.

Commissioner, third district—J. T. Graves, republican, 1049; Thomas E. Irish, democrat, 1699. Majority for Irish, 650.

The election of 1902 revealed a marked change in the political complexion of the county. There was no democratic landslide such as had accentuated the election of 1900. The returns tell the story.

For representative to congress the republican vote ranged from 1285 to 1304; the democratic vote from 1176 to 1194; the socialists from 312 to 316. There were three tickets in the field for county officers with the following results:

Sheriff—Christopher A. Ledgerwood, democrat, 1192; Frank Ferguson, republican, 1344; C. C. Anderson, socialist, 311. Ferguson's plurality, 152.

County clerk—H. R. Crozier, democrat, 1253; F. Y. Wilson, republican, 1260; John O'Leary, Jr., socialist, 318. Wilson's plurality, 7.

Auditor—Richard Nagle, democrat, 1353; Fred L. Reinoehl, republican, 1223; John M. Smith, socialist, 285. Nagle's plurality, 130.

Treasurer—George W. Seal, democrat, 1355; J. F. Lavigne, republican, 1217; Floyd C. Smith, socialist, 298. Seal's plurality, 138.

Attorney—A. J. Fenandini, democrat, 1122; H. G. Kirkpatrick, republican, 1431; J. C. Harkness, socialist, 301. Plurality for Kirkpatrick, 309.

Assessor—A. L. Knapp, democrat, 1330; Marshall B. Jaques, republican, 1194; E. A. Vanslyke, socialist, 304. Knapp's plurality, 136.

Superintendent of schools—F. L. Grinstead, democrat, 1365; James E. Pickerell, republican, 1247; W. L. Sax, socialist, 1. Plurality for Grinstead, 118.

Surveyor—Clair Hunt, democrat, 1165; Walter L. Brown, republican, 1361; W. B. Stuart, socialist, 306. Hunt's plurality, 166.

Coroner—R. D. McRea, democrat, 1320; J. J. Travis, republican, 1171; B. L. Brigham, socialist, 324; McRea's plurality, 149.

Commissioner, first district, Thomas R. Major, democrat, 1216; J. M. Fish, republican, 1309; H. T. Reynolds, socialist, 303. Plurality for Fish, 93.

Commissioner, third district—George H. Bobier, democrat, 1203; M. C. Kelly, republican, 1327; Zell Young, socialist, 307. Kelly's plurality, 124.

The republicans elected the state senator, M. E. Stansel, and the democrats captured the two representatives, Martin J. Maloney and Jerry Cooney, the latter of Springdale. Mr. Maloney resides in Colville.

# CHAPTER VIII.

## EDUCATIONAL.

One of the most interesting subjects in the history of any community is that relating to its educational matters, and this is especially true in the case of Stevens county. From the early days when there was not a public school in all the vast territory then known as Spokane county to the present time, when the comparitively small territory now embraced in the boundaries of Stevens county has 107 school districts and school property valued at $71,605, and when thousands of children are daily pursuing their studies in its public schools, the educational history of Stevens county proves an interesting study.

However, it is not as plain as an open book. Prior to 1891 there is nothing of record in the office of the county superintendent of schools along educational lines. In the early days, if the county superintendents made reports of their official acts, as they doubtless did, the reports were destroyed and no public record of them was kept. Even the names of the gentlemen who occupied the position of superintendents of school are not to be obtained with any assurance that they are correct. Among those who occupied this position in the days of the county's infancy were George Taylor, F. W. Perkins, David Stuart, Park Winans, Moses Dupuis, John U. Hofstetter and James Monaghan. These gentlemen, and possibly others, presided over the destinies of the Stevens county schools from the formation of the county in 1860 to 1875, but the dates of their incumbency cannot be obtained.

To Mr. Francis Wolff, who came to Stevens county in 1856 and who for nearly 50 years has been identified with its growth, many years in an official capacity, we are under obligations for data in regard to the schools of the county in the pioneer days. Mr. Wolff informs us that the first institution of learning in Stevens county was established in the year 1856. At that time Augus McDonald, who was head trader for the Hudson's Bay Company at Fort Colville (Kettle Falls), established a private school. His primary object was the education of his own children, but several others also took advantage of the school, principally children of the employes at the fort. A teacher was hired by Mr. McDonald and for several years the school was maintained.

The first public school established in the county was at Pinkney City in 1862. The court room in the county building was used for a school room and the first teacher was Mr. Boody, who conducted the school two terms. Mr. Boody is described as a first-class instructor "of the old school," and conducted the county's first institution of learning in a manner satisfactory to all the patrons. There were 18 or 19 scholars in attendance at the first term. After Mr. Boody retired from the management of the school others took up the work and there never was a suspension after its establishment.

The first person to occupy the office of county supereintendent of schools was George Taylor. His incumbency appears to have been of short duration and unsatisfactory, as we find that at a meeting of the board of county commissioners held on January 15, 1863, he and F. W. Perkins appeared before the board to contest the office of school superintendent. They both made their plea and the board decided that Mr. Perkins was the county school superintendent, "because George Taylor had voluntarily left the county, had never made any report to the board, and was not in the county to report at their May term in 1862."

Mr. Perkins then presented a report of what he, as school superintendent, had done, accompanied by maps. The report was accepted and the maps approved. The board urged Mr. Perkins to advance the cause of education by establishing schools in all the districts of the valley of the Colville.

The superintendent found that owing to the thinly settled condition of the valley he would not be justified in establishing more schools, and so stated in his report to the commisssioners at their meeting on November 2, 1863. He further advised that the school fund be appropriated to the building of a jail, as no schools were wished for by the people of the valley. This the commissioners did, and it was not until 1872, during the incumbency of Moses Dupuis as county superintendenet, that this fund reverted to the use of the schools.

For a number of years the school at Pinkney City was the only public school in all the vast territory first known as Spokane county, but later as Stevens county. This was the only educational institution within a radius of hundreds of miles. Pinkney City was the political and educational center of a territory larger than most of the eastern states. In 1864 or 1865 the county's second school was established. Quite a settlement had sprung up in the vicinity of Chewelah (then written Cha-we-lah) and a school was established there by the county superintendent. Miss Mary Brown being employed as teacher.

The next school established was a private one under the supervision of Father Militry. The father in 1865 petitioned the board of county commissioners for permission to open a private school. He was informed that the school fund could not be used for any other purpose than that of paying masters, or purchasing libraries and instruments, but he was

advised to open a subscription to build the buildings and that the county would petition the legislature for the right to use the fund for the benefit of the school. Whether or not Father Militry received any county or territorial aid is not a matter of record. At any rate that same year he established the school and it continued in existence two or three years. The school was held at the Catholic mission near Pinkney City and was taught by the four sisters at the mission, who adopted this occupation as a means of support.

Two years after the beginning of the school at Chewelah a new district was formed and the third public school of the county was established at Marcus. During the next decade the growth of schools in the county was slow, for at the beginning of the year 1876 we find that there were but seven public institutions of learning.

On January 8, 1864, upon the recommendation of School Superintendent F. W. Perkins, before referred to, the commissioners took from the schol fund $600 with which to build a jail. But this was not the only money appropriated from the school fund by the commissioners for other purposes than that of the maintenance of the schools. On December 5, 1865, $444 was taken and used for other purposes. On July 1, 1869, the commissioners appropriated the sum of $332 from the same fund with which to build county roads. In 1872, when Moses Dupuis became school superintendent, he demanded of the commissioners that they turn over these different amounts to him for school purposes, together with accrued interest at ten per cent. The total amount of the principal and interest at the date of his demand, May 8, 1872, was $2254.97. At the August meeting of the board this matter was taken up for consideration, and the amount of the principal, $1376.00, was ordered transferrred to the school fund. The auditor was instructed to draw 54 county orders in the sum of $25 each and one order in the sum of $26, payable to the superintendent of schools, and to place the orders in the hands of the county treasurer to be credited to the school fund and subject to apportionment by Mr. Dupuis. Thus the moneys, which had been irregularly taken from the school fund in the earlier days when there was very little need for them, were restored, and Mr. Dupuis was enabled to do much good in the establishment of new schools in the county.

Mr. John Rickey tells some pretty good stories to illustrate how the county's educational matters were conducted in the early days when the pupils were few and far between and when the school funds were being used to build jails and county roads and the school superintendents had to fight for these funds. Among the early superintendents was John U. Hofstetter, who has been identified with the history making of Stevens county from its organization to the present time. Mr. Rickey is authority for the statement that one day during the incumbency of Mr. Hofstetter, Father Grassi, a Catholic priest, came to the county seat to take a teacher's examination from the superintendent. The father made his mission known to Mr. Hofstetter.

"Well," said the superintendent, "you know how to teach, don't you."

The priest replied that he thought he did, but that he believed it was customary for the school superintendent to ascertain this fact before the teacher was allowed to enter his duties.

"Well, you must know more about school matters than I do."

"I do not know that I do," replied the father.

"If you hold to that assertion, Father Grassi, I cannot issue you a certificate to teach."

The candidate for a teacher's certificate took the matter under advisement, reconsidered his former statement, and finally admitted that

perhaps he was better informed in the matter of instructing the young than the superintendent, whereupon Mr. Hofstetter issued the certificate without further examination.

Another of Mr. Rickey's stories is to the effect that one day, during the reign of Mr. James Monaghan as superintendent, that gentleman had occasion to make a trip to Walla Walla. He had progressed but a few miles on his journey from Fort Colville when he met a young man named Spangle who inquired of Mr. Monaghan the way to the county seat. Upon being informed the young man asked if he knew the superintendent of schools, stating that he was on his way to Fort Colville to take a teacher's examination. Mr. Monaghan introduced himself and proceeded to give the young man an examination.

"What per cent of the earth's surface is land and what per cent water?" asked the superintendent.

The question was answered correctly.

"What positions on the map do the directions north, south, east and west occupy?" was the next question.

This was also answered to the satisfaction of the superintendent, and he at once proceeded to fill out a blank certificate he had with him authorizing Mr. Spangle to teach in the county. Mr. Monaghan then proceeded on his way to Walla Walla, the newly made teacher accompanying him as far as his home in the southern part of the county.

The report of County Superintendent James Monaghan for the year ending December 31, 1875, is the earliest report in anything like a complete form, and proves interesting from the fact that it gives a clear idea of the conditions of the county schools at that early date. From Mr. Monaghan's report we learn that there were 319 scholars in the county and that of this number 105 attended school. There were five school houses in the county, but seven schools were maintained during the year. For the maintenance of these schools $850.57 was apportioned by the county and $94.49 was raised by subscription. The report further states that $945 was paid to teachers, which left a balance of six cents for the other running expenses of the schools.

Mr. Monaghan further reported as follows concerning the schools:

"The principal books used are Sanders' series and Davis' geography. Branches taught are reading, writing, spelling, grammar, geography, arithmetic and history. Some of the districts are so thinly settled and the school fund so small that it is difficult to give all the children the advantage of the public schools, hence the small attendance of scholars. But the desire to promote the cause of education is steadily growing stronger amongst the people of the county, and there appears to be a disposition at present to increase the school fund by private contributions and special taxes, especially in the sparsely settled districts, that will, if persevered in, give better facilities for all the children to attend school than at present exist. I have prepared a school map of the county with district boundaries plainly defined in the altering of boundaries and establishing new districts. I have to the best of my ability arranged the lines for the benefit of all the scholars residing in the county. I would respectfully call your attention to section 7, page 424, school law of 1873, requiring county superintendents to visit all the schools in the county once a year, and state that there is no provision requiring clerks or directors to notify the superintendent during the time the schools are going on. In a county like this, having a large territory and very little mail facilities, it is difficult to know when a school in a remote district is in active operation. I have the honor to be, very respectfully,

"Your obedient servant,

"J. MONAGHAN, Supt."

For the next 16 years no records are

obtainable in regard to the school system. From the report of Thomas Nagle for the year ending June 30, 1891, we learn that during these years the schools increased from seven to 35, and the number of scholars attending from 105 to 743. Where there were five school buildings in 1875, we now find 23.

In his report to the superintendent of public instruction of Washington, Mr. Nagle says:

"Owing to the fact that many of the district clerks have made incomplete reports, I find it impossible to make mine complete. No superintendent of schools can live on $350 a year. This office requires all of the superintendent's time and attention in this county and the mileage and other fees will not pay traveling expenses. I have formed ten new districts and in doing so was compelled to travel 500 miles."

During the school year 1891 there were in the county 1557 children of school age, and less than half of these, 743, were enrolled in the public schools, the average daily attendance being 444. Ninety-six resident pupils were students at private schools.

There were 28 teachers employed during the year. None of these held state or territorial certificates or diplomas; three were accorded with having first grade county certificates; sixteen had second grade county certificates and nine third grade. The average monthly salary paid male teachers was $46.76, and female teachers received an average salary of $46.

Mr. Nagle estimated the value of school property at this time to be $10,298, divided as follows: School houses and grounds, $8,620; school furniture, $1,098; apparatus, maps, charts, etc. $571. There were no school libraries in the county and only two of the districts were the possessors of unabridged dictionaries.

At the time of the report there was $5,000 in school bonds outstanding, and the average amount of interest paid on these was 8 per cent. No insurance was carried on any of the school property.

There were 35 districts in Stevens county in 1891 and school was maintained in all of them. On an average school was held 101 days during the year, and of the 35 districts 28 held school at least three months during the year. There was one graded school. Two private schools, employing three teachers, were in existence.

An interesting item in this report is in regard to the school houses. There were 23 in the county and of these 14 were log structures, eight frame and one brick. Nine school houses had been built during the year—six log, two frame and one brick. With the erection of these nine buildings during the year, there were still 12 districts which were not supplied with buildings. At this time there was only one district in the county having a bonded indebtedness.

Mr. Nagle reports that he organized 14 new districts during the past year and paid 90 visits to the schools of the county in an official capacity, these visits including all but four of the districts. The superintendent stated that none of the districts were well supplied with apparatus and that there were no teachers' associations maintained in the county. The following financial exhibit was included in the report to the state superintendent of schools:

RECEIPTS.

| | |
|---|---|
| Balance on hand in the county treasury June 30, 1890, to the credit of school districts | $ 2,410 06 |
| Amount apportioned to districts by county superintendent | 9,499 76 |
| Amount received from special tax | 3,493 03 |
| Total | $15,402 85 |

EXPENDITURES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Total amount paid out during the year | $11,632 81 |
| Balance on hand June 3, 1891 | 3,770 04 |
| Total | $15,402 85 |

A number of institutions of higher learning

have been established in Stevens county during the past ten years. Some of these met with flattering success for a time, being well patronized by students and in a financial way, but most of them in time were abandoned for lack of funds.

One of the earliest of these institutions was the Rochester academy at Kettle Falls, which was established in the fall of 1893. The Rev. Thomas M. Gunn, of Spokane, synodical missionary of the Presbyterian church, was the founder. A committee of Spokane gentlemen had been appointed to visit the town of Kettle Falls and inquire into the feasibility of establishing an academy at that place, but doubting the advisibility of the move, the committee declined to go. This aroused the reverend gentleman's mettle and he came to Kettle Falls on his own responsibility, formed a stock company of Kettle Falls people and in a very short time had forwarded to the secretary of state the articles of incorporation for the Rochester academy of Kettle Falls. Those who interested themselves in the enterprise with Rev. Gunn as incorporators were L. C. P. Haskins, C. A. Phipps, J. J. Budd, P. M. Hacking and C. H. Nelson, all of Kettle Falls. Any resident of the town who should contribute $100, or its equivalent, and comply with certain other conditions, was entitled to membership.

The Hotel Rochester, a 62 room building, was purchased for the use of the academy, and on November 27, 1893, the academy opened with 50 scholars. The school was maintained as a christian school of learning for the education of the young of both sexes in all the English branches, sciences, bookkeeping, commercial law, typewriting, shorthand and the classics.

The officers of the institution were C. A. Phipps, president; L. C. P. Haskins, secretary; J. J. Budd, treasurer; The school was conducted under Dr. Gunn's personal care, as financial agent and adviser, and he had associated with him as instructors William Chalmers Gunn, A. B., professor of classics and sciences; J. M. Powell, A. M., M. D., professor of English and penmanship; and a competent matron in charge of the girls' dormitory. Pupils were received at any time and board, room and tuition were provided at the remarkably low figure of $20 per month.

After continuing for a period of one year the Rochester academy, owing to a lack of support, was discontinued.

Considerable improvement was noted in the condition of the public schools of Stevens county during the year 1894, notwithstanding the prevailing hard times. M. B. Grieve was county superintendent during 1893 and 1894 and in his report for the latter year he said that there had been more than the usual interest taken in the schools by parents, pupils and officers, and the average school term increased from 3¼ months to 4¼ months. The districts were supplied with better school houses, furniture and apparatus, and a better grade of teachers were employed than formerly. Mr. Grieve stated that the only thing lacking was money. Five new districts were organized during the year and 17 school houses were erected.

In 1895 there was established in Colville a school known as the Northeastern Washington academy. A stock company composed of Colville people, and of whom Prof. Pickerell and C. M. Durland were the principal stockholders, was formed. A commercial course was taught, embracing shorthand, bookkeeping and commercial law.

On Monday morning, April 8, the first term was begun, the Colville public school building being the temporary home of the academy. Thirty-five scholars were present on the opening day and the attendance rapidly increased until 70 students were in regular attendance. Beginning the school at this season of the year was a "trial trip," but the prospects

seemed bright for the success of the academy. A tuition fee of $2 per month was fixed for all the branches taught. Prof Pickerell, who graduated from the Uuiversity at Valparaiso, Ind., in 1888, and who for some time was principal of the Colville public schools, became the principal of the new schools, and had associated with him as instructors C. M. Durland and Mrs. Tolton.

Shortly after the opening of the Northeastern Washington academy the third of the Rickey block was secured for school purposes. Notwithstanding the bright prospects of the school at the start, the venture proved a losing investment to its promoters and in 1896, after one year of life, it was discontinued, and the school furniture and apparatus was purchased by the Eells academy, which was organized the following year.

The "hard times" seriously hampered the public schools of Stevens county. County Superintendent O. J. Smith, in his report for 1895, says in part: "The greatest drawback is the large amount of delinquent taxes, occasioned by the financial depression, and the consequent shortage of funds. With 72 districts in the county, 68 maintaining school last year, we received but $7,307.98 from the general fund for the year just closed."

Pephaps the most important of the private schools that have been established in Stevens county was Eells academy at Colville, and its history is well worth considering at some length. In 1896 there was no high school in Stevens county, and it was due to the fact that the young people could not receive better than a common school education in the county that the institution was founded.

The first movement toward the establishment of the academy was made on March 25, 1896. Rev. A. J. Bailey of Seattle, Rev. T. W. Walters of Colfax, Rev. William Davies and Rev. E. J. Singer of Spokane, all Congregational ministers, met in Colville with Rev. T. G. Lewis, pastor of the Congregational church, for the purpose of holding a fellowship meeting. A large congregation was at the meeting, where eloquent addresses were made by the clergymen and animated speeches by the citizens, in which the crying need of a high school for the young people of the county was declared. That evening is was decided to found a christian institution at Colville under the auspices of the Congregational society.

No time was lost in carrying out the decision of the gentlemen who were so enthusiastic in the matter and the following morning a meeting was held at which the trustees, advisory board and building committee were appointed. It was decided to name the institution Eells academy in honor of Cushman Eells, known so well and respected so highly throughout the valley. One thousand, two hundred and thirty-seven dollars, including work and material, was immediately subscribed for the erection of the school building. John U. Hofstetter and L. J. Wolfard generously gave the building site, over three acres of land beautifully situated on the hillside in the western part of the town of Colville. On the 4th day of October, 1896, Eells Academy opened with about twenty pupils and three teachers. E. S. Woodcock was principal, Miss Boss assistant and Miss Cobleigh musical instructor. For the first two terms the school was held in the two lower floors of the Colville hotel building. They were not at all adapted to school purposes, consequently most uncomfortable and inconvenient. This was a trying period for Eells' Academy and it was often referred to in after years as the "Valley Forge" of that institution. For the beginning of the spring term of the second year the academy building was completed. Miss Boss resigned her position and the vacancy was filled by Mr. Howard. In October, 1897, another change took place in the school. Mr. Davis assumed charge of the academy and was assisted by Mr. Kiernan.

With the opening of school October 6, there were enrolled only thirteen pupils, but during the winter term method classes were originated for the benefit of teachers, and several of the best instructors of the county availed themselves of the opportunity, and the enrollment reached forty-six. In the spring the attendance became lighter. Thus the school founded in honor of that venerable preacher and educator, "Father" Eells, struggled on for four years to its first commencement. Tuesday evening, June 12, 1900, marked the close of the first four years of the Eells Academy work. A class of four, the Misses Flora Aimee Dingle and Charlotte Rosaline Wolff in the scientific course, and George Stitzel Backus and David Hughes Lewis in the special course, having completed the studies prescribed, were graduated with the highest honors.

The next year was a trying one for Eells Academy. Debts were piling up and the prospect was not bright for the academy's continuance. Heretofore the citizens of Colville and vicinity had subscribed various amounts to make up deficiencies in the finances of the school. This year the local members of the board individually resolved to close the academy and dispose of the property to the school district unless the academy was accorded some substantial aid from abroad. A meeting was held in July, 1901, by the trustees and it was finally decided to continue the school. In one week funds were subscribed to pay off the indebtedness, and it was decided to open the academy in September. S. B. L. Penrose, president of Whitman College, was made a member of the board of trustees, as was also Jerry Cooney, of Springdale. With the assurance of active outside interest in the welfare of Eells Academy the outlook at the beginning of the September term, in 1901, was better than at any time since the institution was established. At the head of the institution during the last year of its life were Mr. Dow, a graduate of Oberlin, and Mr. Rode, who had been graduated from an Illinois college and taken his A. M. degree at Columbia. They worked hard for the school at great personal sacrifice and did much to maintain the high standard of excellence of the school.

During the fall and winter of 1901 efforts were made to secure aid for the school from the Congregational Educational Society of Boston, and from the churches of eastern Washington. A meeting of importance to the future of the academy was held in Spokane in December. There were present Revs. George R. Wallace, F. W. Walters, F. V. Hoyt and Clarence Ross Gale, of Spokane, Rev. S. G. Krause, of Hillyard, Rev. J. Owens, of Mullan, Idaho, W. H. Short, of Deer Park, S. B. L. Penrose, of Walla Walla, and J. T. Percival, of Spokane. The situation and prospects were discussed and a memorial was drawn up and signed calling upon the Congregational Educational Society and the churches of eastern Washington to come to the aid of the academy. Some assistance was received but not sufficient to warrant a continuance of the school, and it was closed.

At a special meeting held in Colville and district 36, north of that city in April, 1902, the proposition of forming a union high school carried. Colville also voted to purchase the property of Eells Academy, including about three acres of land, the two-story frame school building, library, school furniture, etc. Thus after six years of the hardest kind of a struggle Eells Academy went under. The people of Colville loyally supported the institution from first to last and many of the instructors performed their duties at great personal sacrifice. With commensurate assistance from outside sources the school would have been an institution to point to with pride.

The year 1897 witnessed greater activity

in educational matters in Stevens county than for many years. Bossburg and Northport found it necessary to build new school houses on account of increased patronage, and for the same reason the capacity of the Colville public schools was doubled. The Eells Academy reopened under a new management that year, and all over the county interest in educational matters was manifest. Another academy was established in Stevens county in 1898. The Columbia Academy, an Adventist school, opened its doors at Kettle Falls that year. A building combining a church and school was erected and for four years the school continued. During the first two years the attendance was light, but later the school met with better success and there was a liberal attendance. Miss Reith was principal in 1899, I. C. Colcord in 1900 and James Barclay in 1901.

May 18, 1900, was the date of the first commencement ever held in Stevens county. At that time a class of fourteen completed the grammar school work of the Colville public school, and were presented their diplomas. The salutatory address was given by Miss Mary Surig, and George Zent delivered the valedictory address. The same year witnessed the establishment of the first high school in the county. Colville has the honor of being the initial town to organize a school in which were taught higher branches than the common school afford. Only the first year's course of high school work was established at the time, but later a second years' course was added.

The report of County Superintendent W. L. Sax for the school year ending June 30, 1903, contains many items of interest in regard to the standing of the public schools of Stevens county at the present time. The total number of children between the ages of five and twenty-one years residing in the county was 4,483, and of this number 3,743 were enrolled in the county's schools, the average daily attendance being 2,289. On an average school was maintained six and one-quarter months during the year. One hundred and twenty teachers were employed. The average monthly salary of male teachers was $51.50; female, $48.75. During the year eighty-five pupils were graduated from the common schools of the county. Two log and seven frame school houses were built during the year; making a total in the county of ninety-four—twenty-seven log structures and sixty-five frame and two brick. The estimated value of these buildings, including the grounds, is $53,055, and they have a seating capacity of 4,058. Mr. Sax estimates the value of all the county's school property, including buildings, grounds, furniture, apparatus, maps, charts, libraries, etc., at $71,605, and the property is covered by insurance to an amount of $21,850.

There are at this date 107 school districts in the county, of which eleven were organized during the past year. Six of these districts furnish free text-books to the scholars. Thirteen of the districts have no school houses. The number of teachers that would be required to conduct all the schools of the county, were they in session at the same time, is one hundred and twenty-six. Four of the county's instructors hold state certificates, eight have elementary certificates from the normal department of the State University, twelve have first grade county certificates, thirty-six second grade and twenty-one third grade. The following is an exhibit of the schools' finances for the year ending June 30, 1903:

RECEIPTS.

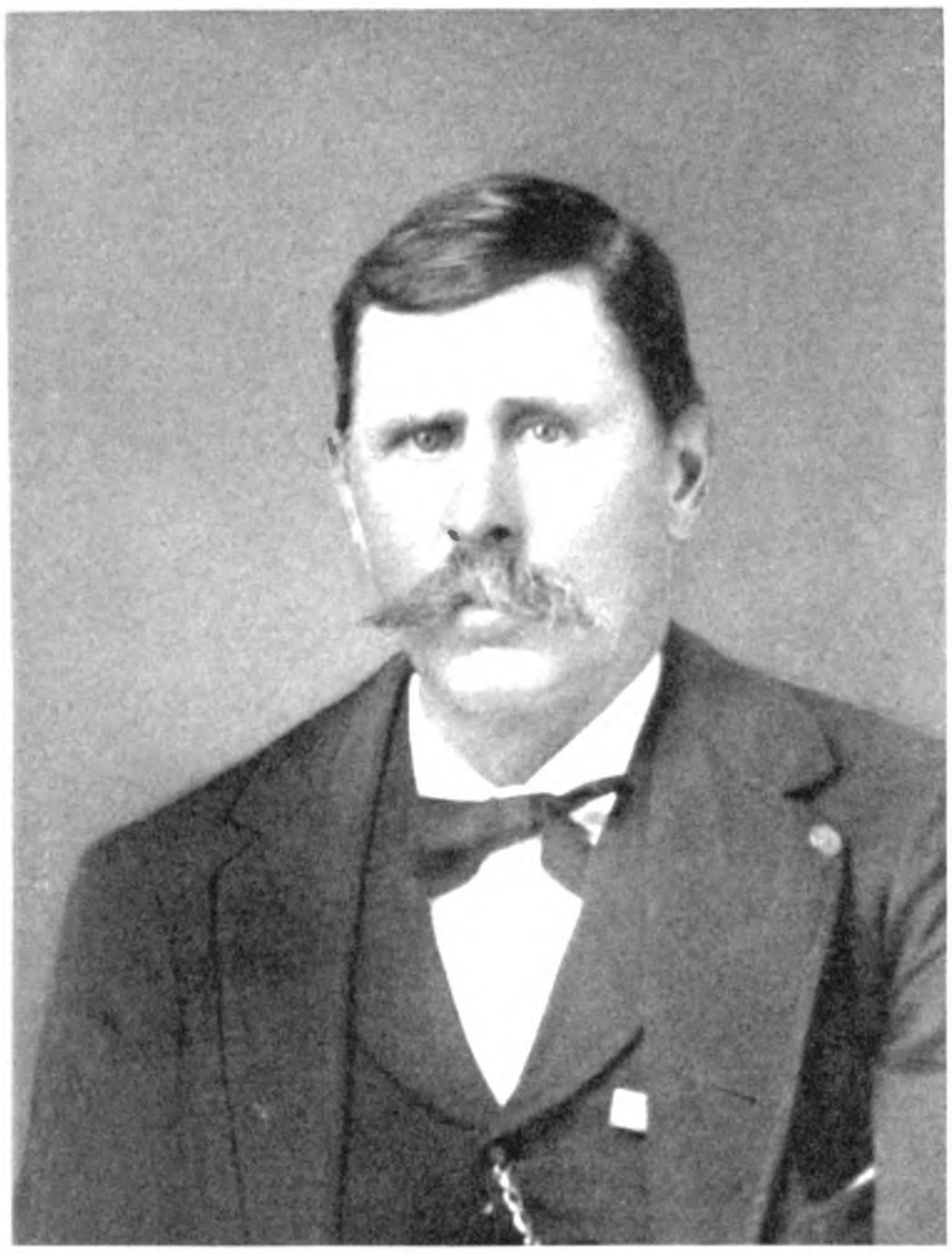
| | |
|---|---|
| Balance in hands of county treasurer July 1, 1902, to credit of school districts | $24,901 81 |
| Amount apportioned to districts by county superintendent—state funds | 32,873 34 |
| Apportioned from county funds | 5,771 39 |
| Amount received from roads having special levy | 18,142 02 |
| Amount received from sale of bonds | 5,300 00 |
| Amount received from others sources | 1,443 93 |
| Total | $88,432 49 |

EXPENDITURES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Teachers wages | $28,592 30 |
| Rents, repairs, fuel, etc | 6,460 35 |
| Sites, buildings, furniture, apparatus, libraries | 11,978 78 |
| Interest on bonds | 2,276 62 |
| Interest on warrants | 1,920 93 |
| Redemption of bonds | 3,400 00 |
| Amount on all other funds paid, including funds transferred to other districts | 683 25 |
| Total paid out | 55,312 23 |
| Balance on hand June 30, 1903 | 33,120 26 |
| Total | $88,432 49 |

Graded schools are maintained at Colville, Springdale, Chewelah, Northport, Newport, Kettle Falls and Meyers Falls. At Colville on September 3, 1900, the first high school in the county began. Only the ninth grade was organized at that time, but later the tenth, or second year in the high school, was added. At Northport and Chewelah the first year's high school course is maintained.

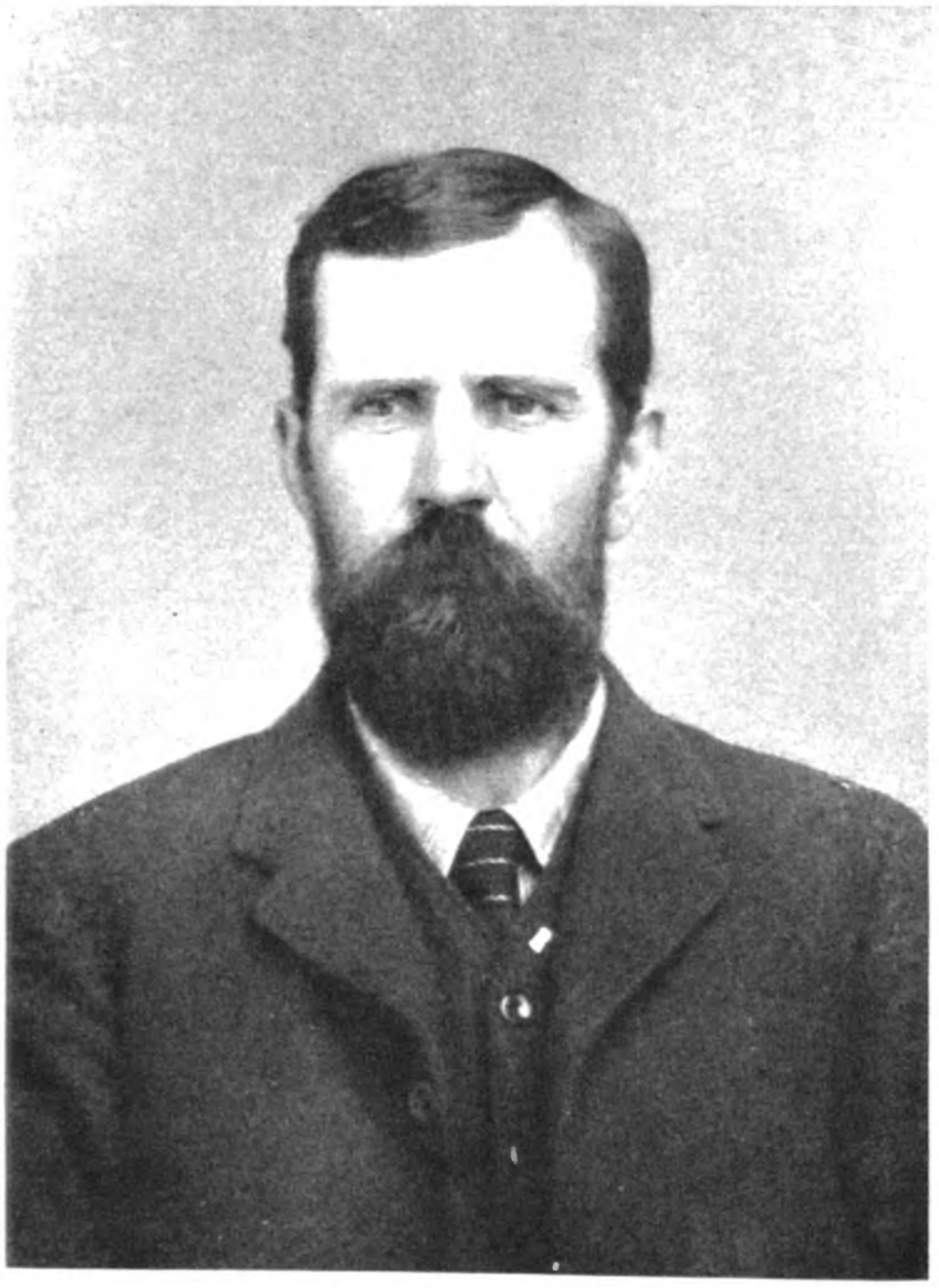
The first teachers' institute convened at Colville on July 9, 1890, with only ten teachers in attendance. Since that time much interest has been taken in these training schools and they have come to be considered essentials of the teacher's work. Institutes have been held in 1891, 1892, 1893, 1894, 1899, 1900, 1902 and 1903. During the past few years there has been much interest taken in the matter of school libraries. As late as 1891 we find that there was not a school in the county supplied with a library. In fact the superintendent's report for that year states that there were but two districts in the county having unabridged dictionaries. Since that time, however, there have been rapid strides in the way of procuring school libraries. We find that in 1903 there are 2,059 volumes in the libraries of Stevens county's public schools, an increase of 594 volumes over the previous year. The districts maintaining the largest libraries are Colville, 300; White Lake, 157; Springdale, 107; Union Falls, 150; Bossburg, 109; Northport, 108; Marcus, 116; Clark's Lake, 107.



HENRY WEATHERWAX.

HENRY KELLER.

RICHARD P. SCOTT.



CLARENCE E. ROSS.

# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

## STEVENS COUNTY

HENRY WEATHERWAX. Among Stevens county's most wealthy and influential stock men and agriculturists is the subject of this article. He is also one of the earliest pioneers and his people were the first white family to settle scuth from Chewelah. Since those early days, Mr. Weatherwax has devoted himself steadily to business and has been blessed with the prosperity that belongs to industry and wisdom. He located a squatter's claim on a piece of land, the right to which he had purchased from the last settler and which he later homesteaded. To this he added by purchase until he now has seven hundred and eighty acres of first class land. Five hundred acres of this domain are laid under tribute to produce grain and hay and Mr. Weatherwax reaps annually bounteous crops. His farm is improved in a manner commensurate with its extent and he is one of the most substantial men of the valley. He handles about one hundred and fifty head of cattle each year and now has one hundred head of fine thoroughbreds and grades.

Henry Weatherwax was born in Jackson, Michigan, January 18, 1846, the son of Henry and Christiana Weatherwax, natives of New York and descendants from German ancestors. They were the parents of six children and are now deceased. Their children are Betsy, Elsy, Mary J., Caroline, Robert and Henry. Our subject received his education in Michigan and Illinois and when a lad of twelve started out to meet the battles of life alone. At the beginning of the war he enlisted in Company G, One Hundred and Twenty-ninth Illinois and among other campaigns, participated in that of General Sherman's march to the sea. In this he was in all of the battles that occurred as well as many others. In 1865 he was mustered out at Louisville, Kentucky, then rented land in Illinios until 1871. In that year he went to Kansas, then to Nebraska, and freighted to the Black Hills and Leadville. Here he met the noted western characters, Wild Bill, Kit Carson and Doc Middleton. Later he went to Wyoming and took land which he sold and then came to Washington. The year of this last move was 1882. He came at once to his present place and located as stated above, and since that time has devoted himself assiduously to farming and stock raising.

In 1866 Mr. Weatherwax married Miss Anna Anthony, whose parents were natives of Ohio. To our subject and his wife three children have been born, Julia, Frank and Louis. Mr. Weatherwax is a life-long Republican and has been a committeeman ever since coming to the county. He has also served in various influential capacities, among which may be mentioned that of county commissioner in 1885. He is a member of the G. A. R., and is a highly respected and honorable man. In addition to his successful labors, of which mention has been made, we may state that Mr. Weatherwax has done much good in introducing fine breeds of stock, and in the excellent management of his large estate has stimulated others in this line.

HENRY KELLER resides about two miles south from Calispell. In addition to being one of the earliest pioneers of the valley, Mr. Keller is at the present time one of the

heaviest land owners and is a leading and prominent citizen. He was born in Jefferson county, New York, on February 24, 1835, the son of Matthew and Catherine (Zemmerman) Keller, natives of New York. In 1856 they moved to Dodge county, Minnesota, where they resided for twenty years, then made another move to South Dakota. Nine children, named as follows, were born to them, Barbara A., Henry, Mary, James, Benjamin F., Darwin, Isaac, Betsey and George. His ancesters came to this country over two hundred years ago and participated in the struggle for independence. The mother's grandfather was taken prisoner in the Revolution and suffered the loss of his scalp, but even with this loss survived.

Our subject received his education in the common and select schools. At the age of twenty-one he settled on government land in Minnesota and for twenty-five years followed farming and threshing. In 1862 he enlisted in the Tenth Minnesota Volunteers and fought the Indians one year, then went south and continued in the service until August 21, 1865, having participated in many battles, among which were Mobile and Nashville. He was mustered out at Fort Snelling and carries the mark of a wound received on his head. Following the war, he returned to agricultural pursuits and also became interested in the manufacture of cheese. Later he was employed by a harvester company in Minneapolis, after which he operated a summer resort at Lake Minnetonka. In 1886 Mr. Keller came to Spokane and operated a meat market for one year. It was in 1887 that he settled on his present place, put up a large amount of hay and shipped stock clear from the east. From that time until the present Mr. Keller has devoted himself to the related industries of farming and dairying and now owns four hundred acres of fine land together with much stock. His son and son-in-law own enough land adjoining to make the sum total one thousand acres.

In 1872 Mr. Keller married Miss Margaret Harper, whose parents were natives of Ireland. Mr. Harper is dwelling in Illinois and is about ninety years of age. The following children have been born to this couple: Bertha, Roy H. and Nina.

Mr. Keller is a stanch Republican and cast his first vote for Abraham Lincoln. He has always taken great interest in the affairs of his party and has held various responsible positions such as county commissioner, school director, etc. Mr. Keller is a member of the A. F. and A. M.

RICHARD P. SCOTT, who has spent his entire life in the northwest and has traveled through and operated in many of the various mining camps in this vast section, is a man of much experience. His sterling energy, aggressiveness and executive ability have been manifested in many ways and on various occasions. A detailed account of his life will be interesting to our readers.

Richard P. Scott was born in Benton county, Oregon, on May 7, 1859. His parents crossed the plains in 1845 and located a donation claim near where the town of Corvallis, Oregon, now stands. They remained there until the time of their death, the mother passing away in 1888 and the father in 1891. They were honorable and self sacrificing pioneers, and had passed the dangers and hardships of that life, doing much to develop and open the country. Thirteen children were born to them, ten of whom are now living and named as follows: John, Frank, Mary, James, Richard P., Wilson, Sarah, Walter, Edgar and Nye. During the winter months of his early life Richard acquired his education in the common schools of Benton county, while the summers of these years were spent in toil with his father. At the tender age of twelve years he began the duties of life for himself, his first venture being work on a cow ranch in Lake county, Oregon. He was there during the Modoc war and knew what it was to experience the trying times of those early days. After that he returned to his father's farm and in 1881 came to the vicinity of Rosalia, Washington. He was in the first excitement in the Coeur d' Alenes, later returned to the Palouse country and next searched for gold in the Elk City district, Idaho. After this we find him in the Slocan district, British Columbia. About this time Mr. Scott went into partnership with E. T. Barnett and took a raft of eight thousand feet of lumber down through Box Canyon and over the big falls of the Pend d' Oreille river. The raft was smashed to pieces on this journey and they gathered the material by row boats later

on. They hauled this lumber up a mountain for half a mile, two boards at a time and built a flume for hydraulic mining. In 1894 Mr. Scott chartered the steamer Dora, and did a general freight and passenger business on the Pend d' Oreille river. In 1895 Mr. Scott was on the steamer which ran down through Box Canyon on the trial trip to ascertain if the river was navigable at this point. For three weeks they struggled to get the craft back again and came very nearly sinking it. Three different crews quit their service, but the captain, our subject, and the engineer remained with the craft until it was moored in peaceful waters above the danger. Mr. Scott then went to mining in the Yack district, and after two years of this he returned to Newport where he has since been engaged in operating a hotel and dray line. On May 31, 1889, Mr. Scott married Mrs. Jessie, widow of John Cass. Her mother, aged eighty-nine is living with her and at this advanced age is hearty and able to read readily without spectacles. Politically Mr. Scott is a Democrat and active. In 1892 he was appointed sheriff under C. A. Ledgerwood, and is now city councilman. Fraternally he is a member of the I. O. O. F. and K. O. T. M. Mr. Scott is a man entitled to and receives the respect and condence of all who know him.

The Cottage House, the home of Mr. and Mrs. Scott, was the first house built in Newport and is one of the most beautiful and modern structures in the Pend d' Oreille valley.

CLARENCE E. ROSS. One of the industries which has been most prolific of revenue to the dwellers in the great state of Washington is the manufacture of lumber and lumber products. One of the well skillled and deeply interested promoters of this business in Stevens county is the gentleman whose name appears at the head of this page. He resides about five miles north from Chewelah, and has there a valuable estate improved with good buildings. In addition to this he owns near the estate, a fine sawmill and shingle mill and a residence in Chewelah.

Clarence E. Ross was born in Canton, Illinois, on November 15, 1867, the son of Stephen M. and Matilda (Blackburn) Ross, natives of Virginia and Maryland, respectively. The father was a nephew of the noted Indian fighter, General Morgan, and traces his ancestry back to early days of Scotland. The Mrs. Ross, who designed the flag for General Washington, which now proudly floats over the grandest nation the world has ever seen, was a member of this family. The father was a miller, operating both saw and flour mills, which is the secret of the ability possessed by our subject. He died in Bogard, Missouri, in 1895 and three years later at the same place his widow followed the way of all the earth. Two children were born to this marriage: Leland, now on the old homestead at Bogard, Missouri, and Clarence E., the subject of this review. The parents were both married previous to this union and the father's child by his first wife was George T. To the mother were born two children, W. F. Davey, deceased; C. A. Davey, manager of the American cigar factory in New York city where he handles six hundred men. Our subject was educated in Carroll county, Missouri, and when twenty-three left the parental roof. We see him next in Spokane, Washington, where he did various work until 1891, the date of his advent to Stevens county. In 1892 he bought a man's right to the place that he now occupies. In 1895 in company with E. J. Arrington, he built a sawmill, and two years later purchased his partner's interest. He has conducted the mill since and in addition to his quarter sections has purchased eighty acres more of land.

On April 30, 1890, Mr. Ross married Miss Edna E., daughter of Sexter and Roxania (Huntley) Millay, natives of Maine and Illinois, respectively. They lived in Illinois for twenty years and then moved to Carroll county where they now abide. On March 27, 1903, this venerable couple celebrated their golden wedding. They are the parents of the following children: Mattie Gaines, Harlow, Cynthia Ingram, Hattie Hood, Viola McPherson, Lena Lytle. Our subject and his wife were parents of eight children: Laura, Ella, Fay, Steven, Viola, Matilda, Ruth, deceased, and Dexter. Mr. Ross ever manifests a keen interest in all local affairs and in general politics. He is satisfied with the principles of the Republican party and is a stanch member of the same. Fraternally he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F. and the M. W. A., being one of the moving spirits in the erection of the M. W. A. hall in Chewelah.

Mr. Ross is just completing a beautiful residence on his farm. It is a twelve-room structure of modern architectural design and provided with all conveniences known to the science of building now. Each room will be well supplied with water, while the entire house will be lighted with a special electric plant. Without doubt it is the finest rural abode in the Chewelah valley.

SAM MOON. Among the agriculturists of western Stevens county, those who have industriously and assiduously labored for the good of the country and the opening up of homes, it is right that we should mention the gentleman whose name initiates this paragraph. He dwells six miles from Scotia upon land secured through the homestead right and devotes his attention to raising hay and stock. The premises are well improved, with residence, substantial outbuildings and so forth, and the thrift of the owner is manifest.

Sam Moon was born in Dubuque, Iowa, on October 10, 1856, the son of George H. and Mary Jane (Winslow) Moon, natives of Ohio and descendants from titled ancestors of Scotch blood. In early days they settled in Eau Claire county, Wisconsin, whence they journeyed in 1889 to Deer Valley, Washington, where they now reside. They are the parents of seven children named as follows: George, deceased; Samuel, Emma, Henry, Frank, Wallace and Horace. During the summer months of his youthful days, our subject engaged in assisting his father, while the winter months of those years were spent in gaining his educational training from the schools of Eau Claire county and other places where the family lived. He remained with his parents until nineteen, then inaugurated independent action, his first venture being well digging. So successful was he in this industry that he continued it for several years. Then eight years were spent in handling rock for building purposes. After this he was occupied as section foreman on the railroad and in 1890 he came to Washington and located on a piece of land which he afterward found to be railroad land. He abandoned it and located on his present place in 1892. Since then Mr. Moon has continued here and is one of the good substantial citizens.

In 1878 Mr. Moon married Miss Sarah, daughter of John and Mary (Sentry) Bugbee, natives of America and Switzerland, respectively, and now deceased. They were early settlers of Wisconsin and remained in that state until their demise, having been the parents of six children, Sarah, John, George, Anna, Jacob and Allen. To Mr. and Mrs. Moon have been born seven children, named as follows: Martha Iverson, John, Roy, Lowel, Mary, Flavia and Leonard. Mr. Moon is a Republican, and an active one. He has been school director ever since the district has been organized and is always interested in the welfare and progress of the community and the development of educational facilities.

IRA B. ELLIS is one of the real pioneers of the eastern portion of Stevens county, having settled on his present place in 1891. He resides about six miles west from Scotia and devotes himself to general farming and raising stock. He has a quarter section of land, which he hewed out of the native wilds and improved by dint of hard labor and industry. Some thirty or more acres are devoted to general crops, while he also raises hay and stock.

Ira B. Ellis was born in Benton county, Oregon, on September 2, 1865, the son of Thomas E. and Calista (Howell) Ellis, natives of Tennessee and Ohio, respectively. The father crossed the plains to the Willamette valley in 1852, and the mother came a decade later. For six years the home was in Benton county, and then they removed to Linn county, whence they returned to the early place of abode, and in 1887 the journey to Spokane was taken. Four years later they removed to Stevens county and are now substantial citizens of this section. The father is a minister of the gospel and for a good many years was pastor of the local church. Five children were born to them, Ira, the subject of this article, Frank A., Sarah E., Effie B. and Gertie S.

Ira B. was educated in the common schools of Benton county and remained with his parents until he was twenty-five years of age. Then he took up farming for himself, having come previously to Washington with his parents. Later we find Mr. Ellis renting a farm on Moran prairie and in 1891 he came to his present place. He had to hew his way through

the forests and blaze a trail out, as there were no roads through this section. In addition to improving his place he has devoted himself to various other occupations, as lumbering, etc.

In 1893 occurred the marriage of Mr. Ellis and Miss Sarah Felland, whose parents were natives of Norway, but now dwell in Stevens county. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Ellis, Thomas, Frank, Estella and Benson. Mr. Ellis is a stanch Republican and has been road supervisor and school director since the organization of the districts. He is a man of good standing and has the esteem of all who know him.

OTTO BRINSER is one of the leading agriculturists and industrious men of the Diamond Lake country. He lives four miles west of Scotia and devotes himself mostly to farming and stock raising. Mr. Brinser is a first-class machinist and excellent engineer and has been occupied in this capacity variously since coming to this country.

Otto Brinser was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, February 24, 1872, the son of Ephram and Annie (Bierbrower) Brinser, natives of Pennsylvania. They are descended from prominent and well to do people and are still living in Lancaster county, being prosperous farmers. They are the parents of the following children, Otto, Fanny, Kate, Ralph, Erwin, Clenton, Vincent and David. The primary education of our subject was obtained in the common schools of Lancaster county and then he was favored with a fine training in the state normal. At the age of eighteen he stepped from the school room into the machine shops and became a master mechanic. For a number of years he followed this business and in 1891 came west to Colville. Shortly after that he located at Buckeye, in Stevens county, and took up engineering. In 1892 he settled on his present place, consisting of two hundred acres, half of which is excellent meadow, the balance being timber. He does general farming and raises hay and stock.

The marriage of Mr. Brinser to Miss Effie, daughter of Etheldred and Calista Ellis, occurred in 1898. Mr. and Mrs. Ellis are natives of Missouri and crossed the plains to Oregon in an early day. In 1897 they came to Spokane and now dwell in Stevens county, south of Scotia. Mr. Ellis has been a minster of the gospel for many years. They are the parents of five children, Sadie, Irie, Frank, Effie and Gertie.

Mr. Brinser is a good Republican, a man of stability and enjoys the confidence and esteem of his fellows. Mrs. Brinser is a member of the Methodist church.

GEORGE D. COULTHARD, who resides about five miles west of Scotia on Diamond Lake, was one of the first settlers of this portion of Stevens county. As early as 1888 he penetrated the wilds of the Diamond Lake country, selected a favorable location, and settled upon unsurveyed land. He at once began to make improvements and two years later brought the first lumber into that country, which on account of there being no roads was a very difficult undertaking. Mr. Coulthard was engaged in general farming and stock raising, continuing with the latter until the present time, and is one of the prosperous and substantial citizens. He owns several hundred acres of good land, two hundred of which are excellent meadow. In addition to this he has other valuable property, and also raises stock.

George Coulthard was born in Shakopee, Minnesota, January 1, 1867, the son of Christopher and Minerva (Reines) Coulthard, natives of Prince Edward Island and New York, respectively, and of Scotch descent. They came to Minnesota in very early days and in 1870 went to California, where the father now lives, the mother died in 1874. They were the parents of four children, Bruce W., deceased, Clara M., Christopher Pevill, and George D., the subject of this article. George D. was educated in the common schools of Lake county and Middleton, California. At the age of sixteen he laid aside his school books and began the more responsible labors of real life. In 1886 we find him in Spokane, whence two years later he came to his present place as stated above.

On June 1, 1891, Mr. Coulthard married Mrs. Alice Lewis, widow of John W. Lewis, and daughter of Philip and Sarah Kirby. She died in 1897, leaving four children, Grace, Albert, Donald and Alice. In 1901, Mr. Coulthard married Miss Jessie Lewis, and one child has been born to this union, Dorothy.

Mr. Coulthard is a good active Republican and takes the interest that becomes the intelligent citizen in political affairs. He was the first elected justice of the peace in his precinct and has held that office for eight years. He is a member of the I. O. O. F.

RALPH BETHURUM is one of the younger men of the Pend d'Oreille valley and is an industrious and capable citizen, whose labors have wrought out good results. He dwells about nine miles east from Westbranch on a quarter section that he took as government land. The same supports about one million feet of excellent saw timber and is a valuable piece of land. Mr. Bethurum took this homestead in 1901 and has devoted himself to clearing portions of it. He has erected a beautiful residence and has various other improvements in evidence.

Ralph Bethurum was born in Dade county, Missouri, on January 30, 1878, the son of Isaac and Margret (Lawson) Bethurum, who are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. He was educated in the various places where the family lived, as in Dade county, Missouri, Spokane, and other places. He continued his studies until he had attained the age of sixteen and then was forced, on account of the failure of his eyesight, to abandon further training in the schools. From that time until he had attained his majority, he continued with his parents and then, as stated above, he took his present place.

Mr. Bethurum is a true blue Republican and is always interested in the questions of the day. He is one of the stable young men of the community and has the respect and esteem of all.

WILLIAM K. RUSSELL. Although Mr. Russell has not been in the Pend d'Oreille valley as long as some, still he has manifested during his residence here the true pioneer spirit and is properly classed as one of the substantial men of the community. He resides about one mile west from Dalkena, where he devotes himself to farming and stock raising, having one hundred and sixty acres of land. This land was secured by the homestead right in 1900 and since that time he has been making excellent improvements, and the fact that he has cleared thirty acres in three years manifests his industry and thrift.

William K. Russell was born in Ontario, Canada, on July 29, 1867, the son of Andrew and Clara Russell, natives of Canada. They were the parents of three children, William K., Fred and Nellie. They died when our subject was but six years old. The father was a professor in the academy in Napanee, Ontario, and our subject received his education in the world famed schools of that province. As stated, when he was six years of age he was left an orphan and was thus early thrown out to meet the hardships and responsibilities in the world. After completing his education, at the age of seventeen, he began clerking in a general store, later devoting himself to canvassing, and in 1890 took up lumbering, which he followed until 1900, when he came to the Colville valley. Mr. Russell has been appointed deputy county assessor and in 1902 was elected road supervisor, and in both these capacities has manifested ability and integrity. In political matters, Mr. Russell pulls with the Republicans and manifests a deep interest in the welfare, both of his party and the community. He is a young man of sound principles and has won the confidence and respect of all who know him.

ISAAC BETHURUM dwells in Stevens county, about nine miles east from Westbranch. He owns a good farm, which is improveed with good buildings, fences, and so forth. Thirty acres of the place are under cultivation and in addition to handling this, Mr. Bethurum devotes attention to raising stock. He is a man of energy and has done much for the welfare of the community as well as manifesting good industry and wisdom in his own enterprises. He has served as justice of the peace and the people of the district have chosen him as road supervisor, in both of which positions he has shown good ability.

Isaac Bethurum was born in Lincoln county, Kentucky, on July 26, 1838, the son of William and Alidia (Herren) Bethurum, natives of Kentucky. The father died in 1849 and left a widow and five children, William, Mary J., Rebecca, James and Isaac, the subject of this article. Mrs. Bethurum married again and

came out to Kansas. Two children were born to that union, L. F. and John. Isaac received his education as best he could get it, the facilities for that training being meager. He remained with his parents until twenty-one and then rented land and began life for himself. On April 24, 1861, he enlisted in the Tenth Illinois, Company H, and immediately went to the front. He participated in the battle at Fort Donelson, as well as in others, and also did much scout duty and work as a spy, which was very dangerous. He served all through the war, and on October 19, 1865, was mustered out at Leavenworth to again take up the duties of the civilian. He farmed for a time, then freighted and finally went to Missouri and worked, learning the mason trade. In 1889 he located in Spokane and began work at his trade. The next year he took a homestead, where he now dwells, and since that time has given his time and attention to the improvement of his farm.

In February, 1866, Mr. Bethurum married Miss Catherine Lawson, a native of Tennessee, and one child was born to them, John W., now in Spokane county. Mrs. Bethurum died in 1875. The next year Mr. Bethurum married Miss Margret E. Lawson, a sister of his former wife, and to this union there have been born three children, Ralph, Josephine and Harry.

Mr. Bethurum is a strong and ardent Republican and has always manifested a keen interest in the welfare of the party and the interests of the community. He is a member of the G. A. R. and his wife, with himself, belongs to the Methodist church.

GEORGE O. BRACKETT is certainly to be classed as one of the pioneers of the Pend d'Oreille valley. He dwells at present one mile west of Dalkena and has there a farm of eighty acres well improved with buildings, fences and so forth. In addition to this he owns another farm in the valley. Mr. Brackett came here in 1887 and brought with him about seventy head of horses. He at once began to open up a farm and he has steadily given his attention to farming and raising stock. In this latter capacity he has had excellent success and has done much for the advancement of the community's interests in that he has shipped thoroughbred cattle and horses to the valley and has always manifested great skill in raising the same. He is rightly considered one of the successful men and leading citizens.

George O. Brackett was born in Augusta, Maine, December 26, 1837, the son of James S. and Eunice (Densmore) Brackett, natives of Maine and descendants of Scotch and English ancestors. The great-great-great-grandfather of our subject was the first settler in what is now Portland, Maine. The family was among the very first settlers on the Atlantic coast and it is with a pardonable pride, Mr. Brackett remarks, that there never has been a member of the family as far back as known who was ever incarcerated in any penal institution. The great-great-grandfather of our subject was killed in his orchard by the Indians. George was educated in Madison Bridge, Maine, and there resided until seventeen with his grandparents. Then he went to live with his parents, remaining there three years, after which he crossed the plains to Pike's Peak in 1859 and went thence to California. He was engaged in packing to the mines for four years and in 1863 he enlisted in the First California Volunteers and served two years and three days. In 1866 he returned to Maine, remaining there ten years. In 1876 he came to Oregon and gave his attention to raising horses and as stated above he brought his band to the Calispell valley.

On June 2, 1867, Mr. Brackett married Miss Jane E., daughter of Abbot and Catherine Doyne, natives of Maine and of English and Irish ancestry. Politically Mr. Brackett is untrammeled by the tenets and ties of any party and manifests an independence of thought while he reserves for his own personal decision questions and issues of the day. He and his wife are members of the Methodist church and he belongs to the G. A. R.

JOHN T. ROGERS is one of the leading men of Stevens county and has manifested a wisdom, skill, and industry since settling here that have commended him to all. His fine estate of over one section is located about three miles west from Scotia and the same bears evidence of much labor and taste in improvements of a valuable nature.

John T. Rogers was born in Dallington, Sussex county, England, on October 10, 1861, the son of Henry and Rosamond (Harris) Rogers, natives of England. The father was a country gentleman and owner of a valuable estate of one thousand acres. It required the services of thirty-five men all the year round and as high as four hundred in some seasons to handle this magnificent domain. The mother's people were also large property owners. Fifteen children were born to this worthy couple. Our subject was well educated and remained on the estate until he was twenty-five, having been manager of the same during the last years of his stay. Then came the time when he sought the world for himself, and America was the chosen land to migrate to. Portions of Canada were explored and also the northwestern part of the United States, and finally Mr. Rogers decided to settle on his present place. He was obliged to use the squatter's right to secure the first quarter section. Later he purchased a section from the railroad company and since then he has devoted his entire time and attention to the improvement of the estate and to bringing it to a productive point. Mr. Rogers has also raised much stock and has now a large band. His land produces many tons of hay each year, besides other crops.

In 1897 Mr. Rogers married Miss Hermenia Selan, a native of Stockholm, Sweden, where her parents reside now. She came to the United States in 1889.

Mr. Rogers is a Republican and always evinces a commendable interest in local matters and the questions of the day. He assisted to organize the first school district and has been clerk or director continuously since then. He and his wife are adherents of the Episcopal church and are highly respected people.

ANTHONY J. RUSHO, who dwells about one mile north of Usk, is a man of extensive experience and wide research. He has dwelt in various portions of the United States and has ever been imbued with the spirit of the true pioneer and in various places has done the good work of opening up farms and preparing the way for civilization. He is one of the substantial and leading citizens of the Calispell valley and is respected and esteemed by all. Anthony J. Rusho was born in Montreal, on March 16, 1840, the son of Anthony and Mary (Morris) Rusho, natives of Canada. In 1845 the family came to the United States, locating in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, where they remained until 1863, then the parents journeyed to Rice Lake, Minnesota, and after eighteen years came to Rathdrum, Idaho, where the father died in 1900, aged eighty-seven. The mother died at Rice Lake, Minnesota, in 1878. They were the parents of the following named children: Anthony J., the subject of this sketch; Francis, deceased; Almira, Philima, Joseph, Mary, Flora, Charles, and Maggie. Our subject received his education in the public schools near Milwaukee and remained with his parents until his majority. His first venture after that was laboring in the lumber woods, at fifteen dollars per month, then saw milling occupied him for one year, and then he operated a stave factory in West Bend, Wisconsin. In August, 1862, Mr. Rusho responded to the call for troops and enlisted in Company G, Twenty-sixth Volunteer Infantry, and was immediately sent to the front. He had received but one drilling exercise before participating in the stern reality of the battlefield. He was mustered out at Philadelphia on account of disability and returnd to his home for a time, then he came to Minnesota and remained in the latter place for thirteen years. The next move was to Nebraska, where he remained on the frontier for five years. In 1883 he came to Washington and settled in the Big Bend of the Columbia, which was then very new. In 1888 he came to Calispell valley. Three years later he went to Rathdrum, where the family home was for twelve years, for the purpose of educating his children. Mr. Rusho's daughter, Kitty, was so proficient in her studies that at the age of fifteen she began teaching school and for eight years was engaged in that occupation. She is a graduate of the Cheney normal school. In 1898 Mr. Rusho removed his family to the Calispell valley again and devoted himself to raising stock and dairying. He owns four hundred acres of excellent hay land, a large band of stock and is one of the successful men of this region. In 1870 Mr. Rusho married Miss Ellen, daughter of Moses and Ellen (Burdick) Cheesebrough, natives of New York. Mr. Cheesebrough removed from New York to Wisconsin and later

to Nebraska, then to California, where he now lives. His wife died in 1902. Mrs. Rusho has the following brothers and sisters: Myron C., Mett, Charles, Ida, Elton, Oscar and Ellen.

To Mr. and Mrs. Rusho have been born the following named children: Ada James, Ella Cusick, deceased, Kittie Bryden, Lura Dunsmoore and Ray.

Mr. Rusho is an active and ardent Republican and is ever laboring for the good of his party. He cast his first vote for Abraham Lincoln. Mrs. Rusho is a member of the Baptist church.

RICHARD G. RAMEY is properly classed as one of the pioneers of the Pend d'Oreille valley. He has a generous estate of two hundred and eighty acres, about two miles south from Usk, and is one of the prosperous farmers and stockmen of the valley. Mr. Ramey has had vast and extensive experience all over the west and a full outline of his career would form a volume in itself. We would be pleased to grant, in this connection, a complete recital of his life, but regard for space forbids anything more than a brief review. Richard G. Ramey was born in Missouri July 20, 1840, the son of Daniel and Jane H. (Gentry) Ramey, natives of Kentucky and Missouri, respectively. They were pioneers to Missouri and remained in that state until the time of their death. From 1818 to 1820 they were in Cooper's Fort, near St. Louis. They were the parents of ten children, Elizabeth, Reuben, Elzira, William, Martilis, Sarah, Mary, Anna, Richard G. and Alzira. The father was killed by Quantrell's band and the mother remained with our subject until her death. During the first seventeen years of Mr. Ramey's life he received his education in the common schools, then in 1857 started west to Salt Lake as night herder for an expedition. In 1858 he was in the first excitement at Pike's Peak and helped whipsaw the lumber for the first building in and helped lay out the now great city of Denver. After this he prospected one year, then returned to Missouri, and in 1860 crossed the plains the second time, being in the employ of Governor Bent, Indian agent. The following year he returned again to Missouri and joined the state militia. He was not able to participate in military service, and in 1862 he again came west, this time as hunter for a train to Mexico. He worked for Kit Carson in the following winter. In the winter of 1863-64 he was variously engaged in frontier occupations. In 1864 he saw the Plumer gang hung. He came on horseback from Colorado to Wild Horse, in British Columbia, and in 1866-7 mined on the Salmon river in Idaho. In 1869 he was among the first to mine on Libby creek, then he was at various points on Puget Sound. In 1870 he went via Cape Horn to New York, then returned to Missouri and bought a farm, which he cultivated for a number of years. It was in 1886 he came to Spokane and soon settled on his present place in the Calispell valley. His farm is well improved and he handles considerable stock.

The marriage of Mr. Ramey and Miss Agnes Penney occurred in 1871. Mr. James Penney was a native of Kentucky and his wife, Mary Ann (Beazley) Penney, a Virginian. They lived in the former state until their death, having been the parents of the following children: Almeda, Ann, Sally, Mary, Thomas, William and Agnes. To Mr. and Mrs. Ramey three children have been born, as follows: Richard T., Ida. J. Jared and Albert. Mr. Ramey had great experiences in hunting buffalo on the plains and participated in many wild exploits and thrilling adventures. Politically he is a good strong Republican, while in fraternal affairs he belongs to the Knights of Honor. Mr. and Mrs. Ramey are members of the United Brethren church and have the respect and esteem of the entire community.

GEORGE W. ZIGLER came to the Calispell valley in 1891. Possessed of the real pioneer spirit he at once located on government land and took hold with his hands to make a valuable and beautiful estate. He has now two hundred and forty acres lying four miles southeast from Calispell postoffice, and by industry and careful attention to business he has improved it in excellent manner, good buildings, fences and so forth being in evidence. Mr. Zigler devotes himself to general farming and stock raising and is one of the substantial citizens of this county. George Zigler was born in Bartholomew county, Indiana, on December 11, 1853, the son of Jacob and Susan (Halts-

house) Zigler, natives of Pennsylvania. They settled in Indiana in early days and there they remained the balance of their lives. Seven children were born to them, Catherine, Sarah, Mariah, Henry, Ursula, George W. and William.

George W. Zigler was educated in the common schools of his native place and at the age of fourteen began to devote his whole time to the assistance of his father, continuing in the same until he had reached his majority. In 1876 he joined the regular United States army and served five years. After that a decade was spent in driving teams for the government and in 1891 he came to Spokane. Very shortly after that date we find him settled on his present place and since that time he has been known as one of the industrious and capable men of this section. Mr. Zigler has had good success in handling stock and now has a nice band.

In 1882 occurred the marriage of George W. Zigler to Miss Lydia A., daughter of John and Rebecca (Switzer) Tichbourne, natives of Canada. They came to the United States in 1881 and settled in Dakota. In 1890 they came to Spokane, where they are now dwelling. They are the parents of the following named children: Belle, Mary I., William, Lydia A., Rebecca, Rachel, Margaret, Lavina, George, Carrie and Joseph. Mr. and Mrs. Zigler have eleven children, named as follows: Edward, Florence, Laura, Maggie, Belle, Walter, Ursula, Sherman, George, Joseph and Theodore. Mr. Zigler is an adherent of the Republican party and always manifests a becoming interest in local affairs and educational matters. Fraternally he is affiliated with the A. F. and A. M. In religious persuasion he belongs to the Lutheran church, while his wife belongs to the Methodist.

ROBERT P. JARED. Without peradventure every commonwealth of the United States has contributed to the population of the Inland Empire and the subject of this article, who dwells about three miles south from Usk, is one who owns Putnam county, Tennessee, as his native place. He was born on October 6, 1842, the son of William and Martha P. (Jett) Jared, natives of White county, in the same state. The father was a preacher of the gospel and died at the age of fifty-two. The mother died in 1901. They were the parents of the following named children: Eliza, R. P., Thomas D., Sarah, Overton, Mary, John M., Joseph G. and William.

Our subject received a good educational training in the public and private schools of his native place and when nineteen enlisted in the Rebellion and served three years. This service was fraught with all the hardships and trying incidents of a soldier of that period. He was captured by the enemy at Fort Donelson, and served seven months at Port Morton, after which he was exchanged and fought at Raymond, Missionary Ridge, Chickamauga, Atlanta, and in various other battles and skirmishes. Following the war, he went to Ft. Henry and in 1876 removed to Texas, whence a decade later he removed to Spokane county, Washington. The same year Mr. Jared came to the Calispell valley, settled on unsurveyed land and since that time has devoted himself to general farming and stock raising. He has been amply prospered on account of his industry and close attention to business and now owns two hundred and fifty acres of land, over half of which is good meadow. He has nearly one hundred head of cattle, while the estate is well supplied with buildings and other improvements. Mr. Jared has always taken a keen interest in local matters and was the second assessor of the real estate in range 42 east of the Willamette meridian in his township.

In April, 1866, Mr. Jared married Miss Sarah A., daughter of John and Martha (Denton) Campbell, natives of Tennessee, where they remained until their decease. Mrs. Jared has the following named brothers and sisters, Chestina, James, Delia, Martha, Isaac and Jesse. To Mr. and Mrs. Jared there have been born six children, Emmet, deceased, Martha, William, John, Thomas and Mallia.

Politically Mr. Jared is a Democrat. He took the first census of the valley, was the second assessor, the first justice of the peace, and in this capacity he is still acting, having been six years in that office. Mr. Jared helped to organize the first district in this part of the county, and it was twenty miles wide by sixty long. Mr. Jared is a man of excellent standing, is popular among the people and has always shown marked uprightness and principle.

JOHN H. COVELL. About one mile south of Usk we come to the estate of Mr. Covell. It consists of two hundred and seventy-five acres, two hundred of which are excellent meadow land. The farm is well improved with fences, outbuildings, and so forth, and has been conducted in a very successful manner. In addition to general farming and stock raising, Mr. Covell devotes considerable attention to dairying and handles a score or more of cows. Politically, he is a strong Republican and a faithful expounder of the principles of that party. On various occasions he has been chosen for different offices and the same marked wisdom and stability characterized him in discharge of the duties incumbent upon him in those capacities as have been displayed by him in his private life. He is a member of the United Brethren church but the wife and daughter belong to the Methodist church.

When the call came for patriots to defend the Stars and Stripes, Mr. Covell was one of the first to press to the front and offer his services for his native land. He enlisted in the One Hundred and Fifty-fourth New York Volunteers under Colonel Jones, in 1862. For three years he served faithfully and endured the hardships and trials of the soldier's life. He participated in the battles of Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Kenesaw Mountain, New Hope Church, Peach Tree Creek, Atlanta, and others. He marched with Sherman to the sea and in June, 1865, at Washington, he was mustered out as a veteran. At the battle of Gettysburg a portion of a shell struck Mr. Covell in the side and crushed his ribs, which caused him to languish in the hospital for six months.

John H. Covell was born in Warren county, Pennsylvania on January 25, 1832, the son of John and Serena (Rice) Covell, natives of Vermont and Massachusetts, respectively. In a very early period they settled in Cattaraugus county New York, where they remained until their death, having been parents of the following children, Augusta, Louisa, John H., Louis, Emma, Washington, Edmund, Lucy, Frank, Seth and Charles M. John H. Covell was educated in the common schools of Cattaraugus county until twenty, when he devoted his entire time to the assistance of his father, who died two years later. After that he was the main support of the widowed mother and her children until he was thirty years of age. Following the war, Mr. Covell gave his attention to carpentering for a period and then went to farming. In 1892 he came west to the Calispell valley and bought a squatter's right to which he has added until he has the estate mentioned.

In 1866, Mr. Covell married Miss Charlotte, daughter of Frederick and Sarah (Clark) Moore, natives of New York and Massachusetts, respectively. Mrs. Covell has seven brothers and sisters. To Mr. and Mrs. Covell three children have been born, John J., Leslie L., and Berenice M.

FRANK WINCHESTER. In Speaking of the representative men of Stevens county it is with pleasure that we mention the subject of this sketch who has been one of the potent factors in the development of the eastern portion of this county. In 1895 Mr. Winchester bought a quarter section five miles north from Cusick and three years later added one hundred and sixty acres more. Since his first settlemenet here he has devoted himself to farming and stock raising and his valuable estate, together with improvements and stock, shows that he has had marked success.

Reverting more particularly to the personal history of our subject we note that Frank Winchester was born in Seward county, Nebraska, on March 24, 1870, the son of E. and Angennette (Clark) Winchester, natives respectively of Indiana and New York. The parents were married in Nebraska and that state was their home until 1881, whence they crossed the plains to the Grande Ronde valley Oregon. Thence they came to Spokane county and in 1887 located in Stevens county. A decade later they returned to Spokane county and are now living near Waverly. The following children were born to them, Frank the subject of this article, Alice Wall, Hamilton, Winfred, Minnie McKenzie, and Ervin P. The father served three years in the Civil war.

Our subject received his primary education in Harlan county, Nebraska, and completed his training in the schools of Union county, Oregon. When he had attained his majority he worked for wages two years then rented land and lost heavily during the panic of 1893-4. Again he worked for wages for a time, then came to Stevens county and purchased the land

mentioned above. Mr. Winchester has improved his land in nice shape and raises considerable hay.

The principles of the Democratic party appeal to Mr. Winchester and he has traveled in that harness for some time. For five successive terms he has been road supervisor of his district and three times has been constable. He is of good standing in the community and has always manifested uprightness and sound principles.

ERNEST H. SCHUTZE. It is interesting to trace the influence of the excellent resources and fine government of freedom of this country on the dwellers of the European nationalities. Many of the most enterprising have forsaken the native land and have through hardships pressed their way to the frontiers of our own land and have there been the stalwart ones whose labors have aided in the rapid development of this region. Among those who come to our shores, there are none more worthy and substantial than those native to the Fatherland. The subject of this article is one of that vast number and certainly a review of his career will manifest his skill and industry since coming here and it is with pleasure we trace an epitome in this connection.

Ernest H. Schutze was born in Germany, on May 11, 1855, the son of Carl E. and Amelia F. (Haval) Schutze, natives of the same land. The father died there in 1875 and the mother in 1886. The brothers and sisters of Ernest H. are Oswald H., Theodore H., Annie M., Amelia, and Mary. The earlier education of our subject was obtained in the primary schools but later the excellent educational institutions of Berlin contributed a first class training to him. Then he learned the machinist's trade, after which he was in the army for several years. 1883 marks the date of his arrival in America. Buffalo, New York, was the scene of his labors for a year, then he journeyed to St. Louis, later to Chicago, and afterward we see him managing an estate for John B. Hersey. After four years in this capacity he went to Kansas and there operated an estate of eight hundred acres for several years. Finally Mr. Schutze came to the Big Bend country, the year being 1889, and later settled in Stevens county, six miles north from Usk, where we find him at the present time. He located land, mostly timber, then bought more until now he owns nearly a section of timber and meadow land. Mr. Schutze has also good mining property and with his son owns a fine copper claim in the Lardeau country.

In 1879, Mr. Schutze married Miss Eaton, whose father lives in Germany, the mother having died some time since.

Mr. and Mrs. Schutze are members of the Lutheran church and he is an active Democrat, being interested in the welfare and progress of the country.

In 1903 Mr. Schutze determined to investigate the Alberta country, with the intention of locating there if satisfied. After due exploration in this Canadian country, he returned to Cusick, where he is now in business. He is satisfied that the Calispell valley is one of the best and far superior to the Alberta regions.

JAMES NEWTON ROGERS. It is with pleasure that we are privileged to give a review of the career of the substantial agriculturist and stockman whose name appears at the head of this article, since he has wrought within the precincts of Stevens county with skill and wisdom for a goodly time. He has a standing of the very best among the people and his wise management of the resources of the region have contributed to him a gratifying income and prosperity.

James N. Rogers was born in Dallington, Sussex county, England, on May 3, 1864, the son of Henry and Rosamond (Harris) Rogers, natives of England. The father was a country gentleman and the owner of a large estate of one thousand acres. They were the parents of fifteen children.

James N. was educated in a private school at Hawkhurst, Kent and in an institution near London. At the age of sixteen he quit school and devoted his efforts to assisting his father on the estate. He was engaged in the management of the domain and then managed a farm for his uncle. Later this relative died and Mr. Rogers was appointed to the management of the large estates and also to settle them all up. These responsible duties being properly completed, he came to Canada and explorations of this country and the United States occupied him

for a time. Mr. Rogers finally decided that his present place, seven miles west from Camden, in Stevens county, was the place he desired above all others he had discovered and accordingly he located at Diamond Lake. Mr. Rogers has a magnificent esetate and has improved it in a becoming manner. It is largely hay land and in addition to handling this, he has a large band of stock. A beautiful residence, three large barns, fences, and various other improvements are in evidence and make the domain altogether a beautiful and valuable place.

On October 21, 1891, Mr. Rogers married Miss Mary C., daughter of Rev. Thomas and Emily C. (Saint) May, natives of England, where also they remained until their decease. They were the parents of nine children. Mr. May was a minister of the gospel for fifty years. Mrs. Rogers came to Port Townsend in 1891, where she was married.

Mr. Rogers is an active and influential Republican and in 1892 was appointed sheriff of Stevens county by the county commissioners. He and his wife are communicants in the Episcopal church and they receive the unstinted esteem and good will of the entire comunity.

RICHARD T. RAMEY. Five miles north from Usk we come to the home place of Mr. Ramey. The land was secured from the government by homestead right, settlement being made in 1898, and since that time the industry, thrift, and skill of our subject have been manifested in the present goodly showing. He has, in addition to the farm mentioned, some land and his large barn with other improvements show one of the valuable places in the valley.

Richard T. Ramey was born in Sedalia, Missouri, on June 11, 1877, the son of R. G. and Agness (Penney) Ramey, natives of Missouri and Kentucky, respectively. They lived in Pettis county, Missouri, until 1886, when they all came to Spokane, whence one year later a move was made to Stevens county. The ancestors are all well to do people and are prominent in their various stations in life. Our subject has the following named brothers and sisters, Ida J. Jared, Albert, and Blair, deceased. Richard T. received his educational training in his native place and in Spokane and Stevens county, continuing in the pursuit of knowledge in the schools until he was fourteen. Then he devoted three years to the assistance of his father and at the early age of seventeen, he commenced to assume the responsibilitis of life for himself. He labored on the farms in various portions of the country, wrought in the mills and also harvested in the Palouse until 1898, when he came to his present place and located his farm. He has devoted himself to the improvement and upbuilding of his place since and the assiduity and skill manifested are very commendable. His farm produces one hundred and fifty tons of hay annually and he handles seventy head of stock. Mr. Ramey is one of the responsible and leading young men of the valley and has manifested good ability in accumulating his present holding. He is a member of the K. O. T. M. and is allied with the Republicans in political matters.

JAY GRAHAM, who resides three miles south from Calispell, has shown himself to be one of the leading and substantial farmers and stockmen of Stevens county. In 1893 he first settled here and at that time took a homestead, to which he has added eighty acres of railroad land by purchase. The land is well improved, being fenced, cross fenced, and supplied with good buildings. Nearly a hundred tons of hay are the annual return of the land, besides other crops. Mr. Graham also devotes considerable attention to dairying.

Jay Graham was born in Montcalm county, Michigan, on June 1, 1864, the son of John and Perlina (Wheaton) Graham, natives of Pennsylvania and of Scotch and Irish descent, respectively. They settled in Ohio in early days and there the father operated a boot and shoe factory. In 1850 they went to Michigan, and there the mother died in 1879, and the father in 1867. Four children were the fruit of that marriage, Eliza, William M., Ellen, and Jay. Jay was educated in the district schools of his native place and at the tender age of twelve went to do for himself. His first venture was driving team in the lumber woods, and the fact that he continued there for nine years indicates the tenacity and purpose of the man. Following his service in the lumber regions, Mr. Graham went to Aberdeen, North Dakota, and

learned the carpenter trade which he followed successfully for nine years. Next he went to farming and raising stock. In 1888 he was one of the progressive ones who made the journey to Washington and for several years he wrought at his trade in various places. In 1891 we see him on the sound and in 1893, he settled as stated above.

In 1898 Mr. Graham married Miss Nancy, daughter of Mike and Lizzie Lawyer. In an early day they removed to Wisconsin and in 1887 came to Spokane, whence the following year they came to Stevens county. In 1901, they went to Lincoln county and two years later they journeyed on to Douglas county where they now dwell. They were the parents of seven children, James B., Nancy, Frank, Perry, Henry, Fred and Rosa E. To Mr. and Mrs. Graham there have been born three children, Leo, Lulu and Flosey M.

Mr. Graham is an active and representative Republican and is ever on the alert to push forward the chariot of progress.

JOHN BAKER. The subject of this sketch has not been in Stevens county as long as some of the pioneers, nevertheless he has made a commendable showing and is one of the respected and old citizens of this section. Mr. Baker resides about a mile and one half south of Calispell upon a quarter section that he bought from the railroad in 1898. He has made good improvements upon the place and devotes himself to farming and raising stock.

John Baker was born in Baker county, Pennsylvania, on March 24, 1840, the son of William and Elizabeth (Jamison) Baker, natives of Beaver county, where they remained until their death. They were the parents of twelve children: John, the subject of this article; Henry, William, Samuel, Marquis, Perry, Andrew, Elizabeth, Amanda, Sarah A., Rachel and Catherine. The ancestors were prominent and wealthy people.

Our subject was educated in the common schools of his native place and when twenty-three began to assume the responsibilities of life for himself. He was engaged in various occupations for fifteen years then moved to Wisconsin and took government land where he remained until 1898. He then sold out and came to Stevens county, purchasing his present farm as stated above. Mr. Baker has manifested wisdom and skill in the improvement of his home place and is always allied on the side of progress and development.

In 1872, Mr. Baker married Miss Hannah J., daughter of Meers and Eliza (Kaler) Powell, natives of Pennsylvania, where they remained until their death. Mrs. Baker has the following brothers and sisters: Meers, David, William, James, Mary and Katilda. To Mr. and Mrs. Baker have been born eight children, Fred, William, Catherine, Tiny, John, George, Charley and Martin.

In political matters Mr. Baker is a Democrat and is always active in local affairs.

CHARLES BAKER. Among the younger men who are laboring for the upbuilding of Stevens county, we are constrained to mention the subject of this article. Mr. Baker is dwelling with his father, mentioned elsewhere in this volume, and is associated with him in farming and stock raising. He was born in Buffalo, Wisconsin, June 15, 1883, the son of John and Hannah J. (Powell) Baker. His early education was received in the schools of his native county and when his father removed west he came with him. Since then he has manifested the real pioneer spirit and had devoted himself especially to the good labors mentioned above. He is a young man of good standing, and is a skillful nimrod.

LUTHER A. LEONARD. Perhaps no other occupation is so instrumental in uplifting the people, in bringing forward the higher state of civilization and aiding progress as that of the educator. True it is that education, wealth and civilization go hand in hand. Not least among this worthy class of people are those who by patience, perseverance and painstaking labor, fill the very important position of district school teacher. As a successful member of this band of self sacrificing men and women we mention Luther A. Leonard, who has for many years taught successfully in various sections of the United States. In fact, Mr. Leonard made his own way through the higher institutions of

education by teaching during portions of the year.

Luther A. Leonard lives two miles south from Calispell and was born in Decatur, Illinois, on December 16, 1878, the son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Foster) Leonard, natives of Virginia and Kentucky, respectively. They came to Illinois in an early day and are now living on the old homestead. Our subject has six brothers and sisters, G. W., James G., S. T., John, Cotner A., and Harvey K. Mr. Leonard laid the foundation of his education in Macon county. Later he entered the Normal at Dixon then studied in the Bushnell normal, after which he graduated from the Marion business college, being master of shorthand and type writing. During the long course of study he had been teaching during portions of each year. In due time we find Mr. Leonard in Ritzville following his favorite occupation, then he came to Stevens county, teaching here for a time, then he returned to Illinois on a visit but was soon back in the west teaching school again. In 1899 he bought his present farm which is especially valuable on account of having seventy acres of choice meadow land.

Mr. Leonard married Miss Sarah V., daughter of Michael and Eleanor (Parke) Simpson, in 1902. Her parents were natives of Canada where they remained until their death. Mrs. Leonard has the following brothers and sisters: Alonzo, Joseph, Malinda, Melissa, Charles, Anderson, Marion, Kargret, Eva and Benjamin.

Mr. Leonard is a Democrat. He and his wife are members of the Christian church and are highly respected citizens.

FLAVIUS E. PEASE, residing one-half mile north of Calispell, Stevens county, is successfully engaged in general farming and stock raising. He was born in Dunn county, Wisconsin, August 17, 1869, the son of Flavius E. and Mary A. (Drake) Pease, natives of Ohio. Shortly after their marriage they settled in Iowa, and, following a residence of three years, they returned to Ohio, and thence to Wisconsin, where, in 1901, they decided to come farther west, and, accordingly, came to Stevens county. Here they reside, the parents of nine children, namely, Ora, Albert, Frank, Ruth, Delia, Margaret, Elvira, Walter and Flavius.

The elementary education of our subject was secured in the town of Lucas, Wisconsin, and at the age of sixteen he learned the trade of a printer, and later went to Desmet, South Dakota, where he was employed on a stock farm. Following one year passed in this occupation he went to Spokane, Washington, in 1886, where he was employed on a stock farm for a Mr. Breckel of Peone prairie. In this business he continued until 1890, when he removed to Stevens county, and engaged in farming and stock-breeding, which he has followed since. In 1894 he removed to his present location. He at present owns four hundred and eighty acres, mainly timber land.

In 1897 Mr. Pease was married to Bertha L. Keller, daughter of Henry and Margaret (Happer) Keler, the mother a native of Illinois, the father of New York. Mrs. Pease has one brother and one sister, Roy H. and Nina May. Our subject and his wife have one child, Robert Henry. Mrs. Pease is a member of the United Brethren church. She has been a teacher in Stevens and Spokane counties for several years.

Politically our subject is a Republican, and staunch and true to the interests of his party.

EMESLEY D. WILSON, an enterprising and successful stock farmer of Stevens county, lives five miles west of Usk. He was born in Wise county, Texas, the son of James A. and Susan (Brockshire) Wilson, the father a native of Tennessee, the mother of Missouri. They were married in the latter state, but removed to Texas and lived there six years. In 1862 the father enlisted in a Texas regiment, was captured and died in a military prison in 1866. The mother was married to Henry Ploster, and moved with him to Kansas, where they remained six years, and where she now lives. She is the mother of six children, four by her first husband, Thomas R., John L., Lockey D. and Emesley, and two by her second husband, William H. and Sarah.

In Cherokee county, Kansas, our subject received his early education, but at sixteen years of age he began working on farms, and this employment he continued until twenty-five years of age. Following one year's work on

railroads, Mr. Wilson married and came to Spokane, where he remained four years, thence going to Stevens county in 1892. Here he located one hundred and sixty acres of land, and the following spring joined a surveying party, and the December following sold out his holdings and went to Spokane where he engaged in the poultry business three years. He then engaged in farming four years, and returned to the Calispell valley, where he has since lived. He has eighty acres of excellent land, all fenced with substantial buildings, and he breeds stock and does considerable diversified farming.

In 1887 our subject was married to Fannie L. Penney, daughter of C. T. and Georgia Penney, natives of Kentucky. The parents removed to Missouri in 1880, but seven years later returned to Washington where they now live. They were the parents of ten children. The living are Mollie, Fannie L., James H., William T., Ellen, Nettie, Ruby, and John O.

Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Wilson, Charles E., Willard L., and Wallace A., all residing with their parents. The political principles of Mr. Wilson are in line with those of the Democratic party. He is a member of the M. W. A., Tent No. 10012, and the K. O. T. M., No. 71. Both Mr. and Mrs. Wilson are members of the Baptist church.

GEORGE REDNOURS, well known and highly respected in Stevens county, residing three quarters of a mile north of Calispell, is the owner of a valuable farm, and is, also, a mail contractor with a route between Calispell and Milan, Spokane county. He was born in Benton county, Oregon, January 12, 1859, the son of Emerson and Sarah (Howell) Rednours. The father was a native of Tennessee, the mother of Iowa. When quite young people, in 1852, they crossed the plains, settling in the far-famed Willamette valley, Oregon. The mother was only eleven years of age, and her parents secured land in the valley. She was married to Emerson Rednours in 1856, at which period he was a volunteer in the Indian war, then raging, serving five months. Following their marriage they located land and began farming, remaining there until 1877, when they removed to East Washington, thence to Umatilla county, for seven years, and thence to Spokane county, where the father died in 1897. At present the mother resides with our subject, in Stevens county. They were the parents of nine children, one of whom died in infancy, George, Angelina, Ella, Clyde, Mary, Edward, Emma and Cora. Several of the male members of the mother's family were ministers of the gospel.

In Linn county, Oregon, our subject attended the public schools during winters, and working industriously through the summer months. At the age of twenty-seven he left home and began farming and stock raising, which business he has since followed. He went to Spokane county in 1882, engaged in farming and gardening, and in 1900 he came to his present location in Stevens county. The first year he rented a farm, but subsequently purchased two hundred acres of railroad land, partly improved, with a substantial log house and one hundred and twenty acres devoted to hay. It is all fenced. Mr. Rednours secured a mail contract in 1902, between Calispell and Milan, Spokane county, and this he has recently renewed.

On November 12, 1889, our subject was united in marriage to Emma Smith, daughter of James and Bell (Humes) Smith, the father a native of Illinois, the mother of Indiana. They crossed the plains to Oregon in 1876. The father died in 1898, the mother still resides in Stevens county. Five children were born to them, Emma, Rose, Elmer, Charles and Albert.

Mr. and Mrs. Rednours have five children, Sada, Jesse, Roy, George and Ivie, all living with their parents. The latter are members of the Methodist Episcopal church. Politically Mr. Rednours is a Republican.

EUGENE MARKS, a successful and enterprising farmer and lumberman of Stevens county, lives on an eligible location two miles west of Calispell. He is a native of Waterloo, DeKalb county, Indiana, where he was born February 15, 1879. His parents were Jacob and Fitena Marks. The father died in 1880, the mother in 1893. They were the parents of four children, Frank, Minnie, Eugene and Bert. By her second husband, David Pierson, Mrs. Marks had one child, Dessie.

The public schools of Indiana, in the vicinity of our subject, provided his education, and at the age of seventeen years he left school and engaged in business for himself, worked in a hotel and followed other employments. In 1901 he conducted a milk ranch near Anaconda, Montana, for one year, subsequently disposing of the same and going to Spokane, where he remained for a short period, and then located in Stevens county. On October 19, 1902, Mr. Marks filed on a quarter section of timber land, cleared a portion of the same and erected a dwelling.

Our subject is, politically, a Democrat, and enthusiastic in the promulgation of the doctrines of that party.

JAMES MONROE, one of the pioneers of Stevens county, and successfully engaged in stock-breeding and farming, resides three miles southwest of Usk. He was born in St. Johns, New Foundland, November 11, 1838, the son of James and Mary T. (Stack) Monroe. The father was a native of Ireland, the mother of New Foundland. They settled near St. Johns, where they died.

Early educational advantages of our subject were limited, and this fact will be better appreciated when it is known that at the age of nine years he began working with an uncle at the business of codfishing on the coast of Labrador and Cape Harrison. This arduous employment he pursued until he came to the United States in 1848, at which period he engaged in mackerel fishing, which he followed until 1852. That year he went to California, via Cape Horn, being one hundred and forty-five days on the trip. Here he worked in a machine shop, and, also, made several voyages. Subsequently he engaged extensively in mining, in the vicinity of San Francisco and Sacramento, and in 1886 he came to Stevens county, Washington, where he has since lived. He brought sixty-five head of stock into this valley, where he came accompanied by E. C. Rider, and he now owns one hundred and sixty acres, mainly hay land, from which he cuts about fifty tons of hay annually. He raises about sixty-five head of stock.

Our subject was married in 1873 to Margaret E. Smith, widow of Frank Smith. Her maiden name was Margaret E. Reagan and she is a native of Tennessee.

In early days the political affiliations of Mr. Monroe were with the Democratic party, but of late years he has been a Republican. He is a member of the Catholic church.

ELBRIDGE C. RIDER, the oldest settler in the Calispell valley, resides three miles southwest of Usk, Stevens county, where he is engaged in general farming and stock breeding. He is a New Englander, having been born in Bucksport, Maine, September 1, 1837, the son of Stephen and Rebecca (Eldridge) Rider. They were natives of Maine, where they died, leaving four children.

Our subject attended the public schools of Bucksport, and acquired a good business education, and on reaching his majority, in 1858, he went to California, via the Isthmus of Panama. He at once engaged in mining which he continued until 1885. That year he went to the Coeur d'Alene country, Idaho, followed mining one year and then located in Stevens county. The first enterprise to engage his attention was the cutting of one hundred tons of hay. He was the first white settler in this vicinity, squatting on land, and putting up wild hay. He experienced no difficulty with the Indians, as they were his friends, and he traded with them to a considerable extent. When the land upon which he had located was surveyed he purchased a farm of the railroad company, at one time owning two hundred and eighty acres. This he subsequently disposed of, and purchased one hundred and sixty acres, mainly meadow land, and on which he now resides. At the period in which he came to the country there were no roads, and he was compelled to raft his provisions down the Pend d' Oreille river and lake, as well as all kinds of farm machinery.

Mr. Rider is a Republican, and has always manifested a patriotic interest in the welfare of his party.

EUGENE B. GREGORY, engaged in farming and stock-breeding, lives nine miles west of Newport, Stevens county. He was born in Snohomish county, Washington, Jan-

uary 26, 1879. His parents were Jasper C. and Effie (Fowers) Gregory, the father a native of New York, the mother of Wisconsin. In early pioneer days they settled in Iowa, and later removed to Minnesota, where the father assisted in organizing the county in which he resided. Subsequently they came to Snohomish county, Washington, where the father lived twenty-five years, engaged in farming, and where our subject was born. They were the parents of eight children, one of whom died in infancy: Charles R., in Snohomish county; Harry T.; Mary, wife of Calvin L. Haskell; Alice, married to H. T. Flaugher; Lawrence E.; James B., and Eugene B., our subject.

The latter was educated in Snohomish county, and on gaining his majority he engaged, in company with his brother, in logging. They cut eight hundred thousand feet of timber in King county, Washington, and following this enterprise he was associated with his father in general farming. He came to Stevens county in 1902, where he located a homestead, following farming and stock-breeding. On his quarter section of land he has one million five hundred thousand feet of timber, a good frame house, barn, and other out-buildings, and his property is partly fenced. He devotes considerable attention, and profitably, to the logging industry, and breeds some stock.

In 1900 our subject was married to Mary Newmaster, daughter of Henry and Sarah Newmaster, the father a native of Germany, the mother of Ohio. They were the parents of eight children.

To Mr. and Mrs. Gregory one child has been born, Howard E. The political affiliations of Mr. Gregory are with the Republican party, and he is a member of the K. O. T. M.

JOSEPH ROBERTS has the distinction of being one of the earliest of the early settlers of the Colville valley and to minutely relate his career would require a volume in itself. The thrilling adventures with Indians and wild animals, the long tedious journeys during the 'fifties and 'sixties, the hardships endured in prospecting and mining, together with the various experiences of these days would be very interesting reading, but space forbids more than a cursory review. At the present time, Mr. Roberts is dwelling about two miles north of Addy, on one of the finest farm in Washington. He owns two hundred acres of fertile land, which will produce annually a net revenue of three thousand dollars. This farm Mr. Roberts secured through the homestead right purchasing a squatters right thereto for five hundred dollars. This was in 1873 and since then he has continued here devoting himself to raising hay and stock. He has sold as high as one hundred head in a year. At the present time, he has but few stock and pays attention entirely to handling hay.

Joseph Roberts was born in Canada, on March 14, 1829, the son of Augusta and Louisa (Gouges) Roberts, natives of Canada, where they remained until their death. Our subject's grandfather was a native of France. Mr. Roberts is the youngest of eight children, Frank, August, Michael, Celestia, Sophie, Lizzet and Olive. Our subject was bereft of his mother when two years old and five years later he went to live with his oldest sister, his father having married again. When twelve years of age, he hired out for fifteen dollars a year. The next year he received twenty-four dollars and the third year he got thirty-six. The fourth year he was offered forty-five dollars and went to work for a magistrate where he remained until he was twenty-four. In 1849 he was in Buffalo, New York, and four years later he went to Missouri. Soon thereafter he crossed the plains, driving cattle with John Noble of the Grand Valley. This was in 1854, and the same year he went to Portland. The following spring Mr. Roberts came to Stevens county and since that time this has been his headquarters. He mined on the Pend d'Oreille river for two years and then went to The Dalles with seven hundred dollars and bought goods which he packed to this valley, selling them to good advantage. He continued in this business for some time. After this he made good money in raising hogs, and selling pickled pork at fifty cents per pound. In 1860 he bought a farm for three thousand dollars but was not successful on that place and in 1863 came to his present place. Mr. Roberts has his place improved in fine manner. He has two or three residences, several barns, and plenty of outbuildings, as vegetable cellars, tool sheds, icehouses, and so forth.

In 1868, Mr. Roberts married Miss Mary

MRS. JOSEPH ROBERTS.

JOSEPH ROBERTS

DONALD MAC DONALD.

ISAAC STENSGAR.

Aracasia, and five children have been the fruit of this union, three of whom are living, named as follows: Randolph, Olive Seyler, and Addie, wife of W. Baulue, in this county. Mr. Roberts and his family are adherents of the Cotholic church.

DONALD MACDONALD was born in Post Creek, Montana in February, 1851, the son of Angus and Catherine MacDonald, natives of Loch Torridon, Scotland, and Montana, respectively. The father was born on October 15, 1816, at Craighouse, Rosshire, Scotland, and came to the northwest territory as clerk for the Hudson's Bay Company in 1838. He operated on the head waters of the Columbia, later at old Fort Colville, where his uncle, Dr. A. MacDonald, was in charge; then moved to Fort Vancouver, after which we find him in Fort Hall, Idaho. After this, he was in Montana and finally returned to Colville, being there promoted to a shareholder in the company. In 1871 he sold his interest to the company and went to Montana where he devoted himself to stock raising until his death on February 1, 1889. The mother died in 1892. They were parents of the following children: John, Christie, Duncan, Donald, Annie, Maggie, Thomas Alexander, Augus P., Archie, Joseph A., Angus C. and Mary. Donald received his education from various instructors in Stevens county in Montana whom the father hired in his home. At the age of nineteen he stepped forth to assume the duties of life for himself and his first venture was as clerk and bookkeeper in the company store in Colville, at the fort, then at Fort Sheppard in trading with the miners and Indians. Later he was collector of customs under Judge Haynes after which he returned to the Colville valley and began farming and stock raising, which he has continued to the present time. Mr. MacDonald is also operating a hotel.

In 1877 Mr. MacDonald married Miss Maggie, daughter of Thomas and Julia (Plant) Steinsger. The father came to America with our subject's father, and the mother was guide for Governor Stevens in 1855. Six children have been born to our subject and his wife: John, deceased; an infant, deceased; Emma, Julia, Christie and Thomas A. Mr. MacDonold is a Republican, and very active. He and his wife are adherents of the Roman Catholic church. In addition to his real estate, hotel and other property, Mr. MacDonald has a half interest in the Ben Franklin mines, two miles north of Marcus, which already show great value.

Our subject's great-uncle, Dr. Archibald MacDonald, and chief factor of the Hudson's Bay Company, was the first man to cross the continent, being with Governor George Simpson, of the Hudson's Bay Company. It is very interesting to note that Dr. MacDonald was one of the first, if not the first, practicing physician in the west half of North America.

ISAAC STENSGAR. Amid the rugged hills of Scotland was born, in the early part of the last century, one whose adventurous spirit and love of exploration led him soon to forsake his native land and turn toward the setting sun. After traveling over various portions of Canada and the United States, he entered the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company, and over fifty years ago, while discharging the duties as one of the trusted men of that company, he came into the Colville valley. He at once discerned the wealth that belongs to this region and while still in the employ of the company here for many years he determined to seek out a favorable place and make this his home. Such a place was found two miles north from where Addy now stands and Thomas Stensgar, the well known, respected and honored pioneer, made his home there. From that time until the dav of his death, in 1891, Mr. Stensgar never failed to manifest a public spirit and worthy effort for the upbuilding and advancement of the county. His children, well known in the county, are mentioned in another portion of the work. Isaac, the immediate subject of this sketch, was born on the old homestead on May 11, 1865. Two miles from where he now lives, was located the little district school where he received his early training; as he grew up amid the surroundings of frontier life he manifested the disposition to carry on the good work his father had begun, and his industry and close application to business have been rewarded by the possession of one-half section of valley land. This is well improved with a large eight-room dwelling, barn, fences and so forth, and sustains a nice bunch of cattle

besides producing a large amount of hay and cereals.

Mr. Stensgar is a member of the W. W. and also is an adherent to the Catholic church. He is a strong and active Republican and ever manifests a keen interest in active politics.

Mr. Stensgar's mother, a venerable lady, is still living with him on the old homestead. Her maiden name was Julia Plant. Her father, Antione Plant, was one of the earliest pioneers of the west, especially in Montana, and married a Flathead woman.

HENRY SCHULENBURG, who is interested in farming and stock-breeding, and resides nine miles west of Newport, Stevens county, is a native of Germany. He was born in Hanover, June 3, 1840, the son of Henry and Mary Schulenburg, who lived and died in Hanover. The parents of our subject were connected with quite wealthy people in Germany, and the paternal grandfather was a distinguished and wealthy resident of England. Our subject had three brothers and one sister, Johan, Mary, William and George.

In Hanover our subject received an excellent church schooling, and at the age of nineteen years he began learning the trade of a stone mason, which occupation he followed with the exception of the time passed in the army, which was seven years and eight months. In 1863 he entered service in the German-Denmark war, in 1866 he was in the Prussian-Hanover war, in 1870-1 in the Franco-German war, and in 1876 came to the United States. He located in Reedsburg, Wisconsin, remained two years, going thence to Wonewoc, same state, for three years, and then to St. Paul, Minnesota, where he remained eleven years. In 1889 he came to Spokane county, Washington, and two years subsequently to Stevens county, locating on the farm where he now lives. At that period the country was a wilderness. Mr. Schulenburg could stand in his doorway and see droves of deer, and in one band he counted twenty-five. His location was in the vicinity of an old beaver dam, and the animals were so numerous that the ditches he dug would be filled up each night, flooding his land. Our subject now has one hundred acres under cultivation, devoted mainly to tame hay, of which he raises excellent crops. The property is fenced, and he has a good dwelling house and substantial barn, twenty-four by one hundred, with a capacity of one hundred and five tons of hay. He raises stock, and has a water supply amply sufficient to irrigate his entire place within ten minutes.

Mr. Schulenburg was married in 1865 to Dora Buhr, the daughter of Henry and Dora Buhr, natives of Germany. She was born in Ellensdorf, Hanover, Germany, and the marriage ceremony was performed in Epstof, Hanover. They have four children: Dora; Emma, wife of George Ward, in Stevens county; William, a member of the Spokane Fire Department; and Clara, wife of George Lenney, of California. Mr. and Mrs. Schulenburg are members of the Lutheran church. Politically he is a Republican.

MILES C. KENT, general farmer and veterinary surgeon, resides seven miles out from Newport, Stevens county, on the Pend d' Oreille river. He was born at Bently creek, Pennsylvania, December 16, 1835, the son of Jonathan and Patience (Goff) Kent, natives of New York. When young they moved to Pennsylvania, where they lived many years, but subsequently returned to New York, where they died. They were the parents of fourteen children, one dying in infancy; Sophia, Samuel, Vine, Annis, James M., Miles C., Hannah, Roswell, Stephen, Ambrose, Hector, Amitta and Phoebe. The maternal grandfather of our subject was a Baptist minister in New York.

Until he was twelve years of age our subject attended the public schools of the neighborhood in which he resided, in New York. He then worked on a farm three years, purchased twenty acres of land, worked for other parties with his team, and bought and sold horses, following this line of business until he was twenty-five years of age. In 1860 Mr. Kent purchased a canal boat, on the Erie canal, and followed this business during the Civil war. Following the surrender of General Lee he sold his boats and again began farming. He also learned the horse farrier business and went to Michigan, where he remained until 1891, at which period he located in Stevens county, securing a homestead of one hundred and sixty

acres of land, where he has since resided. He has seventy acres under cultivation, mainly devoted to hay, all fenced and all of which is susceptible of irrigation. There are on the place five hundred thousand feet of timber and poles.

Our subject was married in 1860 to Esther White, daughter of John and Hannah White, the father a native of Vermont, the mother of New York. They have three children: Minnie M., wife of P. F. Bouns, of Buttersville, Mason county, Michigan; F. A., in Stevens county; and Mary E., living in Mason county, Michigan.

Mr. Kent is a Democrat, and interested in the various campaigns of his party. He is a member of the Baptist church, and the A. F. & A. M.

GEORGE H. BOBIER, engaged in general farming in Stevens county, living five miles northwest of Newport, was born in Chatham, Canada, May 28, 1840. He is the son of Gregory and Sarah (Dockerill) Bobier, natives of Ireland, his ancestors having emigrated to France and from France to Ireland in the twelfth century. The parents of our subject went to Canada in 1820, where they died. They were the parents of eleven children, Elizabeth, Joseph and Joshua, twins, Wellington, Gregory, Thomas, William, John, Edmond, George and Sarah.

The education of our subject was received in a log school house in Canada, and when seventeen years of age he went west to Missouri. He crossed the plains in 1860 with ox teams, during which trip he met with a number of surprising adventures, many of them exciting and sensational. He followed mining in Nevada twenty years with fair success. In 1867 he made a big winning with the Tuscarora, the pioneer placer mine of that period. Subsequently he lost all his property through the incompentency of a smelter man, and he then went to Custer, Idaho, where he engaged in hotel business and mining. Later he conducted a hotel in Oregon five or six years, going thence to the Blue Mountains in the business of logging. Two years after that he was taken ill, and was laid up six months, losing again all he was worth. At Wood river he burned charcoal for a smelting furnace, producing two thousand bushels per day, and clearing up five thousand dollars in one year.

Mr. Bobier then drove a band of cattle from the Blue mountains of Oregon to Newport. In 1891 he left some of the cattle at this point, went back to Oregon, and was gone two years. On his return he secured a homestead, one hundred and sixty acres, where he now lives. In 1897 he purchased eighty acres of railroad land for the purpose of securing title to the Cedar Glen Mine. Fifty acres of the homestead are cleared, all of it fenced and he has one million feet of saw timber and cedar poles. He raises seventy-five head of cattle, conducts a dairy, has twenty-five milch cows, and finds a ready sale for his products.

Mr. Bobier was married in 1876 to Miss Roxie Thompson, daughter of A. J. Thompson, of North Carolina. The ceremony occurred at Elko, Nevada. Her parents crossed the plains from Illinois to Ruby Valley, Nevada, in 1865, later settling at Cheney, Washington, where they died. They were the parents of seven children. When a young man our subject was a Republican. Later he became a Democrat. He was the first road supervisor in the town of his adoption. In 1902 he was the nominee of his party for county commissioner, but was defeated owing to his party being in the minority. While he resided in Oregon he was a member of the school board. Fraternally he is a member of the I. O. O. F. and past master.

JOHN O. JORE, a successful general farmer and stock-breeder of Stevens county, resides four and one-half miles north of Scotia. He was born in Houston county, Minnesota, October 6, 1860. His parents were Ole and Sarah Jore, natives of Norway. When they came to the United States they located first in Wisconsin, removing to Houston county, where the father died in 1866. The mother went to North Dakota, where she passed away in 1894. Eleven children were born to them, of whom five still live: Andrew, in Minnesota; John O., our subject; Theodore, in Minnesota; Julia, married and living in North Dakota; and Halver, in Minnesota.

Houston county, Minnesota, was the scene of our subject's early days and education,

where he attended the public schools. At the age of twelve years he assumed the responsibility of a man's place on a farm, and at the age of eighteen years he rented land and continued farming until about 1885. Removing to North Dakota, he remained, engaged in farming until 1890, when he came to Stevens county, located a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres, and, in 1891, erected a comfortable house in which he has since resided. He has twenty-five acres under cultivation, and raises twenty head of stock. He is surrounded by substantial farm buildings and other improvements.

In 1878 Mr. Jore was united in marriage to Betsie Felland, daughter of Ole K. and Margaret (Nestog) Felland, natives of Norway. They came to the United States in 1860, locating in Madison, Wisconsin, where they lived four years. Going to Minnesota they remained until 1883, and thence went to North Dakota, coming to Stevens county in 1890, where the father at present lives. The mother passed away in 1866. They had two children, Knute O., of Stevens county, and Betsie, married to our subject.

Eight children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Jore: Sarah, wife of Horace Moon; Lena, married to George Gay; Ole; Tilda; Johanna; Mary; Annie and Mabel.

Mr. Jore is a Republican. Since the formation of the scool district in which he resides he has been a member of the school board, and is active in local affairs.

WILLIAM H. DAVIS, born in Rice county, Minnesota, on April 17, 1869, resides one and one-half miles west of Penrith, Stevens county. He is engaged in farming, logging and blacksmithing. His parents were Napoleon and Elizabeth (Van Osdel) Davis. The father was a native of New York, and in early days they settled in Minnesota, where they lived until 1889. They removed to Washington, where the mother died in 1895. Napoleon Davis now lives near Davenport, in Lincoln county, Washington. They were the parents of eight children, namely: Frank, in Washington; Alice deceased; Dora, wife of Ace Judd; W. H. who is our subject; Luther, residing with his father; Effie, married to Arthur Parker, in Washington; Cora, deceased; and Luella, married to Winfield Holman, of Davenport, Washington.

At the age of twenty-three years our subject, having received a fair business education in the public schools of Minnesota, learned the trade of a blacksmith at Spokane, which he followed two years. He also worked on farms in various localities, and in 1900 came to Stevens county, where he has since remained. He located a homestead and has now under cultivation twenty-five acres, with eighty acres fenced, good buildings, and over one million feet of saw timber on the land.

In 1900 our subject was married to Julia Ashley, daughter of Damian and Eunice (Miller) Ashley, natives of New York and Canada, respectively. Mrs. Davis has the following named brothers and sisters: Henry, Winifred, Diamond and Eunice, all in Spokane county. Mrs. Davis comes from Puritan stock, descended from the famous Edwards family. Her ancestral record shows many names renowned in literature and art.

Mr. and Mrs. Davis have two children, Mabel and Florence. They are members of the Episcopal church. Politically Mr. Davis is a Republican.

JOHAN A. VON ZWEYGBERG, deceased. The subject of this memoir came to Stevens county in 1898 in search of health, where he lived four years, dying October 2, 1902. He was born in Finland, May 4, 1854, the son of Captain Gustave A. and Sophia (Thelene) von Zweygberg, natives of Finland, where they died. They were of a most distinguished and wealthy German family, who went to Finland in the Seventeenth century. Two children were born to them, Amelia, wife of Victor Geonroos, of Vieburg, Finland, and Johan A., our subject.

The latter received a liberal education in Vieburg, Finland, and at the age of twenty-two studied civil engineering, which he subsequently followed successfully. Later he studied navigation, graduating with honors, and for six years he followed the seas as captain of various craft. During one of his voyages he came to the United States and located in Philadelphia. Sending to Europe for his wife, he met her in New York, and they settled in Buf-

falo, but soon afterward came west, to Buford, Montana, where he was in the employment of the Great Northern Railroad Company, having charge of a number of pumping stations. He remained with the company five years, and owing to ill health he came to Stevens county in 1898, where he located a homestead. Our subject left a wife and one child, Gustave A.

In 1878 he was married to Hilda E. Fahler, daughter of Johan A. and Engrete (Vink) Fahler, natives of Sweden, who removed to Finland, where our subject was born. The father was a glass manufacturer, and both parents died in Finland, leaving nine children, Kathleen E., Emma Talgren, Louise Lundstrum, Johan A., deceased, Adla S. Sweygberg, Hilda E., Amelia Fogerstrom, Maria Grouberg, and Amanda Fahler.

Politically our subject was a Republican, and manifested a patriotic interest in the various campaign issues of his adopted country. He was a member of the Lutheran church and the Good Templars, and was highly esteemed in the community in which he resided.

Mrs. Sweygberg is conducting the estate, being assisted by her two nephews, John T. Sweygberg and Axel Fogerstrom.

KNUT O. FELLAND, residing four and one-half miles northeast of Scotia, Stevens county, is engaged in general farming, making a specialty of hay. He was born in Mosoken, Norway, December 19, 1856. His parents were Ole and Margaret (Nestog) Felland, natives of Norway, who came to the United States in 1860. They settled in Madison, Wisconsin, where they lived four years, thence they came to Minnesota, living there until 1883, when they removed to North Dakota. In 1890 they came to Stevens county, where the father at present lives, the mother dying in 1869. Two children were born to them, Knut O., our subject, and Betsy, wife of John Jore, of Stevens county.

Our subject was but three and one-half years of age when he came to the United States. Huston county, Minnesota, was the scene of his early boyhood days, and at the age of sixteen he began working for farmers. Five years thereafter he pre-empted a claim in Pembina county, North Dakota, but three years subsequently he went to Mouse river, same state, and thence to the Black Hills. In 1888 he came to Spokane and the same season went to the sound, and in the fall of 1889 came to Stevens county. Here he located his present homestead. In connection with others he secured the location of the county road, and they contributed one month's work toward placing the highway in a suitable condition for travel. Then twelve other men contributed their services and erected a school house. Mr. Felland has made good progress toward clearing his farm, having now fifty acres under cultivation. He has, also, half a million feet of saw timber on his land, an excellent barn, and other substantial out-buildings. As illustrating the difficulties attendant on pioneer life in early days, it may be stated that our subject was compelled to pack his provisions with a horse from Spokane when he first came into the country.

Politically Mr. Felland is a Liberal, and manifests a lively interest in all local affairs.

ROBERT D. ANDERSON, farmer and stock breeder, resides two miles west of Penrith, Stevens county. Born in Andrew county, Missouri, June 25, 1855, he is the son of William F. and Anna (Fox) Anderson, natives of Ohio. When they were married they removed to Indiana, remaining in that state eighteen years, going thence to Missouri, where they died. They were the parents of thirteen children, of whom the following survive: Mary A., wife of C. M. Clemmens, of Portland, Oregon; Levi, in Deer Park, Washington; Thomas, in Portland; James L., in Kansas; Silas P., in Portland; Sarah C., married to Enos Mann; Emma, wife of Absalom Pollock, in Andrew county, Missouri; Robert D., our subject; William A., in Kansas; and Lydia E., wife of Charles Coburn, of Washington.

At the age of nineteen years, having received a common school education in Andrew county, our subject began farming in Missouri. In 1879 he went to the Black Hills, prospected and engaged in other employments, during which time he experienced a number of exciting adventures with hostile Indians. In 1885 he came to Portland, Oregon, going thence to Walla Walla, Washington, then back to Portland where he worked four years industriously

in the truck and dray business. Disposing of his interests in this locality, he returned to Missouri, but subsequently came to Latah, Washington, remained four years, and then came to his present home in Stevens county, in 1890. He now has four hundred acres of land, all fenced, and a portion under cultivation. His present location is one of the best in the county.

On January 14, 1886, Mr. Anderson was united in marriage to Mary J. Cross, daughter of Levi and Sarah J. (Moore) Cross, the father a native of Ohio, the mother of Indiana. Following their marriage they settled in Iowa, and later moved to Kansas. Afterward they came to Spokane county, Washington, and thence to Stevens county in 1889, where the mother died The father still lives here. They had these children, Mary J., James B., Alice, wife of Willard F. Belknap; Ella, married to John McEvers, and Ada, wife of John Ravens.

Mr. Anderson is a Republican. He has received frequent offers of nomination for office at the hands of his party, but has invariably refused them. He has served as delegate to several county conventions, and in 1891 served one term as justice of the peace.

HENRY FLAUGHER, of Newport, Stevens county, residing one mile west of the town, is engaged in farming and gardening. He was born at Marble Falls, Texas, October 3, 1853, the son of Henry and Eliza (Wilson) Flaugher, natives of Ohio. They removed to Illinois at an early day, and to Texas in 1848, settling in Burnet county, and engaging in the stock business, which they followed fourteen years. In 1862 the father was killed by bushwhackers, and the mother returned to Ohio, where she reared her family. She was a grandniece of Governor Vance, of Ohio, and her father was a colonel in the Mohawk Indian war, and a neighbor of President Abraham Lincoln, their farms joining. She was the mother of six children: J. W., of Urbana, Ohio, an attorney; Henry, our subject; Olive, a teacher in the Ohio State Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphan Home; Emma, in California; Matthew, in Indiana; and Hattie, of Kansas.

Our subject remained in Ohio, living with an uncle, until eighteen years of age, and until he was twenty-three followed farming for a livelihood. In 1878 he came to Walla Walla, Washington, rode the range two years, visited in the east, and traveled in old Mexico and Alaska. He lived twenty-one years in Snohomish county, Washington, engaged in farming, lumbering and the wheat business, and, succeeding a short trip to Texas, came to Stevens county, where he at present resides. He has sixty acres of land, thirty-one acres of which are under cultivation, and he raises kitchen garden produce and hay. The property is fenced, supplied with good buildings, and there is a young and promising orchard on the place.

Mr. Flaugher was married in 1884, to Alice E. Gregory, daughter of Joseph and Effie (Powers) Gregory, the father born in New York, the mother in Wisconsin. They removed to Minnesota and thence to Snohomish county, Washington, where they resided until 1902, going thence to Stevens county, where they now live. They are the parents of seven children: C. R., Alice, L. E., James B., H. T., Mary, and Eugene.

Mr. and Mrs. Flaugher have two children: Olive, married to William Carle, of Stevens county; and Jasper W., at home with his parents. Mr. Flaugher is a Republican and has been a member of the local school directory for the past eighteen years.

GEORGE W. JOHNSTON, at present engaged in general farming and stock breeding, residing eleven miles southwest of Newport, Stevens county, is of a family with a most distinguished war record. He was born in Tompkins county, New York, August 5, 1848, the son of William and Amy (Parker) Johnston, natives of the Empire State. The mother died in 1850. In 1866 the father removed to Illinois, dying one year later. He was the father of six sons, who rendered eminent service during the dark days of the Civil war. Enos, who enlisted in Company E, Twelfth Wisconsin Infantry and died in 1862 at Humboldt, Tennessee; Stephen H., who enlisted in the Fifty-eighth Illinois, and was discharged April 9, 1863. He re-enlisted in the regular army and was mustered out in 1865. At present he resides at Keokuk, Iowa. Isaac, a private in Company I, Fifth Wisconsin, was killed at the battle of Rappahannock. Sylves-

ter M., a corporal in Company A, Thirty-second Infantry, New York Volunteers, was discharged and re-enlisted October 1, 1864, in Company B, Fifty-eighth Illinois Infantry, being discharged June 6, 1865. He now lives in Oregon. William H., of Company I, One Hundred and Eleventh New York Volunteers, enlisted August 3, 1864, and was captured in action, October 30, 1864, and died in prison, at Salisbury, North Carolina. George W., was a member of Company H, in a New York Infantry regiment. He enlisted February 22, 1865, and was discharged in the following September, being only sixteen years of age. Three of the ten children still survive, viz., Stephen H., Sylvester M., and George W., our subject.

At the age of sixteen the latter began life as a teamster, and the following season he enlisted and served until the close of the Civil war. He then worked on a farm and teamed in Iowa, two or three years, learned the trade of broom-making, and in 1881 removed to Minnesota. In 1891 Mr. Johnston came to Stevens county, and secured a quarter section of land as a homestead, which he has since improved. His principal crop is timothy hay. He has a good frame house and two barns, the finest of water, and the larger portion of his land is irrigated. He raises some stock.

Our subject was married in 1875 to Eliza L. Farnum, daughter of Benjamin and Lititia (Kieth) Farnum, the father a native of New Hampshire, the mother of Virginia. They removed to Iowa where Mrs. Johnston was born. The latter has three children: Fred, in Stevens county; Nettie, wife of W. H. Andrus, in Whitman county; and Amy L., married to U. S. Walker in Stevens county. Mr. Johnston is a Liberal, politically, has served six years as deputy treasurer, two as deputy assessor and two as road supervisor. He is a member of the G. A. R.

ZACHARIAH T. JACKSON, general farmer and lumberman, resides seven miles southwest of Newport. He was born in Monroe county, Ohio, August 17, 1854. His parents were Samuel and Deborah (Stevens) Jackson, natives of Pennsylvania. When quite young they removed to Ohio and thence to Wisconsin. Here they lived until the period of their deaths. The family were distantly related to General Jackson, "Old Hickory," and of Irish and Scotch descent. They were the parents of six children, five of whom are living; David, of Wisconsin; Jesse, of Ohio; Andrew; John; and Zachariah, our subject.

The latter was reared in Sauk county, Wisconsin, where he attended the public schools, secured a fair education and worked for different farmers and his parents. In 1901 he came to Stevens county, finding various employments, and finally taking a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres of land, having upon it eight hundred thousand or one million feet of excellent saw timber.

Mr. Jackson was married in 1875, to Mary Sanborn, daughter of Daniel and Catherine Sanborn, natives of Illinois. Many years ago they located in Wisconsin, where the wife of our subject was born, and where they passed away some time since. Mr. and Mrs. Jackson have five children: Ralph; Alice; Susan, wife of Earl Rusho; Deborah, married to Daniel McTagart; and Cleveland, all of Stevens county.

The political affiliations of Mr. Jackson are with the Democratic party.

JAMES B. GREGORY is engaged in general farming and logging in Stevens county. He resides one and one-half miles west of Newport, where he located in 1900. Our subject was born in Luverne, Minnesota, November 13, 1874, the son of J. C. and Effie A. (Powers) Gregory. The father is a native of New York, the mother of Wisconsin. When young they settled in Illinois, and in 1865 removed to Iowa, living in that state seven years. Going to southwestern Minnesota they resided in that locality four years. In 1876 they went to the sound and resided twenty-four years. They came to Stevens county in 1901, where they are now located.

Our subject was practically reared and educated in Snohomish county, Washington, and he began life for himself at the age of eighteen years, mainly working in the woods until 1900. Part of that year he was logging with four brothers on the Snoqualmie river, then he secured a homestead in Stevens county, comprising one hundred and sixty acres of land, of which seventy-five acres are devoted to hay. There are over one million feet of saw timber

on the property. Mr. Gregory has a good frame house, substantial barn, and he rents eighty acres, two and one-half acres of which he devotes to the cultivation of vegetables, the remainder being hay land. He has a good team and logging outfit, and six acres of land adjoining the townsite of Newport. He has four brothers and two sisters: C. R., at present living on the sound; H. T.; Mary, married to C. L. Haskell, now on the coast; Alice, wife of H. T. Flaugher; L. E.; and Eugene B., of Stevens county.

Mr. Gregory is in line with the Republican party, and has held the office of school clerk in his district for several terms. Fraternally he is a member of the I. O. O. F., Newport Lodge No. 180, and Tent No. 5, K. O. T. M., of Snohomish, Washington.

GEORGE GEAUDREAU, residing one mile south of Penrith, Stevens county, is engaged in general farming and logging. He is the son of George and Elizabeth (Tebert) Geaudreau, natives of Massachusetts. They removed to Canada at an early day, where they died. Twelve children were born to them, some of them residing in Canada, others in the United States. They are Charles, Betsy, Joshua, Delia, George, Elizabeth, Louis, Mary, Frank, Emma and Jacob.

At the age of fourteen years, with but a meagre education, he commenced life for himself, and for three years was a navigator on the St. Lawrence river. At the age of twenty he went to Stevens Point, Wisconsin, and for several years was in the woods and on the rivers driving logs. In 1887 he went to Minnesota and devoted the following years to farming, and about 1890 went to Rathdrum, Idaho, coming to Stevens county in 1891, where he has since resided. He located one thousand six hundred and seventy acres, having thirty acres under cultivation. He has one million five hundred thousand feet of timber, and his principal business at the present time is logging.

In 1882 our subject was married to Lora K. Shelburn, daughter of H. H. and Esther (Sitte) Shelburn, natives of Illinois. Mr. and Mrs. Geaudreau are the parents of the following named children: Dora, wife of Edwin McTush; Victoria, Charles, Frank, William, Lillian, Guy and Gregory.

The political principles of Mr. Geaudreau are in line with those of the Democratic party. He and wife are members of the Catholic church.

JESSE L. LONG, logger, contractor and general farmer, residing two miles south of Newport, Stevens county, was born in Dayton, Washington, March 3, 1870. His parents, who are mentioned in the article in this work devoted to John H. Long, were John and Ann W. (Barker) Long, the father a native of Ohio the mother of Missouri.

Our subject received his initial schooling in Columbia county, and at the age of fourteen he was riding the ranges following the cattle of his father. He rented land in 1889, in 1890 he engaged in the meat business, and in 1892 removed to Sandpoint, Idaho, following the same employment. Thence he went to Garfield, where he again attended school, and came to Stevens county in the winter of 1892-3. The first business to engage his attention was that of cutting wood and ties, but in 1898 he went to Kendrick where he remained until the spring of 1900, when he returned to Stevens county, where he now lives. He secured a homestead in 1891 and subsequently purchased forty acres, making two hundred acres in all. Although it is mainly timber land there are about fifty acres of meadow, and he breeds some stock.

Mrs. Long, the mother of our subject, is the mother of five boys and five girls. With her husband she crossed the plains in 1852, the party driving two hundred head of cattle, one hundred of which her husband owned. Going to California they sold the cows for one hundred and fifty and two hundred dollars apiece. While crossing the plains the party were afflicted with cholera, from which several of them died. Her father, Dr. Barker, was among the victims. They also experienced considerable trouble with hostile Indians. The trip occupied from April 10, to September 15. Politically Mr. Long is a Democrat.

JOHN H. LONG, engaged in lumbering, contracting and real estate, resides two miles south of Newport, Stevens county. He was born in Solano county, California, October 12,

1854. His parents were John and Ann W. (Barker) Long, the father is a native of Ohio, the mother of Missouri. This family crossed the plains in 1852, and in 1859 went over into Oregon, coming to Washington in 1865. The father erected the second grist mill northeast of Walla Walla, in 1867, and this enterprise he conducted until 1882, when he engaged in the stock business which he followed until 1891, coming to Stevens county that year. He died in 1902. The mother still lives. To them were born nine children: Sarah C., wife of W. S. Newland; John H., our subject; Hilah A., married to John W. Rauch, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere; Dora, wife of James Bratcher, of Idaho; Mary, married to John Tarbet; Paulina, wife of E. M. Rauch; William I.; Finis W. and Jesse L.

Eugene City, Oregon, was the scene of our subject's boyhood days, and here he received the benefit of the public schools. When eleven years of age he came to Washington, engaged in freighting at the age of fifteen years, and at the end of five years began farming. Two years later he came to Washington. Next he mined and worked in a mill, and was subsequently, for two years, in a warehouse, and continued farming three years afterward. Going to Garfield county, Washington, he conducted a grain werehouse for Lundy & Company, and then removed te Kendrick, Idaho, as superintendent of a warehouse. Coming to Stevens county he purchased, in 1900, a half section of timber land upon which he is now engaged in logging.

Mr. Long was married in 1876 to Nancy E. Matzger, daughter of William and Abigail (Allen) Matzger, the father a native of Germany. They first located in Marion county, Oregon, thence coming to Dayton, Washington, where he died. His widow removed to Stevens county, and followed her husband in 1903.

Mr. and Mrs. Long have three children: Elsa, wife of J. E. Harris, of Stevens county; Lenna Leota, wife of Charles Martin, of Northport; and Alta, single, and residing with her parents.

Politically Mr. Long is a Democrat. In Columbia county he was appointed deputy sheriff under R. P. Steen, and elected constable. In 1877 he was one of four from Dayton to volunteer to go to the scene of the Indian war for information. This was a perilous trip. In company with Captains Hunter and Randall Mr. Long crossed the Salmon river to locate the Indians. Later Randall was killed at the Cottonwood fight.

While in camp with Mt. Idaho, Lewiston and Garfield county volunteers at Mt. Misery, the Indians attacked the party at night taking many of the horses, and the next day our subject traveled barefooted to Grangeville, having worn out his shoes. He assisted in burying the dead at Salmon river. Following this trouble with hostile Indians he returned to Dayton. In 1880 he went to Garfield county; later to Latah county, and finally in 1900 he came to Stevens county.

Mr. Long is a member of the K. P. and the A. O. U. W. Mrs. Long is a member of the Cumberland Presbyterians. Mr. Long was a delegate to the state convention at Walla Walla when Voorhees was nominated for congress. At that time Washington was a territory.

GEORGE COPP, residing at Echo, Stevens county, is engaged in general farming and stock-breeding. He is a native of Missouri, having been born at Herman March 5, 1863. His parents were George and Barbara (Fisher) Copp, natives of Germany. The paternal grandfather of our subject was with Napoleon when defeated at the burning of Moscow. The father of our subject came to the United States in 1848. He had been a member of a secret society in Germany, of which also General Sigel of the American army was a member. The object of the society was to overthrow the government and establish a republic. The plot being discovered to the government, many implicated in it escaped to the United States and many of their more unfortunate companions were decapitated. The mother came to the United States in 1853. They settled in Gasconade county, Missouri, and here the mother died in 1864. Her husband survived her thirty-three years, passing away in 1897. They are survived by five children: John, in Missouri; Andrew; Caroline, wife of Mr. Flohr, of St. Louis; Christina, married to Melchior Shindler, of Missouri; and George, the subject of this article.

The latter is well educated in German and

English, and when nineteen years of age he began working for himself, farming at first, and subsequently going to Eau Claire, Wisconsin, where for three years he was logging in the pine woods. After eighteen months as clerk in a store he removed to South Dakota and engaged in farming five years. In 1891 our subject came to Moscow, Idaho, remained four years, disposed of his accumulated property and located in Stevens county. Here he secured a homestead upon which he lived until 1900, erecting, meantime, good buildings and other improvements. Then he purchased one hundred and twenty acres which is improved with residence, barn and other outbuildings. This property he disposed of in 1903, purchasing the quarter section upon which he at present resides. Forty acres of this land are cultivated, and he has good buildings and other improvements. He breeds horses and cattle.

Mr. Copp was married in 1889 to Helen Klein, daughter of John Klein. She was born and reared in Clark county, Iowa. They have five children, all residing at home, Alpha, Vitus, Leuita, Sylvia and Lorene.

The political affiliations of Mr. Copp are with the Democratic party, and he is precinct committeeman and road supervisor. Mr. and Mrs. Copp are members of the Lutheran church. Mr. Copp is just completing a barn, forty by sixty feet, which it the finest building of its kind in Echo valley.

JOHN W. RAUCH, an enterprising and progressive pioneer of Stevens county, and closely identified with the commercial industries of Newport, resides one and one-half miles west of this place, and is at present engaged in general farming and lumbering. He was born in Dayton, Ohio, May 7, 1855, the son of G. W. and Sarah J. (Maus) Rauch, natives of Ohio. The family, of distinguished ancestry, had resided in this vicinity two hundred years, and the eminent sculptor, Christian Rauch, was one of this number. It was in Miami county, Ohio, to which locality his family had moved, that our subject received his education.

At the age of seventeen he began life as a clerk in a grocery store, coming in 1877 to Dayton, Washington, where he continued te reside five years. He was employed in the county auditor's office preparing the first set of abstract books in Columbia county. The following five years he accumulated about forty thousand dollars in the real estate business, and then located in Stevens county. He was appointed United States commissioner and served eight years, resigning for the purpose of engaging in the lumbering business. He owns five hundred acres, mainly timber land, and conducts an extensive business in logging, employing a large force of men.

In 1879 Mr. Rauch was married to Hilah A. Long, daughter of John and Ann W. (Barker) Long, natives of Ohio and Missouri respectively. They came west in 1852, her maternal grandfather, Dr. Barker, dying while crossing the plains. They located in California, near Santa Rosa, in 1862, subsequently removing to a point near Walla Walla, Washington, and in 1891 they came to Stevens county, where the father died in 1902. The mother still lives. They were the parents of ten children, nine of whom survive: Catherine C., wife of W. S. Newland; John H.; Hilah; Dora, married to James Bratcher; Liewemma, wife of J. B. Tarbet; Pauline J., wife of E. M. Rause; William I.; F. W. and Jesse L.

The parents of our subject had six children: James B., of Galena, Kansas; Urilla J., wife of Wesley White, of Columbus, Ohio; Metta A., wife of Frank Drake, of Chillicothe, Ohio; and Austia, living in Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Rauch have five children, R. R., Myrven, Nellie, Jewel W. and Harold, all living with their parents. Mr. Rauch is a Democrat. In 1881 he was elected treasurer of Garfield county, and re-elected in 1883. He was the first city clerk of Dayton, and has been school director many years.

The fraternal affiliations of our subject are with the I. O. O. F., which order he joined in 1875 at Fort Wayne, Indiana; the K. of P., Dayton, Washington; the A. F. & A. M., having been made a Mason in Pomeroy, Washington, in 1882; and the R. A. M., of Pomeroy. Mrs. Rauch is a member of the Congregational church at Newport.

DAVID M. WATTS, residing one mile south of Echo, Stevens county, is engaged in farming and logging. He was born in Canton, North Carolina, November 5, 1860. His parents were David and Susan (Henderson)

Watts, natives of North Carolina. They removed to East Tennessee, but returned to North Carolina, where they now live. They were parents of seven children: Martha, wife of Melvin Christopher, of North Carolina; Dosha, married to Robert McElrath; Judson O.; Joseph; Roland; our subject, David M.; and William R., deceased.

The education of our subject was received at Canton and Weaverville, North Carolina, and in Tennessee. At the age of twenty-two years he was teaching school, which occupation he continued four years. He then traveled for the Empire Stove Company ten years, and subsequently conducted a saw mill until 1901, when he came to Washington and began farming where he now lives. He is living on a quarter section of land, thirty acres of which is under cultivation, and he owns six head of cattle and three horses, comprising his logging outfit.

Mr. Watts was married in 1890 to Cora Furniss, born in Bastrop, Louisiana, in 1869, at which place the ceremony was performed. They have three children, all residing at home, Jeffrey P., Furniss L. and Loy. Mr. Watts is a staunch Democrat and manifests a patriotic interest in all local affairs, and is in every way a worthy and highly respected citizen. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M., at Canton, North Carolina, and he and his wife are consistent members of the Methodist church.

From 1888 to 1892 Mr. Watts was in the general merchandise business in Dunsmore, North Carolina. And, although a Democrat, he held through President Harrison's administration the postmastership there.

JANE E. BRUCE, one of the pioneer settlers of Stevens county, and one of the largest holders of landed property, resides at Echo, engaged in the real estate business and general farming. She was born at East Lansing, New York, March 11, 1833. Her parents were Robert and Rebecca (Cooper) Bruce, natives of New York, who subsequently removed to Michigan, where they died. The father was a distant relative of the late eminent Peter Cooper, of New York. They were the parents of four children: Lora A., wife of Bishop Hotchkiss, of Spokane; Mary M., wife of Arby Shoop, deceased; Caroline C., married to Jerome Miller, of Indiana; and Jane E., our subject.

Having availed herself of such educational advantages as were provided by the public schools in her neighborhood, at the age of sixteen years our subject began to learn the tailor's trade to which she was apprenticed four years. At this business she continued until 1885 when she came to Washington. She kept house for Robert Bruce six months, at the termination of which they were married. In 1902 Mr. Bruce lost his reason, and since then our subject has successfully conducted the business. She owns one hundred and sixty acres of land, including the townsite of Echo. She has donated a lot for a store building and also one million five hundred thousand feet of lumber, and it is conceded that she has the best farm in the valley. The marriage ceremony between our subject and Robert Bruce was performed June 9, 1886.

At the time Mrs. Bruce came to Washington she passed through a thrilling experience in Montana. The party with whom she was traveling were fired upon by cowboys. Our sub- is the only one of the early settlers now residing in the valley.

JESSE R. HALL, at present engaged in mining, general farming and stock-breeding, has had a long experience in Washington journalism, and been the editor and proprietor of a number of excellent papers. He resides two miles east of Bossburg, Stevens county. He was born in Kansas City, Missouri, December 12, 1852, the son of Francis and Pearcy (Price) Hall, natives of North Carolina. When quite young they located in Missouri, the father dying in 1878, and the mother in 1900 at the age of eighty-seven years. They were the parents of fourteen children, of whom there are living: William A., in Missouri; S. F.; Lizzie, wife of R. M. Johnson, of New Mexico; Mary, married to William McKissick, of Colorado; Martha, wife of Louis Gallagher, of Missouri; and our subject, Jesse R.

Having received an excellent education in the public schools of Ray county, Missouri, at the age of twenty-one years our subject went to Colorado where he followed mining four years. He then learned the trade of machinist, and for eighteen months was a locomotive engineer.

In 1883 he went to Seattle, Washington, pursued his trade, and for four years was engaged in the newspaper business on the *International Vidette* at Sumas, Washington. Coming to Kettle Falls in 1894 he purchased a newspaper plant and edited the paper a year and a half. Then he bought the Colville Standard, consolidating it with another paper, and the name was the *Pioneer-Standard*. Having edited this paper with ability for one year he disposed of the same and began mining which he pursued successfully. He also purchased a farm of which he has thirty acres under cultivation. He is interested in the "Uncle Sam" mine in Stevens county, and a number of other promising prospects.

May 14, 1874, Mr. Hall was united in marriage to Mary J. Baker, daughter of Preston and Jane (Clark) Baker. She was born in St. Joseph, Missouri. They have three children: Elmer D., in the newspaper business at Whatcom, Washington; Emery L., and Elvie R., the latter residing with her parents.

Mr. Hall is a staunch Republican, a strong supporter of his party, both personally and with the influence of such papers as he may control. He has served eight years as notary public, and at present is United States commissioner of the District of Washington. Fraternally he is a member of Bossburg Lodge No. 164, I. O. O. F., the encampment at Whatcom, and the W. W.

Mr. Hall was recently appointed postmaster at Bossburg, and in connection with the duties thus incumbent upon him he is operating a first-class drug store. Upon his appointment to the postmastership he resigned the position of United States commissioner.

CHRISTOPHER T. HOUTCHENS, living seven miles east of Bossburg, Stevens county, is engaged in farming and stock raising. He was born in Lawrenceburg, Anderson county, Kentucky, January 19, 1863, the son of Robert and Elizabeth (Sappington) Houtchens, natives of Kentucky. At an early day they settled near Lawrenceburg where they died. They had twelve children of whom there are living: John S., Susan J., wife of James Cox, James W., in Missoula, Montana, George F., Samuel R., in Texas, Catherine, Christopher T., our subject, and Robert P., now in Illinois.

Our subject attended school in Blandinsville, Illinois, until he was sixteen years of age, and then came to Montana, where, for awhile he clerked in a store, subsequently purchasing a team and engaging in freighting nine years. In 1888 he came to Spokane, Washington, following the same line of business two years, and in 1890 he came to Stevens county, and secured the homestead upon which he at present resides. Two years he was engaged in mining. Mr. Houtchens has sixty acres of land under cultivation, fifty head of stock, and does considerable freighting. He is, also, quite an extensive dealer in horses.

Our subject was married, in 1889, to Miss Katie Campbell, her parents being natives of Scotland, where her father died. Her mother now resides in Spokane. They were the parents of seven children, Peter, Andrew, Lochlan, Sarah, wife of I. A. McClintic, of Latah, Washington, James, Mary, wife of Augustus Rinkert, and Katie, wife of our subject.

The political principles of our subject are identified with the Republican party.

The following named children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Houtchens: Hazel, Stella, Blanche, Rollin and Wayne.

HANS ANDERSON, a successful and enterprising farmer, fruit grower and stock breeder, resides one mile and one-quarter southeast of Bossburg, Stevens county. He was born eight miles from Christiana, Norway, December 28, 1862. His parents were Andrew and Olive (Wolson) Haakenson, natives of Norway, where the father died. The mother came to the United States and located in Polk county, Minnesota, where she passed away. Five children were born to them, Ole, Edward, Oliva, deceased, Hans, and Charles, deceased. His father served in the army and his paternal grandfather participated in the war between Sweden and Norway.

Our subject received an excellent education in Norway. He attended the public schools until the age of fourteen, and then was taught in the higher branches by a neighboring preacher, with whom he remained one year, passing a good examination at the end of his study. At the age of seventeen years he came

to the United States, where he supported his mother and the younger children. They lived in Minnesota and Dakota, and in 18891 our subject came to Stevens county, Washington, where he secured a quarter section of land. He was compelled to work out until he could improve his farm sufficiently to permit its being profitably worked. He purchased four horses, and for a period engaged in freighting, receiving as high as eight dollars a day for this work. Two years subsequently he moved on to his place, having purchased one hundred and forty acres more, making three hundred acres in all, and having eighty acres under cultivation, all fenced, with substantial buildings, and other conveniences. He has, on an average, twenty head of stock.

Our subject was married in 1899 to Gertie Olson, a native of Norway, who came to the United States with her husband. They have three children, Emma, Jennie, and Hilda, all at home with their parents. The political principles of our subject are in line with those of the Republican party, and he is a member of Bossburg Lodge, No. 164, I. O. O. F., and he and his family are members of the Lutheran church.

Mr. Anderson has an orchard of six hundred trees, and specimens of fruit raised by him have been sent to Florida for exhibition.

BURRELL W. CHAPIN, stock breeder and general farmer, residing six miles east of Bossburg, Stevens county, was born in Jefferson county, New York, August 14, 1842. His parents were Joel and Lucy E. (Eley) Chapin. The father was a native of the Empire state, and the mother was born in Massachusetts. The family located in Niagara county, New York, removing in 1852 to Illinois, where they remained three eyears. They then went to Green county, Wisconsin, and seven years subsequently to Iowa, where they died. Five children were born to them, of whom, Julietta, now in South Dakota, Elvira, widow of George Burns, and Burrell W., our subject, survive.

Illinois and Wisconsin were the scenes of our subject's early days, and in these states he attended public schools and acquired an excellent business education. On gaining his majority he accepted the fortunes of life, on his own account, and began the world by crossing the plains in 1864, in company with Captain Fisk. During this perilous trip the party was attacked by Indians and, at one time, our subject was nearly run down during a frantic stampede of buffalo. He located in Helena, Montana, where he mined and prospected four years, and engaged in railroad work three years more. In 1867 he removed to Iowa, where for twenty years he engaged in general farming. Selling out this property he came west and, until 1895, traveled extensively throughout the country. He purchased a farm, known as the "Bruce Ranch," in Stevens county, where he has since resided. His son has four hundred acres, two hundred of which are under cultivation. The property is enclosed with three miles of fence, and the buildings are commodious and substantial. Mr. Chapin is, also, interested in a number of valuable mining properties.

In 1874 our subject was united in marriage to Lizzie Hilliker, daughter of E. G. and Maria (Reese) Hilliker, natives of New York. They first settled in Dodge county, Wisconsin, subsequently removing to Iowa, where they died, leaving two children, Samuel and Lizzie. Mr. and Mrs. Chapin have two children, Charles E. and Edith M., both residing with their parents. Mr. Chapin is a Republican.

In the bench country of Montana, Mr. Chapin owns a placer claim which washes one dollar to each pan.

CHARLES H. WESTON, residing seven miles east of Bossburg, Stevens county, is engaged in the lumber business and general farming. He was born in Milton, Oregon, July 17, 1881. His parents were E. S. and Elizabeth (McCoy) Weston, the father a native of Iowa and the mother of Texas. Sketches of the parents of Charles H. Weston, our subject, appear in another portion of this work.

Until the age of sixteen our subject attended the district schools in the neighborhood of Farmington, Washington, and then he began the world on his own account, following the occupation of a farmer for two years. He then turned his attention to mining, and prospected in various localities two years more, and then engaged in the saw mill business in the vicinity of Bossburg. He now has seventy-five head

of horses, and is largely interested in mining enterprises in British Columbia.

The father of our subject, Eli S. Weston, came to Washington in 1886, and located in Stevens county, where he engaged in farming. Our subject has one brother and three sisters. William E., Jessie N., Mary E., and Lillian B. Politically Mr. Weston is a staunch Republican, and takes a patriotic interest in local politics.

ELWOOD DAY, residing four miles north of Echo, Stevens county, is engaged in general farming and stock-breeding. He was born in Long Island, Kansas, October 5, 1881, the son of William and Susan (Gammon) Day. The father was a native of England, and the mother of Iowa. They settled in Kansas where they lived twenty years, coming to Washington in 1889. Here William Day secured a contract for grading streets, at Spokane, and they moved to Stevens county in 1888, taking a quarter section of land, where they lived until 1900, when the father died. Thereafter the mother conducted the farm and reared the family. They were the parents of six children: Willis, in the Indian Territory; Richard, Joseph and Elmer, in Stevens county; Mollie, married to Thomas Stack, in Victoria, Canada; and Elwood, the subject of this sketch.

The first schooling received by the latter was in Stevens county, and at the age of fifteen year he began working at different employments, buying, in 1899, one hundred and sixty acres of land, upon which he now lives. He has forty acres under cultivation and five hundred thousand feet of saw timber on his place. He owns fifteen head of cows, four head of horses, and has eighty acres fenced, with a good house and outbuildings.

FRANK HIBERT, a prosperous farmer and stock breeder, residing six miles east of Bossburg, Stevens county, was born in Quebec, Canada, August 16, 1849, the son of Joseph and Beledo (Theakers) Hibert, natives of Canada, where they died. They were descendants of French ancestry and the parents of twelve children, of whom survive Peter, Joseph, Michael, Frank, Thomas, Ellen, Paul, Arthur, and Octave.

Frank Hibert, our subject, received but slender schooling during his boyhood days, as he was raised in the back woods, and left Quebec when he was thirteen years of age. He, thus, possessed none of the advantages offered to others of his class, but he has availed himself of every opportunity to secure education sufficient to enable him to conduct business. While still a boy he went to London, Ontario, worked on a farm and, also, for a doctor, taking care of the latter's horse. Two years subsequently he went to Orangeville, and worked on a railroad. For several years he followed mining in Canada and Michigan, in the neighborhood of Duluth and Ashland, and was for four years in St. Paul in a lumber mill. Coming to Butte, Montana, he remained two years, then went to Minneapolis, and in 1887 he came to his present location, where he worked for Mr. Bruce six months, after which he filed on a ranch of one hundred and sixty acres. In 1899 he purchased one hundred and sixty acres more, having now one hundred and twenty acres under cultivation, good buildings, the land all fenced and well watered. He raises considerable stock and does diversified farming.

In 1900 our subject was united in marriage to Janet Dixon, daughter of Thomas and Jennie (Shepard) Dixon, who were born in Scotland, and are at present living in Stevens county.

Mr. and Mrs. Hibert have two children, George and Alice, both of whom are living at home with their parents. Politically Mr. Hibert is a Liberal.

JAMES G. WILEY, engaged in diversified farming and stock breeding, six and one-half miles northeast of Bossburg, Stevens county, was born in Meigs county, Ohio, in January 1845. His parents were Hugh and Huldah (Fellows) Wiley, the father a native of Pennsylvania, the mother of Vermont. The family removed to Minnesota in 1856, locating on Rum river, where they died. They were both of Scotch descent, and the parents of eight children, six of whom survive: Thomas J.; Henry H.; Samaria, wife of Benjamin Barret, of Minnesota; J. H., in Ballard, Washington; James G., our subject; and Mary E., wife of O. S. Miller, a member of the Minnesota legislature.

The education of our subject was obtained in Ohio and Minnesota, and at the age of twenty he began the world on his own account, going to Champlin, Minnesota, and engaging in lumbering. Here he remained three years, and lost his saw mill by fire. He then removed to Fredonia, Kansas, staying three years, thence to Arizona, in the lumber business, and at the expiration of ten years he sold out and came to Palouse City, Washington, and was identified with the mercantile business. Ten years later he went to Rossland, British Columbia, and in 1895 secured a contract from the Leroi Mining Company to haul ore, remaining there until the railroad was built, when he opened a feed and grain store. Two years subsequently he came to Stevens county, it being 1898, and purchased a farm in Echo valley, where he at present resides. He has sixty-five acres under cultivation, and fenced, and raises considerable stock.

In 1878 our subject was married to Ida M. Reeves. She died at Palouse City in 1890. He was married the second time, in 1892, to Margaret E. McCleod, of Anoka, Minnesota. The children by his first wife are: Chester R., of Colfax; Guy, in Stevens county; Floyd E. and Ida J., with their father. The three children by his present wife are, Irving, Bernice, and Richard, residing at home.

Mr. Wiley enlisted during the Civil war, in 1864, in the Second Minnesota Light Artilery, serving until the close of the war. His battery was in several engagements and was mustered out at Fort Snelling, Minnesota, in the fall of 1865. Following the close of the war he engaged, associated with his brother, in the lumber business. Mr. Wiley is a Republican, and assisted in the organization of Palouse City and served in the city council. He is a member of Palouse City Lodge A. O. U. W.

ARCHIBALD G. McDONALD, farmer and stock grower, residing five miles east of Bossburg, Stevens county, was born in Glengary, Province of Ontario, in December, 1840. His parents were Philip and Mary McDonald, natives of Canada, where they died. The family were distant relatives of Sir John McDonald, late Premier of Canada. Our subject has three brothers and sisters: Margaret, wife of Alexander McDonald, of Glengary, Canada; Hugh, on the old homestead, Canada; and Samuel, in Portland, Maine, engaged in the boot and shoe business.

At the age of twenty-one years our subject left Glengary, where he had obtained a fair business education, and mined on the Gilbert river. He discovered the largest gold nugget ever found in that vicinity, weighing forty-five ounces and fifteen drams. For several years he mined in the Lake Superior district, coming to Spokane in June, 1889, thence to Nelson, British Columbia, where he purchased a pony and came to the Columbia river where he now lives. He took a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres of land, eighty acres of which are under cultivation. It is fenced and supplied with substantial buildings. He breeds stock and has a fine bearing orchard of various kinds of fruit.

July 4, 1872, our subject was married to Matilda Baker, daughter of John B. Baker, of Quebec, where Mrs. McDonald was born and reared. She has one sister and four brothers: Mary, wife of John McClintic, of Stevens county; Samuel, at Vancouver; John, in the Philippine Islands, Company F, Twenty-eighth United States Regulars; Donald, with his parents; and Archie.

Mr. McDonald is a Socialist, politically, and has been school director and road supervisor several terms.

CHESTER S. BOSS, prominently identified with the mercantile industry, general farming, and fruit growing, resides at Bossburg, Stevens county, which town he founded, and which, in his honor, is named, was born in Jonesville, Michigan, September 28, 1843. His parents were Truman and Sarah (Carr) Boss, natives of New York, whence they removed to Michigan about 1835. In 1846 they went to Wisconsin, and in 1855 to Minnesota, being territorial pioneers. They located at Fairbault, Rice county, and thirty-four years later moved to Sauk Center, where they died at the age of seventy-five years. They were the parents of four sons, who arrived at manhood's estate: Theadore, dying in the army in 1863; Chester, our subject; Charles M., of Sauk Center; and Eugene, of Wadena, Minnesota, and now auditor of Wadena county.

Educated in Wisconsin and Minnesota, our subject enlisted, August 8, 1862, in Company C, Sixth Minnesota Volunteers, Captain Baily, Colonel William Crooks, at present one of the officials of the O, R. & N. Railroad Company. Our subject served during the Indian outbreak in Minnesota, in 1862, and within ten days after his enlistment was engaged burying the dead killed near Fort Ridgely and then participated in the two battles of Birch Coulee and Wood Lake. In 1863 his company pursued the hostile Indians to Dakota, and across the Missouri river. Returning to Fort Snelling in the fall, the members of his regiment were anxious to go south, but were sent on to the frontier. However, the regiment was ordered south in the spring of 1864, and at Helena, Arkansas, the entire regiment was afflicted with fever, one half of the soldiers dying. In the spring following, the regiment went to New Orleans, in the Sixteenth Corps, thence to Sandford, where they captured Spanish Fort, thence went up the Alabama river, to Montgomery, and in the spring of 1865 they lived for ten days on raw corn. On August 20, 1865, he was mustered out at Fort Snelling. Our subject then went to Stearns county, secured a homestead, upon which he lived several years, but eventually traded the land for a half interest in a saw mill. This property he sold and drove stock to Fort Gary, now Winnipeg, and two years subsequently went to the Black Hills. Here he freighted and finally returned to Minnesota, settled at Osakis, and remained there five years. In 1888 he came to Spokane, removing his family there later, and in 1890 came to Marcus, Stevens county, where he conducted a mercantile business in a tent. He then came to Bossburg, or what was afterward to become Bossburg, where he has remained in business, successfully, ever since. He secured the establishment here of a postoffice, named Bossburg, and served as the initial postmaster of the same for eight years. A portion of the land pre-empted by Mr. Boss became the site of the town. Here he and his wife reside in a substantial house surrounded by commodious buildings, and the largest orchard in the vicinity.

In 1866 Mr. Boss was married to Belinda Bolles, daughter of Thomas and Elizabeth (Sears) Bolles, natives of New York. Mr. and Mrs. Boss have three children: Mabel, wife of Dr. M. B. Grieve, of Spokane; Nina, wife of R. C. Crowell, of Bossburg; and Irene, married to Grant Hinkle, of Spokane. Mr. Boss is a Republican, and has been school director since the organization of the town. He is commander of the Bossburg Post. G. A. R., No. 101, and he and wife are members of the Congregational church.

FRANCIS M. CORBELL, residing one mile and one quarter south of Bossburg, Stevens county, is engaged in general farming and fruit culture. He was born in Iowa, January 10, 1849. His parents were Joseph and Amanda (Black) Corbell, the father a native of Vermont, the mother of Kentucky. In 1853 they crossed the plains to Eugene, Oregon, where the mother died, and was followed by the father in 1861. They were the parents of five children, two of whom are living, John M. and Francis, our subject.

In Linn and Jackson counties, Oregon, the latter received the advantages of a common school education. At the age of fourteen years he began working at various employments, and in 1864 he enlisted in the First Oregon Infantry, Company I, with which organization he remained two years and eight months. He was engaged in numerous battles with hostile Indians throughout the northwest, and was wounded at one battle. He was mustered out of service at Jacksonville, Oregon, in July, 1866, and then turned his steps toward Nevada, where he followed mining until 1881. On account of a severe attack of rheumatism he was compelled to abandon mining, and he went to Whitman county, Washington, where he was employed as chief clerk for the Oregon Railroad & Navigation Company. Thence he went to Lewiston, Idaho, as night clerk, and here, for ten years, he was engaged in the wheat business, in a warehouse. Going to British Columbia, he invested in real estate and lost heavily during the hard times of 1890. He then, in 1894, came to Stevens county, followed mining, and subsequently, in 1900, purchased a farm of one hundred acres, and in 1902 bought eighty acres more, which is all fenced. He raises considerable stock.

In 1884 our subject was married to Minnie Willie, of Lewiston, Idaho, daughter of David

Willie. Mrs. Corbell is the first white twin, if not the first white child, born in Idaho. Her parents are both dead. To them was born seven children, three of whom are living, Marvin and Minnie, twins, and J. D., of Okanogan county. Mr. and Mrs. Corbell have two children, Beryl and Stanley M., both residing with their parents. Politically Mr. Corbell is a Republican. Fraternally he is a member of Moscow, Idaho, Post G. A. R., and Colfax, Washington, Lodge No. 14, A. O. U. W. Mrs Corbell is a member of the W. R. C., and both she and her husband are members of the Baptist church.

WILLIAM J. GILPIN, prominently identified with the mining interests and a valuable marble quarry in Stevens county, resides in Bossburg. He was born in Fairmont, West Virginia, March 21, 1865. His parents were Jefferson W. and Mary (Meredith) Gilpin, the father a native of Pennsylvania, the mother of West Virginia. They both died in the latter state. They were the parents of nine children, three of whom were in the Civil war, and one of them dying four weeks after leaving the service. They enlisted in Fairmont, West Virginia.

Our subject remained in Virginia until he reached his majority when he went to the Black Hills, remaining in that district eleven years. In 1897 he came to Stevens county, engaged in mining, stage driving and freighting until 1900, when he secured a farm on the Colville reservation, where he now resides. In the fall of 1900, in company with Colonel Smith, of Nordica Lake, he discovered what is now the valuable marble deposit owned by the Columbia River Marble Company, of Spokane. The property is an inexhaustible mass of marble, capable of providing tombstones for unborn millions, a deposit which cannot be estimated in cubic feet without making the figures look ridiculously large. The company is now preparing to put in machinery for profitably working this deposit. It is situated three miles from Bossburg, on a good road, and with a cable tramway that can load the marble on the S. F. & N. R. R. The quality of this marble is the finest in the northwest, close grained, and susceptible of a high polish.

Mr. Gilpin is unmarried. He is a member of Bossburg Lodge, No. 164, I. O. O. F., and Bossburg Camp, No. 1128, M. W. A. Politically he is a Republican and patriotically interested in the affairs of his town.

Besides owing a large block of stock in the Columbia River Marble Company, Mr. Gilpin has one hundred and twenty acres of fine marble land adjoining that company's holdings.

JOHN N. HOFFER, residing five miles northeast of Marcus, Stevens county, engaged in school teaching and general farming, was born in Center county, Pennsylvania, October 1, 1848. His parents, George and Susan (Durst) Hoffer, are natives of Pennsylvania, the father of Lebanon, the mother of Center county. They are the parents of nine children: John, our subject; C. Z., in Pennsylvania; P. S., in North Carolina; William G., of Willshire, Ohio; I. O., a prominent merchant in Philadelphia; Maggie, wife of Albert Minge, engaged in the boot and shoe business in Bellefonte, Pennsylvania; Frances; Emma G. and Ella.

The education of our subject was received in the public schools and Center Hall, Pennsylvania. He began teaching school when eighteen years of age, continuing this occupation, interspersed with farming, until 1876, when he removed to Iowa, remaining two years. In 1878 he went to Kansas and thence, in 1886, to the Black Hills. It was in 1898 that he located in Stevens county, where he has since lived, occupied at intervals in school teaching. When he arrived in Washington he devoted some time to placer mining, but subsequently secured the farm on which he now resides.

In October, 1870, Mr. Hoffer was married to Emma G. Alexander, daughter of James and Elizabeth Alexander, natives of Center county, Pennsylvania, where she was born. Her father died several years since. The mother still survives.

Mr. and Mrs. Hoffer are the parents of ten children: Ivan L., in Stevens county; Earl E., of Ness county, Kansas; George L.; Sidney C.; Victor L.; Bessie, wife of Alvin Leonard; Maud B.; Edna G.; Anna L. and Gladys B.

The political affiliations of Mr. Hoffer are with the Socialist party, and he manifests a lively interest in local politics. In 1890, while

living in Crook county, Wyoming, Mr. Hoffer was elected county superintendent of schools, in Catherine, residing with her husband on the

JOHN LEBLANK, a successful breeder of fancy stock, living seven miles southeast of Bossburg, Stevens county, was born in Essex, Vermont, April 20, 1864. His parents were John and Matilda (Granger) Leblank, the father a native of Vermont, the mother of Massachusetts. The parents of the father came from Nova Scotia, settling in Vermont. The parents of our subject had eight children, Joseph, Mose, Mary, Matilda, Peter, Louis, John and Victorine.

John, our subject, was reared in Vermont and received his schooling at Winooski Falls. He began life on his own account at the age of thirteen years, becoming an expert telegraph operator, and this profession he followed on various railroads until 1880, when he came west to the coast. He conducted hotels in Seattle, Whatcom and other Sound cities, and in 1890 located in Stevens county. Subsequently he went to Rossland where he remained four years, and in 1896 selected his present location and engaged in mining. He purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land, which he has improved, and now has a fine house in a most eligible location. He cultivates one hundred and twenty acres, which is all fenced and supplied with good water. He also carries considerable fine stock through the winter.

In 1892 Mr. Leblank was united in marriage to Miss Nora Slinkard, daughter of Andrew Slinkard. She has five brothers, William, Ashberg, Charles, Mose and Luther. Mr. and Mrs. Leblank have three children, Ethel M., Howard and John H., all of whom at present reside with their parents.

ARTHUR F. CAMP, of Colville, Stevens county, is not only a successful school teacher, of experience and ability, but an energetic farmer and stock breeder. He was born in Lincoln, Nebraska, on April 12, 1876, his parents J. A. and Hattie (Hamblett) Camp. His father is a native of Wisconsin, his mother of Michigan. The father went to Lancaster county, Nebraska, in 1865 and engaged in farming. Thence the family removed to South Dakota, remaining a short time and coming to Washington in 1895. They located in Stevens county where they now live. They have six children: Fay L.; Arthur, our subject; George, in Idaho; J. B.; Cecil; and Clinton. The father of our subject, J. A. Camp, served three years and eight months in the Civil War, and received a wound in his left arm. He enlisted in the Tenth Wisconsin Volunteers, Company I, and re-enlisted in the Forty-fourth Infantry, serving until the close of the war, under Generals Grant and Rosecrans.

Our subject received the foundation of an excellent education in Waverly, Nebraska, which was amplified in the Northwestern Academy and at Spokane. The winter of 1902-3 he attended the Washington State Normal School, at Cheney, Spokane county. In 1899 he taught school in Stevens county, two terms, and one term in the Pend d'Oreille district, and one term at Bossburg. Associated with Booth Fay, Mr. Camp is interested in stock growing, they having over one hundred head of cattle. He also owns an interest in eighty acres of land three miles from Colville, and a quarter section five miles from the county seat. The principal crop is hay. Both properties are fenced. With his brother, Mr. Camp is interested in a hay-baling machine, which is operated successfully.

Mr. Camp is a Democrat, politically, and was, for two years, deputy in the assessor's office, at Colville.

WILLIAM DRISCOLL, residing four and one-half miles north of Marcus, Stevens county, is engaged in the cultivation of fancy fruit, raising many varieties, to which the climate along the Columbia river is favorable. He was born in Dorchestershire, England, March 17, 1854. His parents, John and Catherine Driscoll, were natives of Cork, Ireland. They removed to England in 1840, where they continued to reside until their death. Five children were born to them, of whom four survive: William, our subject; Cornelius; Mary, married and living in New Zealand; Catherine, residing with her husband on the Isle of Man.

Reared and educated in Cornwall, England, until the age of sixteen, our subject began mining, which business he had already learned, and in this industry he continued until 1872, when he came to the United States and located at Scranton, Pennsylvania. Subsequently he removed to California, where he continued mining until 1880, at which period he went to Seattle, Washington, finding employment in the business of pile-driving. Thence he went to the Coeur d'Alene country, in Idaho, and worked in the mines in that district, until 1892, at which date he came to Stevens county. Here he secured a homestead, where he at present resides, a quarter section of land, twenty-five acres of which is cultivated. It is all fenced and he has an orchard of six acres, from which he gathers different varieties of fruit. He has a substantial barn, a supply of excellent water, and several head of stock.

In 1880 our subject was united in marriage to Nettie Wood, daughter of Samuel and Mary Delmot. While at work in the Coeur d' Alene mines, in Idaho, Mr. Driscoll met with a misfortune. His skull was fractured, necessitating the operation of trepanning, and he remained in a hospital eight months.

Fraternally he is a member of the I. O. O. F. He communes with the Roman Catholic church.

Since the above was written, Mr. Driscoll was called to the world beyond, the date being October 25, 1903. He was buried at the mission.

By a former marriage to Charles Wood, who died in 1871, Mrs. Driscoll has one daughter, Florence O'Neil, residing at Tulare, California.

JOSEPH P. CURRIE, a farmer and mining man of Stevens county, resides six miles south of Bossburg. He was born in Maine May 19, 1854, the son of David and Phœbe (Pickard) Currie, natives of New Brunswick. The mother died in New Brunswick; the father still lives there, engaged in farming. His ancestors were from Scotland. They were the parents of nine children, six of whom survive, John A., Joseph P., Jacob, Johanna, widow, now in New Brunswick; Rosela, wife of Alfonso Welsh, and Stephen E., also of New Brunswick.

The education of our subject was received in the public schools of Canada, and at the age of twenty-two he started in life for himself. He purchased a farm, upon which he remained two years, disposed of the same and engaged in lumbering. In 1882 Mr. Currie went to Colorado where he learned the business of a photographer, which he pursued three and one-half years, going to Minnesota and remaining about the same length of time. In 1889 he came to Washington and located at Spokane, accumulated considerable property and lost it during the hard times that ensued. He came to Stevens county in 1890, and after a short visit in Spokane returned and engaged in mining until 1896. He then located a homestead where he now lives, a quarter section with forty acres under cultivation, all fenced, commodious barn, and other outbuildings, and an orchard of six hundred trees.

In 1876 Mr. Currie was married to Catherine Welsh, daughter of John and Catherine (Nugent) Welsh, natives of New Brunswick. They were the parents of ten children, four of whom survive: Thomas, in Minnesota; Alfonso, in Canada; Mary, wife of Henry Howard, of Presque Isle; and Emma, married to George Dosey, of Maine. Mr. and Mrs. Currie have two children living, Lewellyn and Raymond, residing with their parents.

Our subject manifests a lively interest in local politics, and is a Republican. He has served efficiently as school director.

JOHN H. SHEPARD, interested in the fancy fruit industry, and residing four miles north of Echo, Stevens county, was born in Greenville, Montcalm county, Michigan, December 2, 1871. He is the son of James J. and Melissa (Rodgers) Shepard, the father a native of New York, the mother of Michigan. James J. Shepard went to Michigan when a young man, where he now lives. His wife died in 1895. They were the parents of seven children, of whom four survive: Frank and Fred, in Michigan; May, wife of Frank Davy, living in Washington; and John, our subject. The ancestry of both parents were prominent and distinguished people.

At Greenville, Michigan, our subject secured the advantages of a public school education, and at the age of twelve years began life

for himself, working industriously on a farm five years. He then learned the trade of a carpenter, which he pursued four years. After this he began railroad work, which he continued two years, returning to his trade which he followed until he came to Washington in 1890. During fifteen months he found employment at Colville, Stevens county, cooking in a hotel, and then located his present homestead, mainly timber land, with thirty-five acres under cultivation. He has an orchard, commodious buildings, the farm well watered and fenced, besides considerable stock.

In 1900 Mr. Shepard married to Mary Rice, daughter of James and Hulda Rice, the father a native of Missouri, the mother of Iowa. They were the parents of the following children: Hester, wife of Elmer Gear, of Elk, Washington; Joey, of Springdale, Stevens county; Gerge; Alonzo, of Elk; Robert, of St. Maries, Idaho; Eliza, of the same place; Clarence and James.

Mr. and Mrs. Shepard have two children, Fred and Wilber, at present residing with their parents. Politically Mr. Shepard is a Liberal, but always taking a patriotic interest in local politics. He has been a member f the board of supervisors and a director of the schools.

WILLIAM E. WESTON, dealer in blooded stock, and residing seven miles southeast of Bossburg, Stevens county, was born in Milton, Oregon, on March 22, 1883. He is the son of E. S. and Elizabeth (McCoy) Weston, sketches of whom appear elsewhere in this work. They were the parents of five children, viz: Charles H., William E., Jesse N., Mary E. and Lydia B.

The preliminary education of our subject was received in Farmington, Washington, and later he attended the schools of Stevens county. At the age of eighteen years he had secured a good business education, and began work in the employment of his father, with whom he still remains. He is a member of the Advent church.

HENRY GRITTNER, a progressive, broad-minded German farmer and blacksmith of Stevens county, resides three miles north of Echo. He was born in the province of Slazein, near Berlin, Germany, June 30, 1855. His parents were William and Beatrice (Wittie) Grittner, natives of Germany, where the father died, the mother coming to the United States in 1894. She now resides with our subject, at the age of seventy-three years. She is the mother of six children: Ernest, in Germany; Henry, our subject; Caroline, wife of William Beam; Pauline, wife of August Otto; William; and Julius, now living with our subject. Her husband was of a distinguished German family, and served in the Franco-Prussian war.

Henry Grittner received a fair education in Germany, and at the age of fourteen began working on a farm, at which he continued four years. He then learned the trade of a blacksmith, which he followed for twelve years, coming to the United States in 1888. Following a residence of fourteen years in Iowa, working at his trade, he came to Stevens county in 1901, purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land, and homesteaded another quarter section. He is surrounded with good, comfortable buildings, and there are two million feet of saw timber on the place. He has fifteen head of stock.

On July 12, 1887, our subject was married to Della Sliter, daughter of Benjamin and Catherine Sliter, natives of Scotland. They have five children, Edith, Carl, Clola, Ernest and William.

Politically Mr. Grittner is a Republican, manifesting a lively interest in the various campaigns in which his party is involved. He has a patriotic pride in the affairs of his community, and is well-known as a popular and enterprising citizen.

WILLIAM W. DUNCAN, blacksmith and liveryman, of Bossburg, Stevens county, was born near Albany, Gentry county, Missouri, September 8, 1871, the son of John H. and Cordelia (Wood) Duncan. The father is a native of Kentucky, the mother of Missouri. They located in Gentry county where they lived until 1887, going thence to Ida, Cœur d' Alenes, where they at present reside, the father engaged in the dray and truck business. They were the parents of eight children: Kate S., married to Fred Wilson; William W., our subject: Frank C.; Mary V. and Ernest; and three others deceased, Minnie, Olan and Clarence.

Our subject received his first and only schooling in Gentry county, and at the age of seventeen began life for himself, coming to Spokane in 1886, one year ahead of his family. One year he worked a farm in the Palouse country, and then, with his family, removed to the Cœur d' Alenes, where for five years he worked for the Northern Pacific Railroad Company. In 1896 he removed to Bossburg where he has since resided, having followed the stage and livery business up to 1903.

In 1894 he was married to Ora L. Coonc, daughter of David and Elizabeth (Finn) Coonc, the mother a native of Oregon, the father of Iowa. They crossed the plains in early days, locating in Oregon, and later owned an extensive stock ranch on the Columbia river, near White Bluffs. They were the parents of seven children, of whom the living are Stella, Ella, Ora, Lulu, Hattie and Flossie.

Mr. and Mrs. Duncan have three children, Raymond W., Howard W., and Gladys E., all of whom are with their parents. Mr. Duncan is a Democrat, and manifests a lively interest in the success of his party, and he has been delegate to many county conventions. He is a charter member of the Bossburg Lodge, No. 164, I. O. O. F., which he assisted in organizing, having been a member of Cœur d'Alene Lodge No. 34. Mrs. Duncan is a member of the Congregational church.

ANN BRYANT, of Bossburg, Stevens county, engaged in the hotel and mining business, was born in Barbeshire, Scotland, April 3, 1842. She is the daughter of Murdo R. and Catherine (Nicholson) McCleod, natives of Scotland, where they lived until 1842, when they came to Canada. The father died in 1882 and the mother removed to Kansas, passing away in 1899. They were the parents of thirteen children, Mary, Angus, Christie, Murdo, Kenneth, Kate, Ann, Darnal G., John, Christie, and three who died in infancy.

Ann Bryant, the subject of this sketch, had one brother, who was a soldier in the English army. Although educational privileges were limited in her neighborhood she recived a fair common school education in Canada. She "worked out," beginning at the age of sixteen, until she was married to A. J. Bryant. They settled in Barnston, Canada, where they lived eighteen years, removing to Vermont, in 1865. At the termination of three years' residence, they came back to Canada, thence to Kansas, and thence to Kettle Falls, Washington, in 1891. In 1892 they came to Bossburg where she has since resided. Her husband died in 1897. Following the death of her husband, Mrs. Bryant built a small hotel, to which she has added since, until it is now a commodious house and comfortably furnished. She is, also, interested in mines, some of which are quite flattering prospects.

Mrs. Bryant is the mother of six children, George A., William, David, with his brother William, in Stevens county, Walter, Susie, deceased, and Minnie, with her mother. At present she is interested in the McKinley and Jay Hawker mines.

When the father of Mrs. Bryant first came to Canada it was necessary for him to travel one hundred miles for provisions, the trip occupying five or six days. On one occasion the only article he could secure in the line of eatables was buckwheat flour which he was obliged to pack the entire distance on his back. The family nearly starved when they first came to Canada.

WILLIAM W. STEARNS, successfully prosecuting the mining industry, resides at Brossburg, Stevens county. He was born at Compton, New Hampshire, August 7, 1836, the son of Gilbert and Sophronia (Finch) Stearns. The father was a native of New Hampshire, the mother of New York. The father of the mother was killed in the war of 1812. One of her brothers was a professor in the Mishawaka, Indiana, high school. Her brother, John, associated with a man named Fisk, owned all the stage routes in New York and several in other states. Her paternal grandfather was a sea captain, and was lost at sea. Our subject had three brothers in the Union army, during the Civil war, Henry, Zimri and P. L., the former participating in the battle of Bull Run.

William W. Stearns, our subject, remained in New Hampshire until the age of nineteen years, when he began work as keeper in an insane asylum, and in 1860 went to California by way of the isthmus. After a period passed in mining he went to Los Angeles, where he

purchased eight yoke of cattle, loading them with provisions for the mines. Two years subsequently he went to Kern county, and engaged in mercantile business, remaining fifteen years. Going thence to Arizona he prosecuted mining, in the course of which he lost considerable money. He then went to New Mexico, in the general merchandise business, and erected a quartz mill, which he conducted for eight or ten years, and quite successfully.

Mr. Stearns located the "Little Giant" mine, near Bossburg, also a number of others, which are considered promising. While in California he owned a half interest in two gold mines. At present he owns several buildings in New Mexico, aside from other valuable properties. While in California he was a member of the Home Guards, under Captain Swanson. He is a Republican, and manifests a lively interest in the successive campaigns.

Fraternally, he is a member of the I. O. O. F. Once while traveling in California the party to which our subject belonged held a band of hostile Indians at bay until the arrival of a company of United States soldiers.

EDWARD W. SCOTT is one of the pioneers of Stevens county and has given his name to an important section, namely, the valley northerly from Tumtum. Mr. Scott located here with other members of the family in 1889 and since that time has shown himself a worthy citizen of this western country and a man of real industry and skill.

Edward W. Scott was born in Chelsea, Vermont, on January 9, 1841, the son of Jonas S. and Roxey (French) Scott, natives of Vermont. The parents removed with their children to New York, thence to Michigan, later to other states and finally in 1889 they journeyed to what is now Scott valley, where they remained until their death. Our subject was well educated in the schools of the various sections where he lived in younger days and at the age of twenty went out in the world for himself. In April, 1862, he was one of the patriots who pressed forward to protect the flag of the country and enlisted in Company D, Fourteenth Michigan Infantry, under Captain Jeffries. He served until October 5, 1862, when on account of sickness, he was mustered out. Returning to Wisconsin, he took up teaching school and for twelve years was numbered with the successful educators of that and other states. In 1888, he came to Washington and located on his present place about one mile north from Tumtum, and here he has resided since, devoting himself to general farming and the culture of fruit, while also he has raised some stock.

In 1865, Mr. Scott married Miss Prudence Warren and to them were born two children, one of whom is still living, Byron J., in Scott valley. In 1870, Mrs. Scott passed away. In 1875, Mr. Scott married Emma Chase, who died in 1880. Two children were born to this marriage, one of whom is living, Bell, wife of S. Clark, in Scott valley. In 1884, Mr. Scott married Miss Ida Babb, and one child has been born to them, Florence, with her parents.

In political matters, Mr. Scott is a staunch Republican and he ever manifests the interest of a worthy citizen in the affairs of state and community. Fraternally, he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F.

JACOB SCOTT, the venerable pioneer from whom Scott valley was named, and who now possesses a fine farm about two miles northeast from Tumtum, is one of the leading citizens of Stevens county and has always been at the conventions in the county since his settlement here, with the exception of one. He is a remote descendant of Sir Walter Scott, of world wide literary fame and his grandfather was a full cousin of the famous General Winfield Scott, so well known to every American.

Jacob Scott was born in Berry, Vermont, on April 22, 1830, the son of Jones S. and Roxelana (French) Scott, natives of Vermont, where they remained until 1848, after which they went to New York, then to Michigan, then to Minnesota, then to Iowa and finally to Washington in 1889. Settlement was made in Scottt valley, where they remained until their death. Our subject's grandfather and two of his sons were prominent members of the state legislature in Vermont. The maternal grandfather of Jacob Scott served in the war of 1812 and his paternal grandfather had charge of the militia that interviewed the British general who was defeated at Plattsburg. Two brothers of our subject served in the Mexican war and three in the Civil war. Our subject

was educated in the public schools and when twenty-one went to do for himself. He first learned the stonemason's trade, and in following that and farming he has spent the years until the present time. In April, 1884, he came to Stevens county and settled in the valley that now bears his name. The land was then unsurveyed and some difficulty was encountered in getting on the government portions, and Mr. Scott was forced to relinquish about forty acres which he had cultivated.

In 1856, Mr. Scott married Miss Catherine Weller, a native of New York. She died in Michigan in 1866. Our subject's mother died aged ninety-two and the father when he was ninety. Four children have been born to Mr. Scott, Mary A., wife of Henry Shollenberg, at Lake Chelan; Wilber F., in Scott valley; Ada, wife of Will Everett, in Minnesota; Clinton, in Stevens county. Mr. Scott is an active Populist and has always evinced a marked interest in the welfare and development of the country. He receives the good will and esteem of all who know him.

WILBER F. SCOTT dwells two miles northeast from Tumtum, Washington, and there has a good estate of one hundred and twenty acres, which is devoted to general farming and fruit raising. He was born in McHenry county, Illinois, on February 14, 1860, the son of Jacob and Catherine (Weller) Scott, natives of Vermont and New York, respectively, and early pioneers in Illinois. Thence they traveled to Michigan, later to Minnesota and also lived some time in Iowa, and afterward dwelt six years in Minnesota. In these various places our subject was educated in the common schools. In 1884, our subject came with his father to Washington and settled in what is now known as Scott valley, it being named from the family. Wilber wrought with his father until 1897 and then a division of the property was made and all took their proper shares. Our subject has improved his place in a commendable manner, has shown good skill in raising winter fruits and is one of the thrifty and prosperous men of the section. He is of good standing and has held the office of school director.

On July 26, 1896, Mr. Scott married Miss Sadie, daughter of Wallace W. and Lona A. (Vanneps) Clark, natives of Pennsylvania. They came west in 1891 and located in Scott valley where they now live. Mrs. Scott has seven brothers and sisters, Lucy Wollweber, Clara, Alta James, Lizzie, Willie, Maude, and Laura. Mr. Scott has two sisters and one brother, Mary A. Shollenberg, Ada T. Everett, and Clinton. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Scott, Lloyd W., Freddie F., and Esther A. Mr. Scott is an active expounder of the Socialist principles and is a man of good intelligence. His father's grandfather was a first cousin of General Winfield Scott.

Ada T. Everett died on September 8, 1903.

ELIAS W. JENKS, one of the prosperous and successful fruit raisers of Stevens county, dwells one mile north from Tumtum, where he owns two hundred and fifty acres of excellent land, devoted both to general farming and raising fruit. He has as fine peaches as can be found in the west and his success has placed him in comfortable circumstances, financially, while a good residence together with other buildings and improvements manifest a man of thrift and ability.

Elias W. Jenks was born in Niagara county, New York, on October 17, 1840, the son of John P. and Laura (Williams) Jenks, natives of Canada. They came to the United States in 1830, having a hard time to cross the border on account of the stringent orders of the Canadian government. Our subject received a good common school education in New York, and in 1854 came with the family to Columbia county, Wisconsin. He wrought with his father, who was a shoemaker and remained at home until eighteen, when he turned to the arduous labors of the pineries. In December, 1863, Mr. Jenks enlisted in the Thirteenth Wisconsin Battery of Light Artillery, serving until July, 1865, at which time he was mustered out in Milwaukee, Wisconsin. He had participated in much fighting in Tennessee and south to the gulf, and his hearing was permanently impaired on account of the artillery firing. Following the war, Mr. Jenks returned to Wisconsin and wrought with his father until the death of that gentleman, which occurred in 1866.

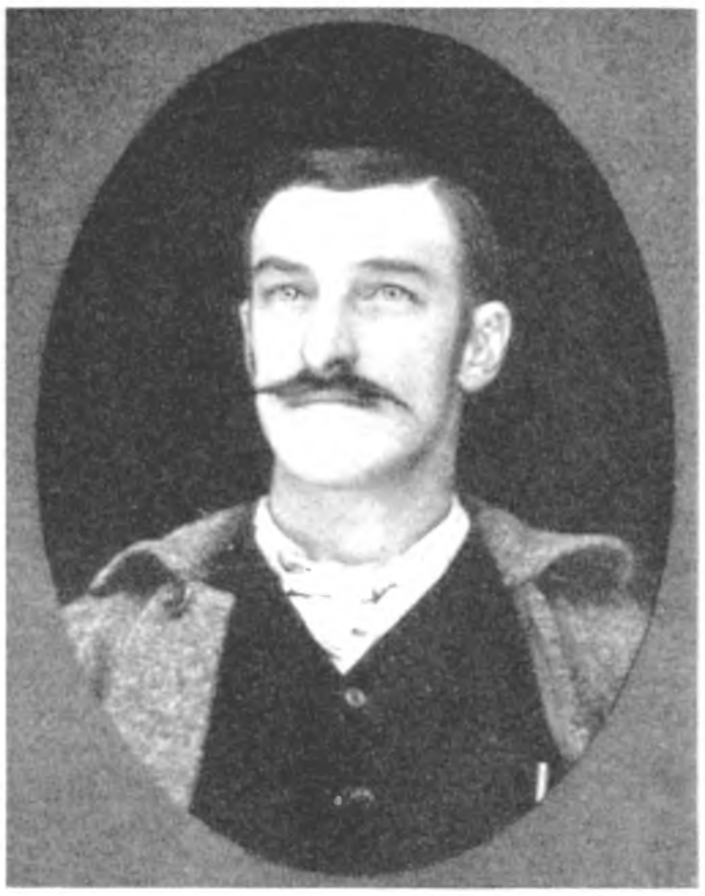
Then our subject went to Minnesota and later to Iowa City, whence he removed to Vinton, where he continued his trade as he had in the other places. Also he bought and operated a farm there. Following that venture, Mr. Jenks did contract work on the Northwestern and in 1888 came to Portland, thence to Eugene, and in 1889 made his way to Spokane. In the fall of this last year, he located a homestead where he now resides and later bought ninety acres. His attention has been devoted carefully and wisely here and the good results are apparent.

In 1866, Mr. Jenks married Miss Rebecca, daughter of William and Nancy (Thomas) Honak, natives of Pennsylvania and Ohio, respectively, and of English extraction. Three children have been born to this union; Gertrude, wife of C. E. Amey, of Spokane; Grace, wife of Thomas Territ, lieutenant governor of Idaho under Governor Hunt; and Dorland, at home. Mr. Jenks is a liberal man in politics and is a member of the G. A. R. He had six brothers and sisters, Joseph, deceased, Clara, Elizabeth Keeler, Thomas, deceased, Sarah, deceased, and Lorena. The maternal uncle of our subject was fighting for the English at the battle of Lundy Lane, holding a Captain's commission.

CHARLES F. CONRADY is one of the heavy mine owners of Stevens county and is one of the leading men in enterprise and endeavor to develop and bring to the front the almost boundless resources of this great county. He was born in New Bremen, Ohio, on December 25, 1853, the son of Carl F. W. and Julia (Dickman) Conrady, natives of Germany. The father came to this country in 1843, and the mother in 1847, and they married in 1852. Their home was in New Bremen and there they remained until their death. Our subject was reared and educated in this place and at the age of twelve went out in the world for himself. He learned the blacksmith trade and continued at it until 1871 in Cincinnati, becoming an expert horseshoer. Then he enlisted in the First United States Cavalry at Louisville, Kentucky, and was assigned to the west. He was in the Modoc war and after his first term of service expired, he re-enlisted in Troop H, First United States Cavalry. He was at Forts Lapwai and Colville, went through the Bannock war and participated in the famous charge up Birch creek hill under Captain Parnell. Mr. Conrady enlisted with a Mr. Wm. Connelly and with him served all through the Modoc war and was with him at Fort Klamath. Mr. Connelly now lives near Waverly, Washington. Following his second term of enlistment, Mr. Conrady came to Walla Walla and thence went to the old town of Colville and settled later on a homestead where the Alice gold mine is now. Previous to this he had the contract of carrying the mail from Chewelah to Colville and sold this to Glover & Gilliam. After improving his farm, he sold and bought one near Addy, which in turn was sold and another bought near Blue Creek mines, and in 1902, Mr. Conrady sold this, and moved to Colville, where he has a house and four lots. In 1894 Mr. Conrady turned his attention extensively to mining and he has some excellent properties, such as the Mineral States, of which he is president, the Copperton and the Erie groups, all of them being valuable deposits of mineral. Mr. Conrady is also vice president of the Crystal Marble Company, one of the large companies of the northwest. It is well known now that Stevens county contains some of the most valuable deposits of marble in the United States and the Crystal is one of the largest, if not the largest holder of this valuable mineral. The quality, as well as the quantity is unsurpassed and in the near future the handling of this great wealth will be one of the largest industries in the state.

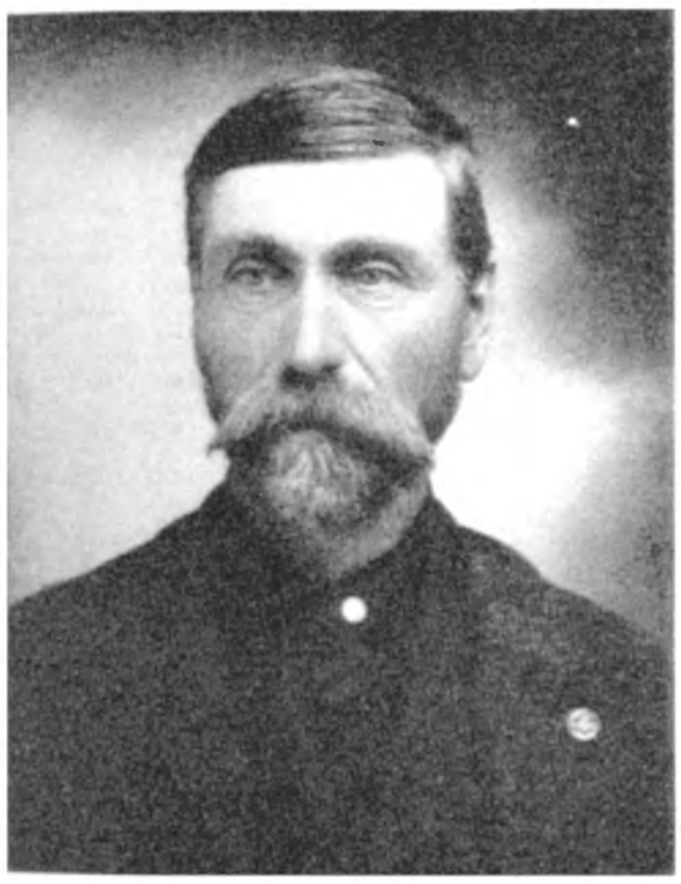
On September 28, 1882, Mr. Conrady married Miss Mary L., daughter of Peter and Mary A. King. The father came to Stevens county with the Hudson's Bay Company in 1852 and here married and remained until his death, June 6, 1885. Mrs. King still lives on the Peter King estate, one of the best in the county. Mr. and Mrs. Conrady are parents of thirteen children, named as follows: Marie L., wife of George W. Smith in this county; Mrs. Martha E. Goodman, Lena A., Edna J., deceased, Carl F., Alice A., Effie M. and Etta R., twins, Albert A., Lloyd P., Mabel C., Walter M., William E., deceased. Mr. Conrady is an active Democrat and is a keen participant in the campaigns. Mr. and Mrs. Conrady are members of the Catholic church.

C. F. CONRADY.



GEORGE W. SMITH.

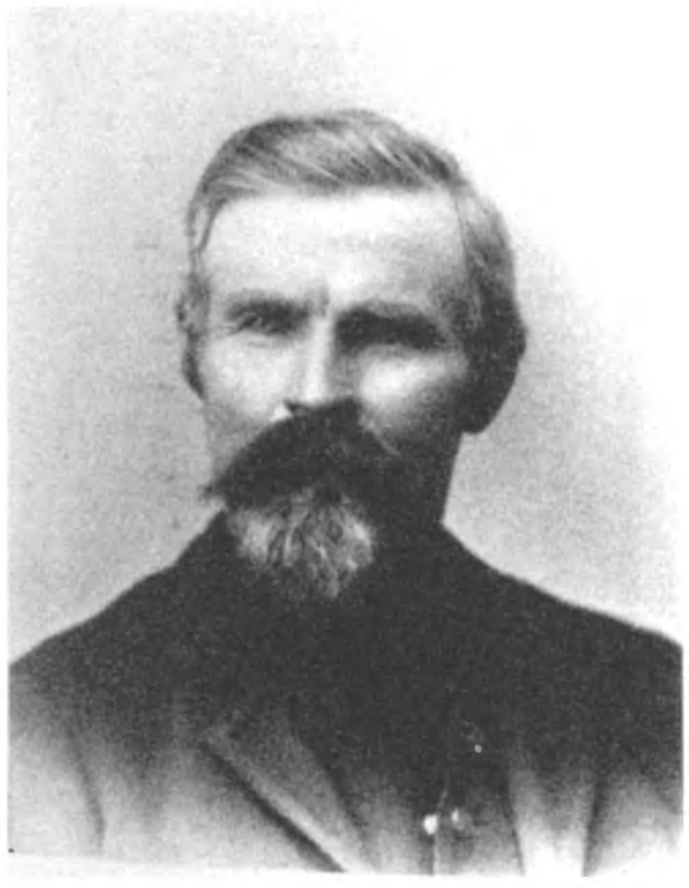
ROBERT L. McCOY.



MEAD C. STOLP.

CHARLES R. WESTON.

ELI S. WESTON.



ALONZO SPAULDING.

CHARLES H. CHAMBERLIN.

WILLIAM DAY.

GEORGE W. SMITH, interested in diversified farming and stock raising, lives eleven and a half miles west of Addy, Stevens county, in what is known as Marble valley. He was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, October 14, 1867. His parents were Thomas M. and Frances E. Smith, both natives of the "Keystone State." The father served in the Civil war. The mother is now living on the ranch in Marble valley.

Our subject accompanied his parents to New Jersey when a school boy of nine years, but he has, mainly, educated himself since then. He came west in 1887, without money, and a portion of the way afoot. In September, 1888, he arrived in San Francisco, and in December of the same year, came to Sprague, Washington, where his parents were living at that period. He had endured hardships almost too numerous to mention, but invariably contrived to secure sufficient to eat. From Sprague he went to Montana, but in 1892 came to his present location, one of the first settlers in the vicinity. Securing his present piece of property, he prospected for a few seasons, and, in company with his father-in-law, located the Crystal Marble Quarries, in which he still retains a large interest. He, also, has two copper properties, and an interest in another. On his homestead, containing a quarter section of land, there are one hundred acres of rich meadow. He has a fine house, outbuildings, and an orchard beginning to produce fruit. He raises hay, horses, cattle and has a band of sheep.

He was married, September 11, 1898, to Mamie L. Conrady, born in Colville, Washington. Her parents were Charles F. and Mary L. Conrady They have two children, Francis Millard and Laura.

In addition to other lines of business enterprise mentioned. Mr. Smith devotes much attention to investigations on original lines of invention, and has recently secured a patent on a general farm and utility gate, which is pronounced the most perfect lever gate yet used.

ROBERT LEWIS McCOY. It brings one face to face with the fact that Stevens county has long been the abode of those pioneers who opened the country and now deserves to be classed as one of the old sections, when we realize that such men as the subject of this article was born at Fort Colville on December 7, 1841, and that many others now living in Washington were born as early and even earlier there. The father of Robert Lewis was John McCoy, a native of Scotland who came to the United States when very young and entered the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company and had charge of their western farm. He laid out the farm at Vancouver and also at Fort Colville, and continued in the employ of the company until 1845. He married Susette Bouchet, a descendant of Captain Lewis of the Lewis and Clarke expedition. In 1845 our subject went with his parents to Marion county, Oregon. The father was among the very first settlers there and remained in that vicinity until his death in 1872; the mother died in 1868. At one time a large emigrant train was coming to the Willamette valley but was stopped at The Dalles by the Indians. Mr. McCoy's assistance was called in and he succeeded in arranging matters so that they were allowed to resume their journey. Our subject was educated in the Willamette valley and in 1862 was in the great mining rush to Orofino and Florence. The next year he passed through where Spokane now stands en route to Fort Colville. Then he mined in the Cariboo country and after this returned to Fort Colville again and took up stock raising. For five years he served the government as interpreter and in 1882 he came to Hunter's creek and abode for a decade. Then he settled upon his present estate, about eighty miles south of Fruitland. He came here in the employ of the government as foreman on the Indian farm under Indian Agent Hal Cole.

On June 14, 1864, Mr. McCoy married Miss Josette, daughter of James Finley, a native of the Red River country, of Scotch descent and who married a Colville woman. Mr. Finley was a hunter and trapper all his life. To Mr. and Mrs. McCoy the following children have been born: Mrs. Isabel Desautel, Mrs. Adeline Gobor, deceased; Esther, deceased; Christina, deceased; Robert; Bazil, deceased; Virgil; Frederick, and Albert.

Mr. McCoy has taken great pains to educate his children in a first class manner and in addition to other attainments the last two are very skilled portrait artists. Mr McCoy has im-

proved his farm in a good manner and is considered one of the substantial residents of his section. The thrilling accounts of Lewis and Clarke and the Hudson's Bay Company's activity in these sections will be fully detailed in the historical portion of this work.

MEAD C. STOLP. Among the earliest industries of the Colville valley is to be mentioned the manufacture of lumber and from the date of the old whipsaw to when the circular saw first sang a welcome to civilization, and even down to the present, much time, talent, and capital has been engaged in his worthy pursuit. As a successful operator in the realm of the manufacture of lumber, as well as a first class and prosperous farmer we mention the gentleman whose name initiates this paragraph. His farm is located about one-half mile north of Chewelah, and he has besides one hundred acres in cultivation, various improvements such as a good residence, outbuildings and so forth, together with a fine orchard covering seven acres. Mr. Stolp also handles considerable stock.

Mead C. Stolp was born in Will county, Illinois, on October 9, 1852, the son of George W. and Mary E. (Hughes) Stolp, natives of New York, and descendants of prominent and influential families of New York and Pennsylvania. Their ancestors came early to the colonies, and were of English and German extraction. Our subject is an only child. His education was received in his native place, which a high school and business courses completed. When twenty-one he commenced business for himself, and in 1884 he came west to Stevens county. In the same year he took his present homestead, and three years later rented a sawmill. In 1889, together with his brother-in-law and J. Story, he built his present mill, which he has conducted steadily ever since. In 1892 his parents moved to his farm, where his mother died April 5, 1903; the father still lives at his son's farm.

In 1878 Mr. Stolp married Miss Ida J., daughter of Dennis F. and Rhoda Lucas, natives of Canada and descendants of Welsh and German ancestors, respectively. The father was a descendant of the noted and beloved Commodore Perry. The father died in 1898 having served through the Civil War in one of the Kansas Cavalry regiments. Mrs. Stolp has the following brothers and sisters, George, Valentine, Sarah Vanslyke, deceased; Rhoda M. Stroy, Effie Hasshagan and Harry M. Kirk.

Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Stolp: Claud C., Maud M., Roland R., Hugh B., Ruth, and Dollie M. Mr. Stolp is a Democrat, and was chosen by the people to act as justice of the peace, but refused to qualify. He is serving at the present time on the school board and is an enthusiastic supporter of educational facilities. Mr. Stolp is a member of the Maccabees and his wife belongs to the R. C. and the L. O. T. M.

CHARLES R. WESTON is one of the leading citizens of Stevens county and dwells on a farm just east from Rice. He was born on March 23, 1850, the son of Dr. Eli W. Weston. The Doctor was born in December, 1825, in New York state. He was liberally educated and at an early age matriculated in one of the leading medical colleges of his day. Upon the outbreak of the Mexican war, he promptly enlisted and served as lieutenant under General Scott from the bombardment of Vera Cruz until the surrender of Mexico. The ancestors were of English extraction and fought in the Revolution with distinction. Following the war, Lieutenant Weston returned to New York and in Buffalo married Miss Jennie Cooley, the wedding occurring in 1848. Her ancestors were English and her father served in the war of 1812. Soon after his marriage the Doctor removed to Iowa and took up the practice of medicine. When the call came for troops to repel treason's attacks on the government, Dr. Weston again went to the front and enlisted as major in the Twenty-fourth Missouri Volunteers, under General Curtis. He participated in the battle of Wilson creek on August 10, 1861, when General Lyon was killed. The general had been tent mate to Dr. Weston in the Mexican war. At the battle of Pea Ridge, Dr. Weston did excellent service and continued in the struggle, mostly in Missouri, until 1863, when he resigned his commission and came with his family, who had come to St. Louis, to the Beaver Head country, Montana. On the trip from St. Louis to

St. Joseph, much danger was encountered on account of the unsettled times. Five children, of which our subject was the oldest, were then in the family and at the Missouri river they fell in with emigrants and made the trip safely although they lost some stock. In Montana, Dr. Weston was associated with Governor Egerton, the first governor of that territory, Judge Hosford, and "Yankee" Hall, in mining ventures and also he practiced medicine. Later we see him on the sound and in Centralia, being one of the first to settle there. Later he journeyed to Milton where he operated a drug store and practiced medicine. He was one of the first settlers where Weston now stands. In 1887 Dr. Weston came to Colville and at once was chosen as county commissioner. In 1890 he came to Rice, secured a good farm and there remained until his death on May 17, 1901. He had dedicated two acres for a G. A. R. armory hall and was a strong member of that order. Mrs. Weston is now dwelling at Northport, Washington. After the family came to Montana, our subject worked at placer mining and fed the first quartz mill in the territory, it being located at East Bannock. This was in the fall of 1863. Two years later our subject went to Helena and assisted to haul the first logs for the start of the town buildings. In the fall of 1865, Mr. Weston went to the Salmon river and caught salmon, which he packed to Bannock and sold for fifty cents per pound. Later the Indians drove them off. During these days Mr. Weston had made his home with his parents and when he came to Oregon he went railroading. Later he drove cattle to California and then went by steamer to Portland. After this he was in the sound country and soon located in the Palouse. Again we see him near Weston and in 1878 he enlisted as a private to fight the Indians. Sam Ritchey was captain and Mr. Weston was promoted to lieutenant. He did much scouting and assisted until the close of the war. In 1879 we find him in western Whitman county raising stock and four year later he removed the same to Willow creek country, Malheur county, Oregon. After traveling to various places, he finally, in 1889, came to his present abode, in Stevens county. The farm is well improved and produces bounteous crops annually. Mr. Weston has a fine water wheel and utilizes the power in running a good chop mill. In 1892 he was deputy county assessor and he has always taken an active part in political and educational matters. Mr. Weston has also done considerable prospecting and mining since coming to the west and is expert in this line.

The marriage of Mr. Weston and Miss Louisa Jackson occurred on March 28, 1878. Mrs. Weston was born in Cass county, Missouri, on August 23, 1858. Her father, John Jackson, was a native of Indiana and dwelt in Kansas during the Civil war and took part in the troubles in that beleagured state, being in the state militia. Mrs. Weston's mother, Sarah (Bouse) Jackson, was born in Kentucky, and her father was a companion to Daniel Boone. He went to California in early days and was there murdered for his money in the 'fifties. Mrs. Weston came with her parents to California in 1874 and three years later came thence overland to Walla Walla. The parents settled four miles north from Pine City in Whitman county in 1879 and live there now.

To Mr. and Mrs. Weston five children have been born, Edward, John W., George L., Ada A., and Ernest C. Mr. Weston has two brothers, George L. and Eli S., and one sister, Mrs. Hattie Starky. Mrs. Weston has the following brothers and sisters: Mrs. Maggie Payne, Mrs. Abbie Garnell, Mrs. Annie Stewart and Mrs. Josie Herron.

ELI S. WESTON, an enterprising and successful stock breeder of Stevens county, residing seven miles southeast of Bossburg, was born in Iowa, December 19, 1859. He is the son of Dr. E. W. and Jennie R. (Hayes) Weston, natives of New York. They came to Oregon in 1877, where the Doctor practiced his profession many years. In 1888 they removed to Washington, settling on the Columbia river, where he died in 1900. His widow then located in the north portion of Washington where she at present resides.

Montana, Oregon and Washington combined to afford scholastic privileges to our subject, and in 1886 he settled in Stevens county, taking a homestead upon which he now lives. Forty acres of his land is under cultivation, and he has some fine, fancy-bred stock, an orchard of five hundred trees, substantial barn and an ample supply of excellent water.

In 1881 our subject was united in marriage to Lizzie McCoy, daughter of William and Thresea (Sykes) McCoy, the father a native of Ohio, the mother of Texas. They were the parents of eight children, three of whom survive: Lizzie; Emma, wife of Samuel Price, of Lewiston, Idaho; and Mary, wife of George Tyson, residing near Tekoa, Washington.

Mr. and Mrs. Weston have five children, Charles H., William E., Jessie N., Mary E. and Lillian B.

The political affiliations of Mr. Weston are with the Republican party. He manifests a keen interest in the local affairs of his community, and is a broad-minded, public-spirited man and popular citizen. Fraternally he is a member of Bossburg Lodge, No. 164, I. O. O. F., is past noble grand, and has been representative to the grand lodge of the state.

ALONZO SPAULDING. It is with pleasure that we are enabled to mention the subject of this article with the deserving and worthy pioneers of this county. Mr. Spaulding is also to be classed as a real frontiersman during all his life, having done the noble work of opening up different sections all across the continent. He was born in Aroostook county, Maine, on December 30, 1834, the son of Daniel and Margaret Spaulding, natives of Maine also. The family were on the frontier in Maine and later came to Minnesota, landing where St. Paul now is when there were but two or three houses in the place. Our subject received his education in the various places where he lived and in Minnesota learned the trades of the carpenter and blacksmith. The former occupied him for thirty years, and he has wrought in various places and capacities. On March 10, 1862, he stepped to the enrollment place and offered himself to fight for the honor of the flag and the defense of the country. He was in the Second Minnesota Light Artillery and participated in the battles of Stone River and Corinth. He was under Rosecrans and Grant. Many skirmishes were in his path and through it all he went safely until at the battle of Stone River he was kicked by a horse which dislocated his knee and for nine months he languished in the hospital, being finally discharged on account of disability on November 13, 1863. He is now a member of the G. A. R. Returning home from the war, Mr. Spaulding entered the industrial walks of life and on July 4, 1864, he married Miss Christina Langdon, a native of Maine. To them were born four children, Mrs. Ida M. Driver, in Stearns county, Minnesota; Edward, deceased; Mrs. Sarah J. Goodner, of Stearns county, Minnesota; Alonzo G., who married Miss Florence Crenshaw and now owns a fine farm four miles east from Fruitland, where our subject lives. The farm is well supplied with good improvements as a nice six-room residence, large barn and so forth. Alonzo G. has one child, Erven A. Our subject has been a Master Mason for over twenty years. He has seen the hardships and deprivations of the frontier from childhood up and these things have developed in him a sturdy self-reliance and strength that have made him a man of influence and stability.

CHARLES H. CHAMBERLIN resides about one mile east of Harvey postoffice and is known as one of the leading farmers and stock men of western Stevens county. His place consists of one hundred and sixty acres, mostly under cultivation and supplied with plenty of irrigating water. He has a large orchard, plenty of berries, good buildings and other improvements.

Charles H. Chamberlin was born in Windsor county, Vermont, on October 22, 1848, the son of Charles G. and Julia A. (Silver) Chamberlin, natives of Vermont also. The father was a carpenter and about 1856 came to Blue Earth county, Minnesota, being one of the first settlers in that country. The Sioux Indians were very hostile and Mr. Chamberlin enlisted to repel their attacks. He remained in that county until his death in 1902, being then in his eighty-first year. The mother still resides there, being eighty years of age. Her father was a patriot in the war of 1812.

Our subject grew up on the farm and received his education from the public schools of Blue Earth county, and in 1875 came west to San Francisco. He visited Portland and after one year in the Willamette valley, returned by stage to Sacramento, California, whence he journeyed back to Allegan county, Michigan. On July 4, 1881, Mr. Chamberlin married Miss Arzina, daughter of Charles and Arzina (Willey) Devereux, natives of Vermont, at Barton,

in which state Mrs. Chamberlin was born, on July 4, 1862. Her father enlisted in Battery T, First Artillery, Eleventh Vermont Volunteers, first as corporal and served until his death on November 17, 1864. He did honorable service in many skirmishes and battles and finally on October 19. 1864, he was wounded at the battle of Cedar Creek and died a little later as stated. The mother died in Wright county, Iowa, in 1875. Mrs. Chamberlin then lived with an uncle of her husband until her marriage when they removed to Minnesota and farmed there until 1889. Then he sold and came to Stevens county and located on a ranch where Arzina postoffice is now situated, the same being named after Mrs. Chamberlin. She was the first postmistress and later they sold their property and came to their present location. This was in 1898, and since then Mr. Chamberlin has been doing general farming and stock raising and is at the home place. They have one child, Bessie R. Mr. Chamberlin has the following brothers and sisters: Willis E., Eugene, Frederick and Mary E. Mrs. Chamberlain has four brothers. Thomas, Charles. Edward and George, and one half sister, Nellie Haney who lives with her. Mrs. Chamberlin has devoted many years to teaching both instrumental and vocal music and has done some very commendable work in this line. She is constantly occupied at this and has classes at the present time.

WILLIAM DAY, deceased. The subject of this memoir resided four miles north of Echo, Stevens county, and was engaged in diversified farming and stock breeding. He was born in Leeds, England, in 1841, the son of James and Mary Day, natives of England. They came to the United States in 1844 and located in Ohio, where they lived twelve years, removing to Missouri, where they died. They were of a wealthy and distinguished English family. Eleven children were born to them, of whom six survive: John, in Missouri; William, our subject; Sarah, married to Samuel Weller; Gus, in Kansas; Eli, of Iowa; Edgar of Missouri; and Renz. A son named Joseph was killed during the Civil war.

The education of our subject was received in the public schools of Missouri, and at the age of eighteen he enlisted in Company E, Seventh Missouri Cavalry, serving four years in the Civil war, being mustered out in the fall of 1865, at St. Louis. Eight years subsequently he removed to western Kansas, engaged in general farming for thirteen years, and then became a contractor for a railroad company. Two years later he came to Stevens county, and secured a contract in Spokane to do street grading. This was in the fall of 1889. He arrived in Spokane the evening following the great fire. Re moving to Stevens county, he sucured a quarter section of land, which he continued to improve until he died, January 1, 1900.

Our subject left a widow and six children, viz: Willis, now in the Indian Territory; Charles R.; Mary, wife of Thomas W. Stack, of Victoria, British Columbia; Joseph; Elmer, in Oregon; and Niva Elwood, of Stevens county. In 1865 our subject was united in marriage to Susan Gammon, daughter of Josiah and Clarinda (Steward) Gammon, natives of Kentucky. They removed to Iowa and thence to Missouri, where they died. To them were born twelve children, of whom eight survive: Ann, wife of Andrew Fifer; William, of Pomeroy, Washington; Robert; Susan and Lucinda, twins; Della, wife of Joseph Dunham; Clarinda, married to Z. Clifton, of Missouri; and Paulina, married to M. Brown. The family of the mother were relatives of the Stewards of Scotland, and her father was a judge in Clark county, Missouri, four years.

The political principles of our subject were those of the Republican party, until after the war, when he voted the Democratic ticket, affiliating with the People's party when it came into existence. He was nominated for county clerk in Stevens county, but was defeated. throughout his life he was active in political movements, and always took a lively interest in local affairs. He was a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, and a Spiritualist by faith.

GUY HAINES is doubtless one of the oldest settlers in northern Washington. At the present time he is dwelling on a valuable farm about one mile up the river from Tumtum, which he purchased in 1902. Fifty years before that he had passed the same place, and from

Fraser river to southern California he has mined and packed, and wrought in the government service and is to be credited with a sterling worth and spirit that has always led in commendable achievements.

Guy Haines was born in Lancaster county, Pennsylvania, on March 10, 1831, the son of Fredrick and Sarah (Guy) Haines. The parents were both descended from prominent families of Washington, Philadelphia, Baltimore, and so forth. They were warm friends of President Buchanan and held high places. Guy was educated in Marietta, Pennsylvania, by private instructors. When seventeen he clerked in a mercantile establishment, and a year later crossed the plains in a train captained by Mr. Ankrim. They chartered a boat from Pittsburg to St. Louis, then took part of their material to St. Joseph by boat and the teams by land. Four months after leaving the Missouri, they landed in the vicinity of Shingle springs, California. Soon our subject went to mining and later we see him in Sacramento, which was a tent town. Thence he went to various diggings in the state and made many large strikes at different times, being an active searcher for the yellow metal. He at one time assisted to build and operate down the Sacramento, from Redding Springs, the first boat on the stream. About this time, Mr. Haines had the misfortune to lose all his money, his partner stealing it. After that he labored in San Francisco to get a start, following which he came through the Golden state and oregon to Vancouver, where he took a position in the quartermaster's department, continuing therein for six years. In 1857 Mr. Haines went east to visit his people and the following year was appointed superintendent of a large government train, crossing the plains to Camp Floyd, Utah. Later we see him again in Vancouver employed in carrying the mail from that point to The Dalles, Oregon. The following spring he was detailed on the survey which established the boundary between British Columbia and the United States. It is of note that in 1853 Mr. Haines came from Vancouver with a government expedition, Capt. George B. McClellan in command, and passed by where Spokane now stands, on to Walla Walla, The Dalles, Oregon, thence back to Vancouver. In 1859 he went to Colville and in 1860 quit the government employ. The following year he went to Orofino, then on to Montana, and in 1862 came back to Colville. At that time he bought the land on Walker's prairie known as the Haines' place. From 1862 to 1902 he lived on that place and there are few men in this part of Washington, better or more favorably known. In 1868 Mr. Haines was married, and has raised a family.

Mr. Haines was well acquainted personally with Generals Grant, Sherman and Sheridan, being a friend to them all. On one trip with General McClellan, he was taken sick and the humane general left a physician and a guard to attend him for one month.

Mr. Haines has always supported the principles of the Democratic party and evinces the interest in the affairs of the county and state that become a good public minded citizen. He was elected county commissioner for two terms in Stevens county.

GEORGE W. WAKEFIELD has resided in Washington for the past twenty-one years, coming to the territory seven years prior to its admission into the union. At present he is engaged in logging at Springdale, Stevens county.

George W. Wakefield was born in Lafayette county, Wisconsin, February 11, 1846, the son of G. W. and Narcissa (Willard) Wakefield. John L. Willard, the father of Narcissa Wakefield, was the last survivor of the famous Lewis and Clarke expedition. He died in California at the advanced age of ninety-eight years. The father of our subject was a native of Illinois; the mother of Missouri. They removed to California in 1852, where Mrs. Wakefield died the same year. The father settled in Sacramento county, residing there until his death. They were the parents of four children, Rowan R., George W., Zachariah T. and Eliza.

The elementary education of George W. Wakefield was received in the public schools of Sacramento county, California, and at the early age of twelve years he began the struggle of life on his own account. Until 1872 he followed farming in California, going thence to Nevada where he engaged in mining until 1882, when he came to Washington and located in Stevens county. He purchased a farm which he continued to cultivate until 1902, when he removed to Springdale, Stevens county, where

he now lives. He is engaged in logging on an extensive scale for the Van Dissell Mill Company.

In the year 1901, Mr. Wakefield was united in marriage to Miss Sarah Read, of Iowa.

The political affiliations of Mr. Wakefield are in line with the principles of the Democratic party.

IRA L. RIGGS, manager for the Remington Typewriter Company, covering eastern Washington and the five northern counties of Idaho, the Kootenai district of British Columbia, the state of Montana and the northern tier of counties in Wyoming, has his main office at No. 110 Washington street, Spokane Club building, Spokane. He has a force of ten employes, which is to be increased in the near future, as business is being rapidly built up. He handles Remington typewriters, office furniture, such as desks, chairs and tables, also supplies for all makes of machines. There is also in connection a first-class repair department. His traveling salesmen cover this territory regularly and thoroughly.

Mr. Riggs was born in Springfield, Illinois, June 6, 1877, being the son of George W. and Ann M. (Ellis) Riggs, who reside at Ceresco, Nebraska. The father is a rancher. At the age of fifteen, our subject was matriculated in the Nebraska State University, Lincoln, Nebraska, taking the scientific course and remaining three and one-half years. Until the opening of the Spanish-American war, he was shipping clerk in Chicago. June 24, 1898, he enlisted in Company K, Captain Rogers, Twentieth United States Regular Infantry. At Fort McPherson, Georgia, he did garrison duty until August 15, when he was sent to Leavenworth, Kansas and was discharged October 23, 1898. In 1899, he engaged with the Remington people and had charge of their office at Lincoln, Nebraska. Later, he became city salesman at Omaha and afterward was assistant manager at that point. In March, 1903, he came to Spokane and assumed charge of this territory as general manager for the Remington Company.

Our subject was united in marriage at Omaha, April 15, 1901, to Miss Jennie Hughes, daughter of Edward and Mary Hughes. Mrs. Riggs is a native of New York state. Her father is building contractor at Lincoln, Nebraska. To Mr. and Mrs. Riggs have been born two children, Paul H. and Catherine.

The Remington Typewriter was first owned and manufactured by E. Remington & Sons. Wycoff, Seamans & Benedict were their sole agents until about 1882, when they took over the entire business and it was conducted under their name until January, 1903, when it became known as the Remington Typewriter Company. The factory is located at Ilion, New York. The general offices are at Nos. 325 and 327 Broadway, New York. Offices are located in every important city in the world. The actual sales exceed two hundred machines a day, and they transact the most extensive business in this line in the world. The Remington typewriters are used by all nations.

DELOS E. WILCOX, one of the energetic young business men of Clayton, Stevens county, is at present engaged in farming, lumbering and contracting.

He was born in Minnesota, October 11, 1876, the son of A. W. and Rosalind (Shoop) Wilcox. Both were natives of Wisconsin, coming to Minnesota in 1872, where they lived until 1903, when they pushed on farther west to Washington, locating in Stevens county where they at present reside. They are the parents of eleven children, Thomas, Warren, Carrie, Belle, George, Harry, Ruby, Delos, John, Myrtle, and Frank.

Delos E. Wilcox was educated in the public schools of Redwood Falls, Minnesota. At the age of twenty-two he commenced life for himself in the lumbering business which occupation he followed four years. In 1902 he came west, locating at Usk, Stevens county, where he remained but a short period, thence going to Clayton. In this vicinity he purchased two hundred and forty acres, mostly timber land. He had previously bought one hundred and twenty acres near Usk, and he and his father own four hundred and eighty acres near that place. They own four head of heavy logging horses.

To Emily Blake, Mr. Wilcox was united in marriage, January 6, 1901. She is the daughter of R. B. and Jane (Ford) Blake,

natives of Canada. In 1877 they settled in Drayton, North Dakota, where the mother died. The father at present resides at Disart, Minnesota. To them were born thirteen children.

Politically, Delos E. Wilcox is a Republican, and an active worker in the interests of that party. Fraternally he is a member of Lodge No. 119, I. O. O. F., Bemidji, Minnesota. His business interests are divided between Usk and Clayton.

JOEL HUFFMAN, a prominent dealer in general merchandise and the postmaster of Clayton, Stevens county, is a native of Burke county, North Carolina. He is a son of Frederick and Susan (Cook) Huffman. They were born and raised in North Carolina, settling in Burke county, where the mother still lives. Frederick Huffman, the father, died in 1897. They were the parents of thirteen children, of whom the folowing are living: Nancy, wife of Joseph Mult; Frederick M.; Samuel; Michael; Jane, married to William Orders; Mary, wife of Abel Carswell; Obe, resident of Cleveland county, North Carolina; Ella; and Joel, the subject of this sketch.

He received a common school education in Burke county, and at the age of thirty-five came west and engaged in merchandising. Locating in Stevens county in 1900 he purchased a quarter section of land, but soon after engaged in the general merchandise business, carrying a diversified stock, and, also, dealing in wood and farming implements. He was appointed postmaster of Clayton, March, 1902.

To Miss Celia Garrison he was united in marriage in 1887. Her parents were Thomas and Jane Garrison, natives of Burke county, North Carolina. She was of a family of six children, James, Eliza, Walter, Amanda, Lola and Celia. With the exception of James and Celia they are all residents of North Carolina. Amanda, Eliza and Lola are married.

Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Huffman, Tessie, Ernest, Hubbard, Cullie, Grant and Susie.

The principles of the Republican party appeal more strongly to Mr. Huffman, and he manifests a lively interest in its welfare. At present he is an influential member of the Clayton school board. Fraternally he is a member of the M. W. A. and the Order of the Lion, at Clayton. Himself and wife are consistent members of the Baptist church

CHARLES F. MURPHY, a pioneer resident of Northport and a man of large experience in the ways of the world, is now the editor and proprietor of the *Northport Republican,* one of the bright and newsy sheets of Washington. Mr. Murphy knows the newspaper business from the beginning up and is a master of every portion. He writes with a ready pen and displays a grasp and understanding of the questions of the day, which proclaim him a man of ability and he stands as one of the leading men in Stevens county to-day.

Charles F. Murphy was born in Cleveland, Ohio, on September 26, 1866. His father, Patrick G., was born in Dublin, Ireland, and came to the United States when young. He settled at Cleveland where he was engaged with the Wells Fargo Express. In 1861, he enlisted in the Sixty-seventh Ohio Regiment, as a private, being afterward promoted to the position of sergeant. He served all through the struggle and was in the leading battles of the war. He received a wound in the shoulder and at the close of the war was honorably discharged. Mr. Murphy receives a pension from the government and is also a member of the G. A. R. Immediately subsequent to the war, he followed contracting on the Union Pacific railroad from Omaha to Laramie, then engaged in stock raising and finally in 1900, came to Northport, where he now lives retired, being in his eighty-first year.

Patrick G. Murphy married Miss Ann O'Brien, a native of Ireland, the wedding occurring immediately before he sailed to the United States. She died in 1877. To this union the following children were born, Mrs. Marian Erhart, Mrs. Kate McCarthy, James E., Charles F., who is the subject of this sketch, and Mrs. J. J. Tracy. Our subject received a good education in Larmie and in 1877, entered the office of the *Laramie Sentinel,* the first paper published in that state, as an apprentice. The noted Bill Nye was working on the paper at the same time. Later Mr. Murphy took a trip to Deadwood and followed his trade there,

then went to Leadville, where he did the same. He returned to Laramie then went on a trip through Colorado, New Mexico and California, working upon the principal papers in these states, after which he came back to Leadville. In 1892, Mr. Murphy came to Spokane and with his brother-in-law, W. P. Hughes, mentioned elsewhere in this volume, established the first paper in Northport. He continued with Mr. Hughes until 1898 then established the *Northport Republican* and has been running it ever since. He has made it one of the leading papers of western Washington and has gained a large circulation. In early days, Mr. Murphy became a member of the typographical union and now holds an honorary membership in the same. He is a member of the Eagles and Red Men, while in politics, he is a strong Republican and has served in the various conventions at different times. At Laramie in 1885, Mr. Murphy married Miss Minnie, daughter of Thomas and Delilah Warren, who reside at Laramie now. To this union, one child has been born, Wanda F. Mr. Murphy has a fine homestead across the Columbia river from Northport, which is well improved. He also own a good residence in Northport, besides five houses, which are rented. In addition to this he owns the building and lots where the *Republican* is printed and a large addition to the city of Northport. Mr. Murphy has gained a fine success as will be seen from the above and withal has won for himself the esteem and confidence of the people, having many friends here.

JOHN J. TRAVIS, M. D., needs no introduction to the people of Northport and the surrounding country, having established himself firmly in the confidence and high esteem of all by his walk in the years of his stay here, which has displayed a stanch manliness and keen ability, the lodestones of true confidence and admiration.

John J. Travis was born in Paris, Tennessee, on November 14, 1859. His father Dr. Joseph H. Travis, was a prominent physician of that section, a graduate of the Jefferson Medical College, and an active participant in medical practice for forty-five years. He was an intimate friend of Andrew Johnson, president of the United States, a member of the legislature, and his death occurred in 1882, in his seventy-seventh year. This worthy gentleman married Miss Elizabeth Crump, the daughter of a leading journalist of England. Miss Crump was the first music teacher in Paris and her two brothers, John and Charles, are prominent and wealthy men in Philadelphia. She died when our subject was an infant. Six children had been born to this union, three of whom are living, named as folfows: Robert, an officer in Company B, Fourth Regulars, serving all through the Spanish and Philippine wars, and being still with his company; Sally, wife of C. M. Kennerly, of Paris, Tennessee; Dr. Travis, our subject. After completing a thorough schooling, our subject, at the age of seventeen, accepted a position of salesman, and while carrying on his business gave especial attention to the study of medicine, also using great diligence to occupy each hour when not in work. Later he matriculated in the Medical College at Louisville, Kentucky, and in 1881 received his diploma from the Vanderbilt University in Nashville. He immediately began to practice in Paris and also took part in politics, being chairman of the county central committee. Through J. D. C. Atkins, commissioner of Indian affairs in Washington, our subject was appointed by President Cleveland, agency physician at Chewelah, and in 1886, he located in that town. After nine months in the position, he resigned, as the agency was removed to Fort Spokane. He was postmaster of Chewelah and also was chosen as one of the delegates to the constitutional convention, when Washington was admitted as a state, having the distinction of being the youngest member and representative of the largest section. In 1895 Dr. Travis came to Northport and opened an office. From the outset he was favored with a good practice and he has shown himself not only an able physician and surgeon, but a leading and capable man, having labored hard for the advancement of the interests of Northport and the vicinity. He brought his family hither in 1897 and now has one of the finest residences in the city, it being a modern ten-room structure, handsomely located and tastefully appointed. Dr. Travis was one of the prime movers in the organization of the city government of Northport and has taken a keen interest in the welfare of the town since. He was appointed physician for the railroad under

D. C. Corbin and still holds the position under J. J. Hill. He was the sole physician of the smelting company for one year and now holds the position jointly with Dr. Wells. During the quarantine, Dr. Travis was health officer for the Canadian government. In addition to the large practice that Dr. Travis handles, he is at the head of the Northport Drug Company, which does a large business in drugs and druggists accessories. The store is one of the leading commercial establishments of the city and under the doctor's wise management has made a gratifying success.

Fraternally Dr. Travis is affiliated with the Elks, the Redmen, the I. O. O. F., the Eagles, the W. W., the Women of Woodcraft, and is medical examiner for several of these orders.

On October 18, 1882, Dr. Travis married Miss Hattie Porter, the wedding occurring in Paris, Tennessee. The parents of Mrs. Travis are Dr. Felix E. and Hattie (Loving) Porter. The mother is deceased, but the father is still a prominent physician of Paris. One child has been born to this union, Eugene Porter. The date of his nativity is July 14, 1883. He has attended the agricultural college at Pullman, and is now studying pharmacy under the tuition of his father.

In addition to all the enterprises mentioned, we should state that Dr. Travis is active in mining circles and has done much for the promotion and development of various properties in this section.

CHARLES WILLIAMS is associated with Mr. J. Jackson in the ownership and operation of the New Zealand hotel in Northport. The structure is built of brick and is two stories in height. It contains sixteen sleeping rooms in the second story and fine large dining room, bar, kitchen, and office on the first floor. The house is handled in a business like manner and is the recipient of a liberal patronage from an appreciative public.

Charles Williams was born in Sweden, on December 29, 1858, the son of Wilhelm and Johanna Williams, both natives of Sweden. The former is still living there, but the mother died some time since. Our subject has one brother, August, ten years his senior. He is living in St. Cloud, Minnesota, having come to this country in 1874. Charles was reared on a farm and received a good education in his native country. After school days were over he served two years in the regular army in Sweden, and in 1882 came from that country to the United States. Boston was the port where he landed and he soon came thence to his brother in Minnesota. In 1888 Mr. Williams came on west to Great Falls, Montana, and there did prospecting and mining. He has been in most of the prominent camps in both Montana and Idaho and has had much experience in mining. In June, 1896, Mr. Williams settled in Northport and engaged in business with his present partner and since that time has continued steadily and industrously in the same occupation. The New Zealand hotel is one of the up to date hostelries of this part of the country and is conducted in first-class shape. Mr. Williams and his partner each own a handsome residence in Northport.

On May 17, 1898, Mr. Williams married Miss Helma Sestrand and to them one child has been born, Edwin.

THOMAS R. WELCH, who is at the head of the Columbia Drug Company, which operates a first-class drug store in Northport, is one of the leading citizens of that thriving town and has made a very flattering record in business enterprises. He is a genial and progressive man, capable and up to date, and stands exceptionally well in both business and social circles.

Thomas R. Welch was born in Batesville, Arkansas, on January 23, 1864, being the son of Thomas and Sarah (Bates) Welch, natives of Ohio and Batesville, Arkansas, respectively. They are both deceased. The mother's father was one of the pioneers in Arkansas and laid out the town of Batesville and gave it the name. He built the first brick hotel in the town and it is still standing. It is known as the Southern Exchange. Our subject has one brother, W. B. Welch, who is a druggist in Los Angeles, California. After receiving a good education in the high school of his native town, Thomas R. entered and graduated from the Minnesota College of Pharmacy at Minneapolis. In 1880 he came to San Francisco with his mother, taking an interim in his studies. Later he returned and completed his course. After this he came

on to Portland, Oregon, thence went to Spokane, and finally settled in Reardan, whence he removed to Northport in 1897. He established a first-class store at once and has been at the head of a thriving business since. Mr. Welch's personality, high sense of honor, and careful and reliable business methods have won for him, both a good success and hosts of warm friends. In addition to his store and business, he owns a handsome cottage residence in Northport, modern and beautifully equipped. He also has several residences in Spokane and some vacant property.

On November 25, 1897, Mr. Welch married Miss Kate Scott, the nuptials occurring in Spokane. Mrs. Welch's parents are Wilson and Margret (Tingle) Scott, who reside in Spokane. The father is mail clerk on the Coeur d'Alene branch of the Northern Pacific. Mrs. Welch has three sisters, Mrs. J. Beckett, Mrs. E. Blanchard, Miss Alma, and one brother, Joseph, who owns and publishes the *Coeur d'Alene Press* in Coeur d'Alene, Idaho.

Mr. and Mrs. Welch are members of the Presbyterian church and are exemplary people.

CHRISTIAN C. KNUTSON, a prominent and practical mining man of Northport, is to be classed as one of the earliest pioneers of this section. He was on the ground where Northport now stands in 1886, and the following year took it up as a squatter's claim. He continud his residence here some time and then abandoned the claim, but later returned. At first he intended to locate the land as a homestead when it was surveyed, but getting interested in mining, gave up that idea, which caused him to abandon the land. Mr. Knutson has given considerable attention to prospecting and operating in British Columbia, Okanogan county and the country surrounding Northport. He has located several very fine prospects, among which may be mentioned the Great Republic, which is this side of the boundary line. It is incorporated and Mr. Knutson is president. The company has done about twenty-five thousand dollars' worth of work, which shows a very fine copper proposition. A large amount of ore is on the dump and shipping will soon begin. Another mine Mr. Knutson has located and opened is the Last Chance, incorporated. This property has been developed in good shape and has already placed upon the market nearly two thousand tons of ore. It is shipping thirty tons per day now, the ore netting twenty dollars per ton. Mr. Knutson is general manager and is making it a paying proposition. The property lies about seven miles east from Northport and promises to be one of the very valuable producers.

Mr. Knutson has been tireless in his efforts to bring the mining resources of the country to the front and doubtless has accomplished more than any other man in this important industry. His work has always been successful, owing to his consummate wisdom, and he is considered one of the leading mining men in this part of the country.

Fraternally Mr. Knutson is a member of the I. O. O. F., the A. F. & A. M., the Red Men, the W. W., the Women of Woodcraft, the Encampment and the Elks. For two terms Mr. Knutson was deputy sheriff in this county and he has made himself an excellent standing throughout this part of the country. Mr. Knutson comes from that aggressive and stanch stock which first discovered the continent of America. His birth place was La Salle county, Illinois, and the date thereof January 31, 1861. His parents are Christen Knutson Tieg and Anna Holland, natives of Norway. They came to the United States in 1860, and the father died in Iowa in 1898. The mother is still living in Jewell, Iowa. Our subject is the youngest of a family of seven children all of whom were born in Norway except himself. When young he accompanied his parents to Jewell, Iowa, remaining there until thirteen, when he began life for himself.

DANIEL H. CAREY is a leading lawyer in the northern part of Washington, who, by his ability as a forensic orator, his acumen, and deep erudition, has won for himself distinction throughout the state. He has handled some of the heavy litigations through the state and stands exceptionally well as a talened member of he bar.

Daniel H. Carey was born on July 29, 1862, in Dane couny, Wisconsin. His parents, Michael and Margaret (Crowley) Carey, were born in Ireland and early came to the United States, settling in Wisconsin when it was a

wilderness. The father died there about ten years since and the mother is still living in Dane county. Our subject was one of eight children, five of whom are still living, he being the oldest, James W., John B., Nellie, Maggie. All of the children are holding prominent positions in the various walks of life. After completing the high school course, Daniel H. matriculated in the state university at Madison and when he had finished the sophomore year in the scientific course, went to the state normal at Plattsville, where he graduated. Immediately following that, he came to Dundas, Minnesota, and for three years was the efficient principal in the high school there. After that, he read law with A. D. Keys in Fairbault, Minnesota, being admitted to the bar in the fall of 1889. Subsequent to that, Mr. Carey came to Helena, Montana, and entered the employ of Sander and Cullen, general solicitors for the Northern Pacific in Montana. In the spring of 1890 our subject was appointed first solicitor for the same road, in northern Washington, his headquarters being at Ellensburg and Yakima. He continued in this capacity until the receivership of the eastern and western portions of the road were consolidated in the east, doing also in the meantime considerable outside practice. In 1896 Mr. Carey took the platform and stumped the state of Washington as a silver Republican. He gained much distinction as an orator and was enthusiastically received in the leading centers of the state. In the spring of 1897 Mr. Carey opened an office in Northport and has built up a large and lucrative practice. In addition to legal business, he attends to various other lines of business throughout the state. He is attorney for the Northport Bank, the Kendrick Mercantile Company, the Northport Smelting and Refining Company, as well as several leading mining corporations. Mr. Carey took a homestead across the Columbia from Northport in 1900 and there has a beautiful residence, while the estate is being laid out and improved to make one of the valuable places on the river.

On September 17, 1898, Mr. Carey married Miss Helen M. Anthony of Seattle. She is a graduate of the state university of Washington and also holds a diploma from the pharmaceutical department of that institution. For two years Mrs. Carey was an able assistant of her husband in the law office, but since they took their homestead she has paid more attention to home life. To Mr. and Mrs. Carey one child has been born, the date being September 18, 1903, and he is named Charles Robert.

Mr. Carey has always taken a very active part in every enterprise that tends to develop the resources of this county and bring to the front the same. He is a public-minded man, progressive and influential, and is counted one of the leading men of Stevens county.

FLOYD C. SMITH, a popular and skillful tonsorial artist, has now a leading and first class shop in Northport, Washington, where he has resided since 1895. His standing in this city is of the best and he has made a very successful record financially.

Floyd C. Smith was born on April 8, 1869, in Pawpaw, Michigan, being the son of Sidney T. and Lydia (Teller) Smith, natives of Pawpaw and Lapeer county, Michigan, respectively, and now residing near Moscow, the former being sixty-five years of age and the latter fifty-seven. Our subject has one sister, Mrs. Maude Blair, whose husband, Fred Blair, is a machinist of Spokane. When young, Fred C. went with his parents to McCook, Nebraska, and there engaged in railroading, having gained his education before leaving Michigan. In 1892 he came with his parents to Seattle and there engaged in the barber business. It was 1895 that Mr. Smith landed in Northport, having made the journey from Moscow with team and wagon. An invoice showed his financial holdings to be very small indeed, but he soon secured a shop and went to work and has since continued in the business with a very gratifying patronage.

Fraternally, he is affiliated with the Red Men and the A. O. U. W.

In 1892 he was elected treasurer of the city of Northport, his name appearing on the Socialist ticket.

On October 6, 1896, Mr. Smith married Mrs. Bertha Evans and to them two children have been born, Eva L. and Reta M.

WILLIAM P. HUGHES is owner and editor of the *Northport News*, a paper of distinct literary merit and vitality and one of the consistant champions of the resources of the Evergreen state. In Northport Mr. Hughes

is known as one of the leading business men, while in the newspaper world, he is recognized as one of the pointed, bright and interesting writers of Washington. Combining his business ability and literary training, he has won a marked success, and a review of his career will be very interesting reading in the history of Stevens county.

William P. Hughes was born in Salem, Illinois on October 14, 1857. His father, Thomas Hughes, married Miss Jane Sargent, a native of Ohio and whose father was a wealthy merchant of Ohio. The father died when aged eighty-seven and his widow is still residing in Mound City, Kansas. Our subject's paternal grandfather was a noted physician and surgeon in Wales. He brought his family to the United States in his last years and died here, aged ninety. Thomas H. was sixteen when he came with the rest of the family to this country. Our subject was one of the following named children, Mrs. Louise Kincaid, Bond, Emory S., Captain John R., William P., Mrs. Nellie Coleman and Thomas G. F., deceased. At the early age of eight, our subject went with his parents to Mound City, Kansas and thirteen years later was taken to Independence, Kansas. After a good education in the public schools, he began the printer's trade and followed it so thoroughly, that at the age of fifteen, he was a member of the national typographical union. Then he began a series of journeys to various parts of the United States and Canada and he has been in the employ of every leading newspaper on the American continent, where the English language is spoken. Mr. Hughes is still an honorary member of the union mentioned above, being allied with the Spokane branch. After he had satisfied his longing for traveling, he stopped at Austin, Texas, and there enlisted with the Texas Rangers and after a time of service received his honorable discharge. Then he returned to his trade and next we see him in Leadville, where he did prospecting in addition to printing. After this he was on the *Rocky Mountain News* at Denver and in 1881, came to Laramie and worked on the *Morning Times*. It was just across the street from Bill Nye's *Boomerang*. Mr. Hughes became well acquainted with Mr. Nye. Also he there became acquainted with Miss Alice Murphy, who he married in June, 1882, in the city of Denver. Mrs. Hughes' father, P. G. Murphy, is a retired stock dealer and dwells in Northport. From Wyoming our subject went to Eureka, Nevada and was assistant foreman of the Morning Sentinel. After this he went to Los Gatos, California, and ran the *Mail* for eight years. At the same time he established the *Saratoga Sentinel* and *Los Pinas Tribune*, operating them all successfully. In 1892 Mr. Hughes landed in Spokane and soon was employed by the Spokane Falls and Northern railroad to start a paper in Northport. He pulled his plant in with ox teams and soon had the *News*, bright and clean, ready for the readers, and from that time until the present has never missed an issue nor an opportunity to say a good word for Northport. He established the first paper in Northport and was appointed the first postmaster, the date being 1892. He was also elected mining recorder and in 1895, was appointed United States commissioner. The latter two positions he still holds and was postmaster also, for six years. Mr. Hughes was elected first mayor of the city and was afterwards police judge. For the past six years he has been United States river reporter, while in local matters he has always taken a prominent part, manifesting a keen interest in everything tending to upbuild and forward the interests of Northport and this part of the state. Mr. Hughes has been a stanch supporter of church and schools, while in commercial relations he has shown no less zeal, being a member of the board of trade. He is deeply interested in the welfare of the town, has platted three different additions and put in the first water system. To Mr. and Mrs. Hughes, three children have been born, Nellie L., Jennie and William P.

GEORGE THOMAS, of the firm of Perdue and Thomas, who handle a nice retail butcher trade, is a well known and highly esteemed resident of Northport, Washington. He was born in Richmond, Illinois, on October 7, 1851, being the son of Alfred and Susan (Wescott) Thomas, natives of New York. George T. spent the first ten years of his life on the farm in Illinois, gaining in this time his education from the district schools. Then he journeyed to Winona county, Minnesota, later to Mitchell county, Iowa, and in 1876 located in Bismarck, Dakota, where he did freighting

until 1880, then removed to Miles City, Montana, where he operated a hotel for four years. We next see him conducting a restaurant on the construction of the Canadian Pacific. It was 1885, that Mr. Thomas located at Colville, and there engaged in business until he came to Northport. He was among the very first to settle in the town of Northport and his was the first frame business building in the town. In 1896 he moved his family here, having conducted his business previously while they were in Colville. He and Mr. Perdue, having increased their business steadily as the town has grown, are now among the leading business men of this section. In addition to this, Mr. Thomas erected a large two-story, twenty room hotel, which he fitted up in first class shape and rented. Later he has taken charge of it in person and is conducting a fine hostelry. The house is known as Hotel Walters and is doing a good thriving business. Mr. Thomas also owns a half interest in a large business block in Colville and some residence property there.

On February 23, 1885, at Miles City, Montana, Mr. Thomas married Miss Maggie Schennert. Her father, William Schennert, is residing with Mr. Thomas in the hotel. Since the town of Northport was founded, Mr. Thomas has always resided here and shown himself greatly interested in its welfare, always assisting in public measures intended for its benefit and its general growth and upbuilding.

WILLIAM H. MAXWELL, who resides about two miles south from Gifford, owns, in connection with Mr. Wesley Gourley, a fine saw mill plant. The mill has a capacity of about fifteen thousand feet per day and is operated steadily by Messrs. Maxwell and Gourley. They find a ready sale for all of their lumber, both among the residents near Gifford and also by rafting it down the Columbia to towns below. Mr. Maxwell is an experienced saw mill man, having commenced in the business when he was but seventeen years of age. The partnership was formed between Messrs. Maxwell and Gourley in the spring of 1903, and the mill was located at the mouth of Deer creek, on the Columbia. They own considerable land about the mill which is both good land and supports good timber. Mr. Gourley came to the Cœur d'Alene country from the Black Hills in 1886, and three years later located in western Stevens county. He is a man of family, having a wife and five children.

William H. Maxwell was born in Hastings county, Ontario, on October 26, 1862, the son of William and Arvilla Maxwell. When four years of age he accompanied his parents to Saginaw, Michigan, and later the family returned to Ontario. When sixteen he came to Isabella county, Michigan and followed lumbering. He had received a fair education from the schools in various sections where he had lived.

On December 6, 1887, Mr. Maxwell married Miss Jennie Canniff, who was born on July 13, 1862, near the birth place of her husband. Her parents died when she was six years of age and she was raised by relatives. In the fall of 1889 Mr. and Mrs. Maxwell came to Spokane where he engaged in farming. One year later they came to the vicinity of Daisy and took the place upon which they wrought considerable improvement. In 1898 Mr. Maxwell again turned to the lumbering business, operating at the Blue Creek mill, after which he bought in a mill at Daisy. In due time that property was sold and in company with Mr. Gourley, he built their present plant. They are doing a good business and are both capable men.

To Mr. and Mrs. Maxwell nine children have been born: Wilber W.; Ralph H., deceased; James C.; Aden L.; Estella A.; Susie A.; Rena M.; Mary A., deceased and Cora M. Mrs. Maxwell is a member of the Saints church.

JOSEPH N. HORTON, better known as Dr. Horton, is one of the prominent and leading citizens of Stevens county. He divides his time between several occupations and has made a good success in each. When a young man, Dr. Horton determined to take up the study of medicine and accordingly began reading under the direction of physicians, and also spent considerable time in learning pharmacy. He has continued more or less in reading since and has become very well read in medical lore. However, the doctor never took a diploma from a medical college and is therefore not allowed a state license; notwithstanding this fact, he has

been sought after by a great many and has done worlds of good in Stevens county.

Dr. Horton resides about five miles east of Daisy, where he has a farm of one hundred and sixty acres. He has a good residence, plenty of buildings, fences, and so forth on the farm which is laid under tribute to produce the various crops and fruits indigenous to this section. In addition to this, Dr. Horton has close by him valuable mining interests. He owns one-third interest in the Tempest Mining and Milling Company, being general manager and vice president of the same. They have a twelve foot ledge which runs very high in silver, and had been developed by a fifty foot shaft and eleven hundred feet of tunneling. Spokane capitalists are interested with the doctor in this property and it is expected soon to become one of the good paying properties of the county.

Joseph N. Horton, was born on September 30, 1854, in Miami county, Indiana, being the son of Thomas G. and Harriett (Fennimore) Horton, natives of Indiana and Ohio, respectively. The father was born in 1826, and is now living on the old homestead, aged seventy-seven years. Our subject's paternal grandfather was one of the earliest pioneers in Indiana and died in 1892, aged ninety-six. The mother of Joseph N. died in 1873. Her father was in the early Indian struggles and the Mexican War, and also served in the Civil War althorugh he was aged sixty-five. Doctor Horton has three brothers and one sister, William F., Charles G., Addison E., Mrs. Julia E. Alspach. In his nattive place, our subject was educated and grew to manhood's estate and in 1876 went to Sumner City, Sumner county, Kansas. Two years later he went to Texas where he engaged in shoeing horses for a stage line, having learned the blacksmith's trade in his youth. In 1880 he went to Mexico and traveled something over thirteen hundred miles in a trip in that Republic. After this he was engaged in various sections of Old Mexico and western United States and endured many hardships in passing through a country of hostile Indians. In 1884 he came to Spokane prospecting and was also engaged at the Old Dominion in Stevens county. In 1888 he loaded his earthly possessions on a pack horse and wended his way into the Columbia valley where he soon located a mining property in which he is now interested. In 1893 he located his farm and since then has made this his home.

On June 8, 1894, Dr. Horton married Miss Alice M. Bradley, who was born in Minnesota, on February 11, 1876. Her father, John S. Bradley, was a minister in the Free Methodist church, came west in 1890, and is now living near Daisy. Her mother is Julia A. Bradley. Mrs. Horton has the following brothers and sisters, Mrs. Dama Foster, John E., Mrs. Ruth Bohren, Thomas E., Bertha E., and Bernice M.

Dr. and Mrs. Horton have always labored for the moral and educational upbuilding and the general welfare of the community. The doctor has served as justice of the peace and has always been one of the leading men of this section. Two children have been born to Dr. and Mrs. Horton, Beryl M. and Marion J.

LEWIS H. BROWN. On May 23, 1885, Mr. Brown threaded his way across the mountains from where Valley, Washington, now stands to his present place three miles east from Daisy. He had a cayuse, a cow and twenty-seven dollars in cash. The country was wild. Marcus was the nearest postoffice and Spokane the nearest railroad town. When he reached the Colville valley, he choose a place in the wilderness, erected a little log cabin in the brush and called it his home. Now Mr. Brown owns over two hundred acres of land, the whole fenced and cross fenced and in a high state of cultivation. He has a beautiful residence with barns, plenty of outbuildings and every thing to make the place comfortable and valuable, and in contrast with going seventy-five miles for his mail he now has rural delivery at his door, school privileges one hundred rods away and telephone communications with the outside world in his house. In addition to doing general farming and making this desert place blossom as the rose, Mr. Brown has shown commendable knowledge and ability in raising fine stock. He has some excellent thoroughbred Shorthorns, good horses, and raises Yorkshire and O. I. C. thoroughbred hogs. He is one of the prosperous and substantial men of Stevens county and is respected and honored by all who know him.

Lewis H. Brown was born on April 30, 1862 in Columbia county, Wisconsin, the son

of David and Julia (McCormick) Brown. The father came from the rugged hills of Scotland to the city of London, where he lived twenty years, being in the coffee and spice business. Later he crossed the Atlantic to New York, the trip consuming fifty-six days, whence he made his way to Wisconsin and there died in 1894, aged seventy-eight, having suffered much from cancer in his stomach. The mother was born in Maine and is now living in Salem, Oregon. Mr. Brown has the following sisters, Mrs. May Ehr, Mrs. Victoria Wisdom, Mrs. Flora Walker and Mrs. Maggie Swanson. The two latter were graduates of Valparaiso normal and spent many years in teaching. In 1880 Mr. Brown moved from Wisconsin to Carlton county, Minnesota and bought a farm which he afterwards lost. In 1883 he came to Spokane and the next spring took up land where Valley now stands, when in 1885 as stated above he came to his present place.

On March 20, 1891 Mr. Brown married Miss Lenora Lewis, who was born on June 1, 1872, in Missouri. When seven years of age she came with her parents, William H. and Lucy A. (Waugh) Lewis from Arkansas across the plains to the vicinity of Latah, Washington. Thomas A. Waugh, the father of Mrs. Lewis, was a native of the south and at one time owned about thirty negroes. He died at Kettle Falls in the spring of 1903, aged eighty-seven. Mr. and Mrs. Lewis are now operating a hotel at Meyers Falls, Washington. Mrs. Brown has the following brothers and sisters, Albert, William, Mrs. Bertha Halford, Edith, Ellen, Katie and Edna. To Mr. and Mrs. Brown six children have been born, William O., aged eleven; Lawrence L., aged nine; Victoria L., aged six; Ralph, died when two years old; Clyde H., aged two, and Lester, the baby. Mr. and Mrs. Brown have always been actively engaged in both church and educational work and have done a great deal for the upbuilding of the community.

THOMAS BROWN has the distinction of being one of the earliest settlers in the Colville valley, and as circumstance go his settlement here permanently was an accident. However, such has been the walk and labors of this worthy gentleman, that he is to-day one of the favored ones, whose rewards for honest labor and skill entitle him to retire from active business now and enjoy the golden years of his life in a goodly competence. He lives in Chewelah. He was born in 1827, in the Selkirk settlement on the Red River of the North. His parents were Henry and Emma (Slater) Brown, natives of Scotland, who came to America when young and settled on the Red river, where they remained until their death. Eight children were born to this venerable couple: James, Henry, Belle, Emma, William, Thomas, Mary and Jennie, all living in Canada except our subject. The common schools furnished the educational training of Mr. Brown, and when twenty he stepped forth to do for himself in the activities of life. Farming occupied him until 1854, when he started with forty families for California. Seven months later they reached Wallula, whence he came to Stevens county to winter his stock. He expected to go to California the next spring, but because of the favorable resources of what is now Stevens county, and the discovery of gold on the Columbia, he was led to remain a year; but the time has lengthened until the present. Mr. Brown took a homestead, and to general farming, raising stock, and mining, he has devoted himself with excellent success until the time came for him to retire.

The marriage of Mr. Brown and Miss Jane Mode, a native of Scotland, was solemnized in the Red river country, and six children have been born to them: Mary, wife of E. M. Thomason; Maggie, wife of Charles Montgomery; Rebecca, wife of Fred Keling; John, deceased; Albert; Temima, widow of Mr. Reynolds, all living in Chewelah. Mr. Brown has always been an active Democrat, and for three years he held the office of postmaster of Chewelah, being the first incumbent of the office. He always manifests great interest in educational facilities, and has labored hard for their betterment. He and his family are adherents of the Congregational church.

MARY L. THOMASON. In Selkirk on the Red River of the North, the subject of this review was born to Thomas and Jane (Mowat) Brown, natives of Canada and Scotland, respectively. The date of this event was January 5, 1848. In 1853 the family removed from Selkirk, coming by teams across the plains and

THOMAS BROWN.

MARY L. THOMASON.

MRS. JOSEPH LAPRAY.

JOSEPH LAPRAY.

mountains to Stevens county, where the father now lives, having retired from active business. The mother was called away by death on July 20, 1900. She is descended from a prominent Scotch family and a vast estate to which she and her descendents are heirs is being adjudicated in the old country now. They were the parents of seven children: Mary, Margeret J., Montgomery, Robina A. Killing, John L., deceased, Tormima Reinhal and Albert H. Mrs. Thomason was educated by a private tutor, whom the father secured to reside in his family. She remained with her parents until January 11, 1887, when she contracted a marriage with Ellis B. Thomason, who was formerly a sawmill man. To this marriage five children were born: Ralph C., at home with his mother; Ella R., who belongs to the R. N. A.; Edwin E., a member of the M. W. A.; Nettie, also a member of the R. N. A.; and Raymond G. Mrs. Thomason has a fine farm of one hundred and fifteen acres adjoining the town of Chewelah on the east and she personally manages the estate. It is a very fertile and valuable farm. So skillfully does Mrs. Thomason handle her estate that each year she is bountifully rewarded by large crops. Mrs. Thomason is a woman of excellent executive ability, has manifested real integrity and worth, and stands well. She has many friends in all sections of the valley, where she is acquainted, and is secure in their confidence and esteem.

JOSEPH LAPRAY, one of the earliest settlers of Stevens county, Washington, distinguished for his business ability, public spirit, and force of character, after an eventful life, crowned with social and financial success, passed from earth in 1900.

He was a Canadian by nativity, having been born in Montreal, January 3, 1834, the son of Louis and Rosalie (Gilbert) Lapray. The father was born in France; the mother in Canada, the former coming to Montreal while it was yet a wilderness. Here he met his future wife, married and settled down to the independent life of a farmer. Their union was blessed with three children, Rosalie, married to Edward Mathews, of Hyacinth, Canada; Virginia, wife of Peter Langillier, Canada; and Joseph. Louis Lapray, the father, was highly connected, his relatives being wealthy and notable people of France. The death of one of them left a large fortune to be divided among heirs, of whom Joseph was one. This bequest he declined, saying that he needed nothing he could not earn for himself, and advising the administrators of the estate to distribute it among the poor. This is a striking illustration of our subject's generosity and independence.

Joseph was graduated from the Catholic College of Montreal, and at the age of fourteen years began life for himself. Coming to the United States, he crossed the plains in 1859, in company with Charles H. Montgomery, a sketch of whose career is given in another portion of this work. It was their intention to push on to Fraser river, but they located for the time being at Colville, Stevens county. Here he pre-empted a quarter section of land, which property he owned at the time of his death. In 1874 he removed to Walker's Prairie where he lived and died. He, also, located a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres, subsequently adding to the same, until he owned a thousand acres, where he engaged in the cattle business, having a band of six hundred head.

In 1882 Mr. Lapray controlled a profitable sawmill business in Lincoln county, which he conducted fifteen years. The property on which his widow now resides, nine miles south of Springdale, is sprinkled with buildings until it resembles a small village by itself. He purchased a bridge of James Monaghan, which he afterwards rebuilt, locating it across the Spokane river and converting it into a toll bridge. This structure was afterwards bought by the two counties of Stevens and Spokane, and it is still known as the Lapray Bridge. He also constructed twenty miles of roadway between this bridge and his saw mill. It is at present a county road.

In 1872 our subject was united in marriage to Roseline Miganault, daughter of Joseph and Corinne (Luseier) Miganault, natives of France. They came to Canada when children, and the mother died at Montreal in 1891. The father, one of the French nobility, still resides in that city. They were the parents of the following children: Lucie, deceased; Charles, a dairyman, of Winnipeg; Victor; Corinne, married to Joseph Broullet, of Falls River; Peter; Joseph, a sister of the Order of Teachers of the Cath-

olic religion, in Montreal; Louis; Etinne; Sophie, deceased; Mary, a Sister of Charity; and Roseline.

To Mr. and Mrs. Lapray were born six children: Alice, wife of James Newhouse, Stevens county; Edward, in Idaho; George; Corinne, living with her mother; Florence, married to Fred Merchant, of Spokane; and Joseph, at present living on the homestead in Stevens county.

The political principles of Joseph Lapray were in line with those of the Republican party. In 1872 he was elected treasurer of Stevens county, but after that he would accept no other office. He was a devout and earnest member of the Catholic church. His bereaved widow is a most excellent woman and highly esteemed by a wide circle of friends who recognize in her a youthful vitality and elasticity that have withstood the many trials to which she has been subjected.

JOHN W. MAXWELL is to be numbered with the thrifty and skillful agriculturists of western Stevens county. His farm lies about one mile northeast from Daisy, and was secured in 1891 by homestead right. He has embellished his present place with valuable improvements and is now devoting his entire time to producing the fruits of the field.

John W. Maxwell was born on February 11, 1868 in Huron county, Michigan, the son of William and Aurilla (Dibble) Maxwell, natives of Hastings county, Canada. When our subject was small he went with his parents to visit their native place whence they returned to the United States in 1879, locating in Isabella county, Michigan. In 1890 the family came to Spokane where, soon after, the mother died. Our subject engaged in farming around Spokane for a time, having taken his homestead, as stated, in 1891. He spent considerable of his time in working in various places. In 1895, on March 10, Mr. Maxwell married Miss Ida Weget, a native of the Willamette valley, Oregon. The next year Mr. Maxwell moved his wife to the homestead and since then this has been their home. Mrs. Maxwell's father, Thomas Weget, was a native of New York state and crossed the plains in 1840 to the Willamette valley, being one of the earliest settlers there. In 1876 he came to Spokane county, Washington, being also a pioneer in that place. Mrs. Maxwell has the following brothers and sisters, T. D., Wilber P., Edward, Albert, and Mrs. Eva Hosington. Mr. Maxwell has brothers and sisters named as follows, William, Mrs. Mary E. Stewart, Margaret J., Robert J., Mrs. Annie Wood, George W., Mrs. Alice Vest, Clarence, Earl, and Sarah. To Mr. and Mrs. Maxwell two children have been born, Ray W. and Ruth E. The home place is suplied with a good residence, barns, outbuildings, fences, orchard, and so forth, while plenty of pure spring water is at hand. In addition to general farming Mr. Maxwell raises stock. Mr. and Mrs. Maxwell are both devout members of the Free Methodist church, while his father, who owns eighty acres of land adjoining his son's place, also is a member of the same denomination. Mr. Maxwell and his father, who is now in his sixty-seventh year, are both active for the welfare of the community and especially for better educational facilities.

FRANCIS M. BROWN. When the clouds of fratricidal life were lowering and the minions of treason were trampling the stars and stripes in the dust, the subject of this article was one of those honorable men who responded quickly and fought bravely until the banner was retrieved from insult and the last gun of rebellion was silenced forever. His enlistment was in January, 1862, at Iola, Kansas, in Company F, Ninth Kansas Cavalry, under General Blunt. His discharge occurred in January, 1865. During the time of service he fought in many of the leading battles of Missouri and Arkansas as Prairie Grove, Pea Ridge, Cain Hill, Lutonia and Lone Jack. In the meantime he was almost constantly in skirmishes with the bushwhackers. This character of service was among the most trying and disastrous of the entire Rebellion. On many occasions Mr. Brown was in the utmost danger and although his clothing was pierced frequently by bullets, he never received a wound. He is now a member of the G. A. R. and takes great interest in the affairs of that order.

Francis M. Brown was born on February 11, 1847, in Poke county, Illinois, the son of George and Nancy (Fry) Brown, natives respectively of North Carolina and Ohio. The

paternal grandfather, John Brown, was one of the noble patriots of the Revolution. The father died in 1867 and his widow in 1861. At the age of seven our subject went with his parents to Jasper county, Missouri, and there grew to manhood and received his education. After the war, he returned to Coffey county, Kansas and there in August, 1865 he married Miss Lucy, daughter of Joseph and Relefa (Turner) McKee, natives of Kentucky and Germany respectively. Mrs. Brown was born in Jefferson county, Missouri on June 10, 1849. Her mother came from Germany when a child and was reared in Kentucky. In 1873, our subject went to Colorado, locating where Leadville is now. Two years later he went to Boise, Idaho and did mining and farming until 1884 when he settled where Arzina postoffice is now located. Soon after he located his present place about one mile southwest of Rice postoffice. At that time the country was wild and very few whites settlers lived there. Mr. Brown gave himself up to building a home, raising stock and general farming and he now has a good farm, well improved. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Brown, Nancy R., wife of L. F. Ledgerwood of Harvey; John R.; Mary E., wife of R. S. Ledgerwood of Kettle Falls and now deceased. Mr. Brown is a member of the I. O. O. F. while his wife belongs to the Circle of the W. W. and the Woman's Relief Corps.

Mr. Brown has two brothers, George W. and William H., who enlisted at the same time and place as our subject and fought through the entire war, all three taking their honorable discharge at Duvall's Bluff, Arkansas, when the strugle was at an end. They were mustered out at Leavenworth, Kansas. Mr. Brown also had three sisters, Louisa, deceased, Mrs. Llewellyn Hurst and Mrs. Amanda C. Losey.

JOHN H. McGREGOR resides about one mile west of Arizona postoffice and in addition to general farming carries the United States mail from Harvey to Arzina. Like many of the settlers of Stevens county, he has come here from the eastern part of the United States, and has manifested commendable zeal and industry in his labors to build up this country.

John H. McGregor was born on November 11, 1863 in Winnebago county, Illinois, the son of Neil and Jane (Andrew) McGregor, natives of Scotland and England respectively. The father came to this country with his parents when four years of age and settlement was made in Winnebago county, Wisconsin. At the outbreak of the Civil War he enlisted but his father refused to let him go, he being under age. Later the father of our subject removed to Winnebago county, Illinois and died there in 1876. The mother came with her parents to the United States when a child and lived in Winnebago county until 1867, when she too passed away. They were the parents of three children, George A., and our subject, twins, and Alexander E. The other two brothers are in the creamery business in Rockford, Illinois. Our subject was educated in the common schools of his native place and at the age of thirteen, began to do for himself. He followed various occupations until he had arrived at manhood's estate when he choose farming and occupied himself with that.

On November 21, 1888, Mr. McGregor married Miss Elizabeth A., daughter of George and Emma (Ruffe) Coulter who now resides in Stevens county. In the spring of 1893 our subject and his wife came to Stevens county to join Mr. Coulter who had been here some time. He took his present place and since then has been occupied in farming, stock raising and mail carrying. He now owns one hundred acres of land, having sold sixty acres. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. McGregor, Lena M., Neil G., Charles A. and Arthur A. Mr. McGregor is a member of the W. W. of Rice, while his wife belongs to the Circle and Womans' Relief Corps. They stand well in the community and have the confidence of all.

JOHN H. MAGEE is operating a general merchandise establishment at Harvey. Owing to his skill in handling the goods needed in this locality, and his affable and kindly ways, together with strict uprightness in dealing, he has won a good patronage from the surrounding country.

John H. Magee was born in Harrisville, Butler county, Pennsylvania, on February 10, 1863, the son of George W. and Mary A. (Lightner) Magee, also natives of Butler county. The father is a wagon maker and for years made the finest wagons turned out in the

country. The Magee wagons became famous all over the eastern country. After suffering from a stroke of paralysis, he died at his old home on July 17, 1903, being about eighty years of age. The mother is seventy-one years of age and was visiting our subject some three years since. She had two brothers, John, who was starved to death in Libby prison; Hezekiah, a veteran of the Civil War. Our subject is one of seven children, named as follows: William F., Willis R., Mrs. Jennie McKinney, Samuel L., John H., who is our subject, Edward B., and James B. John H. attended the schools of his native town in his youth and also served a thorough apprenticeship in the blacksmith trade. In 1882 he came to Montana and the following year he journeyed on to the Columbia valley. He located adjoining the farm of his brother, Samuel, at Daisy, taking a homestead. He gave his attention to the improvement of his farm, to stock raising, and to assisting his brother in the merchandise business. In the spring of 1902, he sold his holdings at Daisy and the following year came to Harvey and bought his present place. He owns twenty-seven acres of land, having given two acres to the boat company for a landing. The store is located on the Kettle Falls stage line and Mr. Magee has one of the best stocks of merchandise in the section. He has a choice assortment of dry goods, groceries, tinware, hardware, ready-made clothing, boots and shoes, and so forth, and so forth. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and is one of the leading men of the section.

On October 22, 1890, Mr. Magee married Miss Bettie, daughter of Warren and Catherine (Buey) Castle, natives of Ohio and Canada, respectively. They are mentioned elsewhere in this work. Mrs. Magee was born in Ashtabula, Ohio. One child has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Magee, Charles A., his birth being on June 5, 1892. Mrs. Magee is postmistress at Harvey and is capable and efficient.

JAMES B. CLINTON. No compilation of the work in hand would be complete without especial mention of the gentlemen whose name initiates this paragraph. He surely merits the approval of those who esteem men who have done things. Being a man of excellent wisdom and executive ability, he has put into practical execution his ideas and the result is that he is now not only one of the most highly esteemed men of the county but has to show for his labors one of the finest orchards and home places in the state of Washington. James B. Clinton was born in Jennings county, Indiana on August 5, 1849, the son of David and Jane (Butler) Clinton, natives of Indiana. In 1851 the family crossed the plains with ox teams to the Rogue river country and were very successful in their affairs in that country in financial lines. Later they went with saddle and pack animals over to Crescent City, thence by steamer to San Francisco, Panama and New York, and then on to Indiana. The parents lived in Indiana, Illinois and finally went to Vernon county, Missouri where they both died. Our subject grew to manhood and was educated in the various places where his parents lived, completing his training in Alton college, Illinois. In the spring of 1889 he came to Spokane, Washington and soon thereafter was installed as manager of the post dairy at Fort Spokane. He continued in the discharge of these duties until 1883, when, after due exploration, he settled on his present place, two miles south from Harvey. He bought the improvements from some Indians and took the land by squatter's right, having added by purchase since until he owns now one-half section. The estate is known as the River Scene Fruit Farm and is one of the finest for location and is as well improved as any on the Columbia river. Mr. Clinton has an excellent modern residence of twelve rooms, well supplied with hot and cold water, excellent baths and so forth, while all the barns, outbuildings, fruit and other improvements of his estate are quite in keeping with the tasty dwelling. Every detail of the farm manifests the skill and wisdom of the proprietor. In addition to raising some stock and doing general farming, Mr. Clinton devotes himself to the culture of fruit. He has sold over ten thousand dollars worth in the last few years, and raises every kind that is adapted to this latitude, among which may be mentioned pears, peaches, plums, apricots, cherries, apples, nuts and so forth. He has taken several premiums, among them first prize at the Kettle Falls' fair which was an order for five hundred Wealthy apple trees.

It adds to the brilliancy of Mr. Clinton's

success when we know that he came to this section of the country with very limited means.

In November, 1887, Mr. Clinton married Miss Mary E, daughter of Osner and Nancy Hall, natives of Maine, in Bangor, of which state also Mrs. Clinton was born. Mr. Hall came with his family to California in an early day, then traveled north and did mining in British Columbia. He and his brother William were discoverers of the noted Silver King mine which afterward sold for one and one-half million dollars. He now lives at Colville, Washington. To Mr. and Mrs. Clinton seven children have been born, Lester, Laurence, Beryl, Howard, Harold, Ralph and De Witt. In political matters Mr. Clinton has always been active, and for one term filled the office of county commissioner.

GEORGE W. HARVEY, from whom Harvey creek is named, is one of the oldest travellers in this northwest country and a detailed account of his life would make a book of great interest. We are pleased to have the privilege of reciting the salient points in his career, since it is well known to all that he is really one of the builders of this county.

George W. Harvey was born in Woodstock, Carlton county, New Brunswick, on June 9, 1831, the son of Joseph G. and Emily (Ladd) Harvey. While he first saw the light on English soil, his ancestors were true Americans and named him after the patriot, George Washington. The parents were natives of Maine, and the paternal grandfather was a patriot in the Revolution. At the advanced age of ninety-eight, he ascended to the top of the Bunker Hill monument. The parents are now both deceased, having lived to their full four score years. Mr. Harvey has two brothers and one sister, Joseph, for forty years a minister in the Baptist church, now deceased; Charles, in Forest City, Maine; Mrs. Sarah Johnson, deceased. At the early age of seventeen, Mr. Harvey left home and went to Chicago, then a small place. He was on the omnibus line there for some time. His trip over the lakes to Chicago was attended with great danger on account of severe storms. Later we see him on the Mississippi and after a siege of the yellow fever in New Orleans, he retired to St. Louis. Thence he came to St. Joseph and fell in with an emigrant train with which he crossed the plains to Amador county, California and engaged in mining. As a young man he had become familiar with civil engineering and so took up this occupation there. After laying several canals, as the Butte and others, he came in 1858 by steamer to Whatcom and thence to the Fraser river region. He made the first surveys for the commissioners and then went on to the Cariboo regions, making the first locations on what is now Harvey creek from his name. After this Mr. Harvey returned to California and in 1866 went again up the Fraser river and crossed the range into the valley of the Columbia. They whip sawed lumber and built crafts for the river and lakes. After cruising on the different lakes they came to what is now the popular gold region of the Lardo, and Mr. Harvey and his associates had the distinction of giving the section this name. Later they descended the Columbia to Marcus, arriving there in 1866. He followed mining for a time and then took a position in Charles Montgomery's store in Colville. Two years later he returned to California. In 1869, we find Mr. Harvey handling a force of two hundred men on the Canadian Pacific and in 1870, he brought his family from California to Colville. The tireless energy and resourcefulness of the man is seen plainly in all these journeys and labors. In 1874, the family went back to California and at the building of Fort Spokane, Mr. Harvey was engaged there. Later he was a store keeper there and in 1880, he purchased from an Indian, the right to his present place, at Harvey. The postoffice was named after him and his wife was the first postmistress, serving ten years. The office was opened in 1884. His family came on soon after locating his present place. In addition to this farm, Mr. Harvey owns another in the valley and both are well improved and skillfully handled. In addition to general crops and handling stock, he markets much fruit each year. His was the first orchard in these regions and Mr. Harvey has done much in many ways to open the country and to stimulate his fellows to good labor in these lines. In 1892, he was chosen county assessor on the Republican ticket and he has always been active in all that was for the advancement of the community.

On February 23, 1848, in Herman, Maine,

Mary R. Budge was born and she later became the wife of Mr. Harvey. Her parents, Samuel M. and Hannah M. (Webber) Budge were natives of Maine and came from prominent families. The father was a millwright and a sailor. In 1853, he died on board ship and was buried on the isthmus while en route to California. The mother is now living in Sacramento, California, having come hither in 1854. Three children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Budge, Samuel N., Charles E., and Mrs. Harvey. Mrs. Harvey was educated in Bangor, Maine and in California and was married on October 19, 1864. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Harvey, Dimsdill P., married to Miss Emma Higginbotham, of Harvey; Lewelma R.; Maytie B. Mrs. Harvey's grandfathers, Samuel N. Budge and Eleazer Webber, both served faithfully in the Revolution. Mr. and Mrs. Harvey are counted among the most substantial and highly respected citizens of the county and have won, by their uprightness, kindness, and wisdom, hosts of friends from all classes.

HENRY A. GRAHAM is justly classed as one of the builders of Stevens county. He has labored enthusiastically and wisely since coming here both in improving his own farm and estate and by building up the country. The result is that he is one of the highly respected men of the community and has received his proper meed for his labors as is evidenced by his large property holdings.

Henry A. Graham was born in West Hawkesbury, Ontario, on August 25, 1862, the son of John and Jane (McKinzy) Graham, natives of county Antrim, Ireland, and of Irish and Scotch ancestry respectively. The parents came to Canada soon after their marriage and settled down in West Hawkesbury. They are still living in Canada, hale and hearty, the father aged eighty-three and the mother eighty-two. They were the parents of eleven children, one of whom is deceased and one, our subject, is living in the west. The other nine are dwelling near their parents in Ontario. They are named as follows: Samuel, who took Miss Ellen Jackson as his wife; Robert, married to Grace Steel: Rowland W., whose wife was Miss Kate Smith; Henry A., the subject of this article; Joseph F., married to Miss Alice Bancroft; ;Benjamin T.; Oliver J., married to Miss Grace B. C. Barton; Nancy D., wife of Thomas White; Isabella D., wife of Levi Bancroft; Ellen J., wife of Thomas Wherry.

Our subject was educated in the schools of his native place and there grew up. When fourteen he began working on the river in lower Canada and there earned sufficient money to pay his fare to Wisconsin, where he was employed in the lumber woods by one firm for five years. For one year of this time he was foreman and then came to Eau Claire, Wisconsin and did lumbering in various sections. Later he was one who assisted to chase the Indian chief Big Bear until he surrendered. After this he was employed on the construction of the Canadian Pacific to the summit of the Rockies, whence he walked seventy-five miles to Revelstoke then came by boat down the Columbia to the Little Dalles, whence he staged to California. This was in 1884. In the same year he carried his blankets over various sections of Stevens county until he came to his present location, which was occupied by a half breed. He bought the man's right to squat on the land. As soon as surveyed he homesteaded it and since has given his entire attention to the management of the same, although he has taken trips to various parts of the country. Nine years ago Mr. Graham returned to Ontario and visited his aged parents and other relatives. After renewing old acquaintances and visiting the scenes of his childhood he again bade farewell to all and turned his face to his western home. He has an excellent estate here and besides doing general farming, raises stock. Mr. Graham belongs to the order of jolly bachelors and has never been enticed by the charms of matrimonial life to consider seriously the question of desertion.

ADELBERT B. SYKES, one of the prosperous and progressive stock raisers and farmers of Stevens county, resides about two miles east of Harvey postoffice. He was born on April 7, 1871, the son of Gustavus W. and Hattie M. Sykes. His native place is Dodge county, Minnesota, whence the family moved to Lyons county, Minnesota, while he was an infant. Then he grew up and received a good practical education, also studied some in

Spokane, to which place the family moved in 1885. Soon after, they settled near where Mr. Sykes now lives and he soon began work for himself. He was first occupied in freighting to Marcus, Grand Forks, Greenwood, Republic and so forth, then did lumbering also. Mr. Sykes rafted considerable on the Columbia river and on one occasion he went from Harvey to Hellgate in high water on a large raft in seven hours, a distance of seventy-five miles.

On February 28, 1899, Mr. Sykes married Miss Hattie M., daughter of Warren W. and Katherine Castle, natives of Ohio and Canada, respectively. Mrs. Sykes was born in Ashtabula, Ohio, on April 20, 1880. Her father was a skilled physician, but after an attack of the scarlet fever was left deaf, being thus unable to follow his profession. The family came to Spokane in the spring of 1886, and the fall of the same year located near Harvey. The father engaged in farming there until his death, on May 7, 1901, which was caused by a runaway team, he being then in his seventy-sixth year. Mrs. Castle is now operating a hotel in Meyers Ralls. Mrs. Sykes has two brothers, Augustus and Carlos and one sister, Mrs. Frances McGee. To Mr. and Mrs. Sykes one child, Archibald A., has been born. In 1898 Mr. Sykes bought his present place, which is a well improved farm and produces annually bounteous crops of the cereals, fruits, vegetables, hay and so forth. He also raises cattle and hogs. They have good buildings and a beautiful stream of living water crosses their yard. Mr. Sykes is a member of the I. O. O. F. and is one of the substantial and well respected men of the community.

GUSTAVUS W. SYKES. In the trying times of the 'sixties, men's hearts and principles were told out most plainly to the onlooking world by their actions regarding the question of whether the attacks of treason should succeed in trampling the banner in the dust that had headed the cause of freedom, or whether those minions should be repelled as is always fitting to the marauders of good government and stable principles. Among the number who gave their efforts, and their lives, if need be, to the worthy cause, we are pleased to mention the subject of this article. On September 25, 1861, he enlisted in Company D, First Wisconsin Cavalry and was soon sent to St. Louis, and was engaged in chasing bushwhackers in Missouri. In 1863 he was transferred to the Army of the Cumberland and participated from that time forward in all the battles of that portion of the army and did service worthy the patriot he showed himself to be. He was wounded on different occasions and at the capture of Jeff Davis, his right arm was broken. On account of this he was sent to the hospital at Macon, Georgia, where he languished from May 10, 1865, to September of the same year. Then he was transferred to Madison, Wisconsin, where he received his honorable discharge. Mr. Sykes is now a member of the G. A. R. and has been commander of the post at different times and is at present enjoying from the hands of his comrades that pleasant distinction.

Gustavus W. Sykes was born in Niagara county, New York, on August 16, 1842, the son of William and Hulda (Thayer) Sykes, also natives of New York. The mother died when our subject was an infant and the father enlisted to fight for the union at the time of the Rebellion. He was wounded at the battle of Spottsylvania, a ball piercing his ankle. After amputation, erysipelas set in and he soon died. Gustavus was reared with his relatives and at the early age of ten started out for himself. Following the war he returned to Greenlake county, Wisconsin and for two years resided with his sister, Mrs. Charlotte Bishop, being unable to do much on account of his arm. That member gives him trouble to this day.

On September 12, 1869, Mr. Sykes married Miss Hattie, daughter of John and Mahesabel Childs. In 1871, they migrated to Minnesota, settling in Dodge county and there abode, occupied in farming until 1885, when they sold and came to their present home. Mr. Sykes took his place as a pre-emption and now has a good farm, productive of excellent crops and provided with fine improvements, as residence, barns, fences, and so forth. To Mr. and Mrs. Sykes, five children were born; Maud, wife of Oscar Pangburn, in Minnesota; Adelbert, living near Rice; Claude W., in Okanogan county; Edith, wife of Charles Haney; Ethel V. Mr. Sykes came to this country to benefit his wife's health, and after coming she was recovered some, but on September 17, 1902, she was called to pass the river of death. She had been secretary of the Relief Corps for

seven years and was president for one term. Mr. Sykes has always taken a great interest in educational affairs and was the prime mover to get the first school started in this new country.

GEORGE COULTER resides two miles east from Rice on a farm which he secured as a homestead in 1891. The place is well improved and produces abundant crops of all varieties, while good orchards with other improvements, as comfortable residence, barns, outbuildings and so forth. are in evidence. George Coulter was born in the northern part of Ireland, on February 13, 1832, the son of Robert and Elizabeth (McVeaty) Coulter, also natives of the same section. In 1834, they all came from their home place and landed in New York. Later they came on to Stark county, Ohio and in the fall of 1837, they made their way to where Rockford, Illinois now stands. A few small houses marked the place then and the Winnebagos were plentiful as were also deer, elk, wild turkeys with some bear. Amid these surroundings, our subject grew up, securing his education in the primitive log cabin school house of the day. The little structure, floored with the puncheons hewed by sturdy hands, warmed by the gaping fireplace occupying one end, and ruled over by the master of the day is the scene of the early mental struggles of Mr. Coulter. Such institutions may not have graduated so sleek products as some to-day, but they were no less sound than the best now in evidence. The progressive Irish blood told in the young man and soon he was ready for the sterner duties of life. He assisted his father in clearing the farm from the stubborn oaks and there the parents remained until the summons came for their departure to the land beyond. The father passed over in his sixty-fifth year and the mother when she was eighty-three. In 1859, George went to northeastern Kansas and at the first call for troops he was one of the first to offer his services. On account of having a crippled hand from an unlucky shot while hunting, he was rejected, but at the second call in 1862, he again pressed forward and was taken. He was in Company H, Second Kansas Cavalry and his principal service was in Missouri, Arkansas, and the Cherokee Nation. He was in almost constant skirmishing and participated in the battle of Perry Grove where the rebels outnumbered them four to one. He saw many killed at his side, at various times bullets pierced his clothes, and he was in terribly dangerous positions, but he never received a wound. On September 1, 1864, at Fort Smith, the Choctaw Indians captured Mr. Coulter and he was forced to go on foot, being barefooted, to Tyler, Texas, where he experienced the terrors of a war prison until June 27, 1865. Finally an exchange was effected, when he was taken to New Orleans and later to Leavenworth where he was honorably discharged in September, 1865. Mr. Coulter was on scout duty much of the time. After the war, he went to Illinois, but was forced to travel in search of health. He located at Georgetown, Colorado, did mining and later returned to Illinois. Soon after that Mr. Coulter went across the plains with Mr. John Roffe and family. He returned to Illinois and on November 26, 1868 maried Miss Emma Roffe, who was born in 1842, in Northamptonshire, England. Her parents were natives of the same place. Her mother was a Miss Ann Woods before her marriage. The Roffes came to the United States when Mrs. Coulter was eleven and lived in Albany, New York, later in Rockford, Illinois, and after that the parents went back to England where the father died. The widow came to Illinois where she remained until her demise. Our subject farmed in Illinois until 1891, when he came to his present place, locating two miles east from Rice on March 14, of that year. His farm is one of the pleasant places in that vicinity and is made valuable by his careful attention to it. Mr. Coulter is a member of the G. A. R. and to him and his wife four children were born in Illinois, Elizabeth A., wife of H. McGregor; John R., married to Ida Howard; James, Charles, all living near Rice. Mr. Coulter was a great disciple of Nimrod in younger days and many an elk, deer, bear, mountain lion, and mountain sheep, besides much other game were the trophies of his chase.

BENJAMIN F. SHANNON is properly classed as one of the earliest pioneer settlers in western Stevens county. His present place, lo-

cated just north of Arzina, was taken as a homestead in 1887. Few settlers were in this vicinity and the hardships of opening a new place in an almost unbroken country fell to the lot of Mr. Shannon. He was fitted for the task, however, having an indomitable will and plenty of pluck to carry out his purposes. He at once set to work to make a home and from that time to this, Mr. Shannon has been known as one of the industrious and upright men of the county. He was appointed by the government as clerk of the board of county commissioners in Wilson county, Kansas, when the county was first formed. He has been prominent in all measures for the upbuilding and forwarding of the county's interests. The farm is good land, which is well improved, while a commodious residence, barns, fences and outbuildings have been added from time to time to make it valuable. Mr. Shannon devotes his energies to raising stock and doing general farming, while also he handles some fine orchards, raising every variety in this line that is produced in the state.

Benjamin F. Shannon was born in Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, on April 4, 1837, the son of John and Mary Shannon, natives also of Pennsylvania. The father served in the war of 1812 and his father was a patriot in the Revolution. Our subject grew to be eighteen in his native place and studied in the schools there until that time. Then he migrated to Columbus, Ohio, later to Indiana and thence to Fayette county, Illinois. There he enlisted in Company D, Sixty-eighth Illinois Infantry, in the spring of 1862. He was under General Sherman for four months and then received his discharge on account of disability. In 1864 Mr. Shannon enlisted in the Kansas Rangers and served two years, suffering, during this time, great hardships. After this he settled on the Verdigris river in Kansas, being one of the first there. He had to haul all supplies forty miles and much hardship had to be encountered.

On December 18, 1864, Mr. Shannon married Miss Sarah E., daughter of Robert and Sarah (Harris) Craig, this being the first wedding in Wilson county, Kansas. Later they went to Elk county, then to Ness county, after which they journeyed to Pueblo, Colorado. After freighting there until 1883, they came to the Grande Ronde, in Oregon, whence they came overland to Walla Walla. After this some time was spent near Palouse and in 1887 they settled on their present place. Mr. and Mrs. Shannon have one son, Edwin F., postmaster at Arzina, who married Miss Sarah Painter. Four children were born to this union, Charles E., Nora E., Jesse F., Frances E. Mr. Shannon belongs to the G. A. R.

By way of reminiscence, it is interesting to note the experiences of Mr. Shannon when with the Kansas Rangers. While lieutenant, he was captured with sixteen others and thrown into the rebel prison pen at Boggy Deep Hole, in the Indian Territory. After seven weeks of this almost unendurable imprisonment, they were enabled to escape with the assistance of a rebel lieutenant, who deserted the ranks of the confederates and came back to fight for the stars and stripes.

GEORGE CAMPBELL is one of the industrious men, whose labors and careful management of the resources of this country since coming here have made for him a good competence for the balance of his career in this material world. He located about nine miles southeast from Kettle Falls, securing a quarter section by purchase, to which he added a forty of school land. His labors have been wisely bestowed here since coming and he is now the possessor of one of the fine estates of this part of the county. He has good buildings, plenty of excellent spring water piped to them, first-class land, which is well improved and he raises general crops and handles stock.

George Campbell was born in New Brunswick, Canada, on April 27, 1852, the son of John B. and Isabel (Somervil) Campbell, natives of New Brunswick and Edinburgh, Scotland, respectively. They still live in Canada. Our subject was educated in his native place and in 1866 came to Detroit, Michigan where he wrought for two years. Then he journeyed to Polk county, Minnesota where he farmed for the intervening time until 1882, when he came to the Palouse country settling near Palouse city. Saw milling, lumbering, and log driving occupied him there until the spring of 1892, when he came to his present place and commenced the good work of improvement as has already been stated. Mr. Campbell devotes

himself to general farming and raising stock, while his favorable location for out range gives him every opportunity for success in this latter line, which he is richly reaping.

On December 20, 1891, Mr. Campbell married Mrs. M. E. Summers, *nee* Kimberlain, the daughter of Jacob and Delilah (Harper) Kimberlain, natives of Missouri and still living in Crawford county, that state. Mrs. Campbell was born in Missouri, on November 26, 1853. She was formerly married to George Summers and they came to the Palouse country in 1879, where Mr. Summers died, leaving four children: Charles, of Davenport; Mrs. Julia Ann Breeding, of Palouse; Frederick E., of Palouse; Willis. To Mr. and Mrs. Campbell has been born one son, Roy S. They are highly respected citizens and have won hosts of friends by their geniality and uprightness.

JAMES HUGHES. Some of the most prosperous men of the west have come to this region without means and have gained their present holdings by their onwn ability and industry. Among this worthy class, we wish to mention the subject of this sketch, who has shown his ability in the financial world as well as his substantiality and uprightness by his labors and dealings since coming to this country. He resides about three miles west from Harvey and has a generous estate of nearly five hundred acres of fertile land. He located here in 1888, and took a pre-emption. By purchase he has added to it until he gained his present holdings of about five hundred acres. While various things have occupied his attention during these years, he has been mostly engaged in general farming and raising stock which related occupations he is following now.

James Hughes was born on July 9, 1850, in Ontario, Canada, the son of Patrick and Christina Hughes, natives of Ireland and Scotland, respectively, and who are named elsewhere in this work. He received a good education in the public schools of Ontario and in 1872 came to Manistee, Michigan, where he engaged in lumbering for eleven years and then removed to Andover, South Dakota, and there took up wheat raising. He was one of the leading men of this section and held various offices. In 1888, not meeting with financial success in Dakota he came Spokane. One year was spent in Lincoln county, then he located as stated above, and has won a good success from Dame Fortune.

On July 4, 1892, Mr. Hughes married Mrs. Abbie Ebbert, *nee* Ellsworth. Mrs. Hughes came here in 1888. The home farm has two good orchards and is supplied with plenty of first class improvements. Mr. Hughes raises cattle mostly, but also has some very fine thoroughbred Poland China hogs. Fraternally he is affiliated with the Odd Fellows and at present is Noble Grand of his lodge.

HENRY HUGHES settled where he now lives, nine miles south from Kettle Falls in 1891. He took the place as a homestead and since that time has devoted himself entirely to developing and improving the estate. He has thre acres of bearing orchard, good fences, barns, and so forth, and does general farming and stock raising. Mr. Hughes has pure spring water piped into his house and barns and owing to the fact that the spring is over one hundred and fifty feet higher than his buildings it has excellent force. He came to this country with no cash capital and his present holdings indicate a very prosperous condition financially, which has been brought about by his industry and wise management.

Henry Hughes was born near Guelph, Ontario on November 4, 1861, the son of Patrick and Christina Hughes, natives of Ireland and Scotland, respectively. The father died years since in Canada. The mother is now an invalid, living in Tacoma and is in her eighty-eighth year. When six years of age, she accompanied her parents who went with a colony to South America. Owing to the hostilities of the natives, they removed in two years to New York. Mr. Hughes has three brothers, John S., James and Christopher, also three sisters, Mrs. Maggie Tabor, Mrs. Annie Tabor and Mrs. Jenet Truckey. The oldest brother started west in 1876, but was detained at Bismarck, North Dakota, by General Custer on account of the number of Sioux Indians. He spent the time profitably in killing elk and deer, and selling the same to the soldiers at the post.

Our subject was educated in the common schools of Canada, and at the age of fifteen

came with his mother to Manistee, where he engaged in lumbering for eight years. Then he moved to South Dakota where he did farming until 1891, in which year he came to his present place as has been stated.

On January 5, 1887 Mr. Hughes married Miss Martha A., daughter of James L. and Clarissa Smith, natives of Canada. They now dwell near Andover, South Dakota. Mrs. Hughes was born in Wabasha county, Minnesota. To Mr. and Mrs. Hughes three children have been born: Manly, Russell and Harry. Our subject and his wife are known as inustrious and thrifty people, having manifested this in all their walk during their years of residence here.

WILLIAM L. ALLDREDGE was born on April 20, 1864, near Huntsville, Alabama, the son of John and Elizabeth (Byrd) Alldredge, natives of Alabama. The father died in 1867, and the mother when our subject was but six years old. The mother's father, William Byrd, was a minister of the Methodist church and died while in confederate service. William L. had one brother, James F., who was killed by a blast in the Acme mine, on June 23, 1901. When our subject was seven years of age, he went with his grandmother Byrd to Minnesota, and three years later came with her to Clarksville, Arkansas. In June, 1882, accompanied by his brother he and his grandmother went to Boulder, Colorado, where they prospected and mined as they did also in all the leading camps in that state. In 1888 we find them in Salt Lake City, Utah, where he did mining and also worked in the smelter. While in Utah, Mr. Alldredge married Miss Julia Dawson, the wedding occurring on April 11, 1889. Mrs. Alldredge was born at Lehi, Utah county, Utah on August 6, 1873. Her father William Dawson was born in England and came with his parents to Canada when a small child. At the age of sixteen he journeyed to Missouri and soon thereafter came to Utah county, being one of the earliest settlers in that section. During those early days many hardships were experienced by the pioneers and they had much fighting to do to repel the savages. At the age of eighty-four, in 1893, Mr. Dawson passed away, having lived a good honorable life. He had married Lucy M. Smith, a native of Green county, Illinois who came across the plains in 1850 settling where Lehi is now located. She was the first white woman in that section and the mother of the first white child born there. Mrs. Alldredge is the youngest of eleven children, and her mother, who died in 1891, had spent many years as a trained nurse in Lehi.

In 1891 Mr. and Mrs. Alldredge came to Stevens county and located their present place, eight miles south from Kettle Falls. They have one hundred and twenty acres, well improved and well watered. The place is especially adapted for fruit raising and Mr. Alldredge has a twelve acre orchard. He does general farming and raises stock. They are highly respected citizens and are well known. Five children have been born to them, Ward, John H., Jesse, Bessie, and James F. Mr. Alldredge's house is supplied with telephone service and they have a beautiful home.

ABRAHAM HEIDEGGER. It is the rule that men who have done the most exemplary labor in the field of the pioneer are possessed of little wealth. Sterling energy, indomitable wills, fearless courage and good physical powers combine in the dauntless pioneer in such proportions that he desires little else to equip him for his honorable work. Among the worthy pioneers of west Stevens county we wish to mention the subject of this article, who came here with the capital of plenty of pluck and two good strong arms. He settled eight miles south from where Kettle Falls now is, upon a homestead which he has increased to one half section. He began at once to produce the fruits of the field and raise stock and is now one of the well-to-do men of the county. He has a commodious residence overlooking the Columbia with the towering mountains of the reservation as a back ground. His entire estate is pleasantly and beautifully located and is one of the choice homes of the county. General farming and fruit and stock raising occupy his attention.

Abraham Heidegger was born at Ottawa, Kansas on December 31, 1865, the son of Joseph H. and Sarah E. (Rutherford) Heidegger. The father was born in Wurtemberg, Austria and came to the United States when a young man and joined the home militia of Kan-

sas during the Civil War. His death occurred in August, 1890 near Ottawa, Kansas. The mother was born in Kentucky and died when our subject was eight years old. Abraham had the following brothers and sisters, Albert, Joseph, Mrs. Mary C. Reynolds, Mrs. Sarah E. Kelly, and Mrs. Isabel E. Ingraham. At the age of thirteen our subject left home and began to work out during the summer, and for his board during the winters while he attended school. This continued until he had received a good education. In the summer of 1886 he took a train load of cattle to New Mexico, then rode the range about forty-five miles west of Magdalene for three years. It was July, 1889, when he came to Spokane and went to work on the Spokane Falls and Northern railroad. At about the same time he located his present place and has continued in its improvement ever since. Mr. Heidegger is also interested in some valuable mining properties and is known as a progressive and capable man.

On October 14, 1899, Mr. Heidegger married Miss Maggie B. Coppinger. Two children have been born to them, Albert E. and Charles R. Fraternally, Mr. Heidegger is a member of the I. O. O. F.

ELIJAH M. DENNY, ex-sheriff of Stevens county and one of its best known and most prominent citizens, is now dwelling on his estate of two hundred acres, six miles west from Springdale. He has a beautiful and valuable farm, which is well improved, with a fine eight room residence, barns, fences, and so forth. Mr. Denny raises hay and general crops and also pays much attention to handling stock.

Elijah M. Denny was born in Henry county, Iowa, on May 6, 1849, the son of James M. and Jane A. (McCarthy) Denny, natives of Kentucky and Indiana, respectively. The father came to Iowa when it was still a territory and was present at the consummation of the Blackhawk purchase. He was a prominent stockman and farmer and passed away in 1902, after spending a successful life of eighty-seven years. The uncles of our subject were all through the War of 1812. The mother of Elijah M. died in her fifty-ninth year, some twelve years since. Our subject was reared amid the favorable surroundings of a rural abode and after attending the common schools, took a course in the Howes Academy at Mt. Pleasant, Iowa. From twenty to twenty-two he was engaged in teaching near his home. In May, 1872, he left the parental home and came on an emigrant train to Tulare county, California. Having perfected himself in the carpenter trade previous to this he was fitted to take up that work and followed the same for a time on the coast. Then Mr. Denny engaged with the Pacific Coast Patent Office Company, and traveled all through the northwest. In 1879, he established a printing business in Portland and also was correspondent for various journals, having carried this on with his patent office work also. In the spring of 1881, he sold out and came to Spokane, where he engaged in mechanical work for the government under Colonel, now General Merriam. He assisted to construct Ft. Spokane and in 1883, while in this capacity, Mr. Denny located his present place in Camas prairie. Since then he has continued steadily here with the exception of the time spent in traveling for his wife's health. She was taken hence by death in the Santa Clara valley, California on August 1, 1887. One child, James Harvey, was born to Mr. and Mrs. Denny, who now resides with his father. The marriage of Mr. Denny and Miss Elizabeth J. Pritchet occurred on March 10, 1886.

In 1896 Mr. Denny was elected sheriff on the Populist ticket. Two years later the Republicans and Democrats both combined to defeat him, but so great was Mr. Denny's popularity with the people, that he was re-elected by a larger majority. He had done excellent work in making arrests on the international boundary and his faithfulness has made him a favorite with the people. Mr. Denny has always labored for the upbuilding of the county and his efforts have resulted in great good. He has ever been an enthusiastic supporter of better roads and his energetic labor brought about the completion of the Cedar canyon road. Fraternally, Mr. Denny is affiliated with the I. O. O. F., Springdale Lodge.

On February 16, 1904, Mr. Denny married Miss Ida A. Shaffer, the nuptials occurring in Spokane, where the bride had resided six years previous to her marriage. She is the daughter of Colonel G. F. and Emily B. (Brouse) Shaffer, of London, Ontario, where

Mrs. Denny was born and reared. She was liberally educated and after her years of study took up the work of the educator herself. She held responsible positions in the high schools for many years in her native land. Colonel Shaffer's father was one of the United Empire Loyalists and sat in Parliament for twenty-seven years.

It is of interest to note that when Mr. Denny was serving his first term as sheriff of Stevens county, the territory now embraced in Ferry county was a part of Stevens county and that made Stevens the largest county in the state of Washington.

WILLIAM H. OAKES, owner and operator of the Belleview fruit farm, which lies three miles west from Meyers Falls, is certainly one of the most successful fruit men in this portion of the state. He is a man of excellent judgment, practicability, and tireless energy. Being dominated by a sagacity which weighs well all parts of a question, he has gone steadily forward, reaping a gratifying success at every turn. The Belleview fruit farm is doubtless the largest in the county, and it is surely one which shows model points in every detail. Some of the fruit from this place reached the Pan-American exposition and attracted world wide attention. In the Interstate fairs at Spokane, Mr. Oakes has always had a creditable exhibit and has carried off several prizes. A few samples of the farm show what is being done there. From one tree seven years old, Mr. Oakes gathered fourteen boxes of marketable apples and from one fifteen years old, he gathered thirty-two boxes of marketable apples. From a ten year old cherry tree of the Olivet variety, Mr. Oakes sold forty boxes. Eighty-five acres of a half section are bearing fruit of all varieties grown in this latitude, while also he has a fine vineyard and a large nut orchard. All this vast producing acreage, well kept and handled in the most improved manner speaks more eloquently of the manner of man our subject is than one could do even in many words. Surely, Mr. Oakes has done things that count.

William H. Oakes was born in Bangor, Maine, on September 6, 1856, the son of William J. and Olive (Hall) Oakes, natives also of Maine. The mother's father was Simeon Hall. He went to California in the days of forty-nine, made a fortune and returned to his native state. The latter years of his life were spent in the ministry of the Methodist denomination. His sons were all searfaring men, four of them being captains of steamships. Two are now in San Francisco, Charles E. and Andrew. The paternal grandfather was a patriot in the War of 1812. The father of our subject migrated to California and died there in 1901. The mother, who is in her seventy-first year, is making her home with our subject. In the spring of 1870, the family came to Butte county, California and there our subject did mining and lumbering.

In October, 1879, Mr. Oakes married Miss Eliza A. Longley. Her father, Andrew C. Longley, was a noted stage driver in early times and drove the first large mule team into Virginia City. He crossed the plains twice from Missouri and had some hard fights with the Indians. His death occurred in 1901.

In the spring of 1880, our subject came with his family in wagon from California to Walla Walla, and three years later he came to his present place. He took a homestead and has since added as much more by purchase. In 1886, Mr. Oakes was one of a party of thirteen who cut a trail one hundred miles in British Columbia and located the Silver King, later called the Hall Mines. He continued in mining until 1890, having kept up the work of improving his farm during the same time. Also Mr. Oakes was successful in the construction and operation of the first telephone line in Stevens county and it was a source of revenue to him until he sold his interest in 1897. The line extended from Spokane to Rossland and other points in British Columbia as well as to Republic and adjacent points. He was president and treasurer of the company and his energy and wisdom were a vital part in its success.

In addition to the orchards and general farming improvements. Mr. Oakes has constructed a modern residence of eighteen rooms, one of the finest in the entire county, and also has outbuildings, as barns, fruit houses, and so forth commensurate with his extensive operations. He is fruit inspector for Stevens county and the county is to be congratulated that he will give of his time in this important office.

To Mr. and Mrs. Oakes seven children

have been born, named as follows: Olive L., wife of J. J. Budd, of Spokane; Arthur W., Ada A., William H., Robert W., George L. and Ethel. Mr. Oakes came to Stevens county without means and the brilliant success that he has achieved in every line of endeavor he has taken up since coming here speaks very highly of his ability as a financier.

LABAN GARNER, one of the eminently successful and enterprising farmers and stock-raisers of Stevens county, resides at Cedonia, four and one-half miles northeast of Hunters, his homestead being located on Harvey creek. He is a native of the "Hoosier" state, having been born in Warren county, Indiana, May 8, 1855. His father, Peter, born in the same county, was one of the earliest pioneers, a farmer and stockman. Subsequently he went to Dallas county, Iowa, where he died in 1893. The mother, Sarah (Breaks) Garner, was also a native of Indiana, born near Crawfordsville. She is also deceased.

In 1871 our subject went to Milford, Illinois, where he engaged in farming. January 7, 1873, he was united in marriage to Miss Rosa J. Sever, a native of Warren county, Indiana, born May 16, 1858. Her father was Francis M., and her mother Emily (Canutt) Sever, the former a native of Warren, and the latter of Fayette county, Indiana. The mother died March 3, 1902, while visiting in Indiana, in the sixty-eighth year of her age.

In 1882 our subject came to Washington, settling near Almota. He located land and engaged in general farming and stock-raising. The country was decidedly new, and settlers few and far between. Selling his land in Whitman county, he purchased stock, driving them to his present home in Stevens county. This was in the fall of 1888. The previous spring he had purchased a ranch in this locality. On his arrival he found but few white settlers in the vicinity.

The father of our subject's wife is now living in Whitman county, a well-to-do farmer, seventy years of age. Her grandfather, William Canutt, was born in 1787, and was eighty-one years old at the time of his decease. Her grandmother, Canutt, was born in 1798 and died in 1840. Her paternal grandfather, John Sever, died in 1882, aged seventy-four, and his wife, Elizabeth Sever, in 1888, aged seventy-six years. Mrs. Garner has five brothers and two sisters, John W., Abram E., Francis M., William M., David C., Mrs. Sadie La Rue, Mrs. Ida M. Cram. Mr. Garner had three brothers and four sisters, but only one brother and one sister survive, Shelby and Mrs. Eliza Du Val.

Mr. Garner owns six hundred and forty-six acres of land, all of which is fenced and one hundred and twenty acres under cultivation, well supplied with water. His residence is a six-room house, with spring water piped through the same, excellent cellar, commodious barn, and all conveniences necessary for ranch life. He is a member of Hunter's Camp, W. W., and has always been active in the various enterprises of the county. Mrs. Garner is a member of the Circle of the W. W.

ROBERT THOMAS, one of the hustling, energetic farmers of Stevens county, residing on Dunn creek, was born July 5, 1868, in the isle of Anglesea, north part of Wales. He is the son of Hugh and Ellen Thomas, still living across the sea. The father, a well-to-do business man, in the town of Llangoed, Wales, has been, during the greater portion of his life, in the dry-goods trade.

Until 1888 our subject attended school in Wales, worked in a stone quarry, and was foreman of the same for five years. In the spring of that year he landed in New York city, going thence to Wisconsin, and later pushing on to Beaverhead county, Montana. Here he rode the range for a while, went out to the coast, and subsequently settled in Lincoln county, Washington, where he purchased a ranch. Returning to Montana, he engaged in sheep raising, and, to use his own words, "went broke during Cleveland's administration." Returning to Lincoln county he disposed of his ranch, and located at his present home, where he has one hundred and sixty acres of land, nearly all fenced. This was in 1900. He raises cattle and sheep, having some blooded cattle and Shropshire sheep. He says that he has decided to have the best animals or none at all.

In April, 1895, Mr. Thomas was married to Miss Inez Brady, a native of Marion coun-

ty, Oregon. Her parents, Frank M. and Alice Brady, were pioneers of western Oregon, coming to Lincoln county, Washington, in the eighties. Eventually they returned to the Willamette vallty, Oregon, where they are now living. Our subject has five brothers in Wales, Owen, Hugh, William, Thomas and Richard. All of them are highly educated and the oldest brother has, for the past ten years, been principal of a school in the town in which he was reared from childhood, and the youngest brother is, also, principal of a school. Mrs. Thomas has one sister, Martha, living with her parents. Starting in life with no capital, Mr. Thomas has wrought well and successfully, overcoming many difficulties, and through his business sagacity, probity, and industry, has won a handsome competence.

Mr. and Mrs. Thomas have five children, Richard Arlie, Robert Charles, Mary Ellen, Maggie and Annie May.

FRANK WALKER, who enjoys the reputation of a most capable and patriotic soldier during the war of the Rebellion, and a western pioneer and guide of wide experience, now resides at Alyea, Stevens county, three and one-half miles east of Hunters. He was born April 4, 1844, in Clinton county, Ohio.

His father, William Walker, was an early settler of the state of Ohio, dying before the birth of our subject. His mother, Mary (Tyrrell) Walker, was, also, a native of Ohio.

When a child our subject went with his mother to Grant county, Indiana. He enlisted in 1863 in Company C, One Hundred and Eighth Indiana Volunteers, for six months, participating in the battles of Clinks River, Brownsville, Knoxville, and several skirmishes. He re-enlisted for one hundred days, and was engaged in taking prisoners from the front to the rear. Again he re-enlisted in an Indiana regiment for one year, going first to the barracks at Santiago, on the Rio Grande river. Aside from a number of skirmishes, he was in the battle of Palmetto Ranche, the last engagement fought during the war of the Rebellion. This was subsequent to the surrender of General Lee at Appomattox. In a battle with Texas Rangers he saw the last man killed during the war, a colored sergeant. During his term of service he never received a wound, nor did either of his three brothers, who were in the federal army. Following his discharge he returned to Indiana. At present he is a member of Phil Buckman Post, G. A. R., Sprague, Washington.

In the spring of 1866 Mr. Walker went to St. Joseph, Missouri, and thence up that river to Nebraska City, Nebraska, leaving that point with Kemp's ox teams, and going across the plains to Virginia City, Montana. Here he engaged in mining in different localities, until 1883, and in the spring of 1884 he went to Sprague, Washington, where he secured a homestead, improved it, and continued farming until 1894. That year he came to Stevens county, his present home, purchased one hundred and sixty acres of railroad land, and has another quarter section adjoining the same, all fenced and plentifully supplied with water. He raises hay, cattle and horses, and has a fine orchard. At first his entire capital comprised a few horses. He has paid some attention to mining, and owns interests in a number of claims. In 1880, at Butte, Montana, he was married to Mary Treselian, a native of Galena, Illinois. She was born September 25, 1846, the daughter of Walter and Catherine Treselian, deceased.

THOMAS R. MAJOR, interested in general farming and stock-raising, four miles east of Cedonia, Stevens county, was born in Ohio, Belmont county, June 9, 1856. John A. Major, his father, was a native of Pennsylvania, was born in 1812, and was one of the pioneers of Belmont county, where he died in June, 1885. The mother, Mary A. (Hawthorne) Major, is a native of Jefferson county, Ohio, and is now living on the old Belmont homestead, aged seventy-seven years. The ancestors of our subject, on both sides of the house, were from Ireland.

Thomas R. Major attended the public schools in his neighborhood, and obtained a fair business education. On February 3, 1876, he was married to Mary A. Stillwell, a native of Belmont county, born January 20, 1859. Her father, James V. Stillwell, was engaged in mercantile pursuits near Pleasant Grove, Ohio, for forty or fifty years, was postmaster, and now, at the close of his business career, is

quietly living near his birthplace at the age of seventy-six years, with his wife, the mother of Mrs. Major. The latter is seventy-four years of age, and is a native of the same county and state. Mrs. Major has two brothers and two sisters, John C. Stillwell, Elias Stillwell, Mrs. Adaline Naylor and Mrs. Clara Babb. Our subject has, also, two brothers and two sisters, Samuel and Rev. W. A., and Catherine and Clarisa.

In 1878 our subject left Ohio, going to Wichita, Kansas, where, until 1889, he was engaged in general farming and stock-raising. In the spring of 1889 he located on his present homestead on Harvey creek, surrounded by only a few straggling settlers. Since that period, however, he has traveled extensively over a large portion of the northwest. He has one hundred and sixty acres of land, fenced and improved, a six-room house, good barn and bearing orchard. Harvey creek traverses his property. He raises hay, grain, cattle and hogs. He is a member of the local camp of the W. W., and his wife is a member of the Circle Women of Woodcraft. They have six children, John I., of Wilcox, Whitman county, who married Nellie Harper; Charles S.; Clara Elmira, Mary Theora, Thomas Oscar and James S.

PETER DUNN, residing near Dunn Postoffice, Stevens county, is a native of Ireland, born March 17, 1850. At the age of seven years he was left an orphan, and when thirteen years old came to New York city, subsequently living in various portions of the state. While still a young man he bought and sold cattle.

In 1889 he came to Washington, and located his present home, on Dunn creek, Stevens county, being the first settler in that vicinity, the stream being named after him. He owns one hundred and sixty-eight acres of land, all fenced, has a good house, barn and outbuildings, and is profitably engaged in the stock business. He has a band of full-blooded Durham cattle, a number of hogs and a small flock of sheep. He cultivated seventy-five acres, which is well irrigated. Mr. Dunn came to his present location with limited means, but is now prosperous and independent. He has never worked for a salary, but since early youth has generally been engaged in business on his own account.

He is a bachelor, an enterprising citizen, and manifests a lively interest in local affairs.

FRANK ELLIOTT came to Stevens county in 1892, and is at present most favorably located on Hunter creek, seven miles east of Hunters, at Alyea, engaged in diversified farming. He was born in Harrison county, Missouri, January 16, 1860. His father, Colonel Thomas D. Elliott, is a native of Kentucky, born January 6, 1820. In 1850 he was freighting across the plains for the government, and during this time he participated in a number of skirmishes with hostile Indians. He was married in 1845, his wife dying six years later. In 1854 he was united in marriage to Mary Duncan, the mother of our subject. Colonel Elliott enlisted in the confederate service as a private, but rose by merit to become the colonel of the regiment, and served under General Marmaduke. It is claimed that he is, at present, the oldest Free Mason in the four states of Montana, Idaho, Oregon and Washington. In 1858, at the period of the trouble between the United States government and the Mormons, Colonel Elliott served as guide for a company of soldiers who took six hundred head of beef cattle across the plains. At Salt Lake he was introduced by Brigham Young to sixty of the latter's wives. Among his hunting exploits in California was the killing of three grizzly and two brown bears, and one California lion. Colonel Elliott has been in every state in the union. For the past ten years he has been a devoted member of the Methodist Episcopal church, of which denomination his wife has been a member since she was seventeen years of age. Colonel Elliott is now eighty-four, and his wife seventy years of age.

Our subject, Frank Elliott, was married December 8, 1887, to Emma Duncan, daughter of William H. Duncan, both natives of Kentucky. Her mother was Martha E. Duncan, and both of her parents are dead. She came west with her brother, Avery J., now residing in Whitman county, Washington. Mr. and Mrs. Elliott came to their present home in 1892, and settled on Hunter creek. Here he has one hundred and sixty acres of land, a fine

house, barn and orchard, the land being well irrigated and very productive. They have seven children, Alpha E., wife of D. H. Dunham, Albert E., Lee Roy, Frances H., Georgia E., Charles R., and Mary E.

SAMUEL L. BRECHBILL, one of the most successful farmers and stockmen of Stevens county, resides at Alyea, on Hunter creek, six miles east of Hunters. He was born in Indiana county, Pennsylvania, May 22, 1849. His father, John, a native of Maryland, was by trade a miller, but largely interested in agricultural pusuits. He died in 1862. The mother, Mary A. (Wagner) Brechbill, was a Pennsylvanian, and our subject's great-great-grandfather, George Clymer, was one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence.

When a child our subject went with his parents to Richland county, Ohio, and thence to Monroe county, Missouri. Here, in 1864, he enlisted in the confederate service, Jackman's Brigade, and was in a battle on the Missouri river, and a number of serious skirmishes. He was at the surrender at Shreveport, Louisiana, and the last engagement in which he participated was on the Big Blue river, Kansas. He received a sabre wound in Missouri, and a gunshot wound in the Big Blue fight. He still carries the bullet. In September, 1871, he was married to Martha Fremont, a native of Kentucky, who died in February, 1882. Her parents were Michael and Louisa (Wilson) Fremont. Four children were born to them of whom three are living, Henry and Charles, now attending school in St. Louis, and Mrs. Louisa M. Smith, of Belleville, Ohio.

Mr. Brechbill came west in 1882, going first to Spokane, Walla Walla, and a number of other points in Washington, seeking improvement in his health. In September, 1884, he located on his present homestead, there being at that period but a few settlers in his vicinity. He has one hundred and sixty acres of land, nearly all fenced, and watered by an irrigating ditch heading in Hunter creek. He raises considerable hay and feeds a fine band of cattle. He came to this locality with but little capital, but is now in excellent circumstances. He is a member of the Presbyterian church, and highly esteemed in the community in which he resides.



WILLIAM S. HILTS, postmaster of Alyea, Stevens county, resides on a favorably located homestead five and a half miles east of Hunters. He was born in Clackamas county, Oregon, December 20, 1853. His father, David Hilts, was a native of Canada, who crossed the line into the United States in 1851, and settled in Knox county, Illinois. In 1852 he was married to Indiana Maxwell, a native of Indiana, who became the mother of our subject. With ox teams the young couple made the perilous trip across the plains, in the spring of 1853, and in the fall of that year arrived in Clackamas county. In 1864 they settled in the Grande Ronde valley, and he erected the first store building in the town of Union. He died there in 1889, in the sixty-fourth year of his life. His widow is now Mrs. I. Wills, living in Spokane, in her seventy-second year.

In 1873 our subject went to the famous Gallatin valley, Montana, and the following year he made a prospecting trip up the Yellowstone valley to the Big Horn country, but owing to the hostility of the Indians the expedition was compelled to return. The mining excitement of 1876 led him to the Black Hills. On this expedition his company had a number of fights and skirmishes with hostile redmen, losing one man and having three wounded, of the latter our subject being one. For eighteen months he followed mining with fair success, and then returned to the Gallatin valley.

On January 17, 1878, William S. Hilts was married to Miss Cora Thompson, a native of Wisconsin, born in 1858. Her father, Benjamin Thompson, was born in Canada, came to the United States when quite young, and was one of the first miners in Alder Gulch, Montana, in 1864. At present he is engaged in stock-raising in Madison valley, Montana. Her mother, Elizabeth, is a native of the Keystone State, now residing with her husband in Montana.

In 1886 our subject removed to Bozeman, Montana, and in 1888 came to Washington and located on Hunter creek, where he now resides. For two years he was at Springdale, Stevens county, in the mercantile business. They have had twelve children, of whom the following are now living in Stevens county, namely: Mrs. Lizzie I. Avenel, Mrs. Cora M. Sandvig, Joe Wesley, Ida Irene, Altha Pearl, William T., Mrytie B., David B., Blanche,

Robert E. Fraternally Mr. Hilts is a member of the Maccabees; politically a staunch Republican, and for eight years has held the office of constable. He owns two hundred and forty acres of land, of which eighty acres are under cultivation. He is one of the prosperous residents of the valley.

JAMES C. REILLY, diversified farmer, fruit-raiser and stockman, near Hunters, Stevens county, was born in Dublin, Ireland, December 13, 1838. He has led an active, energentic life, and is now located on one of the most eligible homesteads in his vicinity. His father, Philip Reilly, was a hotel keeper, in Ireland, and went to Australia in 1850, accompanied by three brothers and one sister of our subject. His mother was Mary Reilly.

James C. remained in Ireland until 1856, when he came to this country landing at New Yory city. He at once secured employment in the extensive department store of A. T. Stewart, which at that time had a national reputation, being the pioneer house in this line of business. He was in the dry goods department for a short period, going thence to Toronto, Canada, where he was with the Merrick Brothers, as clerk. Removing thence to Savannah, Georgia, he enlisted, in 1861, in Company K, First Georgia Volunteers, confederate service, and assisted in erecting the guns at Fort Pulaski and Tybee Island, at the mouth of the Savannah river. He participated in the battle of Manassas, Williamsburg, the seven days' fight at Richmond and in a number of other important engagements and skirmishes with the federal troops. He was with General Lee at the historical surrender at Appamattox. At the close of the war he came west to Hot Springs, Arkansas, and engaged in the hotel business, at which hostelry many of the prominent politicians, capitalists and public dignitaries registered.

He came to Washington in 1884, and located his present home in Stevens county. On September 20, 1873, he was married to Malissa Lackroy, a native of Coosey county, Alabama. Her father, Hosea, was born in North Carolina. Her mother, Mary (Short) Lackroy, was born in Georgia and is still living at Hot Springs, Arkansas, aged eighty-six years.

At the period our subject located in Stevens county there were but few settlers on the Columbia river between the mouth of the Spokane river and Ricky Rapids. He now owns and cultivates one hundred acres of land on Hunters creek, which runs through his place.

Since a boy Mr. Reilly has taken an active interest in politics, and in this country was first a Democrat, then a Populist, and is at present a pronounced and intelligent Socialist, well read and thoroughly informed on all important questions of political economy. He has been an extensive traveler in Europe and the United States, and after the Civil war he made a tour of South America, crossing the Straits of Magellan. He is highly esteemed by all acquaintances, and numbers many warm friends in the community in which he resides.

RALPH EMERSON OVERMYER, a prosperous farmer and stock-raiser, near Hunters, Stevens county, was born at Lindsey, Sandusky county, Ohio, May 16, 1870. His parents, Henry H. and Margaret A. (Walker) Overmyer, were also natives of the "Buckeye State." The father served with distinction through the Civil war, is now prominent in G. A. R. circles, is an Odd Fellow and a Mason. The mother is a native of Port Clinton, Ottawa county, the daughter of David and Nancy Walker. Her father, George Wagner, died a few years since in Sandusky county, worth over two million dollars, accumulated in face of the fact that he could neither read nor write. He was one hundred and seven years old at the time of his death. She now resides in Ohio.

In 1884 our subject left home. His father insisted that he should adopt a profession, but he declined to do so, preferring to learn a trade. He first went to Michigan, thence to Toledo, Ohio, where he learned the trade of a wheelwright, and returned home. This was in 1887. The following day he left for Spokane, Washington, but fell ill on the way, and arrived in that city with but two dollars and fifty cents in cash. Soon afterwards he came to the vicinity of Hunters, secured a homestead, and subsequently traveled as agent for a fruit tree firm.

January 2, 1898, he was married to Clara

Maud Runyon, a native of Fort Buford, Dakota, and twenty-one years of age. Her father was M. B. Runyon, a mining man, and her mother Mary I. (Radspiner) Runyon. Mrs. Overmyer's grandfather, John M. Runyon, is over eighty years of age, stout and hearty, and her great-grandmother, Mrs. Runyon, is now living in Kentucky, a centenarian. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Overmyer, Clara Maud and Margaret Angelica.

Our subject has two hundred acres of land, nearly all fenced, substantial residence, barns and plenty of water for irrigating purposes. He has an orchard of two hundred trees, four of which came from his father's nursery in Ohio. He is proprietor of the Santiago mine, near Hunters, upon which there are about thirty-three thousand dollars worth of improvements. It carries gold and silver, mainly the latter. One thousand tons of ore, now on the dump, will average ten dollars to the ton. He also controls other valuable properties. Coming here with no capital, he is, at present, one of the most substantial citizens in the vicinity. He owns an interest in the People's Telephone Company, between Sedonia and Hunters.

Mr. Overmyer is a public spirited, enterprising citizen, and one who has won the confidence of the community in which he resides.

Mr. Overmyer is giving considerable attention to raising poultry, having ten acres fenced for the purpose, two large modern poultry houses, and from four hundred to five hundren fowls. He is the most extensive poultry raiser in the county.

LEWIS WALLACE JENNINGS, who is now living a retired life in Hunters, is one of the substantial men of the section and since 1900 has identified his interests with this place. He owns one of the most tasty and comfortable residences in Hunters and has an abundance of spring water piped into it from a beautiful spring up the mountain. He was born in Rolersville, Ohio, on March 22, 1844, the son of General Lewis and Lorhama (Hollaway) Jennings. The father was a general in the Mexican war and William Jennings Bryan is his nephew. He lived in Ohio until 1854 then came to Decatur county, Iowa, where he died in 1870. The mother was a native of Pontiac, Ohio, and died when our subject was five. Lewis was the youngest of thirteen children and remained with his father until July 16, 1862, when he enlisted in Company H, Twenty-sixth Iowa Infantry, being sworn in at Clinton. He was with Sherman and was soon taken sick and sent home on a furlough. When able to do guard duty he was left to guard Davenport, Iowa. At Vicksburg, he was taken captive and in the fall of 1863, at the Black river in Mississippi, he was discharged on account of disability.

On February 22, 1864, Mr. Jennings married Miss Margaret, daughter of William and Clista (Barenger) Inman. She was born in Ohio on February 18, 1845. Twelve children have been the fruit of this union: William, an engineer in Lewiston; Francis N. and Albert, farmers near Hunters; Ada, wife of C. Davis, son of "Cashup" Davis, of Whitman county; Mary B., wife of S. Britton, a merchant of Wilbur; Robert Lee, near Hunters; Amanda deceased; Lulu, wife of Theodore McMeekin, near Bissell; Andrew, of Wilbur; George W., deceased; James, near Hunters; Charles, at home. Mr. and Mrs. Jennings were married in Sandusky and then farmed in Iowa until 1876. In that year came a trip via San Francisco and Portland to Colfax, Washington. In Whitman county, Mr. Jennings farmed and faced the Indians, refusing to leave his home when the others flocked to town. He continued there with good success until 1900, when he sold and removed to his present abode. Mr. Jennings has the distinction of building the first hotel in Pullman, the same being where the Artesian house now stands. Mr. Jennings is a member of the I. O. O. F. and has passed the chairs.

JAMES HUNTER, from whom the village of Hunters is named, is the oldest settler on the Columbia between Spokane river and Rickey rapids, thirty miles above here. He is a real pioneer in the true sense of the word and is a man of excellent qualifications, both of courage, and physical powers, while in his walk he has ever manifested sound principles. He was born in Nova Scotia, on July 27, 1829, the son of James and Mary (Hunter) Hunter, natives of Scotland, and dying in 1829 and 1850, respectively. James never saw his father as that

personage was buried three months before this child was born. In his native place, James was educated and reared and in 1847 went to Boston, thence to New Bedford and there shipped on a whaling vessel. He sailed the seas in every direction, visited various ports of the earth, saw the island where the famous Robinson Crusoe was stranded, and in 1850 came through the Golden Gate in time to see San Francisco go up in smoke. He worked there for two years, later helped to catch wild horses in the San Joaquin valley and then mined in Butte county. He also followed teaming and farming some.

In 1860, Mr. Hunter married Miss Martha Cleveland, in Butte county and to them were born five children: Mrs. Mary Slown, deceased; Mrs. Adelade Williams, of Chico, California; Mrs. Cora Treger, of Hunters; James Wilbur, of Hunters; and Mrs. Helen Brooks of Fruitland. In 1880, Mr. Hunter came to his present place, locating his land on August 22, 1880. He was the only settler within thirty miles of this place. Three other men came with him, packing their provisions and blankets on cayuses from lake Chelan, but he was the only one who stayed. He had twenty-five dollars and a cayuse and thus we may well know the hardships endured, the arduous labors performed, and the real stamina required to stay and build a home in this wild country. All goods had to be freighted a hundred and more miles and only Indians were to be seen about. Four years after locating Mr. Hunter's wife and children came to him and on April 26, 1895, he was called to mourn the death of his beloved companion.

On January 7, 1899, Mr. Hunter married Mrs. Louisa Fields. By her first marriage Mrs. Hunter has one child, James W. Mann, of North Park, Colorado. By her second husband, she has four, David R. Fields, of Blackhawk, Colorado; Mrs. Mary E. Doran of Leadville; John H. Fields, of Blackhawk; Mrs. Hattie O'Leary, of this county. Mrs. Hunter's father and mother, Hiram and Susana Carpenter, are living in this county, the former aged eighty-one and the latter seventy-six, both being hale and hearty. Mr. Hunter has twenty-two grandchildren and his wife ten. Mrs. Hunter is superintendent of the union Sunday school and is a worker for the advancement and upbuilding of the community. Mr. Hunter has a good farm, well improved and valuable. He set out the first orchard in this section and has always been progressive and active. He is a stanch Republican, and voted for Abraham Lincoln twice.

RODERICK D. McRAE, M. D., needs no introduction to the people of western Stevens county, as his uprightness, his faithfulness and his ability in his practice, commend him to an appreciative public and although he has not enjoyed the distinction of having grown gray in the practice of medicine yet, still he has a large practice and the confidence of all. He was born in Glensandfield, Ontario, on August 6, 1864, the son of John and Anne (McLeod) McRae, natives also of Ontario. Our subject received the benefit of the world renowned schools of Ontario. His mother died in 1864, aged twenty, and the father died in the same year. He was born in 1824. Our subject was an only child and went to live with his uncle, Donald McRae, after the loss of his parents. He made the most of the excellent training in educational lines and from the early days of life he was inclined toward the medical profession. He availed himself of every opportunity to receive knowledge on this line and although he was forced, as many of the worthy young men who afterwards achieve fame and fortune, to work his own way along, he nevertheless received a good course at the medical college and in the spring of 1890 he came to Spokane to pursue his studies further under the tuition of Dr. Theodore Coverton, formerly professor of sanitary science and hygiene in Trinity Medical College. Later Dr. McRae was with Dr. H. J. Whitney in Davenport. Having successfully passed the state examination, our subject later came to Hunters and opened an office. He located here first in 1896 and since that time has been constantly building up a practice which is large and lucrative at the present time. Dr. McRae lives in the village of Hunters, where he owns an acre of valuable ground, upon which he has a good residence, a barn and also an office building which latter is so arranged that it is suitable for carrying a good stock of drugs; the doctor handles supplies for the people in connection with his practice. He has telephone connection in his office and is a man who keeps abreast of the advancing science of medi-

cine. Dr. McRae was elected coroner of Stevens county in 1902.

On February 2, 1897, Dr. McRae married Mrs. Louise (Peltier) Brandamore. Mrs. McRae was born in New Orleans. Dr. McRae is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the W. W.

PETER J. LANG is well known as one of the earliest pioneers of the western part of Stevens county, and also as a man whose labors have always been for the development of the country and its upbuilding, especially in the educational line. He has a good place of one quarter section, nine miles southwest from Fruitland, which is improved with residence, barns, orchards, and so forth, and which is devoted to general crops and the support of stock.

Peter J. Lang was born in Prussia, Germany, on September 15, 1856, the son of Kaspar and Gertrude (Saners) Lang, also natives of Germany. The father's father, Nicholas Lang, was a lieutenant of the Guards under Napoleon and participated in the battle of Waterloo. He served from early manhood until forty in the military and four of his five sons followed the same life. Our subject's father turned from that and followed civil life. Our subject came with his parents to New York in 1869, there being nine children. They were all soon in Blue Earth county, Minnesota, where the father farmed and our subject went to clerking in a store and during school season was diligent in the pursuit of knowledge. The result was that he was well educated. He was salesman for some of the leading merchants in Mankato and then taught school. His father died in 1900, aged eighty-three, but the mother still lives there aged eighty-three. Our subject has eleven brothers and sisters.

In Murray county, Minnesota, on November 15, 1883, Mr. Lang married Miss Lettie A., daughter of Charles W. and Arizina (Hall) Sargent. The father was born in Vermont, served in the Civil war from Minnesota and is still living in that state. The mother died in 1873. Mrs. Lang was born in Plainview, Minnesota, on June 25, 1865. Three days following his marriage, Mr. Lang started with his young bride to the west. A short time was spent in Spokane and then they came direct to his present place, and here he has labored since. He taught the first school of this section, beginning it in January, 1865. When they settled here his finances were limited and he had to freight his supplies from Spokane. But steady labor and careful management have placed him in prosperous circumstances and he is one of the leading men of this community. Seven children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Lang: Orlie N.; Arizina, wife of Roscoe Sherwood, of Lincoln county; Georgia A.; Marton E.; Clarence E.; Eugene B., and Irene C. Previous to her marriage, Mrs. Lang taught school.

LOUIS TROGER. Among the earliest pioneers of the Fruitland country we are constrained to mention the subject of this article, a prosperous farmer and stockman living about two miles northwest from Fruitland, where he has a half section of land, from which he has made a good success in the years of his labor here. Louis Troger was born in Iowa county, Iowa, on October 16, 1854, the son of Andrew and Catherine Troger, natives of Germany. Our subject was reared on a farm, educated in the common schools and in 1874, in company with his brother, Henry, set out for the west. They landed in Plumas county, California, and there he wrought on a farm until 1878, when he returned to Iowa to visit his parents. The following year he joined his brother in California and in 1880 they came to the vicinity of Wilbur, it being then in Spokane county. At Davenport there was but one small house. The brothers settled north from Wilbur and there wrought farming and raising stock for two years. They then determined to explore the country of the Columbia valley farther north and in their journeyings came to the place where our subject now lives. They decided to locate and he took a homestead as did his brother. Since then, Mr. Troger has added a quarter section by purchase from the railroad and he now has a fine farm. It is well watered by springs and wells for house and stock purposes and a good irrigating ditch, made at a large cost, brings plenty of refreshment to the bounteous crops of clover, alfalfa, timothy, corn, and so forth which annually reward the well bestowed labors of our subject. He has a residence, barn, and hay sheds erected, besides various other improvements and is one

of the prospered and well-to-do farmers of this section. Mr. Troger had but little financial capital when he came here and his present gratifying holding is the result of his excellent labors and wisdom. He has never seen fit to take to himself a wife, and is numbered with the jolly bachelors of the community, being a good citizen and respected by all.

HENRY M. HADLEY enjoys the distinction of being born on the Pacific coast and is a man whose life has entirely thus far been spent in the west. He looks to the Umpqua valley as his native place and June 15, 1866 is the date of his birth. His parents, Samuel B. and Emily A. (Hammond) Hadley, crossed the plains in 1851 and settled in the Umpqua valley. The father was a sturdy pioneer and fought the Indians, did packing, later went to Yreka, California and built a stone hotel, which is still standing, and finally came back to Oregon. In 1872 he settled in Lake county and did well in the stock business. He sold out in 1879 and engaged in merchandising in the Umpqua valley. Mrs. Hadley died there in 1883, and Mr. Hadley not being so successful as before times sold and returned to Lake county where he suffered from a stroke of paralysis and died in 1886. Our subject shared the fortunes of his father until 1885 and that year came to the Colville valley. He then wrought in Postfalls, Idaho, was in the Big Bend country, riding after stock, and in 1896 came to his present place, about two miles southwest from Fruitland. Here he owns four hundred acres of land, half timber and half agricultural and is prospered in general farming and in raising stock. Among considerable other stock, Mr. Hadley has a valuable Clyde stallion weighing sixteen hundred pounds. Mr. Hadley came to this section with depleted finances and has by his skill, industry and careful handling of the resources of the country came to be one of the prosperous and well to do men of the county.

On July 4, 1891, Mr. Hadley married Miss Annie L., daughter of Bayles B. and Harriet Thorp. The wedding occurred at Walla Walla. Mrs. Hadley was born in Washington, in 1876. Her father died in North Yakima in 1890, but her mother still lives, near Davenport. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Hadley, Alice F., Samuel B., Dollie A., Margret L., and Elsie.

ALLEN A. BUCK has always been on the frontier and now that Stevens county is becoming one of the old and wealthy portions of Washington, he is entitled to enjoy the competence that his widely bestowed and industrious efforts have accumulated. He was born in Warren county, Illinois, on January 29, 1850, the son of Norman and Abigal (Andrews) Buck. The father was born near Cleveland, came to Illinois, and in 1850 crossed the plains with teams. His father served in the Revolution. From California he returned to New Orleans via Mexico, thence journeyed up the Mississippi to his home and fitted out a train and started across the plains from Council Bluffs. The Indians attacked them and killed half of their number, destroyed the train and left the remnant to be picked up by another train. After a time in California he returned via Fort Benton to his home. During the war he was drafted, but not being inclined to shed blood of citizens, he turned west with the word that he preferred to fight Indians. With his family, wife, subject, and another son, Murry D., he crossed the plains, settled in Oregon and farmed in the vicinity of Oregon City until his death in 1893. The mother died in 1870. Our subject left home in 1865, came to The Dalles and in 1868 went overland to St. Louis. Until 1870 he was in Denison, Texas, then went to his old home in Illinois. On January 21, 1876, he married Mary A. Gohlman, in Clinton county, Iowa. Her parents, Henry M. and Henrietta (Brinkin) Gohlman, were born in Germany, came to Clinton county and there Mrs. Buck was born on July 7, 1857. She has the following brothers and sisters, Christina Watts, Dora Webels, Hattie, William, Henry, Martin, Rudolph and John, deceased. Mrs. Buck's parents are still living in Iowa. Mr. Buck brought his wife to San Francisco, thence to Portland, and later to Dayton, Washington, where he established the first livery of the town. He returned to Oregon City and in 1884 went back to Clinton county. He railroaded in Iowa and Nebraska until 1888 and then came to Harrington, Washington. Here

he depleted his finances raising wheat for several years and in 1895 came to his present place, six miles southwest from Fruitland, which is now well improved. Mr. Buck devotes himself largely to raising cattle. He came here with limited means and is now one of the prosperous men of the section. He has a beautiful home and all out buildings necessary and an air of thrift permeates the entire premises. Nine children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Buck: Rex, Murry H., Charles, Murl, N., Edith, Allen, Mark, Carlton, deceased, Abigal, deceased. Mr. Buck's maternal grandfather was born in Scotland and followed the sea. He was captain of a vessel wrecked on Cuba and only a few of those on board survived. Later he settled in Warren county, Illinois, and was a prominent man there.

WILLIAM S. HATTON. That the career of this venerable and esteemed gentleman should be outlined in this volume is most fitting and it is with pleasure that we are enabled thus to do. He was born in Lawrence county, Kentucky, on April 2, 1821, the son of Jonah and Margranet (Wallace) Hatton. The father was born in Londoun county, Virginia, in 1781. The mother's father, David Wallace, entered the conflict for independence as a private and was soon commissioned as captain and served for seven and one-half years. He was given two thousand six hundred acres of land by the government for these services, the same being located in Ohio. He granted his daughter, our subject's mother, five hundred acres and she and her husband came thither to dwell in 1822. A decade later they went to Tippecanoe county, Indiana and in 1836 they removed to Muscatine county, Iowa. Our subject received his education in these various places and in 1837 entered as apprentice to learn carpentering. This has been largely his occupation since those days, albeit he has also done various other things as well.

In Muscatine county, Iowa, our subject married, on January 1, 1845, Miss Sarah Johnson, who was born in Fulton county, Indiana, on October 16, 1827. Her parents were Friend and Nancy (Lindsy) Johnson. The father was a gunsmith and served the government in that capacity for seven years. Our subject owned a farm in Iowa but gave most of his attention to his trade. On May 11, 1852, he started with his family and his father, his mother having died in 1846, across the plains with teams. The father stood the journey well until the cholera came and he ceased the struggle on Burnt river in eastern Oregon. Mr. Hatton, his wife, and two children landed where Vancouver now is, on October 26, and soon had located. He built the first hotel in Vancouver and assisted the government to erect the first fort there. In 1860 his wife was called from the walks of this earth and he was forced to take up the burdens alone, having a family of children to care for. He engaged in freighting and pulled the first load of drygoods into Lewiston, which was then two tents. He took the first kit of carpenter tools there and wrought and was in the Pierce excitement. By his first wife Mr. Hatton had the following children: Jonah, in Umatilla county, Oregon; William D., in Lincoln county, Washington; Mrs. Nancy E. Terwilliger, of Pasadena, California; Alonzo E., in Lincoln county; Mrs. Harriet D. Hadley, also in Lincoln county.

On November 25, 1862, Mr. Hatton married a second time, Mrs. Elizabeth (Reynard) Yucust becoming his wife then. By her first husband, Mrs. Hatton has two children, Mrs. Alice Whipple, and Charlie Yucust. Mrs. Hatton was born in Pike county, Ohio, in 1832, the daughter of Jacob and Julette (Peterson) Reynard. The father died when this daughter was a child and the mother was called hence at Los Angeles, California. Mrs. Hatton crossed the plains with her first husband in 1852 and settled in Portland. In 1864 Mr. Hatton sold his farm and bought and operated the old Hudson's Bay fishery. In 1868 he sold that and went to Yakima, being one of the first there, where also he built a sawmill. In 1871, he settled near Spangle and later went below Colfax, where he did stock raising. Mr. Hatton participated in the Indian wars of the time and was always ready for any emergency. In 1890 Mr. Hatton removed to Lincoln county and in July, 1902, he came to his present place, nine miles southwest from Fruitland. He has a quarter section of good land, well improved, and handled in a becoming manner. By his second marriage, Mr. Hatton has three children: Mrs. Julette Crane, who died in Spokane, on March 15, 1903; Frank B., and Mrs. Nellie M. Car-

penter, near Fruitland. Mr. Hatton's grandfather lived to be one hundred and eleven years old and was the father of ten boys and one girl, all of whom grew up and were married. Our subject's father had eight girls and one boy, all of whom grew up. Our subject has ten children, all of whom grew up. Thus the three generations were thirty, all of whom grew to maturity.

WILLIAM W. KING resides about five miles southwest from Fruitland on an estate of one-half section, which is well improved with residence and other buildings, besides fences, orchards and so forth. He was born in Jackson county, Iowa, on December 7, 1869, the son of Benjamin and Maggie A. (Dupuy) King, natives of Pennsylvania and Iowa, respectively. The father came to Iowa in early days, enlisted in the Second Iowa Cavalry and served from 1861 to 1864 and received an honorable discharge, having been under Sherman and others. He was in numerous battles and skirmishes. He is now a member of the G. A. R. and is dwelling at Davenport, aged sixty-five. The mother died in Davenport, on April 22, 1899. In 1870, the family removed from Iowa to Jewell county, Kansas, where the father entered land. For some years they lived in a sod house with buffalo skins for roof. In the beginning of the 'eighties they went to the Black Hills, then to Colorado and in 1884 came to Pendleton. They made these journeys by team and one faithful horse served from Iowa to Pendleton. In 1886 settlement was made in Davenport. Our subject has the following brothers and sisters, Elmer E., Clara C. Bryant, David D., Alva A. and Alma A., twins, born July 4, 1876, centennial day, and Arthur. In 1890, our subject started out for himself and for a time lived in the vicinity of Davenport. In 1893 he came to his present location. Here he took a homestead and now has a half section.

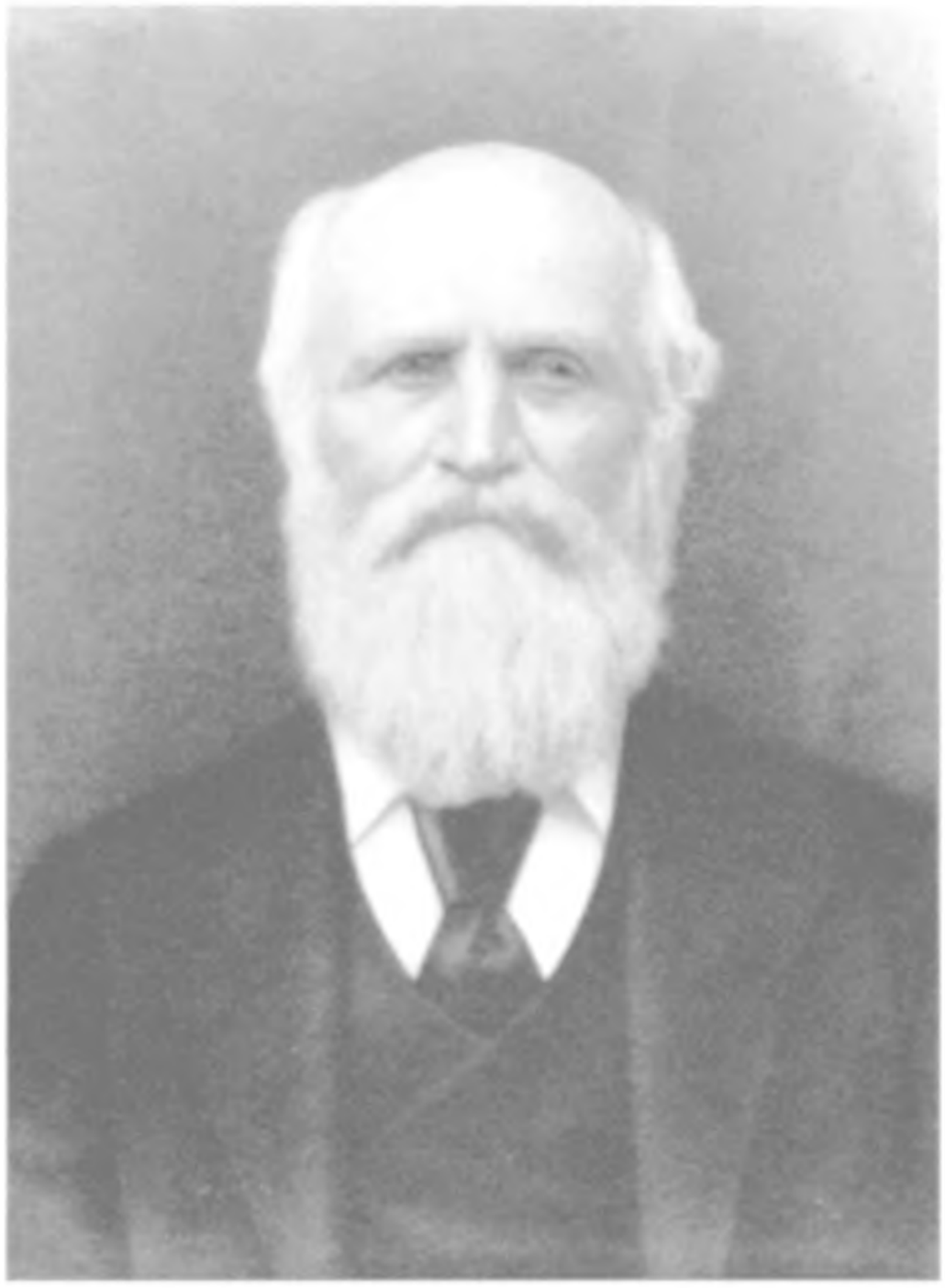
On March 4, 1891, Mr. King married Miss Grace E., daughter of Charles and Hannah (Lebo) Phar, born in Evansville, Indiana, on November 2, 1830 and in Iowa, on July 17, 1841, respectively. Mrs. King was born in Columbia county, Washington, on August 14, 1873 and has the following brothers and sisters, Isaac E., Mrs. May Owen, Mrs. Talitha Lamb, John, Mrs. Unicy McNew, William. Mr. Phar came via the isthmus, walking across that strip, to California and mined and in 1856 fought Indions. He came to Oregon, married and in 1866 located near Dayton, Washington. In 1881, they came to Davenport, where the father died May 15, 1899. Mrs. Phar came across the plains with her parents in 1845 and her father, Isaac Lebo, was the first settler on French prairie in the Willamette valley. He opened the first store in Oregon City, the first in Salem, and operated the first ferry across the river, which is still known as Lebo's ferry. He died on the old homestead on May 13, 1899, aged eighty-six, and his widow passed away on September 18, 1901, aged eighty-four. Mrs. Lebo was a granddaughter of Betsy Boone, a sister of Daniel Boone. Mr. and Mrs. King have one child, William H., born January 11, 1893.

ENOCH JOHN REYNOLDS is now one of the retired business men of Colville, and is a venerable and beloved citizen known and highly esteemed by all. He was born in Murray, Ontario, on July 12, 1816 the son of Jesse and Mary Reynolds, natives of Germany and America, respectively. They came to Canada when very young and there passed the balance of their days. The father was a sergeant in the noted Glengary regiment. John received his education from the excellent schools of Ontario and when twenty-two went to Montreal. There and in other ports he was engaged until 1853 when he came to the United States. In January, 1863, he enlisted under Captain Wright and General Thomas and served with one brother, three sons, and one son-in-law until the conflict was over. The brother was killed at Lookout Mountain. Following the war, Mr. Reynolds went to Michigan and did general mercandising until 1870. Then he transferred his business to Chicago but later returned to Michigan and embarked in the coal and wood business. Eight years were spent at that when he sold out and bought property in Jackson. In 1878 Mr Reynolds came to Stevens county and bought a farm, which he operated for some time, then took up general merchandising in Marcus. In 1896 he sold his business and now, as the golden days of his years are beginning to

E. JOHN REYNOLDS.

N. B. FRY.

MOSES C. PELTIER.



NORBERT DUPUIS.

run apace he is enjoying his well earned competence in a life of quiet retirement.

In 1839 Mr. Reynolds married Miss Nancy Lovit, and to them seven children were born,—Sarah, Hattie, Edgar, Danile N., William George and Bartlett J. In 1896 Mr. Reynolds was called to mourn the death of his beloved wife. On June 15, 1897, Mr. Reynolds married Mrs. Emily French, a widow of A. J. French, and daughter of Dr. Henry and Katherine (Williams) Jones, natives of New York city. Mrs. Reynolds was reared in New York and Illinois. Her father practiced medicine in Jacksonville, Illinois, for fifty years. She was one of twelve children and had two brothers killed in the Civil war, William and Erastus. She came west to Stevens county in 1893 with her husband, who died in 1896. Mrs. Reynolds has two sisters living, Julia, wife of Dr. Robins, and Louisa Jones. Mrs. Reynolds is a member of the Congregational church. Mr. and Mrs. Reynolds have the confidence, good will and esteem of all the community.

NATHAN B. FRY. In at least two vocations has the subject of this article gained success. In the industrial world he pays attention to freighting and farming and in addition to this he is an active worker in dispensing the gospel. Mr. Fry owns property in Colville where he is erecting a Universalist church. In addition to this he owns a farm northeast of town and is improving it in a good manner.

Nathan B. Fry was born in Cortland county, New York on April 12, 1834; the son of Olney and Celinda (Bennet) Fry, natives of Rhode Island, and descendants of the early English colonists. They lived fourteen years in New York and in 1836 moved to Illinois, remaining there until 1849; in the year last mentioned they crossed the plains with a family of eleven children. Settlement was made in Marion county and later they moved to Linn county, where the mother died in 1859, and the father in 1894, he being ninety-two years old. Our subject was educated in Illinois and Oregon and is the eleventh of seventeen children. When he had reached his majority he took a homestead and devoted his attention to improving that and gaining further and higher education. Mr. Fry has also given attention to teaching and during his entire life he has been a man of an active and powerful mind. He remained in Oregon on his farm until 1891 and then removed to his present home place. In 1883 Mr. Fry believed he was called to the ministry and since that time he has been devoting himself to this calling together with his other business.

In April, 1868, Mr. Fry married Miss Elizabeth F., daughter of Creed and Nancy (Lane) Biggers, natives of Missouri. To this marriage have been born ten children, as follows: Richard B., in Oregon; Elva V., deceased, leaving two sons; Minnie, deceased, leaving three children: Elbert L., living in Colville; George, in Linn county, Oregon; Nathan L., deceased; Alma, in Oregon; Viola, wife of Ernest Jones, in Colville; Leslie, in Lebanon, Oregon and Vern Z. Mr. Fry is an active Democrat and always takes a keen interest in forwarding those measures which are for the welfare of all and in building up the country and in advancing the morals of the community.

Mr. Fry took an active part in the wars with the Indians in 1855-6. For this service, the government is now reimbursing him by a pension. The state of Oregon allowed him two dollars per day for all active service, which amount he recently received.

MOSES C. PELTIER is to be mentioned as one of the leading men of western Stevens county. He pioneered this country in the eighties and located where Fruitland now is, with very limited means. He erected a log cabin on his homestead and went to selling merchandise from a wagon in this and adjoining sections. His stock consisted of fifty dollars worth of goods and from that day to the present, Mr. Peltier has been a leader in business lines. Soon he succeeded in placing a small stock of goods on his farm, secured the post-office and named it Fruitland, and opened in business. He always used the best of wisdom to select the stock needed for the trade and as the country settled up, Mr. Peltier increased his goods and to-day he has a fine large stock of all kinds of general merchandise and farm implements and owns a commodious store, good residence, feed barn, blacksmith and carpenter shops, besides various warehouses, all large and

well stored with goods and machinery. Mr. Peltier has always labored faithfully for the up-building of this country and has done a grand work in bringing the place to the front. He also does a hotel business and has a good feed barn. Mr. Peltier supplies much of the produce needed in these enterprises from his own farm and handles much from the surrounding country.

Referring more to the personal detail of his career we note that Moses C. Peltier was born in St. Roch, Canada, on September 26, 1833, the son of Isaac and Aurelia (Rochelau) Peltier, natives of the same place. They are of French extraction and the father was a shoemaker. Our subject was favored with an excellent education and then worked in a store. In 1854 he came to the United States and until 1860 was in Faribault, Minnesota. There, on June 26, 1859, he married Miss Marguerite C., daughter of Simon and Theotiste (Mauge) Larose. The mother died in Quebec and this daughter came to the United States with her father and dwelt in Faribault. She was born at Varennes on the St. Lawrence in the province of Quebec, on April 10, 1841. In 1860, Mr. Peltier was assistant postmaster under state senator George H. Skinner, and that year he started with his young bride to the coast. At Omaha they fell in with other emigrants and together they travelled to Placerville. For a time Mr. Peltier mined and then went to Nevada where he remained until 1884. Then came a journey to Pendleton, later another to Spokane, and in 1886 he settled on his present place. Since then we have outlined his career, but it remains to be said that in all this time Mr. Peltier has so conducted himself that he has won the confidence and esteem of all. This worthy couple have no children but have raised three orphans, the children of Elvi N. Peltier, and named as follows: Mrs. Regina Pijeon, in Humboldt county, California; Mrs. Louisa A. McRea, whose husband is a physician in Fruitland; Wilfred J., a farmer near Fruitland.

By way of reminiscence, it is interesting to note that Mr. Peltier paid four hundred dollars per thousand for lumber and fifty dollars per sack for flour in Nevada. He has made several fortunes but lost heavily in different ventures and is now handling a large and lucrative business.

NORBERT DUPUIS. Who, but those experiencing them, will ever understand the hardships, the dangers and the trying and arduous labors that were performed by those who opened this country for civilization? Without doubt the subject of this brief review is one of the worthy men in this commendable labor and as such it is with pleasure that we grant him recognition in the volume that recounts the history of Stevens county.

Norbert Dupuis was born in Montreal, Canada, on December 3, 1830, the son of Exebia and Flavia (Demars) Dupuis, natives of Canada, where they remained until their death. Our subject was raised on the frontier and he is a thorough student of nature. His education consisted in understanding how to cope with the forces and resources of nature rather than technical knowledge from the printed page. The result was that Mr. Dupuis is and has been a very practical man. In 1851 he came to the United States and located in Wisconsin. One year later we find him in St. Louis, engaging himself with the American Fur Company for which institution he labored for three years through the Dakotas and Montana. In 1855 he came west with Governor Stevens to Walla Walla, then went to Vancouver and packed for the government for two years. In 1857 he came to Stevens county mining, which work continued until 1865 and was followed all over Washington, British Columbia, and Montana. Finally in 1866, he settled on a piece of land about three miles north of where Chewelah now stands. He has a good farm which produces annually gratifying dividends, and in addition to handling it in a skillful manner, he raises a good deal of stock.

In 1865, Mr. Dupuis married Miss Elizabeth McCloud. Mrs. Dupuis' father was Donald McCloud, a native of Scotland and her mother was a native of Washington. They were the parents of twelve children, eleven of whom are now living. To Mr. and Mrs. Dupuis the following named children have been born: Orson, Frank, Aggie Clairmont, Jacob, Rose, Green, James, Alexander, Viotel, Maggie and Addie. In September, 1891, Mrs. Dupuis was called to lay down the burdens of life and participate in the scenes of the world beyond. She had been a devout member of the Catholic church to which the rest of the family are adherents. Mr. Dupuis is an active Republican

and always interested in upbuilding and progress.

By way of reminiscence, Mr. Dupuis states that in early times, before the government troops came in, it was almost impossible to make any headway in raising stock, as the Indians stole them as fast as the settlers could raise them.

On one occasion, Mr. Dupuis and seven companions were caught away from provisions in the wilds and were obliged to subsist on one coyote and one crow for nine days. These were some of the hardships endured by the sturdy pioneers who have given us this resourceful country.

HENRY TROGER is one of the pioneers of the Hunters country in Stevens county, having come here on an anniversary of his birthday, August 23, 1882. His fine estate of one section of land lies about two miles southwest from Hunters and is a first class place. He settled on a quarter section, and had but little means besides a team and wagon. Since then he has continued here with industry and close attention to business and has now a large estate, well improved with large eight room house, two commodious barns, irrigating ditch, plenty of fencing and so forth. He handles about one hundred acres to timothy and alfalfa, corn and other crops and is a prosperous man.

Henry Troger was born in the vicinity of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, on August 23, 1851, the son of Andrew and Catherine Troger, natives of Germany. They came to this country when young, married in Pennsylvania and later came to Iowa county, Iowa, where our subject grew up and was educated. In 1874, in company with his brother, Louis, he went to Plumas county, California and there wrought for wages for six years. In 1880, they came to Lincoln county, before Wilbur was located, and then journeyed on to the present place. Here location was made and here has been the scene of his labors since. Few settlers were above the mouth of the Spokane in this section.

On September 29, 1886, Mr. Troger married Miss Cora, daughter of James and Martha (Cleveland) Hunter, among the very first settlers of this part of Stevens county. Mrs. Troger was born in California. Five children have been born to this union, Carl A., Bessie A., Neil R., Alma H., Henry I. Mr. Troger takes a keen interest in local matters and especially in educational affairs. His father died in Iowa recently but the mother still lives there.

DANIEL HOUSE is one of the sturdy men whose labors in Stevens county have resulted in great good in opening the country, while he has always manifested an uprightness in his walk quite commendable. His labors have been rewarded, as is fitting, in the possession now of a good home place of one quarter section of good land, mostly irrigated, which is well improved, while his comfortable residence of eleven rooms, with other buildings, manifests the results of good taste and thrift. Daniel House was born on July 10, 1846, in the province of Baden, Germany, his introduction to life being close where rolls the Rhine. His parents, John and Magdalene House, were born there also in 1794 and 1805, respectively. The father died in December, 1846. On New Year's day, 1851, the mother, with our subject, his brother and five sisters, landed in New York. They immediately took teams to make their way over the mountains to Pittsburg. This was an hazardous undertaking in the dead of winter and three of the train perished in the cold. Three sisters of our subject were badly frozen but did not perish. In the spring following they all came to Mooresville, Morgan county, Indiana, and five years later thence to Iowa. In 1858, our subject and his mother came to Burt county, Nebraska where he entered a homestead. There, on July 20, 1871, he married Miss Jane C. Jensen, whose parents were natives of Norway. In 1880 Mrs. House, the mother of our subject, was called to rest. The home continued to be in Nebraska until 1888, when they came to Forest Centre, Stevens county and remained there until 1893, when a move was made to the present place. Mr. and Mrs. House have displayed commendable zeal and close attention to their labors here and have been rewarded with the competence that is fitting. They are the parents of fifteen children, eleven of whom are living named as follows: Nellie, wife of William Carpenter, of Hunters; Annie, wife of James Steele; Mary,

wife of August Hunt; Edward; Charlie; John; Bertha; Ralph; Dollie; Minnie and Daniel. Mr. and Mrs. House are devoted members of the Seventh Day Adventist church.

ALBERT F. ALLISON. It is ever a pleasure to be privileged to recount, even though in brief, the details of the careers of the early pioneers, whose labors have resulted in such rich legacies to those who came afterward to these now wealthy countries. Prominent among those who deserve credit for pioneer labor in western Stevens county we are constrained to mention the subject of th's article, who is one of the substantial and upright young men of the vicinity of Fruitland. Albert F. Allison was born in Sutter county, California, on April 4, 1872, the son of James N. and Nellie L. Allison, mentioned in this work. With his parents he went to Humboldt county and in 1882 came with them overland to Fort Spokane. Thence they made their way after exploration to their present home place, three miles east from Fruitland. Our subject remained with his parents on the home ranch and in handling stock and in freighting. He was ever manifesting industry and when manhood's estate came he secured his present place of one quarter section three miles east from Fruitland, where he does general farming and raises cattle.

On December 25, 1894, Mr. Allison married Miss Addie L., daughter of Henry and Lois Bennett. The father came to this country in 1884. Mr. Allison has a thorough acquaintance with this country and has done good work in assisting to develop and open it to civilization. He is of excellent standing in the community and manifests real worth of character.

DANIEL D. LAYTON is one of Washington's pioneers and well he has sustained that character in his good labors in the past quarter of a century here. He was born in Crawford county, Pennsylvania, on September 11, 1848, the son of Hiram and Julia (Mahonia) Layton, natives, respectively, of Connecticut and Ireland. The father was a shoemaker and bought the old tannery that was formerly owned by John Brown of national fame, and that was the place of the birth of our subject. Daniel was educated in the public schools until fourteen and then went into the oil regions above Pittsburg. In 1865, he came to Cleveland and with two others started with teams to Iowa. Later he travelled to Omaha and in Nebraska, Dakota, and Iowa he was engaged variously until 1874 when he came to San Francisco. Next we see him logging in Lake county and in the centennial year he was in Victoria and the Fraser river country. Later he explored the regions about Sitka, returned to California, came back to The Dalles, and in 1878 came to Spokane and located at Medical lake before there was a town there. He put in a sawmill and later built a hotel in Sprague. He, with Bishop and Brower, first brought out the famous Medical lake salts. Next we see Mr. Layton erecting a sawmill at the mouth of Hawk creek on the Columbia, where he operated continually, with the exception of four years spent in ranching and raising stock, until 1901. In that year Mr. Layton removed the plant to the mouth of Oro Potham creek, on the Columbia, where he is engaged at the present. The mill cuts about ten thousand feet per day and is equipped with planer and so forth to turn out all finished products needed. The steamboat lines have established a landing at his mill and a store and postoffice will be located there in a short time. The town is in an embryonic stage but it bids fair to be one of the good points of the county.

DEWEY H. DUNHAM. Although the subject of this biographical mention came to this section of western Stevens county a few years since with but very limited means, he has so manipulated the resources placed in his hands that at the present time he is one of the prosperous men of the section. He has a good farm five miles northeast from Fruitland, which is supplied with two dwellings, two large barns, good fences, orchards and so forth, and produces annually good returns in crops. From the first years of coming here, Mr. Dunham started a dairy with cattle he took to winter and the first year he made enough on the milk sold to the Deer Trail mines to buy his cows. Two years since he was forced to aban-

don this occupation as his health was failing. Since he has devoted himself to general farming and stock raising.

Dewey H. Dunham was born in Butler county, Iowa, on March 21, 1871, the son of Isaac K. and Lucy M. (Coffin) Dunham. The father was born in Vermont, seventy-eight years ago and the mother first saw the light in Wisconsin, sixty-seven years since. Their marriage occurred when she was seventeen and eight children were born to them, Luellen, Henrietta, Melvin, Edwin R., Hattie Wells, all deceased, Minnie, and Dewey H., our subject. The father was a carpenter and wrought for the government during the Civil War. The family lived in Butler county, Iowa, and in various places in Kansas. In 1892 the father brought them to Seattle whither our subject and his brother, Edwin, had previously come. In 1897 Edwin started to Alaska and the steamer with all on board have never been heard from. Our subject landed in Seattle with fifty cents but plenty of stamina and grit. Soon he was at work and later did contracting but was unfortunate to lose all and in 1894, he came to his present place. This was bought from the railroad and all the improvement indicate the industry and good planning of our subject. His parents are dwelling in one of the residences on his farm.

On June 23, 1900, Mr. Dunham married Miss Alpha, daughter of Thomas and Emma (Duncan) Harp. She was born in Oklahoma territory in 1879. Two children have been born to this couple, Elmer, born June 26, 1901, and Minnie, born September 11, 1902.

GRANT MARTIN is not only a landowner and farmer of the western part of Stevens county but is also interested in the manufacture of lumber. His mill is located about six miles east from Fruitland in Cedar canyon, while his farm of one-half section is about five miles north from Hunters. Grant Martin was born in Clinton, Missouri, on April 10, 1867, the son of Azariah and Lutitia (Ingman) Martin, natives of Indiana and Missouri, respectively. The father was a miller, belonged to the Home Guards in Missouri, and was an active business man. Our subject was with his parents in Missouri, Illinois and finally came with them to Washington. He had secured a good education from the public schools and in Washington, near Spokane, he embarked in the sawmilling business with his father. In 1891, he came to Hunters and here he has made his home since.

On April 19, 1894, Mr. Martin married Miss Georgia, daughter of George A. and Phoebe (Messinger) Cornwall. The wedding occurred in Hunters and Mrs. Martin was born in California. They have one child, Reuel E., born October 26, 1898.

Mr. Martin has his place well improved but is now making his home near the mill. It is a well equipped plant with machinery for making all finished products needed in building, as finished lumber, lath, singles, together with all kinds of lumber. Mr. Martin has a partner, George McCullough. He was born in Indiana county, Pennsylvania, on November 8, 1875 and is an experienced saw mill man. His father, Rev. A. W. McCullough, was a professor in the high school and a minister in the Lutheran church. Mr. McCullough came west in 1895 and since has made his home in this vicinity most of the time. He owns two hundred and twenty acres of land and is a young man of good standing.

JAMES N. ALLISON. About three miles east from Fruitland is located the fine residence and estate of the subject of this review. A score of years ago, Mr. Allison made his way through the then wild country, selected this place and went back to Fort Spokane, where his family and stuff were, and took the light wagon and made his way to the spot. The heavier vehicles could not be brought in. From that time to the present, he and his faithful wife, who has always displayed true courage and worth, have wrought to bring up their family and build a home, which have been accomplished with gratifying success.

James N. Allison was born in Madison county, Kentucky, on November 4, 1839, and his parents, Edward and Sarah Allison, were natives of the same place. In 1847 the family went to Platte county, Missouri, and in the spring of 1850 they came to Nevada county, California across the plains, meeting difficulty with the Indians at Humboldt river. Later

they mined at French Corrall and there on January 10, 1866, our subject married Miss Nellie L., daughter of Liba and Sarah (Bradish) Washburn, natives of Vermont and New York, respectively. They removed to Jackson county, Michigan, where Mrs. Allison was born August 15, 1845. Mr. Washburn was a lawyer, made a raise on Poorman's creek, and voted the first Republican ticket in Sutter county, California. He was a prominent and influential man there and in Nevada, where he lived later. He first came alone to seek gold, then returned and brought his family via the isthmus. The mother of Mrs. Allison was an invalid for years and died at French Corrall on September 3, 1864. The father died in Stevens county in 1890 and is buried on Mr. Allison's ranch. Our subject raised stock in Sutter county until 1875 and then went to Paradise valley in Nevada. In 1882 he came with a band of horses to Fort Spokane and thence as we have related to his present place. Five children were in the family then and the hardships of frontier life and journeying in a prairie schooner were all endured by the family. The estate of Mr. Allison is one of the best here, the residence is situated in a most sightly place and the orchard, the first in the country, is fine. Mr. Allison and his wife have labored faithfully and wisely and have manifested great interest in all progressive movements and in building up the country. They have six children, Armillia F., wife of J. S. McLean; Liba E., married to Laura Thomas; Lucy A., wife of Edward S. Sullivan; Albert F., married to Addie Bennett; Pearl L., wife of James L. Ross; James C., the third white child born in the Fruitland valley. All live near Fruitland. Mrs. Allison's grandfather, Daniel Bradish, was a patriot in the Revolution, an officer in the war of 1812 and died in 1857, in his ninety-ninth year.

JAMES A. SEWELL is certainty to be classed with the prosperous and substantial citizens of Stevens county and it is with pleasure that we accord to him representation in this volume. He was born in Meigs county, Ohio, on January 2, 1863, the son of Joel and Amanda (Berkley) Sewell, natives of Ohio and West Virginia, respectively. The father served in the Civil War and in his third battle he was so seriously wounded that he soon died in the hospital. The mother now resides in Oklahoma and last year was here visiting the subject of this article. She is in her sixty-ninth year. Our subject was educated and reared in his native place and on May 28, 1885, married Miss Nellie A., daughter of William and Catherine A. (Tresiza) Saunders. Mrs. Sewell was a schoolmate of her husband and was reared in the same neighborhood. Her parents are deceased. Our subject and his wife started the year of their marriage to the Black Hills and later came on by team to Spokane, where they remained until selecting a home place on Deep creek. Three years later they removed to Springdale and thence to the vicinity of Fruitland, in the spring of 1890. In 1898, they bought land and now have a farm of two hundred and eighty acres, well improved, and supplied with plenty of water and irrigating ditches. The place is well adapted to stock raising and in addition to that Mr. Sewell does general farming. To Mr. and Mrs. Sewell five children have been born, Effie M., deceased, Bertha A., Ethel L., Rena M., Pearl, deceased. Mr. Sewell is active in educational affairs and interested in local matters. He and his wife are members of the Seventh Day Adventist church.

HENRY D. BOYES resides about five miles east from Fruitland on two hundred and forty acres of good land which he secured by purchase in 1898. The place is well supplied with good spring water, is over half under cultivation and in addition to general farming Mr. Boyes raises stock. He was born in Montgomery county, Missouri, on March 7, 1849, the son of John B. and Lucinda (Perry) Boyes, natives of Virginia. In 1853, the family came across the plains to California. The train was large and the Indians hostile but none were killed by the savages. En route our subject was kicked by an ox and injured by the wagon passing over him, which delayed the train several days. One man had a mule and horse hitched to a light rig and when the mule died he took his place and traveled thus for some time. Later he secured a cow to hitch with his horse. Settlement was made in Shasta county where they were forced to fight the savages almost to extermination before they

would desist from attacks. In 1856 they removed to Sonoma county and there the mother died in 1868. In 1871, our subject went to San Francisco and learned ornamental wire working and followed it for five years. He had the following brothers and sisters: James, William R., John F., Sylvester, Charles P., Mrs. Martha Martin, Mrs. Mary Hunt, Mrs. Lucy Markell, Ella, Mrs. Missouri Howard and Elizabeth.

On August 20, 1873, in San Francisco, Mr. Boyes married Miss Jennie M., daughter of Francis A. and Annie (Foley) Burge, natives of London, England, and Ireland, respectively. The parents were married in Australia and came to San Francisco in 1852 where they both died. They were the parents of nine children, of whom Mrs. Boyes is the oldest and the only one living. Our subject removed to Sonoma county in 1877 and three years later to where Davenport now stands, there being one house there then. He located a homestead three miles northeast and in 1895 removed to Spokane. Three years later he came to his present place and has been numbered with the industrious farmers here since. Mr. Boyes is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the A. O. U. W. Mrs. Boyes is a member of the Catholic church. Nine children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Boyes, Mrs. Mable Lyons, Francis A., Mrs. Ella J. Yarnwood, Mary L., Henrietta F., all deceased, and Katie E., Emma C., Sarah F., and Lillian E. Mr. Boyes has had much difficulty to contend with, accompanied with sickness and death in his family, but he has always manifested sterling worth and is now being prospered. His father came with him to Davenport and there died in 1886.

ALVAH E. LUCE is one of the substantial men of southwestern Stevens county, and although he has spent most of his life on the frontiers of the west, still he has never practiced the use of intoxicating beverages or tobacco and has never gambled, always preferring to keep his integrity rather than mingle in the excesses of so many frontiersmen. He was born in Chautauqua county, New York, on June 8, 1861, the son of Aaron and Victoria (Christy) Luce, natives also of the county where our subject was born. Alvah spent his early days in his native place and secured a good educational training from the public schools. When seventeen he came to Bramah county, Michigan, and wrought for three years on salary. Then came a trip to his home and thence he went to Brown county, Dakota. He took a preemption there when he could see but three houses. When he left a short time later, he could count one hundred and twenty-five claim houses from his door. He went back to Minnesota and in 1885 came to Lincoln county and followed breaking horses. Mr. Luce never found that horse yet which he could not subdue and his reputation for taming and handling wild horses was of the very best in Lincoln county. On one occasion he assisted to round up two thousand horses in one band.

On April 5, 1892, Mr. Luce married Miss Ollie, daughter of William and Minerva Markwick, and to them have been born six children, Homer A., Ruth O., Irene, Herbert H., Ethel, and Hazel. Following his marriage, Mr. Luce devoted himself to farming and raising stock and in 1902 he came to his present place, four miles south from Fruitland. Here he owns two hundred and forty acres of good land, which is supplied with comfortable improvements, good orchard, and plenty of water and is especially adapted for raising stock. Mr. Luce is a member of the W. W., and has one brother and three sisters, Elbert M., Eleanor, deceased, Mrs. Georgia Russell, and Mrs. Leanore Russell.

FREDERICK L. CASTNER. From the frontier regions of the middle west, came the subject of this article, to make a home in the fertile sections of Washington and after exploration decided in 1897, to settle on his present place, four miles southeast from Fruitland, where he owns one hundred and sixty acres and does farming and raises stock. Frederick L. Castner was born in Morris county, New Jersey, on March 16, 1848, the son of S. M. and Mary (Heldbrant) Castner, also natives of New Jersey. The father served in the Rebellion. When seven, our subject came with the balance of the family to Bureau county, Illinois, and secured there his education. In March, 1862, he enlisted in Company G, Fifty-seventh Illinois Infantry, and served under Grant and later under Sherman. He participated in the battles of Corinth and the march

to the sea, besides many skirmishes and other battles. His regiment was detained by a railroad wreck so as not to be able to participate in the battle of Altoona Pass, but they buried the dead. In February, 1864, he re-enlisted in the same company and went through all the hardships that a soldier could undergo, without being wounded or in prison and when all was over he participated in the grand review in Washington. Thence he was sent to Chicago and there was mustered out on July 7, 1865, receiving his discharge on the twelfth. Mr. Castner was a natural-born traveler, and from the Canadian border to the gulf he has visited all the important middle states and western places and has been in thirty-one states of the union. He was railroading much of the time and also engaged in other occupations.

On June 27, 1878, at Lesueur Center, Minnesota, Mr. Castner married Miss Clara E., daughter of John and Jane (Davis) Ritcheye, natives of Germany and Illinois, respectively. In 1881, Mr. Castner removed to the frontier of Dakota, and there remained until 1890, when he came overland with his family to Old Mission, Idaho. The following spring they came to Addie and in 1897 to his present place. Seven children have been born to this union, Emma J., wife of Charles Park, in Sherman, Washington; Fannie, wife of Arthur Burns; Frederick L., James E., Richard, Estella G., Clara E. Mr. Castner is a member of the G. A. R., and is always active in bettering educational facilities and is an enterprising and progressive man. He was frequently visited by the Sioux and left Dakota just before an uprising. A gentleman, his wife and five children were the victims of an awful murder in New Jersey, known as the Changewater case. This unfortunate man was an uncle to our subject's father.

WILLIAM P. COLLEY. In 1897 the subject of this biographical review settled in Stevens county, his estate being two miles southeast from Fruitland. Mr. Colley now does general farming and raises stock. He was born in Walla Walla, Washington, on July 20, 1867, the son of Carroll Colley. The father was born in Kentucky and migrated to Missouri where he married Miss Zelda Dale. About the time of the outbreak of the Rebellion, they journeyed across the plains and settled in Walla Walla. The father freighted to the various mining camps for several years and then opened the Missouri livery in Walla Walla, which he conducted until his stables were burned. His death occurred in 1883. His widow married John Halgren, and is now living with her daughter, Mrs. Lizzie O'Donnell, near Fruitland. She has one other daughter, Mrs. Kate McCormick. Our subject was furnished with limited education in his youthful days, which, however, he has supplemented with careful investigation in later years. He was a successful race-horse rider and followed it in Washington and Oregon and other places. After leaving the track he rode the range for several years and in 1889 settled in Lincoln county and took up stock raising. He was engaged in this until the date of his removal to his present place and here Mr. Colley has shown himself an industrious man, enterprising in the development of the country.

On November 17, 1898, Mr. Colley married Miss Kate, daughter of Richard and Hannah Barnett, natives of Ireland and now living near Fruitland. To this marriage two children have been born, Richard W. and Lottie. Mr. Barnett was born in July 14, 1822, and came to the United States in 1830, locating at Boston. Later he went to sea and for many years wrought before the mast. He then came to Wisconsin where his home continued to be until 1884, when he removed to Lincoln county, and thence two years later to his present place. He married Miss Hannah O'Keep, who was born in 1838, and came to the United States with her parents at the age of thirteen.

WILLIAM O. VANHORN dwells about five miles southeast from Fruitland, on an estate of four hundred acres, which he purchased in 1900. The place is well adapted to raising stock and produces abundant crops of the succulent alfalfa, as well as other things in proportion. Mr. Vanhorn has improved the place and is handling some stock in addition to general farming. Outside of these enterprises, he is heavily interested in mining and is president of the Silver Basin Mining Company, whose properties his brothers discovered. They have

the mines well equipped with machinery and are shipping ore via Davenport at this time. Previous to opening this property, Mr. Vanhorn discovered the Deertrail, Number Two, which has produced over one million dollars worth of ore.

William O. Vanhorn was born in Miami county, Ohio, on March 10, 1854, the son of Isaac and Amanda E. (Hunt) Vanhorn. The father was born in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, and the farm of his nativity is now included in the city of Philadelphia. His ancestors were from Holland and his grandfather was one of the noted "Boston tea party." His name was William H. Vanhorn. His grandson, William H. Vanhorn, is now president of the Canadian Pacific. Edward H. Vanhorn, the grandfather of our subject, fought in the war of 1812. One great uncle lies buried in Trinity churchyard in New York. The father served in the war of the Rebellion and received an honorable discharge. The mother of our subject was a native of Ohio and her father, Isaac Hunt, burned the brick which was used in the erection of the first brick edifice in Cincinnati. The parents died in Oregon and left the following children, William O., Milton R., Francis M., Isaac L., deceased, David H., Lewis L., Frank, and Walter. The family started to Missouri in 1865 and changed their minds and crossed the plains to Oregon. There our subject was reared and educated and in 1879 came thence to Lincoln county, settling on a farm near Davenport, when but few settlers were in the county.

At Spokane, on March 29, 1897, Mr. Vanhorn married Miss Ida O. Ingebretson, and four children have been born to that union, Minnie F., Horace A., Warren E. and Stella J.

GEORGE NEUMANN. Some time in 1886, George Neumann landed in Cheney, Washington, and in April of the same year penetrated to the country where he now resides, he being one of three settlers then in this section. He settled on his present place, about four miles southeast from Fruitland, and at once set to work to build a home. He has succeeded in an admirable manner as is testified by his valuable place, all of which he has cleared from the timber. He has good improvements, raises abundant crops and handles stock.

George Neumann was born in Mecklenburg, Germany, on April 5, 1858, the son of Adolph and Carolina Neumann, both now deceased. Our subject was well educated in his native place, and remained on the farm with his parents during his minority. At the age of twenty-one he enlisted in the German army and served three years. In 1884, he landed in New York and later went to Milwaukee. He had learned the cheesemaker's art in the old country, and followed it two years in Milwaukee. Then came the trip to Cheney, mentioned above. Mr. Neumann has his place well watered from a spring creek and the out range is abundant.

Fraternally he is affiliated with the Foresters at Davenport, and in political matters he supports the principles of the Democratic party. Two brothers, Hans and Werner, live in this same vicinity.

CHARLES B. RICHARDS. Although the subject of this article has resided in Stevens county a comparatively short time, yet in the vicinity of his present home he has been for many years, in fact, was one of the early pioneers of the Modovi country. Since coming to this county, he has established himself as one of the leading and substantial agriculturists and together with his brother owns and handles a half section of land, three miles south of Fruitland. Charles B. Richards was born in Macomb county, Michigan, on February 6, 1851, the son of Mark B. and Amy D. (Walton) Richards. The father was born in the New England States and his father, Charles B., was in the war of 1812; he carried through that war a sword which had been carried through all the Revolution by one of his ancestors and is now possessed by our subject as a valued relic. Our subject's father was county treasurer of Macomb county for several terms and was a prominent man there. He died in 1877. The mother of our subject was born in Providence, Rhode Island, and died in Macomb county, in 1857. Mr. Richards has one brother, Hiram A., who was born in Macomb county, on June 22, 1856. The brothers were raised and educated in their native place and in 1879 came via San Francisco and Portland to Lincoln county and took homesteads where Mondovi now is. Spokane, thirty-five miles distant, was their nearest post-

office. They devoted themselves to farming and raising stock there until 1901, when they sold the entire estate and removed to Stevens county, locating on their present place. While in Lincoln county, Mr. Richards was, as well as his brother, considered one of the leading men of the community and during the early days they endured the hardships and deprivations incident to pioneer life and their subsequent success demonstrated their industry and skill. In addition to general farming where they now live they handle considerable stock. That was one important reason for removirg to this section as it is a far better stock country than where they formerly resided. When they came to this country they had little capital and their present gratifying holding is the result of their own labors and good management. As yet, neither Mr. Richards nor his brother has ever tried the uncertain seas of matrimony and are numbered with the good jolly bachelors of the community.

JOHN O. DESAUTELS was born on September 10, 1857, at Fort Colville, Washington. His parents were Joseph and Julia (LaFluer) Desautels. The father was born in Canada, of French extraction and at the age of eighteen entered the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company, as trader with the Indians. He bought furs of and bartered with the natives all over the Northwest and finally resigned his position and settled at Fort Colville, being among the first actual settlers in the valley. He was well known over the country and he and his wife are now living at Curlew lake in Ferry county. The mother was born near the mouth of the Okanogan river. Our subject was reared at the old home ranch in Colville and the Nespelem country and remained with his parents until he was twenty-three years old. In 1880 he settled on Hunter's creek and nine years later came thence to his present home, it being on the reservation close to the north line. Mr. Desautels has a good farm, supplied with plenty of water, and it produces abundant crops of hay, fruits, and so forth. In addition to his general farming he handles considerable stock.

On November 12, 1880, occurred the marriage of John O. Desautels and Miss Isabel McCoy, daughter of Robert L. and Josette (Finlay) McCoy. To this union the following children have been born, Mrs. Christina Morrell, Agnes, Alfred B., deceased, Eliza, John, Linda, Lucy, Adeline, and Thomas. Mr. Desautels and his family are devout adherents to the Catholic faith.

HARRY J. HALL is to be numbered with the progressive, public minded, and leading citizens of western Stevens county; he resides two miles south of Fruitland on his estate of two hundred and forty acres which lies on the old Hudson's Bay Company's trail from the mouth of the Spokane to Fort Colville. The estate is one of value and sonsidered one of the best stock ranches in the country, and Mr. Hall has improved it in a becoming manner and among other nice things may be mentioned a beautiful lake covering about twenty-five acres fed by living springs and which is being stocked with fish.

Harry J. Hall was born in Windsor county, Vermont, on December 29, 1858, the son of James and Eunice Hall, natives of Vermont and New Hampshire, respectively. The father was a captain of the State Militia of Vermont for several years and served in the Civil war until he was discharged on account of disability. About 1861 the family came to Winnebago county, Wisconsin, and in 1879 to Pipestone county, Minnesota, where the father died in 1883. The mother was formerly Miss Brown and married Mr. Averill before her marriage to Mr. Hall. She came west to Stevens county and dwelt with her son until 1895, the date of her death. Our subject remained with his parents and in the same neighborhood until 1887 in which year he came to Stevens county and located a farm about five miles from his present home place, which, however, he sold to purchase his present place in 1899. In addition to general farming, Mr. Hall raises cattle, horses and mules.

In November, 1883, occurred the marriage of Mr. Harry J. Hall and Miss Cora D., daughter of Henry and Lois (Miller) Bennett. The wedding took place in Pipestone county, Minnesota, and five children are the fruit of the union, James H., Jesse J., Francis W., George H., and an infant unnamed. Mr. and Mrs. Bennett came to Stevens county in 1883 and reside near the reservation line now. Mr. Hall

has always manifested a keen interest in educational matters and has given up his time every year since coming here to act on the school board.

SIMON FEELER resides about five miles south from Fruitland on a good estate, which his skill and industry have made a beautiful home place and which is now producing abundant returns in varied crops and fruits.

Simon Feeler was born in Washington county, Indiana, on October 21, 1834, the son of Simon and Deborah (Dealey) Feeler, natives of Virginia and South Carolina, respectively. The father's father was Mikel Feeler, a native of France and an officer in the war of 1812. Our subject passed his youthful days on a farm and sought wisdom in the district schools until fifteen, then accompanied the balance of the family to Maries county, Missouri. In 1859 he took a train load of provisions to Pike's Peak and returned to Kansas. In 1861 he came thence across the plains with a train of eighteen wagons to Oregon, being troubled much with the Indians en route, and on the Owyhee river the little band of whites fought several hundred of the savages for many weary hours but fortune so favored them that not one of their number perished. They journeyed on to Polk county and then our subject returned to the mines of Eastern Oregon; in 1865 he located at Grays Harbor, Washington, being one of the first settlers in that region. He assisted to construct the first wagon road in the Satsop river to Olympia. Where Aberdeen now stands was a favorite hunting ground for elk, bear, and deer. In 1874 he went with teams through Nevada and four years later journeyed to Shasta county, California, whence in 1879, he returned to Lake county, Oregon. In 1890 he came to his cousins' home and since that date Mr. Feeler has been one of the enterprising and substantial citizens of Stevens county.

On September 12, 1878, Mr. Feeler married Mrs. Martha J. McKinney, daughter of John and Amanda (Perry) McElrath, natives of South Carolina and Tennessee respectively. Mrs. Feeler was born in Hunt county, Texas, on October 16, 1852, and seven years later came with her parents in an ox train across the plains. They settled in San Louis Obispo county, where she received her education and she remarks that in the public schools most of the scholars were Mexicans. Mrs. Feeler was first married to Joseph McKinney, who was killed in the state of Sonora, Mexico. To this union two children were born, Octavia, the wife of Rex Buck, of Cheney, and George McKinney, who died in Mexico in 1892. Her parents came to Washington and her father was drowned at Lyons Ferry on the Snake in 1879; her mother is now the wife of E. Ingle, living near Milton, Oregon. To Mr. Feeler and his first wife, four children have been born: James W., and Samuel S., of Milan, Washington; Maggie, wife of T. E. Bernard, and Mary M., wife of Frank Duke, both of Lake View, Oregon. Mr. Feeler was maried the first time in Lyon county, Kansas, on March 6, 1859, to Sarah M. King, who died at Walla Walla in 1873.

AGGIE GILLEN. In speaking of those who know Stevens county as their native place, it is very fitting to make mention of the lady whose name appears at the head of this article. She was born on June 10, 1875, the daughter of Norbert and Elizabeth (McCloud) Dupuis, natives of Canada and Washington, respectively, and who are more particularly mentioned elsewhere in this volume. She was brought up amid the environments of frontier life and received her education in the Colville mission. She remained in her parental home until the age of sixteen when she was married to James Gillen. In 1892, they went on a journey to Minneapolis, Minnesota, visiting. Following this trip, they settled in Spokane which was their home for two years. Then came another trip to Minnesota which was extended to Iowa, Nebraska, and various other places. After this, they were gone again to Washington and at various times took journeys to the coast and to other sections. They also lived in British Columbia and Montana. On January 10, 1903, the summons came for Mr. Gillen to depart his earthly career. Subsequent to the death of her husband Mrs. Gillen lived with her father. She and her husband were both members of the Catholic church, and faithful followers of the instruction given in that denomination. Since the above was written, Mrs. Gillen has been married to Edward Clairmont, of Ronan, Montana.

HON. CHARLES H. MONTGOMERY is not only one of the leading and most influential citizens of Chewelah at the present time, but is also one of the earliest pioneers of this section, and many good works and measures bear witness to his skill, patriotism and worth. He was born in New Brunswick, on May 6, 1832, the son of William N. and Elizabeth A. (Harding) Montgomery. His mother's grandfather was General Harding of Revolutionary fame. The father was born in Ireland and came to America in 1812. He came from a titled family of prominence, while the mother's ancestors were also prominent people, many holding responsible positions with the government. They were the parents of eight children: George E. A., deceased; James J.; M. Louisa; William A., deceased; Charles H.; Anna M., deceased; John T., deceased; and Leonard A., deceased.

Our subject was well educated in the public schools and then received training in the college in his native place. In 1856 he came on to Minnesota, two years later was in the Red River valley and in 1859 landed in the Colville valley on his way to the Fraser river. His resources being depleted, he decided to remain here a time. He soon acquired title to a farm but in 1866 leased this land and opened a general merchandise store, in which he continued uninterruptedly until 1890. In 1873, he was appointed post trader at Fort Colville, by the government. During these years, Mr. Montgomery did a large business with both the Indians and the white settlers, besides which he gave attention to stock raising, in which he also had excellent success. At the present time he has a fine estate of two hundred and eighty acres of fertile land, a beautiful residence, good substantial outbuildings, and a large band of stock. He does general farming, raises stock and also produces much hay.

In 1870, Mr. Montgomery married Miss Margret, daughter of Thomas and Jane (Moat) Brown, natives of Canada and Scotland, respectively. The mother died in 1902, but the father is still living in Stevens county. Mrs. Montgomery has the following named brothers and sisters, Mary L., John L., Robena, Albert and Temima. To Mr. and Mrs. Montgomery, seven children have been born, six of whom are living and named as follows: William S., Lula L. Pool, Thomas L., Carl H., Delilah, and Archie.

Mr. Montgomery is a very active and influential Republican, always taking a keen interest in the campaigns and as well in the general welfare of the county. In 1878, he was elected treasurer and reelected in 1882 and in 1884. He also filled the office of auditor at various times. In 1868 and in 1873, Mr. Montgomery was selected to represent the territory now embraced in Walla Walla, Whitman, Spokane, and Stevens counties in the senate of the territorial legislature. During this term of service, Mr. Montgomery introduced several bills and secured the passage of some important measures. After his service, he was taken with typhoid fever in Walla Walla and there lingered suffering for one entire winter. During this trying period, he was attended most carefully and nursed by the members of the Masonic lodge, to which he belongs. Mrs. Montgomery is a member of the Free Methodist church, but Mr. Montgomery was reared in the Episcopalean faith.

FRANK A. SAVAGE, who lives about three miles north of Chewelah, where he does farming and stock raising, was born in Princeton, Illinois, on June 30, 1871, the son of John and Henriett (McNeely) Savage, natives of Illinois and Pennsylvania, respectively. They lived in Illinois and Pennsylvania, then in Nebraska and in 1901 came to Stevens county, Washington, where the mother still resides. The father died in 1896, having been a veteran of the Civil War. They were the parents of nine children: William P., Charles M., deceased, who served as an officer in the army of the King of Belgium; John H., Lucy, deceased; Minnie Rawson, Lillie M. Miller, Hattie A. Knowlton, Frank A. and Lottie J. Lee. Frank A. was well educated and when he came to a sufficient age, took up the work of the educator himself. He taught for several terms in Nebraska and made a good record. He continued his exertions for himself in Nebraska until 1901 in which year he came to Washington and bought a half section of land where he now resides. In addition to general farming and raising stock he does logging and has one million feet on his own estate.

In 1893, Mr. Savage married Miss Mary B. McIntyre, a native of Keithsburg, Illinois, the date of her birth being January 29, 1868.

Her parents, Samuel and Mahalia (Davis) McIntyre, were natives of Ohio and Illinois, respectively, and dwelt near Peoria, Illinois for many years. Then they moved to Kansas where the mother died. In 1901, the father died in Nebraska. Mrs. Savage has the following brothers and sisters: William J., Isaac, Nancy E. Jenson, Lucy A., deceased, Nina, Louisa J., Glage, Mary E., Robert B. and Jesse N. Mrs. Savage was a very successful school teacher before her marriage and is a woman of good education. To our subject and his wife, six children have been born: Ray A., Fay A., Mildred, Warren E., Eva H., and Maud. Mr. Savage is a good substantial Republican and is frequently at the conventions and is ever active in the campaigns. He is a member of the Royal Highlanders. In addition to his occupation of farming and stock raising, Mr. Savage does plastering, being a very sucessful operator in that line.

DR. CHARLES T. RIGG is one of the prominent men of the Colville valley and it is with pleasure we are enabled to incorporate in this volume an epitome of his career. He is the son of John and Azuba (Richardson) Rigg, natives of Ohio and Indiana, respectively, and was born in Indiana on September 20, 1846, being one of thirteen children, part of whom are named as follows: George, Arminda, Mary, Ella, Caroline, John, William E., Charles T., Frank, and Joseph C. The maternal grandfather of our subject was a patriot of the Revolution and received a grant of land from the government for his services. Our subject was well educated in Aurora, Indiana, and then attended the Cleveland Medical College. At the age of sixteen he enlisted in Company K of an Indiana volunteer regiment and served until the end of war. On January 16, 1865 he received his honorable discharge. Following the war, he took up the study of medicine with Dr. Stevenson and in 1869 began practice in Illinois. Four years later he came to Kansas, continuing his practice, and on May 5, 1879, by Governor John P. St. John, he was commissioned first lieutenant of Kansas Guards. He served two years in guarding the frontier from the Sioux Indians. In the fall of 1880, he was elected sheriff of Barber county, and in 1882 was chosen his own successor. Following that the doctor turned his attention to stock raising and operating a drug store. In 1891 he came to Stevens county and bought a squatter's right near Chewelah, near where he now lives, and then started the delightful task of making a home. So well has the doctor succeeded in doing this that he is now possessed of one of the most beautiful and valued estates of the valley. In addition to handling a farm he raises stock.

The marriage of Dr. Rigg and Miss Albertine A., daughter of William and Nancy J. (Evans) Friedley, natives of Indiana, was celebrated on December 24, 1875 and to them four children have been born: Ray V., a graduate of the Cheney Normal; William H., A. Loverne, and Eva J. Mrs. Rigg's parents came to Kansas in 1865. Her father enlisted in the union army in 1861 and served through the struggle, being wounded at the battle of Vicksburg. He died in 1899, but his widow still lives in Hot Springs, Arkansas. They were the parents of five children: Belle, George J., Albertine A., Anna and Edith. Dr. Rigg is a good strong Republican and takes an interest in the welfare of the community and is known as a public minded and enterprising man. In 1889, Dr. Rigg was appointed United States examining surgeon for pensions in Stevens county. For seven consecutive terms, he was commander of the G. A. R. post in Chewelah, and was the first commander of Union Tent, No. 49, of the Maccabees. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M., and stands exceedingly well in the community.

ALBERT BURDICK is numbered among the enterprising and capable farmers of the Colville valley, who have come hither from the eastern states to make homes in this favored region. He resides about four miles northeast of Addy upon land which he secured through the homestead right, and in addition to raising the fruits of the field he handles considerable stock.

Albert Burdick was born on October 5, 1858, in Bureau county, Illinois, the son of R. C. and Lucy A. (Manrose) Burdick, natives of Ohio. They came to Illinois and then moved to Iowa where the father was drowned five years later. The mother then went to Mis-

souri where she still lives. They were the parents of nine children, seven of whom are living, as follows: Frank, Bradford, Judson, Nathan, Cassie Coy, S. Murohy, and Albert. At the early age of seventeen our subject had completed his training at the district school and assumed the responsibility of handling a farm. For five years he rented a farm in Illinois then transferred the basis of operation. After four years more he took a pre-emption in Nebraska and in 1888 he came to Deep Creek Falls, Washington, after which he soon removed to Stevens county and did contract work on the railroad. It was in 1889 that he located his present homestead where he at once removed his family. For nine years after first coming here he operated a hay baler very successfully. Mr. Burdick has improved his farm in very nice shape, and in addition to doing farming he has about twenty head of cattle which he handles. On June 23, 1884, Mr. Burdick married Miss Isable, daughter of Henry and Malinda (Cochrin) Glasgo, natives of Illinois. On June 17, 1901, death stalked into the family of our subject and took thence the beloved mother and wife. Mr. Burdick and seven children were left to mourn her sad departure. The children are Chauncy C., Sarah E., Archie, Mary A., Nellie, Eugene, and Bessie. Mr. Burdick has all his children with him on the farm and they are a happy family. Our subject is very liberal in political matters and reserves for his own decision untrammeled by the opinions of any party or people, the questions of the day. At the present time and for eleven years last passed he has given of his time to the school board and is greatly interested in educational matters.

JOHN WADE lives about three miles south of Addy, and devotes his attention to farming. He was born in Fayette, Ililnois, on June 29, 1850, the son of Job and Sarah H. (Hays) Wade, natives of Indiana and Illinois, respectively. The father died in 1867, but the family remained in Illinois until 1880, when they came to Chewelah, where the mother now resides, aged seventy-three. During the Civil War, the father enlisted in Company K, Third Illinois Voiunteer Cavalry and served until the close of the war, being then honorably discharged. John received his course in literary training in that great educator of the American people, the district school, and when seventeen began work on the farm for his mother. In 1874 he went to Texas and operated a cotton gin engine. Later we find him railroading in Texas, Indian Territory, Colorado, New Mexico, and California. Following this long period he went to British Columbia where he contracted on the Canadian Pacific. In 1883, Mr. Wade was led by an adventurous spirit to the wilds of Alaska. For one year he prospected in Juneau, also worked on the leading mines there. Then he went to Yukon, and had the distinction of having one of the leading diggings named for him and which is known today as Jack Wade creek. In addition to mining and exploring various portions of the territory, Mr. Wade also constructed a sailing vessel that plied between Douglas and Juneau. He continued in these wild and remote regions, meeting with many stirring adventures and suffering privations until he came to Stevens county where he has remained since. He bought one hundred and sixty acres where he resides and is now quietly passing his days in the avocation of a farmer. Mr. Wade is a Republican and no campaign was ever inaugurated in which he did not take a keen interest and active part. Fraternally he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F. He is a good substantial man, a patriotic citizen, and stands well in the community.

PRESLEY GLASGO, one of Stevens county's industrious agriculturists, reside about one mile northwest of Addy upon an estate that he procured from the government under homestead right. He has a part of the farm under cultivation, and among the improvements we may mention a choice orchard. In addition to his farming Mr. Glasgow devotes considerable attention to logging and lumbering during a portion of each year. He is a native of Union county, Iowa, born October 24, 1856 and the son of Henry and Melinda (Cochran) Glasgo, natives of Indiana. They farmed successively in Indiana, Illinois, Iowa and Nebraska until 1892, then removed to Stevens county where the father died in 1902 and the mother in 1897. They were the parents of five children, Margret Stotts, Steven, Presley, Phebe Sturdevant, and

Isabella Berdick. On August 9, 1862 the father enlisted in the Twenty-ninth Volunteer Infantry, Company H., and went to the front to fight for the honor of the flag. While on duty he was taken with smallpox and later with the typhus fever and for most of the time from that date until 1865 he was languishing in the war hospital. Being discharged at that date he returned home but was unable to do any labor for some time.

On account of the horrors of war and the straitened condition of the communities, no schools were kept up where our subject lived when a boy and his education was picked up at odd moments with such books as he could obtain. Presley remained faithfully bestowing his labors under the direction of his parents until he was twenty-four years of age, when the father entrusted the farm to him for one year after which he did railroad work in Nebraska and South Dakota. He visited various portions of the former state and then came west to Washington. He soon returned to Nebraska, however, and it was in 1892 that he settled in Stevens county. From then until 1896 he was occupied in contracting wood for the railroad and in various other callings. At the date last mentioned, he took his homestead and has remained there until the present time.

On September 6, 1880 Mr. Glasgo married Miss Armintha Shores, who died in 1888, leaving two children, Jessie B. and Mace A., both with their father. Mrs. Glasgo was born in Bremer county on September 8, 1855, the daughter of John and Sarah Shores. Mr. Glasgo has always been quite prominent in political matters, having held various offices in the sections where he has lived.

FRANK SALVAGE. Without peradventure every one of the early states of the union is represented by its sons in Washington. Stevens county has her quota of those who have come from the east and have made pleasant homes here in our midst. Among this worthy number may be mentioned the subject of this article, who was born in Iowa, on July 10, 1869. His parents, John and Emma (Phillips) Salvage, natives of New York, are mentioned in this volume elsewhere. Our subject was educated in Iowa and Kansas, and when seventeen began the work of life in earnest, taking up first the business of handling vineyards. Finally he decided to turn to the west for wider fields and accordingly he sought out Stevens county, where he engaged in sawmilling for five years. In 1891 he took up a homestead and has devoted considerable attention to farming and raising stock.

On November 10, 1896, occurred the marriage of Mr. Salvage and Emma Dearinger. To them two children have been born, Victor and Coara. Mr. and Mrs. Dearinger are mentioned in another portion of the work. Frank Salvage is one of the popular young men of Stevens county, has manifested an industry and close attention to business together with a good walk that have given him the confidence of the people and he has a host of friends.

SQUIRE L. DEARINGER. Some twelve years since the gentleman whose name initiates this paragraph was a pilgrim across the continent to the state of Washington. After thoroughly investigating various sections of the country he settled in Stevens county on a homestead where he now lives, two miles west of Addy. Mr. Dearinger was without capital, except a courageous heart and two strong hands. He immediately took hold of the resources of the country and the fact that he is now worth many thousands demonstrates conclusively that he was possessed of both ability and enterprise. He rented a farm until 1894 then bought an interest in a sawmill, after which he bought more land close to his homestead and has since added enough to make his estate over four hundred acres. After establishing himself well in this county, he returned east and brought his aged and widowed mother to share his home. In 1901 he bought a mili site and erected a fine structure which was burned to the ground with a total loss of both mill and machinery, before a board was sawed. He immediately rebuilt and has a very valuable saw mill which he is conducting as well as overseeing his large estate.

Squire L. Dearinger was born in Owen county, Kentucky, January 9, 1863, the son of W. M. and Nancy A. (Clark) Dearinger, natives of Kentucky. The family lived in the Blue Grass state until 1877, then removed to Howell

county, Missouri, later went to Kansas and finally returned to Missouri where the father died in 1899. The father's parents died when he was very young, and little is known of his ancestors, except that they are wealthy and prominent people of Germany. Our subject was one of ten children: Elizabeth Miller, Squire L., David H., Frances E. Webb, Nancy B. Eubank, Mary Wilson, George W. and Emma C. Salvage. Our subject received his education by close and diligent application in the various schools where he resided and at times when he had a few moments to pick up a book. The school facilities were very poor in his native place but so well did he improve his moments that he is a man of excellent information.

In the fall of 1888 Mr. Dearinger married Miss Sarah E. Huff, and they have four children, Alonzo, Flora E., William O., and Oscar L. In 1902 Alonzo was accidentally shot. Mrs. Dearinger's parents are William and Amelia (Rudd) Huff, natives of Tennessee. She was born in Missouri in 1857, received a good education, and has one brother, James. In 1894 Mrs. Dearinger was called hence by the angel of death. Mr. Dearinger is a member of the Baptist church, belongs to the W. W. and is an active worker for the advancement of the interest of the community. He is a Democrat.

RANDOLPH ROBERTS. Among the native sons of Stevens county, who have also spent their lives within the precincts of the county we are constrained to mention the subject of this article, since he is a man of good business qualifications and has manifested an uprightness and industry which have commended him to the good will and esteem of all. November, 1863 was the date of his birth and his parents are Joseph and Mary (Aracasia) Roberts, natives of Canada and Washington, respectively. The father came to the United States when a small boy and traveled and traded over large portions of the country before crossing the plains in 1854. He explored various parts of the west and finally settled, in 1855, in what is now Stevens county. Here he married and has remained since. A number of years were devoted to a general merchandising and trading with the whites and Indians after which he settled upon the homestead where he now resides, being one of the substantial farmers. A more extended account is made of his life in another portion of our work.

Our subject grew to manhood's estate in the Colville valley and gained his education in the various schools. When of age he took a homestead and commenced to farm but soon the attraction of logging and timber work drew him to devote most of his time to them. He has a fine outfit for these industries and is now handling a contract of nearly one hundred thousand feet for the Winslow Lumber Company.

In 1885, Mr. Roberts married Miss Louise King, and they have become the parents of three children, Alice, Jerlin, and Eveline. Mrs. King's parents, Peter and Mary (Peshnaugh) King, natives of Canada and Washington, respectively, settled in Stevens county in very early days and have made their home here ever since. They are the parents of seven children, William, Sophia, Mary, Julia, Louise, Martha, and Patrick. Mr. and Mrs. Roberts are devout members of the Catholic church.

ROLAND T. SMITH. Thomas M. and Amy J. (Thompson) Smith, natives of Tennessee and Ohio, respectively, settled in Missouri in an early day where they made their home until 1877. In that year they moved to California in the Golden state was their dwelling place for about four years. Then came the journey to Deep Creek, Washington, where four years more were spent. Following this they dwelt six years at Mondovi, and then the attractions of Stevens county won their permanent residence to the Colville valley. Mr. Thomas Smith has always been a prominent man in the communities where he resided both in political and industrial life and is now one of the leading citizens in Stevens county. A more extended mention of his life will be found in another portion of this volume. It is of interest that Mr. Smith is a cousin of Dr. C. P. Thomas of Spokane, one of the noted surgeons of the entire west. Mr. and Mrs. Smith are parents of four children, Roland T., Florence G., Sadie E., and Philippia, deceased.

Reverting more particularly to the immediate subject of this review, we note that he

was born in Benton county, Missouri, on August 21, 1878. He participated in the travels of the family and received his education in the various places where they resided finally completing a college course in Chewelah. He began his business career as a bookkeeper, but it was soon evident that the close confinement of that calling would impair his health and he wisely abandoned it. Then he secured one hundred and twenty acres of fine meadow land near Addy, upon which he has been raising hay since. In addition to this Mr. Smith deals extensively in stock. Mr. Smith is an active and well informed Democrat and has held various positions of responsibility. He is a member of the Methodist church and a young man of great popularity, whose sterling worth is richly deserving of the encomiums bestowed.

On July 6, 1903, at Colville, Washington, Mr. Smith married Miss Daisy E. Scott, a well known young lady of Stevens county. Her mother is Mrs. William Hartman, of Colville. Mr. and Mrs. Smith start on the journey of married life with the best wishes of all who know them and they have hosts of friends in this section.

ALEXANDER STENSGAR, who resides two miles north of Addy on a fine large estate of three hundred acres, was born in Stevens county on April 6, 1861, the son of Tom and Julia (Plant) Stensgar, natives of Scotland and Washington, respectively. The father came to America when he was twenty and entered the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company and was soon in the Colville valley. Since those early days he resided in the valley taking part in the various lines of duty connected with the company work, after which he settled upon a farm near where our subject lives at the present time. He was called to pass the river of death in 1891. His widow still lives on the old homestead aged seventy. Ten children were born to these people, part of whom are named as follows: Tom, John, James, Maggie, Charles, deceased, Nancy, Isaac, and Alexander. Alexander received a very limited education on account of the scarcity of school facilities in his childhood. He continued to faithfully assist his father until the latter's death in 1891, then he took the large estate he now owns, a part of which is well cultivated and producing abundant crops annually. Mr. Stensgar handles much stock and hay.

In 1888 occurred the marriage of Mr. Alexander Stensgar and Miss Philla Wynne, whose father was a native of Ireland and the mother of Washington. Mr. and Mrs. Stensgar have two children, Eddie and Alice, both attending school. Mr. and Mrs. Wynne raised a large family and since 1880, they have all been adherents of the Catholic church.

ELIAS S. DUDREY. Without peradventure the subject of this review has manifested excellent ability in the commercial world, in that he has by his own unaided efforts gained the position of one of the leading merchants of the Colville valley. He is at the head of a general merchandise establishment in Addy, carries about six thousand dollars worth of well selected goods and handles an extensive patronage. In Clark county, Ohio on December 27, 1850 Elias Dudrey was born to William and Emily (Hallock) Dudrey, natives of New York. The mother's people were mostly sailors but one brother was a very prominent business man of New York city. The father was a friend of Horace Greeley and a very influential man in the realm of politics. He assisted very materially to place many of his friends in office but always refused that distinction for himself. The family moved to Neenah, Wisconsin in 1851 and in 1880 went on the Minnesota, where the father died one year later. The mother died in 1881. They were the parents of ten children, as follows: Isabel, deceased; Elias; Washington I.; Horace Greeley, deceased; Edgar E.; Francis, deceased; David B.; William H.; Ann, and Lewis. In Neenah, Wisconsin, our subject was educated and learned the cooper's trade, at which he continued until he came to Washington. Here in 1886 he commenced the saw milling business. In 1888 he was in Spokane in this business, and the following year he opened a store in Stevens county. He started in a very small way and his close attention to business and skill in handling the matter in hand have secured for him the success that he now enjoys. However, in 1895, he had the misfortune to lose his entire property. But nothing daunted, he immediately began to build again and is now at the head of a very

prosperous business. In addition to doing a general merchandise business, Mr. Dudrey carries a full line of farm machinery, and handles cord wood, stulls, and so forth. Mr. Dudrey was the first postmaster in Addy, and held the office to the entire satisfaction of all.

In June, 1897, Mr. Dudrey married Miss Adeline, daughter of John E. and Ena Seal. She was born in Minnesota and came to Washington in 1892, where her father died five years later. The mother is still living in Addy. Three children have come to bless the household of Mr. Dudrey, Roy, John, and Hallie. Politically, Mr. Dudrey was a strong and active Populist and is one of the leading men of influence in the political circles of the entire county. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the W. W., being treasurer of the last organization. Mrs. Dudrey is a member of the Women of Woodcraft and is also treasurer of that organization. From his father Mr. Dudrey has inherited those qualities of astuteness, keen intuition and foresight so useful and necessary in handling political questions and together with it all he is a men of integrity and uprightness.

CIGMARION PARKER is a venerable and substantial citizen of Addy, whose life of marked activity and enterprise has been beset with many dangers and hardships, which in their turn only brought out the power of endurance and executive ability possessed by him. He was born in Stewart county, Tennessee, on April 17, 1833, the son of Aaron and Rebekah (Futeral) Parker, natives of Tennessee and Kentucky, respectively. They were pioneers of Stewart county and remained there until their death. They were parents of the following children, our subject, Mary J., Dudley, Sadie, David, Carl P., and Shadwick. The father died when our subject was still young and being the oldest of the children, much of the responsibility of supporting the family devolved upon him. He assisted his mother faithfully and at the age of fifteen, was doing a man's work and for three years his wages were the main stay of the family. Our subject possessed plenty of daring and during the war he frequently ran the blockade in his trading back and forth. Following the war, he bought and sold property quite successfully for a time and then went to Texas. Later he returned to Tennessee and in 1881 he located in Cheney, Washington. He farmed there and did timber work in various other sections of the state until 1889 when he came to Stevens county. He took a homestead which was so far back in the wilds that it required four days for him and four other men to cut the road to it. Mr. Parker bestowed his labors upon this farm until 1901 when his thrift had accumulated him sufficient holdings to warrant his retirement from active life. At that time he bought a nice block of lots in Addy, and has there a comfortable home.

In 1852 Mr. Parker married Miss Sallie, daughter of Joshua Shilcut. Our subject and his estimable wife have raised the following named children: Mandy, Becky J., Mollie, Mattie, Ella, Emma, William, Norcolus. Mr. Parker is an active Republican.

JOHN SALVAGE, who is conducting a livery and feed stable in Addy where he handles a thriving business, is known as a man of sound principles and uprightness both in his dealing and the general walk of life. He was born in Wells, England, February 1, 1842, the son of Elish and Caroline (Woodbridge) Salvage, natives of England. They came to the United States in 1858, locating in New York. In 1873 they both died, the dates of their death being only twenty-seven days apart. They were the parents of twelve children, four of whom are living as follows: Ann, William, John, and Elizabeth. Our subject had but limited opportunity to secure an education, but his tenacity of purpose and constant industry have supplied him with a good fund of knowledge. At the age of twenty-one he enlisted in the One hundred and Twenty-second New York Volunteer Infantry under Colonel Titus, who was later replaced by Colonel Dewitt, who by death gave way to Colonel Wallpool. Mr. Salvage showed himself to be a man of courage and ability when fighting for the flag, and made a record of which no man may be ashamed. He fought at Antietam, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, Spottsylvania, in the Wilderness, at Rappahannock, and at Cold Harbor was seriously wounded. He languished in the hospital at Johnson Island for five months but on the 8th

of November, 1864, he again joined his command and soon thereafter participated in the battle of Petersburg. It was his brigade, and he was one of the doughty ones in it, which stormed and broke the enemy's lines there. Mr. Salvage was in at the surrender of Lee and Johnston and in June, 1865, he received his discharge papers with as worthy a record as any veteran can show. After the war he farmed in New York, Iowa and Kansas until 1887, when he came to Stevens county, Washington. Here he farmed for one year then built a saw mill. The operation of this occupied him for ten years and then he turned to his farm. In January, 1897, he moved to Addy and built a livery barn. In addition to his farm and saw mill, he owns the barn where he is doing business now, is erecting another large barn on Main street, has a comfortable residence besides a good many lots. Mr. Salvage is doing a nice business and has a good assortment of rigs and horses.

On October 4, 1867 Mr. Salvage married Miss Emma Phillips. She has the following named brothers and sisters: James, Frank, George, Carry, and Lillian. In 1888 Mrs. Salvage was called away by death. In 1900 Mr. Salvage married Mrs. Mary Hedges, and they have two children, Nora and John. Mr. Salvage is a worthy member of the G. A. R., and is an influential and substantial man meriting and receiving the confidence and esteem of his fellows.

BARNEY RICKARD, who dwells nine miles south of Colville, was born in Stevens county, on November 12, 1864; his parents were Coon and Catherine Rickard, natives of Germany and Washington, respectively. They were among the early settlers of this section and were parents of five children.

The father died in 1892 and the mother five years later. Our subject was educated at Colville, and at Fort Spokane, until ten years of age, when he went to work for the farmers and in the winter attended the district school. This continued until he was grown up when he took one hundred and sixty acres of land where he now lives. He has some substantial improvements on the farm, as buildings, orchard, and fences, raises about a score of cattle each year, and cultivates fifty acres besides his meadow.

In 1897, Mr. Rickard married Miss Minnie, daughter of Henry and Cora Etne, natives of Canada and Oregon, respectively. Mrs. Rickard has nine sisters and one brother, Annie, Julia, Nellie, May, Virginia, Esther, Emma, Henry, Phebe and Ida. Mr. Rickard and his wife are members of the Catholic church and are known as good, substantial people and have the good will of all.

HARRISON Y. DORMAN lives five miles north from Addy, on a place which his skill and enterprise have made both valuable and beautiful. The estate is supplied with a good residence and other buildings, a choice orchard, and mountain spring water piped through all the buildings. The entire premises indicate the thrift and good taste of their proprietor, while the confidence which Mr. Dorman enjoys among the people, shows his standing in the valley.

Harrison Y. Dorman was born in Harrington, Maine on January 1, 1840, the son of Nathanial and Susannah (Putnam) Dorman, natives of Maine, where they remained until their death. The father was a relative of Hannah Weston, who was prominently identified with the War of 1812 and a character in history. The mother was closely related to General Putnam and the family was prominent in New England. The district schools of Harrington were the Alma Mater of our subject and at the age of thirteen he laid aside his books and commenced the battle of life in earnest. Working in the woods, driving on the rivers, handling various departments of the sawmill, and other occupations kept young Dorman busy until he was nineteen years old. Then he came to Minnesota and apprenticed himself to learn the millwright trade. For twenty-five years he followed that and some of the finest mills in Minnesota testify to his ability in that line. He assisted in the erection of some of the leading mills in Minneapolis, the finest in the world. The last work he did there was on the great Pillsbury A. In 1883 he started a repair shop, and in 1886 came to Washington, locating in Spokane. He did general carpentering for a while then opened a wagon and repair shop which he conducted until he came to Stevens county. Here he bought his present place for

one thousand dollars and has since devoted himself to farming.

At the breaking out of the Civil War, Mr. Dorman pressed to the front and with nine other men began to form a company. Later they were joined to the Tenth Illinois under General Prentiss. Having served his time, he returned to Minnesota in 1862, at the outbreak of the terrible Sioux war. He at once offered his services to the government and for two years he was occupied in scouting. In the fall of 1864 he enlisted under General Sherman and participated in the great march to the sea. He was in constant skirmishing most of the time and also participated in several of the large engagements in this campaign. With Sherman's command he returned to Washington, D. C., where he participated in the grand review and was mustered out and returned to Minnesota.

In 1863 Mr. Dorman married Miss Sarah A., daughter of Eliga and Emelia (Patridge) Townsand, natives of Ohio. They were pioneers to Minnesota, but later the father went to Texas when he died. The mother, now a venerable lady of ninety-two, resides with Mr. Dorman. Mr. Dorman is a member of the G. A. R. and his wife belongs to the Methodist church. They are very popular people and of excellent standing.

GARLAND DORMAN. The scion of a family prominent in the Colville valley, as their ancestors and relatives are and have been in the east, a rising young man of ability and bright prospects, whose standing is of the best in the community, it is quite fitting that the subject of this sketch should be entitled to representation in this volume.

Garland Dorman was born in Meeker county, Minnesota, in 1880, the son of Harrison and Sarah (Townsend) Dorman, natives of Maine and Iowa, respectively. They settled in Minnesota when young, and in 1886 moved from Meeker county, that state, to Spokane. Five years later, they came to Stevens county where they reside at the present time. The father is a cousin of General Putnam and his history is mentioned more particularly in another portion of this volume. Our subject was educated in Spokane and in the Colville valley and at the age of twenty he inaugurated independent action. Various employments engaged him until he took his present estate, four miles north of Addy, as a homestead. Since then he has devoted himself to improving his farm and to handling timber products. He owns considerable valuable timber, has a first-class logging outfit, and does a good business.

On October 23, 1901, Mr. Dorman married Miss Sadie, daughter of D. C. and Mary (Nash) Eley, natives of Iowa. Mr. Eley is a veteran of the Civil War and ex-county auditor of Stevens county. Mr. Dorman's brothers and sisters are mentioned in his father's history. Mrs. Dorman has five brothers and one sister: Hiram, Charlie, George, Fred, Eugene and Mamie.

JOHN KEOUGH is one of the leading business men of Colville valley. His enterprise, his energy, and his executive ability have been demonstrated by an almost unbounded succeess in handling general farming, stock raising and mining. At the present time he is considered one of the leading operators in these lines in this section. John Keough was born in Port Burrell, Canada, on October 28, 1847, the son of John J. and Fannie F. (Cope) Keough, natives of Canada and Iowa, respectively. The parents became acquainted and were married in Canada. Three years later they moved to Michigan and in that state and in Colorado they lived until 1887, when the father died. In 1884 the mother with the children crossed the plains to Baker City, where she died in 1900. Eight children were the fruit of this marriage: John, Thomas, Maggie, William J., Alice, Frank, Minnie and Catherine. Our subject received his education in Illinois and the other places where the parents lived subsequently. He remained at home until nineteen and then secured employment, devoting his earnings to the support of the family for some years thereafter. He labored in the lumber woods in Indian Territory, on the farm and in the lead mines of Colorado and at other occupations. In 1884 he crossed the plains with wagons and teams direct to Stevens county, where he landed on November 7. Mr. Keough at once took a pre-emption where he now lives, and began the good work of improvement. He erected buildings, bought more land and then was forced to see all his improvements go up

in smoke. Nothing daunted, he built again and a second time all his possession and buildings and goods were consumed by fire. Phœnix-like, Mr. Keough arose a third time and erected better buildings than before, having now a commodious barn, outbuildings, and a beautiful ten room residence. All the other improvements are commensurate therewith and his broad acres of hay and crops, together with his large herd manifest the prosperity of the Keough estate. In 1897, Mr. Keough and his sons located a copper claim which they sold recently for sixty thousand dollars. He is also interested in the dead meadow group, for which interest he was recently offered thirty thousand dollars.

On March 25, 1874, occurred the marriage of Mr. John Keough and Mrs. Julina Bucks. Her parents, James and Susan McClelland were natives of Kansas and Tennessee respectively. The father was a scout for General Lane during the Civil War and before the conflict ended he perished. The mother crossed the plains in 1873 and settled in Stevens county in 1880, where she now lives. Mr. and Mrs. McClelland were parents of eleven children: Sarah, James, Albert, Susan J., Hester, Robert, John W., Perlee, Julina, Suphrona and Daniel. By her former marriage, Mrs. Keough has one child, Orillis. Mr. and Mrs. Keough have the following children: William H., John W., Albert E., Louis D., and Otto O. Mr. Keough is a Republican and ever active for the welfare and the upbuilding of the community. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M. and the I. O. O. F. and Mrs. Keough is a member of the Rebekahs.

HARRY M. SEIGLE. The home of the subject of this article is on a fine estate adjoining Marcus on the south, and is so situated that from his veranda he can view the surround country and the rolling Columbia for many miles. Mr. Seigle is an orchardist and is one of the well known and substantial citizens of Stevens county. He was born in Phillipsburg, New Jersey, on May 11, 1867. His parents, Jacob and Nar (Metgler) Seigle, were natives of New Jersey where also they died. The father was a merchant, and was related to General Sigel, a well known general of the Civil War. Our subject was educated and reared in his native place until sixteen. His first venture was employment in a store for one dollar and a half a week. Some time after this he went to Brooklyn and took passage to Eagle Rock, Idaho, and as he had very little money the trip was frought with much hardship and self denial. He secured such work as grubbing sage brush and so forth at various places until he arrived in the mining country, where he at once engaged at four dollars per day and continued in this employment for nearly two years. He returned to the east on a visit and then came back to the mines. Later he went to Magdalena, Mexico and worked in the Wild Turk mine. Next we see him in Honduras, South America, then he did placer mining near Bogota. Not being successful, he returned to San Francisco and later worked his way to the Coeur d'Alene country where he remained until the fire in Spokane. Subsequent to that disaster he opened a cigar store in that city and later he left that for prospecting in British Columbia and northern Washington. He was quite successful and made some good sales. In 1894 he settled on his present place, known as the Brier Rest, and since then he has devoted himself entirely to improving the estate and raising fruit.

In 1884 Mr. Seigle married Miss Madge A. Weller. To Mr. and Mrs. Seigle have been born two children: Viola and Ralph. Mr. Seigle is liberal in political matters. Mrs. Seigle is a member of the First Presbyterian church. They are people of good standing and have a host of friends.

MILLARD F. BELKNAP. The subject of this article is a native of the Occident and beneath the stars of this favored region he has passed his existence until the present time. Mr. Belknap is to be numbered among the successful and substantial stockmen of Stevens county. His estate of two hundred and forty acres lies five and a half miles south from Colville, and is one of the valuable and successfully handled places of the valley. It is well improved with buildings, fences, and orchards, while in addition to the annual crops it supports considerable stock.

Millard F. Belknap was born in Benton county, Oregon on October 19, 1852, the son of George and Keturah (Renton) Belknap,

natives of Kentucky. In 1848 they were emigrants in a train that dragged its weary way from the Missouri river to the Willamette valley and no one but those who have experienced that unique pilgrimage will ever understand the deprivation and sufferings which the pilgrims of those early days were called upon to endure. They had many encounters with the savages, but fate decreed that none of their little band should bleach their bones on the desert sands of the plains. In due time, settlement was made in Benton county, and that was the home of the parents until 1878. Then they removed to Spokane county, Washington where they lived until 1895. In that year they returned to their Oregon home and there in September, 1898, the father was called to depart the scenes of earth. The mother is now visiting relatives in Washington. Our subject was educated in Benton county, and his life was spent with his father for thirty-five years. Then he moved to his present location, took a homestead and bought a quarter section and here he has bestowed his labors since.

On March 9, 1892, Mr. Belknap married Miss Alice, daughter of Levi and Sarah (Moore) Cross, natives of West Virginia and North Carolina, respectively. They came to the vicinity of Latah, Washington, in 1890 and nine years later the mother died. Mr. Cross is still smart and active, aged seventy-nine. Mr. Belknap is a good, active Republican and is always found in his place in the conventions as well as the campaigns.

GEORGE H. WISNER. In at least two lines of industry has the subject of this article achieved much success, and this desirable end has been brought about by the native ability, skill and enterprise of which he is liberally possessed. His home is four miles east from Colville and there he conducts a good farm and handles a fine sawmill; his mill has a capacity of eighteen thousand feet per day and during the last season he has handled over one million feet of lumber.

George H. Wisner was born in Prince Edward Island, on November 12, 1842, the son of James and Margeret (McClaren) Wisner, natives of Prince Edward Island and Scotland, respectively. They were married in the former place and there remained until their death. The father passed away, aged seventy-five, and the mother died when our subject was very young. The mother's family built the first cioth mill in St. Edward Island, and the same is in operation until this day. They were prominent and wealthy people. Our subject has the following brothers and sisters: James, William, Maria, Trophey, Wellington, and Margret. George H. educated himself, largely, and at the age of sixteen entered the navy, spending one year in that position. Then he returned home and served an apprenticeship with his father who was a millwright. In 1866 he came to the United States and took up contracting and building. In 1887 he came to Washington, and from Spokane Falls to the Little Dalles he built all the railroad bridges. About this time Mr. Wisner took a homestead four miles east of Colville. He has improved it in good manner, with fences and orchards and in addition thereto has erected and operated the mills spoken of above.

On March 13, 1879, occurred the marriage of Mr. Wisner and Miss Minne, daughter of Ruel and Mary J. (Haynes) Bickford, of Maine. Recently they moved to Michigan and now reside there. They were the parents of eleven children, six of whom are living: Sarah, Mary E., Minnie, Alma, Ruel and Nellie. To Mr. and Mrs. Wisner, four children have been born: Elsie M., born July 17, 1880, and now the wife of Hugh Galbraith, of British Columbia; Irviene R., born January 8, 1883, now serving in the hospital corps in the Philippine Islands; Bessie and Bertha, at home, the former born February 24, 1885, and the latter September 12, 1888. Mr. Wisner has been a member of the A. F. and A. M. for thirty years. He and his wife are communicants of the Baptist church and are people of excellent standing in the community.

HARRY B. LANE lives about two miles south of Meyers Falls and devotes himself to farming and raising stock. He was born in Lake county, Oregon on March 6, 1876, the son of R. B. and Mary C. (Willis) Lane, natives of Indiana and Missouri, respectively. They crossed the plains in 1852 and settled in Douglas county, Oregon. In 1880 they came

to Lincoln county, and four years later to Stevens county. In 1890 they moved to Seattle, where they now live. Nine children were born to these worthy people: V. J., Charles W., Harry, C. P., Robert, M. R., Edgar, and Inez. Our subject was a grandson of General Joseph Lane of the Civil War, and related to Lafayette, a noted statesman of Oregon, and also of Dr. Harry Lane of Portland. Harry B. received his education in the common schools and quit the books when he was sixteen. He then began to work on the different farms, until he located on the place where he now lives. In addition to handling his farm he does a good deal of timber work in the winter. Mr. Lane also owns some fine mining property on Flat creek, this county.

In 1901 Mr. Lane married Miss Hattie, daughter of Charles and Eva (Sutton) Rosencrans, natives of New York and Ohio, respectively. They came west in 1890 and now dwell in Meyers Falls. Mrs. Lane has three brothers: Charlie, Ned, and Elmer deceased. One child, Orval, has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Lane.

JAMES T. SALVAGE. In the industrial world of Stevens county, the subject of this sketch stands well, having been connected with the manufacture of lumber and lumber products here for more than a decade. He has built numerous mills throughout the county and is now erecting one at Meyers Falls. His home is at Addy where he owns a good residence, a number of lots and other property. He also owns property in Spokane, Colville, and Meyers Falls. James T. Salvage was born in Marcelles, New York, on June 21, 1867, the son of John and Emma (Philips) Salvage, natives of England and New York, respectively. In 1869 the family moved to Iowa, where they farmed for nine years. Then they journeyed on to Kansas, and there the mother died in 1885. In 1888 the father came to Stevens county where he now resides. They were the parents of five children: James T., the subject of this article; John F., George E., Carry and William. At the age of eleven, James left school at Butler county, in Kansas, and went to work on a sheep ranch. He followed that for a good many years. Upon arriving in Stevens county Mr. Salvage embarked in the saw milling business and has given his entire attention to it since that date. He is known as one of the most skillful saw mill men in the Colville country.

In 1893 Mr. Salvage married Miss Emma, daughter of George and Mercy (Hood) Chamberlain, natives of New York. From New York, the parents came to Nebraska, thence to Kansas and in 1890 to the Big Bend country. Later they came to Stevens county and here the father died in 1894. Mrs. Salvage has four brothers, George S., William, Frank, and Theodore. To Mr. and Mrs. Salvage have been born four children: Fred, Ralph, Dora, and May. Mr. Salvage is liberal in politics, and is a man of broad views and public spirit. He belongs to the W. W. and Mrs. Salvage is a member of the denomination known as the Saints.

ARTHUR G. WALTER lives about three miles south of Meyers Falls, upon an estate which he secured by the homestead right. In addition to general farming, he devotes much of his labor to logging, and is one of the leading stock men of the county also, being very successful in his enterprises. He was born in Summerville, Michigan on March 7, 1856, the son of Edgar and Mary (Durby) Walter, natives of New York. They located in Miles, Michigan, in 1845, where the father conducted a mercantile business for six years. Subsequent to that he was engaged in teaching and for twenty-seven terms he followed that occupation. Farming next occupied him and in 1895 he returued to merchandising, in which business he still continues. The mother's father came to California in early days and secured a nice fortune. When returning with it, he was robbed and killed. Our subject received his education from the common school, and at sixteen laid aside his books to enter the avocations of life. For five years he wrought for wages in various sections from Michigan to Dakota and in 1890 came to Genesee. The same year he journeyed to Meyers Falls and took a pre-emption. He traded this property for stock and then bought a man's right to his present place. He has the farm well improved with buildings, orchard, and so forth, and an air of thrift pervades the entire premises.

On July 9, 1890, Mr. Walter married Miss

Alice, daughter of Henry and Mary (William) Cameron, natives of Michigan, where they still reside, aged seventy-eight and seventy, respectively. To this marriage two children have been born: Rex, deceased, and Winnie D. Mr. and Mrs. Walter have also adopted one child, Marian A. Mr. Walter is a good, active Republican, takes a keen interest in the affairs of the county and state, and in 1897 was a delegate to the county convention.

In addition to his other occupations, Mr. Walter has a fine orchard, and a nice berry farm, both of which add materially to his annual income. His is one of the finest places in his section.

LOUTHER W. MEYERS was born in Belleville, Ontario, on April 28, 1833, and now lives in Meyers Falls. Mr. Meyers is one of the most prominent men of the Inland Empire; well known as a pioneer with energy and almost boundless resources; as a man of integrity and uprightness, controlled by an indomitable will which was ever tempered by keen discrimination and sound judgment. To him the country is indebted in many ways, and in a measure which perhaps may never be fully repaid. But it is very pleasant to contemplate that in the place where he threaded the wilds as a scout and precursor of the wave of civilization that was to follow, planted the infant industries and built the first outposts, he is now dwelling in retired comfort with the esteem and loving confidence of all who have become acquainted with him.

The parents of our subject were William Henry and Jane (Meyers) Meyers, natives of Ontario, where they remained until their death. Our subject's great-grandfather, who was of German extraction, was a Tory, and held a captain's commission from the British. It was his intention, in company with the Indian chief, Grant, to take General Skyler prisoner, but the doughty and true old generai escaped them and years afterwards visited this captain and explained to him how he did it. This captain's name was Walter Meyer, the original name of the Meyers family. The father and seven brothers of this captain fought for the American cause, but through the influence of the mother, this one joined the British ranks.

Louther W. was educated and learned the cabinet makers trade in his native land. In 1850 he made his first visit to the United States. He was back and forth between Canada and the United States until 1862 when he came to Fort Winnipeg and thence to Colville, arriving here on October 22, 1862. He assisted with his own hands to construct the buildings for the post also to repair the first mill known as the old Hudson's Bay Company mill, which supplied flour all over the country adjacent. In 1865 Mr. Meyers determined to try mining and for two years he most arduously followed that calling. On the last day of his trip he took out twenty-eight ounces of gold, worth nineteen dollars and twenty-five cents an ounce. Notwithstanding the good fortune of that day, his mining venture was a loss of two years' hard labor and seven hundred and fifty dollars cash. Then he leased the old grist mill and operated the same for many years and later tore it down and erected a new one. When Mr. Meyers came to this country in 1862 he left his wife and two sons in Canada. In 1869 he sent for them. The family was re-united at Walla Walla. They at once came to this section and Mrs. Meyers purchased a tract of land. This was the family home until 1888 when Mr. Meyers took a homestead; upon this and the wife's estate they lived until 1901, when they came to their present abode in Meyers Falls. Mr. Meyers owns a large portion of the townsite at Colville, one-third of the entire town site and immense water power at Meyers Falls, has twelve hundred acres of timber and farming land and much other property. The water power at Meyers Falls is utilized for saw milling, flour milling and operating a large electric plant. Mr. Meyers has always been the moving spirit in inaugurating industries for the development of the resources of the country, and the utilization of the immense natural productions of this section.

On May 18, 1854, occurred the marriage of Mr. Meyers and Miss Mary E., daughter of Noah and Margret (McElwain) Spaulding, natives of Massachusetts and New York respectively. The father was a self-made man and the mother from the age of sixteen was prominent in educational circles and other lines. Mrs. Meyers is a descendant of the noted Spaulding family which traces its family tree back to the eighth century. Ethan Allan and other noted

LOUTHER W. MEYERS.

SAMUEL F. SHERWOOD.

DANIEL J. ZENT.

ANDREW HUGHSON.

personages are members of the family. The beloved missionary, Reverend Spalding of Walla Walla was also a member of the family. Mrs. Meyers has five brothers and sisters, William B., Noah Allen, Jacob D., Mellicent V., Henry M. Mr. Meyers was an only child. Three children have been born to this worthy couple, Jacob Allen, with his parents; George E., a merchant at Meyers Falls; Elizabeth V., wife of Jesse L. Cogle, in Meyers Falls. Mr. Meyers is an Abraham Lincoln Republican and has ever held firmly to the principles of his party. He has never sought office, but frequently for the benefit of his county he has accepted the same. On one occasion when his name appeared before the Republican convention for county commissioner, he was beaten out of the nomination by corrupt men. He immediately announced himself as an independent candidate and carried the county by an overwhelming majority.

SAMUEL F. SHERWOOD, who at this writing is mayor of the town of Colville, is one of the prominent men of Stevens county and a leading mine owner of both the Okanogan country and the reservation section. He was born in New Rochelle, New York, in a large inn that was granted to his ancestors by George III. His parents, Lawrence J. and Analiza (Winship) Sherwood were both descended from prominent American families. His father's father fought in the Revolution and his large inn was taken possession of by the British as a hospital but after the war he gained it again. The mother's grandfather was a Frenchman who fought under Napoleon and later was a planter in Martinique where he was murdered by an uprising mob of negroes. His daughters were taken captive and were rescued by a French man of war. Samuel was educated in his native place and in Hagerstown, Maryland. At the breaking out of the Mexican war he enlisted and served throughout, being discharged at Ft. Hamilton, New York. He was wounded by a gunshot in the head and by a stroke on the head and had a serious time with brain fever, but came through all right. He was a musician in the First New York Artillery under Captain Hazelton, Colonel Crane, of Twigs Division. Following the war he was employed as engineer on a merchant line from New York to Havre, France, and also in the navy. Then he was employed by Vanderbilt at the isthmus and in Nicaragua to handle a steamboat on the river. Later as he was going to San Francisco from New York aboard the steamship San Francisco, in 1853, with the Third United States artillery they were shipwrecked off Cape Hatteras and he was rescued with the others by the British ship, Three Bells, and taken to New York. He later returned to San Francisco and went thence to the Fraser river country and prospected but did not succeed and returned to San Francisco and went thence to Portland, Oregon, where he was assistant engineer of the fire department. At the time of the Orofino excitement he went to search for gold. This was in 1861. In 1864 he journeyed thence to the Kootenai mines and one year later to Montana. In 1867 he came to Fort Colville engaging in the quartermaster's department, and two years later was elected county auditor on the Republican ticket. The next year he took a ranch at Chewelah, and in 1871 and for a year following was interpreter for the government in the Indian wars. In 1890, Mr. Sherwood was elected county auditor again and since the expiration of that term he has devoted himself to mining and has some very valuable properties. In 1900, Mr. Sherwood was elected mayor of Colville and he still holds the position.

Mr. Sherwood married Mary Goodhue, of Atchison, Kansas, in 1892. Her father died in 1890 at Delta, Colorado, and her mother still lives there. Mr. Sherwood is a member of the A. F. & A. M., and he and his wife belong to the Episcopalian church. In 1883 Mr. Sherwood took a delegation of Indians to Washington, D. C., for the purpose of arranging for matters of the Columbia reservation and among those who went were Chief Moses, Lott, Tonaskat and Sar-Sarp-Kin.

Mr. Sherwood was in the Nicaragua country during the filibuster reign. The filibusters captured Fort San Carlos and fired on the river steamer where Mr. Sherwood was engaged. He was the target for numerous bullets. Finally the authorities appointed Mr. Sherwood agent to negotiate terms of peace with the occupants of the fort. He went at the work with the result that he captured the fort and the entire force and then dictated his own terms.

Mr. Sherwood has indeed passed a varied career. He has successively fought as soldier; wrought on the merchant marine; served in the United States navy; been steamboat engineer, pathfinder, frontiersman, and scout; has filled United States, state and county offices; and now in the golden days of his life, we find him quietly serving the people of his home town as chief executive and devoting his time to mining interests, of which he has a large share.

COL. DANIEL J. ZENT, a sterling business man of ability in Colville, is best known as the locater of the property and the promoter of the company known as the Jefferson Marble company, one of the finest properties and leading companies in the county. They have an immense property and the quality of the marble is equal to the best ever discovered in the world up to this time. Col. Zent is president and manager of this enterprise and is pressing the work in first class manner, while he is putting out much of the products of the mine, not only to make the property known but is handling in a commercial way a good output and will in the near future greatly increase this.

Daniel J. Zent was born in Buffalo, New York, on May 8, 1839, the son of P. J. and Catherine (Ebelheor) Zent, natives of France. The father came to Buffalo in 1827. He was one of the rear guard of Napoleon's army at the time of the retreat from Moscow and was captured with one thousand men, being one of ten that were finally released, the rest perishing by reason of hardship. The mother's people had much the same experience and they never received proper remuneration from the French government. Our subject received his education in Buffalo and when sixteen came to Illinois and later went to Kansas, arriving there during the interesting days of border ruffianism. Remaining a time, he went on to Colorado. He was one of the first men in California gulch. In June, 1862, he enlisted in Company E, Second Colorado Infantry under Colonel Leavenworth and went to the seat of war passing through Indian Territory and Missouri. Later they were consolidated with eight hundred more men and being mounted were called the Second Colorado Cavalry. They fought Quantrell and repelled Price and then were sent to the plains to fight Indians. In July, 1865, Mr. Zent was discharged, having served with distinction for three and one-half years. He settled in Kansas and farmed, then went to Colorado and did mining and merchandising. In 1877, he came to Oregon and Washington. In 1878, he was burned out by the savages of the Bannock war but built again and sold out in 1880. He journeyed to the sound and did dairying for some time and in 1894, he came to Ritzville, Washington. Here Colonel Zent operated a first class hotel for four years and in 1898, he came to Colville and entered the mercantile field. As soon as the discovery of marble was made, he located a half section, organized the Jefferson marble company and sold out his store and devoted his entire time to the development of the properties. His excellent success is seen when we note that the property is already a producer and has gained recognition from all roads west of the Mississippi. He has fine machinery of the most approved kind and is constantly adding more and the prospectus of the company shows a magnificent property. The company has expended fifty thousand dollars to develop the property and are constantly putting in more and the excellent quality of their products, the exhaustless quantity and the ready demand all testify of the real worth of the enterprise.

In August, 1865, Col. Zent married Miss Charlotte P., daughter of William and Priscilla (Thuston) Woodruff, natives of New York. The father was a physician and settled in Meadville, Pennsylvania, in early times. He practiced there until death in 1849. The mother died in 1891. The father was connected with the Hyde family of England. Colonel Zent is a prominent Republican and his popularity has often been declared by his election to important offices. He is a member of the G. A. R., having held all the chairs, and of the K. P. also. Mrs. Zent is a member of the relief corps. Col. Zent was a member of the Washington state committee for the World's fair in Chicago.

Colonel Zent is also owner of a number of mineral properties. Among them is one, of which he is sole owner and manager, called the Frisco Standard. It has showings to equal any in this vicinity. The ore assays three hundred and forty-eight ounces of silver, nine per cent copper, twenty-three per cent lead, and

eight dollars in gold. The property contains an abundance of ore, while there is a large tonnage on the dump awaiting the making of a wagon road.

ANDREW HUGHSON is one of the earliest settlers in the Colville valley and is a worthy pioneer, a patriotic citizen and a good substantial man. He was born in the north of Scotland on Shetland isles, on September 25, 1830, the son of Andrew and Sarah (Henry) Hughson, natives also of Scotland, where they died in 1847 and 1871, respectively. Our subject received a good education in his native place and worked for his father until nineteen, and then came to British Columbia. This was in 1850 and the next year he crossed to this valley. He went to Vancouver and four years later journeyed to California, remaining four years. Then Mr. Hughson returned to this valley and took his present place, two miles south from where Colville is, as a homestead and commenced the good work of developing. He paid seventy-five dollars for a little heifer and one hundred dollars for a cow and this was the beginning of his fine band of stock which he owned a few years later. In 1878, he had four hundred head and the next year he took a beef contract to furnish the government troops. He bought land in addition to his homestead and put up vast quantities of hay and since those early days has continued in the stock business. When Mr. Hughson came here, there were but two white settlers and an officer of the Hudson's Bay Company. He has seen the growth and development of this section until Stevens county is one of the leading counties of Washington and already bids fair to be one of the greatest producers in various lines of the northwest. Mr. Hughson has a well improved ranch, plenty of good hay land and a fine bunch of stock. He has the following brothers and sisters, Hugh, Robert, John and Erasmus, all deceased; Margaret Williamson; Henry, deceased, and Mary. Mr. Hughson is one of the stanch Democrats of the section and good service as county commissioner in 1873. He is a man of capabilities as has been shown in his successful career here and it is with pleasure that we are enabled to grant him representation in this volume.

FRANK GORDON is numbered among the agriculturists and stockmen in the Colville valley. His home is about two miles south of Meyers Falls, where he has a very nice estate, well improved and skillfully handled. Frank Gordon was born in Atlanta, Georgia, on April 19, 1853, the son of Alexander and Julia (McGregor) Gordon, natives of Glasgow, Scotland, and Georgia. They were married at Atlanta, Georgia. They went to Missouri later, and there remained until the death of the father in 1863. After this the widow went to England where she died in 1868. Our subject has six brothers and sisters, Richard, Marcela, Jennie M., Agnes, Edwin and Kate. He was educated in the common school and at the tender age of ten years stepped out to meet the responsibilities of life for himself. We see him first in Ohio, then in Nebraska, and later in Wyoming, where he followed the wood business until 1874. In the next year Mr. Gordon made a visit to the east, and in 1876 enlisted in the regular army. He took part in a number of battles with the Indians among which was the battle of Big Horn, where Lieutenant McKinney was killed. After his honorable discharge in 1881 he went to Colorado and did railroad contracting in Boulder county and at Aspen. It was in 1889 that Mr. Gordon came to Stevens county, and he soon selected his present homestead. Since that time he has devoted himself to farming and raising stock with good success.

The marriage of Mr. Gordon and Miss Adella C., daughter of Squire and Julia (Terrill) McClure, natives of New York, was celebrated in 1882. The McClure family are related to Samuel J. Tilden. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Gordon: Hugh M., Vivian C., Marshall E., Roy and Frank E.

ORIN COATES lives about two miles south of Meyers Falls and devotes his labors to farming. He was born in Wilkesbarre, Pennsylvania, on July 23, 1837, the son of Robert and Martha (Cremer) Coates, natives of Pennsylvania. The family moved down the Ohio river to St. Louis and our subject well remembers on this trip they used pork for fuel, it being cheaper than wood. Upon leaving the boat they drove across the country to Iowa

where settlement was made. It is interesting to note the prices that ruled at that time. A man's wages were eight dollars a month; a good cow could be bought for eight dollars. Pork was one cent per pound. In the spring of 1852 they moved to Cottage Grove, Minnesota, and the next year to St. Paul, where the father conducted Governor Ramsey's farm for three years. After this they went to Rice county, then to Douglas county, and in 1885 came to Custer county, Montana, and on June 12, 1889, Mr. Coates arrived in Stevens county and located the place where he now lives. It was heavily timbered and required much labor to make a fine producing farm. On October 14, 1861, our subject enlisted in the first Minnesota Infantry under Captain John H. Parker and Colonel John B. Sanborn of St. Paul. He served until January 1, 1864, being honorably discharged. He immediately re-enlisted being honorably discharged from this service on July 19, 1865. Mr. Coates participated in the following battles: siege of Corinth, Iuka, Raymond, second battle of Corinth, Jackson, Mississippi, Champian Hill, and siege of Vicksburg, and the assault of Vicksburg which continued for forty-eight days, Missionary Ridge, the siege of Savannah. After this he went to Richmond and then to Louisville, Kentucky, where he retired from the service.

On December 29, 1869, occurred the marriage of Mr. Coates and Julia, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth (Harness) Madon, natives of Pennsylvania. The parents moved to Wisconsin, and then to Minnesota, where they remained until their death. Mr. and Mrs. Coates adopted Frank R. Jones and also their niece who is now visiting her relatives in the east. Mr. Coates is liberal in political matters and always takes an active part in the campaigns. Mrs. Coates is a member of the Seventh Day Adventist church.

WILLIAM V. BROWN, deceased. Since the subject of this memoir is one of the earliest pioneers of the Colville valley and one of the most ardent and faithful laborers for the development of the country, it is very fitting that a special mention of him should be granted in this volume. William V. Brown was born in New York city on September 18, 1826, and was the first boy to peddle matches in the streets of that now great metropolis. His grit, energy, and keenness were manifested in that he not only paid his own way and educated himself, but also furnished the money to educate his brother, James L., who later became one of the great physicians of the world and was an associate of Drs. Agnew and Hamilton, and other noted medical men. He was the author of several important medical works. At the age of twenty our subject went to Georgia and in 1849 he went to South America and thence to California, where he mined on the north fork of the American river until 1861. Fortune favored him and he gained the nice competence of thirty thousand dollars. Being a very patriotic and loyal supporter of the government he spent the entire fortune in the gubernatorial campaign in that year using his influence for the election of Governor Stanford. The governor offered later to reimburse Mr. Brown by transferring to him numerous shares of the Southern Pacific Railroad, but Bown pomptly replied, "I did not spend the money for you, but for the good of my country." In 1862 Mr. Brown went to Fraser river, British Columbia and did some mining, but not being satisfied there, he started for the Colville country, which he finally reached after arduous journeying. He mined at Roger's bar on the Columbia and also conducted a small merchandise business until the great excitement of the French Creek country, in the big bend of the Columbia in British Columbia. He then started a general merchandise business at Marcus and became associated with Abrams & Company of Colville in the same business. They started a branch store at Frenen Creek. It was during this time that Mr. Brown accumulated three hundred thousand dollars. It was gained through mining and later he lost the entire fortune by failures in mining. He promoted various industries and was always a public spirited citizen, and at one time he started the only ferry on the Columbia river above Wallula.

Mr. Brown was married in 1864, and one son, Charles F., was the fruit of this union. William V. Brown was descended from Lord Vernar on his mother's side. Charles F. Brown, the only son of our subject, was born on July 17, 1865. He married Miss Mary, daughter of H. M. and Julia Signor, and they have two daughters, Mary V. and Geraldine G. At the

present time he is handling a barber business in Meyers Falls. William V. Brown died on January 13, 1888, mourned by all who knew him, for he was a good man, actuated by sound principles, and ever manifesting the integrity and uprightness that are so becoming the true man

HENRY MORGAN has had large experience in most of the western mining camps, since the early fifties. He is now dwelling three miles east of Meyers Falls and devotes his entire time to mining and farming. He was born in Iowa, on March 16, 1830, the son of Owen and Bridget (Cady) Morgan, natives of Gallaway, Ireland. They came to America in 1826, lived in Minnesota and later in Ohio where they remained until their death. Our subject has four brothers and sisters, Mary Coyne, Bridget Osborn, Julia, deceased, and William. Henry studied in the common schools and when eleven went to Illinois with his brother. Later they traveled to Iowa then to Missouri and finally to Salt Lake City. The gold fever led them on the California, and when they were camped near the Mountain Meadow massacre ground seventy-five Indians overhauled them. The whites were eleven in number, including Mrs. Simpson and an adopted daughter of eighteen years of age. The savages sent word by an interpreter, Enoch, that they would fight them unless they were given an ox as a peace offering. The little band was not to be daunted and refused the demand. After camp, they made a display of their ammunition and prepared for a fight, which, however, was not to be as the interpreter saw their efforts and counciled his people not to risk it. Mr. Morgan had first discovered the Indians, who were Piutes, he being a mile behind the main train. An Indian tried to swap a watermelon for his gun, but could not make the deal. At dusk, the night of the expected attack, they drove on and the next day burned their wagons and packed the goods on the oxen. The trip was very arduous and trying. However, arriving in California, they found employment in various places, but later through a mishap they were separated at Los Angeles, and for two years sought each other. One day when our subject started to the grazing fields for some horses he met his brother, who was in charge of a brick kiln. They immediately pooled their capital and went to work and after the business was completed divided their profit. Our subject had sufficient to buy a nice large freighting outfit. Later we see him in the mines where he struck some fine pay gravel, and while working in these camps he had the privilege one day of viewing three hundred thousand dollars worth of gold dust in one little log cabin. In 1878 he went to Nevada, later came to Castle, Washington, then went to the Fraser river country whence he returned to the United States and finally located near the Old Dominion. In 1886 he took up a homestead, but sold the same later and bought his present place in 1902. Mr. Morgan, in addition to his real estate, owns the Neglected and the Dew Drop, besides other promising mining property. He is liberal in political matters, is a substantial citizen and one of the jolly bachelors of Stevens county.

DAVID ST. PERE is one of the earliest settlers of the Colville valley and ever since the days that he came to the wilds of this region, he has devoted himself to worthy labor, both enhancing his own property holdings and the welfare of the community. At present he resides three miles south from Marcus, on a half section of land which his industry and thrift have made a beautiful and valuable farm. Two hundred acres are laid under tribute for crops annually and he cuts each year about three hundred tons of hay. Also, Mr. St. Pere raises some fine stock, having about fifty head at present. Some of his animals are very valuable.

David St. Pere was born in Three Rivers, Canada, on February 15, 1836, the son of Frank and Elenore (Gingrand) St. Pere, natives of Canada, where they died in 1888 and 1850 respectively. David received his educational training from the common schools of Three Rivers and at the age of thirteen came to New York. Two years later he went via the Isthmus to California, and after five years in the Golden state he was carried on the crest of the Fraser river excitement to that region. For fourteen years Mr. St. Pere sought gold successfully there then came to Stevens county. He took land where he now lives and has spent the intervening years here.

When Mr. St. Pere first came here all the goods were freighted from Walla Walla.

In 1865, Miss Milly, daughter of Peter Goin, became the wife of Mr. St. Pere. Peter Goin is one of the well known characters of early history in this valley and was the officer of the Hudson's Bay Company who constructed old Fort Colville. He died in 1859, but his widow is still living. Six children were born to Mr. and Mrs. St. Pere: William, deceased; Elenore, wife of John Witty; James E., deceased; Florence; David; Addie, wife of Mr. Sampere, and now deceased. Mr. and Mrs. St. Pere are members of the Catholic church, and are known as upright people.

ALFRED McKINNEY resides four miles north of Marcus, and gives his attention to farming and mining. He was born in Richmond, Indiana, on August 2, 1836, the son of David and Rachel (Gared) McKinney, natives of North Carolina. His ancestors were patriots in the Revolution. Our subject has nine brothers and sisters: Margaret, Mary, William, Whitman, Elizabeth, Henry, Angeline, Rachel, and an infant that died before being named. Alfred received a common school education in Augusta county, Iowa, and in 1859 crossed the plains to California. In the course of their travels they came upon a train of immigrants that had been massacred by the savages; they buried the dead, and rescued as many persons as possible, taking also some of the stock, which they returned to the owners on ahead. Arriving in California, he gave himself at once to mining; on February 7, 1862, he sailed for Portland, and a short time later went on to Florence, afterward returning to California.

Later he was in Virginia City, then in Humboldt county, Nevada, where he met Judge Clagatt, the well known silver-tongued orator of the Nevadas. After mining in Nevada for about six years, Mr. McKinney came to Wood River in 1882, then prospected through Thunder Mountain and Florence district, and arrived in Spokane, July 5, 1884. He soon came to Stevens county, and located the Summit group of mines with James Friend; he also located other mines, the following year, which he sold when he went to the Old Dominion. Afterwards we find him in the Caribou district in British Columbia. Later he returned and bought a half section of land where he now resides. He has improved it in fine shape and has an excellent orchard, from which he gathered three thousand bushels of fruit in 1902. Mr. McKinney planted all of the trees himself.

In 1889 Mr. McKinney married Miss Elimy, daughter of Peter and Maggie Piere, and they have two children, Rachel and Clara. Mr. McKinney is an active Republican. His people are all Quakers but he does not belong to any church.

ADAM BOYD is one of the oldest settlers in the Colville valley. The farm where he lives now, two miles south of Marcus, was taken as a homestead over thirty years ago, and for many years previous to that he had lived in the valley. Adam Boyd was born on July 27, 1833, the son of Isaac and Magdalena (Harshburger) Boyd, natives of Pennsylvania, where also they remained until their death. His ancestors lived in that state for many years previous. Adam was educated in the common schools and at the age of sixteen began to learn the cabinet maker's trade. Then he took up carpentering until 1856, in which year he came to Iowa and in 1859 to Nebraska. Thence he journeyed via Pike's Peak to Walla Walla and in the following year we find him in southern Oregon. In 1861 he came to Idaho in the time of the Orofino gold excitement, where he mined for some time. It was in 1861 that Mr. Boyd first set foot in the territory now embraced in Stevens county, and the first few years of his stay here were spent in placer mining on the Pend d'Oreille. Subsequent to this mining, Mr. Boyd took up hunting and trapping and he was a typical westerner and Nimrod until 1872. Shortly after that he operated a saw mill at old Colville and during that time he took his present homestead. In all the years since Mr. Boyd settled upon his homestead he has continued steadily in cultivating the soil and improving the place. He has shown himself to be a man of reliability and sound principles. He has considerable property and has always labored to build up the country.

In 1874 Mr. Boyd married Josephine Harry, and to them have been born five children: Harry, in this county; Mary, with her parents;

Maggie, wife of William Carmicheal; Joseph and Christina, both at home. Mr. Boyd is a Democrat and in 1882 was called by the people to act as county commissioner, running against John Rickey, Republican. In 1884 he was elected his own successor. He has also served as justice of the peace and in his public walk as well as in his private life he has discharged responsibilities devolving upon him in a commendable manner.

AUSTIN PROUTY is a venerable and prominent citizen of Stevens county, and to him it is with pleasure we accord the representation due to a substantial man, a veteran of the Civil war and a builder of the country where he lives. His estate lies four miles east from Colville and here he has resided since 1881. Austin Prouty was born on March 30, 1820, the son of Squire and Diantha (Howe) Prouty, natives of New York and Virginia, respectively. Later, they settled in Ohio and remained there until their death. The mother's father was a patriot of the Revolution and her brother served in the War of 1812. Austin received a good common school education and when seventeen began farming for himself, also he devoted some time to learning the blacksmith trade in his father's shop. In 1844 he came to Bond county, Illinois and four years later went to Wisconsin. In 1854 he settled in Story county, Iowa, doing there a general merchandise business until 1860. On August 9, 1862, Mr. Prouty enlisted in the union army, and during his three years of service he participated in many battles and skirmishes, among which may be mentioned Fort Gibson, Champion Hill, siege of Vicksburg, Fort Espranda, Spanish Fort and Fort Blakely He was mustered out in August, 1865. He had one son who served four years as bugler and one brother who served three years Following the war, Mr. Prouty returned to Nevada, Iowa, and in 1878 went to Montana in August, 1881, he arrived in Stevens county and immediately took a homestead and has devoted his labors there since. His estate lies four miles east of Colville.

In March, 1840, Mr. Prouty married Miss Esther Watkins, who died on April 6, 1851, and is buried near Black River, Wisconsin. She left four children, James W., in Balesville, Mississippi; Louisa, deceased; Cecillia, wife of Clay Fallon; Mark C. In Des Moines, Iowa, on May 19, 1855, Mr. Prouty married Miss Hester, daughter of Peter and Marian (Collyer) Marmon, natives of North Carolina. The following children have been born to this marriage: Nancy J., wife of L. D. Wilber, in Greenwood, British Columbia; Charles H., with his parents; George F., married and living in Colville; James A., living with parents; Rachel, wife of G. T. Theis, in this county; Mary M., deceased; Sarah N., wife of Fred Ragsdail, in Republic; Poly A., wife of Richard Queener, at Bossburg; Jesse B., in this county. C. H. and J. A. Prouty, the two boys who remain at home, are known as among the most substantial and upright men of the valley. They are both exemplary citizens. Mr. Prouty was assessor in Iowa for three terms and has held various other offices in other places. He is a member of the G. A. R.

Since the above was written, Mr. Prouty has been called to pass the river of death. On September 17, 1903, the summons came, and he laid down the burdens of life to enter on the realities of another world. Few men have at the close of life's labors left more sincere mourners. His remains were laid to rest with becoming ceremonies and the community knew that a good man had passed away.

ADOLPH RIVERS lives two miles south of Marcus and is a prosperous miner and stockman. He was born in Three Rivers, Canada, on November 25, 1837, the son of Peter and Margaret (LaCource) Rivers, natives of Canada. They followed farming there until the time of their death, the father passing away in 1849, and the mother in 1867. Their remains lie buried in the Becancour cemetery. Our subject was educated in his native place and when sixteen began to work for himself. Two years were spent in Massachusetts, after which he returned to Canada and then did timber work in Minnesota and Wisconsin. Later he went to St. Louis, Missouri, where he engaged with the American Fur Company. In 1860 he crossed the Rocky Mountains from Fort Benton to Walla Walls and then participated in the gold rush to the Orofino country where he worked until 1863. Then he crossed the

mountains back to Virginia City, and in 1870 came west again, and the following year located near Marcus. He has traveled considerable since then but has devoted much of his time to mining and stock raising. In 1890 he came to his present location which he bought. He has a good farm and a nice bunch of stock.

In 1871 Mr. Rivers married Miss Mary, daughter of Peter and Felicity (Finley) Guin, natives of Montana. Ten children have been born to this marriage: Amiel, deceased; Delima, wife of G. Gendron, of this county; Charles, Orelia, Adda, Mary, Henry, Adolph M., Clara, and Ermina. Mr. Rivers is a Democrat and is ever on hand in the campaigns and at the polls. He and his family are affiliated with the Catholic church.

WILLIAM H. SPENCER conducts a first class livery establishment in Meyers Falls where his skill and deferential treatment of patrons have given him a good patronage. He was born in Branch county, Michigan, January 19, 1850, the son of Joseph P. and Jane (Kingston) Spencer, natives of New York. They came to Michigan when young and there the father died on March 5, 1860; the mother still lives in Bay county, Michigan. The father was a prominent man in his section and one of the founders of Maple Grove. Our subject received his education in his native place and at the early age of fifteen enlisted in the twenty-eighth infantry and was sent to North Carolina where he remained three months; the war being over, he returned in 1865 and began to work on the farm. Later he repaired to the woods and followed lumbering and carpentering in Michigan until 1888 when he went to Spokane; there he was engaged variously until 1891 when he came to Stevens county and took up a homestead. Here he bestowed his labors wisely until 1900, when he moved to Meyers Falls and engaged in carpentering. In 1901 he opened his present livery business and is now being favored with first class success. In 1892 Mr. Spencer was appointed postmaster at the town of Spencer, a place named after himself, and he held that position for six years.

On July 5, 1878, Mr. Spencer married Miss Ruth A., daughter of James and Sarah (Birdsall) Latting, natives of New York. One child, Myron D., has been born to this household. Mr. Spencer is a Republican and has frequently hold office and is now justice of the peace. He is a member of the G. A. R.

JOHN N. HERRON resides at Meyers Falls and conducts a fine hotel. He is popular with the traveling public and has demonstrated himself a first class host. John N. Herran was born on December 1, 1840, in New York city, the son of John and Winifred (Collins) Herron, natives of Ireland. They came to the United States in the 'thirties and conducted a dairy in New York until 1849, when they moved to Essex county and farmed. The father died there in 1855 and in the following year the mother moved there, where she also passed away in 1872. Our subject has three brothers and two sisters, James W., Helen, Adeline, Walter, and Albert. The father was a veteran of the Napoleonic wars, in which he served for eleven years in various capacities. He was with the Duke of Wellington at the time of his wonderful victory. In the battle of Corno in Spain, he lost his left arm. Our subject was educated in New York and Illinois; when fifteen he began working on a farm for himself; two years later he started in the blacksmith trade in Illinois, in which he continued for eleven years. In 1872 he removed to Minneapolis, Minnesota, and there followed his trade until 1889. In that year Mr. Herron came to Spokane and engaged with Mr. Corbin of the Spokane Falls Railroad Company for two years. After that he bought a man's right to a homestead in Stevens county, where he remained until 1895. He has his farm well improved with orchard, good buildings, and so forth, and owns a fine drove of Jersey cattle, some of which are very valuable. In 1895 Mrs. Herron started a restaurant in Meyers Falls, the business continuing prosperous until 1900, then they erected a fine hotel where they still conduct a first class house with a good patronage.

In September, 1866, Mr. Herron married Miss Lura S., daughter of Orcimus and Ursula (Winslow) Fisher, of New York. Mrs. Herron has one brother and two sisters, William, Luretta Blinn, and Helen Blinn. Mr. and Mrs. Herron have one child, Winifred E., wife of

R. W. Smith, a merchant in Meyers Falls. Mr. Herron is a good Republican, and takes a keen interest in the campaigns and questions of the day.

JOANNA C. HAMBLET, the widow of Glover Hamblet, who was one of the prominent citizens of Stevens county, is now risiding on the old homestead six miles northeast of Colville. Since the death of her husband in 1898 Mrs. Hamblet has been residing with her son. Joanna C. Hamblet was born in Ontario county, New York, on October 7, 1836, the daughter of Daniel and Harnet Tibbets, natives of Vermont and Connecticut respectively. The father fought in the War of 1812 and received a wound in his shoulder. He and his wife were parents of thirteen children, three of whom are now living. Our subject received her first schooling in her native place and at the age of sixteen married Glover Hamblet, a farmer of Alagansee, Michigan, where they remained three years. Then they went to Iowa and farmed for eleven years. Next we see them near Omaha, Nebraska, next at Lincoln, spending about three years in each place. Nine years were then spent in northern Nebraska whence they moved to Montana, then to the sound and two years later, in 1891, they came to Stevens county where Mrs. Hamblet bought the place which is now the family estate. Nine children were born to this union: Hattie, wife of John Camp, of Colville; Jennie, wife of J. White, in Nebraska; Seth, deceased; Lotie, wife of Fred Hutchinson, in this county; Alma and Alice, twins, the former the wife of Elmer Vifquain, in Nebraska, the latter the wife of Bert Steper, in Nelson, British Columbia; Lem and Roy with their mother; and Vernie at Buffalo Hump, Idaho.

JOHN J. ARGUE lives at Meyers Falls and devotes his time to mining and farming. He was born in County Cavan, Ireland, on March 19, 1846, the son of Robert and Jane (Moore) Argue, natives of Ireland. They came to America in 1849 and settled in Dane county, Wisconsin, where the father died in 1855. The mother continued on the homestead until 1868, then moved to Layton, and later to Green county where she died in 1880. Our subject has the following brothers and sisters: Thomas W., Sydney, Henry, George, John J., Robert, Mary A., Matilda, and several deceased. The mother of our subject was a niece of Major Moore, who served under the Duke of Wellington. John was educated in Wisconsin and at the tender age of eleven left home and started in life for himself. In 1864 he enlisted in the Thirty-seventh Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry under Colonel Harnman. He participated in the battles of the Wilderness, Cold Harbor, Cedar Point, siege of Petersburg, Waldon Road, and others. He received his discharge in July, 1865, and returned home. The following year he went to Montana and there mined for nine years. Subsequent to that he transferred his operation to the Black Hills where he continued to mine for ten years. In 1885 he came to Wardner and operated in the Bunker Hill for some time, then went to Okanogan and prospected until he came to Stevens county in the 'nineties. He has interests in several valuable properties and also interests in Meyers Falls. Mr. Argue is a Republican and is one of three who cast their votes for McKinley in his precinct. He has held various offices in the places where he lived. Mr. Argue is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the Methodist church. He stands exceptionally well in the community, has ever devoted himself to the advancement and the upbuilding of the places where he has lived, and is known as a man of integrity and sound principles.

RICHARD J. WYNNE is one of the native sons of Stevens county, being born in Colville on January 1, 1872, the son of John and Nettie (Geer) Wynne, natives of Ohio and Oregon, respectively. The mother comes from a very prominent family of Oregon, being a cousin of Governor Geer and also a cousin of Captain Sanburn and Captain Archie Geer. Our subject is one of twelve children. His father was accidentally shot in 1885 and died soon thereafter. He was one of the early settlers of Washington and a prominent placer miner; the mother now lives in California. Richard was educated here in Colville, and although his facilities for study were scanty, yet he improved them to good advantage. At the age of fifteen he began herding cattle, continuing the same until he was twenty-one years

old. Then he wrought in the old Dominion mine four or five years, after which he prospected in Rossland and later upon the north half of the Colville reservation. He has recently disposed of some of his mining interests at Republic. From mining, Mr. Wynne turned to farming and took a homestead, which, added to twenty-five acres he owns adjoining the city of Colville, gives him an estate of one hundred and eighty-five acres. This is all cultivated and is a good dividend producer annually. In 1901 Mr. Wynne bought a dairy of fourteen cows and since then has been conducting the same successfully.

In 1899 Mr. Wynne married Miss Nora, daughter of George H. and Sarah F. (Prouty) Staves, natives of Iowa, and emigrants to Colville in 1890 where they now live. Two children are the fruit of this union, Nola L., deceased, and Norris H. Mr. Wynne is a Republican and always manifests interest in the affairs of the county and state. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the W. W. Mr. and Mrs. Wynne are both members of the Catholic church.

THOMAS M. SMITH, who resides two miles northwest from Addy, is one of the leading farmers and most prominent men of the Colville Valley. He was born in Winston county, Mississippi, on February 4, 1851, the son of Dr. W. B. and Sarah A. (Lowrey) Smith, natives of Virginia. The father practiced medicine in Tennessee for fifteen years then ten years in Mississippi, and also handled a general and drug store. He represented his state two terms in congress and during the war he was in charge of a large hospital in the union army on the union side. His brother, Granville C. Smith, was a general under Robert E. Lee, and his son was also a general in the southern army. Our subject had one brother who served in the confederate army and five brothers on the union side. Notwithstanding the disturbance of the war Thomas was enabled during that time and afterward to gain a fine education and when twenty-one he started out for himself, locating in Missouri. In 1873 he went to California, where he wrought for six years, during which time his wife returned to Missouri on account of her health. She afterwards came back to California and they then returned to Missouri. Afterward together they came back to the Golden City and later came to Spokane. They took a homestead near Davenport and in 1893 Mr. Smith came to his present place where he has remained since. Mr. Smith, his wife, and his son own four of the finest farms in the valley and they are very prosperous people. At the present time they are making ready for a visit to their old home in the east.

On August 13, 1871, Mr. Smith married Miss Amy J., daughter of J. H. and Anna S. (Dark) Thompson, natives of New Jersey and England, respectively. Five children have been born to them: John W., deceased; Florence G., wife of H. J. Neeley, a real estate man in Spokane; Roland T., living on his farm; Mrs. Sadie Standley, and Philipa, deceased. Mr. Smith is a Democrat, and has always taken a very active and prominent part in political matters. He was deputy sheriff in the county and court bailiff under Judge Richardson and for two years was superintendent of the county farm, besides holding several offices. Mrs. Smith is a member of the Baptist church.

It is interesting to note that Mrs. Smith is a grand niece of the Earl of Dark and a direct descendant of the Jeffries of England. Chief Justice Jeffries was advisor to the King. On her father's side her relatives were all prominent in politics and state matters and held many important offices.

JOHN S. BLAIR lives about three miles north of Colville where he devotes himself to farming and raising stock. Since coming here in the 'nineties Mr. Blair has gained his entire property holdings by his own labor, and he deserves much credit for his skill and industry manifested. John S. Blair was born in Edmonson county, Kentucky, on January 10, 1850, the son of James and Mary (Lee) Blair, natives of Kentucky and Tennessee, respectively. They died in Kentucky. The mother was a niece of General Robert E. Lee. Twelve children were born to them as follows: Sarah M., Mary E., Million, Judia, Parasady, Henry B., William E., Josephine, Susie, and three infants unnamed. Our subject had limited opportunity of getting an education on account of the disturbance of the Civil war. At the age of sixteen he began working for himself al-

though his father's home was his until his majority. Three years were spent farming, then came seven years as an engineer in Illinois. Then Mr. Blair went to Arkansas, later to Missouri, and finally, in 1890, he went to Stevens county, Washington. He did carpenter work and farming for four years then sold out and traveled all over Oregon. He returned here in 1895 and the next year located his present place, a farm of eighty acres, which he purchased. Mr. Blair has erected good buildings, receives excellent crops annually and handles a nice bunch of stock.

In 1871 Mr. Blair married Miss Pink, daughter of James and Sallie (Borders) Elmore, natives of Kentucky. In 1874 they moved to Missouri where they remained until their decease. To Mr. and Mrs. Blair have been born the following children: Elvira; Berta F.; Ida B., deceased; Mary E.; John T.; Annie N., and Arthur N. Mr. Blair is an active Republican and has the courage of his convictions. In religious persuasion he and his family adhere to the organization known as the Church of God.

CARL TESSMANN, who has for many years been one of the prosperous farmers in the vicinity of Echo, is now in addition to that industry, handling a good, general merchandise store in the village. Mr. Tessmann has demonstrated himself a thorough and reliable business man and although his establishment was started in 1903 he already has a good patronage from the surrounding country. Carl Tessmann was born in Pomerania, Germany, on January 7, 1841, the son of Carl and Henriet (Blank) Tessmann, natives of Germany where also they remained until their death. The ancestors were one of the old and well known families in their native place, many of them being in the military service. Our subject has five brothers and sisters. He received his education in the schools near his boyhood home and at the age of seventeen began the duties of life on his own responsibility. He first learned the finishing part of the carpenter's trade and followed the same until 1887. In that year we find him departing from the Fatherland and making settlement in Minnesota. Two years later he came to Spokane and one year after that he settled on a homestead near Echo. Mr. Tessmann devoted his entire attention to improving that, which he has done in fine shape, until 1903 when he erected a good store building and dwelling in Echo and embarked in the business mentioned above.

In 1868 Mr. Tessmann married Miss Ulricka Detrick, who was the mother of eight children, four of whom are living: Marks, Antone, Elsa and Richard. In 1892, Mrs. Tessmann was called from her home and family by death. Mr. Tessman is a member of the Lutheran church and a good upright man and patriotic citizen.

PETER RUSCH, deceased. It is quite fitting that in the history of our county there should appear a memorial of this well known and highly esteemed citizen. He labored assiduously for the improvement and upbuilding of the county and always manifested those qualities of worth and integrity which commended him to his fellows. Peter Rusch was born in Germany on March 4, 1836, the son of Nicholas and Barbara Rusch, natives of Germany, where the father remained until his death. Then the mother came to America with the family and settled in Minneapolis, Minnesota, where she died in 1883. The father was a large lime manufacturer and handled at one time twelve kilns. Our subject was educated in his native country and in 1854 came to the new world. He spent two years in New York studying the English language in the schools and then came to Saint Anthony, Minnesota. In 1864 he enlisted in Company E, Hutches' Volunteer Cavalry and served until May 1, 1866. Subsequent to the Rebellion he located in Hutchins, Minnesota where he remained until 1884. For fourteen years he was county assessor and deputy sheriff, always being elected on the Democratic ticket. In 1884 Mr. Rusch came to Stevens county and settled one-half mile north from where Echo now stands. From the raw lands he made a fine farm and was one of the leading and prosperous citizens. In 1897 the death angel summoned him hence and his remains lie buried at the Catholic mission in the valley.

In 1881 Mr. Rusch married Miss Margeret, daughter of Andrew and Lena (Van Paulson) Misslen, natives of Paris and Holland, respec-

tively. They came from Minneapolis in early days, remaining there until death. The mother's ancestors belong to the aristocracy of Holland and some of them were very wealthy and some fought under Napoleon. To this marriage were born four children: Mary M., Catherine C., Eda E., and Lawrence P., all at home with their mother. By a former marriage, Mr. Rusch had three children: Mrs. Anna Wooliever, Agnes Stutzman and William C. Mr. Rusch was a member of the G. A. R. and also of the Catholic church, to which denomination his family are also adherents.

THOMAS DIXON has manifested what can be done in the Colville valley by a man of determination, skill and industry. When coming here, Mr. Dixon possessed over four thousand dollars, but through the shrewd treatment of some rascal he was swindled out of every dollar of it. Not to be daunted, however, he selected a homestead about two miles north of Echo and set himself to retrieve his fortune. The first few years were filled with hard labor, self denial, and endurance of much trial and hardship. He succeeded in improving his homestead so that the returns therefrom began to accumulate and in 1902 Mr. Dixon purchased another quarter section making him a farm of one-half section. He has erected a fine eight room dwelling, commodious barn, and substantial outbuildings, and has a large orchard, a great many acres under cultivation, and is one of the most prosperous men of the valley.

Thomas Dixon was born in Dumbarton, Scotland on August 8, 1850, the son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Dugan) Dixon, natives of Scotland. They came to the United States in 1869 and located in Nebraska and the father died in 1887. The mother returned to her native land and died in 1879. Our subject has five brothers and one sister: John, James R., William, Mary J., Samuel and David.

Thomas was educated in Scotland and at the age of fifteen started out in life for himself. However, he gave all of his earnings to his father until he was twenty-seven years of age. He had come to the United States with his parents and at the age last mentioned he returned to Scotland and went thence to Australia where he mined for eight years. In 1888 we find Mr. Dixon handling a large sewer contract in San Jose, California. Six years after that he came to Stevens county and had the experience as related above. In addition to this estate Mr. Dixon has a nice bunch of cattle among which are some fine specimens of thoroughbreds.

In 1868 Mr. Dixon married Miss Jennie W., daughter of Alexander and Jennie (Marshal) Sheppard, natives of Scotland. They went to Australia in 1869 where the father died in 1874 but the mother is still living there. They were the parents of thirteen children. Mr. Dixon is an active and aggressive Socialist; he is now holding the office of justice of the peace being elected in 1902. Mr. Dixon is a member of the I. O. O. F. on the Scottish plan. He and his wife belong to the Seventh Day Adventist church.

SAMUEL T. MOOMAW resides about three miles northwest from Colville. He is a farmer and stock raiser and devotes himself to these callings with an industry that has given him a good holding. He was born in Pittsfield, Illinois on August 31, 1858, the son of Adam and Elmira (Applegate) Moomaw, natives of Ohio and Indiana, respectively. Our subject had the following brothers and sisters: James, deceased, Mildy, Lizzie, deceased, Charles, deceased, and Jennie Toll. In 1863 the family crossed the plains to California with ox teams, settling in Rich Gulch after which they moved to Chico, Butte county, where they lived for seventeen years. There Samuel received his education in the common schools then went to herding cattle at the age of ten. He rode the range for three years, then sheared sheep until 1880 when he came to Washington and took a railroad contract in Lincoln county, and later followed the same business in Stevens county. We also find Mr. Moomaw doing some extensive grading contracts in Spokane on the Northern Pacific and at various places on the Great Northern. He also freighted for the Great Northern from Ellensburg to the Cascade mountains. The year 1893 marks the date of his return to Stevens county and here he has given himself entirely to farming and stock raising since.

In 1881 Mr. Moomaw married Miss Ellen, daughter of James and Katherine Butler, natives of Ireland and California respectively. They spent twenty-seven years of their married life in the gold fields of California and in 1879 came to Dayton, Washington; later they removed to Edwall where the father died and where the mother still resides. To Mr. and Mrs. Moomaw nine children have been born: May, Charles, Katie, Sarah, Johanna, Leo, Hazel, Truman, Myrtle. Mr. Moomaw is a Democrat and always manifests interest in the local and state questions. He and his wife are members of the Catholic church.

ANDREW F. PERKINS lives two miles north of Colville and is a substantial and upright citizen of the valley. He is justly entitled to be represented as a defender of his country as the following will testify. He was born in Enfield, Maine, on August 15, 1833, the son of Ansel W. and Lydia R. (Buck) Perkins, natives of Maine, where they remained until their death. The father was a contractor and builder and very active in educational matters. Andrew was well educated in his native place and at fifteen started out for himself in life. His father died when he was eleven and his mother when he was fourteen. He came to St. Cloud, Minnesota and there remained until the breaking out of the war. At that time he was very quick to respond to the call to defend the flag and his name was enrolled in Company C, First Minnesota Infantry and in October, 1862, he was transferred to the first United States Cavalry. The following is a partial list of the battles and skirmishes in which Mr. Perkins took part. In the year 1862, we have first, Berryville in March, Charlestown in March, Yorktown in April, Westpoint in May, Fair Oaks in June, Savage Station, White Oak Swamps, and Malvern Hill in July, second Bull Run in August, and Antietam in September. In 1863 we have the following list: Kellys Ford in March, Beverly Ford and Uperville in June, Gettysburg, Williamsport, and Falling Water in July, Brandy Station and Culpepper Courthouse in August. In 1864 we have the following list: Rapidan River in February, Charlotville in March, Wilderness in May, Sheridan's Raid around Richmond and Milford station, also in May, Cold Harbor, Trevillian Station, Gordonsville and Whitehouse in June, Blackwater and Deep Bottom in July, Winchester and Newtoron in August. In the latter skirmish he was wounded and lay in the hospital for five months. On January 10, 1865, he was honorably discharged and returned to Minnesota. He farmed near St. Cloud until 1885 and then came in to St. Cloud and in 1897 came to Stevens county and bought his present place.

In 1865 Mr. Perkins married Miss Mary E. Chamberlain, whose parents were natives of Maine. Our subject has the following brothers: Daniel F., killed in the war; Edwin, and Nathan W. died when young. Mrs. Perkins had one brother, William H. The following children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Perkins: Inez J., Lena L. Stanley, Mable M., Gertrude A. Maxon, William. At Saint Cloud, Minnesota, on November 18, 1893 Mrs. Perkins was called hence by death. She was aged fifty-five. Mr. Perkins is a member of the A. F. and A. M. and a member of the G. A. R. He is a Republican and has held numerous important offices both in Minnesota and in Stevens county. Mr. Perkins is greatly interested in educational matters and is at present serving on the school board.

DAVID M. CULP is a prosperous farmer and an industrious and upright man. His estate, which is four miles north from Colville, was purchased by the proceeds of his hard labor and is now his home place. He was born in Pike county, Ohio, on May 30, 1857, the son of Andrew J. and Eliza J. (Gordon) Culp, natives of Ohio, where they now live. The father is seventy-nine years of age, but still does much labor, being hale and hearty. He raises considerable corn each year. In 1861 the father offered himself for enlistment in the Civil War. Owing to one limb being shorter than the other, he was refused, but in 1864 he was drafted into the service. He is the father of thirteen children, the following ones living: William G., Harriet C., Sarah M., George W., Mary F., and the subject of this sketch, David M. David was educated in his native place, and when twenty-one went to Illinois. He soon traveled west to Missouri and later returned to Ohio where he farmed, and also did

lumbering. In 1885 he took a homestead in Cheney, Nebraska, and there bestowed his labor for a decade. In 1895 he came to Stevens county and settled in Colville. In addition to his other accomplishments, Mr. Culp had become a very efficient blacksmith and after working a few months in Colville, he opened a shop in Meyers Falls. He conducted business there for five years then bought his present place to which he retired.

On February 5, 1881, Mr. Culp married Miss Lucinda B., daughter of Levi and Viola A. Storer, natives of Scioto county, Ohio, where the mother still lives. The father died in 1884. The following children have been born to this marriage: Scott, in Meyers Falls; Sarah Ross, in Topeka, Kansas; Hilla St. Clair, at Colville; Sherman, in Chicago; and Ellan Erseell. Mr. Culp is a Democrat and has held various offices among which was justice of the peace. On account of his integrity he is entitled to and receives the confidence and esteem of his fellows:

HENRY GIEBELER. Among the prosperous and thrifty agriculturists of Stevens county, it is very fitting to mention the subject of this sketch, who has been blessed with good success in his labors on account of his painstaking care, and wise management. He was born in Hessen-Nassau, Germany, on February 18, 1858, the son of Christian and Henrietta (Stahl) Giebeler, natives of Germany, where the mother still lives. The father was a carpenter and builder and died in 1864. Henry received his education in the schools of Germany and completed the same at the age of fourteen. The next eight years were spent in the iron mines, then came two years of service in the army, following which Mr. Giebeler mined for six years. In 1887 he bade farewell to the fatherland and located in Wisconsin where he worked in the iron mines, then two years were spent in the Montana mines and in 1890 he settled in Stevens county. He took his present place six miles north from Colville as a homestead, and it shows evidence of thrift and industry in every part. In 1895 he bought another quarter section and he is now handling both places.

The marriage of Mr. Giebeler and Miss Grace, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Bieri) Portmann, natives of Switzerland, was celebrated in 1898. Mrs. Giebeler's parents came to the United States in 1890 and now live in West Virginia. Mr. Giebeler is a Democrat and is active. He and his wife are members of the Evangelical church.

JAMES CRAWFORD is one of the best known citizens of the county and has manifested an untiring zeal in his effort to build up the conomnwealth and advance the interests of the community. He was born in Ontario, Canada on August 15, 1859. His parents, Robert and Susan (Johnston) Crawford, were born in England in 1827, and in Ireland in 1837 respectively. They are now living a retired life in Loudsboro, Ontario. The father came to Canada when a mere boy, and the mother arrived there when she was eighteen and there was married. Our subject's paternal grandparents were born in county Fermanagh, Ireland and died, the father aged ninety-five years and seven months, and the mother ninety-nine years and five months. James received his education in the common schools of his native place and when seventeen inaugurated independent action. He did farming, carpentering and blacksmithing. In 1881 he came to Helena, Montana and previous to that date did some of the first work in Miles City. He traveled through various portions of that state and was engaged in different occupations until 1889 when he came to Stevens county. He took a homestead five miles north of Colville and since has devoted himself to its improvement and to raising stock. His farm is handled in a skillful manner and in addition to the forty acres of hay and grain land he has some excellent fir timber. Mr. Crawford has a fine herd of cows and his dairy products are classed with the best creamery productions in the country. He also owns mining and other property. Mr. Crawford is a member of the W. W. and in politics was formerly a Republican but has been guilty of leaving his first love and was active in organizing the Populist movement in Stevens county. In 1896 he was deputy sheriff and the following three years was deputy treasurer. In 1901 and 1902 he was deputy assessor and at the present time is court bailiff. During the years in which he served as deputy treasurer he was mostly employed in collecting delin-

quent taxes. Mr. Crawford was a member of the constitutional convention in 1899 at Crawford, Montana.

On December 8, 1886, Mr. Crawford married Miss Helena C., daughter of Steen and Ann (Olson) Anderson, natives of Norway. They came to Canada in 1863 and now live in the province of Quebec. Six children have been born to this marriage: Robert A., Susan A., Dorothy M., James L., John E., William R.

GEORGE H. STAVES resides five miles northeast from Colville upon an estate which he secured from the government by homestead right; he has comfortable and substantial improvements on his farm and gives his entire time to its culture and to stock raising.

George H. Staves was born in Cedar Rapids, Iowa, on July 9, 1844, the son of Anthony and Sarah (Cole) Staves, natives of New York. The father was a cooper and a real estate man. In 1849 he brought his family across the plains with ox teams to California, but three years later they all returned to Linn county, Iowa, where the parents remained until their death. The father was a soldier in the Civil War and served two years for his country. He had one son who served three years and eleven months in the union army, the eleven months being spent in the horrible prison pens of the south. The father's father came to this country with the noted Lafayette and fought bravely for American independence. He was wounded in the knee at the close of the war. Our subject received his education in Iowa and at the time of the war attempted to enlist but was rejected on account of the fact that the other members of the family were serving. When twenty-one, he learned the plasterer's trade, and in 1874 he went to Texas where he workd on the Rio Grande railroad. Previous to this, Mr. Staves had been in Saint Joseph, Missouri, and was there when Lincoln was assassinated. In 1866 he came to Pinkneyville, now Oldtown, in Stevens county. He visited Seattle and then returned to Iowa, where he remained until 1888. He visited Omaha, Kansas City, and other places and finally returned to Stevens county. In 1890 he located his present homestead, and and has remained here since. Mr. Staves has found corn growing quite profitable in this latitude.

In 1875 Mr. Staves married Miss Sarah F., daughter of Squire and Julia (Alderman) Prouty, natives of Ohio, and to this union four daughters have been born: Grace, wife of Henry Lynch in Colville; Lillian, wife of J. Lyons, in Idaho; Lulu, wife of Perry Dodson, in Republic; Nora, wife of Richard Wynne in Colville.

Mr. Staves is an active Republican and when in Cedar Rapids was two years on the police force. He is a member of the R. K. M. C. and also belongs to the United Brethren church.

DANIEL HARBAUGH, who resides six miles northeast of Colville, where he does general farming, mining, and stock raising was born in Coshocton county, Ohio, on April 2, 1846, son of Westley and Mahaly (Sink) Harbaugh, natives of Ohio and Pennsylvania, respectively. The father enlisted in the union army and was wounded at the battle of Vicksburg, and died in Memphis, Tennessee. The widow succeeded in raising the family and later married John Anderson, after which they moved to Kansas where she died. Five boys and four girls were the children of this family: Leah, deceased, Daniel, Emily Thomas, Henry, deceased, John, Peter, Rebekah Griffith, Elizabeth Sink, and Simon. Our subject received his education in Indiana and at the age of eighteen enlisted in the One Hundred and Fifty-Second Indiana Infantry, under Captain William Kelsey. He was in the battles of Charleston and Cedar Creek in Virginia and spent many months there in guard duty. In September, 1865 he was honorably discharged. Once while on picket duty, Mr. Harbaugh received a slight wound in his left wrist. Following the war Mr. Harbaugh labored in the woods and on the drive in Wisconsin. In 1876 he went to farming and in 1886 he came to Spokane county. In 1894 he came to Stevens county where he has remained since. In addition to his farm and stock he owns some valuable mining properties in the Granite and Copper King Districts, and his development work has manifested some fine values.

In 1877, Mr. Harbaugh married Mrs. Lizzie, widow of Reuben Hull. Mr. Harbaugh is a Republican and has held various minor offices in the places where he has lived. He is

a member of the A. F. and A. M., and the G. A. R. Mr. Harbaugh does not belong to any church but his people are all adherent of the Methodist denomination. He has a residence on the corner of Market and Levy streets, in Spokane where he may make his home in the days to come. He also owns two lots in Dennis and Bradley's addition, in Spokane.

By her former marriage, Mrs. Harbaugh has one daughter, Gertie Hull, wife of Charles Fay. To this couple one son, Charlie Jr., has been born. He is the only grandchild to our subject and his wife.

WILLIAM S. CAGLE was born near Rome, Georgia on May 7, 1847, the son of Benjamin and Porthena (Jinks) Cagle, natives of Georgia and of German ancestry. They were the parents of fourteen children, five of whom are living, as follows, Francis E., Benjamin F., Margaret Brown, Elizabeth J. and Blackstock. The parents remained in Georgia until the time of their death, being prominent and well educated people. Our subject was receiving his education in Madison county, Georgia, when at the age of sixteen he enlisted under General Joseph E. Johnston of the rebel army, serving eighteen months as a sharp shooter. He participated in the battles of Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Stone river, Atlanta, and Savannah, finally surrendering to General Sherman in April, 1865, at Greensboro, North Carolina. Following that he returned home for eighteen months, then went to Tennessee. After a two years' residence there he went to Texas and two years later came back to North Carolina where he lived for thirteen years. He came to Washington in April, 1885, locating in Whitman county on a farm, and remaining for six years. In 1892, he took his present homestead, four miles east from Colville, where he has remained since. Mr. Cagle has a valuable farm, and thirty acres of it are devoted to a first-class orchard, which produced over three thousand boxes of marketable apples last year. He does general farming besides and handles stock, having some thoroughbreds.

On September 14, 1874, Mr. Cagle married Miss Sarah E., daughter of Captain James and Sarah E. (Anderson) Ray, natives of North Carolina. Captain Ray served in the union army. Mrs. Cagle has three brothers, Wellington, Hamilton and John W., and one sister, Althea, deceased. To Mr. and Mrs. Cagle, ten children have been born, named as follows: Jesse L. married to Elizabeth, daughter of L. W. Myers; Altha, married to Lee Finch, of Okanogan county; Anna, married to Henry Oakes of Colville; Marcus D.; John B.; Francis, deceased; Charles M.; Agnes; Bertha, deceased; and an unnamed infant, deceased. Politically, Mr. Cagle is a strong and active Republican and has always taken great interest in the affairs of the community, where he has lived. He has held various county offices and is a man of reliablity. Fraternally he is a member of the A. F. and A. M., while in religious persuasion, he belongs to the Baptist church. His wife belongs to the Methodist church.

In addition to his other labors, Mr. Cagle is now operating a new threshing machine and is skillful in this line.

Mr. Cagle has made a great success of the fruit business and his orders and shipments are now for car load lots, which greatly enhances the profits. His 1903 crop of winter apples was more than five thousand boxes of marketable fruit.

EUGENE O. SNODGRASS. The efficient superintendent of the county hospital of Stevens county resides at Colville and is one of the well known and highly respected men of the county. He was born in Bates county, Missouri, July 13, 1854, the son of Isaac and Susan (Meyers) Snodgrass, natives of Tennessee and Indiana, respectively. They were pioneers to Missouri, in 1881 moved to Spokane, where they farmed until 1900, and now reside in the city of Spokane. They were the parents of six children, Eugene O., Oscar F., Sherman E., John D., Ernest C., and Emma M., widow of George Thayer. Our subject received his education in those great institutions of the American commonwealth, the public schools, and spent the first twenty years of his life with his parents. Then he went to Texas and did farming, after which he clerked in a general merchandise establishment. During this latter occupation Mr. Snodgrass augmented his educational training by a thorough course in the correspondence schools. In 1887 he came to Spokane county, Washington, operated a

MRS. WILLIAM S. CAGLE.

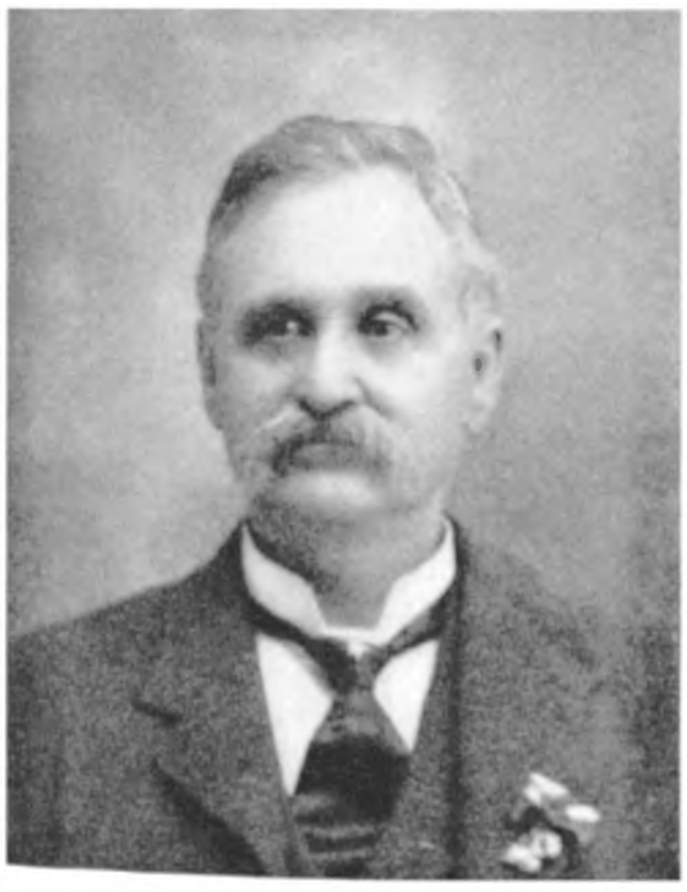
WILLIAM S. CAGLE.

EUGENE O. SNODGRASS.

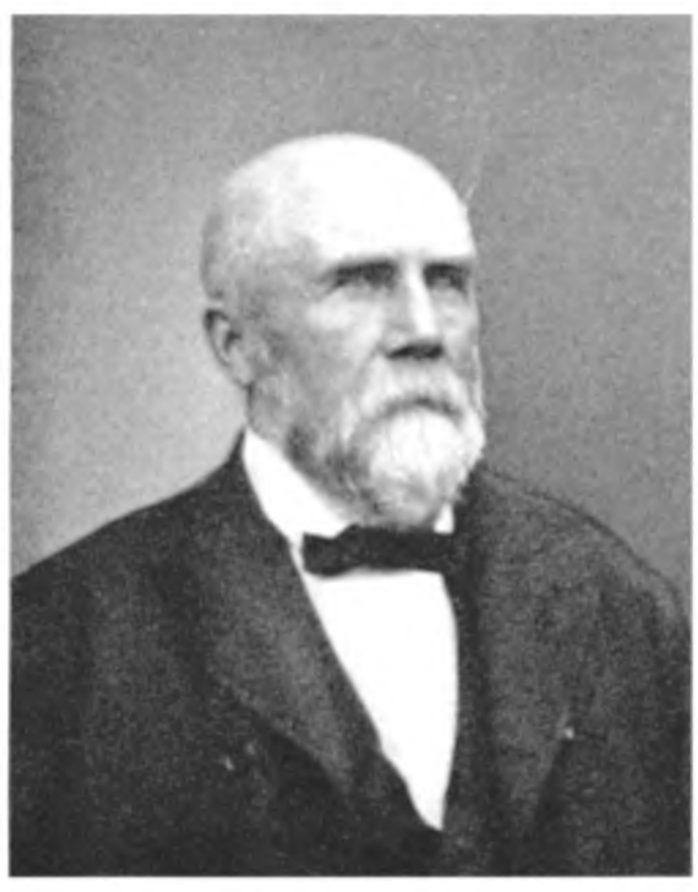
MRS. JOHN OLSON.

JOHN OLSON.

GEORGE H. KNAPP.



AMIRON E. BIDGOOD.



ENOCH HARTILL.

EMIL JONESON.

saw mill and farmed on Hangman creek for several years. In 1892 he located on the Columbia river in Stevens county and did general farming and stock raising. The next occupation was conducting a fruit drier in Kettle Falls and in 1893 he was appointed to take charge of the county hospital, which he is still conducting to the satisfaction of all. Mr. Snodgrass has property in various sections of the country and is a prosperous business man.

On October 3, 1879, Mr. Snodgrass married Miss Missouri, daughter of Shepherd and Mary (Robison) McNabb, natives of Tennessee and Missouri, respectively. The father was a preacher and removed to Texas, where he died in 1901. The mother is living with a son in Oklahoma. They were the parents of six children. To Mr. and Mrs. Snodgrass five children have been born, Ernest G., Mary S., Grace M., Herbert H., and John A. Mr. Snodgrass is a very active and prominent Republican and has been a delegate to every convention since settling in this county. He has been road supervisor and school director and while in Kettle Falls, was two years police judge and one year councilman. Fraternally, he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F., A. F. & A. M., W. W., and the Rebekahs. Mrs. Snodgrass is a member of the Rebekahs and also of the Grand Lodge. They are both adherents of the Cumberland Presbyterian church.

In 1884 while in Marcelina precinct, Wilson county, Texas, Mr. Snodgrass cast the only Republican vote out of one hundred and fifty-two votes in the precinct. One hundred and fifty-one went Democratic, while this one went Republican straight. No ballots had been provided for the Republican ticket, and Mr. Snodgrass had to make out his ticket on blank paper, copying the electors' names from the Toledo Blade.

JOHN OLSON, of Springdale, Stevens county, is superintendent of the Washington Brick and Lime Company's plant located at that point.

He was born in Lund, Sweden, July 1, 1867, the son of Ole and Ingar (Nelson) Olson, natives of Sweden, where they lived and died. They were the parents of nine children, all of whom are deceasd with the exception of our subject, and Rengta who resides in Sweden.

In the old country Mr. Olson attended school seven months in each year up to the period when he was thirteen years of age. He was then apprenticed to a saddler, with whom he remained working at that trade five years. Sailing for the United States, he settled first in Manistee, Michigan, living there two years, and going thence to St. Paul, Minnesota. During the succeeding eighteen months he traveled extensively through the central states, coming to Washington in 1889. Following the great fire in Spokane he worked in that city in rebuilding, and then engaged in railroading on the Central Washington line, a portion of the time with the engineer's crew. He then went to Idaho, worked at various employments, and in 1891 came to Stevens county where he has since resided. He came for the express purpose of laying a tramway for the Washington Brick & Lime Company. In 1893 he became manager for the company, with whom he has since remained, one of the most trusted employes of the company. He has thirty men under his charge, and has made as many as sixty thousand barrels of lime in one year.

Our subject has a farm of two hundred acres, six miles north of Springdale, stocked with one hundred and fifty head of cattle. He also owns a lot in Spokane, and, altogether, is one of the prosperous men of Stevens county. On July 31, 1901, he was married to Ella Fogarty, daughter of Michael and Ellen (Carter) Fogarty, natives of Ireland. They have two children, Austin Donald, and Ellen Vivian. Politically he is a liberal, and is also a member of the Good Templars organization. He is a member of the Lutheran church; his wife is a Catholic.

Mrs. Olson was born in Monroe county, Missouri, on December 14, 1876. In her youth she went with her parents to Illinois, thence to Iowa and finally to Minnesota, in which latter place she received her education, partially in a convent and the finishing portion in the state normal school. Following her graduation, she began teaching, and for seven years was numbered with the leading educators where she labored. In December, 1900, she came to Washington and here occurred her marriage as mentioned above. Mrs. Olson is one of fourteen children, nine of whom are living, named

as follows: Catherine, Patrick, Elizabeth, Dennis J., Johanna, Ellen, Bridget, Winifred, and Rose.

GEORGE H. KNAPP, who resides seven miles east from Colville, is a well known agriculturist and orchardist of Stevens county and has a very fine estate. He was born in DeKalb county, Indiana, on May 6, 1853. His parents were Susan P. and W. J. Knapp, natives of New York. They now reside in Iowa, and are the parents of the following named children: George H., Arthur, Susan E., A. L., William, Walter O., Thomas and Charles C. The father is a veteran of the Civil war. Our subject received his educational training in the common schools of Indiana, and remained with his parents until his majority. Then he began life as a farmer and continued in this occupation in Iowa until 1888. In that year he came to Stevens county where he took a preemption. In 1892 he removed from that farm to his present place, which he homesteaded. This is improved with good buildings, fine orchard, and so forth. In addition to farming and fruit raising, Mr. Knapp handles some very fine stock. He has a band of sheep, and some thoroughbred Jerseys.

In 1880 occurred the marriage of Mr. George H. Knapp and Miss Emma, daughter of Henry C. and Mary A. (Taylor) Church, natives of Massachusetts and Michigan, respectively. They later settled in Illinois and finally moved to Nebraska where the father died. The mother died in Iowa. The Church family dates back to colonial times, and are prominent people. Captain John Church, one of the family, was a captain in the Pequod war in 1836.

To Mr. and Mrs. Knapp six children have been born, four of whom are living, as follows: Albert, Eugene, Vernon and Joycelyn. Those deceased are Frank W., who died on April 9, 1899, and Edna, whose death occurred on April 4, 1885.

Mr. Knapp is a good, strong Republican, and is always active in the campaign. He is now chairman of his precinct which he has held for eight years. Mrs. Knapp is a member of the Seventh Day Adventist church.

To Mrs. Knapp must be given the credit of having done a great deal for the education of the young in this county, having been a pioneer teacher of Stevens county. Mr. Knapp is a very enterprising man, and in the Stevens county fair of 1903, took ten first prizes and six second prizes on fruit, and six first prizes, three second prizes and the sweepstake prize on grasses and grain.

AMIRON E. BIDGOOD, postmaster of Springdale, Stevens county, is a veteran soldier with a war record second, probably, to no other man in the state. He is a native of New York, born July 13, 1848, the son of George W. and Lucinda (Shepard) Bidgood, born and reared in Vermont. Soon after their marriage they removed to Michigan, where they lived in Calhoun and Kalamazoo counties. The father was a cooper, which trade he followed throughout his life. His patriotism was of a sterling description, and in 1862 he enlisted, but was not accepted on account of his advanced age. He is of English descent, his ancestors coming over in the Mayflower. The grandfather of Mrs. Bidgood was a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and, also, in the War of 1812. They were the parents of five children, three of whom are still living, viz: Helen, wife of Alonzo Shirley, a veteran of the Civil War; Matilda and Amiron, the subject of this sketch.

Until the age of sixteen, the latter attended the public schools of his neighborhood, and and then, inheriting a patriotic disposition, he enlisted in the First Michigan Volunteer Cavalry, July 13, 1863, under Captain Clipperton. From Detroit he went to Camp Remount, near Alexandria, Virginia, and from there he joined his regiment in the field. He participated in the battles of Trevallian Station, Culpeper and various skirmishes in the Shenandoah Valley, under General George A. Custer, the victim of the Little Big Horn massacre in 1876. He was mustered out of the volunteer service at Camp Douglas, Salt Lake, March 10, 1866. Returning to Illinois he worked on a farm until January 23, 1867, and then enlisted in the regular army, and was assigned to Company F., Thirty-sixth United States Infantry. In 1878 he served on the plains against the Indians, and was stationed at Fort Bridger and Fort Steel. Discharged January 23, 1870, he re-enlisted in the regular service, again enlisted

in 1876 and was finally mustered out at Fort Spokane in 1881.

Mr. Bidgood then located a homestead in Stevens county where he has lived ever since. Politically he is a Republican, but the first opportunity afforded him to vote was after he had left the army, when he cast his first vote for President Harrison. He has one daughter, Elvira, residing in Stevens county. Fraternally he is a member of the G. A. R., the Order of Washington, and the K. O. T. M. He was appointed postmaster of Springdale April 1, 1901, which position he still holds.

ENOCH HARTILL, deceased. No compilation purporting to grant representation to the leading men of the Colville valley would be complete without an especial mention of the esteemed gentleman whose name heads this memorial. Enoch Hartill was born in Bedworth, Warwickshire, England, on March 16, 1836, the son of William and Sarah (Hartop) Hartill, natives of England, where they remained until their death. The father was an engineer in the coal mines during all his life. Our subject was educated in the schools of Bedworth and when nineteen came to Canada. He journeyed thence in a short time to the United States and two years after landing on the new continent he was back in England to claim the hand of her who was to share his fortune through life. After the conclusion of the nuptials they came to Clinton, Canada. Next we see them in Illinois and in 1868 they embarked in one of the popular prairie schooners of the day and wound their weary way across sombre plains and rugged mountains, meeting and overcoming the hardships and dangers of doughty savage and tiresome journeys, until they landed in the fertile Willamette valley. The home was in that place until 1878, and they then came to Pine City, Washington. In 1889 they came thence to Stevens county, Washington. A quarter section of land was purchased from the railroad company, four miles north from Chewelah. Mr. Hartill, being a thrifty and industrious man, soon had a goodly portion of the estate under cultivation and the same supplied with good buildings and other improvements. He planted an orchard of twenty acres, half of which is now bearing. On February 27, 1900, the beloved mother and wife was called hence by death, leaving the following children: William P., in Pine City; John T., in Rossland; Jane A., wife of E. J. Arrington, in Stevens county; Enoch, in Rossland; Martha A., wife of Dan Bridgeman, in Harrison, Idaho; Sarah M., wife of K. Erickson, in Tekoa, Washington; and Joseph M., Jesse and David, twins, and Emmanuel S., all in Stevens county. Mr. Hartill was an active and influential Republican and in addition to taking a keen interest in political affairs served on the school board. He was a member of the Maccabees and the denomination known as the church of the New Jerusalem. In 1902 Mr. Hartill went to England to arrange for his marriage with his former wife's sister, but as the law there forbade that union they came to Boston where the ceremony was performed. Thence they journeyed direct to Stevens county where Mrs. Hartill now resides. She had been well educated in England and remained with her mother until the death of that aged lady in 1900. She owns the old home with eighty acres of land and is a well respected and beloved lady. In church affiliation Mrs. Hartill adheres to the Unitarian faith.

On January 7, 1903, the summons came which called Mr. Hartill to lay down the labors of this life and participate in the realities of the world beyond. His remains were buried in the Chewelah cemetery and sincere mourning was evident everywhere.

EMIL JONESON, one of the most successful stockmen of Stevens county, living twelve miles south of Springdale, is devoting his attention, chiefly, to thoroughbred animals. He is a native of Sweden, born at Smoland, December 30, 1870, the son of G. P. Halst and Martha Carlson, natives of Sweden, where the mother still lives, the father dying in 1902. They were the parents of five children, Charley, John, Christena, deceased, Matilda, and Emil, our subject. The father was a cousin of Andrew Pearson, the secretary of state of Sweden.

Having gained a common school education, our subject, at the age of twelve years, began life for himself, working on a farm and in the iron works. When he was sixteen years old he

came to the United States, locating first at Crescent Park, between Spokane and Lincoln counties, Washington. Five years later he came to Stevens county, worked on a stock ranch four years, and for Guy Haines three years. He then purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land, and later another quarter section, to which he added eighty acres, making him a tract of four hundred acres. Two hundred and fifty acres are under cultivation and he raises considerable stock. He has three hundred and fifty fruit trees, good buildings, substantial fencing and eight hundred thousand feet of timber. The old Colville road passes through his premises.

When our subject arrived in the United States he had no command of the English language but has mastered it well. At present he has great faith in the future of the state of Washington, and regards it as the place for a young man.

Politically he is a Republican, manifesting a lively interest in the issues of the day, and is enterprising and public-spirited. He has served as road supervisor and constable two terms each. He is a member of Springdale Camp, Modern Woodmen of America, No. 10606, and the Presbyterian church.

GEORGE HULL is one of the younger agriculturists and stockmen of the Colville valley, who has manifested energy and capability in his endeavors in this section and who is now esteemed as one of the substantial and upright citizens. He was born in Dixon county, Nebraska, on April 22, 1875, the son of Henry and Frances (Mitchell) Hull, natives of Tennessee and Iowa, respectively. They came to Whitman county, Washington in 1889, and in 1892 journeyed to Stevens county where they now live. In Nebraska and Whitman county our subject received his educational training and at the age of fifteen bade farewell to school books and devoted himself to farming. When he had reached his majority, he took his present place as a homestead, it being seven miles northeast from Colville. Mr. Hull has the place well improved with a fine orchard, comfortable and substantial buildings, and so forth. He also owns eighteen head of live stock. Mr. Hull is a Democrat and is always keenly interested in the political questions of the day and local affairs. He has the following brothers and sisters, all of whom are in Stevens county: Oliver, Arthur, Allen, Annie Lucks, and Emma.

JOHN E. MORROW resides about three miles southwest of Colville, and devotes himself to farming and raising stock. He is one of the venerable and respected citizens of the valley and has achieved success in his enterprises.

John E. Morrow was born in Peoria county, Illinois on April 2, 1832, the son of James and Elizabeth (White) Morrow, natives of South Carolina and Tennessee, respectively. They removed to Illinois in 1828 where the mother died; the father departed this earth in Iowa. Our subject received a limited education from the common schools and in 1859 went to Missouri. The following spring he crossed the plains to Red Bluff, California. Their party consisted of but ten people and at Mud Springs they had several severe encounters with the Indians, which led them to wait until another train came up. Mr. Morrow lived in California until 1879, and then went to Arizona, thence to Iowa and in 1887 he located his present place.

In 1874 Mr. Morrow married Miss Lucy J., daughter of Adolphus and Julia (Alderman) Pouty. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Morrow, James A., in Stevens county; Julia E., living at home and teaching school. Mr. and Mrs. Morrow belong to the United Brethren church and have been devout supporters of that denomination. On March 22, 1902, death entered the happy home of Mr. Morrow and took his beloved wife. Her remains are buried in the Evergreen cemetery. Mrs. Morrow was a noble Christian woman and her demise was deeply mourned by all who knew her.

HENRY LAUNDRY is one of the industrious and substantial citizens of the Colville valley; and by hard work, skillful management and close attention to business he has gained for himself a fine holding of property. His estate lies one-half mile west from Colville and is productive of bounteous crops annually; in addition to this, Mr. Laundry has considerable stock.

Henry Laundry was born in Canada, on January 12, 1838, the son of John and Sophie (Aichie) Laundry, natives of Canada where they remained until their death. The ancestors came from France. Henry received but scanty opportunity to get an education which, however, he improved to the very best advantage. At the age of eighteen he stepped forth from the parental roof and commenced operations on the field of life's battles for himself. His first journey was to New York where he remained until 1865 in which year he came to the Pacific coast via Panama. Of the intervening fifteen years until 1880, we have no record. At the date last mentioned, he made his way to the Colville valley and settled upon his present estate. The country was very wild and Mr. Laundry gave himself up to improving his ranch and freighting from Spokane to Colville. Between the trips he remained on the ranch and continued this life until the railroads came to Colville. Mr. Laundry has three brothers and two sisters, the brothers being John, Peter, and Nelson. Mr. Laundry has never seen fit to embark upon the uncertain seas of matrimony, but is one of the jolly bachelors of the Colville valley.

ERASMUS S. McCLOUD. When the clouds of fratricidal strife hung dark and heavy over the Union, the subject of this sketch was one of those brave and noble men who stepped forward to retrieve from insult the stars and stripes and to preserve for generations to follow the free institutions for which our forefathers bled and died. It is very fitting that an epitome of Mr. McCloud's career should appear in the history of the county, for he is a worthy and substantial citizen. He was born in Rockingham, Virginia, on September 30, 1842, the son of Alexander and Delilah (Sowelter) McCloud, natives of Glasgow, Scotland and Pennsylvania, respectively. They moved to Ohio in 1866, having lost all their property during the war in Virginia, the father died in 1882 and the mother in 1885; after receiving his education our subject left home in 1860, migrated to Ohio, and there, in November, 1863 enlisted in the Twelfth Ohio Cavalry under Captain James Hicks. He first saw the horrors of battle at Stirling, Kentucky where he acquitted himself as a true soldier. Later he was detailed as scout on account of his thorough knowledge of the country. He served until November 14, 1865, when he received his honorable discharge at Nashville, Tennessee. A detailed account of the narrow escapes, thrilling adventures, and arduous service of Mr. McCloud would be intensely interesting but space forbids. Subsequent to the war, he returned to Ohio, remaining there until 1876, when he migrated to Kansas, and later to Colorado. Next we see him in Butte, Montana, and in 1883 he went to Juneau, Alaska. Mr. McCloud visited all the camps then existing in Alaska, spending two years there. In 1889 he came to Colville and selected a farm where he now lives. In addition to doing general farming, he has followed mining and now devotes his summers to this industry largely. His farm is well improved and is one of the finest in the valley.

In 1867 Mr. McCloud married Miss Nancy E. Miller, whose parents were natives of Ohio. Mrs. McCloud died in 1874. Two children born to the union died before the mother's death. Mr. McCloud is a good old fashioned Jeffersonian Democrat, and is always on hand for the campaigns and conventions. He is a member of the G. A. R. and stands well in the community. He is past commander of the John M. Coris post.

When Mr. McCloud was fighting for the stars and stripes, his two brothers were pressed into service under the stars and bars. This terrible thing has made the awful conflict seem somewhat different to Mr. McCloud, as it was a case of brother fighting against brother. He is the only member of the family living, so far as he knows, and the only one who ever came west.

RODGER SULLIVAN has the distinction of being one of the oldest settlers in the Colville valley, and it is with pleasure that we are enabled to give an outline of his career in opening up this rich country for the ingress of civilization. He was born in Manchester, England, in March, 1826, and when he was young came with his parents to county Cork, Ireland. There he was reared and educated and when twenty years of age started out in life for himself. In 1847 he came to Canada and worked on the railroad for a short time. Then he mi-

grated to Georgia and later to Tennessee and in this last place he worked on the railroad for one man for five years. In 1863 Mr. Sullivan came to California by way of cape Horn and located at Grass Valley. Next we see him occupied in the construction of the fortifications at the mouth of the Columbia and then he came on to British Columbia. In 1868 or 1869, Mr. Sullivan landed in the Colville valley and since that time he has been devoting himself to the improvement of his land and the raising of stock. He now handles two hundred acres of good land, two miles west from Colville. He has thirty head of stock, and handles considerable hay. Mr. Sullivan has always taken an active part in the political matters of the valley and has allied himself with the Democratic party always. In 1883 Mr. Sullivan married Mrs. Roset Kitt, widow of James Kitt. Mrs. Sullivan has one child by her first husband, Michael, living with his parents. Mr. Sullivan and his wife are members of the Catholic church.

JOHN P. HESSEL is one of the leading business men of the Colville valley and does today a fine butcher business in Colville, where he is highly esteemed as a man of substantial qualities. He also numbers his friends from every portion of the valley and many points of the northwest as well as in various other localities.

John P. Hessel was born in Gaualgesheim, Germany, on December 4, 1845, the son of Lawrence and Agnes (Christian) Hessel, natives of Gaualgesheim, where also they died. The father was a government officer. Seven children were born to this worthy couple but only the subject of this sketch and two others are living, namely: Margaret Smith, and Mary, both in Germany. Mr. Hessel was educated and reared in his native land and when nineteen started out in life for himself. He had learned the butcher trade which has proved to be a great capital to him. He came to the United States in 1865, leaving home on November 1. He wrought at his business in New York, then in Bloomington, Illinois, then in Indianapolis and in 1875 he went to Kansas City. Next we see him in Denver, then Leadville, and in 1880 he went through the western country with team and wagon, and then returned to Bloomington. In 1880 he went to Chicago, thence to Pueblo, Portland, Walla Walla and finally arrived in Lewiston, Idaho. He turned aside from the butcher business and dealt in fruit for a time. Then Mr. Hessel wrought in Moscow and Spokane. During the Coeur d'Alene excitement, he went to Rathdrum to care for the interests of V. Dessert, of Spokane and later came to Spokane to follow the same line of business. He left this and came to Chewelah and opened a business, which, in 1888 he sold and bought a farm twelve miles south from Colville. In 1889 Mr. Hessel came to Colville and opened a shop and here he has been since and is one of the most substantial men of the section. He has a good shop and owns a beautiful residence besides much other property. He has some fine driving horses and handles many head of cattle, hogs, and sheep.

ELMER J. AYERS has not been so long in Stevens county as some of the worthy pioneers, but his enterprise and good substantial qualities which have been manifested since his coming here have given him excellent standing among the people and he is entitled to representation in this volume as one of the capable men in the county. He was born in Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, on February 3, 1870, the son of Henry and Edith (Parrish) Ayers, natives of New York and Wisconsin, respectively. The family removed to Elroy in that state and our subject received a fair education in the public schools which has been supplemented by personal investigation since. When ten he went into the woods and drove logs on the river during the spring months until 1888, when he came to South Dakota, there being engaged with some of the large stock ranches of those sections. He was in the Sioux Indian war when Sitting Bull was shot and he had his leg broken in attempting to get some stock out of the way of the Indians. Next we see him in Wyoming and thence he went to Montana and later he settled in Walla Walla and wrought for the electric light company. In 1900 Mr. Ayers came to the Colville valley and took a homestead and since that time he has devoted himself to its improvement and also to doing general timber and lumber work.

On June 1, 1897 Mr. Ayers married Miss

Elvia A., daughter of Adison and Ida (Anderson) Worden, natives of Wisconsin. The mother died when this daughter was four years old. The father came west in 1888, and now resides in Walla Walla. One child has been born to this marriage, Edith May. Mrs. Ayers died on January 21, 1900, and the mother of Mr. Ayers is caring for the little daughter. Mr. Ayers is a member of the M. W. A. and is always interested in the welfare and progress of the country.

JOHN LIEPP has been for some time one of the active and substantial men of the Colville valley, being interested for seven years in business and the last eight years in farming and stock raising. He was born in Wittenberg, Germany, on April 8, 1846, the son of Julius and Christena (Nadela) Liepp, natives also of the same country. The father died in 1892 and the mother in 1876. Our subject has four brothers and sisters, Anna Heap, Jacob, deceased, Urcela, Mary Schanz. John received a common schooling in his native place and remained on the farm with his father until he was twenty-one. Then he came to Baltimore and for two years was industrious in various callings there. Next we see him in the vineyards of Missouri, where he spent seven years. It was 1877 that Mr. Liepp made his way to Oregon and then journeyed through Washington, visiting various places until he reached the Colville valley in 1885. Here he settled and here he has been since, well pleased with the country and its resources. He entered business for the first seven years and then sold that and bought his farm, four miles south from Colville, where we find him at the present time. He has improved his place with fine buildings, fences and so forth and is one of the substantial men of the section. Mr. Liepp devotes his energies to general farming and raising stock and hay and is prospered in his labors. Mr. Liepp is an active Republican and is always keenly interested in the campaigns.

MILO JACOBS is a product of Stevens county, being born here in May, 1865, and having spent his entire life here. He is one of the prosperous farmers of the valley and always manifests a deep interest in the affairs of the county and state. He is road supervisor and in this capacity is doing a good work. At present Mr. Jacobs is dwelling on his farm, seven miles south from Colville, and has a good place besides about thirty head of stock. He received a common schooling in his youthful days but his father died when he was seven and he was left to assist the widowed mother in rearing the family. As soon as his age warranted he went to work for the farmers near by on Walker's prairie and continued at that and splitting rails until 1890, when he took his present homestead. He erected a house and other buildings and has done permanent improvement on it, making it a place of value. Mr. Jacobs' parents were George and Catherine Jacobs. The father was a native of Germany and was one of the patriots in the Civil war and after his time of service had expired he was one of the brave ones who reenlisted and served through the entire struggle. Mr. Jacobs is very liberal in political matters, always reserving for his own decision the choice of men and measures best adapted for the country.

In 1888 Mr. Jacobs married Miss Margaret, daughter of John and Susie Inkster, mention of whom is made elsewhere in this work. Mrs. Jacobs is a native of Stevens county and was born near Valley.

THOMAS HELLER lives six miles south from Colville on the land which he took by squatter's right in 1860. He is one of the oldest pioneers, is well known all over the valley, and is esteemed by all.

Thomas Heller was born in Jefferson county, Virginia, on August 30, 1833, and with his parents went to Missouri, thence to southern Illinois and finally to Iowa. He received his schooling in these four states and when seventeen learned the cabinet maker's trade. In 1854 Mr. Heller crossed the plains to the Willamette valley and there wrought at his trade and on the farm. In 1855, he enlisted under Captain Lawton and served a year, going to The Dalles, Walla Walla, and other points in fighting the Indians. He was finally mustered out at Albany, Oregon, in August, 1856. Then he returned to The Dalles and was soon in the employ of the government as teamster. In this capacity he met Colonel Steptoe in his retreat

from the memorable fight with the Indians. In 1860 Mr. Heller came to the Colville valley and squatted on his present place. It proved to be one of the three donation claims and he has never used his homestead right on it. Mr. Heller has devoted great labor to improving the estate and adding to its acreage. He has good buildings and receives as annual returns nearly four thousand bushels of grain, one hundred and fifty tons of hay, and much other productions. He has bands of stock and is one of the prosperous men of the valley.

In January, 1862 Mr. Heller married Miss Esther, daughter of Joseph and Mary A. Jangreau, of Colville. To this union, seven children have been born, Mrs. Charles Haines, living in Springdale; Philonise, in Ferry county, Washington; Lucy, a widow with her parents and the mother of four children, Charles, Alice, Elvina, and Mamie; Mercelina, deceased; Frank; Emeline, wife of Fred Whitten in Springdale; and Eliza, wife of John Smith, in Colville.

RICHARD B. FRY is one of the enterprising young business men of the Colville valley and is now dwelling in Colville, where he has a handsome residence and considerable real estate. He was born in Linn county, Oregon, on February 15, 1869, the son of Nathan B. and Elizabeth F. (Biggers) Fry, natives of New York and Missouri, respectively. They crossed the plains to Oregon when young and settled in the Willamette valley. They were married in April, 1868, and continued to reside in that valley until 1891 when they came to Colville and here they dwell now. Our subject was educated in the public schools in his native state and at the age of twenty went to do for himself in the battle of life. He worked in the saw mills and then came to Bonners Ferry and worked in a hotel for his uncle. One year later, 1891, he came to Colville and here he has remained since. He was engaged at various matters until 1894, when he took up his trade of carpentering and building and has since that time devoted himself to this, doing now a regular contracting business.

In 1889 Mr. Fry married Miss Lucy, daughter of William and Susan Koker, natives of Pennsylvania. They came to Oregon in 1886 and to Washington in 1890. The father died in 1896, but the mother still lives in Colville. Four children have been born to this union, Clarence, Christeen, Howard, and Garland. Mr. Fry is a nephew of Richard Fry, the noted pioneer who was the first white man to remain in the Colville valley.

GILBERT B. AUBIN. The subject of this article is a man of stability and reserve force and during his career in this valley has demonstrated his power to handle the resources here to good advantage, being now one of the prosperous and substantial citizens of the county. In addition to real estate and stock, which interests he superintends, he is bailiff of the court and in this position has rendered excellent service for six years.

Gilbert B. Aubin was born in Saint Anicet, Canada, on September 14, 1846, the son of J. B. and Margaret (Dupuis) Aubin, also natives of Canada where they remained untitl their death, the father being aged ninety-six and the mother eighty-four at that time. They were the parents of twenty-six children, eight of whom still live, Antone, George, Francis F., Israel, Anicet, William, Virginia, and Gilbert B. Our subject was educated in his native place, being favored with a normal course, and at the age of sixteen started out for himself. He followed lumbering for a time and in 1868 did the same work in Wisconsin. The next year he went home and in 1870, we see him in Nevada, whence he returned home in one year on business. In 1872 he was back in Nevada mining and in 1880, he was appointed guard in the penitentiary and worked up through every position of trust in the institution to deputy warden. In 1883 Mr. Aubin came to Colville and since that he has been in the valley. He located a homestead near Colville and at once went to producing the fruits of the field, and has been very successful since. He has a valuable place well improved, and in addition to general farming he handles considerable stock. He has as fine blooded horses as there are in the county.

On February 20, 1879, Mr. Aubin married Miss Hattie, daughter of Hugh and Melvina (Gregg) Canady, natives of Illinois. Some of the Gregg family came to California in the

pioneer days and they also made settlement in Oregon and Washington. The parents of Mrs. Aubin started across the plains and the mother died when this daughter was three weeks old. The father was drowned while crossing the Fraser river, as is supposed. One child has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Aubin, Hattie M., wife of L. E. Jessept, in Wallace, Idaho. Mr. Aubin has been a Republican all his life until the Populist movement came and then he allied himself with it. In January, 1897, he was appointed court bailiff and since that time has discharged the duties incumbent upon him in a capable and becoming manner.

On April 22, 1903, Mr. Aubin bought the interests of Henry and Joseph Dupuis in the Colville Livery Stables, which he is conducting now in addition to his other business.

RICHARD NAGLE is the present county auditor of Stevens county and in this capacity, as in all his career, he has manifested that efficiency, faithfulness and integrity that have won for him the unbounded confidence of the people and the respect of all who know him. He was born in Shieldsville, Minnesota, on March 19, 1858, the son of John and Bridget (Murphy) Nagle, natives of Ireland and immigrants to the United States in 1848, when they settled at Shieldsville, Rice county, Minnesota. They remained there until their death, the father passing away in 1893 and the mother in 1899. The father had fought in the fierce Indian wars in Minnesota. Our subject was well educated in the common and high schools, then took a business course and finally took a course in the Grove Lake Academy. Finishing in 1878, he at once went to teaching and he has been prominent in that profession ever since. Mr. Nagle taught steadily in Minnesota until 1889, when he came and taught a term in Stevens county, after which he returned to Minnesota. In 1891 he came west again and took up teaching in this county and continued steadily at it until he was appointed deputy county treasurer. In 1900 he was nominated by the Democratic party as county auditor against D. C. Ely, and he won the day by five hundred and eighty-nine votes. At the expiration of that term, he took the field again and won against Fred Rehonill by one hundred and thirty votes, being one of three to be elected on his ticket. Mr. Nagle has made a first-class officer and is a man above reproach and one of the enterprising citizens of the county.

In 1890, Mr. Nagle married Miss Sarah A. Hill, whose parents were natives of Ireland and settled in St. Cloud, Minnesota, where the father now lives. The mother died some years since. One child has been born to this union, Catherine. Mr. Nagle is a member of the W. W. and the M. W. A. Mrs. Nagle is a member of the Catholic church. Mr. Nagle has three brothers and one sister, Thomas, John, Mark H., Catherine, deceased.

BERNARD WILLENBRINK is one of the substantial men of Colville and is now retired from active business enjoying the competence which his skill and enterprise have accumulated. He was born in Oldenburg, Germany, on November 20, 1846, the son of Antone and Agness (Rabe) Willenbrink, natives of Germany, where they remained until the time of their death. Our subject received his education in Oldenburg, completing his training in the normal. Then he learned the carpenter trade and followed that until he came to America in 1866. He landed in Cleveland, Ohio, and there worked at his trade until 1873, when he removed to Cincinnati and entered the employ of a large casket and coffin manufactory. This continued until 1875 and the next two years he was at his trade of building. Then came a move to Iowa where he followed merchandising for one and one-half years. We next see him in Kansas City, Missouri, where he followed his trade until 1879. Mr. Willenbrink determined to try the mining country at this time and accordingly made his way to Leadville, Colorado, and in 1883, he went thence to San Francisco and later was in The Dalles. He journeyed from that place to Spokane and in 1885 came into the Colville valley. He took a pre-emption and in 1892 filed a homestead. In 1888, Mr. Willenbrink built the Standard grist mill and operated that in connection with overseeing his farms until 1901. His farms are well improved and are valuable estates. Mr. Willenbrink has the following brothers and sisters: Arnold, deceased, Antone, Carl, deceased, Francis, Katherine

Wilke, Josephine, deceased, Dina, Elizabeth, deceased. Our subject is an active Democrat and is keenly interested in the issues of local and state import. He is a devoted member of the Catholic church and is a man of substantial qualities and integrity.

ELBERT L. FRY, a well known carpenter of Colville, is a young business man of ability and good standing, and because of his worth and integrity he has hosts of friends and is respected by all. He was born in Marion county, Oregon, on July 10, 1875, the son of N. B. and Elizabeth (Bigges) Fry, natives of New York and Missouri, respectively. The father came west in 1849 and the mother in 1852, being aged fifteen and six respectively. The mother's people settled in Scio and the father's in Linn county, Oregon. The father died there in 1895, aged ninety-three. They were the parents of seventeen children. Our subject was educated in his native place and at the age of thirteen started out for himself. He worked at various vocations and in 1891 came to Stevens county and worked in the mines. Then he settled in town and took up his trade of carpenter, which he had previously learned.

In 1896 Mr. Fry married Miss Ada, daughter of Frank and Amanda (Koker) Nickels, natives of Iowa. In 1888 they came west and then returned, the father dying in Iowa in 1891. The mother still lives there. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Fry, Ellis L. and Gladys. Mr. Fry is a member of the W. W.

ADAM W. ARNOLD, the well known gunsmith and knife manufacturer of Colville, is a man of good standing and of vast experience in the northwest in pioneer days. He was born in Chatham, Canada, on April 20, 1836, the son of John Arnold, the blacksmith, as he was familiarly called, who served in the War of 1812, on the Canadian side, participating in the battles of Lundy's Lane and Longwoods. The mother of our subject was Catherine Shay, a native of Canada. Both remained in their native place until their death. Our subject's father's father was born in Pennsylvania and the father of Adam's mother was a sea captain and followed it until eighty, when he retired and lived to the grand old age of one hundred and nineteen. This venerable gentleman was a native of Ireland. Our subject received a common schooling and became a very apt mechanic under his skillful father's tuition. He remained at home until twenty-two and then started for himself. In 1862 he crossed the plains and the Rockies and commenced the labor of prospecting for placer gold. This was continued for ten years and then he bought a threshing machine. This was in 1873 and he operated the machine until it was worn out and then bought another and wore it out also. In 1890, Mr. Arnold started a gunsmith shop and a manufactory of knives and since that time has given his attention to these industries with a good patronage. He has the skill to make any kind of a knife and makes a specialty of hunting knives. He made one for a friend of President Roosevelt, which the president admires very much. The weapon is made of heavy tool steel of the best quality and is a handsome and excellent piece of workmanship.

In 1888 Mr. Arnold married Miss Alice, daughter of John and Jennie Brook. The father was a stone cutter and died in 1900 but the mother still lives in Spokane. To this marriage three children have been born: Ethel, Emigene and Charles G. Mr. Arnold has the following brothers and sisters: Elizabeth, Oscar, Amanda, Timothy, Mary, Edward and Thomas. Mr. Arnold is a stanch Republican and a warm supporter of the present administration.

HENRY A. DUPUIS is one of the leading business men of Colville and is handling a good patronage in the livery line. Mr. Dupuis is in partnership with his brother, Joseph, and they are enterprising and successful in their business. They have a full quota of rigs and some fine driving animals.

Henry A. Dupuis was born in Ontario, Canada, on March 29, 1878, the son of Elie and Natolie (Leblanc) Dupuis, natives of Canada. They came to The Dalles, Oregon, in 1887 and to Stevens county in 1888, where they now dwell on a farm. Our subject was with the family in these moves and began his schooling in this valley which was continued in 1893 at Gonzaga College, in Spokane. At the age of nineteen, he started out for himself and soon entered partnership with his brother. For four

years they were successfully engaged in farming. In 1901, they bought out their present business in Colville and since that date have conducted a first-class stable and have, by their care for guests and skill in furnishing good rigs, won the patronage of the traveling public in a gratifying manner. They have twenty head of horses and fifteen rigs for the service here. They also own two hundred and forty acres of land.

JOHN B. NELSON, who resides four miles northwest from Colville on a good estate of a quarter section, is one of the prosperous farmers of the Colville valley and is doing a good business in raising hay and handling stock. He was born in California on July 6, 1866, the son of John M. and Alvira A. (Stewart) Nelson, natives of Kentucky and Iowa, respectively. The father crossed the plains first as guide for a company fitted out by the American Fur Company, and landed in Portland. He went through the Rogue river war under Joseph Lane and received a wound in the stomach with a poisoned arrow, which compelled him to lie on his stomach for eighteen months. Recovering from this, he went to California and Nelson river is named from him on this trip. He returned to Oregon and married Miss Stewart then went again to California and mined and travelled to various places until 1885, when he settled in the Colville valley. In 1901 he went to Spokane, Washington and is now overseer for Dr. Latham, who is putting in a large fish pond near that city. The mother of our subject died in 1900. Six children were born to this union: William R., deceased, Captain Dick, deceased, Emma, deceased, John B., Fannie Miles and Bird. Our subject went to the various places visited by the family after his birth, and in Seattle and Vancouver he received his education and early learned the carpenter trade. He remained with his father until thirty and then went to do for himself. Mr. Nelson did considerable bridge work in this county and in 1893 he took a homestead and started an orchard. He sold this later and in 1898 went to Republic and built the Laree brewery. Upon his return to Colville, he bought his present estate, which is known as the Jandrew farm, the first piece of patented land in the valley. He has fine improvements and handles considerable hay annually, his being considered about the best hay ranch in this section.

On November 6, 1895, Mr. Nelson married Miss Ione D., daughter of A. J. and Clara M. (Dudley) Reynolds, natives of Minnesota and emigrants to Washington in 1896. Mrs. Nelson died in March, 1899, leaving three children: Clara, Nellie I., and an unnamed infant, now deceased. Later, Mr. Nelson married Miss Mary Walsh, whose parents were natives of Illinois, where the father now lives. The mother died when Mrs. Nelson was young. Two children have been born to this marriage: Mary and John E. Mr. Nelson is a member of the M. W. A. and Mrs. Nelson is a member of the Catholic church.

GEORGE W. SEAL. This enterprising and capable gentleman, whose labors for the advancement of the country are so well known in the Colville valley, is deserving a place among the leading citizens of the county both on account of his achievements as well as because of his integrity and uprightness which have been manifested in a worthy career.

George W. Seal was born in Lesueur, Minnesota, on July 1, 1866, the son of John E. and Ena (Brunstead) Seal, natives of England and Norway, respectively. They came to Canada in 1852 and were married in New London, whence they removed to Lesueur county, Minnesota in 1857. The father served in the Civil War, being in Company G, Tenth Minnesota Volunteers, where he continued four years. Following the war he returned to Minnesota and remained in the first county and in Ottertail county until 1892. In that year they removed to Addy and there he kept hotel until his death, November 5, 1899. The mother still lives there. Seven children were born to this marriage: Etta, Addie and Emma, twins, Alfred, George W., Minnie, and Lilly. Our subject was educated in the graded and high schools in Minnesota and then taught school winters and assisted his father on the farm during the summers. This continued until he was twenty-three and at that time he came to Addy, or rather where Addy stands now. Then there was a grist mill owned by Godleib Fatzer, who died in 1896. Mr. Seal located there in the

mercantile business and in 1890 secured a post-office, his partner, E. S. Dudrey, being appointed postmaster. They secured a sidetrack and began the laborious work of opening up a town for the benefit of the surrounding country. They continued the business until 1896 then Mr. Seal bought out his partner and handled the business alone until 1902 when he sold to J. D. Newman. Mr. Seal states that his carload shipments were as high as eight hundred cars in 1900, thus demonstrating the mammoth business he attended to. In 1902, Mr. Seal was nominated by the Republican party by acclamation for county treasurer and although his opponent, J. F. Lavigne, was held up by the fusionist forces, still he won the day by one hundred and thirty-eight votes. His precinct of one hundred and twenty-seven gave him one hundred and five. He is in this important office at this time and is an efficient and capable officer. Mr. Seal was clerk and director of his school district for ten years. He owns the town site of Addy and has liberally endowed the churches, schools and town, by lots for edifices and a town hall.

On March 8, 1893, Mr. Seal married Miss Nellie A. Anderson, whose parents were natives of Sweden and came to Galesburg, Illinois when young. The father journeyed on to Stevens county in 1890 and now dwells near Addy. The mother died when Mrs. Seal was young. Two children have been born to this union: Irene M. and George A. Mr. Seal is a member of the A. F. & A. M. and of the W. W., while Mrs. Seal belongs to the Women of Woodcraft and the Eastern Star. Mr. Seal has considerable real estate in various places, as Spokane, Addy, in the valley, and in Rossland.

FRANCIS WOLFF is one of the most enterprising and intrepid pioneers of this western country, having been intimately acquainted with its development and the ways and times of early days, and is now one of the prominent men of the county of Stevens.

Francis Wolff was born in Philadelphia June 15, 1833, the son of Henry and Charlotte (Nebel) Wolff, natives of Germany. They came to the United States, the father having taken part in the revolution there and being in disfavor with the king. Later he was recalled and settled up the estate of which he had been deprived and lived on the king's domain until his death. Six children were in the family, William, Henry, Carl, Francis, who is our subjest, Annie and Augusta. Francis was well educated and at the age of fifteen was apprenticed to a dry goods firm for five years, but as he loved independence he later threw off the restriction and came to the United States and enlisted in the regular army. His regiment was sent to the Pacific coast in 1852 and was detailed to meet Governor Stevens of Washington at Fort Benton. Governor Stevens found suppplies too short to accomplish his work, and so called for volunteers to accompany Captain John Mullan. Only seventeen responded, our subject being with that number. The object of Captain Mullan was to find a practical route through the mountains, and fourteen months of most arduous search and labor were spent in this undertaking. In 1854 Mr. Wolff opened a mercantile establishment in The Dalles and later removed to Umatilla Landing where he was cleaned out by the Indians on the war path. He enlisted in 1855 to fight them and continued until they were subdued. He came to Colville in 1856 with a stock of goods and in 1858 the Indians, agitated by the agents of the Hudson's Bay Company, tried to oust him, but he was given time to sell his goods. Later Mr. Wolff, with seventeen miners, fitted for the Fraser river gold fields, being the first in there, this being in 1857. He took in goods and sold to Indians for gold dust and came out to The Dalles to fit up again. He sent word to his partner at Colville to meet him with the goods and stock at Okanogan lake, thencalled Soyers lake. At Fort Okanogan Chief Moses refused to cross Mr. Wolff at the Columbia river. Later, however, they crossed Mr. Wolff and party, but told him if he insisted on going into the Fraser country there would be a fight. So a few days later they were attacked by the Indians and a continuous fight was kept up for two days and one night. Then the Indians moved on ahead, intending to waylay the Colville outfit. This they accomplished and confiscated the entire train of cattle and supplies.

Mr. Wolff put in a claim to the government, but as it was done on Canadian soil he could get no reinbursement. He fought his way on to the Fraser country and returned to The Dalles, going to San Francisco. Colonel

Wright asked him full particulars and knowing the truth of the matter promised to send soldiers back with him if he wished to return. The next year he came back to Colville and has practically been here since. He raised many cattle and one winter sent six hundred to the Newman lake country to be wintered, but through carelessness of his man four hundred died. Mr. Wolff has a half section of land, is now retired, rents his property, and is one of the prosperous men of the valley.

In 1870 Mr. Wolff married Celeste, daughter of Daniel and Rosale Meraux, natives of Scotland and Canada, respectively. Six children have been born to this union, Kate Charlotte, Frank, Lawrence, Percy and Lester. Mr. Wolff is a strong Republican and has always been prominent in this realm. He was sheriff in 1862-3, was county commissioner one term, and has been probate judge for two terms. Mrs. Wolff is a member of the Catholic church.

JOHN RICKEY is at the present time devoting his attention to farming and raising stock and is making a good success in these lines. He is one of the oldest pioneers of the country and is one of the leaders in general development and in commercial relations. During all the years since 1866 he has been allied with the interests of this valley and much credit is due him for the advancement and progress brought about by his enterprise and wisdom. He was born in Knox county, Ohio, on October 19, 1844, the son of Foster and and Nancy (Bowles) Rickey, also natives of Knox county. The father was a physician and removed to Albany, Gentry county, Missouri, in 1845, where he practiced until his death in 1853. The widow moved to Lafayette county, Wisconsin and later to Wapello county, Iowa and married again. She died in 1863. Our subject was educated principally in Iowa and in 1864 came across the plains to California with Benjamin Ingles, where he lived two years. It was 1866 when he came to the Colville valley, whence he went to British Columbia and mined on the Columbia river and then returned to this county and mined with George Weaver for about six years. Then Mr. Rickey took a right on unsurveyed land and for twenty years he lived on that land and improved it in good shape. He traded with the Indians and the incoming settlers and did a good business, also did much farming and raising stock. He put out the first orchard in the valley and has in many ways lead on in the good work of development. He ran the first and only steamer on the Columbia river from Kettle Falls to Fort Spokane and for eight years he did merchandising. In 1887, Mr. Rickey was appointed county treasurer and the next year he was nominated by his party and elected and then at the end of the term re-elected, gaining the day the second time by two hundred majority over B. P. Moor, Democrat. In 1892, Mr. Rickey built a large brick block in Colville, three stories and seventy by eighty feet, the largest structure in the town. He took up dairying and also bought forty acres of land near town and put up a brick dwelling, two stories high. Mr. Rickey is a strong and leading Republican and is always laboring for the upbuilding and welfare of the county.

On October 9, 1881 Mr. Rickey married Miss Delphine, daughter of Frank and Silva (Murgerux) Jenette, natives of Canada and Washington, respectively. Eight children have been born to this union: Foster, Ida, Meta, Iona, Walter, Nora, Bertha, and an infant unnamed. The children are all at home.

JOHN U. HOFSTETTER is one of the earliest pioneers to permanently locate in the Colville valley. He is one of the prominent men of the county to-day and has been a leading citizen during the intervening years. He was born in Splugen, Switzerland, on April 1, 1829, the son of John and Ursella (Mangalt) Hofstetter, natives of Switzerland, where they remained until the time of their death. The mother died when this son was seven and the father married again and raised two children by the second wife. Nine children had been born to the first marriage. One brother of John U. was instrumental in quelling a rebellion in the country in 1848. Our subject received his education in his native land and when eleven went to work in a calico printing factory. For seven years he followed that and then learned shoemaking. In 1854, he landed in the United States and after a short stay in New York, he went to New Jersey and then en-

listed in the Nineteenth Regular Infantry under General Scott. He was sent to Fort Monroe then to the Pacific coast and did active campaigning against the Indians. He was in The Dalles, at Walla Walla, in the Yakima country and always in action against the savages until they were quelled. Mr. Hofstetter well remembers the winter of 1856-7 when all the stock was starved or frozen. He made the trip to Walla Walla from The Dalles on horseback in the dead of that winter and arrived in safety. His company was sent to Colville to establish a depot of supplies for the adjusters of the north boundary of the United States in 1859. In 1860, he took his discharge and then worked at teaming for the government for a time, after which he started a brewery in this valley and took a homestead where Colville now stands. He rented the brewery but it was burned in 1873 and he build another in Colville. He operated that together with his farm and to these interests he has devoted himself since, also raising stock. Mr. Hofstetter now owns the finest residence in Colville, has elegant grounds, a farm of two hundred acres, a band of stock and much other property.

In 1863 Mr. Hofstetter married Jean Ferrel, and to this union there have been born eight children, John U., now in Utah and a veteran of the Philippine war, in Company G, Twelfth Infantry; Willie P., in Republic, Washington; George, in Colville; Lillie, wife of J. F. Rice, in Colville; Charles, in Lewiston; Clara, with her parents; Fanny, wife of Henry Silke, and one deceased. Mr. Hofstetter is an active Democrat. In 1863 he was elected county commissioner; in 1867 he was appointed sheriff; in 1868 he was elected sheriff, continuing for four years; then again in 1874, continuing for five consecutive years; in 1882 he was elected county commissioner and again in 1889.

WILLIAM H. GRAHAM, who is well and favorable known throughout Stevens county, is a substantial land owner and is at present deputy sheriff of the county. He was born in Lee county, Virginia, on May 1, 1862, the son of William T. and Martha E. (Cecil) Graham, natives of the same county. The father died January 5, 1863. The mother lived a widow for seven years and then married James M. Olinger and they are now prosperous people in the home county. Our subject's grandfather Graham came from Scotland and the family is a hardy and long lived people. Mr. Graham has one full brother and one full sister and two half brothers and one half sister. He received a common schooling in his native place and remained with his step-father until fifteen and then resided with his grandfather Cecil until nineteen when he started out in life for himself. He farmed there for three years and then came to Lincoln county, Washington, where he lived four years. In 1891 he came to Stevens county and homesteaded a part of his present estate, which lies four miles north from Chewelah. To this he has added until he now owns four hundred and eighty acres of good land, part farmed and part pasture and timber. He has good improvements and a fine orchard of all varieties of fruit.

On July 24, 1881, Mr. Graham married Miss Catherine, daughter of David and Louisa (Barker) Cox, natives also of Lee county, Virginia, where they resided until their death, being prominent and respected people. The following named children have been the fruit of this union: Mollie, Mattie B., Emma L., Louisa M., deceased, Grover and Bertha. On August 21, 1896, Mrs. Graham was called away by death. Her remains rest in the Addy cemetery. In political matters, Mr. Graham is a strong Democrat and active for the welfare of the county and state. He was before the convention for sheriff in 1900 and as a warm friend was also in the race, he withdrew in his favor and has since been appointed deputy sheriff, which position he has filled with acceptance to all. Mr. Graham is a member of the Maccabees and the W. W.

HON. CHARLES A. MANTZ needs no introduction to the people of Stevens county for he has repeatedly received at their hands the highest gifts that they can bestow. In all his long and varied career of public service he has always displayed that fearless spirit against monopoly and wrong that has brought him face to face with strong adversaries, yet he has never flinched and has never failed on all occasions to stand for the people and their rights.

Charles A. Mantz was born in Medina county, Ohio, on April 4, 1867, the son of Franklin R. and Phœbe J. (Edson) Mantz.

The father was a native of Pennsylvania and his father of Maryland, while their ancestors came from Switzerland. The mother was born in Ohio, and her ancestors came to this country the next year after the Mayflower landed. Our subject received a public schooling and when seventeeen was sent to Cornell University, where he remained to complete the Junior class. He began the study of law in the state of Kentucky, and was admitted to the bar in 1890. Two years were spent there in practice and then in 1892 he came to Washington, making location in Colville. Since that time Mr. Mantz has allied himself with its interests and now enjoys a lucrative practice. In 1894 he was nominated by the People's party for prosecuting attorney against L. B. Reader, Republican, and John B. Slater, Democrat. The decision at the polls showed Mr. Mantz was chosen to the office by three hundred and fifty plurality. He refused the nomination for the second term and in 1898 he was nominated for state senator against W. G. Gray, Fusionist, and he won the day by ninety-seven majority. He took an active part in the legislature to reduce the passenger and freight tariffs, but was unable to do much on account of the overwhelming influence of the railroads. He succeeeded, however, in defeating several bills of taxation and banking measures. For four years Mr. Mantz served and then refused a renomination. Since that time he has devoted himself steadily to his practice.

On June 4, 1890, Mr. Mantz married Miss Mary, daughter of Salmon and Elizabeth (Kreuder) Stringham, natives of New York and Ohio, respectively. The now reside in Ohio. Five children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Mantz, namely, Lee A., Charles C., Hellen E., Mary K. and Phœbe R. Mr. Mantz is a member of the I. O. O. F., and Mrs. Mantz is a member of the Congregational church.

LOUIS PEONE is certainly one of the early western pioneers and he is to be classed also with the earliest settlers in the Colville valley where he has resided for nearly fifty years. He was born in Prairie du Chien, Wisconsin, on March 25, 1823, the son of John and Louisa (Curtis) Peone. The father was born in Bordeaux, France, and the mother is a native of Prairie du Chien. They both died in this place, the father in 1836 and the mother in 1858. Our subject received a common schooling in his native place and at the early age of eleven started out in life for himself, and at once his energy and self reliance set him to traveling. He early learned the carpenter trade and he has followed that all over the United States, and was always sucessful in it. In 1847 Mr. Peone enlisted in the Mexican war to guard the frontier and served for one year at ten dollars per month and then enlisted to serve through the entire war and was under Taylor. At the close of the war he was honorably discharged and received the sum of eight dollars per month for his service. After the war he traveled through several of the eastern states until 1852, when he crossed the plains with ox teams to The Dalles. Later he was in the sound country at Whatcom, and in 1855 he came, during the Pend d'Oreille excitement, to the northern part of Washington and since that time he has remained in Stevens county. He, in company with R. H. Dougalas and Richard Fry, of Bonners Ferry, was one of the first to settle in this valley. He prospected in the spring of 1856, and the same year married and settled down to farming here, and here he has continued in the good work of developing the country since. The following children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Peone: Angeline, wife of Dave Steward, in this county; Adolph, deceased; Oliver, in Canyon City, Oregon; James; Dennis, in British Columbia; Mary, deceased; Gilbert; George and Mattie. Mr. Peone is a stanch Republican and is always active in this realm.

CHRISTOPHER A. LEDGERWOOD is too well known in Stevens county to need introduction, but an epitome of his interesting career can not fail to be interesting to all. He was born in Roseburg, Oregon, on December 16, 1860, the son of Hon. Thomas and Eliza J. (Barlow) Ledgerwood, being thus a true westerner by birth as he has been in progressiveness, sagacity and frankness since. The father was born in Missouri, and in 1852 crossed the plains with ox teams, making settlement in Roseburg, Oregon. When the Boise Basin mines were discovered, Mr. Ledgerwood drove cattle there and in that business he did

well, gaining a comfortable fortune. His last venture netted him one thousand dollars in thirty days. He was one of the first settlers in the Grande Ronde Valley, in Oregon, the nearest neighbors being thirty miles distant. In 1874 he was chosen to represent his district in the state legislature and showed himself capable in the halls of legislation as in business lines. In 1879 Mr. Ledgerwood came to Lincoln county, Washington, and there gave his attention to farming and stock raising until 1898, when he retired from business, locating in Kettle Falls, in this county, where he still lives. The mother of our subject was born in Indiana, where she received her education and married the eldest son of Mr. Joseph Lane, who later became governor of the state of Oregon. Her husband died and she came to Oregon with her father-in-law's family and in Roseburg met Mr. Ledgerwood, whom she later married.

Our subject received his education in Oregon and in the Cheney school in this state. At the age of twenty-two he took up life's duty for himself and at once learned the butcher trade. He took meat contracts from the government and in 1885 located a shop in Colville, it being the first one there. In 1889 he opened a shop in Kettle Falls, and there was in business until the town began to go down. In the meantime he had taken a homestead and this was improved in good shape. In 1894 Mr. Ledgerwood assisted to organize the People's Party in Stevens county and managed the same to a successful issue, every candidate being elected with the exception of the sheriff. In 1896 Mr, Ledgerwood conducted another successful campaign, every officer being elected with the exception of the prosecuting attorney. In 1898 he was manager again, but the Republicans, Silverites, Democrats and others combined to defeat the People's party, and so honors were divided. In 1900 Mr. Ledgerwood was nominated for sheriff against Frank Furguson, Republican, and won the day by a good majority. In 1902 Mr. Ledgerwood again took the field against Mr. Ferguson, the latter gaining the day. After his term of office was expired Mr. Ledgerwood opened a gents' furnishing establishment in Colville, which is now doing a fine businesss. In addition to this Mr. Ledgerwood has added a fine boot and shoe department and is meeting with good success. His uniform geniality, deferential treatment of all, and his unquestioned integrity have won him hosts of friends and a large patronage.

Mr. Ledgerwood has the following brothers and sisters: William E., Robert S., Joseph, Lafayette and Mrs. Mary E. Furguson.

In Lincoln county, on Nevember 1, 1888, Mr. Ledgerwood married Miss Mary A., daughter of Neil and Mary (McLoud) McGillivrey, natives of Canada. The father is living in Lincoln county, but the mother is deceased. To Mr. and Mrs. Ledgerwood have been born two sons, Neal, born on September 4, 1889; and Creed, born June 10, 1890.

WILLIAM R. BAKER, the present popular and capable postmaster of Colville, is also one of the leading business men of North Washington, being engaged in merchandising in Colville. Mr. Baker has one of the finest stores to be found north of Spokane, and the large patronage, which is constantly in attendance on his place of business, shrows how thoroughly the people appreciate his efforts to provide them the best, the largest assortment and the latest goods. Mr. Baker has gained his present enviable position by reason of continued industry and manifestation of executive ability and sagacity, all of which characterize his career.

William R. Baker was born in Hastings, Minnesota, on August 20, 1876, being the son of Charles A. and Helen S. (Rogers) Baker. The father was born in Lockport, New York, and in that state and Illinois, whither he went with his parents when a child, he received his education. When of proper age he went to work for the Walter A. Wood machinery company and so well did he succeed that he was later promoted as general manager and then installed as state agent with headquarters in St. Paul, Minnesota. For many years he did business in that capacity, and also he followed other commercial pursuits until his death on March 22, 1890. The mother of our subject was born in Bangor, Maine, went thence to Rhode Island, where she was educated. In 1857 she came to Minnesota and in that state married. She is now residing at Los Angeles, California. Our subject was educated in St. Paul, and while studying he was newsboy,

making as high as forty dollars per month. After completing his high school course, he learned stenography and accepted a position with the Twin City Iron Works, where he remained for three years. Then he went to California, searching for health. Three years were spent on a fruit farm in San Jose, whence he came direct to Colville and with M. S. Gardner started a small mercantile establishment in Colville. They started with a small stock but soon it was evident that the business was to be one of the large ones of the county and owing to the push and sagacity of Mr. Baker it has come to be second to none in this section. On September 1, 1899, Mr. Baker purchased the interest of his partner and since then has been in full charge of the establishment. He has a large and well assorted stock of general merchandise, owns his own building and warehouses, besides other property.

Politically Mr. Baker is an active Republican, carries a strong influence, and has been chairman of the central committee of the county for a long time. In 1900 he was appointed postmaster and since that time has conducted the affairs of that important office in addition to overseeing his business.

Mr. Baker's brothers and sisters are named as follows, Mrs. Helen Rogers, Charles K., Clement L. and Mrs. Fannie M. Bowen.

At Coupeville, Washington, on September 10, 1902, Mr. Baker married Misss Seina L., daughter of Thomas and Sarah (Coupe) Cranney. Mr. Cranney is now a resident of Whidby Island, where he went in the early fifties. He is a prominent citizen of the sound country, having been the incumbent of many important offices, and one of the leading lumber manufacturers of that locality. Coupeville was named after his wife's father. Mrs. Cranney died on May 12, 1896.

Fraternally Mr. Baker is allied with the A. F. and A. M., and the I. O. O. F.

HON. MARTIN J. MALONEY, who is so well known throughout the state of Washington, is now proprietor of the Hotel Colville, in Colville, Stevens county. He is decidedly a self-made man, and not one of the kind, of whom Mark Twain facetiously remarks, "He stopped before the job was completed." Any one noticing the epitome of the careeer of the gentleman now being mentioned will be struck with the energy, keen foresight, flawless judgment and executive ability displayed by Mr. Maloney.

Martin J. Maloney was born in Lafayette county, Missouri, on January 1, 1859, the son of James and Bridget (Gallagher) Maloney. The father was born in South Carolina, and in 1849, sought the golden sands of the Pacific slope, returning to Missouri with a comfortable fortune. He purchased a plantation and was one of the influential and prominent citizens of his district, but in the time of the war lost everything and died in 1865, a broken man. The widow soon followed the husband to the grave and then our subject and his brothers and sisters were taken in charge by Father Hamn, a Catholic priest, who bound them out to different families. Our subject was not pleased with his surroundings and when eight years of age started forth in the world for himself. At the age of fifteen he went to California and in 1879 came overland with his brother to Walla Walla, making the journey on horseback. After being employed a time at various work he and his brother, for F. M. Louden, established a dairy, which was the first in the territory of Washington. In 1881 took the position of foreman on the painter gang on the Northern Pacific. In 1882 he was appointed the first marshal of Sprague, it being then the largest town in eastern Washington. Following three sucessful terms in this office, he was deputy sheriff of Spokane county, then of Lincoln county, and in 1887 located in Ellensburg, taking charge of the Johnson House. Mr. Maloney was a prominent member of the board of trade and was among the first to agitate the removal of the state capital to Ellensburg. The population on the sound was too strong and the project was undone. Mr. Maloney was interested in steamboating on the Columbia and was one of the builders and owners of the City of Ellensburg, a steamer plying on the upper river. In 1890 Mr. Maloney went to Bellingham Bay and there resided five years. He was a delegate to the national convention at Chicago, which nominated Grover Cleveland, it being his third nomination. Mr. Maloney was an ardent admirer of Cleveland and by almost superhuman influence was largely instrumental in persuading the eight Washington delegates to stand for Cleveland solid. On the ballot that nominated

him he won by six and one half votes, so it is evident that Mr. Maloney was instrumental in placing Grover Cleveland in the chair the last time. Mr. Maloney took an active part in the campaign when the first governor of the state was elected, which was the most hotly contested election ever held in this state. During the financial depression of 1892, he lost his fortune and was forced, by Cleveland's refusal to appoint him United States marshal, to accept the bread and butter position, as Mr. Maloney laconically calls it, of deputy collector of customs at New Whatcom. He made an excellent officer and when the rush came to Rossland on acccount of the discovery of the mineral wealth there, he was transferred to eastern Washington, and inaugurated a system of handling the immense business that sprang up there, which is still used by the officers of custom. Mr. Maloney also took great interest in the development of the mineral resources of the country and was personally instrumental in the investment of many thousands of wealth here. He was instrumental in the draft of the bill that led to the opening of the north half of the Colville reservation. Upon the change of administration, Mr. Maloney was appointed a life officer in the customs, but resigned in 1899. After this he was active in political matters in Spokane and with the assistance of Henry Drumheller so managed the state campaign of 1900 that Rogers was elected governor on the Democratic ticket by a majority of two thousand five hundred, when President McKinley carried the state Republican by thirteen thousand majority. After this Mr. Maloney went to Marcus and operated a hotel and later came to his present position in Colville. He was elected to the state legislature in 1902, and made a record of which he may well be proud. Mr. Maloney is a staunch Democrat and a friend of Senator George Turner.

At Sprague on June 7, 1883, Mr. Maloney married Miss Olive E., daughter of Ben and Mary J. (Howard) Davis, early pioneers of Oregon, and prominent people there. To this union there has one son been born, James H., who first saw the light on October 25, 1887. Mr. Maloney has the following named brothers and sisters, Mrs Mary Gibney, John, Mrs. Ellen Muelhman and James J. Mrs. Maloney has two brothers, Walter, Benjamin, and two half brothers, Floyd Davis and John O. Jackson.

WILLIAM P. TOWNSEND is one of the well known young businesss men of Colville and has hosts of friends from every walk of life in Stevens county. He was born in Meeker county, Minnesota, on January 18, 1876, the son of Riverius J. and Jane (Waller) Townsend. The father was born in Ohio and when grown to manhood did lumbering and railroad contracting there until he removed to Minnesota to follow the same business. Later he came on to Stevens county and here opened a livery, feed and sale stable which was a successful business until he retired from active businesss operations. The mother of our subject was born in Kentucky, being the daughter of George and Elizabeth Waller. She came with her parents to Minnesota when quite young and there was married. She is still living in this county. William P. was educated in the common schools and remained with his parents until seventeeen, when he went to do for himself. For three years he was engaged on a farm with one man and then two years were spent in prospecting. After that venture he entered partnership with his father and together they operated the livery business mentioned above. Some time since he disposed of that business and purchased a half interest in the Hotel Lee bar, his partner being A. J. Lee, the proprietor of the hotel. Mr. Townsend is manager of the bar which is the neatest and quietest resort in the county.

Mr. Townsend has three brothers, Francis L., George E. and Earl B.

On March 15, 1901, at Colville, Mr. Townsend married Miss Grace, daughter of S. S. and Mary Beggs, residents of this county. Mr. Beggs was formerly county treasurer here. Mrs. Townsend has three brothers, Carl, Stewart and Leo.

In political matters our subject is a staunch Democrat, but in county matters he is invariably for the man of the best qualities.

LEE B. HARVEY, M. D., is too well known in Colville and North Washington to need any introduction in a work of this character. By his uprightness, his ability, and his high sense of honor, Dr. Harvey has won for himself the unstinted admiration and confidence of the people. True it is, that no profes-

sion has to deal so vitally with the issues of life and death as does the medical, hence the popular demand of the public for exceptionally upright and talented men. There has been no mistake in the calling of Dr. Harvey, and no one knows that better than do the scores who have received healing and amelioration of disease's ravages at the hands of this physician of note. Dr. Harvey has a library among the best in the northwest and he is an ardent student of his profession in all the intricate departments, having by his patient research kept himself abreast of the times and stored his mind with a fund of erudition most helpful in a large practice, which he enjoys. In addition to his library, the doctor has one of the finest offices in this part of the country. He has commodious waiting and private offices, operating rooms, and other conveniences necessary in modern surgery. The instruments, appliances, including the famous X-ray machines, and other things necessary in the art of surgery are at hand and of the best. Thus equipped, the doctor is in shape to execute in a most successful manner the large and intricate practice which is drawn to his offices. Dr. Harvey has a fine residence in Colville, of modern architectural design, which is made the center of refined hospitality under the dispensation of his charming wife. Their happy marriage was consummated in Springfield, Missouri, on October 3, 1888, Miss Cora Gookey then becoming Mrs. Dr. Harvey. The parents of Mrs. Harvey are Joseph and Mary E. Gookey, residents of Stevens county. Mrs. Harvey has one sister, Mrs. A. J. Lee, residing in Colville; and one brother, Robert. Dr. Harvey has three brothers, John, Richard, Joseph, and one sister, Angie.

Lee B. Harvey was born in Montgomery, Alabama, on October 12, 1867, being the son of Zoe and Jane E. (Epperson) Harvey. The father was born and raised on a plantation in Alabama and his death occurred there on March 3, 1892. Jane E. Epperson was the daughter of an East Tennessee merchant, which place was her native heath. She died in October, 1893. Lee B. was reared and educated during his early life in the Alabama home. When sixteen, having completed the high school, he entered the university of Alabama and studied there three years. His father desiring him to enter the ministry, he was then sent to Drury College, where he studied for two years. After that, he entered the counting rooms of the San Francisco and St. Louis Railway and there remained until 1888, when, on account of failing health, he resigned. For two years he was hearching the boon of health in traveling to various parts of the United States. Finally, in 1890, he came to Stevens county and commenced teaching. He continued as one of the successful educators of this county until 1895, when his desire to search the depths of medicine led him to matriculate in the medical department of the University of Oregon, where three years were spent in hard study. Then he joined the senior class of the Marion Simms Medical College in St. Louis, and in due time graduated therefrom with honors. Immediately upon receipt of his well-earned diploma, Dr. Harvey opened an office in Colville and from the first he began with a good practice, which has grown so in proportions that he is busy all the time. In political matters, the doctor is, as would be supposed, a true blue Democrat of the old Jeffersonian type and he always manifests a keen relish and interest in political matters. In 1902, Dr. Harvey was chosen mayor of Colville, and to the entire satisfaction of the people, he discharged the responsibilities devolving on the chief executive of the city. In his whole career, Dr. Harvey has manifested a progressive spirit which leads him in the van guard for advancement and upbuilding.

FRANK B. DAVIS, who resides about four miles northeast from Fruitland, although not one of the oldest pioneers of Stevens county, is, nevertheless, one of its most flourishing and successful agriculturists, as well as one of the most substantial of her citizens. He owns an estate of four hundred and eighty acres, all well improved and supplied with plenty of water. Among the improvements, we may mention a comfortable dwelling, good barn, outbuildings, fences, fine young orchard, and other evidences of the skill and industry of the owner. Mr. Davis came to this country about five years since and after taking a thorough inventory he found himself possessed of twenty-seven dollars in cash and a few of the necessaries of life. A more thorough search to an outsider, however, would not have failed to

show a much larger capital than that, the same not being in dollars and cents, but in the courage, tenacity, perseverance, and genuine practical judgment of our subject. Give a man a good physical frame, then supply him with the requisites we have ennumerated, which are so happily blended in Mr. Davis, and we will make a success, in spite of any other lack. Such has been the lot of Mr. Davis, and it is with pleasure that we grant space for a review of the salient points in his career.

Frank B. Davis was born in Clayton county, Iowa, on July 28, 1858, the son of Harrison and Martha (Stiner) Davis, born in New York, in 1822, and in LaGrange county, Indiana, in 1828, respectively. The father grew to manhood in New York, also spending some time at sea. Then he settled to farming, later went to LaGrange county, Indiana, then to northeastern Iowa, came back to Indiana, went again to Iowa, and later settled in Genesee county, Kansas, being a pioneer there. The mother shared the fortunes of her husband and they are both still living.

Our subject was educated in his native place and after school days learned the stone mason trade. He worked at that continuously until 1898, the year in which he came to Fruitland and soon thereafter located his present place, securing title by purchase. Mr. Davis has the following named brothers and sisters, George R., Mrs. Orrel A. Bullock, Mrs. Evaline McCord, Mrs. Adaline Carter, deceased, Jennie M., deceased, Lillian M., Sylvester F., and Elery.

On January 1, 1901, at Davenport, Washington, Mr. Davis married Miss Minnie Durham, whose parents are mentioned elsewhere in this work. Two children have been born to this marriage, Nida Clementine and Nita Geraldine, twins, on October 1, 1901. Mr. Davis is road supervisor of his district and is one of the leading men of this section.

JOSEPH H. PELKEY, who resides about one mile north from Orient, is one of the well known mining men of this section. He came here first with the intention of handling the trade on the stage road, having a stopping place. His station was called the Halfway House, and he did a good business until the railroad came in. Since then he has not entertained so much travel, but it is well as his mining interests have developed so that he is occupied with that important industry now almost altogether. Mr. Pelkey has various claims, among which may be mentioned the McKinley, the Dewey, Idaho Number One, and Idaho Number Two, all in the Rock Cut district, in Stevens county. Mrs. Pelkey also has a very promising prospect, known as the Minnehaha. Mr. Pelkey has devoted himself to mining with a keen sense of the importance of the industry and has brought a wealth of excellent wisdom and judgment to bear in his labors and he has some excellent properties.

Joseph H. Pelkey was born in Sheboygan, Wisconsin, on November 16, 1847, the son of Joseph and Catherine (Shenbum) Pelkey, natives of France and Germany, respectively. They came to the United States when young and married in Sheboygan, in 1845. The father went to California and died en route. The mother then moved to Racine and for eight years operated a boarding house. She married a second time, Oliver Reno becoming her husband. They removed to Minnesota, where Mr. Reno died. His widow is now dwelling on a farm in Ottertail county, Minnesota. By the first marriage two children were born, Joseph and Mrs. Nellie Williams. Two children also were born to the second marriage. Our subject went to school in Racine until he was twelve, then engaged in saw mill work until 1863, December of that year marking the time of his enlistment in Company G, Twelfth Wisconsin, under Captain Bodkin. He was in severe service from enlistment to his honorable discharge at Louisville, Kentucky, on July 16, 1865. He was wounded in the battle of Atlanta and was captured once, but escaped after two hours. Following the war, Mr. Pelkey returned to Wisconsin, then came on to Minnesota. He did stage work, also following saw milling, then farmed, then operated a hotel in Wandena for three years. Next, Mr. Pelkey came to Dakota and took land, which he sold and in 1888 came overland to Spokane. He followed shingle making there a spell then contracted to furnish the Spokane Falls & Northern railroad wood. While in this he settled near Marcus, and from there in 1890, he entered the train service on that road. For over six years he was in this capacity and in 1897, he settled

where he now dwells and since then has continued actively engaged as mentioned above.

October 1, 1870, Mr. Pelkey married Miss Mary J., daughter of Nicholas and Maria (Schryver) Farrington, natives of New York. One child has been born to this union, Katie, deceased. Mr. Pelkey is a strong Republican and always manifests a becoming interest in political matters. He is a member of the G. A. R. and stands well in the community.

FRANK W. A. UTERHARDT resides about five miles east from Orient and is known as one of the thrifty farmers and miners of that section. He was born in Prussia, Germany, on April 8, 1858, the son of Johan and Wilhelmina (Laehn) Uterhardt, also natives of Germany, where they remained until their death. The father was a musician and died in 1871. The mother died five years previously, from the effects of cholera. They were the parents of seven children, three of whom are living, Ida, Wilhelmina, and Frank.

Our subject received his early schooling in his native place, remaining with his books until fourteen years of age, when he entered an apprenticeship of the machinist's trade. He devoted his time to that until 1881, in which year he came to America, locating in Dundee, Illinois. That was his home until 1887, when he came to Port Angeles, Washington and joined the Puget Sound co-operative colony. After ascertaining the methods of the colony's works and so forth, he decided to leave and did so on March, 1888, and then entered the employ of the Seattle and Lake Shore railroad. Soon after he took a home in Kitsap county, remaining there until 1893. At that time he made a trip back east and the following year came west again, entering the employ of the Great Northern railroad, as a machinist. For three and one-half years he wrought in that capacity, then came to Stevens county, arriving here in 1897. He had charge of the Deep Creek gold and copper mines from that time until 1901 in which year he took a place where he now lives, as a homestead. He has a good place, partially under cultivation and comfortably improved. Mr. Uterhardt owns one half interest in the Commonwealth mines and also owns the Dauntless mining property. In the former they have about one hundred and sixty feet of tunneling. They are both located in the Pierre Lake district. On July 4, 1895, Mr. Uterhardt, married Mrs. Hester Dinsmore, a native of Connaught, Pennsylvania. Her parents, James and Levania (Brown) Nelson, were natives of Pennsylvania and Ohio, respectively. They had two children, John and Hester. Mrs. Uterhardt married Arthur Dinsmore in 1871 and three years later he died, leaving one child, Alice. Mr. Uterhardt is a Socialist in political alliances, and has been road supervisor in his district for several years.

PETER ARCASA, well known as Peter Pierre, and from whom Pierre lake received its name, is one of the wealthy stockmen of Stevens county and has passed a life of remarkable incident and activity in various portions of the United States. He was born in Colville, on March 18, 1851, the son of Peter and Angeline Arcasa, natives of Canada and Vancouver, Washington, respectively. The father came to Washington in the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company in 1848 and for twenty-one years was in the service of that company as an express man. In 1851, he took a claim near the Mission in the Colville valley and there reared his family of eleven children. Later he did mining and then sold and settled near Colville where he died in 1886. His wife had died in 1881, near Fort Spokane. Our subject was not favored with much education, the schools being primitive in his youthful days, and when sixteen he started for himself by piloting a couple of English lords from Colville to Wallula. Next we see him in Walla Walla, then in Umatilla, whence he went as cook with a pack outfit. After this he worked for Jack Bomgardner as driver of stock to Colorado. Three years were spent in that state and finally he was driving logs on the Platte. The drive was hung up and the men got no wages. They all went to Denver and thence to the Black Hills, Dakota, walking all the way and suffering great hardships as none of them had money. This was in 1874 and later we find Mr. Arcasa in Wyoming, whence he went to Ogden, being in company with Frank Garason, making the trip on the brake beams. He mined in Nevada, cooked in the

camps and came with an ox train to Boise, Idaho. Thence he traveled by stage to Baker City, remaining there until 1877, contracting wood. Mr. Arcasa then wrought at various places, Walla Walla, Union, Baker City, and Spokane, being in the employ of James Glover and F. Post in this last place. He assisted to put in the first bridge at Cowley Bridge, wrought with Guy Haines at Colville and in the spring of 1880 decided to settle down and so got married. Then he was with his father and James Monnaghan in transporting supplies to Fort Shepherd for the government. He next was interpreter for the government at sixty-three dollars per month and in 1881 went to lake Chelan. All this time he was working for the government and was at this last point put in command of a small steamer to bring it to fort Spokane. It was impossible to do this and so he came on to the fort and the next year went to doing building for Mr. Roberts. After this, Mr. Arcasa went to trapping and hunting in Montana with his father and while there found a good copper prospect. He left the horns of an elk to mark the place and before he got it located others found it and named it the Elkhorn. He prospected further and soon had a claim which brought him fifteen hundred dollars. Following this, settlement was made on Peone prairie, in Spokane county, whence he moved to a place south of Bossburg in 1886. Six years later, Mr. Arcasa came to his present place, about two miles east from Orient, where he owns four hundred and eighty acres of land, some of it being very valuable hay land. He kept a station on the Grand Forks stage line and has raised much stock. In his labors of late years, Mr. Arcasa has been very successful and has become one of the wealthy men of the section, thus demonstrating his ability to handle finances. He has also some good mining property in addition to his land and stock.

In 1880 Mr. Arcasa married Miss Margaret Hubbard, daughter of Lieutenant Hubbard. To this marriage the following children have been born: Adaline, wife of William Miller, at Marcus; Marcell, in Montana; Olive, wife of Alexander Herron, in Stevens county; Amelia, wife of Louis Covell, in Montana; Annie; Joseph; and Alexander. Mr. Arcasa is a strong and intelligent Republican and always takes an active part in political matters, having frequently been delegate to the conventions. He also was government police for three years, interpreter for two years, and served in other important capacities. Mr. Arcasa and his family are identified with the Catholic church and stand well in the community.

FRANK FERGUSON. This genial and affable gentleman is well known in Stevens county as one of the leading men in industrial enterprises as he is also in political matters. He has shown forth those excellent qualities of stability and sound principles in the years of his residence here, and his labors have redounded to the general welfare as well as to enhancing his own property holdings.

Frank Ferguson was born in Lawrence county, New York, on August 1, 1862, the son of Ezra and Diana P. (House) Ferguson, natives of New York. They were parents of nine children, five of whom are still living. They removed to Dakota where the mother died. But the father is now living in Laduc, Canada. Frank began his educational training in Prescott, Wisconsin; when nine he went with the family to Waseca, Minnesota. There he continued in the schools until sixteen when they removed to South Dakota, where he finished his studies. At the happy age of twenty, he started out to do for himself and at once took a homestead near Brooking, remaining there until 1887, when he sold and came to Spokane. The next year he came on to Stevens county and located a farm, which he still owns, it being a valuable estate and is devoted to general crops and stock raising. In 1894 Mr. Ferguson launched out into the saw milling industry and located a plant at Hunter creek, in western Stevens county. Later he built another mill at Daisy, which he is still conducting.

In 1882 Mr. Ferguson married Miss Emma Miller, a native of Germany. She came to America with her mother when she was nine years of age, location being made in Waseca, Minnesota.

Politically, Mr. Ferguson is allied with the Republicans and is a stanch supporter of their principles. In 1892, he was nominated by his party for county commissioner, but was defeated by thirty-two votes, although he ran far ahead of his ticket. In 1894, he was nominated by his party for county assessor, but though he

was ahead of his ticket, he again suffered defeat, the Democrats and Populists being united. In 1900 Mr. Ferguson was put forward by his party for sheriff against C. A. Legerwood, Democrat and Populist, and so strong was the fight that again he was far ahead of his ticket, but defeat perched on his banner this time, also. Not to be daunted, and this shows the man, in 1902, Mr. Ferguson trimmed himself for the race again and again his party pitted him against C. A. Legerwood, Democrat and Populist, for sheriff. This time real merit was rewarded, for Mr. Ferguson was elected by a handsome majority, considering that he had to lead his ticket a long way to even equal the opposing vote. This was a signal victory for the man, even more so than for the party. When it is understood that the party lines are stiffly drawn, we can understand how it was the real merit and integrity of the man which made a popularity that swept all before it, regardless of party affiliations. At the present time, Mr. Ferguson is an efficient and well like officer, serving in the capacity of sheriff. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and stands exceptionally well in the county.

J. H. YOUNG is too well known in Stevens county to need any introduction to the people. He is a man of ability and excellent standing and has always shown sagacity and enterprise, both in the labors of an individual nature as well as in all movements for the general welfare of the county. He is at the present time conducting a real estate and mining office in Colville, where he does a good business, being known as one of the leading men of the county.

J. H. Young was born in Lyons, Wayne county, New York, on February 25, 1854, the son of John and Catherine (Rodenbach) Young, natives of New York and Pennsylvania, respectively. They settled in Lyons in an early day and remained there until 1872 in which year they removed to Michigan, where the father died and the mother is still living. They were the parents of four children. The father was a lumber merchant and a prosperous man.

Our subject was educated liberally in the public schools, completing a high school course. At the age of twenty-two he came to California and there followed mining for four years. In the spring of 1880 he came on north to Spokane and soon thereafter went to the Big Bend country. He took a homestead where Reardon now stands, and in 1883 was operating a stage from Spokane to Fort Spokane. During the mining excitement at Colville, in 1885, he came hither and since that time has made this his headquarters. His first venture here was to erect a livery barn, which he operated for some time, about ten years. Then he took up real estate with John B. Slater, having also began that line while handling the livery. When the railroad was building, he purchased the *Republican,* which he changed to a Democrat paper and named the *Index*. But to-day it is the leading Republican paper in the county. He spent some time in British Columbia looking after his mining interest and later returned to Colville, where he has continued since. In company with James Durkin, Mr. Young bought an interest in the famous Silver King, which later sold for one million five hundred thousand dollars. This gave him a comfortable fortune and he has invested it largely in Colville, owning now the Rickey building, besides much other valuable property in and adjacent to the town. In 1902, he established the real estate office he is now conducting and has done a good business since. Mr. Young has large mining interests in British Columbia and in this state and is greatly interested in pushing that work along rapidly.

In 1888 Mr. Young was nominated by his party for county treasurer, but was defeated by John Rickey with a majority of eighteen.

JOHN B. SLATER needs no introduction to the people of Stevens county, having been prominently engaged in this county for eighteen years, both in private enterprise and public office, in all of which he has manifested that integrity and worth of character which have won for him unfeigned esteem and respect from the people of every class. Since he has been so thoroughly identified with the interests of the county, no mention of leading citizens would be complete were there failure to incorporate a review of his career.

John B. Slater was born in Yreka, Siski-

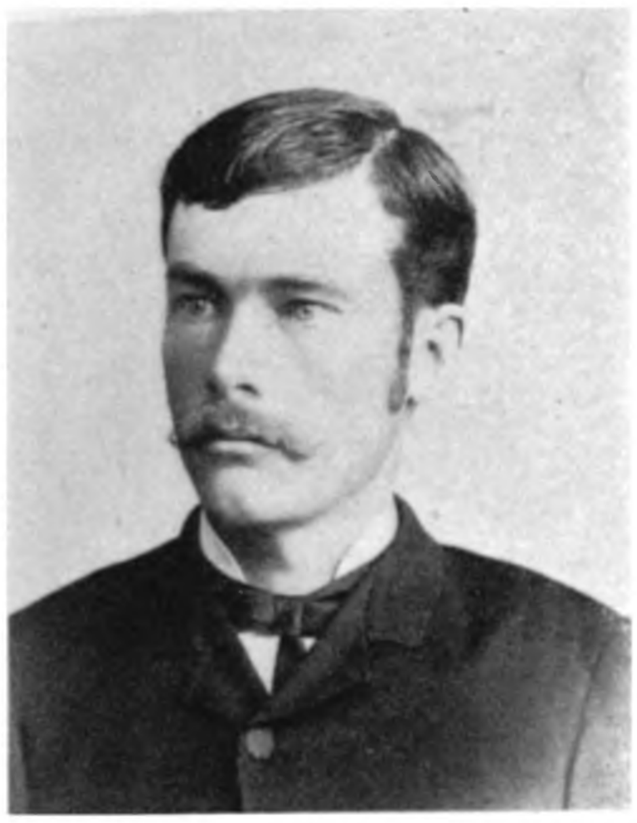
you county, California, on April 10, 1860, being the son of James and Sarah J. Slater, who were numbered with the pioneers of Oregon in 1853. On June 29, 1859, they were married and at once removed to California, settling where our subject first saw the light. The father was engaged in mining and in 1862, removed with his family back to Oregon. When seven, John B. was called to mourn the death of his mother and this caused the father to break up housekeeping. After that the lad met with some of the hardships of life and early learned to become self reliant. He received his education from the public schools and the Santiam Academy at Lebanon, Oregon. Following school days, he learned the tinsmith trade and also the art of the pharmacist. In 1881, he engaged with the Northern Pacific as tinsmith and wrought for two years. Subsequent to that, Mr. Slater went to Heron, Montana and opened a drug store. The great rush to the Coeur d'Alenes occurred in the latter part of that year and the beginning of 1884, and Mr. Slater being of a progressive and stirring spirit, was one of the first to ally himself with the movement. In 1884, however, he came out of the Coeur d'Alene country and located at Medical Lake, Washington. He purchased the *Medical Lake Banner* and launched into the newspaper field. In the fall of 1885, Mr. Slater removed his plant to Colville and on November 17 of that year appeared the first number of the *Colville Miner*. On February 11, 1886, Mr. Slater received from President Cleveland the appointment of postmaster at Colville and for three years he was an efficient and popular incumbent of that responsible position. In the fall of 1886, the people called Mr. Slater to act as probate judge of Stevens county and at the expiration of his term of office in 1888, he was re-elected. In 1889, he was admitted to the bar of the state, for the practice of law and on the admission of Washington as a state, Mr. Slater was chosen the first prosecuting attorney of the county. He has frequently been delegate to the conventions, but otherwise than already mentioned he has never allowed his name to appear as candidate for any public office. However, he was appointed by Governor Rogers as a member of the State Board of Audit and Control, and served from April, 1900, to April, 1901, with acceptability to all. On December 30, 1902, the Nashville College of Law conferred on Mr. Slater the degree of Doctor of Laws. Aside from the practice of law since his admission, Mr. Slater has also engaged in mercantile pursuits, newspaper work, mining, and lumbering, with varied success, but ever with manifestation of wisdom and energy. At the present time, he owns his home in Colville besides other property and is at the head of a good practice in the law.

At Lebanon, Oregon, on September 11, 1889, Mr. Slater married Miss Florence E. Ballard, daughter of the late Governor Ballard of Idaho. One son has been born to the union: Ronald B., in Colville, on September 29, 1891.

Mr. Slater has the following named brothers: Wm. P., Jas. S., and Geo. R. He has always been allied with the Democratic party and has faithfully labored for the advancement of those principles deemed wisest and best. In 1887, Mr. Slater was made a Mason and has passed all the chairs.

JAY H. FELT, one of the progressive citizens of Stevens county, residing three-quarters of a mile west of Newport, is engaged in the stock and dairy business. He was born in Madison county, New York, November 12, 1858, and his parents were William and Sarah M. (Lee) Felt, natives of New York. The great-grandfather of our subject came to America with General Lafayette, and served under his command through the war of the Revolution. The Lees came, originally, from England, and the mother of our subject is a distant relative of General Robert E. Lee. At an early day the parents of our subject settled in Iowa, where they lived for thirty years. They came to Stevens county in 1891, where the father died, during that summer. The mother still lives at the age of eight years, in Humboldt county, California. To her were born seven children, of whom the following are living: Ann E., wife of H. E. Waldron; Jay H., our subject; Emma, married to George Wilson, of Louisville, Kentucky; Rosa, wife of James B. Callahan, of Republic; and Horace, now in California.

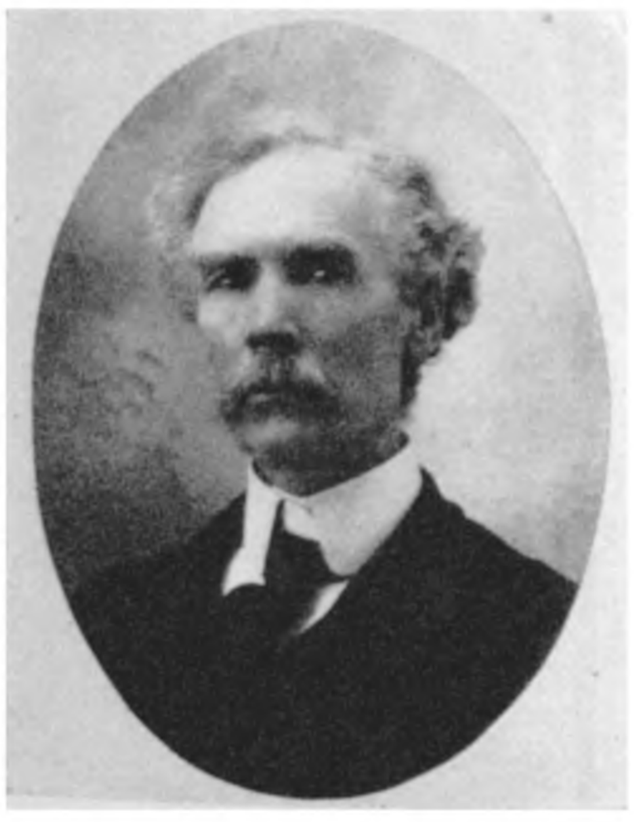
Cerro Gordo county, Iowa, was the scene of our subject's first educational advantages, and he was matriculated in the state normal



JAY H. FELT.

JOHN T. MAHER.

URIAH CRANDALL.



HENRY TWEEDIE.

ROBERT FOUNTAIN.

school. At the age of twenty-six he began teaching school, which profession he followed ten years. We went to Wisconsin in 1884, where he continued teaching, removing to Minnesota in 1885, and here, in addition to his duties as a pedagogue, he added that of newspaper correspondent. In 1888 he went to Idaho, where he lived three years, locating a homestead in Stevens county in 1891. He has served several years as a justice of the peace, having been several times re-elected. Mr. Felt cultivates forty acres, and has, besides, quite an extensive and profitable dairy. He raises considerable stock. He has an excellent spring of water which the town of Newport is anxious to purchase, for the purpose of supplying the young city.

In 1888 Mr. Felt was married to Emma V. Gould, daughter of Carlos and Nancy (Loucks) Gould, natives of New York. Going to Minnesota as pioneers they located in Olmstead county, where they died. Four of their children survive: Mary M., wife of Charles Wright, of Rochester, Minnesota; Alonzo, in Idaho; Rose, married to Peter Gravelin, of Grant's Pass, Oregon; and Emma V., wife of our subject.

Mr. Felt was a Democrat, but at present affiliates with the Socialist party, in whose interests he manifests much enthusiasm. Mrs. Felt is a member of the Congregational church. They have five children, William V., Salome B., Sarah B., Lafayette and George, all residing with their parents. Mr. Felt was one of the very earliest if not the first settler in the Pend d'Oreille valley. He took the first claim in the valley and was forced to bring his family in over the Calispell Indian trail. His point of supplies was Rathdrum.

JOHN T. MAHER, who is one of the earliest residents of the Colville valley residing now about three miles south from Valley, was born in Albany, New York on May 10, 1861, the son of Thomas and Catharine (Smith) Maher, natives of Ireland. The father was an immigrant to this country when a child, and received his education in Albany county, New York. He followed lumbering in later years and in 1883 came, with John T., to the Colville valley where his death occurred in 1895. The mother was called away to the world beyond in 1897, at Albany, New York. Our subject was educated in New York and completed his training with a fine course in Bryant & Strattons college. Then he entered a large institution, the Merchants National Bank, at Albany, and from the position of messenger he worked up to general bookkeeper and was entrusted with much responsibility. In all this career, Mr. Maher manifested an ability and trustworthiness that unhesitatingly commended him to the establishment, and had it not been that he was forced from indoor work by the failure of his health, he doubtless would have been one of the leaders of the institution to-day, for during the time that he was there he accumulated by wise investments over twenty thousand dollars. With this fine sum of money in New York drafts, our subject came, in the spring of 1883, with his father to Spokane. A short stay in that then new village, and we find Mr. Maher exploring the Colville valley. He selected the place where he now lives and purchased a squatter's right of L. D. Ferguson for two thousand dollars, probably the highest price for a right in the valley to that time, and a precedent largely followed since. Mr. Maher at once gave his attention to raising stock and hay. He has been very successful in both these lines and has marketed thousands of tons of the latter and sold many head of stock. His estate increased to nearly nine hundred acres but recently he sold four hundred acres. In addition to the industries mentioned, Mr. Maher has paid considerable attention to mining and owns various properties in different localities. Mr. Maher has never ventured upon the matrimonial sea and his sister Mary is keeping house for him at the present time. In reference to political alliances, he says, "I am a Democrat, and proud of it." He has always taken a keen interest in the welfare of the community but has never sought offices for himself. He is an adherent of the Catholic church.

URIAH CRANDALL, who lives two and one-half miles south from Locke, is one of the pioneers of the Pend d'Oreille valley. It was in 1886 that Mr. Crandall settled where he now lives, the land being then unsurveyed. Upon being surveyed it was found to be railroad land

and he purchased the same, having added since eighty acres by homestead right. Mr. Crandall raises considerable stock and has a fine meadow of eighty acres. His farm is well fenced and provided with other necessary improvements and he is one of the thrifty and successful agriculturists of this section.

Uriah Crandall was born on April 30, 1838, in Otsego county, New York, the son of Robert and Margret (Gage) Crandall, natives of Pennsylvania. They settled in Guilford, New York, where later the father died. After that, the mother married Jacob Salzsman, and during the Civil war she died also. Mr. Crandall has two sisters, Eveline McNitt and Ellen Packard. The Crandall family came from Scotch-Irish ancestry who were prominent people in England. Uriah received his early education in the common schools of Lion Creek, New York and after his father's death, resided with his brother-in-law for some years. He learned thoroughly the art of cheese making, which he followed until the Civil war, when he enlisted in Company H, Second United States Light Artillery. He suffered severely from spotted fever and in August, 1865, he was mustered out at Fort McHenry. Owing to the ravages of this fearful disease in his system he was unable to work for three years thereafter. He spent sometime in Missouri and Kansas, then returned to New York, whence he came to California. Later we find him in Portland, where he lived for eight years. Next he spent a year in the Coeur d' Alene country and in 1886, as stated above, he settled at his present place.

Mr. Crandall has two sons, John and Will, who are grown to manhood. He is a member of the First Baptist church and takes particular interest in the welfare of the community and political matters, being allied with the Republican party.

HENRY TWEEDIE, who lives six miles south of Penrith, Stevens county, is engaged in general farming and stock breeding. He is a native of Quebec, Canada, born February 17, 1849. His parents were John and Jane (McCluchie) Tweedie, the father being a native of Edinburg, Scotland, and the mother of Ireland. When quite young they came to America and settled at Quebec, where the father died, in 1890, at the age of eighty-five years and six months. His ancestors were wealthy and distinguished people of Scotland. The mother still lives at he age of eighty-five years. They were the parents of nine children, of whom five are living, Mary, Sarah, Jessie, John, and Henry, our subject.

Having received a fair business education in Canada our subject, on attaining his majority, began life in the lumber woods, at which business he remained until 1877, when he came to Washington, and continued in the same line two years. In 1879 he went to Walla Walla, and in 1884 removed to Montana, returning to Walla Walla in 1889. That year he came to Stevens county, where he conducted a pack train running from Pend d'Oreille to the Kootenai river, for the Great Northern railroad for two seasons. In 1891 Mr. Tweedie settled on unsurveyed land, where he continued farming ten years, before he could file on the same. The only market available was Rathdrum. He cleared eighty acres, which is now devoted to hay. He has four hundred and eighty rods of ditch, in the construction of which eight thousand feet of lumber were used. He is surrounded with substantial improvements, as good house and barns, one of them being forty by one hundred, the other twenty-four by sixty. His property is supplied with plenty of excellent water and is in a most eligible location.

The political affiliations of Mr. Tweedie are with the Republican party, in which realm he takes an active and prominent part.

ROBERT FOUNTAIN is among the heaviest land owners in Stevens county. Of meadow land he has over four hundred acres, which annually produces abundant returns. He has several hundred acres of first-class timber land and the whole estate is improved in a very excellent manner. His elegant residence of modern architectural design, is as beautiful and fine a home as can be found in the Pend d'Oreille valley. Barns, outbuildings, and other valuable improvements are in evidence while a general air of thrift pervades the premises and indicates the manner of the man.

Robert Fountain was born in Fleming county, Kentucky, on June 20, 1852, the son of Andrew and Louisa A. (Robb) Fountain,

natives of Maryland and Kentucky, respectively. The parents settled in Fleming county in an early day and there remained until the time of their decease. Nine children were born to this worth couple. The father served in the war of 1812 and the ancestors on both sides were people of prominence.

Mr. Fountain was educated by private instructors and in a Presbyterian Academy until he had reached his majority and then he started to do for himself, beginning operations in farming, in Illinois. There he remained until 1888 when he came to Stevens county and located on government land. Later he purchased land until he now has a magnificent estate. In addition to handling general crops and hay, he raises about eighty head of stock each year and is one of the most prosperous men of the valley.

On November 30, 1889 Mr. Fountain married Miss Jennie, daughter of S. H. and Mary (Weer) Cusick, natives of Ohio. In 1888 they came to the Pend d'Oreille valley, where the father died June 14, 1903, the mother having died some years previous. They were parents of six children, four of whom are living.

Mr. Fountain takes great interest in the welfare of the community. Politically he is allied with the Democrats. In 1895 he was elected county commissioner and served two years with credit to himself and his constituents. In 1897 he entered the race for county auditor and was defeated by very few votes. Mrs. Fountain is a member of the Methodist church and is a lady of refinement and culture.

The ability of Mr. Fountain in financiering is shown by the fact that when he took the office of county commissioner, the warrants of the county were selling at thirty-five cents on the dollar and when he retired from office, the county was able to care for its own indebtedness. When he first came to the office, the poor of the county were farmed out to different ones, and he succeeded in getting them in one place and looked after in better shape and at much less expense.

JOHN W. DECKER, during his short residence in the vicinity of Loonlake, Stevens county, has been eminently successful in his business operations.

Keokuk county, Iowa, is the place of his nativity, and February 2, 1862, the date of his birth. His father, Dennis Decker, was a native of Ohio and a farmer. His mother, Emily M. Decker, was born in Indiana, settled in early life in Iowa, and subsequently removed to Ottumwa, same state. She went with her husband to Nebraska, thence to Seattle, and in 1891 came to Stevens county, Washington, where they at present reside, engaged in farming. To them have been born four children: Mary, wife of Charles Shepard, in Spokane; Martha, living in Minnesota; Theodore, in Spokane, and John W., the subject of this sketch.

The latter received his education in the public schools of Ottumwa, Iowa. He remained with his parents until 1900, when he purchased eighty acres of hay and timber land, two and a quarter miles northwest of Loonlake, Stevens county. Forty acres of this is meadow land, the rest timber. He has a substantial residence, good barns and outbuildings, and a small orchard. He raises considerable stock.

On August 29, 1889, Mr. Decker was married to Miss Jennie Solaker, a native of Austria. She came with her parents to the United States in 1884, locating in Oregon. Mrs. Decker is one of a family of eight and is the mother of two children, Hazel M. and Charles L., both living with their parents.

Democratic in politics, Mr. Decker is always interested in all local affairs, and enjoys the esteem and confidence of the community in which he resides. He is an active member of Loonlake Camp, M. W. A., and his wife is a member of the R. N. A. Both Mr. and Mrs. Decker are active members of the Christian church.

ELMER L. SHARP is a young man who has passed the greater portion of his life in Washington, coming to Stevens county in territorial days.

The state of his nativity is Michigan, having been born in Newaygo county, April 19, 1881. His parents were M. L. and Amelia J. (Saunders) Sharp, his mother a native of Michigan, the father of Canada. They are mentioned elsewhere in this work.

Elmer L. Sharp was one of nine children,

all of whom are mentioned in the father's biographical history, except William, who is deceased. Our subject is now residing at Deer Lake, Stevens county. He attended the public schools of Loonlake until the age of sixteen years, when he began working for his parents, and with whom he remained until he was twenty-two years old. He then rented his father's farm which he now conducts, having eighty acres under cultivation and a fair bunch of cattle.

Mr. Sharp is a Republican, and decidedly well informed on the live issues of the day. In local politics he manifests a keen interest, and is an energetic, liberal, and public spirited young man.

PERRY H. HOVEY resides about six miles northeast from Colville, where he owns a fine farm of one hundred and sixty acres. He has bestowed his labors here with success and has made good substantial improvements and does general farming. Among other specialties, he has started a nice nursery and pays particular attention to growing strawberries and small fruits, and doubtless will make a good success of the enterprise. Mr. Hovey devotes much of the winter time to mining and has several properties. He is known as a stirring and capable man and has labored faithfully to build up the country.

Perry H. Hovey was born in Chippewa county, Wisconsin, on March 13, 1862, the son of E. M. and Mary (Seeley) Hovey, natives of Massachusetts and New York, respectively. They were married at Eau Claire, Wisconsin. By a former marriage the father had two children, L. B. and Julia A., and to the last marriage two children were born, Ella, and Perry H. In Dunn county, Wisconsin, our subject secured his early education in the public schools, and at the budding age of seventeen, he began duties in the battle of life on his own responsibility. He worked in the lumber woods, then went to Dakota where he farmed and herded cattle. Later he was foreman on a milk ranch at Mandan, North Dakota for one years. After this we see him in Montana, still handling stock and in 1884 he went to Arkansas and took up the occupation of making barrel staves. He visited Texas and then went to cooking in Kansas City. This occupied him for some time and next we see him catering to the trade in Colorado after some work in Missouri, and then he took a position as cook on the range. Later in Arizona he still pursued the avocation and then diverted his attention to stage driving. It was 1888 that he finally landed in Spokane and took up bridge work for a time and also did other labor. He located a ranch on the Little Spokane about this time and in 1891 came to Colville. We next see him handling ore and lumber for the Old Dominion and in 1893, he took his present place as a homestead. In 1894, he was in the employ of the Spokane Falls and Northern railroad as baggagemaster and in other capacities. In 1895, Mr. Hovey went prospecting and more or less since that time he has followed that line of work.

In political matters he is inclined to the Liberals and is an independent thinker. In fraternal affiliations, Mr. Hovey is a member of the Miners Union and is well esteemed. He is inclined to agnosticism in religious belief and is always ready for investigation.

GEORGE THEIS was the first settler to locate in the region of the Colville valley, where he now has an excellent farm of one hundred and sixty acres, just five miles from the county seat. He has it well improved with all buildings, fences, and so forth, necessary and was recently offered four thousand dollars for the estate. He was obliged when coming to this section, to cut all the roads alone and has shown remarkable energy and stability as an opening pioneer.

George Theis was born in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, on October 16, 1859. His parents were natives of Germany and came to this country in 1850, locating in Pennsylvania, where they remained until their death, having been the parents of six children. Our subject received his education in Pittsburg and remained with his parents until the time of their death, then resided with his mother's sister until fifteen, at which time he began work in life for himself. He learned the boiler maker's trade and remained at it until nineteen, then went to Ohio and enlisted in the regular army where for the next five years he was found. He was

sent to San Francisco and later to Vancouver and finally in 1881 came through where Spokane now stands, it then being but a village. He went to Fort Spokane where he remained until the time of his discharge in 1885. Mr. Theis remarks that on coming through the village of Spokane, the citizens turned out enmasse with tin horns, tin cans and every available instrument to make a noise to welcome the soldiers, so glad were they to see the people coming west. They had come on the first regular train entering Spokane. Immediately following his discharge, Mr. Theis located as a homestead, the place where he now lives, and at once devoted himself to its improvement. He labored there steadily until 1891, then took a position in the Colville smelter for three years. After this he built a sawmill and operated that until 1893, when it burned down. He immediately rebuilt then sold and returned to his farm, where he has been occupied in general farming and stock raising since.

In 1883, Mr. Theis married Miss Rachel, daughter of Austin and Hester Prouty, natives of Ohio and Iowa, respectively, and parents of seven children. To Mr and Mrs. Theis seven children have been born, as follows: Violet, Roy, George, Alva, Albert, Fred and Theodore. Poltically, Mr. Theis is an active Republican and a man of influence. He is a member of the A. F. and A. M. and is well respected as a man of substantial qualities and uprightness.

FRANK WEATHERWAX is one of the prosperous and well known business men of the valley. He handles a large butcher trade, operates a hotel and a livery barn, while on the side he attends to his farm and raises about forty head of stock. Mr. Weatherwax has made a fine success in the financial world, owing to his executive ability and keen judgment in business affairs. His tireless energy and genial and affable ways have both gathered and held the fine patronage with which he is favored in the various enterprises that he conducts.

Frank Weatherwax was born in Illinois on May 13, 1869, the son of Henry and Christiana (Anthony) Weatherwax, natives of Michigan and Ohio, respectively. They are mentioned in another portion of this work. Our subject received his early education in Sidney, Nebraska and after completing the common school training, assisted his father until 1892, when he started to do for himself. He had come with his parents to Stevens county in 1882, therefore was well acquainted with the country and its resources when he started out in business.

In 1892, Mr. Weatherwax married Miss Blanch, daughter of J. D. and Olive A. (Day) Slocum, natives of Illinois and the parents of five children. To Mr. and Mrs. Weatherwax three children have been born, named as follows: Hattie, deceased, Helen, and Roy. Mr. Weatherwax is a good active Republican and is ever on the alert to forward those principles which are for the welfare of all. He is a member of the M. W. A. and a man of good standing in the community.

SIMON S. CLARK, who resides two and one-half miles east from Tumtum, devotes himself to general farming and carpenter work. He is making a good success in his business ventures and is one of the prosperous men of the county. He is an active man in promoting the welfare of the community and in political affairs takes a liberal stand. An account of his life in this connection is very proper and it is with pleasure that we append the same.

Simon S. Clark was born in Adams county, Ohio, on July 26, 1852, the son of Stephen and Hannah (Shoemaker) Clark, natives of the same county. They remained there until 1857, then moved to Iowa, whence three years later they journeyed to Gentry county, Missouri. The family home continued in that place until 1883 when they again journeyed, this time to Washington. Location was made in the territory now embraced in Lincoln county. Later the father removed to Stevens county, where he now lives. He is aged seventy-nine and the mother seventy-three. They are the parents of the following children, Simon S., who is our subject, Thomas, Francis M., Olive, Sidney, Mahlon, deceased, Sigel, William, Stephen, and two who died in infancy. Simon S. Clark was educated in the public schools of Gentry county, Missouri. At the age of eighteen he began to work on the adjoining farms and in 1883 came to Washington, locating twenty-two miles west of Spokane on little coulee where he lived fourteen years.

After that he removed to Lincoln county and about three years later, or in 1898, came to Stevens county and purchased five hundred and twenty-eight acres where he now lives. He has a good farm, an excellent orchard, and comfortable residence, with out buildings and so forth.

In February, 1874, Mr. Clark married Miss Mary E. Davidson, who died in 1892, having been the mother of seven children, named as follows: Hannah B., Eunice A., Thomas J., Louis P., Florence A., Laurence A., and Daniel J., deceased. In May, 1901, Mr. Clark married Elsie E. Babb, and one child, Carl E., has been born to them. It is of interest to note that Mr. Clark moved from Ohio to Iowa and from Iowa to Missouri and thence to Washington, all by team and wagon.

STEPHEN E. WAYLAND is a prominent and skillful stockman and agriculturist of the Colville valley and is to be classed as one of the pioneers of the section as well as a real builder of the county. He has manifested an industry and energy dominated with keen wisdom which have given him the need of a gratifying holding in various kinds of good property. Coming at a time when large portions of the country were but wilderness, he was quick to perceive the resources of the country and as apt and ready to grasp them with skill and wisdom that have turned all to good account, both as to enhancing his own exchequer and for the stimulating of better endeavor in his fellows.

Stephen E. Wayland was born in Dallas county, Texas, on November 24, 1852, the son of Jaret and Rhoda (English) Wayland, natives of Virginia and Indiana, respectively They settled in Texas and there remained until their death. They were the parents of four children. Our subject was educated in the common schools, and in fact received his education through his own efforts in paying his own way. At the interesting age of eighteen he slipped out into the world to see the realities of life and from that time until the present he has paddled his own canoe o'er the rough waters of life's seas, missing the shoals and riding the crest of the waves in a successful manner. He first went to Indian Territory, then to Kansas, and later was in Colorado and Wyoming riding the range, and then for a while spent his whole time in traveling. In 1872 he first landed in Washington and soon journeyed on to Alaska, where some time was spent in prospecting. Later he returned to Seattle, then went to California, and in 1877 to the Black Hills. Then he went to Stockton, California, whence he sailed to Seattle. In 1883 Mr. Wayland settled in Stevens county, about one mile west from where Valley now is, and where he lives at this time. Mr. Wayland has added to his original homestead until he has four hundred and eighty acres of fertile land. It is a well kept and improved farm and yields abundant crops of general produce, besides orchard productions, and hay enough to winter one hundred head of stock. Last year Mr. Wayland baled four hundred tons for sale.

In 1884 Mr. Wayland married Miss Julia, daughter of H. and Christiana (Anthony) Weatherwax, who are mentioned in this work. Four children have been born to this union, Mabel, Henry, Cary, and Walter. Politically Mr. Wayland is a Democrat and in 1889 and 1890 was chosen as county commissioner. He is a member of the K. O. T. M. and the I. O. O. F., while Mrs. Wayland belongs to the L. O. T. M.

JOHN G. KULZER is one of the leading lumber men of Stevens county. He owns and is operating a fine saw mill south from Valley. The mill has an output capacity of thirty thousand feet per day and is equipped with all the latest machinery for the manufacture of lumber and lumber products. Mr. Kulzer has an excellent water power of six hundred horse power, which runs the mill and other machinery. He has a comfortable residence, outbuildings, and so forth, and some stock, while in addition to all this property, he owns fourteen hundred acres of land. He is one of the prominent and leading men of the county.

John G. Kulzer was born in St. Cloud, Minnesota on September 16, 1863, the son of George and Maggie (Winters) Kulzer, natives of Bavaria, Germany. They came to America in 1849 and located in Minnesota where they remained until 1888 when the father moved to Valley, Washington, where he now lives, the mother having died in 1881. They were the parents of six children, as follows: Minnie,

Barbara, Mary, J. G., Mattie, deceased and Michael. Our subject was educated in Albany, Minnesota and at the age of seventeen laid aside his books and stepped from the home place to begin the duties of life for himself. He operated a hotel for two years then sold out and went into the railroad mail service where he continued for fourteen years, after which he took to sawmilling and in that occupation we find him at the present time.

In 1883 Mr. Kulzer married Miss Mary Obermiller. Her parents were natives of Germany and came to Wisconsin when she was quite young and later moved to Minnesota where they remained until the time of their death. Mrs. Kulzer is one of five children: John, Mary, Isadore, Henry and Peter. To Mr. and Mrs. Kulzer four children have been born: Albert I., Matilda, Eulalia and Agnes. Mr. Kulzer is a Democrat, active in political matters, and at present is serving on the school board. Fraternally he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F., K. P., A. O. U. W. and a lumberman's organization. Mrs. Kulzer is a member of the D. of H., while they both belong to the Catholic church.

JOSIAH M. DAVEY, who is familiarly known as Captain Davey, is superintendent and manager of the Iron Hill Mining Company's property, situated twelve miles west from Valley. Few men have had a more extensive and successful career in mining than Captain Davey and Stevens county is to be congratulated that a man of his knowledge and ability is now in charge of the development work of one of her large properties. He is a thoroughly practical man and it is with pleasure that we are enabled to recount, for the benefit of our readers, some of the items of his industrious career.

Josiah M. Davey was born in Camborne, England, on September 9. 1849, the son of John and Jane (Martin) Davey, natives of England. They came to America in 1866, but returned to their native country, where they remained until their death. They were the parents of nine children. The mother's people were a very influential and wealthy family and the father was an experienced and skillful mining man. Our subject was educated in the public schools of his native place and as early as the age of nine years commenced work in the mines. When sixteen he began to do entirely for himself and continued in mining until 1865, when he came to this country and took up the same business in New England and in New York. Later we find him in the copper region of Lake Superior and for five years he had charge of the old Cliff mine. Then he went to California and did contract work for some time. In 1875 he returned to Lake Superior and took charge of the exploration work of a large company. Two years later he was occupied in the great Calumet and Hecla mines and then in other properties. For a number of years he was engaged in various capacities in the leading mines in that section and also in exploration work in Lake Superior region. Finally he went to prospecting for himself and located a property which he sold for twenty thousand dollars. After this he was in Tennessee for a company, whence he returned to Michigan, and then came to Washington, taking charge of the properties mentioned above. Since coming here Captain Davey has won hosts of friends and has demonstrated to the people of this section that he is a mining man of marked ability and resources.

In 1869 Mr. Davey married Miss Grace, daughter of William and Grace (Rogers) Harvey, natives of England. In 1866 they came to Keweenaw, Michigan, where they remained until their death, having been the parents of nine children. The father enlisted in the Civil war, but was unable to get to the front until hostilities had ceased. To Mr. and Mrs. Davey seven children have been born, Louisa, William J., Joseph, Minnie, Josiah, Grace and Lillie. Captain Davey is a good, active Republican and a man of influence in his party. He has held various offices, among them that of deputy sheriff in Michigan. Fraternally he is affiliated with the K. O. P., A. F. and A. M., and the Sons of St. George.

JAMES M. RICHMOND, who lives three miles west from Valley, is one of the earliest settlers in this portion of Stevens county. Since coming here over fifteen years ago he has displayed the energy and uprightness that win both the smiles of Dame Fortune and the approbation of his fellow men. He has ever been known as a good and capable man.

James M. Richmond was born in Lee county, Virginia, on September 29, 1862, being the son of William and Louisa (Reasot) Richmond, natives of Virginia. From Virginia the family moved to Kentucky. Four years later, or in 1878, the father located in Spokane, where he remained fifteen years, then he came to Stevens county. In 1901, in the city of Spokane, he was called to try the realities of another world. The mother is still living. They were the parents of five children, Rebeccah H., Florence L., Foradia L., John A. and James M. Our subject was well educated in his native country, completing his training in the Franklin Academy and in the Institute of Virginia. At the age of twenty-one he took a position as postal clerk on the Missouri Pacific and operated in this capacity for seven and one-*half years. In 1888* he came to Stevens county and bought the land where he now lives. One hundred and twenty-five acres of this farm are producing hay and the entire estate is fenced and well improved. Mr. Richmond also handles considerable stock. There were but one or two white families in this section when he settled here and his labors and his example have done much toward the improvement of the county.

In 1896 Mr. Richmond married Miss Vicca, daughter of A. E. and Rebeccah Welch. The town of Welch, Spokane county, is named from this family. Mrs. Richmond is one of five children and her parents are natives of Kentucky. To Mr. and Mrs. Richmond two children have been born, Chester J. and Clarke E. The principles of the Democratic party appeal more practically to our subject and he is a stanch worker in this relation. He is a member of the school board and has served as justice of the peace, while fraternally he is affiliated with the A. O. U. W.

JAMES B. TUTTLE, Jr., one of the well known mining men of the state, is now giving his attention to the properties of the King Gold & Copper Mining Company, which are located nine miles west from Valley, in Stevens county. Mr. Tuttle, with his father, owns a controlling interest in this property and is superintendent, while his father is general manager of the same. His career in mining has made him familiar with various properties through the northwest and given him practical experience that now makes him a skillful master in this prominent industry. A resume of the salient points in his life will be interesting to the readers of this volume and especially so since his work for the last few years has been along the line of developement of Stevens county's boundless resources.

James B. Tuttle was born in Saguache, Colorado, on April 12, 1879, the son of J. B. and Nancy C. (Goff) Tuttle, natives of Canada and Iowa, respectively. They lived in Colorado until 1880, when they came to Washington, settling in Asotin, where the father still lives. The mother died in 1896. They were the parents of the following children: John, George, Herbert, Bertha, James, Effie, Emma, Ada, Randal, and an infant deceased. Our subject received his early education in Asotin, and at the tender age of twelve years started in mining. He at once decided upon the course that he would follow and went to mining in Nelson, British Columbia. Three years later we find him at the same occupation in Cripple Creek, Colorado, whence one year later he went to Butte, Montana, and mined for two years. Then he returned to British Columbia and in 1896 began mining in northern Washington. After one year he had charge of the Skookum mines in Stevens county and in 1897 took charge of the King Gold & Copper Mining Company, in the management of which he is engaged at the present time. Mr. Tuttle, in addition to owning the controlling interest in the King mine, is heavily interested in certain coal properties and other mines in this section. In the King he sunk three hundred and fifty feet of shaft and drove six hundred feet of tunneling and made other improvements which cost him about thirty-five thousand dollars. The company is now in a position to begin shipping, and are putting in a concentrator. This property is without doubt the best equipped mine in the county. Among some of the installed machinery may be mentioned an electric light plant, a ten drill air compressor, three fifty horsepower boilers, machine drills, and steam pumps. The plant is capable of handling the mine until a depth of eleven hundred feet has been attained. In all these matters Mr. Tuttle has shown the practical judgment and executive ability that have sur-

mounted every difficulty and brought to the present consummation his work of improvement, thus far. Politically Mr. Tuttle is a Democrat, and in fraternal affiliations he is a member of the I. O. O. F., A. O. U. W., and K. O. T. M.

RALPH A. SLOCUM is one of the younger men of Stevens county, whose industry and wisdom have won a goodly holding in property. He lives nine miles northwest from Valley and does general farming and raises stock.

Ralph A. Slocum was born in Lincoln, Nebraska, on September 4, 1872, the son of J. D. and Olive A. (Day) Slocum, natives of Illinois. The family came to Iowa from Illinois, then went on to Nebraska, later to Kansas, and finally, after also living in Missouri, they returned to Iowa. In 1889 the father came to Washington and the next year the rest of the family came also. Location was made in Valley, where the father was installed as postmaster, which position he still holds. They were the parents of five children, Mark L., Ida, Ralph, Blanche, Vernon. Mr. J. D. Slocum enlisted in Company H, Fifteenth Iowa, in what was known as Crocker's Brigade. He served over four years, receiving an honorable discharge at the close of the war. Among the battles in which he participated, we may mention Shiloh, Corinth, as well as several others, while in skirmishing he did much active work.

Our subject was educated in the various places where the family lived and remained with his parents until he was twenty-four years of age. Then he took a position as section foreman on the Spokane Falls & Northern and eight months later returned to Valley and accepted a position in the United States marble quarries. In 1894 he selected his present place and took the same by squatter's right. Since that time Mr. Slocum has devoted himself to the improvement and development of his place and he now has twenty-five acres under cultivation and raises hay and general crops and handles stock.

On June 15, 1901, Mr. Slocum married Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Walter and Jennie (Swan) Craven, natives of England and Scotland, respectively. They were the parents of four children, three of whom are living, as follows: Elizabeth, Nellie G., and Alice. Mr. and Mrs. Slocum have two children, Walter and Florence. Mr. Slocum is a Republican and active in the interests of his party. He has been deputy assessor and is road supervisor of his district. He is also clerk of the school board and is keenly interested in educational matters. Mr. Slocum is affiliated with the A. O. U. W. and is a man well known and has hosts of friends.

SHEBA R. EVA has traveled over a great portion of the United States and Canada, as well as in England. He has a large experience in various walks of the world and being a man of practical ideas, has gained much to make him successful in the battle of life.

Sheba R. Eva was born in Cornwall, England, on March 31, 1862, the son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Reed) Eva, natives of England, where the mother still lives, the father having passed away in 1879. The family is one of the oldest on record, being able to trace their ancestors on the mother's side in direct line to William the Conqueror. Our subject was one of thirteen children, eight of whom are still living, as follows: Joseph, Josiah, Elizabeth, Ephraim, Richard, Sheba, Annie, and Margret J. In the district school at Wheal Ruby Sheba R. received his education and at the early age of eleven took up mail carrying, being the youngest one to occupy that responsible position. After that he learned the carpenter trade and followed it in England until he was twenty-one, when he came to the New England states. In 1889 he went thence to Seattle and in that city, Portland, Astoria, and various other places, wrought at his trade with good success. In the fall of 1893 he went to British Columbia and later returned to the Big Bend country. In 1901 he prospected on the south half and now has some claims adjoining the Gold Mountain, which show high values, assays running as high as one hundred and fifty dollars per ton. He has a quarter section of land where he now lives and does general farming, together with mining and contracting in building.

In April, 1903, Mr. Eva married Mrs. Annie Phillips, who has five children by her former husband, George, Elizabeth, Winefred E.,

Joseph W., and Sheba L. Politically Mr. Eva is allied with the Republicans and takes a good interest in the questions of the day. Mr. Eva is a member of the Episcopalian church.

GEORGE E. WRIGHT resides five miles northwest from Valley and is known as one of the prosperous and leading farmers and stockmen of the county. He was born in Gray county, Ontario, on June 25, 1859, the son of Thorpe and Eliza (James) Wright, natives of Canada, where they now live. They are the parents of five children, named as follows: George, Emily, John T., Sarah E., and Thorpe E. The excellent and world famed schools of Ontario gave to our subject his educational training and the first twenty-four years of his life were spent under the parental roof. Then came the important time when he should inaugurate independent action and young Wright stepped out into the world. For nine years he traveled in the west and south, after which he selected Stevens county as his abiding place and at once secured a half section of land, where he now lives. He began operations as a stockman and soon had a nice band of cattle. He improved his place and has bought and sold some land since that time. The home place is now well improved and he raises stock and does general farming. In 1901 Mr. Wright became interested in the marble deposits of Stevens county and having discovered some excellent property on Box Canyon, of the Pend d'Oreille river, he located four hundred acres. This has proved, upon development, to be a fine bed of as good marble, the experts say, as is to be found in the world. Mr. Wright is possessed of the determination and executive ability to handle this property as it should be and is now installing the proper machinery to develop it and put the finished product on the market. It is bound to be one of the great producers of the entire northwest and the management is laying the foundation broad and deep.

Mr. Wright married in 1888, and Miss Maud, daughter of Orin and Helen (Dunbar) Belknap, became his bride on that occasion. Mr. Belknap is a native of New York, while his wife was born in Pennsylvania. They came west in 1881 and located at Kettle Falls, where they now reside. The following named children were born to them: Byron A., Willis, Maud, Bruce, Paul, Echo, and Arthur. To Mr. and Mrs. Wright six children have been born, Ethel, Edwin, Willis, Bruce, Hellen; and Byron. Mr. and Mrs. Wright are devout members of the Seventh Day Adventist church and are highly respected people.

JOHN C. PLATTS is well known in the Colville valley as one of the industrious and capable men, whose labors have resulted in the development and improvement of the county until it is one of the leading counties of the state today. He dwells about eight miles southwest from Chewelah and devotes himself to farming now, although previously he has done much sawmilling.

John C. Platts was born in Prince Edward Island, Canada, on June 18, 1862, the son of Thomas and Ellen (Crockett) Platts, natives of the same place and of English and Scotch ancestry, respectively. The ancestral families were both well to do and prominent people. The immediate parents of our subject passed their lives in their native place and raised twelve children, Margret, Mary E., William O., John C., J. H., Thomas, Robert, Russell, Fred, Henry, Andrew, and Eliza. The schools of the island contributed the educational training of our subject and when eighteen years of age he left the family home and began to do for himself. He learned the canning trade and followed it for three years, after which he went to Minnesota and later became engaged in freighting for the Canadian Pacific. Next we see him at Rat Portage, then in Dakota, whence in 1888 he came to Spokane. He located at Laprey bridge, below that city, then later came to Stevens county, where he was engaged in railroading and saw milling. He finally took charge of James Monnaghan's farm, in the Colville valley. Following this, Mr. Platts conducted a livery business and then turned his attention to mining in British Columbia. He handled the ores for the Payne mines for four years under contract and then came to his present location.

In 1892 Mr. Platts married Miss Clara, daughter of J. C. and Eliza (Prevorse) Wright, natives of Michigan. They came to Spokane when it was but a shanty town and

now dwell in Stevens county. Four children have been born to our subject, Jesse, Jocie, Dorothy, and John. Mr. Platts is a firm Republican and has always endeavored to uphold those principles he believes for the good of the community and state. He was delegate to the county convention in 1894, and was marshal of Chewelah in 1895-6. Mr. Platts is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the Miners' Union.

GEORGE E. ADAMS is one of the younger enterprising men of Stevens county and deserves to be classed in this work as one of its upbuilders. He is a man of energy and industry, as is evidenced by his property holdings. George E. Adams was born in Bristol, England on June 6, 1870, the son of Charles and Mary J. (Reese) Adams, natives of England and who are specifically mentioned in another portion of this work. When our subject was one year old his father came to this country and the following year he came with his mother. They located in Olmstead county, Minnesota and there and in Dodge county of the same state he received his educational training. At the age of sixteen years he began to do for himself and learned the stone cutter's trade from his father. After several years he followed this trade in Illinois and Dakota and in 1889 came to Spokane where he continued working at his trade. He also wrought at Medical Lake, Colfax, Moscow, and other places adjacent to Spokane. In 1891 he came to Stevens county and prospected until 1895 then he took a homestead where he now lives, five miles west from Valley. Forty acres of the farm are now under cultivation and he does general farming and raises stock. In addition to this occupation, Mr. Adams devotes himself to mining and logging.

In 1897 Mr. Adams married Miss Eliza, daughter of John and Jane (Davis) Tate, natives of England and Indiana, respectively. In 1878 they came to Medical Lake where the father now lives, the mother passing away in 1888. They were the parents of eleven children, Thomas R., Edna, Elizabeth, Martha, dedeceased, Anna, Deth, deceased, Edward, John, Ivy, deceased, Ray, and an infant unnamed, deceased. To Mr. and Mrs. Adams three children have been born, two of whom are living as follows: Lela L., and Mabel I. In political matters Mr. Adams is prominent and liberal, always voting for the man and principles he believes to be best regardless of party affiliations. Mrs. Adams is a member of the Christian church. They are highly respected people and stand well in the community.

CHARLES ADAMS. In at least three distinct lines of enterprise has the subject of this sketch gained success. In younger days he learned the trade of stone cutter and followed it for a good many years. Recently he has taken up farming and at the present time he resides about three miles west from Valley where he does both general farming and raises stock. His farm consists of one quarter section which lies on the banks of Wate's Lake. A portion of the land is under cultivation and his fine residence together with barns, fences, orchard, and so forth are evidences of Mr. Adams' skill and labor since settling here.

Charles Adams was born in Bristol, England, on September 22, 1844, the son of Charles and Elizabeth (Croon) Adams, natives of England, where they remained until their death, having been the parents of eleven children. The father was a successful and prominent business man. Our subject received his education in his native country being especially favored in this line. The first twenty-one years of his life were spent with his father, then he learned the marble cutting trade, as stated above. After following this a few years in the old country he came to America in 1871, locating in Minnesota. He continued there until 1899, taking up stone cutting business for himself. In the year last mentioned he came to Washington and for one year was in the employ of the United States Marble Company of Stevens county, then located on the farm where he now lives and has since devoted himself to farming and stock raising.

Mr. Adams was married in 1867 to Miss Mary J., daughter of William and Mary (Jones) Reese, natives of Monmouth, England where they remained until their death. Mr. and Mrs. Adams are the parents of thirteen children, twelve of whom are living, as follows: Charles W., George E., John D., Mabel E., Blanch V., Albert E., Alice M., William H., Louisa B., Amos, Ralph E., and Lloyd R. Politically Mr. Adams is an energetic and active

Democrat and is always laboring for the advancement and welfare of the community. He has been road supervisor and is now director of his school district. Fraternally he is allied with the A. F. and A. M. and A. O. U. W., while Mrs. Adams belongs to the D. of H. They are communicants at the Episcopalian church.

GEORGE KINDORF deserves to be classed with the substantial and worthy pioneers of the Colville valley, since he has endured the hardships of this life while laboring assiduously for the opening of the country and the ingress of civilization and its attendant benefits. Although many others had lived in the valley previous to his advent, still he came to a portion that was entirely new when he arrived in 1886. The land where he now lives, five miles west from Valley, was a wilderness then and its improvement and subjugation are entirely due to the industrious labors of Mr. Kindorf. For the first few years he had a very difficult time to supply the necessaries of life, there being no market and very little other opportunity to secure the things needed. He was enabled by dint of hard labor and most skillful management to pass the rapids, and by improving his property a little each year he has finally come to have one of the valuable estates of the valley, which produces abundance of varied crops each year. He is on the road to the United States marble quarry which enables him to dispose of all of his farm produce to a good advantage. He built the first wagon road into this section and has really opened this portion of the county. Mr. Kindorf now raises abundance of garden stuff, hay, berries, orchard fruits, besides dairy productions, and is also giving attention to raising stock and doing general farming. He has good and comfortable buildings of all kinds needed and is one of the prosperous men of this section. In addition to this property mentioned, Mr. Kindorf has mining interests which are proving very valuable. He has various prospects in different sections, but the marble showings he possesses are proving to be excellent.

George Kindorf was born in Racine, Wisconsin, on February 26, 1858, the son of Chris and Amelia (Wolf) Kindorf, natives of Germany. They came to America in 1850, locating in Racine, where they lived the balance of their lives. The father did a general butchering business and our subject received excellent training in this line. He remained with his parents until eighteen, having received his education in the meantime. Then he started out in life, following his trade for four years, after which he came west. In 1880, he located in Helena, Montana, where he spent five years. These years were devoted to his trade and then he came to Stevens county, locating as stated above. Mr. Kindorf has the following brothers and sisters, Gus, Edward, Fred, Arthur, Amelia and William.

PETER RASMUSSEN. Many of our most substantial and capable citizens have come to us from the land across the water. Not least among this class are those from Denmark, whence comes the subject of this article. He was born in Lolland, on October 24, 1862, the son of Rasmus and Lena Rasmussen, natives of Denmark, where they remained until their death. They were engaged in farming and fishing and were the parents of five children, Fred, Carl, Rasmus, Sophie, and Peter. Our subject was educated in the public schools of his native place and at the age of sixteen began to learn shipbuilding. Four years were spent in this occupation, after which he engaged in farming for two years, then served in the army for one year. The year 1886 marked the date of his immigration to the United States and location was made in Wisconsin. Here he did railroad construction work for a short time, then repaired to St. Paul, Minnesota, where he was engaged for two years. In 1889 Mr. Rasmussen came to Stevens county and worked on the Spokane Falls and Northern railroad construction, then took a homestead and later secured his present place. He has one hundred and sixty acres of land, forty of which are under cultivation and improved with good buildings, fences, orchards, and so forth. In addition to general farming, Mr. Rasmussen raises stock and does some logging.

On Christmas eve, 1899, Mr. Rasmussen married Miss Hattie Johnson, whose parents were natives of Sweden. She came to this country in 1884 and her marriage occurred at Chewelah. One child has been born to them, Clara L. Mr. Rasmussen is liberal in political

matters and has manifested a keen interest in educational affairs, while at the present time he is filling the position of school director.

WILLIAM A. ATKINSON, who lives about four miles west from Valley, is one of the substantial and well to do men of the section. He has resided here since 1891, when he secured his present land by homestead right and to the development of this he has devoted both time and energy since. He has good comfortable buildings, some stock, and does a general farming business. Mr. Atkinson is one of the well respected men of the community and has been for years chosen by his fellows as school director and road supervisor.

William A. Atkinson was born in Blackford county, Indiana, on August 11, 1849, the son of Joseph and Catherine (McCormick) Atkinson, natives of Pennsylvania and Ohio, respectively, but pioneers to Indiana, where they remained the balance of their lives. The grandfather of our subject was a Baptist clergyman and his father was a farmer. William A. was one of a family of twelve children. He was educated in the public schools and remained with his parents until he was twenty-four. Then he went to Colorado and mined for some time, returning eventually to Indiana. In 1889 Mr. Atkinson came to Washington and spent the first two years in Spokane. In 1891 he settled on his present farm and has made a good home. In 1897 Mr. Atkinson bought one hundred acres of land from the railroad company and in addition to handling this large estate he raises stock, of which he has thirty head at this time.

In 1874 Mr. Atkinson married Miss Julia A. Carmin, whose parents were natives of Ohio, and pioneers to Indiana, where they remained until their death. To Mr. and Mrs. Atkinson, two children have been born, Joseph and Catherine, both at home. Mr. Atkinson is an active Republican and is a substantial and respected man.

THOMAS E. MORRISON resides six mives north from Valley and is known as one of the substantial and prosperous farmers and stockmen of the section. He is a man of uprightness and is always allied on the side of the substantial development and material progress of the community, while he also labors assiduously for the success of his own private enterprises.

Thomas E. Morrison was born in Port Hope, Canada, on May 25, 1875, the son of Thomas R. and Sarah (Stapels) Morrison, natives of Canada and immigrants to the United States in 1877. They located first in New York and in 1890 came to Butte, Montana, where they lived eight years, then removed to Helena, where they now reside. They are the parents of eleven children. Our subject was educated in Rochester, New York, and at the age of fourteen went to work in a large box factory in that city. Three years were spent in that business and then he gave himself to the plumbing trade. After two and one-half years at that, he went to work in the Anaconda mines and three months later returned to Rochester. After one winter there he came again to the west, locating in Butte, and engaging in the concentrator. Five years were spent at this and then he went to Virginia City and worked in the mines until the date of his settlement in Stevens county. Since then he has devoted himself to general farming and stock raising.

The marriage of Mr. Morrison and Miss Vina Lamb occurred in 1899 and to them one son has been born, Henry. Mrs. Morrison's parents, George and Anna (Medsger) Lamb, are natives of Missouri, and came west in 1891. They are now living in Virginia City, Montana, and are the parents of six children. Mr. Morrison is an active Republican and is a believer in good government and strong. He is a member of the W. W.

JOHN M. FRASE resides about three milies northwest from Valley and does lumbering and deals in wood. He was born in Wayne county, Ohio, on June 4, 1852, the son of David and Elizabeth (Maxwell) Frase, natives of Ohio, where they remained until their death. Our subject was one of nine children and received his education in his native place. When eighteen, he started out in life for himself and learned the blacksmith trade. Following this he did coal mining then farmed for several

years, after which he did a general junk business in Kansas, Missouri, and Nebraska. In 1880, he came to Utah and did lumbering at an altitude of twelve thouand feet. Then he went to old Mexico to build a railroad and during this trip he had some hard experiences. On one occasion he was compelled to travel two hundred and twenty-seven miles, carrying his outfit and food with him. One night he was treed by a bear and as it was in January and very cold, he froze his hands and feet badly. For six months he wrought as foreman on the Santa Fe railroad and then returned to Nebraska and spent one winter hunting on the Platte river. Securing a choice location he took a homestead and for twelve years did farming there. Then he rigged emigrant wagons and with his brother traveled over portions of Missouri and Kansas. In 1900, Mr. Frase came to Washington and located where we find him at the present time. He purchased his present place and has given his entire time to lumbering and getting out wood.

Mr. Frase is a good solid Democrat and has always pulled for his principles straight. He has served in the capacity of road supervisor and is a man of sound principles and well respected by all. Mr. Frase is a member of the Lutheran church.

WILLIAM J. TAYLOR is a thrifty and well to do farmer and dairyman residing three miles west from Valley. He has a generous estate of four hundred and fifty acres, which is divided between hay, general farming, pasture and timber and which in every department manifests the painstaking care of the proprietor, who was wrought out a model place from the wilderness. He owns about forty head of cattle, twenty-five head of sheep and other stock. Mr. Taylor is increasing his dairy products and is a first class producer in this important branch.

William J. Taylor was born in Lincolnshire, England, on August 12, 1855, the son of Edward and Sarah (Moisey) Taylor, natives also of England. They remained in their native land until death and had been the parents of three children, Sarah Parker, Mary Longland, and W. J., our subject. The educational training of our subject was received in his native land and he remained under the parental roof until he had attained his eighteenth year. Then Mr. Taylor determined to try his fortune in the new world and accordingly came to America, locating in Buffalo, New York, where he remained for five years. Then he went to Becker county, Minnesota, where he remained six years. The year 1884 marks the date when Mr. Taylor came to Washington. He located first in Sprague where he was employed as salesman in a general merchandise establishment for four years. Then he took up dairying and for a decade did real well at it. At the end of that period he came to his present location and has been here assiduously engaged in the occupations mentioned since that time. He has met with success and his prosperity is the result of his energy, wisdom and thrift.

In 1876 Mr. Taylor married Miss Christina Tanner, who died in 1889, leaving six children: Ed, married and living in Stevens county; William; Lewis; Emma; Ernest; and Charles, deceased. In 1894 Mr. Taylor married Mrs. Jennie Craven, widow of Walter Craven. She had three children by her former husband: Alice; Nellie, wife of Lew Weathernox; and Bessie, wife of Ralph Slocum, the last two in Stevens county. Mr. Taylor is an active and well informed Democrat and always evinces an interest in the questions of the day. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M., while Mrs. Taylor is a member of the Eastern Star and the Methodist church.

ED A. FRASE lives four miles northwest from Valley and does farming and lumbering. He was born in Wayne county, Ohio, on March 10, 1859, the son of David and Elizabeth (Maxwell) Frase, natives of Ohio. They settled in Wayne county in an early day and there remained until the day of their death. The mother passed away in 1897, the father two years later. They were the parents of nine children as follows: C. I., John M., J. M., deceased, R. R., Ed A., T. B., D. F., W. H. and E. C. Our subject was educated in his native county and remained with his parents until he was nineteen years of age. He had during this time become master of the carpenter's trade from his father. He went to Illinois where he farmed for two years; after which he removed to Nebraska and did farming and carpentering for fifteen years. Following this, he rigged out

a prairie schooner and with his wife and six children traveled through Nebraska and Kansas, wintering the first year in the Ozark mountains, in Missouri. Next year he started with his outfit to Ohio and remained there one year during which time his mother died. Then they returned to north Missouri, whence two years later they went to Minnesota where he sold his outfit and came by rail to Spokane, Washington. For eighteen months he followed his trade then they came to Stevens county, locating where we find them at the present time. In addition to general farming, Mr. Frase does considerable logging and lumbering.

In 1881, Mr. Frase married Miss Lillie C., daughter of R. B. and Rofelda M. (Tabor) Kelley, natives of Illinois. In 1874 Mr. and Mrs. Kelley removed to Nebraska where the father was killed in 1882, while as sheriff he was attempting to arrest a horsethief. The mother still lives in Whiteside county, Illinois, caring for her mother who is seventy-seven years of age. They were the parents of three children: Lillian C., Mary E., and Grace. To Mr. and Mrs. Frase have been born the following children: Mary B., Albert J., E. Pearl, Ernest and Earl twns, Jessie Warren, deceased, Effie M., deceased, and Edna R.. Mr. Frase is an enthusisatsic Bryan Democrat and is always at the front in political maters. He has been road supervisior several times, and he and his wife are members of the Christian church.

WILLIAM R. COLTER is one of the active and progressive residents of Stevens county. His farm is located six miles northeast from Valley and was secured by homestead right. He devotes himself to agricultural pursuits almost entirely and is one of the well respected men of the valley.

William R. Colter was born in South Bend, Indiana, on April 18, 1857, the son of William H. and Minerva (Smith) Colter, natives of Ohio and pioneers to Indiana where they remained until their death. They were the parents of five children. Our subject received his education in his native county and at the tender age of twelve started out, assuming the responsibilities of life for himself. His first venture was in the city of Chicago where he sold papers and blacked boots until the great fire. Then he came to Keokuk county, Iowa, and was engaged in various occupations for six years. Then he removed to another portion of the state and farmed for eight years. At the expiration of that time he came to Seattle where he lived until 1895. In that year he began a trip of exploration that took him all through the Big Bend country, eastern Washington, Idaho and Oregon. The entire journey was made on horseback and finally Mr. Colter located at Colville, in the spring of 1896 and took a piece of unsurveyed land by a squatter's right and began the good work of improvement. Three years were spent in these labors, but when the land was surveyed he failed to get to the land office in season and a supposed friend of his jumped the land and took it away from him. He thereby lost his entire improvements. Mr. Colter was engaged variously until 1900, when he located his present place. In addition to his farm work, he does considerable timbering and other labors. Politically he is a Republican and in fraternal affiliations he is a member of the M. W. A. He is serving his third term in the office of banker of that order. Mr. Colter has never seen fit to forsake the quiet joys and retirements of the bachelor's life for the uncertain sea of matrimony.

FRANK BANKS is one of the industrious agriculturists of Stevens county and his home is four miles northwest of Westbranch postoffice. Mr. Banks devotes himself to farming and has a very well improved property. He was born in Lucas county, Ohio, on October 12, 1855, the son of Seth S. and Elizabeth (Smith) Banks, natives of Pennslvania and Maine, respectively. The father died when Frank was a very small boy, leaving the following children: Sarah J., William, Norbert, Seth and Frank. The family removed from Pennsylvania to Ohio in early days and in Toledo of the latter state our subject received his education. Owing to the fact that much time had to be spent in labor he was favored with very scant opportunity for educational training. At the age of thirteen years he started out in life for himself, going to Illinois where he labored on the farm. Later we see him in Missouri, then in Kansas, which latter

place was his home until 1889. There he took a pre-emption which he still owns. Following this we see him in Arkansas whence he returned to Kansas going thence to the Cherokee strip where he lived for five years. After that we see him in Missouri, again in Kansas and finally in 1900 he came to his present place. He devotes himself to general farming and raising stock. Mr. Banks is very favorably impressed with the county and its resources and expects to make this his home. He is an active Republican and a man well posted in the questions of the day.

FREDRICK HEPPE dwells about twenty-two miles north from Westbranch upon a valuable piece of land where he settled in 1892, the property then being unsurveyed and wild. By clearing and other labors, Mr. Heppe has improved the larger portion of his land into a first-class meadow, which produces above one hundred tons of hay each year. He has erected good buildings, as residence, barns, and so forth. In addition to raising hay, Mr. Heppe does general farming and handles stock. He has some very fine thoroughbred Shornhorn animals and has been very successful in the introduction of high grade stock into this country. He is a substantial man and a good citizen and one of the prosperous property owners of Stevens county. The entire estate manifests in every detail, the thrift, energy and skill of its owner.

Fredrick Heppe was born in Hessen, Germany on January 4, 1846, the son of Jacob W. and Fredericka W. (Rauer) Heppe, natives of Germany, where they remained all their lives. They were the parents of the following named children: Margreta F., Dora, Henry, Lizzie W., Willimina and Fredrick. Our subject was educated in the public schools of his native place and remained with his father until nineteen. In 1886, he came to the United States and located in New York, where for seven years he followed his trade of mason, having become an expert in the business in the old country. He traveled from New York to New Jersey and did contracting and building. Seven years later he went to Indiana and did both mason work and farming for five years, after which, he went to Missouri and farmed. Later we find him tilling the soil in Kansas but as the grasshoppers ate all his crops, he came to Washington in 1881. He farmed and followed his trade in this state also and nearly all the brick and stone work in Cheney, previous to 1892, was his handiwork. In 1892, Mr. Heppe came to Stevens county and located on his present place, since which time he has devoted himself to farming and stock raising.

In 1870, Mr. Heppe married Miss Fredricka W., daughter of Jacob and Mary (Klocksum) Kahsborn, natives of Germany, where they remained until their death, having been the parents of five children. To our subject and his wife the following named children have been born: Charley H., in Stevens county; Anna M., wife of William Plum, in Lincoln county; Fredericka W., wife of T. Penelton, in Lincoln county; William and Mary with their parents; Louis W., in Latah, Washington; and Bessie L. with her parents. Mr. Heppe is a good, active Republican and has for many years been road supervisor and school director. He was appointed forest inspector in 1900, but refused to qualify. Fraternally, he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F. and with the K. O. T. M. In church relations Mr. Heppe is a Mormon, while his wife belongs to the Presbyterian denomination.

BENJAMIN S. STURGIS resides on the banks of the Sachene or Rocky Ford lake, where he has an estate of two hundred and forty acres. It is an ideal place for a summer resort and Mr. Sturgis has on hand a large quota of boats and so forth, for the accommodation of visitors. He does general farming and raises stock and gives much attention to timber cruising, having located a number of parties in the last five years. Mr. Sturgis settled on his place in 1897, it being then unsurveyed. Since that time he has devoted himself steadily to the occupation mentioned and to improving the farm in a becoming manner. To the original homestead he added eighty acres of railroad land, by purchase.

Benjamin S. Sturgis was born in Bedford, Iowa, the son of Joseph and Mary (Shannon) Sturgis. The father was killed by the Indians on the Arkansas river in 1862, the mother, who is a relative of ex-Governor A. Shannon, of Ohio, is now living in Spokane county, Washington. He had four

children: Willie H., Orlando R., Nervesta, deceased and Benjamin. Our subject's father was a nephew of the first large dealer in wheat in Chicago, namely Dan Sturgis. Benjamin Sturgis was educated in the public schools in Kansas and when seventeen went to the lead mines in the vicinity of Joplin, Missouri. There he bought a lead mine that was supposed to be worked out and after three weeks of investigation found deposits of ore which made it one of the valuable mining properties of the section. Six years later he sold out and went to Texas for his health where he bought some cattle and drove them to Colorado. Later we see him in San Francisco, whence he came to Spokane county, Washington and in 1897 he came to his present place in Stevens county.

On February 7, 1901, Mr. Sturgis married Mrs. Sarah J. Hockersmith of Bloomfield, Iowa. She was the widow of Decatur H. Hockersmith and has two children, David and Laura L. Mrs. Sturgis' maiden name was Maxwell. Her father still lives in Nebraska and her mother is deceased. Mr. Sturgis is a Republican and one of the most active men in political affairs in this section of the county. Mrs. Sturgis is a member of the Methodist church.

GEORGE H. MOON is certainly entitled to the name of pioneer, not only of Stevens county but of many sections now in the east, where he labored and prospered for many years. Mr. Moon is a man whose vast experience in the different lines of life and with people all over the globe, has broadened and made substantial and progressive. He was born in Northampton, Ohio, on January 25, 1835, the son of Silas and Mary (Russell) Moon, natives of New York and pioneers to Ohio in 1830. Later they went to Wisconsin and there remained until their death. We wish to note the important fact that the ancestors were most stanch Americans and the grandfathers and great-grandfathers of our subject were all in the Revolution and three of them gave their lives at Bunker Hill for the cause of freedom. From such patriotic and noble ancestors as these comes our subject and it is with pleasure that we are enabled to chronicle these facts. George H. was one of nine children: William, H. G., Lucinda Chase, Abijah, deceased, Julia, Samuel, A. D., and Mary H. Dodge. Our subject was educated in Ohio and when fourteen went to sea. For three years he sailed the southern seas, visiting almost all known ports there. After a visit at home he again went to sea and later learned the carpenter trade, and in 1855 came to Wisconsin. He spent some time in hunting in that then new country and in 1860 went to Iowa, then returned to Wisconsin, settling near Eau Claire, whence he removed to Fergus Falls, Minnesota and in 1889, he journeyed west to Washington. He first settled in Spokane and later came on to Stevens county, locating twelve miles west from Newport, where he find him at the present time. Mr. Moon has a good place with abundance of meadow and does general farming and raises stock. The place is well improved and shows the skill and thrift of the owner.

In 1855, Mr. Moon married Miss Mary J., daughter of Benjamin and Harriett (Allen) Wells, natives of New York. They settled in Ohio and later came to Spokane where Mrs. Wells died. To Mr. and Mrs. Moon nine children have been born, the following named still living: Samuel, Frank, Emma Hill and Horace. Mr. Moon is a stanch and life long Democrat and is ever active in the domain of politics. He is and has been school director, having served seven consecutive years. Mr. and Mrs. Moon are members of the Methodist church.

THOMAS DAVIES is one of the pioneers of the southeastern portion of Stevens county and now dwells on a farm of two hundred and forty acres, fourteen miles west from Newport. He has a large meadow and also handles stock, doing general farming. His place is improved in a becoming manner and is one of the valuable estates of this section.

Thomas Davies was born in Manchester, England, on November 3, 1853, the son of David J. and Eliza (Skellhorn) Davies, natives of England. They came to Canada in 1863, locating in Toronto, where the father died in 1902, the mother having passed away in 1878. Our subject was educated in private school in England and in the public schools in Toronto. When nineteen he went to learn the brickmaking business, then sold flowers for a gardner in

Toronto. Later he worked for the city and after this spent four years with the Toronto Brewing & Malting Company, where he learned the art of skillful brewing. Then came four years as foreman in a livery, after which he came to northwest Canada, being there during the Riel rebellion. In 1887, Mr. Davies was in Spokane for the first time and one year later he sought his present place in Stevens county. He used the squatter's right and later bought eighty acres more.

The marriage of Mr. Davies and Miss Colena McLean occurred in northwest Canada, and to them have been born three children: David W., Hugh A., and Cecelia R. Mrs. Davies' parents, Hugh A. and Catherine (McLane) McLean, were natives of Scotland. The father was a captain on the great lakes where he died, being buried in Chicago. The mother, with this daughter, went to Manitoba, where Mr. Davies met his future wife. Mr. Davies is liberal in political matters and always evinces a keen interest in the affairs of the community and state. He and his wife are members of the Methodist church.

JAMES DAVIES is a man of strong character, tenacity of purpose, and energy as will be manifested from an account of his life. He was born in Manchester, England, the son of David J. and Eliza (Skillhorn) Davies, both natives of England, and of Welsh extraction. They came to Canada in 1859, locating in Toronto. Seven children were born to them: Thomas, James; who is our subject, Dave, Charles, Samuel, Edward and Sarah Boterell. Our subject was educated in Canada and remained with his parents until seventeen when he went to northwest Canada. For four years he was there in the midst of the Riel rebellion, engaged in government service. Then he entered the employ of the Canadian Pacific on snow shed work, and later was in Seattle. Next we see Mr. Davies engaged on bridge work with the Northern Pacific. In 1889, he settled in Stevens county. Later he sold that place and bought the right of another man. Improving that place he sold it and finally selected his present place, about fifteen miles north from Westbranch. He has one hundred and sixty acres of meadow and handles stock and hay. The farm is well improved with buildings, fences, and so forth, and lies on the county road.

In 1894, Mr. Davies married Miss Clara, daughter of P. N. and Elsa (Swensen) Linder, natives of Sweden and mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Mr. Davies is a stanch Republican and is a man of good principles. Mrs. Davies is a member of the Methodist church. Mr. Davies had to do an immense amount of labor to get started in this section. For instance, when he desired to get a wagon in, there being no roads, it had to be pulled in, in pieces and it took him a week to get the vehicle on his farm. During the first winter, he had to face the question of existence. The snow was eleven feet deep, and his cattle were short of feed. In fact, they were without feed. He could get no horses to pull it in, and the snow was too deep, even if he could. The only alternative was to go and pack food in on his back. This he did, and for one week he was so busied in it, that he had not a wink of sleep, and only a short stop after each trip. He was not to be defeated in this race for the life of his stock and he succeeded in gaining the day, although it nearly overwhelmed him to do it. The success that such a person deserves is coming to Mr. Davies and he is now one of the prosperous men of this portion of the county.

PETER N. LINDER, who resides thirteen miles north from Westbranch, is one of the prosperous men of Stevens county and his labors, bestowed with wisdom and energy, have accomplished the success that he is now richly enjoying. He was born in Ousby Christianstadt Ran, Sweden, on April 7, 1849, the son of Nels I. and Bengta (Olson) Linder, natives of Sweden, where the father died in 1899. The mother lives at Ousby, that country. The ancestors on both sides were prominent and successful people and our subject is no exception to the rule. He has five brothers and sisters, Pernila, Bangta, Troed, Matilda, and Hanna. Peter N. was educated in the public schools of his native place and remained with his parents until fourteen, when he began working out on the farms. Later he operated a sawmill and in 1880 he came to Chicago. He was occupied on the railroad, then in the coal banks in Illi-

nois, where the coal was on the top of the ground, after which he did sawmilling in Wisconsin and Duluth. He also did contracting on the Duluth streets and then came to Spokane. Mr. Linder then bought teams and did express work in that city for four years. After that he located his present place, then unsurveyed, and the first year cut twenty tons of hay which he hauled out of the meadow on poles by hand. The next year he had more meadow, and sold two hundred dollars' worth of butter from seven cows. He improved the place and gained more stock each year, until he now has two hundred and forty acres of good land, eighty of which are meadow, forty head of cattle, a good residence, plenty of commodious barns and out buildings, and is one of the prosperous men of the section. Mr. Linder gave his son sixteen head of stock recently when he went to do for himself.

In 1874 Mr. Linder married Miss Elsa, daughter of Swen and Engret (Johnson) Swenson,, natives of Sweden, where they remained until their death. Mrs. Linder came to this country in 1882, two years after her husband. They now have four children, Ernest T., at Pateros, Washington; Clara, wife of James Davis, of Callispell; Harry and Arthur, Mr. Linder is a man of good ideas and in political matters is allied with the Republicans. He was elected school director six years since and is still in that capacity. He and his wife are members of the Methodist church.

ROSSETER I. TOWLE is one of the leading business men of the Pend d'Oreille valley and is now postmaster of Newport, where also he does a general merchandise business, being at the head of a prosperous establishment. He is a man of genial and affable ways and has won for himself a host of warm friends from all classes.

Rosseter I. Towle was born in Winnebago county, Illinois, on March 26, 1843, the son of Simeon and Eliza D. (Saunders) Towle, natives of Maine and of English descent. The father's family located in Maine in 1670 and have always been prominent in the American cause. The parents first met in Illinois, were married in Rockford, and in 1845 went to Genesee county, New York. In 1873 they went to Pennsylvania and in 1879 the mother died. The next year the father went to St. Louis, and in 1883 he journeyed to Salt Lake, where he died in 1884. He had followed farming and merchandising all his life. Our subject has one brother, George, who is in the coal business in Omaha, having established the first office in that line there. The early education of Mr. Towle was received in Genesee county, New York, and the same was completed in the academy in Allegany county. In 1863 he went to Buffalo,, New York, and acted as salesman for six years for Hadly, Husted & Company, hardware merchants. Then came a journey to Erie county, Pennsylvania, where he entered into partnership in the hardware business with D. G. King. In 1880 he sold his business and repaired to St. Louis and engaged in handling coke for H. C. Frick & Company. In 1883 he sold out and came west to Salt Lake City and engaged in shipping grain and other products. In 1885 Mr. Towle went to Gunderson, Colorado, where he took up the same business, but was burned out the following year, all being loss, as there was no insurance. In 1892 Mr. Towle first located in Newport, Idaho, and soon opened a general merchandise establishment. In 1894 he was appointed postmaster, and when the office was changed to Washington he was continued, being the incumbent at this time. He is a man whose faithful labors have been received with approbation by all and success has crowned his efforts. He is doing a good business now and carries a complete and up to date stock.

In September, 1869, Mr. Towle was married to Miss Sarah M., daughter of Charles and Bethia (Gleason) Foote, natives of New York and descended from a good Quaker family. Eleven children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Foote: Laura, Sarah, Albert, Daniel, Lamona, Edson, Lizzie, Ella, Mina, Louis, and Elmer, deceased. Mr. Towle is an active and solid Republican of the true blue stamp, and although he has often been solicited to hold office, has refused it. He has given freely of his services as school director. Mr. Towle is well connected fraternally, while in religious persuasion he is a Presbyterian. His wife and daughter are members of the Congregational church. Two children, Florence, wife of Albert L. Snow, of Spokane, and Grace, assistant to her father in the postoffice, have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Towle.

JACOB E. MARTIN, who resides on a farm of two hundred acres one-half mile south from Newport, which supports two million feet of saw timber, is one of the prosperous, industrious and substantial men of Stevens county. At the present time he is a section foreman in the employ of the Great Northern railroad and is one of their trusted men. J. E. Martin was born in Terre Haute, Indiana, on June 7, 1869, the son of Jacob and Elizabeth (Zigler) Martin, natives of Baden, Germany, and who are named elsewhere in this work. They lived in New York, Pennsylvania, Indiana, and Illinois, in this country, until 1891, then came to Stevens county, Washington, where they now reside. Our subject was educated in Pulaski county, Illinois, and remained with his parents until he was twenty years of age. At that time he assumed the responsibilities of life for himself and at once went to work on the section. After two years he was given a foremanship and has now become very expert and skillful in this business.

In October, 1893, Mr. Martin married Miss Lillie, daughter of John and Mary (Clark) Johnson, natives of New York. They came to Kansas in 1881 and reside there at the present time. They have the following named children: Hattie Sargent, Delia Smith, Benjamin, Emma Bartlett, and Lulu Punchess. To Mr. and Mrs. Martin one child, George E., has been born. Politically Mr. Martin is liberal, while stability, uprightness and industry characterize him.

JOHN W. ASHPAUGH is well known in the Pend d'Oreille valley as one of the industrious and progressive citizens. He was born in Linn county, Oregon, March 20, 1857, the son of David and Harriet (Sunderland) Ashpaugh, natives of Indiana. In 1853 they traveled the dreary plains from Indiana to Albany, Oregon, consuming six months in the journey. Eight years later they removed to Walla Walla, where they lived for twenty years, then they returned to Oregon and are now dwelling in Arlington, that state. They were the parents of ten children, J. W., who is the subject of this article, Lizzie, Callie, Jemima, May, Cyrus, Hattie, Harry, Lora, and Ralph. Our subject was well educated in the schools of Walla Walla county and remained with his parents until he was seventeen years of age. He then spent several years in making himself master of the brick layer's trade, which he followed for twenty years in different sections of the northwest. In 1892 he first located in Stevens county, settled upon land which upon being surveyed proved to belong to the railroad company. He abandoned it in 1895 and took up his trade in Newport, then he went to Portland, Stevens county and assisted to establish the cement works there, after which he returned to Newport and located his present place, about one mile south from that town. He has a large body of timber and he considers the estate worth seven thousand dollars. He has improved his farm in a becoming manner and is a prosperous man. Mr. Ashpaugh is a Socialist in political belief and active in that realm. His father was a Democrat and representative to the territorial legislature from Walla Walla county in 1872. He was on the committee that met President Villard and others at the time of the extension of the O. R. & N. from Pendleton to Walla Walla. Mr. Ashpaugh is a member of the I. O. O. F., the K. of P., and the W. W.

RAY J. FOX is one of the industrious and good citizens of southeastern Stevens county and dwells about two miles south from Newport, where he has a farm of two hundred and twenty-four acres. He has good comfortable buildings and in addition to devoting himself to the improvement of the place and general farming, he does much lumbering and logging. He has become an expert in handling this latter business and is making a good success.

Ray J. Fox was born in Plum City, Wisconsin, on January 17, 1880, the son of John and Ellen (Kiester) Fox, natives of Wisconsin. They settled in Plum City in very early days and are living there at this time. Four children were born to them, Ray J., Della A. Seitz, Ada Smith, and Bland. Our subject was educated in the common schools of Pierce county, Wisconsin, and remained with his parents until he was fourteen, when he started in to do for himself. He was engaged variously and when he was about eighteen came to Minneapolis, Minnesota. Later we see him in Spokane and in 1901 he came thence to his

present place. He took a homestead first and then secured enough more to make his present holding. The farm is one of value and is good soil and Mr. Fox is making becoming improvements.

In June, 1902, Mr. Fox married Miss Nellie M., daughter of James and Dora (Long) Bratcher, natives of Illinois and Oregon, respectively. The father crossed the plains in early days. To Mr. and Mrs. Fox one child has been born, Thelma A. Mr. Fox is an active and well informed Socialist and is able to give a reason for his stand. He is fraternally affiliated with the I. O. O. F.

FRANCIS M. KNOWLTON was born in Marion, Ohio, on February 13, 1857, the son of George E. and Susan (McKee) Knowlton, natives of Massachusetts and Ohio, respectively, and of Irish and English ancestry. When our subject was one year old the family crossed the plains with ox teams to Benton county, Oregon, where they lived until 1860. After that they moved to Linn county, where they lived for a decade. In 1870 they came to eastern Oregon and in 1880 they journeyed on to Spokane, where the father now lives, the mother having died in 1863. They were the parents of seven children, Francis M., the subject of this sketch, Lafitte, Mary L., Rhoda A., Emma, James E., and Susie. Our subject received his education in Oregon and remained with his father until he was twenty years of age. During these years he had learned the harness trade and just before his majority he opened a shop for himself at Weston, Oregon, and attended this, together with farming, having taken a homestead. In 1874 he went mining and one year later he returned to harness making. In 1885 Mr. Knowlton took up the stock business and continued in the same until 1891, when he came to Newport, where he now lives. He settled upon unsurveyed land, which later was found to belong to the railroad company. He then abandoned it and moved to Newport, where he has lived ever since. Upon going to Newport Mr. Knowlton engaged in an entirely new business and owing to natural talent he has made a good success in it. We refer to his occupation of boat building. He built the New Volunteer, one of the principal boats on the Pend d'Oreille, also the Columbia, and the Elk, which carries the United States mail between Newport and Usk, and also constructed three launches, the Portland, Newport and Hunter.

Mr. Knowlton married Miss Mary E., daughter of William and Sophy (Tibbitts) Willaby, natives of Missouri. They crossed the plains with ox teams, in 1852, to Linn county, Oregon, and now reside at Athena, Oregon. They are the parents of three children, A. J., William P. and Mary E. To Mr. and Mrs. Knowlton four children have been born, three of whom are living, as follows: Fred, in Stevens county; Eva, wife of F. Long, at Lewiston, Idaho; and Maude, with her parents. Politically Mr. Knowlton is identified with the Liberals.

JACOB MARTIN is a native of Baden, Germany, and comes from a prominent family. His relatives in that country are people of influence and wealth. He was born on March 4, 1846, the son of John I. and Augusta (Hecker) Martin, natives of the same place. The mother was a distant relative of General Hecker, who started the revolution in Germany in 1845. Jacob is one of fourteen children and is the only one living. He received his early education in his native country and when twelve was called to mourn the death of his parents. For three years succeeding that affliction he was cared for by an aunt and then stepped forth at the age of fifteen to meet the responsibilities of life for himself. Two and one-half years were spent in farming and then he learned the blacksmith trade. At the age of nineteen, in 1865, Mr. Martin came to the United States. He started on May 15 and landed in New York on June 7. He soon went to Pennsylvania and was occupied in a brewery and later in the boiler shops. After this he came to Ohio and in a short time was firing on a lake steamer. In 1868 he came to Indiana and later he was in Illinois, where he worked in an ax handle factory until 1873. Then he farmed until 1884, in which year he removed to Kansas. In 1891 Mr. Martin came to Spokane and during the same year he located on his present place adjoining Newport on the south. He has purchased adjoining land until he now owns nearly

five hundred acres of good soil. He has two residences on the estate, which is also well supplied with other buildings, and one hundred and ten acres are under cultivation.

In 1868 Mr. Martin married Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Chris and Catherine (Koch) Ziegler, natives of Baden, Germany Mrs. Martin has eight brothers and sisters. To Mr. and Mrs. Martin there have been born the following named children: Jacob E., Charles A., Emma Hill, George D., Will, Westchester, Clara, Albert and Pearl.

In the political world, Mr. Martin is one of the active and substantial Democrats and is always found laboring for the welfare of the community. He has served several terms as school director and evinces a keen interest in educational affairs.

GEORGE CARY resides about one mile north from Curby upon a good quarter section that he purchased from the railroad. His farm is supplied with a fine residence, barn, and other buildings, while it is well fenced and is one of the valuable places in this section. In addition to general farming, Mr. Cary devotes much skilled attention to raising fruit and has met with a gratifying success in the labors bestowed in that line. He is also a large grower of poultry and turns off many dozens each year.

George Cary was born in Bridgeport, Connecticut, on November 10, 1860, the son of John and Margret Cary. Upon the outbreak of the Civil war, the father enlisted to fight for his country and in the course of his service was killed. The mother soon sickened and died leaving our subject a mere lad alone in the world. He had one brother, James, and one sister, Mary, who died later. When George was about five, he came with a German family to Wisconsin and there was reared on a farm, receiving a good education form the country schools. At the age of twenty he came to Montana and worked on the Northern Pacific then building through that section. He continued there and in Idaho until the desire to prospect led him to Boise basin where five years were spent in arduous labor for the precious metals. Then came a pilgrimage to Wallula whence two years later he came to Stevens county. After a couple of years in general labor, Mr. Cary bought his present farm and has devoted himself to its culture since.

On March 17, 1895, Mr. Cary married Miss Nellie, daughter of Hiram and Elizabeth (Lynch) Baldwin. Mrs. Cary was born in Lagrande, Oregon, and was educated in Spokane county, Washington, where her parents have dwelt for twenty years. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Cary, Henry A. and Viola M. Mr. Cary is a good Republican and always interested in the welfare of the community and in the success of his party.

GEORGE W. BLAIR has resided in the west for nearly twenty years and since 1897 he has dwelt on his fine fruit farm, three miles west from Tumtum, Stevens county. He has made a first class record in general gardening and raising fruit, devoting eight acres to all the various kinds successfully raised in this latitude. Mr. Blair has good improvements and also raises stock together with his other work. During the time of his residence in the west, he has done considerable lumber manufacturing.

George W. Blair was born in Wise county, Virginia, on March 3, 1858, the son of Jacob and Louisa (Hutchins) Blair, natives of South Carolina. A large estate is pending settlement in the family, of which, however, Mr. Blair knows little. Our subject has the following brothers and sisters, James, Reuben, Malinda, Elizabeth Duckring, John, Frank, and William. George received his education from the public schools of Meeker county, Minnesota whither the family came in the early sixties. When twenty-two he married and settled down there to farm. Five years later, in 1885, he came thence to Washington and selected a place in Spokane county. In 1897 he migrated from that county to his present place and is doing a fine business in the lines mentioned.

In 1880, in Meeker county, Minnesota, Mr. Blair married Miss Mary, only child of William and Nancy (Taylor) Keesee, natives of North Carolina and Kentucky, respectively. They removed to Minnesota in 1865, where the mother died. The father died in the Civil war. To Mr. and Mrs. Blair the following children have been born: Reuben, married and living in

Stevens county; Minnie, wife of Alvah Logsdon, of Lacrosse, Washington; Harold; Howard; Maud, wife of Richard Bigger, of Hillyard, Washington; Frank; Annie, and Lawrence, deceased. Mr. Blair is a liberal man in political matters, having voted for Blaine, Cleveland, Weaver and Bryan. From 1895 to 1899 he was deputy assessor. Fraternally, Mr. Blair is affiliated with the I. O. O. F. and he and his wife belong to the Congregational church.

JOHN B. LACEY came to Washington in 1888, one year previous to its admission into the union. He first settled in Lincoln county where he resided eleven years, coming to Stevens county, where he now lives, in 1899.

John B. Lacey was born in Stark county, Ohio, May 1, 1833, the son of Thomas and Nancy (McGaughy) Lacey, the former a native of Virginia, the latter of Maryland. From Belmont county, Ohio, they removed to Monroe county, and subsequently, in 1842, to Steuben county, Indiana, where they remained the rest of their lives. Thomas Lacey was an only son of an only son. A brother of the mother, John McGaughy, was a school teacher, surveyor and bookkeeper. To them nine children were born, William, Nathan M., James R., Nancy M., Mary E., Thomas S., Ruanna W., Robert A. and John B., our subject.

A log school house was the initial educational institution attended by John B. Lacey. This was in Ohio and was supplemented by common school privileges in Steuben county, Indiana. Following the attainment of his majority he worked on a farm until 1862, when he enlisted in Company A, Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry, and served until July 2, 1865, in the Army of the Cumberland. Following the close of the Civil War he continued on the forty-acre farm in Steuben county, removing, in 1872 to Warren county, Indiana, where he purchased eighty acres of land. In 1888, having disposed of his Indiana property, he came to Washington, and located, first in Lincoln county, and in 1899 in Stevens county, where he purchased one hundred and sixty acres on Hunter creek, and upon which he resides, in a good house and surrounded by substantial outbuildings. He owns, also, another quarter section of land four miles south of Chewelah.

On March 16, 1856, J. B. Lacey was married to Martha J. Nixon, daughter of William W. and Mary (Carlton) Nixon, the father a native of Ohio, the mother of Virginia. They located in Warren county, Indiana, in 1850, where they lived until the time of their death. Their family of children numbered seven, viz., Martha J., Louisa M., Sarah A., George W., John W., Mary E., and Irene.

Five boys and five girls have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Lacey: Sarah, deceased; Thomas M.; James V.; Nancy J., married to F. C. Lee, of Mohler; Louis K., married to Grace Butler; Mary M., wife of William Henshaw, of Lincoln county; Bertha R., married to John D. Henshaw, of Lincoln county; John C., married to Estelle Bidler; Nathan M., married to Mattie M. Meyers; Edith B., wife of R. A. Campbell.

Politically Mr. Lacey is a Democrat. In Indiana he held the office of constable. During the Civil War he was first sergeant of Company A, Twenty-ninth Indiana Infantry. He is an active member of the Masonic fraternity and the G. A. R.

ROBERT REID. Among those who have more recently come to Stevens county, we may mention the subject of this article, who landed on his present farm of eighty acres, about two miles north from Curby, in 1898. Since that time, Mr. Reid has devoted his efforts to improvement and his farm shows excellent results. He has a good house, barn, and other buildings, seven hundred fruit trees, besides a goodly portion of the land devoted to general crops.

Robert Reid was born in Aberdeenshire, Scotland, in 1853, the son of James and Isabella (Kinod) Reid, natives of Scotland, also, where they remained until their death. The father was a brewer and our subject labored with him, when he was not attending school. At the early age of ten he began to assume the responsibilities of life and when fifteen left home altogether, taking employment in a livery establishment. In 1871 he departed from the old country and began life in Canada where three years were spent in different employments. Next, following that time, Mr. Reid went to Missouri and dwelt there fifteen years, employing himself in raising corn and hogs. It was in 1888 that he came to Spokane county,

and after farming a time he began explorations which resulted in his settling in his present location in 1898.

In 1897 Mr. Reid married Mrs. Anna, widow of Benjamin Miller. She came to this country from Colorado in 1888. By her former marriage, Mrs. Reid has three children: Bert, in Deer Park; Edna, wife of Joseph Baldwin, in Spokane county; Buford, in Stevens county. Mr. Reid had ten brothers and sisters, five of whom are living, as follows, James, Alexander, Ann Jeffery, Isabella and Andrew. In political matters, our subject always adheres strictly to the principles of the Republican party, they more nearly expressing his ideas than any other.

Mrs. Reid was born in Wayne county, Illinois, the date being in 1856, and when fourteen years of age went to Jasper county, Missouri, where she completed her education. From there she moved to Colorado and thence to Washington in 1888, as mentioned above.

MART H. HAMILTON, stockman and diversified farmer of Stevens county, resides six miles west and one mile south of Ione. He was born in Oskaloosa, Kansas, December 17, 1869, his parents being Samuel and Mary (Brunton) Hamilton. The father was a native of Ohio and the mother of Pennsylvania. Settling in Kansas, they resided there until 1873, when they came to Washington, locating twenty-six miles down the Spokane river, from Spokane. In 1900, they removed to Reardan, Lincoln county, the father dying the same year. The mother still lives. Mr. Hamilton's family were connected with that of the eminent American statesman, Alexander Hamilton, who was killed in a duel with Aaron Burr. They were the parents of seven children, John, Maggie, Kate, Joseph, deceased, Mart, Lida, and May. John, Kate and Mart are still living.

At the public schools of Crescent Park our subject received a practical education, and at seventeen years of age, faced the world on his own account, and for seventeen years followed the occupation of a farmer. In 1899 he came to Stevens county, locating on what is known as the "Big Meadows," securing one hundred and sixty acres under the homestead law, ninety of which are devoted to hay raising. His property is all fenced, he has a fine house, barn and outbuildings, twenty head of stock and two million feet of saw timber.

Mr. Hamilton was married July 17, 1897, to Mrs. Hattie Coulson, widow of Charles Coulson, and daughter of M. S. and Sarah Taylor, natives of Indiana, now residing in Springdale. They are the parents of two children, James and Hattie.

The principles of the Republican party appeal more strongly to Mr. Hamilton, but he is liberal, and by no means an advocate of "offensive partisanship." In local politics he manifests the lively interest of a patriotic citizen. The family of Mr. Hamilton is highly esteemed by all their acquaintances.

MARK L. BUCHANAN, a prosperous and enterprising fruit raiser and merchant, resides one mile north of Curby, Stevens county. By nativity he is a Missourian, born in Newton county, March 12, 1858, the son of Amos and Livina (Jones) Buchanan, natives of Indiana and Tennessee, respectively. For fifty years the father was a minister of the gospel, and is now living at Roseburg, Oregon. He is an eloquent orator, and during the Civil war expressed his sympathy for the north, and was, for this, hunted perilously near to death by southerners, being rescued by General Sigel. He was the son of Nathan Buchanan, a highly accomplished exponent of the Christian faith in Indiana. His mother lived to be one hundred years of age.

At Newton, Missouri, our subject received a common school education, and, in 1875, came with his people to Polk county, Oregon, going to Monmouth College one year. For a period thereafter he was in the Palouse country, Washington, and Moscow, Idaho. At the age of twenty-three years, he began farming in the Palouse country, where he remained ten years. In 1889 he came to Stevens county, locating on the bank of the Spokane river, where he has since resided. He raises fine fruit and devotes considerable attention to superior blooded stock.

In 1881 our subject was married to Sarah E. Ellis, daughter of J. W. and Margret (Winnet) Ellis, natives of Iowa. Mr. Ellis

came across the plains to Walla Walla in 1857 and has been a worthy laborer for the building up of the country since. Mrs. Buchanan was born in Dayton, Washington and received her education in Moscow, Idaho where also she was married. Six children have been born to this couple, Myrtle L., Oscar H., Ollie V., Ina M., Henry E., Lorna M. Myrtle is attending college in Spokane. The other children reside with their parents. Mr. Buchanan is active in local matters and adheres to the principles of the Republican party.

At the time of the Indian outbreak in 1877, Mr. Buchanan was chosen lieutenant of a company of volunteers organized to fight the savages, at the Camas prairie massacre.

ISAAC L. CRORY. Since the year 1869 the subject of this sketch has been, emphatically, a pioneer of the northwest. The place of his nativity is St. George, New Brunswick, where he was born December 24, 1848. His parents were David and Mary (Stinson) Crory, natives of Ireland. They came to America in 1833 and settled in New Brunswick where they died. To them were born ten children, John E., Robert, Samuel, Esther, Mary A., Margaret, David, William J., Thomas H., and Isaac L.

Few advantages were ever offered to the latter in the way of scholastic privileges, and it may be said that experience has been his only teacher. At the age of twenty-one he entered upon a career which, it can safely be said, has been successful. In 1869 Mr. Crory went to California by the way of Panama and Aspinwall. Here he remained two years, going thence to the Puget Sound country for one year, and then back to California. His first location in Washington was in the Yakima valley, in 1879, whence he removed to Walla Walla. In 1883 he settled in Stevens county, Washington, on a farm of one hundred and sixty acres, and upon which he now resides surrounded by many of the home comforts incident to a western ranch. He has made a specialty of the cultivation of hay, owns quite a bunch of cattle and has a good house and convenient outbuildings.

In 1885 he was married to Elizabeth Elwood, widow of John Elwood. She is a native of Victoria county, Ontario, Canada, and at the period of this marriage was the mother of two children by her former husband, Isaac and Francis Elwood. To Mr. and Mrs. Crory have been born four children, William J., Robert M., Herbert, and Nellie. Nellie died on May 19, 1903.

Politically Mr. Crory is a warm friend and defender of Democratic principles, and in local politics manifests a keen and consistent interest. He is a member of the Presbyterian church.

HANS K. HANSON has labored for over twenty years in the Colville valley and has ever been known as an upright and capable man. From the time when he located until recently he gave his attention to farming. He now lives about two miles north from Colville, where he devotes himself to general farming and stock raising. He owns one hundred and sixty acres of land where he lives, which is supplied with good buildings and is well improved. He also owns a valuable quarter section near Valley. He has been prospering in his labors and has wisely handled his money as his present holdings indicate.

H. K. Hanson was born in Long Land, Denmark on January 5, 1840, the son of Hans and Martha Hanson, where they remained until their death. The father was a weaver. Our subject has one brother, Peter and one sister, Marie. He was educated in the schools of his native place and at the age of fourteen, was bound out to the blacksmith trade for five years. Upon the completion of this trade he began operations for himself and followed his craft in Denmark until 1868, when he came to America, locating in Illinois. He did blacksmithing there for three years, then journeyed on to Kansas, whence in 1873, he went to Colorado. In 1877, he was in Mexico then in Texas and finally in 1882, located in California. During all these years he had followed his trade in the various places where he had been and at once opened a shop in Colorado where he continued steadily until 1896, in which year he sold his shop and located on the homestead which he had taken, in 1883, and as stated he now devotes his time between farm work and blacksmithing.

In 1885, Mr. Hanson married Miss Sophie Peterson, a native of Germany, who came to America in 1883. The wedding occurred in

California and they have been blessed by the advent of six children: Martin, Ella, Charles, Peter, Laura and Henrietta, all with their parents. Mr. Hanson is a good Democrat and always takes a keen interest in political affairs. He has served as director, and in various other official capacities. He and his wife are members of the Lutheran church and are exemplary people.

J. A. ROCHFORD is a well known attorney of Stevens county and has manifested the stability, keen observation and acumen which go so far in making a successful lawyer. Coupled with these qualifications, Mr. Rochford possesses a vast fund of erudition gained by careful and constant perusal of the leading authors in his profession and he is ranked with the best attorneys in this section.

J. A. Rochford was born in Kankakee, Illinois, on February 16, 1860, the son of Michael and Lydia A. (Bellamy) Rochford, natives of Ireland and Canada, respectively. The mother is a distant relative of Edward Bellamy, author of Looking Backward. The father was a soldier and served for seven years in the British army. Then he enlisted in Company I, of a Michigan Volunteer regiment and was later transferred to the United States Cavalry, Company D, under General Sheridan. In July, 1868, he was honorably discharged at Ft. Lapwai, Idaho. After a visit to his old home in Michigan, he went in 1870, to Kansas where he died in 1894. The mother was born in Port Hope, Canada and is now living near Wichita, Kansas. They were the parents of six children, three of whom are living: J. A., our subject, R. Walter, and David, a well known newspaper man of Osage, Kansas. Our subject was one of those sturdy youths, who start in life while young and eleven was the time when he stepped forth for himself. He soon saw the importance of a better education and at once set out to secure it. He was successful in a good degree and has always been a careful student. He was soon associated with one of the leading Kansas lawyers, who is now located at Oberlin, that state. He there took up the study of law and perfected himself in it, being admitted to the bar in due time. He soon was in real practice, and constant study, while in the practical work, has made Mr. Rochford a first class lawyer. Before leaving Kansas he lost a library worth eighteen hundred dollars by fire. In 1888, Mr. Rochford went to North Yakima and formed a partnership with Congressman W. L. Jones and John M. Newman in the practice of law. Two years later he was elected prosecuting attorney of that county. In 1897, he located in Stevens county, stopping first in Northport. One year later he came to Colville and opened an office, since which time he has been engaged in practice constantly and has a large clientage throughout the county. He was instrumental in organizing the United States Marble Company and has always been a leading man. Mr. Rochford has property through the county, a good residence and office building in Colville, and also a fine large library of well selected volumes.

In 1888 Mr. Rochford was married to Miss Ida M. Allen, and to this union three children were born: Lloyd A., Myrtle L., and Ray. In October, 1893, Mrs. Rochford was called hence by death.

On January 10, 1894, Mr. Rochford married Miss Nellie L., daughter of C. R. and Clara Stedman, natives of Iowa. Later the family removed to Nebraska where Mrs. Rochford was born. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Rochford: Clair M., Ruth V., and Ynez.

Politically, Mr. Rochford is a Democrat and active in the affairs of his party. He is a member of the M. W. A. and was a leading spirit in the erection of the hall in Chewelah now belonging to that order. In 1903, he was chosen delegate to the state convention from his lodge. Mr. Rochford is a man of ability and has won for himself a good position in the legal world.

CHARLES LINDAHL, one of the industrious farmers of Stevens county, dwells about one mile west from Newport upon a farm which he secured through the homestead right and upon which he settled in 1891. He does general farming and raises stock, besides logging. The farm has upon it about one million feet of excellent saw timber and is a valuable place. Mr. Lindahl has improved the farm with good buildings, fences, and so forth, and is one of the capable and substantial citizens of this section.

Charles Lindahl was born in Molny, Sweden, on February 28, 1862, the son of Charles and Gumlla (Nelson) Lindahl, natives of Sweden where they now live. They are the parents of three children, August, Nels, and Charles. The father was a skillful hunter and followed that all his life, being engaged by the wealthy people to assist them in that occupation. Our subject received his education in the schools of his native place and spent much of his youth in assisting his father in the chase. In 1880 he came to St. Paul, Minnesota, where he opened a mercantile store and conducted a successful business for nine years. Then he sold out and came to Spokane county, Washington, thence to Stevens county, after which he spent a couple of years in Spokane county then returned to his present place. Mr. Lindahl is a good Republican. He is affiliated with the Swedish brotherhood of the F. O. A., while in church relations he is a communicant with the Lutheran denomination.

JAMES L. BRONSON is one of the leading business men of Stevens county and a detailed account of his labors and industries would far exceed the space we are able to allot in this work. However, it is with pleasure that we are privileged to recount some of the salient points in his career and we feel sure that the same will be read with interest by all. For there is nothing so interesting as the real account of the path of success, especially so when that is brought about by the worthy efforts of one who starts in life with a capital of pluck and hands ready for work. Such an one is the subject of this article.

James L. Bronson was born in Orleans county, New York, on June 5, 1838, the son of Lemuel and Charlotte (Clark) Bronson, natives of New York. Mr. Bronson does not know when his ancestors came to this country, but suffice it to say, they are true blue Yankees and have been identified with the American cause before there was a United States. The mother died in the early 'forties and in 1856 the balance of the family removed to Michigan, where the father died in 1896. Six children were born to them: Oscar, deceased; Levi; Fidelia, wife of A. Birge, both of whom died in Kalamazoo, Michigan, leaving one son, Warren; Horace; Mrs. Mary Birge, deceased; and James. Mrs. Mary Birge has one daughter surviving her.

James L. was educated in New York and Michigan and when twenty married and started in life for himself. He had the cash capital of fifty cents at that time, and we are not told whether it was in good silver or paper change. However, Mr. Bronson went to work with a will and manifested good judgment and a rich fund of priceless common sense and the result is that today he is one of the foremost men of Stevens county and has interests and property all over the state. For the first year or so of married life, Mr. Bronson gave attention to handling a rented farm, then did saw milling, and later learned the carpenter trade and put his money into good land, which he improved and rented. In 1888 Mr. Bronson came to Hatton, Washington, to spend the winter, but in the spring he found the circumstances so favorable that he opened a mercantile establishment. The same keen business ability and energy that had made him successful in the preceding years did the same with him there and he prospered exceedingly. He still owns an interest in that business and also is proprietor of the town site of Hatton. In addition to that he has nearly one thousand acres of well improved wheat land in Adams county, all of which is annually returning a good dividend to the wise proprietor. In 1898 Mr. Bronson came to Newport, having some mining interests adjacent. He saw an opportunity for a good venture and put in the first cable ferry across the Pend d'Oreille river. He bought property in Newport, built the Bronson hotel, the first painted structure in the town, and also was occupied in various other ways. Later he purchased nearly three hundred acres of meadow land in the Calispell valley and has it well stocked and handles it by a tenant. In addition, Mr. Bronson has a fine farm home in Michigan, and also owns timber land in this section.

In 1858 occurred the marriage of Mr. Bronson and Miss Julia C. Knapp, whose parents were natives of Pennsylvania, and pioneers to Michigan. The father was one of the 'forty-niners in California and had brilliant success, which later was clouded by losses. The mother died while Mrs. Bronson was young and the father died in later years. Mrs. Bron-

son has the following brothers and sisters: John, Maria, Martha, and Orrin. To Mr. and Mrs. Bronson three children have been born: Delmer L., in Michigan; Arthur W., in Newport; Charlotte, wife of O. Algoe, in Hatton, Washington. Politically Mr. Bronson has always manifested a keen interest in the welfare of the various communities and has adhered closely to the principles of the Republican party. He is affiliated with the A. F. & A. M.

It is interesting to note some points in connection with Mr. and Mrs. Bronson in their start in housekeeping. He made all the furniture they used, but when Mrs. Bronson's shoes wore out, he was met by a serious dilemma. No money was at hand to buy a new pair, and as their principles of not going in debt were strictly adhered to, some other way had to be devised to get the shoes. Finally Mr. Bronson cut the tops off from an old pair of boots, secured a shoemaker to cut out the uppers of a pair of shoes, then purchased a little sole leather from a neighbor, and set to the task of making a pair of shoes for his wife. The sole leather was white, but the shoes wore, and while they were not the best she has had, still they were prized. Together they have labored since, and Mr. Bronson always says that his wife has done her share nobly and well in achieving their excellent success.

ETHELDRED T. ELLIS—In at least three different occupations has the subject of this sketch gained success. He dwells about one-half mile southwest from Scotia upon a farm which he secured by homestead right in 1891. In addition to attending to general farming, Mr. Ellis has for nearly fifty years been a preacher of the gospel. He began this good work in Williamsville, Oregon and since that time in various places where he has lived he has been a local preacher in the Methodist church.

Etheldred T. Ellis was born in Shelbyville, Tennessee, April 26, 1830, the son of Ira and Mary (Bledsoe) Ellis, natives of North Carolina. In 1837, they moved to Missouri, remaining there the balance of their lives. They were the parents of ten children. Our subject was educated in Tennessee and Missouri, completing his training in the high schools in the latter state. Early in life he began teaching and for twenty-five years followed that occupation, both in Missouri and Oregon. In 1852, he took that most unique of all journeys from the Missouri river to the Willamette valley by ox team. Six months were consumed enroute, while many battles with the Indians and innumerable hardships marked the way. Settlements were made in the Willamette valley. Teaching, preaching and general farming made Mr. Ellis a busy man. In 1887, he came to Spokane county and rented land and four years later came to his present place.

The marriage of Mr. Ellis and Miss Calista Howell occurred July 7, 1864 at Corvallis, Oregon. Mr. and Mrs. Ellis have the following children: Ira and Frank, in Stvens county; Sarah, wife of J. Irvin, living in Oregon; Effie, married to Otto Brinser, in Stevens county; and Mrs. Gertie Siler. Mr. Ellis is a stanch Republican and active in general affairs. He is still active in preaching the gospel and is the local minister in Scotia.

ALBERT B. HURD AND MARIA HURD are among the well known residents of Newport and at the present time are conducting one of the leading hotels in the town, being known as reliable and capable people.

Albert B. Hurd was born in Claremont, New Hampshire, on December 16, 1834, the son of Asa and Mary (Putnam) Hurd. Our subject is a second cousin to the famous general Putnam. His parents moved to Illinois in 1852, and in 1854 journeyed on to Minnesota where they remained until their decease. He was educated in the common schools and at the age of ninteen started out on a traveling tour. In 1862, he enlisted in Company H, Sixth Minnesota Volunteers but in less than a year was taken very sick and has never yet fully recovered his health. In March, 1863, he was mustered out of the service and returned to Minnesota.

In 1862 Mr. Hurd married Miss Maria, daughter of Michael H. and Elizabeth (Blair) Staats, natives of New York and Pennsylvania, respectively. To this union have been born two children: George, in Stevens county; Jessie B., wife of A. T. Allen, in Priest River.

Mrs. Hurd was born in Akron, Ohio, on

August 27, 1842, and moved thence to Michigan with her parents in early day. The father went to Wisconsin and sought a place for the family and they came by boat thence, having a rough trip. For two years they lived in the wilds of Wisconsin and the father followed coopering. Then he traveled for his health through various parts of Iowa, then went to Olmstead county, Minnesota, where he built a saw and grist mill. In 1862 he enlisted in Company H, Sixth Minnesota Volunteers and served for three years, being discharged in 1865. Three years after the war his wife died. The following named children have been born to this worthy couple: Maria; Cornelius; Blanch Hurd; Alice, deceased; Emma Junker; Ida, deceased; and Clara Hutchinson. Mr. Staats died at Fort Ridgley in 1872. Mrs. Hurd received a good education in the various places where the family lived and at an early day began to teach school. In 1885 she came to Spokane and for a while kept store and then opened a private school which she conducted successfully for several years. After that she removed to Loonlake and operated a hotel there several years, also being postmistress there ten years. Then Mr. and Mrs. Hurd came to their present place. They are now conducting a well patronized hotel. Mrs. Hurd has a farm on Loonlake and also owns additional property in Sand Point and Loonlake. Mr. Hurd is a Republican and a member of the G. A. R. and also belongs to the M. W. A. and the Baptist church. Mr. Hurd is one of a family of twelve children, ten of whom are now living. The youngest one is sixty, while Mr. Hurd is sixty-eight; there are six brothers and sisters older than he.

HORACE G. MOON. Since 1888, Mr. Moon has been one of the active men of southwestern Stevens county and has been occupied with general farming and logging at contract business in the latter. He now owns a good farm about three miles west from Scotia, which has been improved by clearings, buildings, and so forth.

Horace G. Moon was born October 18, 1876, the son of George and Mary J. (Willis) Moon, natives of Ohio and descendants from prominent and wealthy Scotch people. From Ohio they moved to Wisconsin, settling in Eau Claire county, and twenty-one years later went to Minnesota where they lived for eight years. After that they came to Spokane and in 1889, settled in Stevens county where they now live. Seven children were born to them, George, deceased, Samuel, Emma, Henry, Frank, Wallace, and Horace.

Horace G. Moon was educated in the common schools of Eau Claire county Wisconsin and remained with his parents until twenty-one. During the latter years of this service, however, Mr. Moon labored also some for himself. In 1896 he located on land three miles west from Scotia, where he now resides and which he has improved in a good manner. Previous to locating the land, Mr. Moon worked some time for eight dollars a month and learned logging and also learned how to operate an engine. Since then he has been continuously engaged in improving his farm and logging.

On August 22, 1895, Mr. Moon married Miss Sarah, daughter of John and Bessie Jore, natives of Minnesota and who are mentioned elsewhere in this work. To Mr. and Mrs. Moon two children have been born, Carrie and Clarence H. Mr. and Mrs. Moon are members of the Methodist church and Mr. Moon is an active factor in political matters, being allied with the Liberals.

CHARLES GRAHAM. It is with pleasure that we are privileged to grant a place in this work for the epitome of the career of the subject of this sketch, because he is one of the substantial and upright citizens of Stevens county, because he manifests an excellent spirit in laboring for the general development and progress and because he stands to-day at the head of the fine plant, which is the result of his own labor and skill. Mr. Graham built a very small mill about a mile south of Scotia and for several years he has increased the plant by his own labor and wisdom until he now has a first class saw mill, with all the accessories, which cuts twenty thousand feet and more per day. He has shown himself master of his business and to such men as he are due the encomiums and approval of all lovers of progress and true civilization.

Charles Graham was born in Prairie du Chien, Wisconsin on June 25, 1869, the son of

Emanuel and Mary (Shimmel) Graham, natives of Pennsylvania. They came west from their native state Iowa, then lived in Wisconsin, later went to Missouri, then to Kansas, and in 1889 came to Spokane county, where the father died in 1891. The mother is still living in Stevens county. They were the parents of thirteen children, the following of whom are living, Elmer, Anderson, Alfred, Willard, Charles, Sophia Baker, and Alice Scrafford.

Charles owes his early educational training to the common schools in Ottawa, Kansas and careful attention to general reading. He remained with his parents until twenty-six years of age and then began the battle of life for himself. He at once determined to complete the plan he had long cherished, that of being proprietor of a saw mill. Being without means, he labored single handed at a great and hard undertaking, but Mr. Graham was equal to the occasion and has been abundantly successful, as is evidenced by his present holdings.

On September 3, 1893 Mr. Graham married Laura J., daughter of J. M. and Louisa Rice. The following children have been born to them, Mary, Alice, Charles, and Alvin. Mr. Graham is a good Republican and has been school director for several terms.

WILLIAM L. CALHOON, who has at the present period a general merchandise establishment in Camden on the south border of Stevens county, is one of the pioneers of this section and one of the highly respected and substantial citizens, whose labors have ever been put forth in wisdom for upbuilding and general progress.

William L. Calhoon was born in Ralls county, Missouri on January 23, 1834, the son of John M. and Susan M. (Tracy) Calhoon, natives of Kentucky. They settled in Missouri in early day, the father giving his attention to farming and cabinet making. Eleven children were born to them, as follows: R. P.; W. L.; Henry, deceased; Elizabeth D.; V. B.; Susan M.; Nicholas; J. W.; Hattie; Fountain, and Rebecca. The father died in February, 1861, and the mother in September, 1860. Our subject received his educational training in the little log school house in his native place, continuing the same during three months of each year. The rest of his time was spent in assisting his father until he was twenty years old, when he took a position at fourteen dollars per month, working for a neighboring farmer. After two years spent at this, he learned the plasterer's trade. Next he learned the carpenter's trade and did contracting for a number of years in Hannibal, Missouri. In 1890 he came to the vicinity of Camden and located on unsurveyed land. He improved his land in excellent shape and for nine years he resided there. His health failed and he came to Camden, bought a stock of general merchandise, and opened a store. For three years he attended this establishment, being also postmaster, then resigned and visited friends and relatives in various parts of the country. In the spring of 1903, Mr. Calhoon came to Camden and opened up his present business.

In 1862 Mr. Calhoon married Miss Susan, daughter of Jeremiah and Polina Lancaster, natives of Kentucky and pioneers of Missouri. The father was a noted attorney in Ralls county and they were the parents of six children, Albert G., Henry B., Mary, Eliza, Susan and Gertrude. Mr. and Mrs. Calhoon were the parents of the following children: William B., in Seattle; Clarence E., city marshall at Republic, Washington; Maude E. Murnan, a widow residing in Stevens county; Claude E., in Alaska; Stella E., wife of William Kirklin, living in Camden; Ollie M., wife of James Walker at Republic, Washington; Ernest C., in Camden. Ernest C. has recently returned from a three years' cruise on a United States transport boat, having visited China, Japan, Australia, South America, Honolulu, and various other points.

Mr. Calhoon is an active Republican and ever takes keen interest in the questions of the day. He assisted in organizing district number forty-one, and was director for five successive years. In 1896 he was elected justice of the peace. He is a particular friend of Senator Foster. On July 1, 1862 Mr. Calhoon enlisted in Company E, State Militia of Missouri under Colonel Tinker and served in that capacity until August 1, 1864 when he was transferred to the Thirty-ninth United States Volunteers, and was mustered out March 25, 1865 at Macon, Missouri. He had been in active service during six years and was in the battle in Jefferson, Missouri, when Price's whole army

was captured. Mr. Calhoon went in as a private and advanced to the position of First Lieutenant, which commission he still holds in the Missouri Militia. He is a member of the G. A. R. and also of the Catholic church. Mrs. Calhoon died on February 4, 1884, in Hannibal, Missouri.

WALTER E. HOLCOMB, one of the energetic young business men of Loonlake, Stevens county, is foreman of the Holland-Horr Mill Company, of that place. He is a native of Minneapolis, Minnesota, and was born on November 10, 1873. His parents were H. and Evelin (Forbush) Holcomb, natives of Wisconsin. They settled in Minneapolis, residing there until 1889, when they removed to Spokane, where they now live. The father is a millwright, and interested in the Holland-Horr Mill Company. They are the parents of three children: Gladys, married and residing in Spokane; Eva B., living with her parents and Walter E.

Graduating from a high school at the age of seventeen years, our subject began learning the carpenter's trade, which he industriously followed five years. Then engaging in the mercantile business in Spokane until 1901, he, at that time, secured an interest in the Holland-Horr Mill Company, with which he is now connected. For the past two years he has been foreman of the mill at Loonlake.

Fraternally he is a member of the I. O. O. F., Unique Encampment, No. 32, and Hope Rebekah Lodge, No. 38.

His political affiliations are with the Republican party and he takes an interest in all local affairs.

LESTER W. KEEVIL. Two miles west from Scotia one comes to the shores of Diamond lake and on the border of that beautiful body of water is located the home place of the subject of this article. The farm was secured from the government by homestead right, and was the choice after extended search for a first class place in Stevens county. Mr. Keevil has a good estate and has spent the time since settling here in improving his place and in laboring for the general welfare.

Lester W. Keevil was born in the vicinity of Lawrence, Kansas, the son of William and Jane G. (Seymour) Keevil, natives of England and Ohio, respectively. They settled in early day in Lawrence, and while on a visit to England, the father was taken sick and died. The mother then married R. L. Fowler and removed to Washington in 1890. By the former marriage two children were born, namely. I. O. and L. W. By the second marriage five children were born, Irene E., Louis L., Benjamin N., Ernest, and Lillie M.

Lester W. was educated in Kansas and Nebraska and when sixteen went to work all the time for his parents, with whom he remained until he was twenty-one. For three years Mr. Keevil labored on a rented farm and in 1890 came to Stevens county and soon thereafter he located his present good place. He has the place embellished with excellent improvements, as well cultivated fields, fences, barns, out buildings, and good residence, while an orchard and stock are in evidence. In addition to general farming, Mr. Keevil does much lumbering and logging.

Mr. Keevil's mother lives with him and also one sister and one brother. He is an active Republican and has always evinced a keen interest in the affairs of the community and state.

JOHN MEEK has been an extensive traveler in the western portion of the United States and especially in the northwest. About 1897 he settled on his present place, one mile west from Scotia and since that time he has devoted himself to gardening and horticulture. His success has been very gratifying, and he has now over six thousand bearing strawberry plants, two thousand raspberry plants, and various other varieties of fruits. The farm is well improved with a house, barn, outbuildings, and so forth, and it is evident that Mr. Meek is one of the thrifty men of the county.

John Meek was born in Greene county, Pennsylvania on December 3, 1852, the son of J. B. and Jane (McCracken) Meek, natives of Pennsylvania and Virginia, respectively. They early settled in Greene county and there remained until the death of the father, which occurred while he was on a visit to Kansas. They were the parents of ten children, Alex-

ander, Rebeccah, Mary, John, Elizabeth, Margret, Ellen, James B., Lenora, and Cal. John received his early education in Greene county and was favored with very poor opportunity for that training when he was a child. When he was a lad of ten years he came to Iowa, remaining there until 1871, in which year he crossed the plains with ox teams to Colorado, whence he journed to Washington. He remained in the northwest a short time, then returned to Colorado. In 1874 we seen him again in Iowa, whence ten years later he came to the sound country. He lived in the various settlements of that section, also dwelling in Pacific county and about 1891 came to Spokane. Later he located in the Palouse country and in 1897 he came to his present place and now is one of the largest gardeners and horticulturists established in the county. Mr. Meek finds ready market for all of his productions and is one of the prosperous and well to do citizens of the community. He is a man of bright ideas, consequently in political matters he is independent and liberal, which means that he reserves for his own decision the questions of the day and considers in a very practical way, the issues. Fraternally he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F. Mr. Meek's father served in the Civil war for three years and two months. The brother also served one and one-half years.

EDWARD S. SULLIVAN, the stirring and wide-awake merchant of Fruitland, is well known in this locality as one of the early settlers and a man of good ability and integrity. He was born in Dublin, Ireland, on January 2, 1865, the son of Marcus C. and Charlotte (Jackson) Sullivan, natives of the same city. Our subject was educated in the public schools of his native place and the Royal Academic Institute of Belfast. When fifteen he entered the publishing house of Sullivan Brothers, the firm being composed of his uncle and father, who were successors to Robert Sullivan, LL. D., T. C. D., barrister at law, and author and publisher of the series of text books used in the national schools of Ireland fifty years ago and still retained. Five years were spent in service as apprentice in this house and in 1885 he came to America, landing first in New York. He soon sped across the continent to Portland and thence found his way to the region of Fruitland, where he secured a stock farm by purchase and settled to farming and raising stock. Success crowned his faithful and skillful labors and he was prospered. Mr. Sullivan at once took a becoming interest in political matters and has shown himself to be a man of influence and ability. He has been mentioned on the ticket and made a good race. He has two brothers and three sisters, Marcus L., Robert, Clementina Vanston, Kathleen and Violet.

On October 2, 1889, Mr. Sullivan married Miss Lucy A., daughter of James M. and Nellie L. Allison, who are mentioned in this work. Mrs. Sullivan was born in Sutter county, California, on July 2, 1869. In 1894 Mr. Sullivan sold his interests here and removed to Ireland and there took charge of a large estate until 1902. He made a good success of handling it and demonstrated his tact gained as a western farmer. On April 5, 1902, his father, aged sixty-eight, passed the river of death. The mother still lives, aged sixty.

On January 1, 1903, Mr. Sullivan, with his wife and five children, Clementina L., Marcus J. D., Charlotte B. P., Elizabeth C. K., and Edna V., returned to Fruitland. He at once opened a general merchandise store in Fruitland and is now operating there with good success. He has a commodious two-story structure, with other buildings, and carries a well selected stock of all goods needed in this locality. Mr. Sullivan has the energy and sound principles that win in this line of business and his entire walk is dominated by excellent wisdom, which qualities guarantee him an unbounded success in his venture. He is a genial man and has hosts of friends.

Since opening the store, Mr. Sullivan has added a full line of clothing and gents furnishing goods. He also carries a full stock of farm implements, being agent for the McCormick machinery in the Fruitland valley.

GEORGE W. BEAM, one of the energetic and progressive young business men of Stevens county is at present foreman of the Washington Brick & Lime Company, of Clayton.

Chicago is his native city, and his birth occurred March 24, 1868. His parents were William and Catherine (Ackerman) Beam, na-

EDWARD S. SULLIVAN.

tives of Germany. At an early age they came to this country and located first in Chicago, then went to Indiana and later to Iowa. They now live in Coeur d'Alene, Idaho. Five children were born to them, Bertha, Frank, Ernest, Paul, and George.

During his residence in Indiana, George attended the public schools in his neighborhood, and to this preliminary education was added a course in a business college in Chicago. One year before reaching his majority he began life for himself. Following a short career in the grocery business in East Chicago, Indiana, he associated himself with a brick manufacturing company with whom he remained until 1899. At that period he came to Stevens county and began burning brick for the Washington Brick & Lime Company. At the termination of three years' faithful service he was appointed foreman of the Clayton branch of the company's works, which responsible position he still retains.

At Omaha, Nebraska, in 1896, Mr. Beam was united in marriage to Miss Mary Johnson. Her parents were Albion and Anna Johnson, natives of Sweden, where the father now lives. The mother died in the old country. Mrs. Beam has one brother in Worthington, Minnesota and three sisters in Minneapolis, the same state.

Three children have blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. George Beam, William, Anna and Bertha, all living at present with their parents. The fraternal affiliations of Mr. Beam are with the K. O. T. M., being a member of Sheldon Tent No. 43, Sheldon, Iowa. He is a member of the Lutheran church. Politically his sympathies are with the principles of the Republican party.

EDGAR CHARLES, one of the most prominent business men in Stevens county, engaged in lumbering and logging near Loon lake, was born in Richmond, Indiana, March 29, 1861. His parents were Joel and Mary (Wilcuts) Charles, natives of Indiana. They removed to Kansas, where the mother died in 1872, the father passing away in California in 1894. They were the parents of ten children, seven of whom survive, viz.: Jennie, wife of J. M. Stanley, of Kansas; Emma, married to D. C. Blossom, residing in the Indian Territory; Clara, a resident of California; Lizzie, wife of Ennis Crawford, of California; Herbert and Laura, the latter married to James Elsey, and both residents of California, and Edgar. Clara has accumulated a fortune in the Golden state by fortunate investments in real estate.

The common school education received by our subject in the public schools of Indiana was suppdemented by a course at the Normal School of Palo, Kansas, upon which he entered in 1881. For eight years subsequently he was engaged in lumbering, and in 1890 he came to Stevens county and located a homestead.

In the year 1896 Mr. Charles was land agent at Rossland, British Columbia, for the Nelson & Ft. Shepard Railroad Company. In 1903 he resigned and assumed charge of the Thomas & Charles Logging Company, Loon lake, with whom he is at present associated.

Edgar Charles was united in marriage in 1897 to Mrs. Emilie Gussner, the daughter of William and Eva (Schreck) Ramthun, natives of Germany. Mrs. Charles was born in Michigan. She is the mother of four children: Edwin and Clara by her present marriage, and Robert and Arthur by her former marriage. She is a member of the Presbyterian church.

The principles of the Republican party are endorsed by Mr. Charles, and in 1892 he was elected county assessor of Stevens county. Fraternally he is an Odd Fellow and theologically a Quaker.

JOSEPH W. DUNLAP is the pioneer merchant of Loonlake, Stevens county, Washington. He has, also, there established the leading business in his line.

Born in Noble, Illinois, October 12, 1863, he is the son of William and Eliza (Rundle) Dunlap, the father a native of Pennsylvania; the mother of Ohio. Following their settlement in Illinois William Dunlap died, the mother passing away in Stevens county in 1900. Our subject is one of a family of four children, two dying in infancy and Sarah, his sister, on reaching maturity.

Joseph W. Dunlap received a common school education in the public schools of Illinois, and at the premature age of thirteen years began working for himself. Following a period of five years with the family of a farmer, he obtained a situation in a store where

he remained industriously employed three years. He then went to Topeka, Kansas, and secured employment in the general offices of the Santa Fe Railroad Company, including one year in the auditor's office.

His advent in Loonlake, Stevens county, was in 1891, when he opened a general store, and is at present carrying the largest stock of general merchandise of any business house in town. He also handles farm implements, wood and hay, and owns considerable town and lake front property.

At Topeka, Kansas, Mr. Dunlap was married to Miss Mary F. Hopper, a native of Indiana and a daughter of C. B. and Hannah Hopper. To them were born two children: William F. and Alta M. The mother died in 1895. In 1897, Mr. Dunlap was united in marriage to Anna Gowe Herms, daughter of J. C. and Elizabeth Herms, of Neosho, Missouri, the father a native of New York, the mother of Wisconsin. They now reside in Neosho, Missouri. The present wife of our subject is highly accomplished, having graduated from a prominent Missouri college. She is the mother of two children, Helen Ethene and Thelma E. Mr. Dunlap is a member of the M. W. A., at present being banker of Loonlake Camp, No. 7976.

KENDRICK S. WATERMAN, the postmaster and a prominent business man of Loonlake, Stevens county, came here in the transition period of Washington, between territorial government and statehood. He was born in Venango county, Pennsylvania, April 25, 1861, son of O. D. and Olive (Kingsley) Waterman. New York was the native state of the subject's father; his mother was a native of Pennsylvania. Having considerable property in Iowa they removed there in 1873. In 1878 they went to Nebraska, making that state their residence until 1896, when, after a short sojourn in Colorado, they came, in 1899, to Stevens county, Washington, where they located the property upon which they now live. To them were born five children, four of whom survive, viz.: Louisa K., wife of L. A. Davis, of Spokane; Gertrude, married to George McNammara, in Nebraska; Mary P., married to D. J. Van Scyoc, in Stevens county; and Kendrick S., the subject of this article.

The public schools of Cooperstown, Pennsylvania provided the fundamental education of Kendrick S. Waterman. This was amply supplemented by the advantages of a select school in Iowa. Until the age of twenty years he remained with his parents, and then he located in Idaho, where for a few months he worked on the construction of the Oregon Short Line railroad. Thence he went to Nebraska and came to Spokane, Washington in 1888. Since 1890 he has resided at Loonlake, Stevens county, where he has a homestead and considerable other property. Mr. Waterman began a course of law with the Sprague Correspondence Bureau in 1894, but owing to impaired eyesight he was compelled to relinquish this at the time. But in 1900 he studied law with Walter E. Leigh, in Spokane. Returning to Loonlake he assisted to organize the Loon Lake Lumber Company, and superintended the erection of the mill. May 1, 1902, he opened the store which he now conducts. In July of the same year he was appointed postmaster.

Mary A. Lenock, to whom Mr. Waterman was married in 1883, was the daughter of Wesley and Mary Lenock, natives of Bohemia. They came to the United States when young, and settled in Iowa county, Iowa. The mother died in 1899; the father still lives. They were the parents of six children, three of whom survive: Annie, Joseph and Katie.

Two children of a family of three remain to Mr. and Mrs. Waterman: Laura and Dwight. He is a Republican and was justice of the peace six years and notary public four years. He is at present a member of the school board of Loonlake.

JOHN L. SMITH is one of the sturdy German pioneers of Washington, having come in the territorial days of 1883. On May 31, 1849, in Saxony, Germany, he was born, the son of Karl and Sophia Smith. They were the parents of nine children, seven of whom survive: Christie, Wilhelm, Carl, Ernest, Augusta, Johanna, and John, our subject.

Until the age of fifteen the latter attended the common schools of his neighborhood, and then struck out for himself in the business of handling horses, at which he became quite expert. Having learned of the opportunities offered by the land across the sea, he came to the

United States in 1879, landing at Baltimore, Maryland. Thence he removed to Missouri, from that place to Illinois, where he lived four years, and thence to Spokane, Washington, in 1883, where he resided until 1891, when he went to Stevens county. In 1892 Mr. Smith located a homestead and, also, purchased one hundred and sixty acres, upon which he now lives, one mile southeast of Loon lake, Stevens county. He is comfortably surrounded by man improvements in the way of good house, barns, outbuildings, fences, orchards, and so forth. He is devoted to general farming and stock raising.

In 1886 Mr. Smith was united in marriage to Miss Catherine Kekoff, born in Oldenburg, Germany. She emigrated to the United States in 1883. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Smith: Gray, Ben and Ernest. Mr. Smith and his wife are members of the Evangelical church, and are highly esteemed in the community in which they reside.

THOMAS H. HOLLAND, one of the leading and eminently successful lumbermen of Stevens county, was born in York county, New Brunswick, June 24, 1855. His parents, Francis and Mary (Haley) Holland, were natives of Ireland, coming to New Brunswick in 1837 where they passed their lives, the father dying at the age of ninety-one, the mother at eighty-seven. To them were born these children, viz.: John, deceased, Daniel, Francis, William, all of New Brunswick; James, in Lincoln county, Washington; Patrick, of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania; Jeremiah; Julia A., deceased; Ellen, wife of William Daley, York county, New Brunswick; and Thomas, subject of this article.

An excellent education was obtained by the latter in the public schools of his neighborhood, and at the age of twenty-one years he came to the United States, at first to California. This was in 1876, and he remained in the Golden state two years, going thence to Oregon where he engaged in the sawmill business for five years. In 1888 Mr. Holland went to Spokane and entered into his favorite pursuit, that of the manufacture of lumber, and which he has since continued. He settled in Stevens county in 1892, and formed a partnership with the Horr Brothers under the firm name of the Holland-Horr Lumber Company. They have mills at Loon lake and Clayton, and a sash and door factory at Spokane. The company controls nineteen thousand acres of land in Stevens county, and Mr. Holland owns, personally, four hundred and forty acres. Their output of Loon lake lumber is five million feet annually.

In 1881 Mr. Holland was married to Josephine Wattier, daughter of Volier and Silva (Barbra) Wattier, the father a native of France and the mother of Germany. They are the parents of seven children: George, deceased, William, Francis, Volier, Silva, Barbara, and Josephine, wife of our subject. The union of Mr. and Mrs. Holland has been blessed with two children, Mary and Silva, both of whom reside with their parents.

Politically Mr. Holland is in line with the Democratic party. In the campaign of 1902 he was nominated by his party for state senator against M. E. Stansell, the Republican candidate, and running ahead of his ticket, was defeated by only eighty-seven plurality. He has served as school director for many terms, and was re-elected in 1903, which office he still holds. Fraternally he is a member of the K. O. T. M. and the M. W. A.

MONROE L. SHARP, a prominent business man and hotel proprietor of Loonlake, Stevens county, first came to Washington about the period of its organization as a state. He is a native of Canada, born December 9, 1855, son of James and Harriet (Richardson) Sharp. The mother was born in England, April 17, 1834 and died April 15, 1876. She came to the United States at the age of four years. James Sharp was a native of Canada, born May 14, 1832, and, following the death of his wife, removed to Maryland where he now lives. Seven children were born to them, three of whom, Melissa, Jesse and Josephine are deceased. The survivors are Governor; Ida, wife of Bert Beebe, of Michigan; George, now in Maryland; and Monroe L., our subject.

The latter attended public school until the age of fourteen at Sharpville, Michigan, named in honor of his grandfather. Then he began working for his father, with whom he remained

until twenty years of age. Removing then to a farm in Newaygo county, Michigan, he made for himself a good home on a farm, which he continued to cultivate until 1883, when he went to Maryland and followed the business of brickmaking six years. He came to Spokane, Washington, in 1889, pursuing the business of a carpenter ten months. His advent in Loonlake, Stevens county, was made in 1890. He resided on a piece of railroad land four years, and cleared twenty-five acres. Subsequently he homesteaded a quarter section of land at Deer Lake, which he materially improved, and converted into an excellent hay farm. In 1902, Mr. Sharp removed to Loonlake and purchased the hotel property which he now successfully conducts, having made a number of valuable improvements. He has also built two residences, and purchased a third, all of which he rents at present.

Mrs. Sharp was formerly Amelia J. Saunders, and is the daughter of James and Unis A. (Reed) Saunders, natives of Pennsylvania and Canada, respectively. Mr. and Mrs. Sharp were married in Lapeer county, Michigan, on August 20, 1876, and to them have been born the following named children: Jesse R., December 17, 1877; Mrs. Nettie M. Oman, March 5, 1880; Elmer L., April 19, 1881; Amy A. Lind, March 25, 1883; Gracie E., May 12, 1888; Mina P., June 20, 1891; Ruby M., May 11, 1895; and Monroe J., July 24, 1901. Mrs. Sharp was born in Michigan, on August 8, 1860, and has the following named brothers and sisters: Elbert J., Gilbert J., Mrs. Edith N. Malvin, Mrs. Margaret Thawley, Mrs. Nettie Wix, Monroe L., Annie, and Frankie. Mrs. Sharp has one grandchild, Lawrence E. Oman, born November 13, 1901.

The political principles of Mr. Sharp are in line with those of the Republican party, and he has served as deputy under Sheriff McMillan, of Stevens county.

WESLIE SHERMAN WILLIAMS is one of the pioneer farmers and stockmen of Washington, having located in Stevens county, where he now resides, as early as 1888.

He was born in Wayne county, Indiana, September 2, 1872, and his parents were Valentine and Mary (Payne) Williams, both of them natives of Indiana. In 1887 they located in Oregon, remaining there but one year, and coming to Spokane and Stevens county in 1888, where they have since resided. They were the parents of three children: E. P., in Spokane; J. E., a resident of Stevens county; and the subject of this article, Weslie Sherman Williams.

The latter received such education as is afforded by a public school in Kansas, and at the early age of fourteen years he began to carve out his fortune, his first employment being in railroad work. Subsequently he conducted a milk route, in Oregon, and in 1888 he settled in Stevens county, Washington, locating a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres, forty acres of which are under cultivation. The property is fenced and he has six hundred fruit trees, considerable stock and good buildings.

Politically Mr. Williams is a Liberal, but he takes the interest of a good citizen in all local affairs, political or otherwise.

FRED E. WILSON illustrates the evolution of the colored race in the United States toward a betterment of primitive conditions. He was born in Franklin parish, St. Mary's Louisiana, November 25, 1859. His parents were Henry and Sarah (Davis) Wilson, the father a native of Vermont, the mother of Louisiana, November 25, 1859. His parents family, and their ancestors had been slaves for many generations. The father was a victim of the Civil war, and for twenty years following its conclusion the mother practiced as a midwife in Louisiana.

It was but a limited education received by our subject, and that was obtained in a private school, until the age of fifteen, when he was matriculated in New Orleans University, graduating in 1880, at the age of twenty-one years. He then came north and engaged in the hotel and railroad business until 1890. He first located in Spokane in 1888, assuming charge of the Grand hotel, until it was destroyed by fire. He then entered the service of the Spokane hotel as head waiter, where he remained until the fall of 1890, when he settled in Stevens county and bought one hundred and sixty acres of land upon which he now lives, eighty acres

being improved. He is engaged in general farming and the stock business.

In 1883 Mr. Wilson was married to Ida Weaver, daughter of Andrew Anderson. She is a native of Sweden, coming to the United States in 1877. She has one child by a former marriage, Clara Weaver. Mr. and Mrs. Wilson are the parents of two children, Fred E. and Ethel, both of whom reside with their parents.

Mr. Wilson manifests a lively interest in local politics, and is classed as a Liberal. He is at present director and clerk of the school district in which he resides. Mrs. Wilson is a member of the Lutheran church.

DENNIS DECKER. The subject of this article is a member of that Grand Army of the Republic whose numbers are yearly growing smaller. He is also a descendant of a long line of patriotic ancestors, antedating the Revolutionary War, in which his maternal grandfather took an active part.

Hancock county, Ohio, is the place of his nativity, his birth occurring August 2, 1837. His parents were John and Agnes Decker, natives of Pennsylvania and descendants of Holland ancestry. They settled in Hancock county where they raised thirteen children, Dennis being the youngest. Three months out of the year in a log school house provided his education, and thus equipped he began life for himself at he age of eighteen years. He removed to Iowa, locating on a farm near Sigourney, Keokuk county, and here he remained until 1862, when he enlisted in the Thirty-third Iowa Infantry, serving until the close of the war. He was in the command of General Steele, participated in the battles of Helena, Arkansas, Saline Pass and a number of serious skirmishes. Twice he was taken prisoner and lay in Confederate stockades in Texas. At Davenport, Iowa, on June 14, 1865, he was mustered out.

For a number of years he followed the trade of a plasterer in Iowa, going thence to Nebraska, where he lived five years, engaged principally in farming. In 1888 he visited Puget Sound, but in 1891 he located in Stevens county on the farm which he at present successfully conducts. He is surrounded with the conveniences of life, and divides his time between agricultural pursuits and his trade.

In 1857 Mr. Decker married Emily M. Landers, daughter of William and Mary A. (Brown) Landers, natives of Kentucky. They have four children: Mary E., wife of Charles Shepard, of Spokane; Martha E., residing in Minneapolis, Minnesota; John W., in Stevens county; and Perry T., a resident of Spokane.

Mr. Decker is a Democrat and a member of the Christian church.

CHARLES H. ARNOLD, of Loonlake, Stevens county, has led an eventful and successful life. He is the son of John H. and Almeda (Butts) Arnold, and was born in Augusta, Maine, December 25, 1847. His father was one of the influential, progressive men of Augusta, and prominent in municipal affairs. Both parents are buried at Augusta.

Until the age of seventeen, Charles H. Arnold attended the excellent public schools of Augusta, when he enlisted, January 1, 1864, in Company E, Fourteenth Maine Infantry. Following the close of the war, he attended school another year, and, in 1867, removed to Montana, where he was associated with a fur company and with which he remained three months. At the time of the Nez Perce Indian outbreak he was connected with the Pony Express, in government service. He then established a trading post in Wyoming, dealing with the Ute Indians. In 1879 he began work on the Northern Pacific railroad, with which he remained until its completion. Mr. Arnold was the first white man who held land on the Little Spokane river against the Indians, and he lived upon it three years. He then came to Loonlake, Stevens county, purchased a half section of railroad land, and also takin up a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres. He is interested in the Loonlake Development Company, and the owner of considerable stock.

On September 13, 1880, Mr. Arnold was married to Miss Laura E. Dyer, daughter of Abraham and Minerva Dyer, natives of Kansas. She crossed the plains to California with her parents while yet a babe. Their marriage was the first wedding in Spokane. Mrs. Arnold's father lives on the Columbia river, and is postmaster of Dyer, named in his honor. He was the father of four children, two of

whom are living, William and Laura. Our subject has the following named sisters and brothers, Hannah, Almeda, Celia, Mary E., Alice V. and John F.

Until the assassination of President Garfield Mr. Arnold was a Republican. Since then he has affiliated with the Democratic party and in 1901 was a delegate to the Democratic state convention at Spokane. He is a member of Reno Post, G. A. R., Spokane. Mrs. Arnold is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

HON. JOHN L. METCALFE, well known and popular as an attorney and real estate dealer in Springdale, Stevens county, may be classed as one of the pioneers who came to Washington while it was yet under territorial government. A man of sterling ability, and highly educated, he is, apparently, entering upon a political career destined to be an honor to himself and creditable to his constituents.

He was born in Washington county, Texas, the son of James K. and Sarah (Shackleford) Metcalfe, the father a native of Kentucky, the mother of Tennessee. In 1872 they removed to New Mexico, where the father now resides. The wife and mother died in 1884. The family of children consisted of four boys and one girl, Mary T., now in New Mexico; Charles B.; Robert J.; Ornick B., and John L., our subject. At one period of his career the father scouted for General A. J. Smith during the Rogue River Indian war, in Oregon.

John L. Metcalfe was matriculated in the Denver University, in Colorado, from which he was graduated with honors. On gaining his majority he was, for two years, employed as a reporter on a newspaper, and in 1887 he removed to Spokane, Washington. The following two years he was employed in the land office. He went to Stevens county in 1889, where he as first pursued various avocations, eventually opening a real estate office and practicing law, for which he is eminently qualified.

The political issues of the day Mr. Metcalfe regards from a Socialist point of view. In 1890 he was nominated for the state legislature and elected. During this term of service he made direct charges in a sensational bribery case, and the Republican members unanimously voted to sustain them. In 1896 he served as a delegate in the national Republican convention that nominated McKinley, at St. Louis. In 1897 he was elected auditor of Stevens county by a large plurality.

In 1887 Mr. Metcalfe was united in marriage to Miss Clara B. Ledgerwood, daughter of James and Louise Ledgerwood. They were the parents of seven children. Mr. and Mrs. Metcalfe have two children, Nina L. and Joseph L.

During his residence in Stevens county Mr. Metcalfe has accumulated considerable farm property and other real estate. He is a member of Colville Lodge, No. 50, A. F. & A. M.

SWAN WILLMAN, of Loonlake, Stevens county, is a man who has overcome difficulties by hard work and force of character. Possessed of no special advantages, and entirely unassisted, he has won his way to competence, and is now surrounded by home comforts, the attainment of which has cost many a struggle with adverse circumstances.

He is a native of Sweden, born in Helsingland, June 25, 1831. In that country it is customary for children to take the name of the estate upon which their parents live at the period of their birth, so it is not strange that our subject should be the son of Swan and Carrie Tulberg. During the greater portion of his life the father followed the sea for a living. Five children were born to the Tulbergs, four of whom survive, Olaf, Bretac, Louis, and Swan, our subject.

Until the age of thirteen years the latter attended school and contributed by his youthful labor to the maintenance of his parents. Coming to the United States in 1865, he first located in Massachusetts, going thence to Illinois for one year, thence to Iowa for eight years, where he followed agricultural pursuits. At one period he was a resident of Portland, Oregon; at another of Tacoma, Washington. In the latter city he secured a two years' contract for cutting wood, which was fairly remunerative. He then came to Spokane, Washington, remained two years engaged in a variety of occupations, and in 1888 settled in Loonlake, Stevens county. The following three years he hunted deer for a living, and subsequently worked in the Loonlake ice house.

It was not until 1891 that he located the homestead where he now lives, having thirty acres under the plow, good house, and outbuildings, orchard, and other improvements. He estimates the timber stumpage on his property at seven hundred thousand feet. He also devotes considerable attention to stock-raising.

In 1856 Mr. Willman married Miss Annie Johnson, a native of Sweden. To them have been born five children, four of whom are living, S. O.; Carrie, widow of M. M. Mathers; Mary, and Louise. The parents are members of the Swedish Mission church.

In 1903 Mr. Willman built a comfortable residence in Loonlake, which he now occupies, but still oversees his farm property.

CALVIN H. MEYERS, one of the successful farmers and stockmen of Stevens county, located in Washington while it was yet a territory. He was born at Brookville, Illinois, October 14, 1863, the son of Peter E. and Ann (Hoffhine) Meyers. Pennsylvania was the birthplace of the father, Ohio of the mother. They at first settled in Brookfield, thence removed to Iowa, then back to Brookfield, and, in 1884 they came to Spokane county, where they at present reside. Three children were born to them: Wallace, a resident of Deer Park; Ella, wife of John Beard, of Deer Park; and Calvin H., the subject of this sketch.

The latter secured a practical education in the public schools of Brookfield, after which he worked for his parents until the age of twenty-two years, when he entered upon his personal career. Coming west in 1884 he worked at whatever he could find to do, and in 1887 located in Stevens county. He purchased railroad land and began farming and stock raising. At present he has eighty acres under the plow, cuts a considerable quantity of hay, and feeds twenty-seven head of stock.

Mr. Meyers was united in marriage to Mrs. Ellen Rudick in 1891. She is the daughter of William and Mary (Wright) Gilliland, her father being a native of Ohio, her mother of Missouri. They were the parents of five children, Ellen, Lovina, George, Rosa E., and Julia M.

Mr. Meyers is liberal in politics, non-partisan and independent. He has served a two years' term as justice of the peace in a manner entirely satisfactory to the community in which he resides.

OLIVER U. HAWKINS, editor and proprietor of the Springdale Record, Stevens county, has been an active and enterprising citizen of the town since 1900.

He was born in Schuyler county, Illinois, September 16, 1868, the son of James and Martha (Kenny) Hawkins. The father was a native of Illinois, the mother of Ohio. They located in Illinois at an early day. The father of James Hawkins served in the Black Hawk war, and James, himself, was a veteran of the Civil War, having passed three years in the service, during which time he endured many hardships. He was mustered out at Mobile August 12, 1865. He died July 9, 1903. The mother of our subject died April 22, 1876. Three children were born to them; Emmaletta, residing with her brother; John, living in Stevens county; and Oliver U., our subject.

Having secured an excellent education in Cass and Morgan counties, Illinois, at the age of seventeen he began working with his father in the broom manufacturing business, which employment he continued eight or ten years. He then went to Missouri and published a newspaper, the only Republican organ in Shelby county. It is now called the *Farmers' Favorite*. This property he disposed of in 1889, and opened a broom factory, conducting the same but a short period. Returning to Illinois he engaged in farming for two years. He then went to Malcomb, Illinois, where he was employed in different newspaper offices, and then moved to Brooklyn, Illinois, where for the folloying four years he drove stage.

In 1900 Mr. Hawkins came to Stevens county, and in 1902 he put forth the first issue of the *Springdale Record*, a meritorious publication, now having a large circulation and other evidences of prosperity. On May 5, 1889, he was united in marriage to Miss Lieuvenia Hopper, daughter of Shelby and Emily (Simms) Hopper, natives of Illinois. They settled in Shelby county, where the father died in 1899. The mother is still a resident of that county. To them were born nine children, seven of whom are still living: Elisha and Matthew, at Kallispel, Montana; Minnie, in Omaha, Ne-

braska; Alice, wife of Levi E. West, in Sandusky, Montana; Amos, at Augusta, Illinois; Alfred, in Colorado; Jesse, in Shelby county, Missouri.

Mr. and Mrs. Hawkins have four children, Monia, Harold, Hazel, and Chester.

He is a stanch Republican, and, as an influential editor, manifests a lively interest in the welfare of that party. He is a member of the M. W. A., at present being V. C. of his camp; and of the I. O. O. F. Mrs. Hawkins is a member of the R. N. A., of which she is Receiver, and of the Congregational church.

JOHN S. GRAY is among the most prominent mining men of Stevens county, Washington, and with a veteran's war record of which he may well be proud.

The son of John B. and Eliza J. (Stephens) Gray, he was born September 20, 1843, in Monroe county, Iowa. His parents were natives of Vermont, and came to Monroe county previous to the Black Hawk purchase. To John B. Gray is given the credit of naming the city of Burlington, Iowa, and he was its first postmaster. To them were born seven children: Abigail A.; Mary F., married to O. A. Barber; Lilias, deceased; Eunice E., wife of F. A. French, of Keokuk, Iowa; W. H., in Monroe county, Iowa; James A., at Kirkville, Missouri; and John S., our subject.

Having obtained a high school education in Iowa, the latter, at the age of eighteen, enlisted in the Thirty-sixth Iowa Infantry, Company D, Captain T. B. Hale, serving three years. He participated in the battles of Helena, Arkansas, and Shellmound, Mississippi, and was with General Steele in the Little Rock expedition, and also under General Banks. He was captured and served ten months in Camp Ford, Tyler, Texas. When finally exchanged he went to his regiment, in Arkansas, and served with distinction until he was mustered out at Davenport, Iowa. He then followed farming until 1871, and came to Oregon, where he resided until 1875, coming to Spokane county, where he began farming and stockraising. In 1880, following the death of his wife, he began mining, and in this business he has acumulated much valuable property. He controls mines in Huckleberry, Thunder Mountain, Seven Devils, and Buffalo Hump. His holdings in Seven Devils are estimated to be worth fully forty thousand dollars.

In 1865 Mr. Gray was married to Francis Nichodemus, daughter of John and Nancy Nichodemus. His daughter, Grace, is married to E. D. Layman, of Walla Walla, Washington. In 1886 Mr. Gray was married to Miss Jessie L., daughter of Robert and Ruth (Howerton) Reams. She was born in California, and is the mother of two children, Eva H. and Earl H., both now living with their parents.

The political affiliations of Mr. Gray are with the Republican party. During the past four years he has been precinct commiteeman, and has served five years as school clerk of the town of Springdale. He is a member of the G. A. R. and the I. O. O. F. His wife is a member of the R. N. A., and of the Missionary Baptist church, of Wenatchee, Washington.

It is a matter of important history that Mr. Gray wrote the first charter for the town of Spokane Falls, being the first town clerk. He was also justice of the peace and was very closely identified with the starting of that now thriving city, as well as with Spokane county. Mr. Gray is justified in a pardonable pride taken in the fact that he was president of the day for the first celebration ever held at Spokane Falls for the Fourth. It was in 1876.

JASPER N. STORM, deceased. The subject of this memoir came to Loonlake, Stevens county, in 1888. Here he located a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres, upon which his widow at present resides.

He was born in Shelby county, Illinois, December 10, 1848. His parents, Jesse and Louise (Price) Storm, in early life located in Shelby county, and followed the occupation of farming. Their surviving children are Mrs. Morgan, living on the Columbia river, Stevens county; Mary, wife of Robert Winnings, of Stevens county; and Jasper N.

Until the age of nineteen the latter attended the public schools of Shelby county, and at that period removed to Kansas, where for the following twelve years he engaged in general farming and stock raising. He then lived two years in Arkansas, coming to Stevens county, Washington, in 1888. He located a homestead,

cleared fifty acres, and converted the property into a fine farm, now the home of his widow, Mrs. Elzina Storm. He died in 1897. He is survived by his widow and seven children, viz.: Tolbert; George; Belle, wife of Oliver Cline, Seattle; Grace, married to Willis Gott, Seattle; Jesse, residing with his mother; Cleveland; and Jasper.

His marriage to Elzina Basham, daughter of Tolbert and Anne (Bowman) Basham, occurred May 25, 1867. Her parents were natives of Indiana, and settled there when they were children. Subsequently they removed to Illinois, where the father died. The widow returned to Indiana, where she passed away in 1900. Mrs. Storm was born in Indiana, February 14, 1852, where she was reared and educated. Her husband was a member of the I. O. O. F. and of the United Brethren church.

JERRY YOUNG, one of the most successful and enterprising farmers and stockmen of Stevens county, located on the homestead where he now lives in 1884. He devotes his attention to general farming, stock-raising and hay.

Jerry Young was born in Mt. Vernon, Ohio, February 12, 1828, the son of Basil and Sarah (Cullison) Young, natives of Ohio. From Knox county, that state, they removed to Illinois in 1839, where they continued to reside until the time of their death. The mother's father came to this country from Wales; the father's father was a native of Scotland. The paternal grandfather of Jerry Young lived to be one hundred and five years of age. Basil and Sarah Young were the parents of eight children: John; Louis; George, a resident of Texas, who lost six of his family in the Galveston flood of 1901; Lyman; Marion; Ellen, deceased; Sarah, wife of Joseph Wilson, Chicago; and Jerry, the subject of this sketch.

Educational advantages of the latter were limited, he obtaining little better than three months out of the year, and very few years at that. In 1863 he removed to Iowa where he engaged in farming seven years, going thence to Nebraska and Kansas, and in 1879 he came to the northwest, settling first in Lincoln county, Washington. Here he remained four years and came to Stevens county, where he now lives, in 1884. Locating a homestead he began stock raising at which he has been quite successful. In 1897 he removed to his present property. He winters as high as one hundred and twenty-five head of cattle, and is also engaged profitably in the dairy business.

In 1857 Mr. Young was united in marriage to Lydia Thomas, daughter of Henry and Susannah Thomas, natives of Ohio, in which state Mrs. Young was born and reared. Ten children have been born to them: Daniel, Joshua, Henry. Joseph, Nathaniel, William, Ellen, Sarah, Lydia and Jerry.

Eight children have come to Mr. and Mrs. Young, Alva, Frank, Zell, Henry, Jacob, deceased; Eva, Nellie, John, and Anginette, deceased.

The principles of the Prohibition party appeal more strongly to the political views of Mr. Young. He and his wife are both members of the Congregational church.

JOHN BURDEN is one of the substantial farmers of Stevens county, Washington, who came there in 1892, and is now located on an eligible piece of property five miles south of Springdale. Though born in Sangamon county, Illinois, July 15, 1840, he has been a western pioneer during the greater portion of his life.

His parents, Job and Temperance (Ford) Burden, were natives of Ohio and crossed the plains to the Willamette valley, Oregon, in 1845 when our subject was five years of age. They located in Polk county, Oregon, where they followed agricultural pursuits until they died. The father had a donation claim of six hundred and forty acres, and was interested in the stock business. They were the parents of twelve children, four of whom are still living: Julia, wife of W. R. Kirk, in Linn county, Oregon; Mary, married to Jesse Eaton, at The Dalles, Oregon; Nancy, wife of R. P. Erhart, in Portland, Oregon; and John.

The latter was reared and educated in the Willamette valley, and at the age of twenty-three he came to northern Washington and Idaho. In 1861 he assisted in building the Old Mullan Government Road. After a short trip back to Oregon he went to the Boise mines

where he remained a short time, and then drove a ten-mule freight train from Wallula to Boise, continuing this employment three seasons. On his return to Oregon his father divided the farm, giving him a quarter section which he continued to work until 1870 when he disposed of it and went to Ochaco, Oregon and engaged in the stock business. In 1892 he went to Stevens county, where he has since resided, having eighty acres of land, thirty of which are cleared and under cultivation. It is devoted to stock-breeding and hay.

Mr. Burden is an advocate of Republican principles, taking an active interest in the live issues of the day, and in every way is a solid, substantial citizen, and one who possesses the confidence and esteem of the people with whom he resides. He always has a good word to say for the state of Washington, and has great faith in its future.

JAMES NEWHOUSE, one of the enterprising and energetic farmers of Stevens county, living ten miles south of Springdale, has achieved well-earned success in the land of his adoption.

He was born in Holland, September 25, 1869, the son of James and Nellie (VanWeele) Newhouse. They were natives of Holland, coming to the United States in 1883 when our subject was fourteen years of age. At that period they located in Wisconsin where at present they still live, engaged in farming. Both of them are connected with some of the most notable and wealthy families in Holland. To them were born twelve children, six of whom survive, viz.: Lena, wife of Edward Turner, in Wisconsin; Annie, wife of John Beck; Katie, married to Peter Beck; Cornelia, living with her parents in Wisconsin; J. E. and James.

The public schools of Holland and Wisconsin completed the education of the latter, and in 1896 he came west and located in Stevens county, and engaged in farming. He owns two hundred acres of excellent land, one hundred acres of which are cleared and under cultivation. He also has twenty head of stock, a fine residence and substantial out buildings.

Alice Lapray, daughter of Joseph and Rosalie Lapray, sketches of whom appear in another part of this book, became his wife in 1896. Her parents were natives of Canada, the father coming to the States in 1859, the mother in 1872. Joseph Lapray was one of the noted citizens of Stevens county, active in business life, connected with some of the wealthiest people of France and highly esteemed by the residents of Stevens county with whom he made his home for many years. He died in 1900. His widow still lives on the homestead in Stevens county, surrounded by all the comforts and many of the luxuries of life.

Mrs. Newhouse was born in Colville, Stevens county, January 3, 1874, and was educated in the schools of Spokane and Stevens counties.

The politics of Mr. Newhouse are in line with the principles of the Republican party, in whose successive campaigns he manifests a lively and patriotic interest. He is a member of the Order of Washington, in Springdale.

To Mr. and Mrs. Newhouse, two chuldren have been born, Joseph J., on February 6, 1898, and Hazel A., on September 10, 1900. Mrs. Newhouse has the distinction of being the third white child born in Stevens county.

GEORGE LAPRAY, son of Joseph Lapray, deceased, a memoir of whose life appears in another portion of this work, is a native of the young state of Washington, having been born in Spokane county, January 12, 1878. His parents, Joseph and Rosaline (Mignault) Lapray, were natives of Canada, and his widowed mother now resides on the homestead in Stevens county. The ancestors of his father were notable and wealthy people of France. The parents of his mother came to Montreal while they were children, and his paternal grandfather still resides in that city.

The elementary education of our subject was secured in the public schools of Stevens county, and this was supplemented by a business course in the Northwestern College, Spokane, from which he was graduated with honors. At the age of eighteen he went to Alaska where he worked in the lumber business for a short period, returning to Stevens county and engaging in farming. At present he owns two hundred acres of land, adjoining the homestead on which his mother resides, one hundred and fifty of which are under cultivation.

He has one hundred and fifty head of cattle, twenty-five horses, all thoroughbred stock, cuts annually two hundred tons of hay and raises three thousand bushels of grain. On the property is a substantial residence and good farm buildings.

On September 29, 1902, Mr. Lapray was married to Miss Lula Timmons, daughter of Jesse and Harriet (Sloan) Timmons. They were natives of Iowa, coming to the northwest in 1891. Mrs. Lapray has three sisters and two brothers: Margaret, wife of Frank Beck, in Stevens county; Irene; Mame; Jesse and Leslie. She is the mother of one child, deceased.

At the early age of sixteen George Layray, our subject, prospected for mineral throughout the greater portion of the mining districts of central Idaho. Politically he is a Republican, and fraternally a member of Springdale Camp No. 10606, M. W. A., and Springdale Tent, No. 51, K. O. T. M.

CHARLES HAINES, although born in Montana during its territorial days, was, practically, reared and educated in Stevens county, Washington, where he now lives. His parents, Guy and Esther Haines, may be classed among the oldest settlers of eastern Washington. The father was a native of Pennsylvania, the mother of Washington. They were married in Colville, Stevens county, and lived on what is known as "the old Haines place." Guy Haines was for many years employed by the government as an expert plainsman. They were the parents of two children, George, deceased, and Charles, our subject.

The latter was born in Flathead county, December 14, 1861, and received a practical education in the schools of Stevens county. Until he was twenty-three years of age he remained with his parents, at which period he began farming on his own account. At present he owns two hundred and forty acres and has contracted for another tract of land. He cultivates one hundred acres, which is fenced and otherwise improved, has a number of substantial buildings and raises considerable stock. He can claim a continuous residence on his present property of twenty years.

The marriage ceremony between Charles Haines and Miss Mary Heller, was solemnized on October 4, 1881. The bride was the daughter of Thomas and Esther (Gangro) Heller. The father was a native of Ireland, the mother of Oregon. The father crossed the plains with a regiment of soldiers at an early day, serving as a volunteer. The following children have been born to them: Philines, living in Okanogan county; Lucy, with her parents; Emeline, married to F. A. Whitney, of Stevens county; Eliza, wife of John Smith, of Colville; Frank Marcelene, deceased, and Mary, the wife of our subject.

By the latter the principles of the Republican party are endorsed heartily. He is a member of the Catholic church. They are the parents of six children: Thomas G., Emma, Edward, George, Clarence and Lucy.

FRED A. WHITNEY, connected by marriage with the oldest settlers in Stevens county, came to Springdale in 1889, just as the territory of Washington was entering into statehood. His comfortable surroundings warrant the belief that he has no occasion to regret his choice of a home. He is one of the successful farmers and cattle men of the county.

Camppoint, Illinois, is the place of his nativity, and he was born May 15, 1855. His father, J. W. Whitney, a native of Ohio, removed from Illinois to Minnesota in 1859, when the subject of this sketch was four years of age. The mother, Martha J. (Riggin) Whitney, was born and reared in Illinois. In 1887 they came from Minnesota to Spokane where they now reside. Their union was blessed by nine children, of whom seven survive, viz.: J. M. and G. W., of Bozeman, Montana; Mary E., widow of Samuel Tower, in Springdale; Emma A., widow of J. S. Boyd, in St. Paul, Minnesota; Ella L., wife of G. W. Bowers, of St. Paul; W. H., a resident of Spokane; and Fred A., our subject.

In the excellent public schools of St. Paul, Minnesota, the latter received a thorough practical education, and at the age of twenty-five he left home and faced the world. He at first engaged in the business of contracting and building. In 1889 he located the homestead on which he now resides, four miles south of Springdale, Stevens county. Here he has a

quarter section of land, twenty-five acres of which are under cultivation, with good buildings and other valuable improvements. On the same land there are over a million feet of timber. He usually winters twenty head of fine stock.

His marriage to Miss Emeline Heller was solemnized in 1891. She is the daughter of Thomas and Esther (Gangro) Heller, the father a native of New York, the mother of Oregon. They are among the first settlers of the county and the wealthiest farmers of the valley. To Mr. and Mrs. Whitney seven children have been born, Alfred R., Rosa J., Ivy M., Ruth, Frank, Harry T., and an infant daughter unnamed.

Mr. Whitney is an advocate of Republican principles and a member of the I. O. O. F., in Fergus Falls, Minnesota. He is highly esteemed by all friends and acquaintances.

AUGUST BELHUMEUR is one of the pioneers of Stevens county, Washington, having cast his lot in that locality as early as 1884. He now owns a comfortable residence situated on a quarter section of land, thirty acres of which are improved. He is a Canadian by birth, the Province of Quebec being the place of his nativity, and the date of his birth, January 6, 1863. His parents, Nicholas and Zozette (Day) Belhumeur, were Canadian farmers and the parents of twelve children, of whom nine survive, viz: Louisa C., married to F. James, of Canada; Adolf; Odell; Lina; Valeria; Frank; Wilfred; David; and August, the subject of this article.

The latter was reared and educated in Canada, living with his parents and contributing to their support, until he was twenty years of age. He then came to the United States, locating first in Montana, where he remained eighteen months. Removing to California he resided in the Golden state six years, engaged in various pursuits, and in 1884 he settled in Stevens county. The following four years he was engaged in such employments as he could secure in the neighborhood, and in 1888 he took a pre-emption claim and lived on the same for some time. This he disposed of and purchased railroad land upon which he now resides. He cultivates thirty acres, raises considerable stock, and is surrounded by comfortable buildings.

In 1891 he was united in marriage to Miss Ava Kramer. Three children were born to this union of whom two survive, Freddie and Delphine. The wife and mother died in 1900. He is a member of the Catholic church.

Politically his affiliations are with the Republican party. He is a progressive and enterprising man, a good citizen and one who has won the confidence of the neighborhood in which he resides.

It is interesting to note that Mr. Belhumeur was the first white resident of the famous Camas prairie. He came hither with a man named Tudor, but he was frightened on account of the number and hostile actions of the Indians. Camas prarie was the favorite place where the savages dug the Camas root and they objected to the whites coming in.

WILLIAM J. HART. The boy who begins life's struggle at the age of fourteen years, and unassisted hews out a competence by the time he reaches the prime of manhood, is certainly endowed with commendable qualities. Such has been the career of the subject of this article, William J. Hart, now one of the leading farmers and stockmen of Stevens county, near Springdale.

He was born at Kingston, Canada, August 2, 1849, son of Thomas and Martha (Scott) Hart, and one of seven children. He is of sturdy Scotch-Irish ancestry, his father being a native of Ireland, his mother of Scotland. They settled in Canada in 1833 where they passed their lives, Thomas Hart dying in 1884, the mother in 1871. Of the seven children, five survive, viz: Margaret, married to John Leonard, of Canada; Francis, now in Okanogan county, Washington; Thomas H., Stevens county; Ellen A., wife of Frank Day, of Portland, Oregon; and William J.

Educational advantages of the latter were confined to a few years' schooling in Kingston. At the age of fourteen he was earning his own living, and from that period until he was twenty-four he contributed to the support of his parents. He came to Walla Walla, Washington, in 1879, where he remained two years. From Walla Walla he went to Lincoln county, Washington, locating on Egypt Prairie where he lived until 1900. That year he came to Deer Trail mining camp, Stevens county, and

conducted a boarding house two months. Then purchasing a quarter section of land he laid the foundation of the eligible home where he at present resides. Ninety acres of his property are under cultivation, he has a comfortable house, outbuildings, a barn 60x80, housing one hundred tons of hay and one hundred head of stock, aside from farm implements. At present he owns forty-five head of cattle and six horses, and annually cuts one hundred tons of hay.

In 1883 Mr. Hart was united in marriage to Miss Martha Bond. Her father, who was a soldier, died during the Civil War. Mrs. Hart is a member of the United Brethren church.

From 1893 until 1895 Mr. Hart was employed as a government contractor. During the progress of the Spanish-American war he moved troops to the seacoast, en route to Cuba, in order that they might secure transportation.

The political sympathies of Mr. Hart are with the Republican party.

WILLIAM H. LINTON was among the first to be attracted by the resources of Stevens county, and is a pioneer settler of Camas prairie. Judging from the prosperity in evidence around him he has had no valid reason to regret his selection of a home.

He is the son of Thomas and Rose V. (Robinett) Linton, born in Athens county, Ohio, October 24, 1855. Thomas Linton was a native of Maryland; his wife, and mother of our subject, was born and reared in Ohio. Following their marriage they located in Athens county where the father engaged in farming. He was a veteran of the Civil War, serving three years. They were each of Scotch descent. The children of the family comprised seven: George E., of Ohio; Henry J., in Idaho; Thomas O., deceased; Isabella, wife of Charles Tedro, in Stevens county; Florence, married to George Sickles, of Ohio; Lottie, wife of Amos Kinnard, of Ohio; and William H., with whose history this sketch concerns itself.

Provided with an excellent practical education, secured in the public schools of Athens county, at the age of twenty-two years he went out into the world for himself. He was farm-bred and had followed agricultural pursuits six years before he came west. In 1877 he located in Spokane, Washington, following various occupations. In 1885 he settled in Stevens county, near Springdale, where he filed on a homestead of one hundred and sixty acres. This property he disposed of in 1893 and purchased another quarter section, one hundred and twenty acres of which are improved, fenced and supplied with comfortable house and barns. His principal revenue is from stock and hay, curing one hundred and fifty tons yearly. His stock is well-bred and he usually winters eighty head of cattle.

In 1884 Mr. Linton was married to Elizabeth Labree who became the mother of two children. Her father was J. D. Labree, of Medical Lake. She died in 1896. In 1902 Mr. Linton was united in marriage to Mrs. Mary Myers, widow of William Myers, and daughter of William Gash, a native of England. Three children were born to this union.

Strictly in line with the principles of the Republican party, Mr. Linton manifests an enthusiastic interest in the success of its candidates, and he is regarded as an influential, public-spirited and broad minded citizen. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M., his home lodge being in Ohio.

The two children born to Mr. Linton by his first marriage are Charlotte and Viola. Those born to the second marriage are Myrtle M., Clayton, and Mabel.

HON. FORREST I. PHELPS. In 1889 there came to Spokane, Washington, a young man, thirty-six years of age, who had traveled extensively in this and adjoining countries. Eighteen months later he settled in Stevens county, five miles west of Springdale, where he now lives surrounded by all that contributes to the comfort of a farm life. This was Forrest I. Phelps whose name initiates this sketch.

Born in Fredonia, New York, July 10, 1853, he is the son of Barney A. and Louisa N. (Miller) Phelps, the father a native of Vermont, the mother of New York. Although the father was of Irish ancestry, they had, many generations ago, been banished from England. The forebears of the mother were connected with some of the most notable people of Scotland. In the early days the parents of our subject removed to Iowa, taking with them

a colony of New York people who settled in Clayton county. At that period the father was a surveyor in the government employ. By his first wife, Barney A. Phelps had three children. In 1860 she passed away, and in 1861 he re-married, three children being the fruits of this latter union. During the Civil War he entered the army from Iowa, as a major, served four years and was mustered out as a lieutenant colonel.

The biography of our subject, Forrest I. Phelps, is a record of business enterprises and hustle. He obtained a practical education in the public schools of New York, Iowa, and Colorado. He crossed the plains in 1864 at the age of ten years, locating first at Central City, Colorado. For several years he was employed in freighting in the territories. At seventeen he entered the stock business, and later was connected with the building of irrigating ditches. Subsequently he drove stock from Colorado to Montana, pushed on to California, thence to Old Mexico, back to Colorado, and in 1889, he found his way to Spokane. Here, for eighteen months he was engaged in the agricultural business, following which he settled in Stevens county. At present Mr. Phelps owns four hundred and eighty acres of land, two hundred of which are under cultivation. Aside from his handsome residence he has over a dozen other buildings on his place, adapted to the demands of an extensive western farmer. Altogether it is the finest agricultural property in Stevens county. He cuts three hundred tons of hay annually.

In 1889 he was married to Mrs. Jennie Slawson, of Iowa, daughter of Robert and Emily (Schofield) McCullough. The latter was a second cousin of General Schofield. They have one child, Naomi, residing with her parents.

Mr. Phelps is an enthusiastic Democrat. In 1895 he was nominated by the Populists for state representative, against W. B. Ayers, a Democrat of Kettle Falls, and Paul Atkins, a Republican. Mr. Phelps was elected by a plurality of two hundred and eighty. In 1897 he was nominated for representative by the Populists, against McMillan, on the Democratic ticket, and C. H. Montgomery, candidate of the Republicans. He was again successful by a handsome plurality. During his terms in the state legislature he drafted what is known as the public road bill, which became a law; he was also a member of the committe that drafted the general laws. During his second term he was chairman of two committees. He is a Knight Templar and member of the K. O. T. M. He is a member of the Episcopal church, his wife of the Congregational.

JOSEPH A. WINDLE is a thorough westerner, having been born on the coast and lived in coast states since his birth, January 3, 1861. Multnomah county, Oregon, is the place of his nativity, his parents John and Isabella (Dodson) Windle. The father was a native of Ohio, the mother of Missouri. As early as 1852 they crossed the plains, by the primitive method of pioneer transportation then in vogue, and settled near Portland, Oregon, where they continued to reside until the death of John Windle, October, 1902. The mother of our subject still lives at St. Johns, Oregon. Eight children were born to them: Sarah, deceased; Mary J., widow of Phillip T. Smith; Melinda, wife of William Frasier, at Fulda, Washington; J. C., in Portland, Oregon; John W., at Amboy, Washington; William W., in St. John's, Oregon; Isabella M., wife of Zacharia Knight, St. Johns, Oregon; and Joseph A., our subject.

Reared and educated in his native county, Joseph A. Windle commenced life on his own account at the age of twenty years. Until 1888 he pursued various occupations, and in that year he removed to Stevens county, and located a homestead. Subsequently he purchased two hundred acres of railroad land, one hundred acres of which is improved, fenced, with a substantial residence, barn 42x102, and other outbuildings necessary to successful ranching. He winters fifty head of stock, nearly all thoroughbred, and cuts one hundred and twenty-five tons of hay annually.

In September, 1891, Mr. Windle was united in marriage to Miss Lenora Reams, daughter of Robert and Ruth (Hamerton) Reams. At the age of three years she was orphaned by the death of both parents, and was reared and educated by William N. Thompson, in California. She is the mother of two sons, Homer N. and Harris H., at present living with their parents. The mother is a member of the R. N. A., of Springdale.

Mr. Windle is an earnest advocate of the principles of the Republican party, a progressive, enterprising and public-spirited citizen, and highly esteemed in the community in which he resides. Fraternally he is a member of the M. W. A., Camp No 10606, Springdale.

JOHN H. ALLBAUGH, one of the prosperous farmers and enterprising business men of Stevens county, located upon the property on which he now resides, and which he has wonderfully improved, in 1900. It lies five miles west of Springdale, and is devoted to general farming and stock-raising. His parents, Solomon and Eliza (Salisbury) Allbaugh, natives of Ohio, settled in Carroll county, Indiana, when quite young. Here John H. was born, June 10, 1857, the oldest son of nine children. The father died in February, 1903; the mother still lives. The family of children comprised Margaret, wife of David Spitler, of Chattanooga, Tennessee; Amos W., James R., Matthew L., Solomon F., David E., all residents of Indiana; Emma J., living with her mother; Ida, married to Andrew Reprogle, Indiana; and John H., the subject of this sketch.

The latter was reared and educated in Carroll county, Indiana, and until he was twenty-one years of age, contributed to the support of the family. He then removed to Salina, Kansas, where he remained twenty years engaged in farming and stock-raising. His advent into Stevens county dates from the termination of this period, so it will be seen that our subject cannot be classed with the proverbial rolling stones that gather no moss. He purchased two hundred and forty acres of land, one hundred of which is under cultivation, all fenced, and with substantial house and other buildings. One of the most profitable crops is hay, and of this he annually cuts many tons. At present he winters twenty-three head of stock.

The daughter of Samuel and Persis (Hill) Cox, natives of Indiana, Miss Matilda J. Cox, became the wife of Mr. Allbough on September 29, 1880. Her parents, when quite young, removed to Missouri, and thence to Kansas, afterwards coming to Stevens county, where the father died. The mother now resides at Deerpark, Washington.

John H. Allbaugh is an advocate of the political principles of the People's party. In 1895 he was elected on that ticket township treasurer, of Walnut township, Kansas, serving for two terms. He has also served as township trustee, and with distinction. From 1884 until 1890 he was a member of the Washington State National Guards, the first five years as private. Subsequently he was advanced to be First Sergeant and then First Lieutenant. He is a member of the English Lutheran church.

Mrs. Allbaugh has one sister, Mrs. Mary J. Yingst, and two brothers, David L. and Samuel N., all in Stevens county. Mr. and Mrs. Allbaugh have two children, Rose, married to Freeman Moser, and Ethel, residing with her parents.

ALBERT RALSTON, after an eventful and decidedly strenuous life in nearly all of the western states, is now one of the leading citizens of Springdale, Stevens county, where he is engaged in the livery, sale, and feed business. Ralston Mills, Butler county, Pennsylvania, is the place of his nativity, and he was born August 4, 1848. The town was named in honor of his father, William Ralston, who resided there the greater portion of his life. His wife, and mother of our subject, was formerly Mary Edgar, and both she and her husband were natives of Butler county. The paternal great-grandmother of Albert Ralston came from Ireland in the Mayflower. At the time of the burning of Jamestown by hostile Indians she was captured by them and was a prisoner four years. Eventually she was rescued by Puritan soldiers, and married John Ralston, by whom she had twelve children. They became the first settlers and founders of the town of Greensburg, Pennsylvania. All of the ancestors of Albert Ralston were prominent and wealthy people of Dublin, Ireland. The paternal grandfather of our subject died at the age of one hundred and one years.

At the age of twelve, Albert Ralston had acquired such education as was afforded by the public schools of Ralston, and began life on his own account. With the end in view of becoming a cowboy he visited Texas, and afterwards nearly all of the southern states. From Waco, Texas, he drifted to Leadville, Colorado, where he drove stage between that point and

Colorado Springs, and followed the same line of business between Chyenne and Deadwood, South Dakota. Going to the Gunnison country he engaged for awhile in the cattle business, which he continued with variable success in Idaho and Oregon. At one period he was engaged in freighting to the Seven Devils Mine, in Idaho. It was while occupied in freighting that he came to Stevens county, and so pleased was he with the outlook at Springdale that he engaged in the livery business at that point, in connection with a mail contract between Springdale and Deer Trail.

Our subject has two brothers and two sisters, John and William and Mary and Lizzie, the latter married to J. B. Martin, of Whitestone, Pennsylvania. His politics are in line with Republican principles.

Mr. Ralston is a very abstemious man in his habits, using neither tobacco nor intoxicating liquors, nor does he indulge in card-playing. During his residence in Springdale he has won the esteem of a wide circle of friends and acquaintances.

ZELL YOUNG came to Spokane Falls ten years before the territory was admitted to the union, it being 1879. He now conducts successfully a dairy but a short distance from the thriving town of Springdale, Stevens county.

Pocahontas county, Iowa, is the place of his nativity, being born March 26, 1865. His parents, Jerry and Lydia (Thomas) Young, were natives of Ohio. As active and enterprising western pioneers they became, as it were, one of the

"First low wash of waves, where soon
Shall roll a human sea."

They visited nearly every state west of the Ohio, arriving in Washington in 1879 and locating in Spokane county. Following a two years' residence there they removed to Cheney, where the remained two years, and thence, in 1884, to Stevens county, where they now live. The father is seventy-five and the mother seventy-one. They are the parents of eight children: Alvah J.; Eva J., wife of James B. Litton, Springdale; F. L., in Portland, Oregon; Henry, at Baker City, Oregon; Nellie M., wife of J. S. Wright; Nettie and Jacob, twins, deceased; and Zell, the subject of this sketch. In this family of children there were three pairs of twins.

The educational advantages of our subject were found in the public schools of Iowa, Kansas and Washington, the latter in the town of Cheney, Spokane county, where he attended the academy. His first employment, at the age of sixteen, was that of driving team, and he then followed other lines of business, going once to Montana where he worked in a butcher shop. He also rode the range for awhile as a cowboy. In 1894 he returned to Washington, and during the following four years worked on a ranch, subsequently mining and prospecting two years. He then purchased eighty acres of land, near Springdale, and rented eighty acres more, hay land, and in 1902 he began the business of dairying in which he is now engaged. He owns fifteen head of cattle and other stock.

Mr. Young was married to Alice M. Marshall, widow of Oliver Marshall, in 1901. She is a native of Indiana.

Mr. Young is an intelligent and industrious reader, manifests a keen interest in the live issues of the day, and believes that socialism would more satisfactorily solve political and economic problems than either the Republican or Democratic parties. In 1902 he was the nominee of his party for county commissioner. He is a member of the Odd Fellows, and M. W. A., while Mrs. Young is a member of the R. N. A.

WILLIAM D. SMITH. From the ashes of the Spokane fire, in 1889, the gentleman whose name initiates this article proceeded to rebuild his fortune. That his pluck and industry have been well rewarded, the comfortable surroundings of his present home are certainly unimpeachable evidences.

William D. Smith was born at Pictou, Nova Scotia, July 1, 1859. His ancestry was Scotch and English, respectively, and the names of his parents are David and Charlotte (Baliss) Smith. They settled on French River, Nova Scotia, where they are at present living. They are the parents of five children: Jane A.; Mary, wife of William J. Frasier, Trenton, Nova Scotia; Susan B., wife of William Smith, Nova Scotia; Maggie B., and William D., our subject. He received a common school education at French River, and on attaining his majority

came to the states, locating first in Maine, where he remained seven years. In 1887 he removed to Spokane, Washington, and engaged in the grocery business. The disastrous conflagration of 1889 swept everything away, and the year following he worked as a clerk. His advent in Stevens county was in 1891, and his first employment was on a ranch for Gray & Gilbranson, with whom he remained six years. He then purchased a hay baler, and bales hay at the present time. While associated with Gray & Gilbranson Mr. Smith located a homestead of a quarter section, on which are one million five hundred thousand feet of logs. He also owns seven lots in the city of Spokane.

Mr. Smith has thoroughly demonstrated the possibilities of eastern Washington in the way of rewarding enterprise, energy and business sagacity. Adverse circumstances he has encountered and overcome, and has no reason to regret his location in Stevens county, in which community he has won a host of friends.

EDWARD P. WELLS, the first settler on Camas prairie, near Springdale, Stevens county, is now one of the leading ranchers and stockmen in the valley. The son of Marcus and Lucinda Wells, natives of New York, he was born July 8, 1844, at Enterprise, Indiana. His mother was connected with the eminent Hyde family, of England, her brother, John Hyde, having at one period owned the celebrated Hyde Park, England, one of the fashionable suburbs of London. She was one of the heirs of an undivided estate of three hundred and fifty million dollars. Edward P. Wells is one of a family of eight children, six of whom are living, viz: William, in Danville, Illinois; Mary, wife of John R. Allen, at Jeffersonville, Indiana; Harriet H., married to Hiram P. Dean, of Greenwood, Indiana; Emma A., married to George Knight, in Alaska; John J., in Coeur d'Alene, Idaho; and Edward P., our subject.

The latter, following his graduation from a high school in Cincinnati, Ohio, ran away and enlisted in the Twelfth Ohio Infantry, at the age of sixteen. At the end of his three months' term of service he re-enlisted in Company K, First New York Cavalry, under Colonel Schurz. By President Lincoln this regiment was given the name of the First Lincoln Cavalry. In this regiment he served until the close of the war. He was a scout under Gen. George A. Custer, and in this capacity was frequently at General Sheridan's headquarters. He participated in the following engagements: Cross Lanes, first Bull Run, Chancellorsville, Antietam, South Mountain, Lookout Mountain, White House Landing, Winchester, Cedar Creek, Staunton, Lynchburg, Petersburg, Five Forks and a number of smaller battles and skirmishes. He was at the surrender of General Lee, at Appamattox Court House, and then, returning to Washington, D. C., participated in the Grand Review. Having imbibed a taste for military life he went to Governor's Island, New York, and after his discharge from the volunteers, on July 15, 1865, he re-enlisted in the regular army, and served as drillmaster at Carlisle Barracks, Pennsylvania. He served three years in the Seventh Cavalry, re-enlisted for five years, and was first sergeant of Troop E until November, 1873. Subsequently he re-enlisted for five years, twice, and was finally mustered out at Fort Spokane, November 30, 1883, after a continuous service of twenty-three years, a record of which he may well be proud.

The veteran soldier then located a homestead on Samas prairie, Stevens county, where he has ever since successfully farmed and raised stock. He has a quarter section of land, good house, barn and outbuildings.

Mr. Wells was married on May 18, 1894 to Sadie E. Cook, widow of Thomas Cook, and a native of Iowa. Mr. Wells is a member of Wallace Post, No. 104, G. A. R., and of the Congregational church.

Since the above was written, the sad news of Mr. Wells' death has come. On January 16, 1904, the summons came to join the "innumerable caravan" which is ever wending its way from the scenes of this earth to the realms of reality beyond. As he had lived, a devout Christian, so he died, secure in the hope of the resurrection through the Savior of men. His demise was deeply mourned and many are the sincere ones who bowed the head in grief that a good man had been taken from our midst.

JOHN A. HAWKINS. Within seven years the prosperous and enterprising farmer and stock-raiser, whose name heads this article,

has surrounded himself with all the comforts and conveniences of a western home. His ranch, comprising one hundred and sixty acres of arable land, is located about one mile south of Gray, Stevens county.

John A. Hawkins was born in Wyandotte county, Kansas, February 2, 1875, the son of J. W. and Mattie (McKinney) Hawkins. They were born and reared in Illinois, the ancestry of the mother being Scotch, who settled in this republic in the days of its infancy. The parents of John A. Hawkins located in Macon county, Illinois, where they continued to reside until their death. Three children were born to them: Ollie, now a resident of Springdale; Emma, living with the latter, and John A., our subject. He secured an excellent education at McComas, Illinois, and at the age of eighteen years began life for himself in a broom factory. Here he remained during the following ten years, industriously at work, a rare instance of application and commendable concentrativeness. In 1896 he removed to Washington and settled in Stevens county, where he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land and upon which he at present resides. Thirty acres of this is under cultivation and devoted to general farming and the stock business. He has completed an extensive line of fencing, and erected comfortable and substantial barns and other out-buildings.

Politically his sympathies are in line with the interests of the Republican party, with which he is, locally, an influential and industrious worker. Early in the present year, 1903, Mr. Hawkins was appointed deputy assessor for the county of Stevens, which position he still holds. His fraternal membership is confined to the Springdale Camp, Modern Woodmen of America, No. 6606. He is a busy man in every sense of the word, and by his energy, business sagacity and many social qualities, has won the esteem and confidence of his neighbors and friends.

JAMES H. ABBOTT. Scarcely a decade has elapsed since Mr. Abbott located in Springdale, Stevens county, but during that period he has established himself as the leading representative of the general merchandise business in that place.

He is a direct descendant of New England ancestry, among the earliest of whom were John and Bertha (Thatcher) Howland. They landed in the vicinity of Plymouth Rock, from the Mayflower, August 22, 1620. John Howland died on February 23, 1672, at the age of eighty-eight years. On November 23, 1861, our subject was born, at Roscoe, Illinois, the son of Asa S. and Phoebe (Howland) Abbott. The father was born at Glenham, New York, August 18, 1819, and the mother at Buffalo, same state, December 27, 1832. They removed to Illinois at an early day, and here they resided forty years, going thence to Minnesota where they died. They were the parents of six children, five of whom survive, Jennie E., Mary S., John C., Frederick A. and James H., the subject of this article.

The elementary education of James H. Abbott was received in the public schools of Roscoe, to which was added a course at the high school, from which he was graduated in 1877. The following four years, and until he gained majority, he was active in the interests of his father's mercantile business. On his arrival in Minnesota, in 1881, he engaged in business pursuits on his own account, and in 1884 he became cashier of a bank in Sherburne, Minnesota, remaining with the institution two years. The following two years he was engaged in banking business for himself. His initial location in Washington was at Clayton, Stevens county, where he remained two years. At the termination of a residence of nine months in California he returned to Washington, engaging in the mercantile business at Harrington and having a branch store at Mohler. A year and six months were passed in the same line of business at Hillyard, and he then came to Spokane, interesting himself for a year in the lumber industry. Removing to Springdale he soon owned and conducted the most extensive general merchandise business in the place. He has, also, accumulated other property throughout the country.

On March 14, 1891 Mr. Abbott was united in marriage to Miss Pearl Norton, daughter of B. F. and Emeline (Nichols) Norton, natives of New York. They located at Green Bluff, Spokane county, where the father still lives, the mother dying in February, 1903. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. James H. Abbott, one of whom is living,

Ruth. Mr. Abbott is a member of Cataract Commandery, No. 3, Knights Templar, Spokane, Washington, El Katif Temple, A. A. O. N. M. S., Springdale Lodge, I. O. O. F., and the W. W., at Mead, Washington. Mrs. Abbott is a member of the Eastern Star and Royal Neighbors, at Springdale. She is, also, an earnest worker in the Congregational church.

JOHN F. JARVIS. In the old territorial days of Washington, five years before its admission into the sisterhood of states, a young man located temporarily in Spokane county, and rented a farm. This was in 1884, and the pioneer locator was the subject of this article.

He was born in Henry county, Missouri, October 4, 1862. His parents were John C. and Indiana (Ridgeway) Jarvis, the father a native of Illinois and the mother of Ohio. They, also, removed to Washington in 1884, living in Spokane county two years and, in 1886, going to Stevens county where John C. still lives, the wife and mother dying in 1901. They were the parents of thirteen children, six of whom are still living: John F.; Frank; Dora, wife of John Collins, of Valley; H. V.; Charles, and Barton.

In the public schools of Henry and Bates counties, Missouri, our subject received an excellent education, and on attaining his majority, sought employment on a farm where he continued one year, coming to Washington in 1884. At first he rented a farm in Spokane county, but subsequently preempted eighty acres near Chewelah, Stevens county. This property he disposed of and leased a hay ranch in 1895. He then purchased two hundred acres of hay and timber land upon which he now lives, cultivating one hundred and forty acres, and surrounded by all the comforts of home. The property is fenced and provided with good buildings and other facilities for conducting farming operations on a paying basis. On the place is a young orchard and in addition to its products, last season he marketed one hundred and twenty-five tons of hay.

In December, 1892, Mr. Jarvis was united in marriage to Della M. Bly, widow of William Bly, and daughter of Robert A. Glenn. They have three children, Alta Z., Byrl and Laurel, all of whom are at present with their parents. The father and mother of Mrs. Jarvis, Robert A. and Charlotte (Barton) Glenn, were natives of Illinois. They were the parents of three children, Della M., Albert E. and Edgar, deceased.

Mr. Jarvis has always manifested a lively interest in the fortunes of the Democratic party, and is an earnest and conscientious worker in local affairs involving the duties of good citizenship. In the community in which he resides he is highly respected and has won and holds the confidence of a wide circle of friends and acquaintances.

WALLACE R. HOLDERMAN, residing four miles south of Valley, Stevens county, has been blessed with a satisfactory amount of prosperity in this community.

A native of the Buckeye state, he was born in Ross county, February 18, 1863. Francis and Elizabeth (Hosler) Holderman were his parents, born and raised in Pennsylvania. Until the decease of Francis Holderman, they lived in Ross county, where the father followed the occupation of a farmer. He died in 1865. The mother now resides in Chicago. Rhoda, wife of Elihu Patrick, of Ohio; Florence, wife of W. D. Trainer, of Chicago; and Wallace R. the subject of this sketch, are their children.

Until the age of eighteen the latter was educated in the public schools of Chillicothe, Ohio. At the age of twenty-one he engaged in the business of a butcher in Adelphia, Ohio, and at the conclusion of four years he folowed various pursuits until 1889 when he came to Spokane, Washington, and was, until 1890, in the livery business in that city. In that year he came to Stevens county, engaged for awhile in freighting, and then purchased three hundred and twenty acres of land. From 1893 until 1902 he leased meadow land; then bought one hundred and sixty acres, three fourths of which are under cultivation. He now has a good orchard, substantial farm buildings, and a fair bunch of stock.

Mrs. Holderman was, formerly, Clara Horner, daughter of Hozial Horner, of Michigan. She lost her mother while yet in infancy, and has since been called to mourn the loss of one sister, Annette. She has one sister, Minnie,

residing in Michigan, and three half brothers, Benjamin, Thomas and Arthur. She is a devout and consistent member of the Congregational church.

Two children have blessed the union of Mr. and Mrs. Holderman, Leroy and Stanley, at present residing with their parents. He is prominent in Masonic circles. Good and bad fortune have been encountered by the subject of this article, but he now bids fair to become one of the substantial business men of Stevens county as he is, at present, one of the most highly respected and influential.

GEORGE HERZNER. Among the well-to-do and enterprising German farmers who are a credit to the state of Washington is the subject of this biographical mention. Only eight years have elapsed since his advent in the commonwealth, but those years have been improved by him in every possible manner, and it is not too much to say that he has been rewarded with unqualified success.

George Herzner was born in Bavaria, Germany, February 5, 1852. His parents were Joseph and Annie (Beck) Herzner, who followed agricultural pursuits until their death. The children of the family were nine, Valberg, Valentine, Mary, Feronica, Joseph, Annie, Mathias, Floran and George. The scholastic career of George was confined to the common schools of Bonsal, Germany, terminating at the age of fifteen, when the boy began life on his own account. Until the age of twenty he worked industriously on a farm, and then came three years' service in the German army. During the following eight years he pursued the life of a farmer, and in 1883 emigrated to the United States. He appears to have at once pushed on from the Atlantic coast to Stevens county, Washington, where he located the homestead upon which he now resides. He has a fine quarter section of land, sixty acres of which are under cultivation, entirely fenced, with a substantial house, two good barns and other building facilities convenient for the stock business.

Ottilie, the daughter of John and Fannie Camara, natives of Germany, became the wife of George Herzner, in 1892. She is a native of Germany where her parents followed farming until their death. She had one sister and three brothers, Joseph, John, Peter and Hannah.

Five children have blessed the union of George and Ottilie Herzner, Mary, Fannie, Rosa, Frederick and Joseph, all of whom at present reside with their parents and assist in the cultivation of the farm. Politically, Mr. Herzner is by no means a strong partisan, he being what can appropriately be termed a liberal in his sympathies and affiliations. The interest which he manifests in local politics is strictly from the view point of a non-partisan, though deeply interested citizen. Theologically he is a member of the Catholic church. During his residence in Stevens county Mr. Herzner has won the respect and confidence of the community, and is recognized as an active and industrious worker and self-respecting citizen.

JOHN C. DAWDY. That the gentleman whose name introduces this article has achieved success in his agricultural venture, the result of only eight years' residence in the state, is attested by his fine and well-cultivated farm lying one and one-half miles southwest of Gray, Stevens county. He is still a young man, having been born in Greene county, Illinois, July 5, 1869. His parents were Jesse and Mary J. (Cox) Dawdy, natives of Illinois. In the pioneer days of this state they located in Greene county, where they followed agricultural pursuits and lived the lives of well-to-do farmers until called from earth, the mother in 1900, and the father in 1902. They were the parents of twelve children, nine of whom survived them: William M.; Newton; Mary M., married to James Watt and residing in Illinois; James; Henry; Charles H.; Norman; Anson, and John C., our subject.

The excellent district schools of Greene county, Illinois, provided the education with which John C. Dawdy began his successful career. At the age of twenty he began farming in Illinois, at which occupation he continued until 1895, when he came west to Washington, and located in Stevens county. Here for the period of two years he was employed in a saw mill, but in 1897 he purchased eighty acres of railroad land, upon which he now resides. Forty acres of this he cultivates, all of which

is fenced, together with a substantial house, commodious barns and out-houses. He cultivates a small orchard and has fifteen head of cattle.

His marriage to Miss Florence Morrell occurred in 1894. His bride was the daughter of Bassell and Martha (George) Morrell, natives of Illinois. They, also, removed to Washington in 1895, and secured a farm in Stevens county where they at present reside. They have six children, Richard, Florence, wife of our subject, Wesley, Jesse, Willie and Lulu.

Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Dawdy, William A., now living with his parents, and Annie E., deceased. Fraternally Mr. Dawdy is a member of Springdale Camp, Modern Woodmen of America. His political sympathies are with the Republican party, and his interest in local politics is that of all public-spirited citizens. Perseverance, industry and judicious application to business are the secrets of Mr. Dawdy's success in Washington. He has earned the respect of the community in which he lives, and may be classed as one of the prominent and reliable citizens of Stevens county.

E. E. HAFER. Without the adventitious aid of elementary works on the modern science of "Success," excerpts from which are so frequently found in newspapers and magazines, our subject has certainly attained it. Endowed with pluck, patience, and business sagacity, he has conquered difficulties and turned favorable circumstances to the best account.

His postoffice address is now Lind, Adams county, in which locality he has a homestead, but he owns, also, a fine ranch two and one-half miles west of Chewelah, Stevens county, consisting of three hundred and twenty acres, two hundred and twenty of which are under cultivation, devoted to general farming and stock-raising. He was born August 10, 1871, in Henry county, Illinois, son of G. W. and Eliza (Mead) Hafer, and one of thirteen children. His parents were natives of Pennsylvania, subsequently residing in Illinois and Iowa, in which latter state they died. The family of children comprised J. W., now in California; Annie, married to George Will, of Colorado; Cathrine, deceased; E. E.; Lucinda, wife of R. S. Henderson, residing in Iowa; H. W., living in Missouri; Martha, married to Martin Gleason and living in Iowa; William; Lewis; Bert and George, twins, deceased; Ralph, and George, deceased.

The foundation of an excellent practical education was laid in the public schools of Iowa, and at the age of twenty-one he began life for himself. Two years were passed in various employments, and in 1893 he removed to Nebraska where he engaged in farming which he continued until 1895. The following five years were passed in various lines of employment in the states of Utah, Idaho, and Montana, and with variable success, and in 1900 he located in Adams county, Washington, where he engaged in land speculation for a period of two years, meeting with unqualified success.

In 1892 Mr. Hafer purchased a half interest in two hundred and forty acres of land, lying two and one-half miles southwest of Chewelah, two hundred acres of which were under cultivation. The same year he bought eighty acres, sixty of which were improved, and engaged in stock-raising. Previous to this he had entered a homestead claim of one hundred and sixty acres in the vicinity of Lind, Washington.

The political sympathies of Mr. Hafer are with the Democratic party, and he takes an active and earnest interest in local affairs, devoid at times of all political partisanship. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., and of the M. W. A.

CHARLES WAITT. That Washington is fast passing from the list of frontier states is attested by the constantly increasing number of native sons, arrived at man's estate, and engaged in conducting the business and political affairs of the commonwealth. Of this number is the young gentleman whose name initiates the article.

He was born on a farm two miles northwest of Valley, Stevens county and upon which he now resides, April 2, 1875. His parents were George and Josephine (Pelker) Waitt. In 1852 George Waitt went to California by way of the isthmus. He was one of the earliest settlers of Washington, while it was still a territory, locating in Colville. In 1873 he settled on the farm where our subject was born. In

1863 he had been united in marriage to Miss Josephine Pelker, and they were the parents of five children, viz: Louise, wife of J. Snyder, residing in Stevens county; Emma, married to John Campbell, of Valley; Maud, married to Basil Brown, of Chewelah; Vina, married to Fred Lovering, of Spokane, and Charles. The education of the latter began in the common schools of his county, and was completed at the academy in Colville, where he graduated with honors.

On gaining his majority he began farming, and this he has continued up to the present period, and quite successfully. He has two hundred and forty acres, fenced, one hundred and eighty of which are under cultivation. The ranch is stocked with one hundred head of fine cattle.

Mr. Waitt comes of a family of pioneers, his maternal grandfather, Solomon Pelker, having been one of the earliest settlers of this country. Politically he affiliates with the Democrat party, and though liberal in local affairs, he takes a patriotic interest in them, and is highly respected by a large circle of acquaintances, socially and in a business way. He is a member of Valley Lodge No. 87, A. O. U. W., and a consistent and earnest member of the Catholic church. The financial success that has attended the efforts of Mr. Waitt is the result of well-directed application to his agricultural and business affairs, coupled with a sagacity far above the average. He has unbounded faith in the future of Washington, and is justly proud of his nativity.

JOSEPH THOMPSON. To be classed with the makers of American history are the pioneers of the Klondike country. Among the earliest of these courageous explorers of the Arctic El Dorado was Joseph Thompson, at present a successful farmer and stock-raiser, four miles south of Chewelah, Stevens county. He was born at Hartford, Connecticut, January 13, 1857, son of Joseph and Jane (McNear) Thompson. They were natives of Scotland, coming to the United States in early life and locating in Connecticut. For thirty years the father was an engineer in the employ of the Hazzard-Black Gunpowder Works. In 1879 the family removed to California where he followed his profession until his death in 1900. His wife survived the loss of her husband but one week. During his residence in Scotland, Joseph Thompson was recognized as an eminent vocalist. They were the parents of ten children, all of whom reached maturity, viz: Christina, wife of Frank Cotda; Jeanette, wife of James Howell, both of San Francisco, California; Alexanda, living at Forty-Mile river, Alaska; Maggie, wife of Alexander Howell, Rosalia, Washington; John, deceased; Joan and James, twins; Charles; Jane, wife of George Bradford, Hartford, Connecticut, and Joseph, the subject of this sketch. James and Charles were lost at sea, having been wrecked on the schooner Alaska, from Golivan Bay, with a load of ore. No tidings were ever recovered of the vessel or her crew of sixteen men.

The elementary education of our subject was obtained at Hazzardville, Connecticut, and at the age of sixteen he began life for himself, going to California in 1873. For two years he followed lumbering at Santa Clara, going thence to Humboldt county, where he remained in the same line of work until 1879 when he engaged in mining. He prospected in various parts of the state until 1889, when he went to Yukon, Alaska, via the Chilcoot pass. On this expedition he paid fifteen dollars a hundred pounds for freight packed by Indians to the headwaters of the Yukon. His claim on Forty-Mile river proving a disappointment, he joined a prospecting party of young men, but after suffering incredible hardships, he returned to his claim where he wintered. Subsequently he went to Copper river, Alaska, in the schooner Ada, where he passed the following winter and returned to San Francisco.

Nothing daunted by his unsuccessful expedition, Mr. Thompson returned to the Klondike country in the spring of 1893, and joined the stampede to Circle City where he remained until 1897, and then mingled with another rush to Dawson. The spring of 1899 found him back in San Francisco, and in the fall he visited his old home in Connecticut, remaining there through the winter. On his return to San Francisco he determined to invest what money he had in stock and ranch land. In 1900 he came to Stevens county, Washington, and purchased one hundred and sixty acres of partly improved land, seventy acres being in hay. He now has seventy head of cattle, four head of horses, his land is all fenced, with substantial

buildings and many conveniences. He has, also, the range of two hundred and ten acres of school land, and annually puts up one hundred and fifty tons of hay.

In 1902 Mr. Thompson was united in marriage to Miss Nellie Richmond, daughter of William Richmond, of West Virginia. With the patriotic interest of a good citizen in national and local politics, Mr. Thompson affiliates with the Republican party. Fraternally he is a member of Chewelah Lodge, No. 176, I. O. O. F., and of the Pioneer Society of the Yukon Country. His wife is a member of the W. R. C. of Chewelah.

PETER ANDERSON, who resides seven miles south of Chewelah, owns one of the finest farms in the Colville valley. The well-tilled fields, perfect order, general thrift and prosperity that are apparent in every portion of the premises, demonstrate Mr. Anderson the careful and wise farmer that he is. He was born in Wollsjo, Sweden, on August 28, 1873, the son of Anders and Hannah (Nelson) Johnson, natives of Sweden, where they now reside, being prosperous farmers. They are the parents of the following named children: Bessie M.; Hansen, in Minnesota; Nelse, deceased; Peter; Alma N. Anderson, of Sweden; Albert, deceased; Louise, with her parents; Nelse G., in Stevens county; Anna, in Spokane, and Albert with his parents. Working on the farm during the summers and attending the public schools during the winter months, our subject passed the first fourteen years of his existence. Then, it being 1888, he came to Minneapolis and worked for one entire year to pay for his ocean passage. Following this, he attended school two years and in 1890 we find him in Spokane herding cows. The following year Mr. Anderson took land on the Couer d'Alene reservation, and while holding this he labored on the Great Northern as well as in the Palouse harvest fields, remaining on and improving the land during the winters. During the fateful year of 1893 he received for his wages in the Palouse harvest fields a cow and calf. The next year he labored at Spokane, and the year following in Mullan, Idaho. In the fall of 1895 he bought a number of cows and started a dairy at Spokane, which he operated with good success until 1901. In that year he sold out and came to Stevens county, purchasing the farm where he now resides. Among other excellent improvements of this estate Mr. Anderson has the mountain spring water piped into his buildings, which is a great convenience. He is an active and progressive Republican and at the present time is a member of the school board and president of a literary society. Mr. Anderson is also one of the chief officers in the I. O. O. F., at Chewelah.

AUGUST KRUG. Eventful and prosperous have been the past twenty years in the life of Mr. Krug. In 1883 he arrived in the United States, a German lad of nineteen, yet eager to grapple with the problems of the new and hustling country to which he had directed his steps.

He was born in Germany, May 2, 1864. His parents were Edward and Henrietta (Elbel) Krug, natives of Germany, the mother having descended from the eminent German statesman, Elbel. They passed away, the father at the age of sixty-three, the mother at fifty-seven. They were the parents of nine children, viz.: Ida, Robert, Karl, Lina, Richard, Erdmann, Hulda, Otto, and the subject of this article. The latter received the groundwork of an excellent education in Germany, which he has considerably improved in this country. At the age of fourteen he took the first steps in life for himself, and began a career which has been eminently successful. He at first learned the saddler's trade, and subsequently traveled extensively throughout Germany, Denmark, Sweden and Norway, returning home for the purpose of serving in the military of his native country. From this, however, he was destined to escape, coming to the United States and locating first at St. Joseph, Missouri. Following this he went to Montana where he worked two years at his trade. Familiarizing himself with the topography of Montana, Idaho and Washington, he located in Colville in 1885, in which vicinity he prospected, and also in British Columbia. During this period, Mr. Krug located some fine properties, bought a residence lot in Chewelah and built a house thereon. Subsequently he secured mineral holdings in Hartford, Helena, Lake Shore and Aurora, and also in British Columbia. In 1890 he purchased two lots in Chewelah and erected a

large store building in the heart of the city. At present he is the owner of two corners, and three inside lots on the main street of Chewelah, aside from considerable valuable mining property.

Politically Mr. Krug is a Democrat, takes a lively interest in local affairs, and is highly esteemed by a large circle of friends and acquaintances. While devoted to business, he is a man of broad and liberal views, and a most popular citizen. He is a member of the German Lutheran church.

HENRY R. JENKIN. Like most of the people who come to us from the shores of England, the subject of this article is a substantial, capable and progressive man. He was born in Cornwall, England, on June 8, 1872, the son of Thomas and Susanna (Roberts) Jenkin, natives of England. The father came to Amerca in 1884 and located in Montana where he mined until 1893. In that year he came to Stevens county, rented a farm and two years later bought a quarter section where he now resides. The mother's people are one of the wealthy and prominent families of England. Mr. Jenkin had followed mining in Cornwall previous to coming to the United States. Nine children were born to this couple, three of whom lived, Henry, Thomas and Joseph. Our subject was well educated in the schools of his native place, and when sixteen began the practical work of mining in the tin properties of England. For two years he followed the art there, then came to Montana to join his father, who owned a fourth interest in the Mac mine. After three years of work in that property, he came to Stevens county, Washington. Mr. Jenkin then bought eighty acres of railroad land about three miles east of Valley and since that time has devoted himself to farming and raising stock. Fifty acres of the estate are laid under tribute to produce crops and good buildings and other improvements are in evidence.

On February 7, 1899 Mr. Jenkin married Miss Matilda A., daughter of John and Susan Jones. Mrs. Jenkin was born in Wales, on April 4, 1870, where also she received her education. In 1894 she came to Wayside, Washington to dwell with her brother. Mr. Jenkin is a very active and influential Republican, while in fraternal relations he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F. and at the present time is serving his second term as noble grand. Mr. Jenkin is a very enthusiastic and hard worker in this order and is highly esteemed by all. He and his wife are members of the Methodist church.

JOHN INKSTER. Among the first white men to come to the Pacific coast, we mention the subject of this article, who has been a real pioneer and whose worthy labors have accomplished very much toward opening the way for others to follow for settlement. John Inkster was born in the seagirt Orkneys, on February 1, 1827, the son of George and Jane (Marwick) Inkster, also natives of the same islands. They were tillers of the soil there and remained on the old homestead until their death. Five children were born to that worthy couple, but our subject is the sole survivor. He was educated in his native place and when he had attained his majority came to America and the same year, 1848, crossed the Rocky Mountains and entered the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company. For seven years he wrought in this capacity, then resigned his position and came to the Pend d'Oreille mining regions. For two years he wrought there, then farmed for thirteen years, after which, in 1869, he located his present place, two miles north from Valley. For thirty-five years Mr. Inkster has tilled the soil and reaped the crops from this estate and is known as one of the substantial and good citizens of the valley. In addition to farming he raises about thirty head of stock.

In 1877 Mr. Inkster married in this valley and to this union five children have been born, four of whom are named as follows: John, with his father; Margaret Jacobs; Janes Abrahamsen, and William, at home with his parents.

THOMAS TAIT. About nine miles southeast from Chewelah one comes to an estate of one-half section which is owned by the subject of this article. Mr. Tait acquired title to half of it by homestead right and to the other half by purchase. He is known as one of the industrious farmers and stock raisers of the valley and has done good labor in improving

the estate. Thomas Tait was born on November 19, 1844, in Canada, the son of Samuel and Nancy (Church) Tait, natives of Scotland. They came to America in 1837, and settled as they supposed in the United States, but found that they were across the line in Canada. They removed later to Illinois. They were the parents of eight children: William; Samuel, deceased; Thomas; Mary and John, deceased; Jane Weed; David, and James. Our subject was educated in McHenry county, Illinois, at the common schools. At seventeen he left his school life and worked on the farm for his mother until twenty-one years of age. He then went to Montana and worked in the mines, continuing at it for four years. Then he spent one year in Washington lumbering, and in 1872 landed in Nevada, where he delved in the mines for one and a half years. After this he mined in California, Arizona, Wyoming, Idaho, Utah, again in California, and in eastern Oregon. He also followed merchandising in California and farming in Oregon. In 1889 Mr. Tait came to Stevens county, secured the ranch as mentioned above, and in addition to handling that has been raising stock.

In October, 1883, Mr. Tait married Mrs. Elizabeth Gorley, a native of Salt Lake City, where also she was reared and educated. By her former husband, Mrs. Tait has one son, LeRoy, now in the Philippine Islands. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Tait, James E. and Ethel, both with their parents. Mr. Tait is a member of the A. F. & A. M., and is active for the welfare of the community. It is interesting to note that when Mr. Tait came west he drove an ox team all the way from the Missouri valley to Montana.

M. ELSIE TARBLE. The commendable labors of Mrs. Tarble in the Colville valley have demonstrated to all who know her the excellent qualities with which she is possessed. She is dominated by sound wisdom and discretion, guided by integrity, and impelled by a firm purpose to follow the right in all her ways. She has manifested excellent business judgment and executive ability and it is with pleasure that we incorporate a review of her career.

M. Elsie Tarble was born in Alto, Fond du Lac county, Wisconsin, on July 22, 1853, the daughter of John and Katherine (Nickleson) Hardy, natives of Scotland and Canada, respectively. In the budding time of youth the father came to seek his fortune in the new world and located in Wisconsin, where he remained until the time of his death in 1884. He was then aged seventy-six. The mother died in 1877. They were the parents of seven children, five of whom are now living, Sarah Tarble, Nelson A., Florence Westover, M. Elsie, and Enos. Mrs Tarble was educated in her native place and remained with her parents until twenty-seven. Then she married Edward Tarble, and in 1883 moved to Butte, Montana. In July of the following year, she came to Stevens county and took a homestead, about two miles north of Valley, to which she added one hundred and twenty acres by purchase, having now a valuable estate of which one hundred and thirty acres produce crops annually. She has excellent buildings, handles about forty head of stock, raises one hundred and fifty tons of hay annually, and maintains a fine orchard. In the management of this large business Mrs. Tarble has shown excellent skill and she deserves a great deal of credit in that she has secured so fine a home, maintains such a valuable estate and has, unaided, reared her five children, who are named as follows: Edward A., J. Hardy, Olive E., Robert S., and Walter. They are all at home with the mother at the present time.

FRANCIS M. JARVIS resides about three miles northeast from Valley upon land which he bought from the railroad company about 1885. The quarter section has been well improved by Mr. Jarvis and he is one of the substantial farmers of the place. In 1901 his entire buildings and contents were destroyed by fire, a very serious blow financially. However, Mr. Jarvis did not lose courage but has gone forward steadily in his labors with good success. In Madison county, Illinois, on March 4, 1865, the subject of this article was born to J. C. and Indiana (Ridgway) Jarvis, natives of Illinois and Ohio, respectively. In Henry county, Missouri, Mr. Jarvis had the good fortune to meet the lady who afterwards became his wife. They resided in Henry county until the war broke out when they removed to Illinois. In 1866 they returned to Missouri where they were prominent

and prosperous citizens until 1884. In that year they fitted out mule teams and crossed the plains by the old emigrant trails which had been marked out forty years before by the beloved Whitman, and which is monumented in every mile by bleaching skeletons. They selected a farm two miles south of Jump Off lake in Stevens county, being the first settlers in that section. Two years later, 1887, Mr. Jarvis moved to where Valley is now located. Mrs. Jarvis died in 1899. The following children were born to them, John F., Francis M., Dora J., Collins, George H., deceased, Herschel V., Laura, deceased, Mary, deceased, Josephine, deceased, Pearl, deceased, Charles, Missouri and Washington, twins, and Arton.

Our subject was educated in the common schools of Henry county and in 1884 crossed the plains with his parents. For a time after coming here he followed freighting then bought a steam baler, which he operated until 1889. In that year he sold this and bought a logging outfit, which he operates at the present time. In addition to this, Mr. Jarvis has been handling his farm as stated above. He has a nice bunch of stock and his place is well improved.

In 1883 Mr. Jarvis married Miss Mary J., daughter of Washington and Marietta (Baughker) Bennett, natives of Missouri. The father was killed in the Civil War but the mother still resides in Richhill, Missouri. Mr. Jarvis is an only child. To Mr. and Mrs. Jarvis eight children have been born, seven of whom are living named as follows: John W., Jessie A., George V., Frankie, William, Ola and Claud. Mr. Jarvis is a Democrat and always manifests a keen interest in the welfare of the community anl in educational affairs. He is a member of the A. O. U. W.

ALBERT BROWN. The fact that we now find located in many portions of Stevens county prosperous men and leading citizens, who own this as their native place, indicates to all that the pioneer days of the Colville valley are well passed and it is one of the old and well established sections of the great state of Washington. The subject of this article is enabled to claim the distinction of having been born in beautiful valley of the Colville. The day when it was announced to Thomas and Jane (Mowatt) Brown that a son was born to them was February 15, 1865. Thomas Brown is a native of Canada, while his wife was born midst Scotia's rugged hills. She was a relative of Lord Cumnings, and comes from a very prominent family there. When young she came to Canada and there met and married Mr. Brown and in 1854 they took that most unique of all journeys, the trip across the plains to the Pacific coast. In 1900 she was called to the world beyond. Mr. Brown, who was a leading carpenter and farmer in the valley since coming here, has now retired from active labor and is enjoying the competence secured by a life of industry and is spending the golden years of his life in Chewelah. Our subject received his education in the Colville valley, and being ambitious he commenced the more important duties of life at the age of fourteen. He very wisely learned thoroughly the carpenter trade from a skillful father and since perfecting himself in that art has devoted his attention almost entirely to it.

In 1887 Mr. Brown married Miss Annie Stuck, whose parents were natives of Germany.

P. JOSEPH NETT. The castled hills of classical Coblentz on the banks of the winding Rhine are very familiar scenes to the subject of this article, for he was born there July 1, 1851, the son of Anna and Micheal (Klas) Nett, natives also of Germany where the father died. The mother still lives in the old home place. The eight children of this worthy couple are mentioned in this volume elsewhere. The pubschools of his native place gave to Joseph his education and until 1880 he served with his father as a dutiful son. Then being thirty years of age, he came to Stearns county, Minnesota, believing that the open fields of the new world offered better opportunities for young and vigorous blood. Two years later we find him in Spokane county, and on Division street, four miles north from the center of Spokane, he took a homestead, which property he still owns. Five years later he went to Stevens county, and settled on a homestead owned by his wife, where they now live.

The estate is well improved and Mr. Nett does general farming and stock raising.

In 1890, Mr. Nett married Miss Elizabeth,

daughter of Jacob and Barbara (Keim) Dietrick, natives of Germany. They came to the United States in 1843 and located in Sullivan county, New York, where they remained thirty-eight years. Mrs. Nett was born on April 29, 1866, and has the following brothers and sisters, George M., John S., Maggie Schroder, and Mary Lotz. One child, Eva J., has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Nett. Mr. Nett is a Democrat and a school director, while he and his wife are members of the Catholic church. In addition to the property already mentioned, Mr. Nett has some mining interests which are very promising. He is considered one of the substantial and capable men of the community.

JOHN S. DIEDRICH. Six miles north from Chewelah, on an estate which bears on every part the marks of thrift and industry of the proprietor, which are indisputable even to the casual observer, resides the subject of this biographical review. John S. Diedrich was born in Bavaria, Germany, in 1857. His parents were natives of the same country, and came, in the year of the birth of this son, to the United States, locating in New York city. There the mother died, leaving the following children: John S., George, Marrie Schrader, Mary Lotz, and Lizzie Nett. Later the father married a second time and now resides in Jeffersonville, New York. To this second marriage two children were born.

The public schools in New York furnished the educational training of our subject and at the age of eighteen he assumed the responsibilities of life and began his career by working on the farm. After this he went to New York city and wrought in the mills until 1876. Two years later he journeyed to Lake City, Minnesota, and one year after that to Glencoe, in the same state. He also resided in Polk county, and in later years at Millbank, South Dakota. The year 1881 marks the date of his emigration to Stevens county, and since then he has been one of the prosperous and industrious builders of this commonwealth. In 1899 Mr. Diedrich erected fine barns, a good residence, and has made valuable and important improvements upon his estate.

The marriage of John S. Diedrich and Miss Doretta Miller was solemnized in 1885. Her parents were natives of Germany and to them were born nine children. Mr. Diedrich is an active and well informed Democrat and has served for many years on the school board, while also he has given much of his time as road supervisor. Fraternally he is affiliated with the W. W.

ABE POTTER has manifested a commendable zeal in at least two different lines of industry since locating in Stevens county some time since. In addition to doing general farming and stock raising wherein he has achieved a good success, he has devoted much time and energy to prospecting. In this worthy line of activity he has shown good ability and personally has inspected the various mining regions adjacent to the Colville valley, while in his tours he has located various properties and now owns some promising claims.

Abe Potter was born in Washington county, Arkansas, on December 4, 1864, the son of David and Nancy (Maberry) Potter, natives of Kentucky and Tennessee, respectively. They were married in the good old Blue Grass state and then journeyed on to Missouri when they were young. Later they sojourned in Iowa and Nebraska, finally coming to Benton county, Arkansas, where the mother died in 1868. The father then repaired to Holt county, Missouri, and later went thence to Kansas, where he died in 1877. During the Rebellion he was active as a scout and spy in the union army. Our subject has four brothers and sisters, Christian, deceased, John, Thomas, and Permelia, deceased. In the schools of Leavenworth, Kansas, our subject dug out the educational training that fitted him for life's battles and at the tender age of thirteen grasped in his own hands the helm of life's boat which was to bear him over the unknown seas of future journeys. After an initiation on the farm, he turned to the free and vigorous life of the cowboy. In 1878, he went to California, thence to Oregon, later to Idaho, and once again the Webbfoot state claimed him. 1884 marks his advent to Stevens county and for four years Mr. Potter was engaged in prospecting. Then he located his present homestead and he has since devoted much of his time to stock raising and producing the fruits of the field. He is

deeply interested in the broad principles of socialism and is a progressive man. Mr. Potter has never left the quiet joys of the celibatarian's life to try the uncertain seas of matrimony and as a good jolly bachelor he is known by the citizens of his community.

EMANUEL S. HARTILL is one of the energetic and bright young men of the Colville valley. He has manifested an integrity and uprightness which have commended him to all who have the pleasure of his acquaintance, and we are gratified to be privileged to grant a review of his career.

Emanuel S. Hartill was born in Pine City, Washington, on June 6, 1884, the son of Enoch and Jane (King) Hartill, who are mentioned elsewhere in this work. Our subject came to Stevens county in 1889, with his parents and in Chewelah was favored with a good education. At the age of eighteen he began to work for himself and owns in his own right forty acres of land well cultivated. In addition to that Mr. Hartill is cultivating a quarter section with his brother and besides the bounteous crops which they handle annually he raises much stock. Mr. Hartill is a man of public spirit and liberal views and is ever found allied with those measures which are for the advancement of the country. He is a rising young man of promise and has hosts of friends.

C. F. WILLIAM PAHL. Our glorious country has no more substantial citizens, braver defenders of the flag or stauncher supporters of our free institutions than the substantial and worthy people who come hither from the Fatherland. The subject of this article is one of the leading residents of the Colville valley, who have chosen this as their foster country, and it is with pleasure that we are enabled to grant him representation in the volume of his county's history. He was born in the province of Pomern, Germany, on April 19, 1863, the son of Ferdinand and Amalia (Micheals) Pahl, natives of Germany. In 1865 they came thence to Dodge county, Wisconsin, and six years later removed to Goodhue county, Minnesota, where they now reside, being tillers of the soil. They are the parents of the following children: C. F. William, Louisa Stephens, Albert, Minnie Summerfield, Augusta, Herman, John, Edward, Louis and Fred. Our subject began his education in Wisconsin and completed the same in Goodhue county, Minnesota, being well instructed in both the German and English languages. He was an obedient son in service to his father until he had reached the age of twenty-two, then did business in the lumber woods for three years. Following that he farmed until 1890, when his adventurous spirit led him to the west. One year was spent in Spokane and Whitman county and in 1891 he located on the quarter section where he now lives, five miles north from Chewelah. He has since purchased one hundred and sixty acres more and his thrift and industry are manifest in the valuable improvements which he has placed on his estate. He handles a good bunch of cattle, has a fine orchard, first-class buildings, and is a prosperous and substantial man.

In 1892 Mr. Pahl married Miss Caroline Seibotd, a native of Bavaria, Germany, and an immigrant to this country in 1889. Mr. Pahl is an active Republican and takes great interest in school matters. He is a member of the M. W. A., while he and his wife belong to the Lutheran church.

JESSE HARTILL. Among the younger agriculturists of the Colville valley it is very fitting to mention in our volume the subject of this article, who, although just beginning life as it were, has already achieved a nice success in gaining a good property holding. He resides about four miles north from Chewelah on a farm owned in his own right which he bought in 1901. Thirty-five acres of the eighty are already under cultivation, and ten acres are devoted to a fine orchard. A fine large barn has just been added to the estate by Mr. Hartill, which beautifies the place as well as gives it value.

Jesse Hartill was born in Pine City, Whitman county, Washington, on November 9, 1880, the son of Enoch and Jane (King) Hartill, of whom we have spoken elsewhere in this volume. Jesse is one of twins, his brother being David. He received his primary training in the schools of Pine City and then with

the family came to Chewelah in 1889. Here he completed his education and when a score of years had passed after his birth he began the responsibilities of life for himself. He has ever manifested, together with thrift and industry, an uprightness and integrity which mark him as one of the substantial young men of the county.

JOSEPH M. HARTILL, who is one of the prosperous, wide awake farmers of the Colville valley, resides about four miles north of Chewelah, on an estate which he purchased from the railroad company and has improved in a manner becoming a thrifty young American citizen. He was born in Portland, Oregon, August 12, 1867, the son of Enoch and Jane (King) Hartill, a more detailed account of whose careers is to be found elsewhere in this volume. In 1878 our subject came with the balance of the family to Pine City, Washington, where he completed his educational training that had been begun in the Willamette valley. At the time the family came to the Colville valley in 1889 our subject came with them, and here bestowed his labors with his father until he had arrived at the age of twenty-two. There he wrought for wages in the surrounding country and bought the quarter section where he now resides, the year of the purchase being 1899. In addition to general farming he devotes much attention to fruit raising and is a prosperous man.

On December 10, 1901 occurred the marriage of Joseph M. Hartill and Louisa, daughter of David and Matilda (Wilson) Wooley, pioneers of Washington. Mrs. Hartill was born in Kansas in 1882, and came with her parents to Chewelah when quite young. In the latter place she was educated in the public schools. To Mr. and Mrs. Hartill two children have been born, Walter and Lilly. Mr. Hartill is an active and well informed Republican and is ever found in the field for progressive development.

DAVID HARTILL. Although the subject of this article has not passed his entire life in Stevens county, yet the major portion has been spent here and so thoroughly has he identified himself with the country that he deserves to be ranked with the native sons of Stevens county. David Hartill was born in Pine City, Washington, on November 9, 1880. His parents, Enoch and Jane (King) Hartill, were natives of England and came to America when they were young.

Our subject was educated in the schools of Chewelah, and at the age of twenty assumed the responsibilities of life for himself. He gave himself to farming and has followed it closely since. He now owns two hundred acres of land in his own right, and in company with his brother Emanuel, farms eighty acres of the old homestead with as much more adjoining. Mr. Hartill is an active and stanch Republican and manifests a keen interest in all that is for the welfare of the community.

ELIJAH A. VANSLYKE, who lives two miles northeast from Chewelah is an active and industrious farmer. He also devotes considerable time and attention to mining and has various mining interests through the country. He was born in Crown Point, Lake county, Indiana, on March 20, 1854, the son of John and Matilda (Brundage) VanSlyke, natives of Canada and Ohio, respectively. The father's grandfather and a Mr. VanNess settled on the Mohawk river in very early days. The father's father departed from his home when very young and located in Canada, following the sea. Our subject's father settled in Indiana and in 1854 returned to Canada, whence in 1863, he journeyed back to Indiana and five years later went thence to Kansas. The mother died in Indiana in 1865, leaving the following children: Alfred, who was second lieutenant in the Second Indiana; Levi, deceased; Edward, who perished in the war; Monroe, Darius, Elijah A., Willard, Suphrona Shepler, Corinthia, John W. and Lydia, twins, the latter married to J. P. Smith. Our subject was educated in various places where his parents lived during his minority and at the budding age of sixteen he went to Kansas and remained for five years. At the time of his majority he located in Iowa and in 1874 went again to Kansas. The Indians being very thick and hostile they had much trouble with them. During these years Mr. VanSlyke had paid considerable attention to studying and also taught some. While in Kansas he was assistant postmaster and in 1890 he came

to Washington, locating in Chewelah. Later he went to Spokane and worked in the post-office, after which he moved to Utah and there in 1893 he was called to mourn the death of his beloved wife. Three years later, he returned to Chewelah, took his present place as a homestead and has continued here uninterruptedly. The date of Mr. VanSlyke's marriage was 1888, and his wife, Stella M., was the daughter of S. A. and Lovern Manley, natives of Michigan and Illinois, respectively. Mr. Manley lives now in Stevens county, but his wife died some years since. Mr. VanSlyke has two children, Letea and Leland M., both with him on the farm. In political life, Mr. VanSlyke supports the principles of Socialism.

PERRY D. STORY is one of the promising young men of Stevens county, who can claim the distinction of having been born in the fertile Colville valley. The date of this event was May 5, 1884, and the place Chewelah. Joshua and Rhoda (Lucas) Story, prominent people of the Colville valley, who are specifically mentioned in another portion of this volume, are the parents of our subject. Perry D. has five brothers and sisters: Edith, deceased; Ada, deceased; Mathew, Herbert and J. W. The common and high schools of Chewelah are the scene of young Story's early studies. After completing his education he secured a diploma for teaching, but never gave attention thereto. He continued with his father until 1902, and then with his brother and cousin, both of whom are especially mentioned elsewhere in this volume, our subject engaged in the sawmilling business. He was a practical sawmill man, having had much experience with his father, who was a skilled manufacturer of lumber. A good success is rewarding the labors and skill of Mr. Story and he bids fair to be one of the leading men of industry in Stevens county. Fraternally he is affiliated with the M. W. A. in Chewelah and is a popular young man.

JOHN W. STORY has the distinction of having been born in Chewelah, Washington, which fact indicates that this portion of Washington is no longer a frontier section, but is becoming to be one of the old settled states. The date when Mr. Story began life was November 3, 1882. He is the son of Joshua and Rhoda (Lucas) Story, natives of Canada and Kansas, respectively. The father came first from Canada to Kansas and then in 1882 settled in Stevens county, where he now lives. A more extended mention of him will be found elsewhere in this work. Our subject has the following brothers and sisters: Edith and Ada, deceased; Perry, Mathew and Herbert. From the schools in Chewelah John W. received his education and at the age of nineteen he assumed the responsibilities of life. In 1902 Mr. Story associated himself with Claud Stolp and together they erected a fine sawmilling plant about a mile north of Chewelah, and since the completion of the mill they have done a good business in the manufacture of lumber and lumber product. They have two hundred acres of good timber land adjacent to the mill and are doing a good business now.

Mr. Story is a member of the Royal Highlanders in Chewelah.

CLAUD STOLP. The enterprising young gentleman whose name appears above is a member of a firm which is conducting a sawmilling plant about one mile north of Chewelah. Although he is not a native of Stevens county, still nearly his entire life has been spent here, and he is a son in which the county may take a pardonable pride.

Claud Stolp was born in Medicine Lodge, Kansas, on November 11, 1879, the son of M. C. and Ida J. (Lucas) Stolp, who are mentioned in another portion of this work. Claud was brought to Stevens county when he was four years old and at the public and high schools in Chewelah he was trained in educational matters. He also received excellent training from his judicious and wise father and for years assisted him in the sawmilling business, where he gained a practical knowledge of the same that can not be had in any other way. In 1902 he entered into partnership with John W. Story and Perry S. Story, and together they constructed the plant which they are now operating. In addition to this Mr. Stolp owns a half interest in two hundred acres of fine timber land. He has a good plant, and it

is conducted in a first-class manner. Politically Mr. Stolp is a good active Democrat, while fraternally he is affiliated with the Maccabees and Good Templars. He is also a member of the Christian Endeavor society.

JAMES SPENCE was born July 29, 1875, in Alamakee county, Iowa, son of J. P. and Mary A. (Welsh) Spence, natives of Illinois and Ohio, respectively.

Mr. Spence received his education in a country school in Spokane county and at the early age of seventeen started for himself. In 1896 he came to Stevens county, but for four years previous to this he had been doing business on his own responsibility. After arriving in Stevens county Mr. Spence not only labored with his father, but has done considerable timber and lumber work for himself. He is a young man of promise and stands well in the community. It is very pleasant to see stalwart young Americans, like the subject of this article, rising to take the places of those worthy pioneers who are all too fast disappearing in the Colville valley.

JAMES POLK SPENCE. Although the subject of this article has not resided in Stevens county as long as the earlier pioneers, nevertheless his industry, energy and identification with the interests of the county have been so patent that it is fitting for us to grant a representation of him in this volume.

James P. Spence was born in Mercer county, Illinois, on April 6, 1844, the son of John L. and Nancy (Denham) Spence, natives of Tennessee and Kentucky, respectively. They were married in Missouri, whence they moved to Illinois where the father died when our subject was but nine months old. Through the misfortune of sickness the mother lost nearly all her property, but in this time of need her people came to her assistance. Later she maried J. R. Read, and they moved to Washington, and at Cheney she was called away by death in 1895. The grandfather of our subject was a soldier under General Jackson in the early Indian wars of this country. In the district schools of Alamakee county, Iowa, our subject received his education and when eighteen rented a farm where he remained for ten or twelve years. In 1889 he came to Washington and for seven years remained in Spokane county, then he came to Stevens county and took his present place as a homestead. In the improvement and cultivation of this Mr. Spence has been engaged since. He has a good residence, three barns, and other buildings, and handles considerable stock.

On October 7, 1863, was celebrated the marriage of Mr. J. P. Spence and Miss Mary, daughter of Peter and Ann (Lyons) Welsh, natives of Ireland. Mrs. Spence was born in Cincinnati, Ohio, and received her education in that place and in Iowa. To this marriage ten children have been born, seven of whom are living, as follows: Annie E., wife of Charles Clink, in Spokane; Nancy, wife of A. Dragoo, in Kansas; James; Rosa; Thomas W.; Elexander and Margret. The last five are living with their parents. Mrs. Spence is a member of the Catholic church. Mr. Spence is a man of good standing, and enjoys the good will of all.

LAWRENCE LAMBERT, who resides about one mile northeast from Chewelah, where he devotes his energies to farming and stock raising, was born in Vina, Austria, July, 1852, the son of John and Mary Lambert, natives of the same country. They were prosperous farmers and remained there until the day of their death. The grandfather of our subject was an officer in the Austrian army. Mr. Lambert has one sister, Mary, married and living in Austria. Lawrence was not favored with opportunities to gain an education in his youth, consequently his learning has been entirely accomplished through his own personal research, but, however, it may be said to the credit of Mr. Lambert, that he has so well embraced every opportunity that he is a well-informed man. When eighteen he left the parental home and four years later came to America, locating in Minneapolis. He soon removed to St. Cloud, Minnesota, and there remained twelve years. In 1890 Mr. Lambert came to Washington and for some time was engaged in contracting ties. He located a homestead at the place he now lives and has improved it in a good manner.

In 1876 occurred the marriage of Lawrence Lambert and Miss Maggie Cook, a native of

Germany, and the following children have been born to them: Henry, Mollie, Catherine, wife of R. M. Thomas; Mary M., wife of Harry Benson, in Chewelah; Annie, wife of Micheal Gillan, in Ferry county; Maggie, and Blanch. Mr. Lambert is a member of the Maccabees, while he and his wife belong to the Catholic church.

EPHRAIM A. KYES, the present genial and accommodating incumbent of the postoffice at Chewelah, is a man of broad experience and has displayed both integrity and sterling worth in his walk among us in Stevens county. He was born in Wood county, Ohio, May 22, 1838, the son of Albert and Mahala (Powers) Kyes, natives of Massachusetts and Vermont, respectively. Their families removed to Ohio in 1816 and there they met and were married. In 1832 they moved to Wood county, where in 1838 the father died. The mother struggled on, raising a family of seven children, who are named as follows: Hiram A., deceased; Augustus P., Samuel H., Philetus, Mallissa, deceased; Caroline, and Ephraim A. Our subject was educated in the district schools and at thirteen left his books for more vigorous exercise. In 1861 he enlisted in company I, Twenty-first Ohio, under Colonel J. S. Norton and Captain J. K. Seamn. On July 12, 1861, he had his first experience in the battle, the same being Scary Creek, West Virginia. Then he was as Charlestown, West Virginia, and was mustered out on August 13, 1861. He went home and remained for a year, then re-enlisted in Company G, First Ohio Light Artillery. The train which bore him was the last on the great trestle at Nashville, before it burned. Soon after his enlistment he was sent to the hospital for six weeks, then joined his company and fought at Stone River. He participated in the battle of Murfreesboro and was in very active campaigning all over Mississippi, Alabama, Kentucky, Tennessee and Georgia. During these times he fought Bragg, and was in the battles of Lookout Mountain and Missionary Ridge. In various ones of his campaigns they met overwhelming numbers, but were enabled to hold the enemy at bay until reinforcements arrived. After these arduous campaigns his company was sent to Nashville to recruit. Again they were sent out in active service and chased and retreated before Hood on various occasions. Mr. Kyes participated in the battle of Chickamauga, Spring Hill and Franklin, Tennessee; was at the fight at Nashville, and at Greeneville, Tennessee, he heard of Lee's surrender and of Lincoln's death. On June 13, 1865, he was mustered out at Nashville, glad enough to lay down the soldier's equipment for the civilian's industry. In the fall of the same year he came to Colorado and farmed and mined there and in the valley until 1889. In this last year he came to Washington and in 1890 located at Chewelah. In December, 1899, Mr. Kyes married Mrs. Ella Slee, widow of J. W. Slee. The principles of the Republican party are those held by Mr. Kyes and his activity and influence are ever manifested in the campaign. In 1897 he was appointed postmaster at Chewelah, and has given entire satisfaction in that position. He is a member of the G. A. R. and the K. O. T. M. Mrs. Kyes is a member of the L. O. T. M. and the W. R. C.

HARRY R. DENN resides about one mile northeast from Chewelah upon land which he bought from the railroad company. He was born in Chase county, Kansas, on July 27, 1875, the son of Samuel and Lovern (Manley) Denn. The father was a farmer and stock raiser and after the birth of our subject he went to Colorado, later to Arizona and finally, after traveling to New Mexico, he came to Spokane in 1888. The next year he settled in Stevens county and devoted himself to farming. In 1894 the people believed that Mr. Denn was the man to represent them in the state legislature and accordingly he was nominated on the Populist ticket and received prompt election. Mr. and Mrs. Denn were the parents of five children, three of whim lived: William, Lottie Hubbard, and the subject of this article. When Harry R. was seven years old his mother died, and after that he lived with his sister and his uncle, receiving his training as best possible from the district schools. When very young he commenced to do for himself, his first venture being herding cattle. In 1887 we find him working on the railroad near Spokane, following which he took a position in a grocery store and in 1889 he came to Chewelah. He

labored for wages in various callings until 1896, then took up a homestead which was afterward sold and a piece of railroad land was bought. He sold the latter land and rented, after which he bought his present place and has given his attention to general farming and raising stock.

On October 24, 1897, Mr. Denn married Miss Delta, daughter of A. V. and Frona (Van Slyke) Sheppler, and a native of Stevens county. Three children have been born to his household, Ralph, Edward and Lovern. Mr. Denn is a liberal thinker, and a man of broad and comprehensive views.

WILLIAM W. DICKSON. Scarce a decade has passed since the subject of this article located in Springdale in the mercantile business, and so closely and wisely has he devoted himself to his interests that he is at the present time conducting one of the best commercial establishments in the Colville valley. He is located in Chewelah, where he has wrought incessantly and has manifested such integrity and ability that the people have called him to the highest office of the town.

William W. Dickson was born in Reynolds county, Missouri, on December 1, 1856, the son of Thomas M. and Elizabeth (Chitwood) Dickson, natives of Tennessee. When young they migrated to Missouri and there remained until 1883, in which year they removed to Garfield county, Washington. They are still living there and are the parents of the following children: Addie Gerhardt, Louisa Key, Hiram Joel, Minnie Bishop, Neosha and Rosa. The public school contributed the educational traintoing of our subject and when twenty-one he came to Garfield county. He took land, later returned to Missouri for his bride, and then continued in farming until 1895. As mentioned above, he then came to Springdale, and since he has been identified with the business interest of the Colville valley.

The marriage of Mr. Dickson and Miss Mary C. Reed, of Shannon county, Missouri, was solemnized on April 26, 1883. She has two sisters, Sina, deceased, and Jura Harris. Mr. Dickson is an active and well informed Democrat and is always on hand in the campaigns. He is a member of the school board, was the first mayor of Chewelah, which position he holds still, and has always been a leader in development and progression. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M., of the M. W. A., of the K. O. T. M., while his wife belongs to the R. N. A. They are both worthy adherents of the Congregational church, and among the people of the valley they are highly esteemed and are the recipients of confidence and good will.

HENRY POMEROY has so managed his business enterprises since coming to the Colville valley in 1889, that at the present time he is one of the leading property holders of Chewelah and is considered by all as a first class business man, while it is his good fortune to enjoy the best of standing in the community. He was born in Fulton county, Illinois, on January 17, 1862, the son of Dwight W. and Mariah (Harden) Pomeroy, natives of New York. When young they came to Illinois and there farmed until 1882, when they journeyed to Kansas and there died, the father in 1887, and the mother in 1902. For a time the father was cashier in a bank in Illinois. They were the parents of the following children: Deforest, Theadore, Helen Kelly, Ella Griffin, Theadosia Noell, Caroline Tubbs, Alvin, Fannie, deceased, Henry, who is our subject, and Elmer. The common schools furnished the training of our subject in books and when he had attained his majority, he started in life for himself. Nine years were spent in farming in Kansas, and in 1889, he came to Washington. One year was spent in the sawmill, and then he engaged with James Monaghan, where he continued for five years, after which he rented the large estate of Mr. Monaghan for five years. He is still handling that estate, but also is raising stock for himself and in addition thereto Mr. Pomeroy has been in business in Chewelah. In 1892 he bought a livery stable and one year later rented it and erected a business block. In 1892, Mr. Pomeroy built a hotel, the finest in the town, and after conducting it for a period he leased it. He still owns all this property mentioned, and also handles much stock of his own, besides having other property interests.

In 1884, Mr. Pomeroy was united in marriage with Miss Mary E. Smith, whose parents were natives of Indiana. In 1897, they removed to Stevens county and two years later

they were both called hence by death. Mr. Pomeroy was satisfied with the Republican principles until 1896, when he enrolled himself with the Democrats and since that time has been in that party fold. He is quite liberal in his views and manifests no small amount of independence in handling and deciding the questions of local import and national importance. Mr. Pomeroy has always been a leader in bettering educational facilities and is now serving on the board. His wife is a member of the Catholic church.

JOSHUA STORY. In the two occupations, sawmilling and farming, the subject of this article is engaged at the present time. He resides about one mile north of Chewelah upon land which he has improved and transformed from the wilds of nature to a beautiful and valuable farm. Joshua Story was born in Kent county, Ontario, on August 26, 1838, the son of John and Catherine (McGarven) Story, natives of Canada. The mother's people are natives of Ireland, and are members of one of the wealthy and prominent families, whose estates are being adjudicated there at the present time. They were the parents of eleven children: Susan Bently, Michael, deceased; Thomas, Mary, deceased; Morris, deceased; Lemmick, John M., Nathaniel, deceased, Joshua, Maria, and P. J. Our subject was educated in the excellent schools of Ontario, and when twenty-two he stepped forth from the parental roof, and his first enterprise was to learn that king of all trades, blacksmithing. For fifteen years he beat the anvil to the tune of merry industry, and in 1882 came west to Stevens county. For ten years he worked steadily at his trade, but has of late devoted himself to farming and sawmilling. In 1889, with his brother-in-law, M. C. Stolp, he erected a sawmill on their land which they are now operating. Mr. Story is a man of great industry and skill, and has the respect and esteem of all who know him.

In 1878 Mr. Story married Miss Rhoda A., daughter of Dennis F. and Rhoda (Langford) Lucas. Mr. and Mrs. Lucas are more particularly mentioned in another portion of this work.

To Mr. and Mrs. Story have been born five children: John W., Perry D., Mathew D., Herbert, and Ada, deceased. In the political camp, Mr. Story is liberal and in favor of all that advances the general welfare. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., the Maccabees, and the M. W. A., while Mrs. Story belongs to the L. O. T. M.

PETER KING, deceased. The old Peter King estate, which lies about three miles north of Chewelah, is one of the earliest settled places in Northern Washington. It was well known to all the old timers and was pointed to as one of the land marks of the early days. Peter King, who secured the same from his wife's father, was one of the earliest men to press into the wilds of this western country and make settlement here. He was born in Quebec, in 1820 and found his way to the Colville valley when still quite young. He was a blacksmith in the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company for several years and settled on this farm about 1851. From that time until the day of his death, 1887, de devoted his attention to farming and raising stock. To Mr. and Mrs. King, eleven children were born, five of whom lived, as follows: Sophia, wife of Charles Regney; Mary, wife of C. F. Conraddy, in Colville; Julia M., wife of Frank McCloud, in Montana; Louise, wife of Randolph Roberts, in Stevens county; Martina, living with her mother; those deceased are: William, Patrick, Louis, Henry, Eliza and Marshall. Mrs. King is the daughter of Patrick and Mary Finley, natives respectively of Ireland and Washington. Mr. Finley came to Colville in 1820 and dwelt with the Indians. Mrs. King survives her husband and now dwells on the old homestead, to the management of which she devotes her attention. She belongs to the Catholic church and is now aged seventy. She could recite many tales of thrilling adventure and of the settlement and development of this county which would be intensely interesting to all.

ALPHONSO V. SHEPLER resides one mile northeast from Chewelah where he devotes himself to farming and mining as well as operating a real estate business in Chewelah. He was born in Peoria, Illinois, on June 2, 1850, the son of Samuel J. and Hester (Fry) Shepler, natives of Pennsylvania. They are de-

scendants of the colonists who came to this country with William Penn. The father served on transports during the Civil War under Generals Thomas, Grant and Banks. After the war he owned and operated steamboats for three years. Subsequent to this he conducted a saw mill in Kansas and was probate judge and clerk of the county for six years. Then he opened a real estate office and in 1886 was called to the world beyond. They were parents of sevn children: Alphonso V., Thomas F., Eunice A., Bell, John H., deceased, Mary Lytle, and Nora T., deceased. Our subject was educated very thoroughly and continued to labor with and for his father until he was thirty years of age. He came to Sprague in 1882 and railroaded for a time. His next venture was to conduct a bakery in Moscow, and in 1888 he came to Stevens county and bought the quarter section where he now resides. In addition to his real estate Mr. Shepler owns considerable mining property, among which may be mentioned the Widow's Mite, Madderhorn, in the Chewelah district and others on the reservation. In 1903 Mr. Shepler opened up a real estate business which he has followed together with his other enterprises ever since.

In 1880 Mr. Shepler was married to Sophronia Vanslyke, whose ancestors came from Holland. She had ten brothers and sisters; Alfred, Levi, deceased, Edward, Franklyn, all have been prominent in military circles, Darius, Austin E., Williard E., Cyrintha, Liklie A., and John W. Mr. and Mrs. Shepler are parents of three children: Delta, wife of H. R. Denn, of this county; Hester N., deceased; John H. P., with his parents. Mr. Shepler is an active Democrat. In 1890 he made the race against Fred Sherwood and lacked only a few votes of gaining the day. He has been justice of the peace for six years and takes great interest in the progress of the country. Mr. Shepler is a member of the A. F. and A. M. and his wife is a member of the W. R. C.

HENDERSON P. GARRISON. The rich resources of Stevens county are varied, and the sources of revenue also represent numerous industries, but perhaps none among them are greater producers of wealth than agriculture. A worthy class of citizens have followed this all important art for many years in the valley, while of later years newer blood and younger hands have come in to advance further the power of development and progress. Among this latter number may be mentioned the subject of this article, who was born in Lee county, Virginia, on February 6, 1870, the son of Andrew J. and Martha (Daugherty) Garrison, natives of Virginia and Kentucky, respectively. They were the parents of eight children: Mary E., deceased; James F., Samantha McConnell, Henderson P., General M., Andrew J., Caledonia, Laura L. In his native place our subject was educated in the great Alma Mater of the people, the district school, and the first twenty years of his life were spent with his parents. Following this he was occupied one year on the farm and then three more in the pursuit of higher education. Then he took up the responsible work of the educator, and until 1900 was numbered among the most capable teachers in this vicinity. He then located in Stevens county, purchasing a quarter section where he now resides, four miles west of Chewelah. He has made comfortable improvements, and in addition to some farming land his estate includes about one million feet of fine saw timber.

In 1899, Mr. Garrison married Miss Bell, daughter of Hiram and Lucinda (Smith), Dixon, natives of Kentucky but emigrants to Newtown, Virginia. They are the parents of six children: Mary J. Hannshell, Emma Mullins, Bell, Campbell, Zion, Ballard. Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Garrison: Mattie L., Cordie, Orba L. Mr. Garrison believes in the principles and doctrines of socialism, and is an intelligent expounder of the same.

SAMUEL P. CECIL. The subject of this biographical review is one of the industrious and stirring agriculturists of the Colville valley, and the work that he has wrought here is manifested in the good showing on his estate. He resides four miles west from Chewelah and in addition to general farming does logging and lumber work during portions of the year.

Samuel P. Cecil was born in Lee county, Virginia, on August 4, 1857, the son of Michael and Marl (Penington) Cecil, natives of Virginia. They were of English and Irish ancestry and remained until their death in Virginia,

that of the former occurring on April 6, 1886, and of the latter on February 6, 1900 and their remains lie in the old home cemetery in Lee county. They were the parents of twelve children, nine of whom are living, as follows: Wilk, Elisabeth Mente, Susan Sutler, Marther Ollinger, E. W., Catherine Flannery, Z. M., W. L. and Samuel P. The common schools furnished the educational training of our subject and he remained with his father until twenty-five years of age, then he married and began farming for himself. In 1885 he removed to Missouri, and four years later came thence to Medical Lake, Washington, where he followed the basic art for one year, then removed to Walla Walla, but returned to Medical Lake. In 1892 he settled in the Colville valley and bought his present place. The improvements were very scanty but by careful management and constant industry, Mr. Cecil soon gained a start, and now he has one of the fine places of the valley. In 1901 he erected a commodious residence and other good buildings.

On November 14, 1882, Mr. Cecil married Miss Gemimah, daughter of David and Louisa (Bartha) Cox, natives of Kentucky and Virginia, respectively. Mrs. Cecil has the following brothers and sisters: Katherine Graham, Elizabeth Rogas, Alice Barker, Tine, deceased, Charlie Gaynor, Dollie, Joey. Our subject and his wife are parents of four children: Ornie, Clarence, Claude, and Orby, deceased. Mr. Cecil is a Democrat and a member of the M. W. A. He is one of the intelligent and thrifty men of the valley and their valuable home place is conducted in a manner befitting an intelligent and up-to-date farmer.

HENRY SEABRANDT. Like most of those who find their way to the United States from the Fatherland, the subject of this article is a man of thrift and good substantial qualities. He resides on his generous estate of one-half section about one mile south of Blue Creek postoffice, and his skill in the art of agriculture as wrought out on his farm, is a good object lesson to any man. On March 23, 1851, in Hanover, Germany, Henry Seabrandt was born to Herman and Margret (Gestraing) Seabrandt, also natives of the Fatherland. Eight years later the lad was left motherless, and he soon learned the ways of the world in hardships and the attempts to support himself. The summers were spent in herding cows and the winters in working for his board and attending school. In 1865 he came with his father to Cook county, Illinois. One brother, the only only other living child of the family, came with them. Farm work occupied Henry until 1878 when he went to Minnesota and bought a farm. For a decade, he was numbered among the leading agriculturists of that state. He then came to Spokane and lived five years. After that Mr. Seabrandt took a homestead where he now lives, which was augmented later by the purchase of another quarter section. Good buildings and substantial improvements make the estate valuable and a desirable place to live.

In 1878 occurred the marriage of Miss Maggie, daughter of John and Lizzie (Haunsnan) Atrops, natives of Germany, and the subject of this article. Four children have come to bless the household: Lizzie, Fred, Herman and John. Mrs. Seabrandt's parents came to Minnesota, where she was born in 1857. She has eight brothers and sisters: Caroline, Annie, Jerry, Henry, Lena, Lizzie, Sebilla, and John. Mr. Seabrandt is very active in the advancement of educational facilities and gives his time for service on the school board. He is a member of the W. W. and his wife of the circle. They both belong to the Lutheran church.

HENRY T. COX. Three miles east from Blue Creek, on land which he bought from the railroad company, resides one of the prosperous young men of Stevens county. And he has gained his holdings by virtue of his own thrift and industry. The birth of the subject of this article occurred in Elliott county, Kentucky, on January 18, 1871. He is the son of John and Rebeka Cox, natives of Lee county, Virginia, who moved to Kentucky in 1868, but twelve years later returned to Lee county, where they now reside. They are the parents of six children: Henry T., William, Sallie Corner, Nellie Hurley, Adeline Gibson, and Dora. Lee county is the place where Mr. Cox gained his instruction and he then being twelve, went to live with his grandfather. Four years later he assumed the responsibilities of life for himself, and wrought at various employments until 1897,

when he came to Washington and bought the land where he now resides. Among other improvements on his farm he has erected good buildings and is handling considerable stock.

In 1892 Mr. Cox married Miss Minnie, daughter of Henry and Dollie (Willis) Johnson, also natives of Lee county, Virginia. The grandfather of Mrs. Cox was John Johnson, a captain in the confederate army. Three children have been born to our subject and his wife: Carr, Marie and Henry Harrison. Mr. Cox is a good Democrat and a member of the W. W.

WILLIAM J. CAPLIN settled in Stevens county about the time of the opening of the Colville reservation and since that time has given his attention to improving his homestead, which he took then, and to mining. His farm is located about eight miles west of Orient and is an excellent piece of land. A portion of it is natural meadow land and valuable. In addition to the farm, Mr. Caplin has several valuable mining claims, among them the Eagle, the Eagle Number Two, and the Monte Carlo. They are all in one group, and show first class values. He has three thousand feet of tunneling done and is pushing the work rapidly. William J. Caplin was born in Syracuse, New York, on May 10, 1852, the son of John and Maria (Stanton) Caplin, natives of England. The parents came to the United States when young and were married in Watertown, New York, whence they returned to Syracuse, where they spent the balance of their lives. The father was a brick layer and plasterer by trade, and was a prosperous man. They were the parents of the following named children, William J., Charlotte, deceased, Sarah, Emma, Charles, deceased, Hattie, Ethel, and Ella.

Our subject was educated in his native town and followed his studies to the age of seventeen. At that time he began to learn the lather's trade and became skillful in plastering. He followed these related occupations until 1869, then went west to California. For a time after arriving in the Golden state he was occupied in railroading and then turned his attention to mining until 1887, having in the meantime located and sold many valuable claims. At this time he went to San Diego, and followed his trade during the building boom there for one year, then came to Tacoma, Washington, where he wrought at his trade for three years. Next he was at Monto Christo mining again where he continued until 1901, when he came to Stevens county and entered the employ of the Hester Mining Company where he remained for one and one-half years. He took a homestead at the same time and after completing his services with the last mining company mentioned has given his attention to his own farm and mining claims.

At Chicago, in 1883, Mr. Caplin married Mary Malott, a native of New York. Politically, Mr. Caplin is a Socialist and takes great interest in the principles of his party. Fraternally he is a member of the Eagles, being a charter member of number one lodge of Seattle. He and his wife are members of the Episcopalian church and are people who have the esteem of all who know them.

PETER TETRO lives about a mile east of Blue Creek postoffice where he devotes himself to farming and raising stock, having manifested a becoming thrift and industry in the enterprises which he has followed. Peter Tetro was born in the province of Quebec, Canada, on November 2, 1853. His parents, Louis and Mary (Jacqua) Tetro, were natives of France and Canada respectively and remained in the latter place until their death. They were the parents of ten children: Nelson, Napoleon, Jerry, Antone, Eusebe, Fred, Peter, Exelda, Delina, deceased, and Madelin. The education of our subject was gained partially in the public schools and later in private study. In 1870 he left his native land and came to the United States and two years later he was crossing the plains to the mining regions of Nevada. He delved for the hidden treasure there, then in California and later in Mexico and Arizona, after which he returned to California. In 1883 he contracted on the Canadian Pacific and followed various other employments in British Columbia until 1885 when he selected his present place and settled down. He has good buildings a pleasant farm of one-half section and is a prosperous and wealthy farmer.

In 1894 Mr. Tetro married Miss Annie, daughter of Basil and Eva (Ludwick) Richfeu, natives of France and Germany, respectively. To Mr. and Mrs. Tetro, three daughters have

been born: Lilly, Mollie and Nellie. The family are adherents of the Catholic church. In political matters and in questions of local import, Mr. Tetro manifests an interest becoming a good citizen, and his best judgment inclines him to be enrolled as one of the Republican party.

HENRY E. COSNER. Among the young and substantial men of Stevens county, it is our pleasure to mention the subject of this article as a man of excellent standing, real worth of character, and influence. In Grant county, in the far away state of West Virginia, Henry E. Cosner first saw the light in 1871. His parents, Daniel and Matilda (Tucker) Cosner, were natives of that same state and were the parents of these children: Joseph, Fannie, Henry E., Havlock P., Memphis A., Newton J., Cora E., Flora S., and Homer P. They were prominent people there and the mother's father was one of the wealthiest farmers of the state. He owned and tilled nearly three thousand acres of land. At the age of ninety-six, in the year 1896, he passed to the world beyond, full of days and honors. The primary education of our subject was attended to in his native place, but in his eleventh year he was brought by his parents to Stevens county where he completed his studies. In 1892 his parents went to Nez Perces county, Idaho where they live at the present time. At the age of twelve Henry began his career of labor, regularly depositing each month, his wages with his father, by whom they were used in the support of the family. This continued until he was twenty-one, then he went to do for himself, purchasing the farm where he now lives, three miles west of Chewelah. He has comfortable buildings and manifests good wisdom and ability in handling his estate.

On April 9, 1902 Mr. Cosner married Miss Ethel Goss, whose parents were natives of England. She was born in August, 1870. Before her marriage, Mrs. Cosner was one of the successful and leading teachers in her vicinity. She and her husband are now members of the Methodist church and good supporters of the faith. Politically, Mr. Cosner is a stanch Republican and always takes a keen interest in the affairs of the day.

JOSEPH A. KOONTZ, who now resides four miles south from Chewelah and who is one of the most prosperous men of the valley, blessed with good holdings, has manifested in his labors in this county, a tenacity of purpose and energy which are quite rare. In 1883 he selected the place where he now lives and thither he brought his wife and seven children. When they finally arrived after the trying journey, which was full of hardships, they found themselves on a wild tract of land with snow over a foot deep, no human habitation within reach, and night coming on. They camped as best they could. In addition to all this, the fact that Mr. Koontz had not a penny in his pocket nor an allowance of cash from any source makes us a picture that would have discouraged and disheartened the ordinary man, without doubt. Mr. Koontz went to work and he has kept at it from that time to the present and he has the happy faculty of dispelling his labors with a wisdom and skill which makes them count to the best advantage. He now has a nice band of stock, well improved estate, and a competence for the days to come.

Joseph A. Koontz was born on June 9, 1844, in Henry county, Ohio, the son of Henry and Elizabeth (King) Koontz. They remained in Ohio until the time of the death of the father in 1853. Four children were born to them: J. A. William, deceased, John, and Rebekah, deceased. Joseph was educated in the district school but on account of his eyesight failing he was unable to pursue his studies farther. At the age of nineteen he began to work for wages and in 1862 he crossed the plains to Portland. The following spring he and his brother opened a merchandise establishment in Umatilla where they operated for twelve years. The next twelve years were devoted to mining and in 1883 he came to Stevens county as mentioned above.

In 1871 Mr. Koontz married Mrs. Elizabeth Fobb, the widow of Calvin Fobb. She was born in Warsaw, Missouri, February 29, 1848, and her parents were natives of Kentucky. The father died in 1850 and the mother moved to Colorado in 1853, where she now lives. Mr. Koontz is a Democrat and holds the offices of road supervisor, constable and school director.

To Mr. Koontz and his wife the following children have been born: William H., Hattie, and Mattie. The last two are deceased.

PETER HALEY, who resides about six miles south from Colville, is one of the sturdy pioneers who opened this western country for the ingress of civilization. He is now quietly passing the golden years of his life on his estate, where he devotes himself to general farming and stock raising. He has won the esteem and good will of all who know him in this county and so successfully has he manipulated the resources of the country that he is comfortably fixed financially, and, in addition, is one of the substantial citizens of the county.

Peter Haley was born in historic Killarney, county Kerry, Ireland, the date being June, 1833. His parents, Donald and Catherine (Merl) Haley, were of old Irish stock and were foremost citizens of their section. The father was engaged in transporting merchandise from Cork to Killarney. When our subject was a very small child, his father died, whereupon the mother with her children came to the United States. They landed in New York, but soon made their way to South Weymouth, Massachusetts, where Peter attended school until he was eleven. At that age he stepped forth to assume the responsibilities of life for himself. He followed stage driving in northern Massachusetts for some time and when fourteen accompanied his uncle across the plains to Oregon. For two years his lot was cast with this uncle in the Willamette valley, and then he took up steamboating on the rivers. Later he farmed in the Web-Foot State and then journeyed to Walla Walla. At the time Governor Stevens was corraled by Indians and called for volunteers to carry a dispatch to the soldiers at The Dalles, Peter Haley was the first man to offer his services. He started on the perilous journey, assured of the danger that awaited him, but determined to reach the soldiers or lose his life in trying to assist his fellows. He traveled as fast as horse flesh could carry him and when his steed finally fell dead beneath him, he made the balance of the way on foot. So completely exhausted was he when he arrived with his call for help to relieve the Governor and his people, that he was unable to travel. For trirty days, the physicians nursed him back to strength sufficient to travel to Portland, where for three months he was under the care of medical men. After spending some time in Portland, he returned in 1868 to Walla Walla.

WILLIAM BOYD. It is very interesting to note in the case of such men as Mr. Boyd, the labors performed and the trying questions met and solved in opening up this fertile valley of the Colville for the ingress of civilization. As an instance of what is required of the pioneer farmer, when Mr. Boyd first came here, he threshed seven hundred bushels of grain with a flail. Such marked labor as that indicates beyond doubt the energy and stamina of the man of whom we speak. But such was only one of many trying things to be accomplished, and suffice it to say that in everything which presented itself to be done or solved, Mr. Boyd never failed to find a way. Then again we notice that the pioneers who stand so badly in need of the various appliances for farming are obliged to pay a double price for everything, and Mr. Boyd well remembers that his first farm wagon cost him about one hundred and fifty dollars. Provisions were also very high. Sugar cost him twenty-five cents a pound, and other things in proportion. All these things but brought forth in our subject the corresponding increase of energy to overcome and accomplish as he had planned. Dame Fortune could not resist such wooing as that and the result is as it should be, that Mr. Boyd is to-day, one of the leading and prosperous men of northern Washington. Reverting more particularly to a detailed account of his career we note first that Mr. Boyd was born in Granville county, Canada, on March 16, 1846, the son of Joseph and Mary (Maloney) Boyd, natives of Ireland. The fact that his parents came from the Emerald Isle, opens to us the secret of Mr. Boyd's energy and capability. They came to Ameroca when young and located in Canada where they remained for fifty-five years; they went into the wild forest and with their own hands built a home, cleared a farm and became wealthy. The paternal grandfather of our subject was a great sportsman and owned many fine horses and dogs in Ireland. The humble little frontier home in Canada that afterwards became the headquarters of a prosperous farmer, was the birthplace of seven children, including our subject: Mary, Ellen, Sarah, Thomas, Tamer, Joseph and William. Our subject was reared and educated in his native place and continued faithfully and industriously assisting his parents until he had reached the

age of twenty-eight; then he came west to Colorado and afterwards mined in Nevada, Idaho, Arizona, New Mexico and California. He returned again to Arizona and in 1878 came to Stevens county. He first selected a farm near Spokane but sold that and came to his residence four miles south of Chewelah where he has remained ever since. Like his father in Canada, he took hold with his hands, staked out the wild farm, fenced it, built a cabin and began bringing it under tribute to crops. He now has two hundred acres, nearly all under cultivation, and about seventy-five cattle.

In November, 1885, Mr. Boyd married Miss Elizabeth Wade, whose parents were natives of Illinois, she, herself, being born in Cass county of that state in 1853. Four children have been born to this union: John, William J., Thomas, and Theodore, all with their parents. Mr. Boyd is a good, active Republican and a man of substantial quality and worth; he and his wife are members of the Congregational church.

GEORGE A. MOWATT, who resides about two miles west from Chewelah where he devotes himself to general farming and stock raising, is one of the earliest settlers of the Colville valley, his father being among the very first pioneers of this section. Buffalo, New York is the birthplace of our subject and June 16, 1861 is the date of that important event in his life. He is the son of Andrew and Clara (Palmer) Mowatt, natives of Scotland and Canada, respectively. The father came to America when a boy and for six years was in the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company, during which time he traveled all over the northwest. When he first came to Buffalo, it is interesting to note, that he bought a tract of one hundred acres, which now lies in the heart of the city, for one hundred dollars. But it is more surprising to learn that he sold the same for eighty dollars, thus manifesting a depreciation of real estate. This was about 1831. The father came early to Stevens county and remained here until his death on February 28, 1893. The great-great-grandfather of our subject was king of the Orkeney Islands. The early education of our subject was rather brief, but careful occupation has made him a well informed man since. At the tender age of nine years he began to work on the farm for himself, continuing for three years. In 1869 he landed in the Colville valley and in 1872 took up land. He now has nearly a half section which is very productive land as his crop last year amounted to one thousand bushels of grain, one hundred and sixty tons of hay, seventy-five bushels of timothy seed as well as other productions. In addition to general farming Mr. Mowatt raises considerable stock.

On May 16, 1884, Mr. Mowatt married Miss Ellen, daughter of Norbert and Betsy (McCloud) Dupuis. Mrs. Nowatt is a native of the Colville valley and was born in Chewelah, on April 22, 1870. Six children have been born to this household: Ivy, George, Myrtle, Peter, Andrew and Ralph, all at home with their parents. Mr. and Mrs. Mowatt are members of the Methodist church, while he belongs to the M. W. A. Politically he is allied to the Democratic party.

GEORGE F. CARROLL lives thirteen miles east from Orient, where he has a fine homestead, to the improvement and cultivation of which, together with blacksmithing, he devotes himself. He is a man of good standing, has achieved good success in his labors and receives, as he is entitled to, the esteem and respect of all who know him.

George F. Carroll was born in Terre Haute, Indiana, on January 22, 1863, the son of Patrick and Margaret (Irbin) Carroll, natives of the Emerald Isle. They came to America when young, locating in Columbus, Ohio, where they lived for thirteen years. Then they removed to Terre Haute, remaining in that place until their death. They were the parents of the following named boys: Thomas P., James, George, deceased, William, George F. and John. George F. was educated in the public schools and at the age of fifteen began to learn the trade of blacksmithing. Realizing the need of better fortification along educational lines, he studied and attended night college for five years, receiving a well-earned diploma at the end of that time. When he arrived at man's estate, he left the home roof and came west to Kansas, residing in that state three years. At that time he returned to Indiana, where he was married and then came west to Tacoma. Four years were spent in that city, when he was called home by

the death of his father. He remained there for two years and then came to Spokane, arriving in that city in 1893. He wrought at his trade for a time and then went to Missoula, Montana, thence to Hamilton, later to Anaconda, finally returning to Spokane, having done blacksmithing all the time he was absent. In 1898, Mr. Carroll landed in Bossburg, and for four years operated a shop there. Then he took his present homestead and since then has devoted himself as stated above. He has a good band of stock and is prospered well.

In 1886, Mr. Carroll married Miss Elizabeth, daughter of Even and Catherine (Davis) Jones, natives of Wales. Mrs. Carroll is one of nine children. To Mr. and Mrs. Carroll, there have been born five children, William, Joseph, Charley, George, and Hanna. Mr. Carroll is a liberal independent in political matters and does his own thinking. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the K. of P.

SAMUEL STONE is one of the prosperous farmers of Stevens county located about ten miles north from Marcus, where he has a fine estate of four hundred acres, one hundred and forty of which are under cultivation. He has wrought faithfully here for more than a decade and deserves mention among the leading citizens of the valley.

Samuel Stone was born in Centre county, Pennsylvania, on November 5, 1849, the son of William and Elizabeth (Bowes) Stone, natives of Pennsylvania. They were the parents of seven children. The father was manager of the Kerton iron works and upon the outbreak of the Rebellion enlisted in the Forty-fifth Pennsylvania and was killed in the battle of Antietam. The mother remained on the homestead until her death. Our subject was educated in the public schools of his state and when fifteen enlisted in the One Hundred and Forty-eighth Pennsylvania Volunteers, Company H, and served seventeen months until the war closed. He fought in the battles of the Wilderness, Cold Harbor, Spottsylvania, North Ann, Poe River, Deep Bottom and other smaller ones. He was present at the surrender of the southern troops under Lee and also participated in the grand review in Washington. He was finally mustered out on July 9, 1865, and returned to the duties of private life. In 1873, Mr. Stone was handling an eight mule freight team into the Black Hills and followed it until 1879, when he journeyed to Texas, whence in 1890, he came to Stevens county. For two years he prospected and then selected his present estate and secured title partly by government rights and partly by purchase. Since that time he has devoted himself to general farming and stock raising and is prosperous and well to do.

In 1892, Mr. Stone married Miss Julia A. Paul. They settled on their farm and have since shown themselves to be substantial and respected citizens. To them, three children have been born, two of whom are living, as follows: Albert and Herman. Mr. and Mrs. Stone are devout members of the Catholic church and are stanch supporters of their faith. Mr. Stone is an active Republican and manifests a keen interest in political affairs.

WILLIAM P. DRUGAN is one of the men who have given their labors wisely to develop the Colville valley and the showing he has made is a credit to himself as well as a benefit to the community. His estate is located five miles west from Chewelah and consists of a good farm well improved and of a large marble quarry. The quarry is owned by the Washingington Marble Company and Mr. Drugan also also owns another quarry, and it produces some of the finest stone yet uncovered. Mr. Drugan devotes much of his time to the labors incident to the development of the quarry as well as to general mining, having some excellent marble and iron claims. His farm is located with beautiful suroundings and among other attractions has a fine lake known as Brown's lake.

William P. Drugan was born in Roxbury, Massachusetts, September 13, 1846, the son of William and Mary (Mcguire) Drugan, natives of Ireland. They came to Massachusetts in 1844, and remained until their death, the father dying in 1861, and the mother in 1897. The ancestors of our subject were titled land owners in Ireland and people of prominence. Mr. Drugan has one sister and one brother, John and Mary. In the schools of Boston, William received his education and when thirteen, shipped on board a merchantman and for seven years labored before the mast. In 1876, he ceased this career and gave his attention to farming, settling in Iowa. In 1886, he went to Dakota and

in 1889 removed to Washington. After a year's stay in Spokane, he came on to Stevens county and located a pre-emption where he now lives. In 1895 he bought another quarter section. In 1892 Mr. Drugan began to locate marble land and he has a very excellent showing. He has made a study of the business and is quite expert in developing and preparing the products of the quarry. Mr. Drugan is a very active, enterprising citizen and in political matters is allied with the Republican party. In religious persuasion, he is an adherent of the Roman Catholic church.

It is interesting in connection with Mr. Drugan's history to note that the estates owned by his grandparents were confiscated by England, and then given to British army officers. Mr. Drugan's cousins have been paying rent for it, but now will soon have title again.

# PART III.

# HISTORY OF FERRY COUNTY

## CHAPTER I.

### EARLY HISTORY AND ORGANIZATION.

Ferry county, of which Republic is the capital, was set off from Stevens county, the mother of so many political divisions in eastern Washington, in 1899. Immediately thereafter it was organized. Its area is 2,313 square miles, its territory extending from the international boundary line, on the north, to the Columbia river on the south, and from the Columbia and Kettle rivers on the east, to Okanogan county on the west. The United States census of 1900 gave Ferry county a population of 4. 562, but the past three years have increased this number to 4,646.

But the history of the territory now comprising Ferry county antedates its organization by a number of years. And this history centers in the county seat, Republic. Long before the amputation of its territory from Stevens county, from the Okanogan, from Kettle Valley, from the Sans Poil, from the Columbia river, over the high mountain passes, trails converged and finally met at almost the identical spot where the business portion of Republic Camp now stands.

John Welty was the first white man in Republic, and is said to have made the first mineral location. This was the "Black Tail," and was made February 20, 1896, shortly before the opening of the north half of the reservation to mineral entry, which was on February 21, and four years before the north half of the Colville Indian reservation was thrown open to homesteaders. Welty passed the winter with one O'Brien, a squatter, and when the United States government threw open the north half—even before that—he was in a position to avail himself of the earliest possibilities, which, it appears he did rather precociously. February 24, G. M. Welty, of Colville, a brother of John Welty, came to the future camp and located the "Quilp," and other claims. Speaking of the dismal experiences of this winter Mr. G. M. Welty says:

"It was bitter cold; in fact we were nearly frozen to death. I was about to locate the 'Admiral' property, and had it partially staked when the weather turned so cold that I was obliged to quit operations and leave. When I returned some one else had possession of the claim. On March 5 or 6 Ton Ryan put up the location notice on the Republic mine. Phil Creaser, his partner, was in Rossland at the time having some assays made. So extremely cold was the weather at this period that Ryan came perilously near freezing to death. Those of us who were here at that time had a rough experience. The thermometer registered about twenty degrees below zero for many days. The

rest of the boys had some locations to record, so they concluded to go out. I decided to stay with the camp. At that period I was the only man remaining."

The white man's history of Ferry county dates from February 21, 1896, when the north half of the Colville Indian reservation (of which the north half of Ferry county was a part) was thrown open to mineral entry. To M. H. Joseph, of Republic, a well known writer on mining matters, we are indebted for information in regard to the early settlement of the county.

The 21st of February, the date on which the north half of the Colville Indian reservation was declared open for the entry of its mineral lands, the state of Washington was destined to present to the world a new mining district which, through its peculiar mineralogical conditions and rich developments, would command attention from every quarter. It is snugly situated in the northwestern part of Ferry county, amidst timber and grass-covered hills, which are divided by small valleys and winding streams, with excellent grazing and agricultural lands in every direction. No mining region is more favored by natural facilities for prospecting, or offers greater inducements for invesment of capital.

The day following the opening Thomas Ryan and Philip Creaser, who had prospected through the Coeur d'Alenes, British Columbia and Washington, were grub-staked by James Clark and Charles P. Robbins, to prospect in the reservation. Ryan had heard of a rich ledge on La Fleur mountain, and thither the prospectors wended their way only to learn upon reaching the locality the disheartening truth that this coveted prize had already been secured by others. At Nelson they encountered Alan Blackburn and John and George Welty, who had made some locations on Eureka creek, a small tributary of the Sans Poil river, the very day the north half of the reservation was thrown open. The Weltys were returning from Nelson to their camp with a spring wagon loaded with prospecting supplies for the Black Tail mine, the first bona fide location on the creek, of which John Welty was the locator. Ryan and Creaser were striking westward to where they had heard there was placer ground, but the Weltys, knowing of some big quartz ledges near the Black Tail, induced the former to join them.

Ryan and Creaser camped on the night of February 26 at Tonascet's ranch, on the Sans Poil river. The surrounding country was a veritable prospector's paradise, with an abundance of water and timber, the finest grazing lands imaginable and game of all kinds on wing and afoot. The quartz ledges, too, were conspicuous by their bold croppings. The day after their arrival they trailed up Granite creek, another branch of the Sans Poil river, and industriously began prospecting. The Sans Poil and Last Lode claims had been taken up, in addition to the Black Tail, and Ryan and Creaser located the Copper Bell, Iron Mask, Lone Pine and Last Chance. The Trail and Tenderfoot were taken up and the Weltys secured the Micawber. It was not until the 5th of March that the Republic and Jim Blaine claims were located by Ryan and Creaser, who, when setting up the discovery stake on the former, little dreamed of the magificence of the prize they were securing. A few days later Creaser returned to Rossland, taking with him samples of quartz from all of the different claims he and Ryan had located, but the highest assay value obtained was $2.06 in gold per ton. Yet, believing that where there was gold it was possible to find pay shoots, Creaser returned to the camp with fresh supplies on the 22d of March and began prospecting on the Iron Mask claim. This resulted in finding nothing of higher value than $4 per ton. He drove a small open cut on the Lone Pine croppings and secured a sample that assayed $36.17 per ton.

Early in April Ryan and Creaser parted company, the former to prospect in Okanogan county, and the latter on O'Brien and Rabbit

creeks, in the eastern part of the camp. Creaser returned in June and worked alone from that time until the following March, driving a tunnel to crosscut the Lone Pine lode. The work developed a vein fifteen feet in width, and samples from it ran as high as $72, while assays were had from the croppings running over $300 per ton. Since that over three thousand claims have been located in this district. Up to 1900 there had been about 12,500 locations recorded in Ferry county, of which a great number were amended locations. Near the latter part of October, 1896, Creaser went to Rossland and sold a one-eighth interest in the Republic and Jim Blaine caims to Dennis Clark, retaining a like interest himself. In the following December Dennis Clark came to the new camp and met Thomas Ryan, one of the discoverers of the Republic mine. An open cut had been dug across the croppings on this property and they immediately went to work and took up two feet of the bottom of it, gaining a depth of eight feet on the ledge with unexpected rich results.

In March, 1897, the Republic Gold Mining & Milling Company was organized, and active work was begun on the property. Charles P. Robbins, one of the grub-stakers of Ryan and Creaser, was the first president of the company and managed its affairs with economy and good judgment. In the meantime Patrick, the elder of the Clark brothers, bought the first of the 50,000 shares of treasury stock that was offered for sale. He had won his way up from a common miner by natural shrewdness, business tact and good judgment. As a successful mine operator he had become famous in the Coeur d' Alenes, and British Columbia, and was the leading spirit in the affairs of the War Eagle Company, at Rossland, B. C. At the first annual election of the Republic Gold Mining & Milling Company he succeeded Mr. Robbins as president, and from that day dated the industrial growth of Republic Camp.

News of a rich strike on the Lone Pine claim had been heralded abroad, and on April 18, 1896, there were sixty-four men in the camp. On that day a meeting of twenty-four miners assembled at a spot where the Okanogan mail trail crosses Eureka creek, and organized a mining district, named it Eureka and a number of claims were recorded.

The summer of 1898 was marked by a flood of gigantic proportions and disastrous results. It occurred in the latter part of May and the early days of June. During the whole of one week the Columbia river was a raging, seething torrent; the Kettle river was far out of its banks, and the two streams carried ruin and desolation to the surrounding country. Tributary streams were similarly affected with the result, general wreckage of bridges and ferries. Stage travel was interrupted: for three days mail service was completely abolished. At Curlew the ferry went out and many freighting teams were delayed. The new bridge at Hall's (across the Kettle river between what is now Ferry and Stevens counties) was carried down the foaming, swollen stream. A chrashing, thunderous land-slide occurred at "Rock Cut." The cause of this untoward event, involving immense cost to a number of counties and many individuals, was recent warm rains which hastily melted the vast bodies of snow in the mountains, thus suddenly swelling the rivers and tributary streams. No serious casualties to human beings were reported from this flood, but thre were a number of narrow escapes. Among those who passed through sensational experiences was A. W. Srong, of the Republic Bank. His story is well told in the *Republic Pioneer* of June 4:

> Mr. Strong was on his way, Saturday, May 28, from Marcus to Republic. The coach was filled, and among the passengers were two or three ladies. The rain fell in torrents; the roads were in bad condition, and travel was slow and disagreeable. In many places the banks had been cut away, and at times it looked as though the coach would go down into the river. Everybody felt nervous and fearful of disaster. When "Rock Cut" was reached it was found that a great slide had

occurred. To get the coach over these treacherous and dangerous places required extraordinary skill on the part of the driver, combined with the assistance of the able-bodied passengers. Mr. Strong at times stood on the brake-block to help balance the tottering vehicle. It was a hair's space between keeping the narrow, muddy passage and being dashed down the steep bank into the mad waters below.

At last it was found necessary to abandon the coach and start on foot. The mud was knee-deep, the rain was falling, darkness was Egyptian, and the danger of getting into deep water was continuous. It was a test of strength, patience and endurance to make headway under such frightful conditions. The men helped the women as well as they could, and all pushed forward as fast as possible. At a very late hour Grand Forks was reached. Some went to bed; others kept close to the bar, giving thanks between drinks that they were on the earth, wet as it was. Mr. Strong was anxious to reach home. He did not propose to be "hung up" in Grand Forks; so he made arrangements to come on by private conveyance. This trip was full of adventure. Several times fresh horses had to be procured. With Mr. Strong was George Walsh, brother of P. H. Walsh. It was the brother's first trip to the west, and a sensational one it proved to be. It was a lively introduction to the land of big ledges. But he stood it manfully and Strong and he pushed on together. Their trip in a canoe across Kettle river was a hair-raising one. The boat shot from shore to shore as if fired from the mouth of a siege gun. In order to gain headway it was necessary, at times, to make long detours; low grounds covered with water had to be crossed or avoided, and steep hills scrambled over. All day Sunday, and late in the evening was the journey continued. It was rough on the beasts as well as on the men. When within two miles of town the animals gave out and the remainder of the journey was made on foot.

"It was the most fearful ordeal I ever passed through," said Mr. Strong, in relating his experiences. "I have been thirty years in the west, and traveled from Mexico to the British possessions, and have had some lively experiences, but this last trip was the most tortuous and attended with more dangerous and threatening episodes than any I have ever before undertaken."

The first rumors concerning the opening of the south half of the Colville Indian reservation to mineral location proved to be without foundation, and like Dead Sea apples, turned to ashes at the lips. This false report came on June 8, 1898. To this expected opening a large class of people, of various pursuits and ambitions, were looking with no little anxiety. It had been stated that the official opening would transpire at 12 o'clock, a. m., of that date. Midnight came and passed; the morning hours wore away into the russet streaks of daylight, but the official order for the ardently anticipated opening did not arrive. Then enthusiastic expectancy sank to pessimistic depression. No one appeared to know of any other date when it would be legal to locate mineral claims on this promised land. Meantime the region contained two thousand or more men who had either "spotted" ground, or were seeking locations. A few had settled down on quartz boulders and made no physical exertion otherwise than to change location notices daily. At times they would pause and give tongue to hoarse, but emphatic, curses of the Washington authorities for not passing the bill and its numerous and varied riders.

But these harrowing scenes incident to hope delayed which maketh the heart sick, became a closed incident Thursday, June 30, 1898. On that date the south half of the Colville Indian reservation, which had been set aside for the wards of the nation during the administration of President Grant, was thrown open to mineral entry. Then ensued the stampede. The story of the rush is graphically told, with considerable local color, by the *Republic Pioneer*.

"The south half has been thrown open to mineral entry!"

That was the telephone message received in Republic Thursday night. The report had reached five hundred ears within five minutes, and there was the greatest commotion possible in every quarter. Men already on their feet made a bee line to awaken their partners who might be in bed, or rushed off to get pack and saddle horses. Livery stables and horse corrals were instantly besieged by men in an excited condition. It mattered not what cort of a cayuse was offered; it was plenty good for the emergency. Those having animals out at pasture were not slow in rounding them up and hurrying them to camp. Store-keepers were called upon for outfits and some did a lively business for awhile.

The long expected time had arrived after weeks of patient waiting, and everybody was anxious to get to the "South Half," the land of mineral promise. The process of getting ready was by no means slow. The quickest kind of packing was practiced, so by two o'clock a. m., just as gray dawn was creeping over the

eastern hills, at least sixty men had mounted and departed southward, leaving a trial of dust behind them. Youth and old age were in the race; prospector and novice were pushing forward. All night the hegira continued. The sound of horses' feet and the loud voices of the riders kept many drowsy people awake, and curiosity brought not a few to the street and a realizing sense that something unusual was in the air. Old "gin pigs," asleep in chairs, staggered up and feebly attempted to gain some idea of the situation; night hawks, those birds of prey, were around and got many a dram from departing citizens. All day Friday the exodus continued. They came from the north, east and west, and went south. By seven o'clock in the morning the news had reached the region of Mud Lake and down the canyon came team after team. By nightfall Republic had a sober air; it was in a pensive mood, so to speak.

Nearly every prominent man in town had at least a grub-stake interest, and a few had put up considerable money, first and last, in a "South Half" enterprise. There is a possibility of the president vetoeing the Indian appropriation bill, but that is not likely. It is more than probable that it will become "law." Of course there will be a vast territory staked off, regardless of ledge, cropping, or any other evidence of mineral. It is safe to say that within ten days every foot of ground worth talking about will be appropriated. Ned Gove was the first to cross the line from here. He left at 12 o'clock, and after staking his claim, returned in the afternoon, having traveled forty-six miles.

This picture from the columns of the *Pioneer* is not overdrawn. The rush to the "South Half" of the reservation in 1898 was a stampede of vast proportions, excelling even the scenes incident to the opening of the "North Half" in 1896. In the 1898 hegira some sections of the "North Half" were well nigh depopulated. Within one week after the president had signed the bill it was conservatively estimated that fully five thousand mining claims were located in the "South Half." More than four hundred men crossed the line from Republic.

The official separation of Ferry from Stevens county, and its organization into a new political division, occurred in 1899. It was at first proposed to name the new county Eureka. The potent reasons for this subdivision, as voiced by the *Pioneer* of January 7, were as follows:

It is expected that the petition to the legislature for the establishment of Eureka county will be signed by every resident voter within the limits proposed. The great distance that separates this section from other settled portions of the county; the Columbia river lying between, which in its entire course to the sea forms a sufficient dividing line between counties, and even states; Stevens being the only exception that claims jurisdiction on both its banks; the failure of county or state to provide even so much as a wagon road, and the hopelessness of expecting that its proportion contributed to county funds will be applied to improvements within its limits for many years, make the imperative necessity for this movement so apparent that he will be a *rara avis* indeed who will hesitate to affix his signature to that document.

For but less than a year have the Stevens county authorities claimed jurisdiction west of the Columbia, and it is by no means indisputably established yet that those claims are valid; decisions now pending before the interior department may change the status of this region, so long regarded as an ordinary Indian reserve. Although no taxes levied by the assessor have yet been paid into the county treasury, a considerable sum in licenses and other revenues have gone into its exchequer; many have already become impatient because they have expected that an equal amount would be expended in this section of the county. That such expenditure for needed improvements has not been made is not the fault of the present commissioners. They have no authority to divert moneys from special funds to the road or other fund; such money must come through the assessor's annual apportionment. There is a large indebtedness in bonds and warrants outstanding—$197,903.75—according to the auditor's last report, contracted in the days of the old-school administration, prior to 1895, bearing high rates of interest, which must be paid, and a major part of that old score must be liquidated if we remain a part of Stevens county, by these newer communities that never derived one iota of benefit from such indebtedness incurred. The injustice of saddling a dead horse of such magnitude on to a young, new district, that needs the immediate application of all its resources to judicious improvements within its own confines must be at once apparent.

On the evening of January 5, 1899, there was a meeting held in Republic, to decide upon some course of action looking to the formation of a new county. At this meeting there was perfect unanimity of sentiment. Appropriate committees were named to carry the project to a successful conclusion. January 6 one of these committees circulated a subscription paper and within a few hours realized the generous

sum of $1,210 to defray the preliminary expense incident to the contemplated organization of a new county. Much more was, also, subscribed as a reserve fund to be drawn upon if needed; but of this latter money none was called for. The executive committee selected A. W. Strong as a suitable person to repair to Olympia and present the matter to the legislative assembly. This he did, being accompanied on this special service by W. C. Morris. It had been decided to name the proposed new county Eureka. The petition for the formation of the new county was signed by 605 persons, and the limited time allowed for the presentation of the document deprived many of the pleasure of signing it.

Thursday, January 12, Representative Mount introduced a bill for the organization of a new county to be called Eureka, to be included within the following boundaries: "Commencing where the Stevens and Okanogan counties boundary lines intersect the Columbia; thence following the Columbia to Kettle river; thence up the Kettle river to the International Boundary line, westward along the boundary between Stevens and Okanogan counties; thence along that line southerly to the place of beginning. Eureka is to assume its proportion of the debts of Stevens county, on the basis of the assessed valuation of its property as shown by the 1898 assessment rolls."

This bill located the county seat at Republic, gave the governor the power to appoint three commissioners; they to appoint the other county officers. The bill provided, also, that the governor should appoint a superior court judge; all these officers to retain their positions until their successors were selected at the regular biennial election in 1901. The bill passed both houses of the legislature February 16, 1899. The name "Ferry" was substituted for that of "Eureka," before the measure passed the house, the name being in honor of the first governor of the State of Washington. In the house there was only one vote against the bill; the vote in the senate was 24 aye; 5 nay. The bill carried an emergency clause and at once became a law, following its signing by Governor Rogers. On the afternoon of the 16th the friends of the bill were somewhat alarmed for its safety. Senator Schofield, who vigorously opposed the measure, moved to reconsider the vote by which the bill was passed. On motion his motion was tabled, and this action served to spring an argument as to whether the bill itself had not been tabled. No little consternation ensued among its advocates, and in this threatening emergency while the parliamentary point concerning the life of the bill was being warmly discussed, the document was rushed into the house and that body promptly concurred in all the Senate amendments. The only active opposition to the measure came from Northport and Bossburg, Stevens county. For several months Northport had cherished the possibility of becoming the capital of Stevens county, and her citizens immediately realized that the formation of a new county would block that greatly desired project. The bill was signed by Governor Rogers February 18, 1899, and March 4 he announced his appointment of county commissioners.

March 11 the initial meeting of the Ferry county commissioners was held at Republic. H. L. Percy, D. W. Yeargin and L. P. Wilmot constituted the board appointed by Governor Rogers. H. L. Percy was elected chairman, and for a temporary clerk S. I. Spiggle was chosen. Mr. Spiggle was, also, appointed the first auditor of the new county. Other officials named by the commissioners at subsequent meetings were: George A. Graham, county superintendent of schools; J. M. Bewley, justice of the peace; W. C. Morris, acting prosecuting attorney; Henry Waisman, sheriff; L. H. Mason, treasurer; J. W. Griswold, deputy sheriff; Merton E. Jesseph, county clerk; R. B. Thomas, surveyor.

Agitation for the erection of a county court house began in April, 1899. March 17 the

commissioners had designated as a court house a building then owned by the county, and in which the justice of the peace held his court sessions. Offers of land for a site were made by J. W. McCann and associates, and also by the Delaware Mining Company. The latter offer, embracing the whole of Block 10, of the Delaware addition to Republic, was accepted. May 15 the contract to erect a court house was awarded to Thomas L. Grant for the sum of $3,974. On the morning of June 3 the building temporarily used for a court house burned, and all the proceedings of the county commissioners and a few other records were destroyed. Fortunately most of the records of Ferry county were in Colville at the time, not yet having been transcribed from the Stevens county records. Following the fire work was at once commenced on the court house building, a shack having in the meantime been run up as a temporary auditor's office. Mr. Grant was, also, awarded a contract for the construction of a fire-proof vault to cost $1,120. October 5 the the new court house was completed and accepted; in January, 1900, the county officials occupied it.

At the first meeting of the commissioners the sale of warrants was considered, and at a subsequent meeting, March 31, it was decided that Chairman Percy should proceed to Spokane and other points, if necessary, for the purpose of negotiating the sale of warrants to an amount not exceeding $50,000. Mr. Percy visited Spokane, Tacoma, Seattle, Portland and San Francisco. Warrants to the amount of $40;000 were disposed of to W. E. Bell, of Spokane, at par, and carrying eight per cent interest.

During the summer of 1899 Ferry county was infested by a gang of horse and cattle thieves, who operated boldly and extensively. No animal staked out at night was safe from these stock peculators. The general rule of these thieves was to run the animals out of the county and dispose of them. Such as were not at once taken out of the country would be driven to a comparatively safe place, cached, and upon the offer of a reward the thieves would arrogantly appear with the stolen property and receive it. But this was carrying things with too high a hand, and the citizens of Ferry county appeared to awaken to this fact. In the latter part of June Charles McDonald, a notorious and vicious character, and who was thought to be at the head of this gang of stock thieves, was shot and killed by Deputy Sheriff Griswold while McDonald was resisting arrest. His partner, Frank Draper, was taken into custody. It was hoped that this tragic event would put a stop to the "rustling," but the evil continued unabated for quite an extended period thereafter.

The act creating Ferry county, by the state legislature, stipulated that Ferry should pay to Stevens county, its share of the indebtedness of the latter county prior to the sub-division. October 17, 1899, warrants in favor of Stevens county to the amount of $16,872 were ordered drawn by the auditor of Ferry county in settlement of this indebtedness. In 1901 funding bonds to the amount of $60,000 were issued. Charles P. Bennett, of Republic, was the highest bidder. These bonds bear interest at the rate of five and one-half per cent per annum, interest payable semi-annually, at par. and a premium of one-half per cent, due in ten years. The bonds were issued to E. D. Shepard & Company. Bennett's bid having been awarded to this firm.

November 5, 1900, Ferry county was raised from the 27th to the 22d class. This was done upon the report of the county assessor who stated that on November 1st the county contained a population of 4,500 and less than 5,000. Following is the population by precincts from the 12th United States census, 1900: Curlew precinct, 250: Nelson precinct, 241; Republic precinct (including Republic

city, 2,050), 3,318; Colville Indian reservation (part of), 753; total for reservation in Ferry county, 1,477. Grand total, 4,562.

The months of November and December, 1899, were rendered extremely disagreeable to the inhabitants of Ferry county. It was a winter long to be remembered by the "Oldest Inhabitant" as the "rainy winter." Each day of soaking rain, and these days were many, added to the mud, and the roads leading to Republic Camp became almost impassable. Teamsters were discouraged and many of them ceased their efforts to haul freight. Hundreds of tons of freight billed to Republic were piled up in the depots of Marcus, Bossburg, Grand Forks and Wilbur. Even with light loads it required from nine to twelve days to make the trip. Freight rates from Marcus rose to *four cents a pound,* or $80 per ton, and even at these exhorbitant rates very little was brought in. Business was paralyzed on account of the small stocks of goods on hand, and in many of the necessaries of life there was a famine. The mining industry was, of course, greatly hampered by these untoward conditions.

Saturday morning, July 13, 1898, Martin Tonascet, chief of the Okanogan Indians, committed suicide at his ranch near the mouth of Toroda creek. Tonascet was about fifty years of age, the son of one of the most eminent chiefs of that tribe. When the son was chosen chief he was considered a wealthy Indian, owning many head of stock and controlling a great deal of land. At the time of the tragedy Tonascet was intoxicated, and after raising a disturbance in his family, seized a rifle and shot himself to death. He left a brother, Batise, who at present resides on the ranch.

At the hour of noon, October 10, 1900, the "North Half" of the Colville Indian reservation (which in 1896 had been opened to mineral entry), was made available for homestead locations. During the year previous to this event Indian agents had been engaged in alloting to the wards of the nation tracts of land—eighty acres to each native—and as a result the very choicest lands had been taken. But considerable excellent land still remained and for more than two months before the official opening homesteaders had been coming into the reservation for the purpose of examing the country. They came with outfits—a majority of them—but quite a number of people made the trip on foot, packing blankets and camp outfits. Whenever a man discovered a piece of land suitable to his taste, he made for himself a camp, and settled down to await the time when he could legally post his notice of location. Others, however, made their residence in Republic, Marcus and other towns adjacent until the hour of opening arrived.

Promptly at 12 o'clock, m., of the 10th, this opening was officially announced by the ringing of the fire bell in Republic. The merry peal of this bell was not heard by those who actually contemplated taking up land. No, they were off and away, looking after their interests. Having lived long in the realms of blissful anticipation, they had taken Time by the forelock, posted their notices, and when the hour of noon had arrived, made a bee-line to record their entries. Contrary to expectations there were no tragedies. In a number of instances two or three men met on the same piece of land; instead of drawing weapons and "getting the drop," they simply posted their notices and proceeded to "make improvements," satisfied to leave the matter in the United States land office for adjudication. The land in the immediate vicinity of Curlew lake was in great demand, as was, also, the timber land east of the brewery, near Republic. In both of these places there were many who claimed the same tracts, but all appeared to take the conditions coolly. In one instance two notices were posted on the same tree. Two hostile camps were located near by, but no use was being made of shot guns, although there were half a dozen in sight.

In this "race for a home" were a number of ladies, and among those who were successful

in having their claims recorded were Phoebe Young, Elizabeth Beecroft, Mary G. Smith and Leona Koonz. The experience of Miss Beecroft in securing an eligible piece of land is told in the *Republic Pioneer* of October 13.

> Miss Beecroft had picked out her location weeks in advance, and as the opening day drew near she began to make preparations to take up her homestead. On the 9th a load of lumber was sent out and left near the prospective ranch. Shortly before noon of the 10th Miss Beecroft, mounted on a splendid 'charger," was on the scene. When the hands on the dial of her reliable watch pointed to the hour of 12, noon, she rode on to the land, posted the necessary notice, and then a mad race to town commenced. Never in Ferry county did a woman get faster over the ground. Even the horse appeared inspired by the nomentuous events of the day. He darted over the bunch grass plains, up and down hills, through timber, over rocks, and across rough and trailless places. It was a long race from Curlew Lake to Republic, but the horse was nervy, and his skilled rider determined to win a home or perish in the attempt. On they came; here they passed a slow-going nag; there they overtook and left behind a footman, who, though slow, was equally determined to do or faint by the way. Miss Beecroft made the trip successfully. Her trusty animal reached Commissioner Stocker's office white with foam. He had made record-breaking time and landed his rider ahead of any of those who had left the lake at the same time. When Miss Beecroft reached her prospective homestead on the morning of the 10th there were two or three men on the ground. They insisted on staying, and declared they would fight for possession. But Miss Beecroft was not to be frightened or deterred from carrying out her plans. She asked for no special privileges on account of her sex; she had rights, and all she asked was fair play. Already she has a house on the place, and will be ready to make a showing before the United States Land office at the proper time.

On the 10th and 11th two hundred homestead entries had been recorded in the land offices at Republic, Waterville and Spokane, and the filings continued to pour in for some time afterward.

From the earliest days of the settlement of Ferry, even before its segregation from Stevens county, the air was vocal with "railroad talk" and speculation. Surveying parties traversed the county as early as 1898, and each succeeding year rumors were rife to the effect that "the railroad was coming that summer." Numerous routes were surveyed—one connecting with the Central Washington at Wilbur, Lincoln county, and others with the Spokane Falls & Northern. It was not until the summer of 1902 that a railroad penetrated the county. And then there were two of them, both roads reaching Republic, the objective point, at nearly the same time. These roads were the Kettle Valley line (colloquially known as the "Hot Air" line) connecting with the Canadian Pacific at Grand Forks, British Columbia, and the Washington & Great Northern, a Great Northern enterprise, connecting with the Spokane Falls & Northern at Marcus, and passing through Grand Forks.

April 12, 1902, was the date set for the initial trip of the "Hot Air" line into Republic. This was, however, a trifle premature, as the road was not completed at that date. But the formal opening took place, as specified. One hundred excursionists from Spokane and other points were met at the end of the railroad by Republic citizens, and an elaborate banquet was first in order. Then followed the driving of the golden spike in North Republic, where it was intended to erect a depot, which depot is still a castle in the air. W. C. Morris, attorney for the Kettle Valley line, and T. W. Holland, manager, drove the spike. A Grand Forks band was present and dispensed instrumental harmony. The city of Republic was en fete, and a general good time was enjoyed by all, despite the fact that the road was not completed until two or three months later. The Washington & Great Northern arrived within the city limits about the same period.

The struggles of this latter line are worthy of historical reference. In 1898 a charter was secured from congress authorizing the construction of a railroad up the Sans Poil to Republic. The following year this charter was secured by the Great Northern Company, but it expired by limitation in the summer of 1900. During this period D. C. Corbin, at that time owner of the Spokane Falls & Northern rail-

road, had carefully examined the country and decided upon the route which is now followed by the Great Northern Republic branch from Marcus, Stevens county. On two separate occasions Mr. Corbin appeared before the parliament of the Dominion of Canada, asking for a charter to enable him to construct the twelve miles of road which the contour of the country compelled him to build in southern British Columbia in order to reach Republic. But each time that he appeared he was refused permission to do so. Eventually Mr. Corbin's road passed into possession of the Great Northern railroad company. The latter organization was more successful in winning over the members of the Canadian parliament, and permission was secured to traverse the coveted twelve miles in Canadian territory, thus reaching Republic, which is, temporarily, the terminus. The decidedly adventitious aid secured by Mr. J. J. Hill, in this enterprise, was in the form of an old provincial railroad charter, known as the Victoria, Vancouver & Eastern, which was purchased by the Great Northern railroad company from McKenzie & Mann, the Canadian owners. This charter was subsequently strengthened by a Dominion franchise granted by the Canadian parliament, something which Mr. Corbin had been unable to secure. The branch from Marcus to Republic is eighty miles in length. Along the entire route the grades are light, and no expense has been spared to construct a perfect railway. Some rather heavy rock work was encountered during the construction of the Washington & Great Northern railroad, but no heavy grades or sharp curves were resorted to in order to circumvent natural difficulties.

# CHAPTER II.

## REPUBLIC CAMP AND OTHER TOWNS.

The story of Republic Camp for some time after its establishment is, practically, the history of Ferry county. It was the only settlement of note in the territory now comprised in the county of Ferry for many months, and to-day it is the one town of importance—and the capital of Ferry county. Its elevation is 2,925 feet above the level of the sea; the census of 1900 gave it a population of 2,050.

Republic Camp is the center of an exceedingly rich mining region, scattered over grass-covered benches overlooking the valley of the Sans Poil river. It is considered a very healthful city, located, as it is on a plateau far removed from malarial sections of country. The climate is mild and the summer seasons have no extended periods of extreme heat; the nights are invariably cool. The census returns of 1900 show that Republic Camp was the sixth city in eastern Washington in point of population. And this, in face of the fact that it was without railway connection proves conclusively that the resources of the country must be considerable to bring to the front a place of such relative importance in the state.

With the sensational opening of the "North Half" of the Colville Indian reservation to mineral entry, February 21, 1896, prospectors flocked into the present site of Republic Camp, and throughout the contiguous territory made many rich mineral strikes. Quickly spread the glad tidings abroad on the wings of rumor. Two months after the opening of the reservation we find that there were sixty-four men in the camp. They were prospectors and miners. They made their homes in tents; their provis-

REPUBLIC, COUNTY SEAT OF FERRY COUNTY.

ions were freighted in from long distances at costly prices.

But a camp containing sixty-four men, and with a glittering prospect for a large increase of population in the immediate future, could not remain long without a "store." To W. C. Otto belongs the credit of being the pioneer merchant of Republic Camp. With two drivers, a saddle horse and a pack train of twenty mules laden with tools and general merchandise, the enterprising Mr. Otto threaded his way along the trail which followed up the bank of the Sans Poil river. He had abandoned Almira, a small town in Lincoln county, and was heading in for the new, and then famous, Republic Camp. It was a "Hazard of New Fortunes." Mr. Otto pitched his tent on Eureka creek May 17, 1896, and opened sale of his wares. Thus came the first merchant in the camp; a representative of the interests of the J. C. Keller Company, of Almira.

While the first "business house" was thus established in 1896, it antedated the erection of the first building in Republic by a year. Harry Kaufman, one of the earliest pioneers of the camp, ran up the first edifice. This was a substantial log structure and was located just over the gulch, northwest of where the main portion of the town now stands. Early in July, 1897, Philip Creaser, having secured a valuable and eligible townsite, began the erection of a two-story frame hotel building on the summit of the hill overlooking what is now Clark street, and the principal business thoroughfare of Republic. This was the town's second building. July 22 John Stack opened a store in a tent adjoining Kaufman's cabin. With him became associated some of the most prominent mining men of the camp, and together they erected a commodious two-story store and office building, and under the firm name of John Stack & Company, opened out an extensive line of general merchandise October 30, 1897. But there was not much building activity until the following spring.

The Blue Jacket Development Company, through its officers, James Clark, president, and Charles S. Eltinge, secretary, laid out the townsite March 22, 1898, and the lots were thrown on the open market. This site was later combined with North Republic (platted by the Lost Lode Gold Mining Company, by its officers, Hector McRea, vice-president, and Charles S. Griffith, secretary, May 21), and other townsites in one large town named for the famous mine which gave it universal notoriety—Republic.

It is a town with a surprisingly large number of additions. The original one was platted April 29, 1898, by the Tuesday Development Company, by Patrick Clark, president, and Charles S. Elinge, secretary. This plat, however, was vacated by order of the board of county commissioners August 10, 1900. Other additions to Republic were made later, as follows:

Second Addition—June 3, 1898, by J. W. McCann. Third Addition—September 14, 1898, by Philip Creaser. Mono Addition—November 19, 1898, by J. M. Bewley and W. C. Otto. Court House Addition—February 17, 1899, by Fred M. Wells. Delaware Addition—June 12, 1899, by the Delaware Mining Company, by C. C. Woodhouse, Jr., president. Conlan's Addition—December 20, 1899, by Golden Eagle Mining Company, by J. D. Miller, president. School House Addition—December 1, 1899, by C. C. Woodhouse, Jr. Portland Addition—July 31, 1900, by George W. Woodhouse and Martin A. Mitchell. Wabash Addition—May 10, 1900, by Moses Ediams and George Miller. Erdmann Addition—October 29, 1901, by Erdmann Mining Company, by Frederick Stone, president; attest Edward H. Knight, secretary. Finch's Addition—November 23, 1901, by Edward C. Finch and Fred G. Foster. Deer Park Addition—Janu-

ary 31, 1903, by Grant A. Stewart, W. R. Hughes and James Cottini. Elgin Addition—April 3, 1902, by Elgin Mining & Milling Company, by Joseph Rosslow, president. Erdmann Addition—May 26, 1902, Erdmann Addition to Republic was amended by the same company. Hunner's Addition—June 3, 1901, by Washington Gold Mining Company, A. Hauson, vice president. North Star Addition—April 9, 1902, by C. F. Haine, trustee for Matt Horn, Frank Ritzner, R. W. Hunner, John McGee and W. J. Beacom.

The lots comprising these additions were thrown upon the market in the spring of 1898. It was the signal for a general rush to the locality. Within the space of two months nearly two thousand people had come in to Republic. Canvas tents and shacks of hasty architecture and picturesque appearance were made to serve for residence and business purposes, while a few substantial two-story structures "towered above their less pretentious neighbors." Every branch of business that could possibly thrive in a mining town was represented. Reports of new strikes daily set people wild with excitement. Stock companies were incorporated at Spokane and quotations were telephoned in twice a day, and as prices steadily advanced mining shares rapidly changed hands. Speaking of this Spring's "boom" the *Republic Pioneer,* (one of the first enterprises of the town), on April 16 said:

> Republic is making progress in the way of building, and adding to its population. Unusual and unprecedented energy is displayed by business men in preparing places to be occupied. From one end of the camp to the other is this activity conspicuous. Freight teams are arriving daily by the dozen. They are coming from every direction and the roads are dotted with heavily loaded wagons and light vehicles en route to Republic Camp. At Marcus there is enough freight at the depot to load a hundred wagons, and it is accumulating instead of decreasing. There are dozens of people in Republic waiting for goods and outfits to arrive that they may commence business. They are more than disappointed at the delay and quietly give vent to their feelings. They see the camp is bounding ahead and they are provoked because they are not yet in the maelstrom of commercial activity.

Friday afternoon, May 6, 1898, Republic Camp was connected by telephone with the outside world. Local and long-distance wires were united and President Oakes conversed with other members of his company in various localities.

The public schools of Republic are such as awaken pride in any community which takes an active interest in educational affairs. From the date of its establishment the city has made fruitful efforts to maintain an efficient school system. In 1899 the district was bonded for $15,000 for the pupose of erecting and equipping adequate and comfortable school houses. With the money thus obtained a large, two-room school building was erected in North Republic—the oldest portion of the camp—and a four-room, two-story edifice built in a central location in South Republic. This school has been carefully graded and will favorably compare with other excellent schools throughout the state. Arrangements have been made whereby pupils may transfer to Republic and continue their curriculum without inconvenience. During the past three years a high school department has been maintained.

Commercial activity in Republic Camp in 1898 was in the nature of a surprise to everyone. As the *Pioneer* of May 14 said: "Large quantities of whiskey, flour and other *necessities* arrived during the week. When the camp is older some of the luxuries will be on hand. One day fifteen heavily loaded wagons arrived. This shows what quantities of goods are coming this way. Along the wagon road for eighty-five miles there are freighting teams coming and going. Still, it is impossible to clear the blockade at Marcus. Considerable freight is, also, coming in from Seattle and other Sound cities. It is not an unusual sight to witness a dozen four-horse teams in one block at Republic."

During the month of May, 1898, the jus-

tice's court room and a jail building were completed. The latter contained two cells constructed of pine; the walls of 2x4 scantling, laid flat and securely spiked together. While not so impregnable as steel cages, they were sufficiently strong to retain the ordinary criminal a prisoner.

The original church organization in Republic Camp was the Roman Catholic. In 1898 a building for worship was erected wherein regular services have since been held. In June, 1898, Rev. J. E. Stewart, who had for some time previous been holding religious services in Republic, solicited subscriptions to aid in the erection of a house of worship. He succeeded in realizing quite a sum. Meanwhile church services and Sunday schools were held in private residences. Sunday, June 5, a ladies' aid society was organized with these officers: Mrs. Velma Lomer, president; Mrs. Mason, Mrs. Strong and Mrs. Sprowle, vice presidents; Mrs. Ediams, secretary; Mrs. J. A. Pack, assistant secretary.

July 16 Rev. F. M. Gunn, D. D., of Seattle, and Rev. J. E. Stewart, of Loomis, Okanogan county, organized a Presbyterian congregation with seventeen members. The elders were W. H. Willard and Joseph Hall. The trustees were John W. Seward, R. F. Scott and Mrs. Ora M. Drake. Eligible lots were secured and a subscription paper circulated for the purpose of realizing funds with which to erect a church building. Cash to the amount of $67 was collected. But the building project was permitted to drag until the following summer, when more energetic steps were taken to push the matter to a conclusion. Rev. Linn Earhart, of Turner, Oregon was selected as pastor. Although lots had been donated and money contributed for a church edifice, the building, for some cause, was never erected. The Presbyterians, however, held regular services until 1903, under the pastorate of Rev. E. J. Earhart. A Methodist church society was also formed, holding regular services at the "lower school house," and in various halls. No church building was erected and, at present, no Methodist services are being held.

The second house of worship to be built in Republic Camp was that of the Baptists, in 1902. At present the Baptists and Catholics are the only church organizations in town. The former church was organized in December, 1900. Rev. E. G. Barnum was pastor, remaining, however, but a short time.

Throughout the summer of 1898 immigration to Republic was sensational. While vast volumes of freight billed for the camp were congested at Marcus, much more which was brought up the Okanogan river by steamboat was piling up at "Republic Landing," on that stream. E. L. Hallenbeck, an Okanogan river steamboat man, was in Republic early in June, and, in speaking of freight at the "landing," billed for this camp, said:

"There are acres of it, all destined for Republic; and more arriving every trip made by the steamer. It is piled to the roof of the big warehouse; there are tents full of freight and plenty more stacked up on the outside. It arrives faster than teamsters can take it away, although the road is springled with wagons. A train of seventy-five wagons could not transport the freight at 'Republic Landing' when I left there."

At this period the Republic Trading Company, alone, had thirty-five tons of merchandise at the landing.

Up to the year 1898 what is now known as North Republic, which was the original location of the camp, was named Eureka. But that year the name of the postoffice was changed to Republic, owing to the fact that there was another postoffice called Eureka in the southern part of the state. Mail for the Eureka office was directed to Nelson, now Danville, and was brought to Eureka by a system of mutual accommodation sanctioned by the postal authorities, where it was distributed to the residents of Eureka. That same year the postoffice of

Republic was established, named after the famous mine, and soon after the name of the town was changed from Eureka to Republic. The postoffice transactions of a municipality are eloquent indices of the amount of business done therein; they certainly illustrate the marvellously rapid growth of Republic. The *Pioneer* said in July, 1898: "Not only has the mail been enormous for a town of this size, but the sale of stamps has footed up a round sum. From April 1 to June 30, one thousand and three registered letters were forwarded from Republic. This, in itself, is significant. No other town in Washington of the same size can present such a wonderful postal showing."

The postal business of Republic Camp continued to increase. In the registered letter department, especially, was the business heavy. In this section, at the opening of the year 1899 the Republic office was transacting more business than were the offices of Los Angeles, Seattle, Spokane, Portland, and other cities in their class. In other departments the volume of business in the Republic postoffice was proportionately voluminous. A dispatch from Washington, D. C., at this period, stated unreservedly that the Republic office was doing more business than any other town in eastern Washington, outside of Spokane. It outclassed Walla Walla a city at that time of from 8,000 to 10,000 inhabitants. But despite the fact that the postoffice department at Washingon was fully informed concerning the volume of business handled at Republic, it was impossible to secure necessary supplies for the office. One time it would be a shortage of stamps; another registration blanks would become exhausted. Although the business transacted fully warranted it, the Washington authorities refused to give Republic a money order office at that time, and not until July 1, 1899, was it raised to an office of the third class and made a money order depository.

The future of Republic was brilliant with promise October 10, 1898. On that day the Republic Gold Mining & Milling Company declared its first dividend. Many miners who had been industriously prospecting on the "South Half" returned to town. The name and fame of Republic Camp resounded abroad and the excitement was intense. Stages arrived daily loaded with passengers and many extra conveyances were pressed into commission. Hotels and lodging houses were uncomfortably filled. Numerous promoters and mine experts entered the field to procure claims. Hardly a square foot of ground within a radius of eight or ten miles of the Republic mine could be found unoccupied, and every claim that showed a quartz vein of any description was immediately bonded and stocked. Many high assays were obtained from the numerous prospects, and each fresh "strike" reported stimulated development in the camp. Those who were pecuniarily interested became enthusiastic over the "great future;" those who had not yet invested became anxious to do so. As was naturally to be expected, real estate advanced rapidly; choice lots on Clark avenue originally purchased for $200 apiece sold as high as $1,450, and as much as $2,500 was asked a year later.

In December, 1898, we find that the steady inflow of people to Republic which had continued during the preceding summer had not abated with the advent of cold weather. During, preceding and following the holiday season, stages to Republic Camp could not accommodate all of those who were anxious to become passengers to the new town. The place was fairly well supplied with hotels and lodging houses, yet it was found impossible to care for all the new arrivals. Tents were utilized for sleeping apartments; they were filled to overflowing.

Early in August, 1898, Edward Boyce, then president of the Western Federation of Miners, with headquarters at Butte, Montana, arrived in Republic Camp. Thursday evening, August 11, he organized a miners' union. This meeting was held at the school-house and was

well attended. Officers of this local union chosen were: Michael Callahan, president; William Pierce, financial secretary; William Calder, treasurer. The minimum of miners' wages was fixed at $3.50 per day.

During the month of March, 1899, there was a great activity in building operations. Store buildings and private residences went up by the score. Town lots sold readily and at good prices. It was an era of general prosperity for the camp.

Initial steps toward the organization of a fire department in Republic were taken Saturday, March 18, 1899. A mass meeting was held in Keck's Hall, where it was decided to organize the fire-fighting force immediately. The town was built almost entirely of wood, and in compact form, and the necessity for protection was realized by every one. The meeting was adjourned to assemble on the Mondoy evening following, at which time the fire company was duly organized by the election of Burt Machley, chief, and Fred M. Wells, assistant chief. Frank Keck was named as treasurer, and O. M. Rose, James Whipps, and C. C. Woodhouse, Jr., composed an executive committee. The chief and assistant chief were named as fire commissioners and clothed with authority to adopt such measures as were considered necessary to safeguard the town against fire. It was decided to purchase a chemical extinguisher, hose-cart, ladders and other fire-fighting apparatus at once, and subscriptions were solicited to defray the expense. Within a week the sum of $800 was realized. Following are the names of the members of the company at the period of its organization: H. T. Meyers, J. A. McDonald, F. M. Jeffery, Fred M. Wells, C. C. Woodhouse, D. E. Walter, P. R. Burke, M. E. Jesseph, James Whipps, B. W. Borsan, D. M. Yeargin, A. C. Cook, H. L. Percy, J. K. Orr, Peter McPherson, M. W. A. Miner, John Stanley, J. E. Wagerley, Frank Truax, O. M. Rose, J. M. Galvin, G. R. Beard, C. M. Keene, Julius Pfefferle, W. S. Perkins, R. Mulroy, G. H. Ellis, George Umbach, J. A. McEvry, B. S. Harris, E. A. Mackley, James Duggan, J. T. Sullivan, Thomas McKinsley, B. F. Keck, Henry Hatke, H. H. Fritz, T. B. Walsh, W. H. Moore, E. R. Cleveland, W. C. Morris.

A fire-house was at once constructed at a cost of $200. Early the following May the company was reorganized and the following officers elected: H. L. Percy, president; F. M. Jeffery, vice-president; F. M. Wells, chief; Richard Swan, assistant chief; B. F. Keck, treasurer; M. E. Jesseph, secretary. Messrs. Percy, Woodhouse and Yeargin were selected as trustees. This new fire department was largely volunteer, although the chief was paid a small sum for duties which were imposed upon him by the city council. The apparatus consisted of two chemical engines, hose-cart and one thousand feet of hose, a hook and ladder truck and a supply of ladders, trucks, ropes and other apparatus. The material was, and is now, housed in a two-story building on Clark avenue. A portion of the upper story is used for the city clerk's office and council chamber. In the first ward of the city, known as North Republic, there is, also, a neat fire-hall. Clark avenue is provided with seven hydrants supplied from a 140,000-gallon tank located 135 feet above the street, which is a portion of the system of the Curlew Mining Company, which supplies water for domestic purposes.

The spring of 1899 witnessed a depression in labor circles. There was a serious underlying cause for this. Widespread notoriety of Republic Camp had excited considerable interest throughout the state, and in other states adjoining. It was recognized every where as one of the richest mining centers in the country, and this fact precipitated an unusual rush to this locality early in the spring. As a consequence of this influx of workingmen the labor market became congested. While contiguous mines were being rapidly developed, affording employment to many men, it was estimated in April, 1899, that there were fully two men for

every "one-man" job. As a result there were many idlers in camp; every stage brought in more.

The first disastrous fire in Republic Camp occurred Saturday morning, June 3, 1899. One hundred thousand dollars' worth of property was destroyed. The recently reorganized fire department did good service in fighting this calamity, but it was seriously handicapped through lack of apparatus. At this period there was not adequate system of waterworks. Two chemical engines of 55 gallons each, which had been ordered by the department, had not arrived. Dynamite was the principal weapon employed in fighting the flames. At 6:30 a. m. smoke was observed pouring from the rear windows of the Spiggle building, on the west side of Clark avenue, and in the center of the business portion of the town. Soon after the alarm was sounded flames burst forth and began eating their way along the roofs and sides of the structure. Dozens of men immediately rushed to the scene and began a fierce contest with the flames for the preservation of life and property. Within an hour and three-quarters all the buildings on the west side of Clark avenue, from the lodging house of Mrs. Davis to Seventh street, were wiped out. The buildings on the east side of the avenue suffered a less serious fate. Those that were burned were the Montana saloon, the Dewey, Walter's drug store, two restaurants adjoining, and the large log building occupied by Ira Black as a saloon. Other buildings on the east side suffered damaged fronts. Owing to heroic efforts on the part of the firemen, and a favorable wind, the flames did not sweep the entire block. Members of the fire department were early at work doing their best to tear down the shacks south of the bank. At the same time the entire population was out assisting in removing goods. While the flames rapidly swept away the Spiggle building, the bank was being emptied of its contents. All valuable papers, the cash and book accounts were soon at what was considered a safe distance from the fire.

The Eureka News Company's building was the next to succumb to the flames. Some of the goods were removed but a heavy stock had to be abandoned. Ten minutes from the inception of the fire the bank building was a wreck, and the fire swept onward south. So intense was the heat that it was soon apparent nothing could be done to save the buildings on that side of the avenue, and attention was directed to saving those on the other side. The three-story building of Woodhouse & Wells was saved, as was also the office building adjoining. Meanwhile the fire was sweeping southward, consuming everything in its course. A building adjoining the hospital was blown up with dynamite, but the expected good effect was not apparent. At 6:50 o'clock the hospital building was in flames. Threlkeld Brothers' stock of goods was saved in part, but fully two-thirds of the contents of the room was abandoned. The law office of W. C. Morris, adjoining, was emptied of its contents in time to save them. The next building to go was a new one adjoining, occupied by G. V. Alexander as a law office, and McKenzie, the tailor. A moment later George Brady's store was enveloped in flames. This was a log building. But a small portion of the goods were removed. A light but increasing breeze had sprung up; the flames were carried high in the air, and across Sixth street. H. L. Percy's house was ablaze by 7 o'clock. While it was being rapidly consumed a charge of dynamite was placed within and it was blown to atoms in the hope of checking this terrible calamity. But the effort proved useless; by this time the fire was burning more fiercely than ever. The little frame building occupied by Dodson, the barber, Peter McPherson and Mr. Peterson as offices, and the buildings in the rear used by Manard, the real estate agent, and Scotty's Union Cafe, were quickly reduced to ashes.

Jumping a vacant lot south of Percy's the

fire commenced to feed on Harris & Company's saloon building. Within five minutes it was completely enveloped, and Keck's two-story building was food for flames. Heat from these buildings ignited the Montana across the way. With this start on the east side it was only two minutes before the Dewey saloon was on fire. To a similar fate succumbed Walter's dry goods store, Simpson's fruit store, the New York and Spokane restaurants, and Umbach & Marshall's barber shop. Adjoining the latter place was a large log building, unoccupied; it was consumed. There being no other buildings near, the fire exhausted itself on that side of the avenue.

Adjoining Keck's was P. Riordan's Butte saloon; then Gerald & Buggy's Vienna cafe, Hollingsworth & McCutcheon's Imperial bakery, and McMillan & Maschke's Manila saloon. All these places were rapidly burned out, but being located some distance from where the fire originated much of the stock had been removed. The succeeding building to be blown up was the Coeur d'Alene saloon. It was hoped and expected that this would save the Republic Trading Company's building and stock. The fire kept on its course, however, and it was decided to dynamite the latter structure. It was shattered to fragments; the flames completed the work of destruction. There being vacant land on the south side of this edifice, here the flames were checked and the rest of the town saved.

At that period only a few of the business men of the town carried insurance. So high was the rate that it was almost prohibitive. The heaviest loser was the Republic Trading Company. They carried a $25,000 stock of goods, about one-half of which was saved in the fireproof cellars of the store. Loss on the building was $4,000, with no insurance. B. F. Keck lost $4,000 on stock and the same on the building. Fully $8,000 worth of stock from his store was saved. B. F. Harris & Company suffered a total loss of $2,500. L. H. Mason's building, which was totally destroyed, was valued at $2,000. Patrick Riordan's loss was heavy—about $5,000. The Manila proprietors saved most of their stock and fixtures. This building and the one adjoining were owned by Albert Biezel, and his loss was $6,500. H. L. Percy saved considerable furniture, but his loss totaled $4,500, partly covered by insurance. George Brady's loss was $2,500, as was also that of Threlkeld Brothers, although some goods from the latter store were saved. All the papers, accounts, funds, etc., of the Republic bank were saved. This was one of the lucky firms that carried insurance. The Eureka News Company had an insurance of $3,000 to cover a loss of $5,000. S. Burnett, the jeweler, saved most of his stock. S. I. Spiggle lost heavily. He and Dr. Stone had barely time to escape, saving but little of their personal effects. Dr. Boswick and E. F. Gannon, occupying an adjoining room, were in bed when the fire was discovered. They escaped with only a portion of their wardrobe. James T. Johnson was asleep in another room and had barely time to escape, with the loss of his wardrobe, money and many valuable books. Deputy Auditor Curry saved all of his papers. The loss of Mr. Ediams on his building was $2,500. Brown & Mitchell lost heavily. On the east side of Clark avenue D. E. Walter saved two-thirds of his stock, and carried insurance of $1,700. Regjovich & Kelly, of the Spokane restaurant, were losers to the amount of $300. Mr. Carter owned the furniture, worth $500. The loss of Simpson & Company was $4,000 on stock and buildings. Mrs. Fostick, of the New York, lost everything. The Dewey and Montana saloons were heavy losers. The Montana building was owned by G. M. Sterling and his loss was $2,000. By reason of the dynamite explosions Dr. Morris lost considerable.

Fully one-half of the business portion of Republic Camp was laid in ashes, but severe as were the losses, and while it was a great blow to the town, it by no means crushed the spirit of

the people who had interests in the fire-swept districts. Cinders had not cooled nor had the smoke cleared away before the work of rebuilding commenced. Tents were immediately pitched and from these the stocks of goods that had been saved were sold. As fast as building materials could be procured new structures sprung up from the ashes of the old ones. Republic Camp continued to thrive.

In October, 1899, seventy-eight citizens of Republic joined in a petition to the county commissioners asking for a special election at which to vote on the question of incorporating Republic Camp. Not having complied with certain legal requirements this petition was denied. December 4 another petition was presented, signed by seventy-four qualified citizens, asking that Republic be incorporated as a city of the third class. The limits of the desired incorporation were to enclose one and one-half square miles. Considerable delay ensued in securing favorable action on this matter. The proposed town was surveyed and the surveyor made his report, but nothing resulted. February 5 another petition was laid before the commissioners asking for incorporation. Following were the desired boundaries: Beginning at the original southwest corner of section 35, township 37 North, range 32 East, W. M. (which is on the ninth standard parallel), thence north 1,320 feet to the northwest corner of proposed city limits; thence east 6,600 feet along a line parallel with and one-fourth mile north of said ninth standard parallel to the northeast corner of said city limits; thence south 7,200 feet to the southeast corner of said city limits; thence west 4,880 feet to the southwest corner of said city limits, thence north to the crossing of Granite Creek; thence northerly along said Granite Creek to the mouth of Eureka Creek; thence northerly along said Eureka Creek to a point in said creek 600 feet south of said ninth standard parallel; thence west about 800 feet to a point in the section line between sections two and three of township 36 N., range 32 East, W. M.; thence north along said section line 600 feet to the point of beginning. Within this territory at the period there were about 1,800 people.

The commissioners granted the petition and May 8, 1900, was the date named for the special election to vote on the proposition. This was followed by a prolonged and heated campaign. Three tickets, Republican, Democratic and Citizens, were in the field, and for the office of mayor there were four candidates, J. P. De Mattos running independent. Considerable opposition was manifested against incorporation, and the balloting was close; 557 votes were cast and of these 283 were "for incorporation," leaving only the slender majority of nine in favor of the proposition. As will be seen from the following record of the vote for city officers, this election was punctuated by considerable "scratching:"

Mayor—John Stack, Republican, 68; L. H. Mason, Democrat, 153; J. P. De Mattos, nonpartisan, 100; J. J. Sullivan, Citizens, 230. Plurality for Sullivan, 77.

Treasurer—Louis H. Burnett, Republican, 142; O. S. Stocker, Democrat, 198; Fredrick O. Birney, Citizens, 164. Plurality for Stocker, 34.

City Attorney—W. C. Brown, Republican, 98; W. T. Beck, Democrat, 237; George L. Palmer, Citizens, 154. Plurality for Beck, 83.

County Clerk—George J. Hurley, Republican, 252; L. E. Jesseph, Democrat, 90; James B. Duggan, Citizens, 163. Plurality for Hurley, 89.

Health Officer—Dr. C. F. Webb, Republican, 213; Dr. A. S. Williams, Citizens, 261. Plurality for Williams, 48.

Of the councilmen elected the majority were on the Citizens' ticket.

The winter and spring of 1900 will be remembered in Republic on account of a smallpox epidemic. While the disease was of a mild type, and did not result fatally in many instances, expenses incurred by the county footed up into the thousands of dollars; the injury to

Republic's business interests was great. Except when absolutely compelled to do so, people did not venture out upon the street; stores were comparatively deserted and sales fell off to an alarming extent. Travel was practically suspended.

Early Friday morning, August 3, 1900, the old town of North Republic suffered quite a severe loss from fire; six buildings were destroyed—the Home lodging house, Bennett's assay office, Smithson & Phelps' carpenter shop, and three dwelling houses. The upper, or old town, was not at this time supplied with separate fire protection, and when the department arrived from the lower town, the flames had gained considerable headway. By dint of hard work the fire was confined to these buildings. and the rest of the town saved from destruction. The loss amounted to several thousand dollars, the heaviest loser being L. J. Snyder, about $2,800.

The year 1901 witnessed a reversal of the "good times" in Republic Camp which had generally prevailed since the founding of the town. Business was at a low ebb, and discouragement was discernable everywhere. There were several causes which contributed to this universal stagnation. First, there was the partial failure of the Republic mill, closely followed by the complete failure of a custom mill. Then came the closing down of the Mountain Lion mill. Combined, these disheartening events were the cause of the depression. Another thing—almost since the initial location of the camp a railroad had yearly been expected, and the failure of its construction exercised a deleterious effect on the general volume of business. In July the closing down of the Republic mill, the pay-roll of which for several months had been, practically, the sustaining power of business in the camp, was a severe blow.

May 13, 1901, the Republic Mine lodging house, in which about sixty employes of the mine lived, and the bunk house, were burned to the ground. This loss was $10,000, covered by $4,200 insurance. Nearly all of the lodgers suffered the loss of their personal effects.

During the summer of 1901 the city undertook many improvements. Among them was street grading. In August a disagreement arose between the city authorities and the local labor union which resulted in a complete tie-up of the business. The *Republic Pioneer* of August 17 said: "The city of Republic looks as though a Kansas cyclone had struck it. Clark avenue is a mass of boulders and lumber, but it was not wholly wind that caused it, but a disagreement between contractors and some of their employes which was complicated by the men being called out by the labor leaders. The cause of the misunderstanding centered in the payment of the men. Laborers were paid in city warrants, upon which they realized but 95 cents on the dollar. It was claimed by the contractors that the men were hired with the understanding that they were to be paid in warrants. A far different view was taken of the subject by the laborers. They insisted that. according to their contracts, union men only should be employed at union wages, and this they demanded. It was refused; the strike resulted. A few days later the matter was adjusted with the understanding that all who wanted cash for their labor instead of warrants could have it."

A Board of Trade, with a membership of sixty business men of Republic, was organized October 11, 1901. The initial meeting was enthusiastic. Officers elected were: J. Rothchild, president; J. F. Travers, Philip Creaser and A. W. Strong, vice-presidents; R. W. Hunner, secretary; D. E. Walters, treasurer. Trustees selected were: J. Johnson, E. J. Delbridge, John Stack, F. L. Darrow and J. W. McCann.

The general depression in the business of Republic resulting from the closing of many of the mines was somewhat overcome during the summer of 1902. Throughout those months hundreds of men were on the pay-rolls of the

two railroads racing for entry into the town, and times were good. But with the completion of these lines a period of dullness ensued. Still, during the year 1903 there was rather more activity in mining than there had been for several years past.

In April, 1903, Republic was visited by two serious fires. One broke out in the residence and hospital of Dr. Burns. The fire department promptly responded to the alarm and worked heroically, but such headway had the flames gained that it was impossible to save the building. While this fire was at its height smoke was discovered issuing from the basement of the Fritz & Duggan building, at the corner of Clark and Delaware avenues. To this point were then directed the efforts of the department, and the flames were only controlled after they had completely destroyed the corner building and wrecked the Simpson and Eureka News Company's buildings, adjoining. Following are the losses with the insurance carried:

Fritz & Duggan, $11,500, insurance $7,000; Dr. Arthur Burns, $6,200, insurance $2,000; Eureka News Company, $5,000, insurance $2,300; Mr. Simpson, $2,500, insurance $1,500; G. V. Alexander, $2,000, insurance $500; Mrs. O. T. Hegland, $1,200, insurance $600; different lodges, $1,500, insurance $300; sundry damages, $1,000. Total losses, $30,900, insurance $14,200.

September 15, 1903, a rural free delivery was established from Republic. The route is twenty-five and one-eighth miles in length and covers the territory in the vicinity of Curlew lake.

A very creditable showing is made by Republic in the number and variety of its fraternal societies. Monday evening, February 20, 1899, Tenasket Lodge No. 7, Improved Order of Red Men, was instituted with the following officers: James Casey, prophet; H. E. Stewart, sachem; Dr. P. P. Causey, senior sagamore; Burt Cook, junior sagamore; L. H. Mason, keeper of wampum; John Murphy, chief of records. The ceremony was conducted by B. L. Harris, deputy grand sachem of the reservation of Washington. Forty-five were enrolled as members. Although this lodge gained quite a large membership in early days, it was subsequently disorganized and the charter surrendered.

August 1, 1899, a lodge of Independent Order of Odd Fellows was organized and the folloying officers installed: G. J. Thompkins, N. G.; J. B. Burns, V. G.; W. P. Hofstetter, recording secretary; Benjamin J. Bell, financial secretary; C. A. Coulson, treasurer. A Rebekah lodge was organized December 27, 1899, with a membership of thirty-three. The original officers were: Mrs. J. B. Burns, Noble Grand; Mrs. A. S. Soule, Vice Grand; Miss Nellie Dawson, Recording Secretary; Mrs. J. S. Mires, Financial Secretary.

Ferry Lodge, A. F. & A. M., was organized in Republic in November, 1899. The initial officers were: L. F. Hart, W. M.; J. W. Palmer, S. W.; A. S. Soule, J. W.; O. S. Stocker, secretary; S. Rothchild, treasurer; G. A. Gorden, S. D.; J. B. Burns, J. D.; L. H. Burnett, senior steward; J. E. Riter, junior steward; J. P. De Mattos, tyler; G. B. Stocking, chaplain; J. H. May, marshal. The charter was not received until the following summer.

Republic court No. 48, Foresters of Americt, was organized in August, 1900, with the following officers: E. S. Hart, D. G. C. R.; W. J. Jenkins, J. P. C. R.; J. McKenzie, C. R.; James Whipps, S. C. R.; George Wolverton, treasurer; J. C. Cox, financial secretary; E. J. Hanlan, recording secretary; J. Herrington, captain of guards; Charles Snyder, senior wood-ward; Tony Mack, junior wood-ward; H. Bird, senior beadie; J. F. Sandocker, junior beadie; S. A. Nixon, W. McBride, J. W. O'Connell, trustees; court physician. This order was also disorganized.

The comparatively modern order of Eagles is represented in Republic. An aerie was or-

ganized in June, 1900, with seventy-five members. The first officers yere: J. J. Sullivan, past president; Dr. Arthur Burns, president; James Whipps, vice-president; John Cheney, chaplain; J. S. Richardson, conductor; C. P. McKenney, secretary; Will Janes, inner guard; Thomas Brennan, outer guard; Dr. A. S. Williams, physician; W. J. Jenkins, treasurer; Joseph Taylor, John May and Thomas Beck, trustees.

Republic lodge, Woodmen of the World, was organized in April, 1900, with fifty-four members. Officers elected were: W. T. Beck, C. C.; O. P. Moore, past C. C.; T. F. Barrett, A. L.; G. L. Curry, clerk; J. Hegland, banker; W. A. Atkin, escort; John Bauer, watchman; C. H. Baker, manager; John Ritter, David Chesney, C. H. Baker, trustees.

March 19, 1900, Calanthic Lodge, No. 118, Knights of Pythias, was organized in Republic, with the following officers: R. W. Hunner, C. C.; C. H. Baker, C. A. Clark, J. G. Duggan, W. C. Otto, P. C's.; W. T. Beck, V. C.; F. W. Bewley, P.; J. J. Sullivan, K. of R. and S.; J. G. Duggan, M. of E.; L. H. Burnett, M. of F.; W. C. Otto, M. of A.; A. C. Short, Dr. A. S. Williams, A. C. Biegle, trustees; D. R. McLeod, I. G.; ———Gugat, O. S.

March 25, 1901, a lodge of the A. O. U. W. was organized with a membership of twenty. At the succeeding meeting nearly as many more were admitted. Officers chosen were: G. L. Palmer, past master workman; John B. Caplice, master workman; T. M. Hammond, Jr., foreman; Patrick Mullaney, overseer; Fred Barton, guide; O. J. Ogelbie, recorder; H. H. Fritz, financier; R. D. Williams, inside watchman; Dennis Klippinger, outside watchman; Richard H. Mulroy, James McCarty, Samuel Kerr, trustees.

A branch of the Western Labor Union was organized in Republic April 25, 1900, with a membership of twenty. The following officers were chosen: C. H. Lincoln, president; A. Case, past president; J. R. Carleton, vice-president; C. E. Calhoun, treasurer; T. Valley, financial secretary; C. T. Hill, guard. This union absorbed all classes of labor with the exception of the miners, who had a separate organization.

A camp of Modern Woodmen of America was organized in 1901.

August 8, 1901, there was organized in Republic a lodge of the Fraternal Army of America, with a membership of twenty. The officers elected were: Charles Kohrdt, captain; W. H. Murphy, lieutenant; A. S. Soule, adjutant; Mrs. J. C. Robinson, chaplain; Mrs. O'Keefe, quartermaster; C. F. Webb, surgeon; Mrs. Louise Cook, inner picket; Miss Mary McConnell, outer picket; Mrs. A. S. Soule, Mrs. J. S. Mires and Mrs. Thompson, trustees.

The following lodges not mentioned before are in existence today with the exception of the Royal Neighbors, and have been working here successfully for several years: Women of Woodcraft, Eastern Lily Circle, No. 461, organized April 5, 1902. Order Eastern Star, Ramona Chapter, No. 74, organized in August, 1902; G. A. R., Captain Belden Spencer Post, organized in 1900; Royal Neighbors of America, organized in November, 1903.

Aside from the labor unions before mentioned there are the Liquor Dealers' Protective Association; Barbers, Carpenters and Joiners, and Trades Council. Labor is well organized in Republic, and is controlled by conservative and progressive men who have, as a rule, worked hand in hand with the mine owners and business men for the advancement of the community.

KELLER.

With the opening of the "South Half" of the Colville Indian reservation to mineral entry in the summer of 1898, and the rush of miners into the heretofore forbidden territory, a small town made its appearance on the Sans Poil river at a point about six miles north of its confluence with the Columbia. It was named Kel-

ler in honor of its pioneer merchant, J. C. Keller. Immediately upon the opening Mr. Keller, who was in the general merchandise business at Almira, a little town in Lincoln county, took a stock of goods on to the reservation and established a store at the present site of the town. Several locations which promised to develop into rich mines had been "spotted" long before the territory was thrown open to lawful entry by white men. At the time of the rush to the "South Half" these claims were taken up; the new town at once became the central supply point for the whole of the "South Half."

In this new town Mr. Keller was not long without opposition. Shortly afterward F. E. Wannocott and Farr Brothers established general stores, the latter firm soon selling out to George W. Spence, the present clerk of Ferry county. Other enterprises soon made their appearance. Within a few weeks a thriving town was located on the banks of the Sans Poil river. Although the "South Half" was not opened until June 30, we find early in August, in addition to the three general stores already mentioned, a saloon conducted by Daniel P. Bagnell, three restaurants, a barber shop, a recorder's office, two assay offices and a blacksmith shop. The erection of a hotel and livery stable were also contemplated at this time. Two daily stage lines were in operation between Keller and towns on the Central Washington Railroad, through Lincoln county. The hum of industry was heard in the new town and business affairs were prosperous. There was a lively movement in real estate.

But over this scene there suddenly swept a radical and alarming change. By order of the Interior Department at Washington, D. C., United States marshals, in August, moved down upon the town. The saloon-keeper, Bagnell, was arrested, taken to Wilbur and his stock of liquors and cigars confiscated. The other business men were compelled to close their stores until they had procured a trader's license. Bagnell's arrest was followed by the apprehension of County Attorney H. G. Kirkpatrick, charged with the introduction of liquor upon Indian lands, because it had been upon his advice that a saloon license had been granted to Bagnell. Kirkpatrick and Bagnell were tried before Judge Hanford, of the United States circuit court. His decision was rendered September 22d, discharging the defendants.

This decision was of vital importance to the town of Keller and the whole of the "South Half" of the reservation. It practically opened that portion of the reservation to business men who formerly had been completely barred out, or, if admitted, were compelled to deposit a $10,000 bond with the government. Judge Hanford's ruling was made upon the plea of Attorney Robertson that, by the act of congress, passed July 1, 1898, the "South Half" of the Colville reservation ceased to be Indian country. The act provided, among other things, "that the mineral lands in the Colville reservation shall be subject to entry under the laws of the United States in relation to the entry of mineral lands." Basing his plea upon this provision Attorney Robertson argued that as Bagnell had fully complied with the laws relating to the mineral land locations the seizure of his stock of liquors and his indictment, together with that of Kirkpatrick, were illegal. After referring to the act passed by congress which opened the country in question to mineral locations, the plea recited in brief that a large number of miners and locators immediately went upon the land, discovering and filing upon valuable mineral deposits and engaging in various mercantile pursuits. These locations were made upon the Sans Poil river, between Republic and Wilbur, at the village known as Keller. In that locality William Meidking located and filed on a mineral claim July 2, 1898. Bagnell leased from Meidking the right to go upon the claim, which was known as the "Sweet Alice," and establish his business. He procured from Deputy Internal Revenue Collector Paul Sreobach, a license and commission and proceeded to open

up his saloon for trade. The plea of Attorney Robertson in conclusion said:

"That by reason of said location, as aforesaid, the right and title of the Indians of the Colville Indian reservation to the said land and mining claim ceased, and was abolished, and they had no rights of occupancy to said land; but that on the contrary, this affident, as the lessee of the said Meidking, was entitled to the exclusive and undisturbed possession and occupancy of the same, and the same was, by act of congress, excluded from the non-intercourse laws of the United States, and the same is not Indian country. That the said goods, merchandise and liquors were not put on the said mining claim, and the said claim was not located until after the said act of congress, and at the time the goods were seized they were not in Indian country."

Formerly it had been necessary to give a government bond for $10,000 before any business house could open on the "South Half," and even when these conditions had been fully complied with the agents held power to regulate the business in various ways, and at times involving the use of considerable red tape. This restrictive condition of affairs deterred many persons from engaging in a profitable business in this locality. The rule applied alike to large and small concerns, a barber shop being compelled to furnish the same bond as a clothing store. Following this decision it became possible for any one to begin business on any properly located claim. The authority of the Indian agent still applied to the acts of Indians on the reservation, but he was no longer czar of the "South Half."

Business was at once resumed in the new town, and in November we find that there were in Keller the following commercial establishments: three general stores, two lodging houses, a feed stable, blacksmith shop and butcher shop. About twenty cabins were in course of construction. The years 1899 and 1900 were prosperous ones for Keller. Mines were being developed which afforded employment for many men. During these years the town reached a population of about six hundred.

Late in 1899 a scheme was put on foot to remove the town to a site about one-half mile north of its present location. The object of this manipulation was to secure a townsite where clear title could be had for the land. The land upon which Keller stands has never been patented, and consequently the citizens could claim only "squatters' rights," to the ground upon which they lived. To prosecute the new scheme the Keller Development Company was organized in which were interested A. C. Little, Seymore H. Bell, Thurston Daniels and others. This company secured a patented claim to the proposed townsite and December 9, 1899, the town of Keller was platted and dedicated. The business men of the town fell in with the plan, and decided to remove their goods and household effects to the new site. A saw mill was built by the company in the new town, the streets were graded and many other improvements made. A number of town lots were sold to the people of the old town, and everything was in readiness for the "trek," when a disagreement arose between the new townsite company and the business men of the old town; the removal was never made.

The only fire of a serious nature that has ever visited the town of Keller occurred August 15, 1901. The general mercantile store of E. B. Maguire, which had been purchased from George W. Spence only a few days before, burned to the ground, entailing a severe loss but partly covered by insurance.

At present Keller is a town of about 350 inhabitants. It is handsomely located on a bench, about forty feet above the Sans Poil river, and is an ideal spot for a townsite location. Excellent wagon roads connect the town with Republic, forty-nine miles to the north, and with Wilbur, twenty-one miles to the south. Daily stages run between Keller and Wilbur, and three times a week Columbia river steam-

ers plying between Wenatchee and northern points stop at the landing at the mouth of the Sans poil river. This landing is known as Clark postoffice, and has an eating house for the accommodation of steamer passengers. There are now in Keller two general merchandise stores owned by W. L. Murphy and C. A. Gray, two hotels, two butcher shops, two saloons, and a saw mill. W. L. Murphy is postmaster.

At Keller and in its immediate vicinity are a number of fine mining properties which have been developed to a considerable degree, and all of which have shipped ore to some extent. The principal properties are the group owned by the Silver Creek Mining & Milling Company, of which Gold Cord and the Summit mine are the best known. Other mines near Keller are the Manila, Iconoclast, the Byrne group, Justice, Black Crystal and properties owned by the Lorraine Copper Mining Company.

The flattering mining prospects in this camp, and throughout the "South Half" country have interested capital in the formation of a company which proposes to build a smelter, to be located one-quarter of a mile below the town. The name of this organization is the Keller & Indiana Consolidated Smelting Company, capitalized at $5,000,000, with the following officers: R. L. Boyle, of South Bend, Indiana, president; H. A. Denton, of Keller, vice president; J. F. Reed, of Indianapolis, secretary; B. M. Boyle, of Indiana, assistant secretary. Trustees of the company are R. L. Boyle, H. A. Denton, J. F. Reed, of Indianapolis, H. Hildebrandt, of Indianapolis, and J. F. Badger, of Tacoma. Already the company has constructed a bridge and flume from the mouth of Silver Creek, three-quarters of a mile above the town, to the proposed location of the smelter below the townsite. It is expected that the erection of the plant will follow immediately.

### ORIENT.

In 1902 a syndicate of business men formed an oranization known as the Orient Improvement Company with the intention of platting and establishing a town in the Pierre Lake and Kettle River mining districts. The townsite was selected at a point on the Kettle River and the Washington & Great Northern Railroad, midway between Marcus and the International Boundary line, where the railroad company had established a station called Dulwich. The "station" consisted simply of a sign board.

The name "Orient" was selected for the proposed new town, after the Orient mine, which is in the vicinity. The first building erected was put up by P. H. McCarthy in the fall of 1902, and this was immediately followed by the Miners' Supply Company's store building, R. H. Evans' store building, Mrs. A. Bryant's restaurant and the office of the *Kettle River Journal.*

April 22, 1903, the town of Orient was platted by the Orient Improvement Company, whose officers are Alex. A. Anderson, president, O. G. Barnard, vice president, R. C. Richardson, secretary and treasurer, W. J. Styles and D. W. Shea, directors. Although the youngest town in the county, Orient, owing to the natural resources of the country in the vicinity, has made considerable progress and today has a population of about one hundred and fifty. There are two general stores, a hotel, restaurant, newspaper, meat market, blacksmith shop, saw and planing mills. The town is situated in the midst of an auspicious mining and lumbering district, and agricultural pursuits are carried on to a considerable extent. Exports from Orient are ore, lumber, hay, oats, wood and mining timber. George H. Temple is postmaster. There are excellent school facilities. With the development of the mines in the vicinity of Orient the prospects of the town will be the brightest. There are few places situated in the midst of a combination of mining, lumbering and agricultural industries, and it would seem that the three are destined to greatly favor the new town of Orient.

CURLEW LAKE, FERRY COUNTY.

SANS POIL FALLS OF THE SANS POIL RIVER, FERRY COUNTY, DURING HIGH WATER.

## CURLEW.

Curlew is a small village situated twenty miles north of Republic, on the Washington & Great Northern and Kettle Valley railroads. It is, also, on Kettle River and Curlew Creek, the latter emptying into Kettle River at this point.

Many years prior to the advent of white men in the Colville reservation the Indians operated a flat-boat ferry at this place. Starting their craft at a point above the eddy of the Kettle river the red men would allow their boat to be carried down stream, and at a convenient spot, by the use of paddles, would dextrously swing the boat to the desired landing. Beyond a doubt it was due to the fact of the location of the old ferry here that the site was selected for a town. In the autumn of 1896, a few months following the opening of the "North Half" of the reservation to mineral entry, G. S. Helphry, a Spokane real estate dealer, and Mr. Walters, a merchant of Davenport, Lincoln county, Washington, rented a log cabin from an Indian on the present site of the town and established here a general mercantile store. Their stock of goods at first was limited, but the rush of prospectors to the reservation contributed to the upbuilding of a good business. From this store and others which were opened in the new town later merchandise was supplied to the prospectors on Eureka Creek, where is now the town of Republic, and to other prospectors' camps in the vicinity, Mr. Walters later disposed of his interest in the store to Mr. Helphry's brother in the east, and the pioneer business house of Curlew is now conducted under the firm name of Helphry Brothers.

In the spring of 1897 the first building was erected in the new town. This was put up by C. H. Lewis, who opened an eating house, and who has been engaged in the hotel business at Curlew ever since. During the year a cable ferry was constructed across the Kettle river to replace the flat boat formerly operated by the Indians. This ferry remained in use until 1901, when a substantial bridge was thrown across the river at this point. In the early days of the town's history the mail was distributed from Curlew by means of a "private" postoffice, the mail being brought down from Nelson, the nearest office. In 1898, however, the citizens succeeded in securing the establishment of a regular postoffice, at Curlew, and G. S. Helphry, the pioneer merchant, was made the first postmaster. This gentleman has continued to hold the office ever since.

Curlew has suffered but one loss by fire. In the fall of 1903 six buildings in the town burned, causing a loss of about $3,000. During the year 1902, owing to the construction of the two railroads, Curlew enjoyed most prosperous times and many new business enterprises were placed afoot. The town gained a population of several hundred people; at present the inhabitants number about two hundred. Here are located two general stores, a gentlemen's furnishing and dry goods store, two livery stables, two saloons, a hotel and several other business houses. There is, also, a saw mill, but it is at present idle. In the vicinity of Curlew are Ferry county's richest agricultural lands. Along the small streams tributary to the Kettle river, near the town, are many fertile ranches which add materially to the prosperity of Curlew. A valuable mineral belt is located in the country about Curlew, and within this area are a number of promising prospects. The Drummer mine is the principal property in this vicinity, and considerable development work has been done upon it.

The land upon which Curlew is located has never been patented consequently no townsite has ever been platted. For some time the property has been in litigation, and the case has been appealed from the Spokane land office, and is at present awaiting decision from the United States Interior Department. From Curlew the Great Northern Railway Company has sur-

veyed an extension to the coast, and doubtless some day this line will be constructed as proposed. The right of way from Curlew to Midway, B. C., has been secured.

### DANVILLE.

About ninety rods south of the international boundary line betwen British Columbia and the United States, in the northern part of Ferry county, lies the town of Danville. This place has the distinction of being the first town establised in the county, although until the building of the Washington & Great Northern railroad the name of the town was Nelson. It was bestowed in honor of its pioneer merchants Peter B. and O . B. Nelson.

These gentlemen began business at this place in 1889, several years before the opening of the "North Half" of the Colville Indian reservation. A stock of goods was brought in by the brothers and as no white people were on the reservation at that period, their trade was wholly with the red men. With the opening of the reservation the site of the present town was patented as a placer claim by William Clark and an associate. For many years the Nelson Brothers' store was the only business enterprise in the new town, but during the winter of 1896 and 1897 quite a thriving little town had sprung up. There was a butcher shop owned by William Clark; a saloon conducted by Woodard & Bellew, a hotel of which Mr. Downs was the landlord, and a number of eating houses. In June, 1897, Nelson was given a postoffice and P. B. Nelson became the first postmaster. For a long time this was the only office on the reservation and mail destined for other camps was distributed through this office.

August 9, 1897, the first paper in Ferry county—the *Reservation Record*—made its appearance. Rube Hull and Earl McCarter were the proprietors. It was also during this year that Nelson Brothers erected a store building on the International Boundary line, the north entrance being on Canadian soil and the south opening in United States territory. The authorities becoming suspicious that goods upon which there was a duty from Canada to the United States were being sold in the south half of the store without the goverment receiving any emolument therefrom, ordered the store closed, and it was taken back to Nelson.

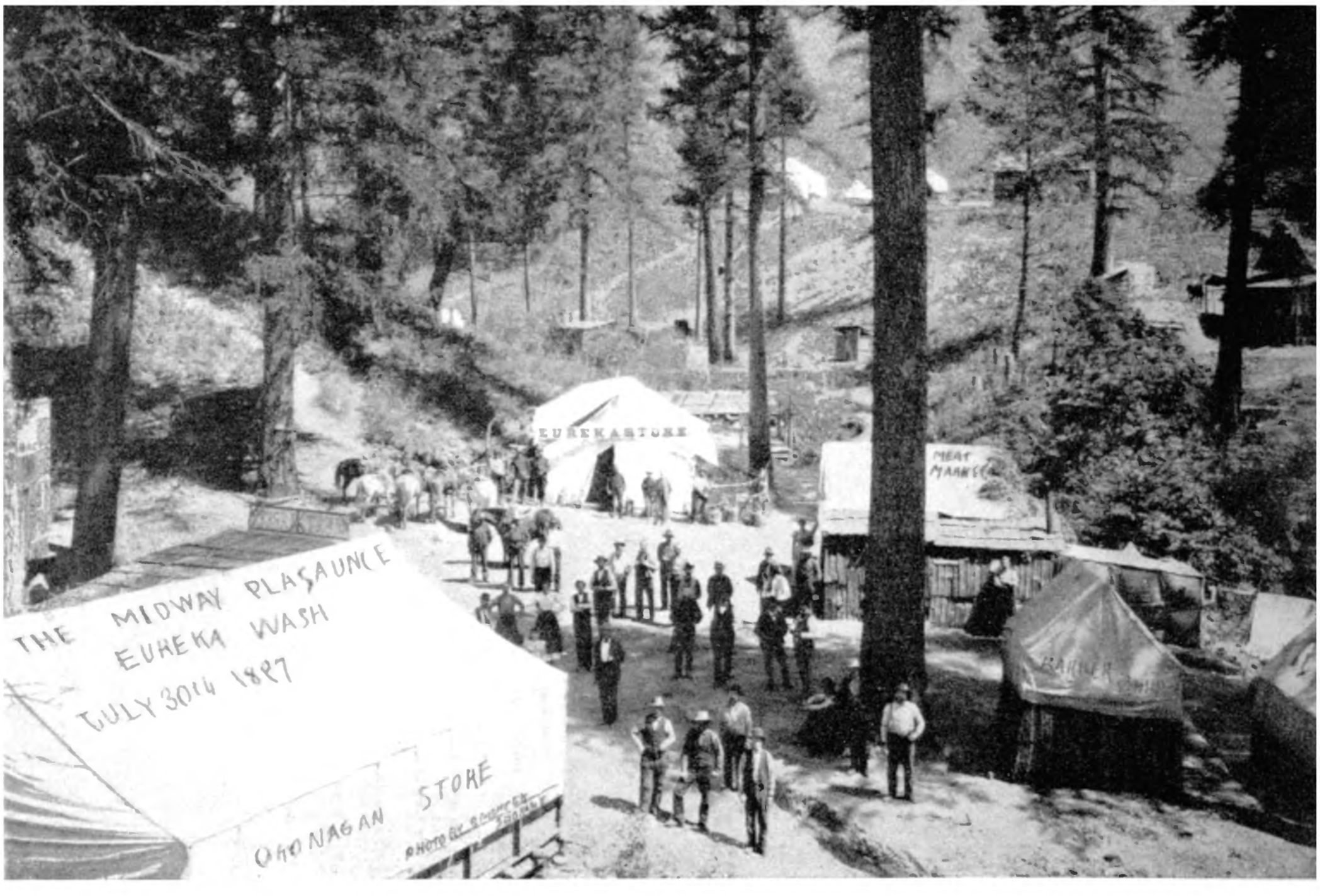
In March, 1899, the Danville townsite was platted by the Danville Mining Company, through its secretary, C. S. Voorhees. Another townsite, known as Nelson, was platted January 13, 1902, by Thomas E. Dulin, James Rosslow and Sarah Cooper. From the establishment of the first store, in 1895, until the construction of the Washington & Great Northern railroad, in 1901, the town was known as Nelson. The railroad officials brought about the change of name to Danville owing to the fact that the town of Nelson, B. C., was also on the Great Northern system. Danville has suffered from one disastrous fire in its history. Thursday night, August 9, 1900, the large general merchandise store of Nelson Brothers was totally destroyed, involving a loss of about $20,000, covered by insurance in an amount of about one-third of the loss. The K. P. lodge suffered a loss of $500; the United States Custom House was damaged to the amount of $500.

At present Danville has a population of about 200 people. Surrounding the town is a rich agricultural country as well as a number of good mines and promising properties. The best known mine in the vicinity is the Lucile Dreyfus, which has had considerable development and has shipped some ore.

The Kettle Valley line and the Washington & Great Northern railroads each have stations in Danville and an office of the United States Customs department is located here. The Canadian Customs office is just on the other side of the line, at Carson, B. C.

### OTHER PLACES.

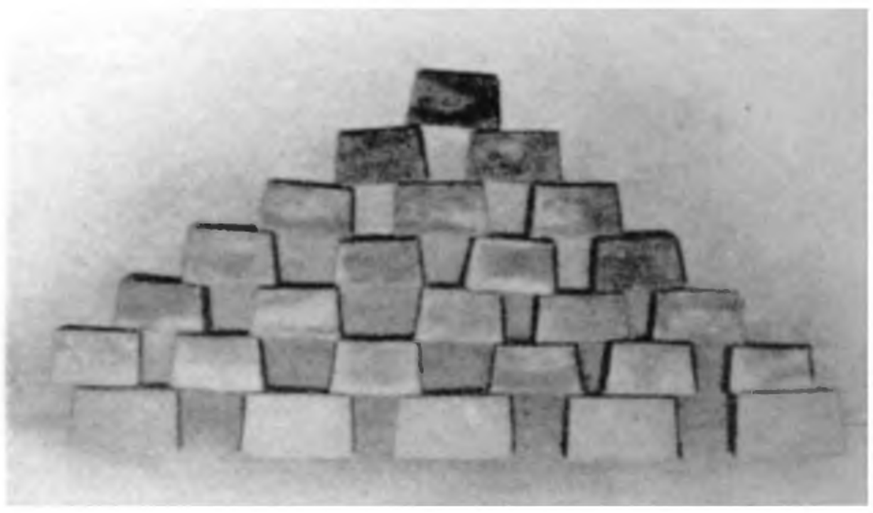
Laurier is a postoffice located on the Kettle




REPUBLIC IN 1897, THEN EUREKA.

FIRST STORE IN FERRY COUNTY.

LOCATED AT DANVILLE, FORMERLY NELSON.



GOLD BRICKS.

REPRESENTING A SEMI-MONTHLY CLEANUP OF THE REPUBLIC CONSOLIDATED GOLD MINING COMPANY, IN 1899.

river and the Washington & Great Northern railroads, just south of the International boundary line. Here is located a United States custom house.

The only other places in Ferry county claiming the distinction of a postoffice are Meteor, on the "South Half" of the reservation, near the eastern boundary of the county, and Boyd, a recently established office on the Washington & Great Northern railroad, near Orient.

## CHAPTER III.

### MINES AND MINING.

It is frankly confessed by mining experts that in the superficial appearance of the country included in the Republic Camp there is little to signify the presence of gold or any other mineral. There are surrounding mountains, of considerable height; there are deep ravines. But the rocks seldom come to the surface, there being almost everywhere a considerable depth of soil, or wash, from which springs a most abundant growth of bunch grass. Still, a few of the primary facts touching the formation and mineral characteristics of the district have been made reasonably certain by careful exploratory work. There is a contact between porphyry and granite on the western edge of Republic Camp. In this porphyry have been found most of the best mines carrying the highest values. The area of the porphry zone extends from the Golden Harvest, on the south, to the Tom Thumb mine, on the north, this end turning toward the east, thus forming the arc of the circle. Between these two mines mentioned the distance is about nine miles. Ore of a similar character has been found in both these mines as well as throughout the intermediate country. Three miles will, probably, limit the width of this district and the entire mineral area in this immediate locality may be said to contain nearly thirty square miles.

Although the character of the rock varies greatly in this area, both in texture and appearance, the porphyry formation is found throughout. So soft is it that much of the work may be prosecuted with a pick, and especially true is this in the case of the famous Republic mine. At the remarkable rate of thirteen feet per day the Republic company ran a 1,400-foot tunnel, the No. 3. The country rock is found remarkably easy to work, as a rule, which fact, as will readily be appreciated by the miner, has exerted great influence in the rapid development which has already eventuated in this district. In a northerly and southerly direction run the mineral bearing lodes, although a number of cross-veins have been struck. Despite the fact that the usual iron cap of British Columbia is not found in this locality, leads are indicated by out-crops of decomposed quartz, often mingled with porphyry; for the latter does not confine itself to the "country," but everywhere invades the veins and generally carries a modicum of gold.

The veins of this district, known as the Eureka district, strike at various angles from nearly due north to 50 to 60 degrees east or west of north, the whole system showing fissures following the lines of contact and structure; while others run transversely. Occasion-

ally showing a slight westerly pitch, the veins, as a rule, dip eastward, varying from a few inches to 60 or 70 feet in width. Throughout their entire length, apparently, none of them run on a straight course. By intrusions of porphyry they are usually more or less faulted, or split. However, little trouble is experienced in following them underground where the planes of strike, or dip, are known. These ores contain as high as 93 per cent silica.

Republic Camp has to some extent, been unfortunate in losing, temporarily it is hoped, several valuable industries. The Republic Gold Mining and Milling Company, in 1898, erected a 35-ton experimental mill, employing the Petalin-Clerici process. This proved a very expensive method, and was abandoned. During the fall of that year the Mountain Lion Gild Mining Company built a 100-ton mill using plate amalgamation to save what free gold there was in the ore—about 35 per cent—and the straight McArthur-Forest cyaniding process for recovery of the balance of the values. This, however, fell considerably short in grinding capacity for fine pulping of ore, and in the leaching capacity for coarse crushed material. This ore, also, required roasting and for this no adequate provision had been made. So much below the percentage guaranteed by the company did bullion recovery fall, and railway transportation to distant smelters being assured, that this mill was closed.

Two years ago the Republic Consolidated Gold Mining Company, successors to the Republic Gold Mining & Milling Comapny, shut down the large and elaborate 500-ton sampling and 200-ton cyaniding, mills. This, also, proved a serious blow to the camp. Following the abandonment of the Petalin-Clerici process the new company had cast about for a method by which the low-grade ores of Republic Camp could be successfully treated. D. C. Jackling was commissioned to build the present magnificent, though silent, cyaniding plant. but the Republic mine reached a point when it could no longer supply its promised quota of ore without additional exploration. Ores which had been sent to this mill from other mines had been merely experimental lots. By the time tests were completed and the mill was in condition to contract for a guaranteed supply of custom ore, sufficient to run it to its full capacity, and on a revenue basis, two railroad companies were in the field talking construction. To encourage these railroad companies to build, thus giving competitive rates, the mill charges for the experimental shipments, with wagon haulage added, being considered too high—the mine owners found it inadvisable to contract with the new milling company until more economical transportation from the mines and lower rates for treatment would be established. This mammoth mill, however, was in operation several months, during which period it handled ore from the Sans Poil, Lone Pine, Surprise, Ben Hur, Black Tail, Quilp and Tom Thumb mines. It was erected with the expectation of treating ore to its full capacity; the Republic mine to provide one hundred tons per day; other mines of the camp combined the same quantity. This the Republic could not do; the others refused for reasons specified. It is hoped, and sanguinely, that all these difficulties may be adjusted in the future and the splendid property on the outskirts of the camp come into its own in the way of ample supply of ore for treatment.

By the courtesy of the publisher of the Republic Pioneer-Miner, Mr. Fred Barker, we are permitted to give the following descriptions of the leading mines of the Eureka District, written by Mr. M. H. Joseph, one of the ablest mining correspondents in the west:

The Chico mine is bounded on the west by the Butte & Boston and Jim Blaine, and partly on the north by the Jim Blaine claim. It carries at least 1,200 feet of the Republic vein. It is opened by a prospect tunnel and a two-compartment shaft, suitable for hoisting and pumping, and a manway. At a depth of two hundred feet a cross-cut intersects the vein which, by a right angle measurement, is twenty-five feet wide on that level. A

drift runs 200 feet south, and another 100 feet north, on this level, each following a part of the respective distances on the vein. On the 400-foot level a cross-cut from the shaft intersects the vein, which is followed south with a short drift. There is some very fine looking quartz on this as also on the level above, and the assays given have run from $19 to about $224 per ton. The exploratory work in the mine covers about 1,000 running feet. The surface improvements consist of a shaft and boiler house, blacksmith shop, office, a 50-horse-power boiler, an air-compressor, a steam hoist, good for 800 feet, a pump and blacksmith and timber framing tools.

The Butte & Boston mine, adjoining the Princess Maud and Jim Blaine, on the south, has 1,700 feet of exploratory work. Many samples of ore in each drift have assayed very high, running from $10 to $40 per ton. The mine is equipped with a 35-horsepower boiler, a hoist good for 500 feet of depth, and a No. 7 Knowles sinking pump, all well housed.

The Princess Maud mine joins the Jim Blaine on the west, and lies but a short distance southerly from the Republic mine. It has a remarkably fine vein, which, through all its exploitation, shows an average width of five feet between its walls, with the filling mostly of excellent appearing quartz. A pocket of ore very rich in gold was found 30 feet down the winze, and a pay shoot, the ore averaing $40 per ton in gold and silver, was discovered 90 feet in on the No. 5 level, three and one-half feet in width. Samples from the cropping have assayed as high as $360. The mine is equipped with a Leyner 3-drill air compressor and a 60-horse-power boiler, which furnish air for an 8-horse-power hoist at the head of the winze.

The Republic mine has been regarded as the richest in Ferry county, with $625,000 in dividends to its credit, of which $120,000 was paid by the original company. . . . One section forty feet long and 25 feet wide carried average milling values of $180 in gold and $5 or $6 in silver to the ton. Although it is thought that this shoot is worked out, there are still rich breasts of ore remaining, which when followed, may lead to rich paying deposits, particularly as the vein is from 60 to 70 feet wide between the walls. The year ending the fall of 1898 the Republic mine produced 4,000 tons of ore, that was broken down in exploratory work. About 1,200 tons of that averaged eight and three-quarter ounces gold and seven ounces of silver per ton, as shown by the smelter returns. On the seventh floor, where the pay shoot was fourteen feet wide, the ore sampled five days consecutively, averaged $445.80, the highest assay running $687.17, and the lowest $303.40 per ton. Roughly estimated the present company must have produced not less than 37,000 tons of ore—high and low grade—some of which was sent to the smelters, but the most of it was mixed, to run about $20 per ton, a grade suitable for cyaniding, and that was treated at the mill.

The Quilp mine, remarkable for its bold outcrop, which overlooks the wagon road near the mouth of Eureka Gulch, was one of the earliest locations of Republic Camp. It shows promise of development into one of the most valuable mines in the neighborhood. It is shipping ore daily and there is every prospect of favorable development.

Of the Quilp mine *The Mining World* of August 15, 1903, says:

The only mine in Republic undergoing systematic development on a liberal scale is the Quilp, which employs one shift only to break the ore, having an output of 80 tons per day which, of course, is limited, there being no market for a larger quantity. A perpendicular shaft was sunk to a depth of 400 feet below the tunnel level. From this cross-cuts have been driven to the ledge, at the 100, 200, 300 and 400-foot levels, all showing much work done. The vein is from ten to forty feet in width. As greater depth is attained the ore bodies increase in width and values. From surface values of equal parts in gold and silver the ore character changes in the lower level to two-thirds in favor of gold. Technically in sight, blocked out, are 80,000 tons of ore. During the first half of the year over 8,000 (16,000 tons for the whole camp) was shipped to Tacoma and Granby smelters, and during the month of June shipments increased to 2,500 tons.

The Black Tail mine has developed a fine vein, with splendid croppings its entire length, three or four lateral veins, and about 400 feet of the Surprise vein. The croppings have been opened with cuts, pits and shafts, showing valuable ore in every direction. The Black Tail longitudinal and lateral veins have been opened by a main cross-cut tunnel, over 600 feet in length, penetrating the hill from the west, at about 30 feet above the bed of Eureka gulch. Over 200 tons of ore were shipped to the Republic Power and Cyaniding Mill, the returns showing an average value of over $20 per ton. The part of the Surprise vein situated on this property has been opened by stripping and sinking shafts on it, one of the latter to a depth of 45 feet. The ore from the latter averaged $28 per ton. Single assays from the shafts and vein croppings ran from $200 to $300 per ton. The ore shoots in the mine are from three to ten feet wide and several deposits have yielded ore averaging from $40 to $70 per ton.

The Lone Pine-Surprise is a group of four claims, of which the Lone Pine has fine gold-bearing veins, apexing within its boundaries. The No. 1 tunnel intersects four of them, giving assay values of from $3 to $8 per ton. No. 2 is from four to 16 feet wide. The ore on No. 3 vein runs from $7 to $8 per ton. The No. 4 is from five to six feet wide, with assay values running from $10 to $250 per ton, and averaging $18 per ton, principally in gold. Development work on the Surprise consists of tunnels. shafts and open cuts, aggregating

about 1,100 linear feet. Some high values were obtained on the surface. A tunnel was run 160 feet, intersecting the vein at a vertical depth of 50 feet below outcrop. Drifts have been run in the vein north 160 feet and south 260 feet. The vein shows a width of from 8 to 15 feet. In the north drift values are low. In the south drift stringers and bunches of $20 to $30 ore were encountered. Near the south end of the claim a shaft is sunk 35 feet on the vein. The first 25 feet shows 3½ feet in width of $25 ore, the remaining 10 feet and a drift 16 feet long from the bottom of the shaft being in low grade quartz. A tunnel was started at a point south of the shaft giving 110 feet depth below collar of shaft. At a point 80 feet from its portal a tunnel intersects the vein. A drift extended north in the vein to a point beneath the shaft is in low grade quartz, assaying from $2 to $6 per ton. The Quilp mine, belonging to the Quilp Mining Company is located on this vein, and adjoins the Surprise on the south.

On the Lone Pine property work is done in the nature of tunnels, shafts, raises, cross-cuts and drifts, aggregating approximately 2,500 linear feet, disclosing the Black Tail vein and four cross-veins, so-called, as the general trend of the veins in this district have a northerly and southerly course; whereas these cross-veins bear approximately at right angles to the north and south system. The No. 1, or upper tunnel, is started near the center of the Lone Pine claim and about 320 feet north of the south end line.

The Sans Poil is remarkable for the cleanest fissure and truest walls of any mine in the district. Its croppings, distinct, well defined and observable, about 1,700 feet in length, have been prospected at intervals of 50 feet from end to end of the company's ground. A shaft was sunk on a fine pay shoot, 128 feet deep, and a tunnel connects with it. A winze goes below the latter 70 feet to the intermediate level on which some of the ore developed assayed over $300 a ton. The highest assay of the ore runs $400 and the average $15 to $17 per ton.

The North Sans Poil mine occupies 260 feet on the vein between the Sans Poil and Ben Hur mines. The ore from top to bottom of the shaft averages $13.50 per ton. From 20 to 50 feet above the bottom of the shaft the ore runs from $30 to $40 per ton. At the bottom clear quartz six feet wide assays $16.50 per ton. About fifty feet below the surface an ore streak runs as high as $300, and shows native gold to the naked eye. This ore carries but little silver.

The Ben Hur, situated on the Sans Poil vein, between the North Sans Poil and Trade Dollar mines, covers a fine quartz cropping developed by several cuts from six to twenty feet wide, with values generally ranging from $6 to $15 per ton, and samples occasionally as high as $130. The Ben Hur has a vertical double compartment shaft second to none in the camp. About 500 tons of ore raised out of the shaft, from exploratory work, and the little stoping done, was shipped to the Republic Power and Cyaniding mill, the sampling of which showed average commercial values of $22.50 and $20 per ton, over haulage and treatment. The Ben Hur can produce over 25 tons of ore daily.

The vein on the Trade Dollar mine was struck by a tunnel sixty feet in length at a depth of 34 feet, and short drifts on this level disclosed a body of ore ten feet wide that averages $20 per ton, and was further explored by a winze, sunk to a depth of 40 feet. A double compartment shaft, eighty feet north of the old workings, was sunk two hundred and fifteen feet. Drifts were driven northerly 127 feet and southerly 117 feet on the vein, disclosing two pay shoots, the former 75 feet long, two and one-half to four feet wide, with 50 linear feet of ore 30 inches wide, assaying $107 and the balance about $14 per ton. A picked sample ran $3,120.92 This drift was started from a cross-cut 40 feet distant from the shaft. The south drift exposes the pay shoot from six to twelve feet wide, which, for 50 feet, has an average value of $15; the balance assays from $6 to $12 per ton. The Trade Dollar is on the Sans Poil vein and adjoins the Ben Hur on the North.

The Little Cove mine is situated north of the Lone Tree-Surprise group, on the Pearl-Surprise vein, and adjoins the Pearl claim on the north. It is opened by a shaft 200 feet deep, from the bottom of which a drift runs north to the vein 300 feet. The vein is from ten to twelve feet wide, and the drift has developed a long pay shoot of ore that averages about $11 or $12 per ton.

Knob Hill mine is opened by a shaft and two tunnels, one two hundred feet in length, and one four hundred feet long. Depth of lowest workings, 250 feet below the apex of the vein. Several hundred of tons of ore have been sent to smelters, the average value of which was a little over $18 per ton. The average width of the ledge is five feet. There is one large pay shoot in the mine which averages $30 per ton—car load lots.

The Mountain Lion has enjoyed the distinction of being one of the most valuable mines, and now for the quantity and value of ore blocked out and broken underground and on the dump, it stands as the leading one of the district. Upon the surface it shows the croppings of three distant parallel veins and underground a great tonnage of ore has been developed. The mine is opened by over 6,000 feet of tunneling, shafts and other auxiliary workings. The main ore shoot has been determined more than six hundred feet in length and sixteen feet wide, and it evidently goes from the surface to below the lowest level. The average value of the ore is $11.25 per ton, or rather that was the value when treated at the company's mill. The main working shaft is equipped with a very substantial house, which covers a 75-horse-power motor, arranged to operate a fine Fraser & Chalmer hoist and Blake rock breaker. A fine power plant, mill equipments, electrical machinery and machine shop are all enclosed in one building. The power plant, originally intended for both the mine and mill, consists of three steel tubular boilers, the first half of a Rand air compressor, an Ide high speed engine, for driving

an electric plant, and a Bates-Corliss engine. The company has a fine assay office and laboratory elaborately equipped for any metallurgical work demanded of it in connection with the mine and mill.

Added to considerable prospecting on the croppings, the Tom Thumb, one of the leading mines of the camp, has been opened by three vertical shafts and exploited by drifts, cross-cuts, upraises, etc., amounting to more than 1,600 linear feet. From the surface down to the No. 3 level the ore shoot has an average width of nine feet; the depth following the main dip of the vein is 242 feet. The ore averages from $14 to $18 a ton if carefully broken and taken out of the mine clean. Fourteen tons of ore sent from the Tom Thumb mine to the Granby smelter at Grand Forks, assayed over $25 per ton, proportioned in one ounce of gold to six or eight ounces of silver. The equipments of the No. 3 shaft consist of a 100-horse-power boiler, an eight-drill Lyner air compressor, a 45-horse-power hoisting engine, a 600-candle power electric light plant, and well equipped blacksmith shop, all substantially housed. The No. 2 shaft is equipped with a horse whim and pump for drainage, which are also well housed.

The discovery of native gold at the surface on the Morning Glory mine created such excitement in 1898 that every foot of vacant ground near it was immediately snapped up by locaters. The Morning Glory was incorporated as late as November, 1898, since when its vigorous management has spoken volumes for the company. The company received $35,654 for 55 tons of ore shipped to the Granby smelter at Grand Forks, B. C. Ore on the dump will average $26.25 per ton. The improvements and equipments consist of a blacksmith shop and ore assorting house, a 22-horse-power gasoline hoist, a two and one-half horse-power gasoline engine, a blower and Cornish pump good for a depth of 500 feet below the tunnel.

Of the Morning Glory, on August 15, 1903, *The Mining World* says:

The Morning Glory property having the elements of permanency, lying directly west of the Quilp, has been developed by tunnel and shaft to over 800 feet depth. A shaft is now being sunk from the tunnel level, and has reached a depth of 260 feet, to be continued to the 300 foot level before the ledge will be cross-cut Four thousand tons constitute the monthly amount the smelters can conveniently handle in the Republic mines, but their producing capacity in their present development stage is 500 tons daily, very easily advanced to 1,000 tons if necessity required it.

The first work done on the El Caliph mine, which adjoins the Morning Glory at end lines, consisted in stripping a six-inch vein, near where it passes through the northwest end of the latter mine. High grade ore showing freely in native gold was found. A shaft was then sunk sixty feet on the vein, and a tunnel started the same time, was driven 340 feet, intersecting the vein in a barren spot, 178 feet below the cropping and passing 30 feet beyond it. In April, 1901, lessees drove an upper tunnel thirty feet, struck and ran sixty feet on a pay shoot, and extracted the ore thirty-five feet to the surface. This ore, amounting to eighty-three tons, was shipped to the Granby smelter at Grand Forks, and gave average returns of $125 per ton, with a net profit to the company of over $1,400.

The Gold Ledge mine, three miles east of Republic Camp, has one of the finest ledges in the district. It crops out boldly and massive at the north end, in clean quartz forty feet wide; and south of the main shaft pits have been sunk that expose ore of $6 to $16 value per ton. Samples of ore from the underground workings ran from a dollar or two to $1,084 per ton, chiefly in gold, and one streak, eighteen inches wide, ran $204 per ton. The mine was opened by three shafts, the main one being 110 feet deep. At the end of the southwest drift, 156 feet from the shaft, is a cross-cut 20 feet long, from which a drift runs north 50 feet, all in milling ore of $11 per ton value, but there is no sign of the hanging wall in either.

To a younger group of mines belongs the California. It first attracted attention in the summer of 1900, being bonded at that time for $5,000. The bond was thrown up and shortly after the claim was purchased by E. J. Delbridge, for the Apollo Gold Mining Company of New Haven, Connecticut. Development work was proceeded with in a most systematic manner from that day to this, resulting in opening up one of the most valuable mines in the camp. The ore averages much richer than the general run of mines around Republic, and is a hard, white, crystalline quartz, carrying gold, silver, copper and lead. The California is located about nine miles southeast of the city. In the matter of ore production the California has a truly remarkable record. There is only one small stope in the property, but the course of development there has taken large quantities of the richest ore, which was shipped by wagon, and the lower grades saved for railroads. The California has the distinction of being the first Republic property to ship ore over the Kettle Valley lines. Three carloads amounting to about 105 tons were sent to Curlew by wagon, and thence by rail to the Granby smelter. This shipment sampled about $10,000. Over $100,000 worth of ore has been shipped since. The Apollo company is a New Haven, Conn., concern, and is one of the strongest in Republic Camp. It owns 18 claims in the California district and three near the city of Republic, and close to promising properties.

Commenting on the California *The Mining World* of August 15, 1903, says:

Ten miles southeasterly from Republic is the California, a shipper for four years. After paying smelter

and transportation charges the yield from 1,300 tons of ore was $70,238, or $54 to the ton. Nine hundred and seventy-five tons second class ore yielded $4,586. The ore is galena and chalcopyrite, carrying zinc. The principal value is gold. There are sixteen promising veins in the Apollo group, of which the California is the only one that is developed.

In describing the preceding mines it has been the aim to present an account of the development of the district accurately and completely, so that the reader may judge for himself the possibilities of the camp as a producer of ore. Delevopment has preceeded here since 1896, and up to 1902 a grand total of $2,500,000 had been expended in developing the fine surface showings. In 1900 representatives of the Great Northern railway examined the camp thoroughly, and their reports in substance were that there was an abundance of ore, and since that time every possible route for a railroad has been examined to discover the route offering the most favorable grade. The opinions of the railway experts, and the fact that the Great Northern and Kettle Valley railway lines are backing these opinions with over $2,00,000 necessary to build the roads now entering the district substantiate the statements in these pages of the quality and quantity of the ores of the camp. It is well to bear in mind that other mines and perhaps greater ones are being developed while the big ones are shipping.

The preceding paragraph was written by Mr. Barker in 1902. Since the publication both the Great Northern and Kettle Valley railway lines have reached the camp, and the companies are running trains daily. The transportation facilities are ample at present. There are five smelters in the immediate vicinity of Republic Camp, which are in the market for Republic ore: the Granby smelter, Grand Forks, B. C.; Greenwood smelter, Greenwood, B. C.; the Le Roi smelter, Northport, Washington; the Canadian Pacific smelting works, at Trail, B. C.; and the Hall mines smelter, at Nelson, B. C. These works have a total combined capacity of 3,000 tons per day, and are amply able to handle all the ore produced in the district. They all lie within a 100-mile radius of Republic Camp, and are all competitors for ore.

There are a number of camps in the region of which Republic is the center that are destined to became valuable producers in the future. Some of these which are tributary to Republic are the Sheridan, Bodie, Belcher, Wauconda and Wolf's camps, on the "North Half," and Park City and Davis camps on the "South Half." As a rule the managers of these camps make their residence in Republic, and here supplies and labor are contracted for.

Twelve miles west of Republic, is located Wauconda camp. Properties have, also, been developed in this camp by the Republic Gold Mines and Lime Works Company. Fourteen miles northwest of Republic, is Sheridan camp, and in this neighborhood considerable development work has been accomplished. One of the most prominent mines in the camp is the Zala M., very rich ore, having been encountered in the workings. A fine showing has, also, been made by the American Flag.

On the Republic-Chesaw wagon road, twenty-four miles northwest of Republic, is Bodie camp, in Okanogan county, the principal property being the Bodie mine. Shipments made to the Granby smelter, Grand Forks, B. C., showed values of $500 per ton. The Golden Reward group of claims was operated by a company of Spokane men, the mine being under the management of R. E. Willoughby. An assay of $97 was obtained from an open cut.

A group of eleven patented claims, owned by Harry Baer, of Spokane, lies ten miles north of Republic Camp. They are in what is known as Wolf's Camp. Baer's properties, known as the Frankfurt group, were among the first to be worked on the reservation, involving the expenditure of many thousands of dollars. Values ranged upwards of $8 per ton.

The Belcher mine, on Lambert creek, is developed by three tunnels from 200 to 500 feet in length. The lowest cuts the ledge 250 feet below the apex. Where the vein is crossed in No. 2 tunnel the ledge is 80 feet wide—solid metal. The largest body of solid ore known to exist in the state of Washington. It carries high per centage of iron. The other values are in copper and gold. The mine will be shortly

equipped with an air drill compressor plant. The Belcher promises to become a great factor in the development of the mines of this region as its product is just what is needed to mix with the ores of Republic camp to make an ideal smelting ore. With a smelter near the foot of Curlew Lake the product of the two camps can be treated at a very moderate cost as it would be within the reach of the ores of both camps. It would be reached by the lines of two railroads which practically reach every mine in Republic camp.

The Hawkeye mine, which lies near the Belcher, is developed by a shaft 240 feet in depth and with diamond drills to a depth of over 400 feet. The ledge is upwards of 100 feet in width and carries ores similar to those found in the Belcher mine. It is equipped with a fine gasoline hoist. It gives promise of becoming one of the great mines of this region.

There are a number of camps on the "South Half" directly tributary to Republic, and in Republic the greater portion of the business connected with these mines is transacted. Twenty-six miles south of Republic is the Davis Camp, of which the Park & Central mine has a small ledge rich in native silver. Another silver-lead property is the Harvest, with an excellent showing. The Ramore property is situated wo miles from the Park & Central managed by a Montana company. The Mountain Boy claim, in Park City camp, was worked by A. S. Soule and Richard Purcell. They have opened a ledge that promises to become a producer of no mean proportions. From this new find an assay of $227 in gold, silver, copper and lead was obtained, and a general sample taken with a view of determining the value of the entire ledge returned over $30. Doubtless sorted ore could be obtained running over $100.

Hundreds of claims on Bridge Creek, Iron Creek, Keller and on the Nespelim are owned by Republic people. In time they are destined to add much to the wealth and prosperity of Ferry county and Republic Camp.

The Republic Gold Mining & Milling Company was the first to declare a dividend on Ferry county mines. A dividend of three cents a share, or $30,000 was declared payable October 10, 1898. A year and one-half previously stock in this company was selling at ten cents a share, but the development of the mine was very rapid since that date.

It would be a serious omission were we to close this chapter on the mining properties of the Eureka District without reference to George W. Runnels, of Camp Keller, Washington, or "Tenas George," as he is generally recognized throughout Eastern Washington and British Columbia. He is a native of the state of Maine, and was a sailor in early life, and in following this vocation landed on the Pacific coast forty-three years ago. Drifting into the mining country he participated in all the famous stampedes, and invariably managed to secure some of the best properties. He has taken out $300 daily from placer claims, and if he now had only a part of the dust he has unearthed he would not be troubled concerning finances during the remainder of his days. "Tenas George" is a typical miner and frontiersman, and his generosity and kindness so predominates over his rugged and adventurous nature that he has spent his money with a lavish hand. Any case of hard luck, or want, coming to his knowledge impelled him naturally to share his store with the less fortunate of his fellow creatures. He is a man of indomitable energy and enterprise, and for many years operated pack trains and trading posts throughout the Indian country.

Revered and respected is "Tenas George" among the Indians and not without good reason. One of his earliest experiences with natives was a fierce duel with knives in which a lusty young buck of the Sans Poil tribe was the aggressor. This Indian still lives in the

Sans Poil valley, and carries long scars on his body in testimony of the prowess of the young "Boston man." The character of this sketch appears to have borne a charmed life. On several occasions he has faced other desperate men in mortal combat with pistol or gun, and in every case his antagonist came out second best. It is said that two of his assailants fell in their tracks, being overtaken by the unerring aim of the redoubtable and fearless prospector. Mr. Runnels is intelligent and singularly well read in a variety of subjects, besides being an advanced thinker. He is a careful reader of the daily press and the author of several poems and ballads of considerable merit. For a life partner he chose the flower of the Sans Poil tribe, though he might have selected one of the beauties of his own race, had he so desired. His married life has always been happy and he has never found occasion to regret his choice.

Sufficient hidden treasure has been discovered by this man to build a city or a railroad. Among the many noted quartz mines he staked are the "Triune," in Okanogan; the "Golden Eagle," at Fairview, in British Columbia; the "Trailer," "Tenderfoot," "Mountain Lion," and "Last Chance," in Republic Camp; the "Iron Mask," in Kootenay and the famous "Ironoclast" on the Toloman Mountain, in the "South Half" of the Colville reservation. The combined value of these properties would furnish wealth enough to make this man the J. Pierpont Morgan of the Pacific coast. Mr. Runnell says:

"The 'Iconoclast' is, I believe, the greatest mine I have ever staked. I discovered this thirty-one years ago, and there, on that stunted pine treet, are the marks I made with a hatchet at the time I staked it. I took samples of the rock to Walla Walla and old Dr. Day assayed it and pronounced it good copper ore. I have held that ground ever since, and about the time the reservation was thrown open, at the peril of my life, for other men were there to seize the claim, I secured it and put up my stakes. I was determined no one should get it without killing me first, and I told my wife that if, perchance, I lost my life defending the Iconoclast against the intruders, to bury me on the claim."

For months preceding the opening of the "South Half" to mineral entry, "Tenas George" stood guard with his Winchester over the Iconoclast, and though the temptation was great, none ventured to dispossess the rightful claimant.

Following is the list of mine owners in Ferry county and the total value of properties, including improvements, as appears on the assessor's tolls:

| | |
|---|---|
| Apollo Consolidated Gold Mining Company | $ 40,585 |
| Belcher Mining Company | 2,610 |
| Ben Hur Gold Mining Company | 25,150 |
| Black Tail Gold Mining Company | 30,775 |
| Bodie Gold Mining Company | 1,000 |
| Boundary Mining & Milling Company | 900 |
| Boyd, John G | 200 |
| Brimstone Gold Mining Company | 800 |
| Brooklyn Gold Mining Company | 200 |
| Brownlee, M. B. | 3,725 |
| Burns, Dr. Arthur | 400 |
| Butte & Boston Gold Mining Company | 10,600 |
| Bowerman, G. Y. | 1,600 |
| Bryne Mining & Milling Company | 300 |
| Chespa-Blue Jay Gold Mining Company | 1,370 |
| Chico Gold Mining & Milling Company | 10,200 |
| Congress Gold & Copper Mining Company | 17,200 |
| Conley & Hoffman | 580 |
| Conners, Tim | 250 |
| Copper Mountain Gold Mining & Milling Co. | 2,700 |
| Curlew Valley Mining Company | 4,200 |
| Curlew Mining Company | 5,353 |
| Currie, J. A. et al. | 1,530 |
| Consolidated Lucky Gold Mining Company | 1,600 |
| Delta Gold Mining Company | 750 |
| Dickinson, G. W. | 1,875 |
| Dillsheimer, Sig | 1,000 |
| Doyle, Ed. | 350 |
| Eureka No. 1, Gold Mining & Milling Company | 870 |
| El Caliph Gold Mining Company | 2,600 |
| Eureka Gold Mining Company | 1,000 |
| Eureka District Gold Mining Company | 15,125 |
| Eureka Queen Gold Mining Company | 958 |
| Flint, P. J. | 2,600 |
| Friend Gold Mining Company | 1,200 |
| Faithful-Surprise Mining Company | 200 |
| Gold Hill Consolidated Gold Mining Company | 2,800 |
| Gold Mountain Mining Company | 600 |

| | |
|---|---|
| Gold Mountain & Milling Company | 1,100 |
| Golden Eagle Mining Company | 1,000 |
| Golden Harvest Consolidated Gold Mining Co. | 5,100 |
| Golden Lily Mining Company | 612 |
| Graham, George A | 250 |
| Golden Lion Little Four Consolidated Gold Mines, Limited | 1,000 |
| Harvest Silver-Lead Mining Company | 600 |
| Hastings, John B | 1,970 |
| Hawkeye Mining & Milling Company | 6,000 |
| Herrington, J. S. | 3,658 |
| Herron, George W., et al | 1,200 |
| Hit Or Miss Gold Mining Company | 1,000 |
| Horse Shoe Gold Mining Company | 500 |
| Hopkins, John & Company | 300 |
| Humbolt Mining Company | 200 |
| Hane, C. F. (Trustee) | 860 |
| Iron Mountain Gold Mining Company | 1,120 |
| Iron Clad Gold Mining Company | 1,020 |
| Iconoclast Consolidated Mines Company | 2,200 |
| James & Heisel | 1,000 |
| Jim Blaine Gold Mining Company | 1,500 |
| Justice Mining Company | 200 |
| Johnson, Henry | 800 |
| Kauffman, Harry | 1,750 |
| Keller, J. C. | 1,000 |
| Kens Group (J. A. McJenkin et al.) | 300 |
| Krum, Charles F. | 2,000 |
| Lame Foot Mining & Milling Company | 10,200 |
| Last Chance Mining Company | 500 |
| Latshaw, George | 1,050 |
| Lefevere, J. H. | 500 |
| Liberty Gold Mining Company | 700 |
| Little Ruby Placer Mining Company | 5,200 |
| Looking Backwards Gold Mining Company | 835 |
| Lone Pine-Surprise Consolidated Gold Mining Company | 40,300 |
| Loraine Copper Mining Company | 750 |
| Lucile Dreyfus Mining & Milling Company | 10,300 |
| Mountain Lion Gold Mining Company | 210,000 |
| McCann, J. W. et al | 875 |
| Manila Mining & Milling Company | 2,250 |
| Maud S. Mining Company | 150 |
| May, John F. | 550 |
| Meteor Mining Company | 1,000 |
| Mineral Hill Consolidated Mining Company | 1,600 |
| Morning Glory Gold Mining Company | 6,100 |
| Madonna Gold Mining Company | 1,300 |
| McKinley Mining Company | 250 |
| Mark Tapley Gold Mining Company | 760 |
| No. 6 Gold Mining Company | 450 |
| No. 619 Gold Mining Company | 1,670 |
| New York Mining Company | 500 |
| Northport Smelting & Refining Company | 3,700 |
| Nonpareil Mining Company | 750 |
| North Star Gold Mining Company | 700 |
| O'Neil, Mike | 1,000 |
| North San Poil Gold Mining Company | 10,250 |
| Primrose Gold Mining Company | 960 |
| Pfunder, Fred, et al | 1,000 |
| Pillkahn, Henry | 100 |
| Paulson, J. M. | 200 |
| Princess Maud Gold Mining Company | 5,100 |
| Park & Central Mining Company | 560 |
| Pahl, George | 500 |
| Palo Alto Gold Mining Company | 1,000 |
| Pfefferle, Julius et al | 1,000 |
| Percy, H. L. | 100 |
| Peterson, Gus | 500 |
| Quilp Gold Mining Company | 68,000 |
| Republic Big Six Mining & Milling Company | 1,000 |
| Reservation Mining & Improvement Company | 700 |
| Republic Hill Consolidated Mining Company | 1,000 |
| Republic Consolidated Gold Mining Company | 23,815 |
| Republic Power & Cyaniding Company | 10,800 |
| Ryan, Thomas | 15,605 |
| Republic Iron Mask Gold Mining Company | 1,000 |
| Roszana Mining Company | 2,050 |
| Ryan & Clark | 825 |
| Ritter, J. E. | 1,000 |
| Republic Mining & Improvement Company | 3,820 |
| Republic Mining Company, No. 2 | 6,700 |
| Reservation Mining & Milling Company | 4,700 |
| Rebate Gold Mining Company | 2,250 |
| Ramore Mining Company | 860 |
| Seaman & Anderson | 200 |
| San Poil Gold Mining Company | 45,875 |
| Shonee Mining & Milling Company | 675 |
| Silver Creek Mining & Milling Company | 1,000 |
| Silver Hill Mining & Milling Company | 1,000 |
| Silver Dollar Gold Mining Company | 1,150 |
| Stack, John | 250 |
| Standard Gold Mining Company | 1,100 |
| Summit Mining & Milling Company | 500 |
| Sheridan Mining Company | 830 |
| Stray Horse Mining Company | 3,815 |
| Summit Republic Gold Mining Company | 900 |
| Temple, George H. | 50 |
| Tate, E. L. et al | 1,000 |
| Tuesday Development Company | 1,600 |
| Teasdale, Clarence J. | 35,200 |
| Troubadour Gold Mining Company | 800 |
| Tom Thumb Gold Mining Company | 65,000 |
| Valley Gold Mining Company | 600 |
| Valley, Mrs. A. | 155 |
| Whidden, Chris | 100 |
| White Swan Mining & Milling Company | 250 |
| Wannacott, Fred E | 250 |
| Wakefield, W. J. C. and D. Clark | 250 |
| White, Henry and John A. Finch | 725 |
| Zala Consolidated Mining Company | 8,000 |
| Zip Consolidated Mining & Milling Company | 1,000 |
| Total | $879,296 |

The following is a list of the patented mines in Ferry county, and also the names of those to whom the patents were granted:

Damiana, Jim Crow, Pickwick, Victoria, Yerba Bueno, all placer mines—W. M. Clark. Last Lode—Joseph Schuster, P. G. Cartmell, Mattie Scherette. Casteel—John Cumming. Mono and Wednesday—J. M. Bewley. Newton and Newton Fraction—C. C. Woodhouse, Jr. Delaware and Tessie Fraction—C. C. Woodhouse, Jr. Spring, Good Leather, M' Liss, Jim Crow—C. C. Wodhouse, Jr. Wabash (placer)—George M. Miller and William Maretta. Belcher—Golden Fleece & Roman Eagle Mining & Milling Company. Home—John McCann, Alex Howie, Hallie Wilmot. Speculation and Sunshine Fraction—Philip Creaser. Princess Maud Fraction—Princess Maud Gold Mining Comapny. Heart Solo—Golden Eagle Mining Company. Eureka Queen and Silent Fraction—Eureka Queen Gold Mining Company. Portland—Martin A. Mitchell and George W. Woodhouse. Trade Dollar—C. C. Woodhouse, jr, and J. W. McCann. San Poil Fraction—C. C. Woodhouse, Jr., and W. H. Kells. Republic—Republic Gold Mining & Milling Comapny. Blue Jacket, Rosa and Ethol—Harry Kaufman, Frank Hanford, William Stewart, W. J. Grambs and George B. Kittinger. Iron Mountain, Lame Foot, Holyoke, et al—Jacob Goetz. Acme, Dewey, Colfax and Stephinite—George M. Forster. Chico, Jim Blaine, Fraction, Standard Fraction—Patrick Callahan. Baby Fraction—North San Poil Gold Mining Company. Ben Hur—Ben Hur Gold Mining Company. Contention (placer)—Thomas E. Dulin and J. B. Meyers. Iron Clad—Philip Creaser. Copper Bell—Philip Creaser. Iron Mask—Philip Creaser. Greater New York and Lucky Two Fraction—J. W. McCann, Butte, Butte Fraction, Comstock and Comstock Fraction— Northport Mining and Smelting Company. Copper Queen, Copper Queen Fraction. Allis and Allis Fraction—Northport Mining and Smelting Company. Deer Park Lode—Grant A. Stewart, James Cottini and W. Robert Hughes. St. Peter (placer)—Curlew Valley Mining Company. Frances (placer)—Curlew Valley Mining Company. Discovery—Sheridan Mining Company. Lost Lode Mining Claim—Joseph Schuster et al. Nip and Tuck—Cornelius Sheehan et al. Erdman and Blue Jacket Fraction—Erdman Mining Company. Rosa Fraction—Fred M. Wells. Hit or Miss—Hit or Miss Gold Mining Company. Heart Solo—Golden Eagle Mining Company. Tessie—Louis P. Hunner et al. Shonee No. 2—Shonee Mining & Milling Comany. Red Cliff—John Winker. Surprise Fraction, Last Shot Fraction, Ida and Spokane—James S. Herrington. Noonday—J. F. May. Nip and Tuck Fraction—Cornelius Sheehan and heirs of Patrick Callahan. Protection Fraction—Timothy Connors. Ruby—Fred Pfunder, James Cottini, Emma M. Brown and Ben Garigen. Deer Park—Grant A. Stewart, James Cottini, and Robert Hughes. Flying Cloud—J. E. Ritter and J. E. Dettweiler. Sampson Fraction—Henry Pillkahn. Protection, Yale and Apollo—Hobart B. Ives. Mormon—Hobart B. Ives. Chespa and Hunt and Hill—Chespa Blue Jay Gold Mining Company. Peacemaker and Eureka Fractions—Patrick Callahan and William Teague. Tom Thumb, Midget, Red Fir, Hannah Simpson, Rebate Fraction—Tom Thumb Gold Mining & Milling Company. Plug Hat—Tom Thumb Gold Mining and Milling Company. Quilp—George H. Braley et al. Standard—James B. Herrington. Seattle, Noonday and Trilby—James S. Harrington. Mountain Belle and Mountain Belle Fraction—Friend Gold Mining Company. Lucky—Charles H. Wolf, Frank H. Graves, I. N. Campbell and J. P. Graves. North Star Fraction—C. F. Hone, (trustee.) Lone Pine, Pearl, Surprise and Last Chance—James Clark. One Hundred and One—Republic Consolidated Gold Mining Company. Great Hope—Republic Consoli-

dated Gold Mining Company. Portland—Republic Consolidated Gold Mining Company. Minerva Fraction—the same. Luna Fraction—the same. Elliott—the same. Monday—J. C. Keller and J. W. McCann. Hilo, Tuesday Fraction No. 1, Tuesday, Sunday and Hilo Fraction No. 1—Republic Power and Cyaniding Company. Gopher—Gopher Gold Mining Company. Mountain Lion, Flatiron, Last Chance and Mountain Lion Mill Site—W. H. Brown et al. Alpine Fraction, Lily Fraction, and Treasury Fraction—Republic Hill Consolidated Gold Mining Company.

At the present writing sanguine hopes are entertained by the residents of Republic Camp that the new Hendryx cyaniding process is destined to work a revolution in mining industries in this immediate vicinity. Of this process Dr. W. A. Hendryx, the inventor says:

"The claims made for the process are: First, that it will extract all the values that any cyanide process can; second, that it will deposit the precious metals in the form of marketable bullion without the intervention of any troublesome precipitating and refining process; third, that it will make the extraction with less cyanide on account of the perfect aeration and the regenerating action of the electric current; fourth, that it will do this work at a much less expense for plant and operating costs than the ordinary methods; fifth, that it is especially adapted to handling tailings from amalgamation and concentration plants already equipped and running. It is a process for the extraction of the precious metals from ores and mill tailings by means of cyanide of potassium in very dilute solution (usually one pound of cyanide per ton of water) and depositing the metals so dissolved upon metal plates by the agency of an electric current. The essential mechanical feature is the Hendryx agitator, which consists of a cylindrical tank having a conical bottom. In the center of the tank is a cylindrical well, in which a vertical shaft revolves carrying two or more screw propellers, and driven by a pulley above the tank. In the tank outside the well the anode and cathode plates are placed and supplied with current from a small dynamo. The ore is crushed to the proper fineness and charged into the agitator together with the the water and chemicals. The revolution of the propellers in the well creates a strong upward current there, which immediately starts agitation in the tank and circulation of the whole charge upward through the well and downward through the electrically charged plates. Thus the extraction of the gold and silver by cyanide, through aeration of the charge, and deposition of the precious metals are going out at the same time.

There are at present no developed marble quarries in Ferry county, although in time some valuable properties will doubtless be worked. Until September, 1903, no marble claims had been recorded, but at that time some claims were taken up in the vicinity of the town of Danville, near the northern boundary of the county. These claims are along Lone Ranch Creek, a tributary of the Kettle river. The gentlemen who have located these claims and who are at present endeavoring to interest capital in their development are J. C. Stutz, S. E. Belt, T. E. Dulin, S. C. Gates and L. B. Dulin.

# CHAPTER IV.

## EDUCATIONAL.

At the opening of the year 1898 there was no school in the territory now embraced within the boundaries of Ferry county. Early in the spring of that year agitation was begun for the establishment of a school in Republic Camp. At that period it was estimated that there were at least one hundred children of school age in the camp; the citizens wisely decided that it was high time to make some arrangements for the elementary education of their children.

There were no funds in the Stevens county treasury at that time which could be used for public school purposes, and Ferry had not then been set off from Stevens county; but a little thing like that did not serve to deter the enterprising people of the new camp, or in the least discourage them. It was decided to circulate a subscription paper for the purpose of realizing funds with which to build and equip a school house: maintenance to be provided by a small tuition fee. It required but a short time to organize this school after the agitation was well under way; within a very few days all necessary funds were provided. Patrick Clark, the prominent mining man, donated the lumber for the building and, also, a flag and flag-staff. A number of carpenters were quite generous with their labor, and within a remarkably short time the building was erected. The committee in charge of the construction reported as follows: Expenditures—Lumber and flag-pole, $151; labor and supplies. $149.-80; total, $300.80. Receipts—From Patrick Clark, $151; collections from citizens, $136.90. This left the new school in debt $12.90, but this amount was immediately contributed and the school commenced free of debt.

Monday, June 27, the school opened with an attendance of 30 scholars, under the tutorship of Mrs. W. R. Collins. There were twenty-six little "home-made" benches, and desks, all smooth and utterly devoid of paint or varnish. The institution began very auspicously. During the first week claases were formed and the school graded. The children were drilled in exercises to be held at the Fourth of July celebration and this proved one of the most enjoyable features in the first Independence Day celebration in Republic camp.

Educational affairs in western Stevens county (which became Ferry county the following year), caused considerable discussion during the summer of 1898, and a number of mass and indignation meetings held in the town of Republic resulted. It appears that this was owing to a series of misunderstandings concerning the actions of County Superintendent O. J. Smith, who was the responsible head of the school in the new town. During the latter part of July Mr. Smith came to Republic and, it is claimed, without consulting many of the citizens, organized a school district and named A. S. Soule, H. C. Parliment and E. M. Hodgson as a school board. The new board immediately organized and, under the direction of Mr. Smith, proceeded to business. They levied a five mill tax on the assesed valuation of the district, which yielded in the neighborhood of $3,500. This having been accomplished it was ordered that $850 worth of school furniture be purchased; the selections were made and the

goods ordered. James E. Pickerel, of Colville, who accompanied the county superintendent to Republic, was employed by the board as principal at a salary of $1,000 per annum, and it was also decided to engage an assistant principal at a salary of $65 per month. Arrangements were also made for the erection of an expensive and commodious school building. It was not until several days afterward that the people of Republic, generally learned that a district had been formed, and of the actions of the new board. Then a mass meeting was immediately called which was largely attended. A. W. Strong was made chairman of the meeting, and the views of many of the citizens of Republic Camp were voiced in forceful language. It was estimated that the tax of five mills, together with money which would be received from the state and county, would realize about $10,000 available for the school district. This amount was considered to be far in excess of the demands of the new district at that time. For the number of scholars in the district the present accommodations were considered sufficient. Following considerable earnest discussion it was decided to name a committee to confer with the newly appointed board with a view to arranging matters more in accordance with the expressed wishes of the people. John Stack, R. B. Curry and P. I. Rothrock were named as this committee. These gentlemen met with the board and a decision was reached to cut the tax from five to one and one-half mills, and to utilize for a school house the building which had already been erected for that purpose by the citizens of Republic. It was also decided that, in order to accommodate the school children in the north end of town, a building should be rented there for school purposes.

The school question was not satisfactorily settled, however, until August 20. On that date the school board held a meeting to which the public was invited, and a large number of Republic's citizens and taxpayers were present. The trustees reported that to conduct a nine-months' school it would be necessary to levy a three-mill tax. To this there appeared no serious objection and the matter was disposed of. Mrs. Ellen W. Collins, who had had charge of the school the previous term, was elected principal, and Miss Ellen Gailbroth, of Deer Lodge, Montana, was selected to conduct the school in the North Town. Thus all the disagreeable "kinks" that had ben connected with the school matters were amicably straightened out and matters satisfactorily adjusted.

Monday, September 12, the two schools opened. Fifty-two scholars were enrolled in the school of the lower town, and seventeen in the upper town. Within three weeks after the opening of school eighty-seven pupils were enrolled in the two institutions.

The schools in Republic Camp were not long destined to remain the only ones in Ferry county. Shortly after the Republic District was formed a school was established at Nelson (now Danville,) and when the rush to the "South Half" of the reservation occurred, the county's third school was organized at the town of Keller. This district to-day is the only one in the "South Half" of the reservation in Ferry county.

With the organization of the county, early in 1899, George A. Graham became the first county superintendent of schools. From his report for the school year ending June 30 of that year, we learn that there were 261 children of school age in the county. Of these 190 were enrolled in the public schools, and there was an average daily attendance of ninety-four. Three teachers were employed in the county, and three schoolars were graduated from the common school course at the close of the term. There were two school buildings in the county—one frame and one log structure, the latter in Keller, and the former in the lower town of Republic. The total value of the school property in the county, including buildings, grounds, furniture, apparatus, etc., as estimated by Mr.Graham, was $1,980. While school facil-

ities in Republic, established in 1898, were amply sufficient at that period, the rapid growth of the town demanded later that a larger building be constructed. In the summer of 1899 it became apparent that the present accommodations were entirely inadequate, and a special election was called for the purpose of voting on the proposition to issue $15,000 bonds. The election was held July 21. Of the 123 votes cast, seventy-five were in favor of the bonds. It was at once decided to erect a school building on the lots donated by Mr. Patrick Clark a year previous, which real estate by this time had reached a value of $3,000. The bonds were sold to Keene & Company, of Chicago, at par, bearing five and one-half per cent interest. The building was completed in 1900, and on April 2 the public school of Republic camp moved into the new quarters. The building is a handsome structure, and one in which the citizens take great pride. A two-room building was also erected in North Republic.

During the school year ending June 30th, 1900, no new districts were added, but there was a gratifying increase in the school attendance. This year six teachers were employed within the county. The number of children of school age increased to 728. Three hundred and nine scholars were enrolled in the schools, and there was an average daily attendance of 183. The handsome Republic school building was erected this year, and the total value of school property in the county rose to $22,150. During the school year of 1901 the fourth district in the county was organized. This was at a point on the Kettle Falls wagon road, east of Republic. This year, also, showed large gains in attendance. Of 668 children in the county, 433 were enrolled in the schools and there was an average attendance of 290. Nine teachers were employed, and two new buildings erected this year.

In 1902 there were nine school districts in Ferry county, five having been organized during the year. Children of school age numbered 627; enrolled in schools, 480; and in daily attendance, 355. Fifteen teachers were required to conduct the schools and seven pupils closed the common school course of study. Six new school houses made their appearance. At Republic, Danville, Keller and Curlew the schools maintained more than one department. The report of County Superintendent Miss Josephine Grimm for the year ending June 30, 1903, gives a comprehensive idea of the condition of the schools at present. There are thirteen districts in the county. Children of school age number 689. There are enrolled 476, with an average daily attendance of 364, divided as to sex as follows: males, 191; females, 173. During the year school was maintained on an average of five and seven-thirteenths months. Twenty teachers were employed—three gentlemen and seventeen ladies. The average monthly salary of male teachers is $88.26, and female teachers receive an average of $65.37 a month. The number of pupils who took the first years' course was 102; second, 95; third, 89; fourth, 78; fifth, 76; sixth, 42; seventh, 23; eighth, 25; ninth, 8. There are twelve school houses in the county, having a total seating capacity of 647. At Republic the first year high school course is taught. Eleven of the thirteen districts have a bonded indebtedness. Of the twenty teachers employed five hold first-grade certificates, eleven second grade and four third grade.

# CHAPTER V.

## DESCRIPTIVE.

To a limited extent the contour, boundaries and area of Ferry county have been described in Chapter I, of Part III. At one period the entire territory of Ferry county was included in the Colville Indian reservation, which then comprised an area seventy miles square, bounded on the east and south by the Columbia, on the west by the Okanogan and on the north by the International Boundary. As has been previously stated the north half of this reservation was thrown open to homestead settlement October 10, 1900, and this portion comprised a territory of 35 miles north and south, and about 70 miles east and west, extending into Okanogan county as far west as the Okanogan river. The eastern half, which includes Ferry county, is mountainous, traversed by quite a number of small streams; the agricultural lands in this portion being confined, generally, to the valleys and bench lands bordering the valleys. In the Ferry county portion of what was once the Indian reservation, most of the land of any value is already occupied, either by allotments to the Indians or by homesteaders. The western half, in Okanogan county, is a combination of mountain, hill, table land and valley. Forming the western border of the reservation is the valley of the Okanogan river, with an elevation of about 800 feet above sea level; the central portion is rolling table land, at an elevation of from 3,000 to 4,000 feet, culminating in Mt. Bonaparte, 6,000 feet high, and covered with a mantle of perpetual snow.

In Ferry county, along Curlew Lake, and creek, the Kettle river and tributary streams, are choice patches of very fertile soil which has been made to yield abundantly. Perhaps the largest area of farming and grazing land is west and northwest of Republic Camp. The country is generally open, with scattering trees here and there. Grazing lands extend to the mountain tops, affording excellent opportunities for those agriculturists who practice diversified farming. Along the lower levels are rich and fertile spots upon which all of the hardy northern grains and vegetables may be raised, while the surrounding hills offer ample room upon which to graze large herds of cattle, a ready market for which is afforded at Republic.

With the exception of the higher elevations where the frequency of frost interferes, all description of northern grown fruits, apples, plums, peaches, prunes and apricots may be successfully cultivated. All varieties of vegetables, including watermelons, muskmelons and canteloupes are also raised. Climatic conditions vary in different localities, but in general are as above described. Year by year new roads are made to Republic and kept in excellent condition for travel.

Embraced in the geological structure of the "North Half" of Ferry county are a series of uplifts and synclinals, with a general dip of the strata southeastward. A prominent basaltic ridge, about one mile southeast of the center of Republic Camp, rises to about 1,400 feet above the bed of the Sans Poil river, the principal stream of the district. The apices of the ridge strike out six degrees east of north, with the strata dipping away from them on either side. A similar basaltic uplift, capped with obsidian, lies westward nine miles, near the

Okanogan county line. A gradual slope on the west side on the latter descends to the sinus of a synchinal in Archæn granite, with a belt of syenite to the west. The east side of the first mentioned uplift also presents a gradual slope, but the slopes toward the Sans Poil river are steep and precipitous for a considerable distance, with a gentle slope to the sinus which lies in an intermediate basin six or eight miles wide, and is traversed by a low range of winding hills, wherein are situated many of the principal mines of the Eureka District. Several miles east of Republic Camp another basaltic uplift is observable, near Kettle river; between it and the center one are situated the Gold Ledge, California, Hawkeye, Belcher and other valuable properties.

An excellent system of wagon roads is maintained throughout the length and breadth of Ferry county. North from Republic is a good road to Grand Forks, B. C., now supplanted by railroads for through travel, but convenient for local haulage, having branches to all the farming settlements in the Kettle river and Curlew valleys. To the south the Sans Poil road leads through the "South Half" to Wilbur, Lincoln county, a distance of over eighty miles through a most promising mineral country. To the west, extending through Okanogan county, is a wagon road built by the state, tapping a large area of farming and stock-raising country. Quite a fair road leads to the Myers Creek district, to the northwest, also in Okanogan county.

The fertility of Ferry county soil is everywhere in evidence. Here is the famous bunch grass which has the same wonderful qualities for feed in winter that has made the buffalo grass of the plains so noted. It has the additional good quality of growing to a height suitable for mowing for hay, and it makes a feed that is highly prized by stockmen of the country as next to alfalfa. It is found everywhere—in the valleys, on the hillside, in the timber land and up the sides of the mountains to their extreme summits—everywhere in the same generous abundance.

To the ardent sportsman Ferry county offers, and for many years to come will continue to offer, a broad field for all varieties of game found between the northern Cascades and Rockies. The forest-fringed hills, the beautiful pastoral valleys and the picturesque streams afford alike to the hunter and fisherman a paradise of pleasure. Among small game of the feathered species may be enumerated blue grouse, sharp-tail grouse, or prairie chicken, ruff grouse, pheasant, spruce partridge or fool-hen, curlew, willet, upland plover, rail, jacksnipe, geese, cranes, ducks and swans. Several varieties of deer are abundant, including the black-tail, or Columbia deer, Virginia and mule-deer, black, brown and silver tip bears, cougars, mountain lions and "bob cats."

The principal streams within the limits of Ferry county are the Kettle and Sans Poil rivers, the former forming a portion of the boundary line between Ferry and Stevens counties. Into these streams flow a large number of creeks, and though devoid of any large or important lakes, with the exception of Karanip, or Curlew lake, the county is well watered by numerous small streams. The Sans Poil river rises in a mountain a few miles west of the Okanogan county line, and flows in a southerly direction past Republic Camp and down the western half of Ferry county to the Columbia, debouching at Clark postoffice, on the latter stream. The Kettle river, whose source is far to the northwest, in the bunch grass country of British Columbia, flows in a nearly southeastern direction, making a bold sweeping bend into the northern portion of Ferry county, thence trending northward back into British Columbia, and at Cascade City, at the foot of Christiana Lake, forming an abrupt elbow, whence it flows southeasterly and joins the Columbia at Marcus, Stevens county.

# CHAPTER VI.

## POLITICAL.

Previous to the general election of November 8, 1898, there was some doubt in the minds of the people as to the right of citizens living on the Colville Indian reservation to vote. This doubt arose from a ruling by Judge W. E. Richardson. The case, which was tried before him, was a mandamus proceeding brought by citizens of Stevens county to compel County Auditor Metcalfe, of Stevens county, to place on the official ballot the names of candidates for county offices on what was known as the "Citizens' Ticket." Judge Richardson denied the application, and among his other findings was one to the effect that 126 of the electors who met in joint convention and nominated the ticket, were not, as a matter of law, residents and electors of Stevens county owing to the fact that they resided upon the north half of the Colville Indian reservation. This was before the separation of Ferry from Stevens county.

This ruling, which signified, practically, the disfranchisement of the voters of the reservation, created a storm of indignant protest in the territory which a few months afterward was to become Ferry county. The case was appealed to the supreme court of the state. This bench, a few days before election, handed down a decision overruling the superior judge. Auditor Metcalfe was directed to place upon the tickets the names of the candidates of the "Citizens' Ticket," and to deliver the ballots at the polling places in the county, and particularly at the precincts on the north half of the Colville reservation, before the opening of the polls on Tuesday, November 8.

At the election 302 ballots were cast, which was estimated to represent only about half of the qualified electors of the district. Although the auditor had been ordered by the supreme court to furnish "Citizens' Ticket" ballots for the voters of the reservation, he had not done so, and those who desired to vote that ticket were compelled to use "stickers." With the exception of the county commissioner for the first district, every candidate on the "Citizens' Ticket" carried the precinct by fair majorities. Following is the result of the vote in the territory known as the "north half" of Ferry, then in Stevens county:

For Congress—W. L. Jones, republican, 90; Frank Cushman, republican, 73; Lewis, peoples' party, 159; W. C. Jones, peoples' party, 140; Dickinson, prohibition, 4; Haggard, prohibition, 2; Walker, socialist, 5; Hamilton, socialist, 3.

Judges of the supreme court—Anders, republican, 92; Fullerton, republican, 86; Heuston, peoples' party, 120; Godman, peoples' party, 116; Young, socialist, 14; Lowry, socialist, 8.

Joint Senator—Gray, Citizens' 140; Mantz, peoples' party, 98.

Representative—Welty, Citizens', 140; Harkness, peoples' party, 102.

Sheriff—Ferguson, Citizens,' 130; Denny, peoples' party, 126.

County Clerk—Jackson, Citizens', 133; Dulin, peoples' party, 106.

Auditor—Ely, Citizens', 133; Sneed, peoples' party, 103.

Treasurer—Habein, Citizens', 137; Beggs, peoples' party, 108.

Prosecuting Attorney—Kirkpatrick, Citizens', 131; Jesseph, peoples' party, 120.

Assessor—Smith, Citizens', 127; Byers, peoples' party, 111.

Superintendent of Schools—Sinclair, Citizens', 122; Sax, peoples' party 109.

Surveyor—Tower, Citizens', 123; Park, peoples' party, 108.

Coroner—De Rudder, Citizens', 120; Ballard, peoples' party, 110.

Commissioner, first district—Jeffrey, Citizens', 110; Sparks, peoples' party, 127.

Commissioner, second district—Reynolds, Citizens', 143; Alban, peoples' party, 89.

The first county commissioners of Ferry, following its organization, were H. L. Percy, L. P. Wilmot and D. W. Yeargin. These appointed the following county officials to serve until the general election: George A. Graham, county superintendent of schools; J. M. Bewley, justice of the peace; W. C. Morris, acting prosecuting attorney; Henry Waisman, sheriff; L. H. Mason, treasurer; J. W. Griswold, deputy sheriff; Merton E. Jesseph, county clerk; R. B. Thomas, surveyor.

Having served less than a year H. L. Percy resigned as commissioner, and the following named gentlemen were presented to the remaining commissioners as candidates for the vacancy: J. J. Sullivan, Louis S. Finnegan, J. W. Palmer, L. Sly, J. S. Meyers, W. H. Shinn. But the commissioners declined to name one of these candidates, and selected J. E. Ritter to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Mr. Percy, and D. W. Yeargin was elected president of the board.

The first election in Ferry county, following its organization as a separate political division, was during the presidential campaign of 1900. The democrats, with two exceptions, swept the field with the appended result:

Democratic presidential electors by majorities ranging between 382 and 393.

Governor—J. M. Frank, republican, 350; John R. Rogers, democrat, 894.

Representative—J. P. Harvey, republican, 485; James T. Johnson, democrat, 774.

Sheriff—A. E. Stewart, republican, 593; E. J. Lowery, democrat, 677.

County Clerk—F. O. Northrop, republican, 417; William H. Murphy, democrat, 819.

Auditor—A. S. Soule, republican, 718; George L. Curry, democrat, 532.

Treasurer—J. S. Duggan, republican, 575; James B. Dugan, democrat, 684.

Prosecuting Attorney—William C. Brown, republican, 422; M. E. Jessepy, Democrat, 825.

Assessor—M. H. Shinn, republican, 448; Patrick S. Brennan, democrat, 800.

Superintendent of Schools—Josephine Grimm, republican, 766.

Surveyor—T. M. Hammond, republican, 614; R. W. Wanzer, democrat, 620.

Coroner—J. B. Burns, republican, 346; Dr. C. F. Webb, democrat, 876.

County Commissioner, district one—C. H. Lewis, republican, 546; Thomas E. Dunn, democrat, 664.

County Commissioner, district two—A. C. Short, republican, 522; D. W. Yeargin, democrat, 680.

County Commissioner, district three—George Bowerman, republican, 407; H. R. Alexander, democrat, 772.

At the time of the 1902 election the senatorial district comprised Ferry, Okanogan and Douglas counties. In this contest the republicans made some gains over the previous election, carrying the county for their candidates for state senator, county clerk, and county attorney. The representative district comprised Ferry county alone. Following is the result of the 1902 election:

State Senator—George J. Hurley, republican, 510; J. M. F. Cooper, democrat, 418.

Representative—J. H. Clay, republican, 304; James T. Johnson, democrat, 552; W. E. Hager, socialist, 147.

Auditor—A. S. Soule, republican, 411; Thomas F. Barrett, democrat, 502; James M. Fahey, socialist, 93.

Sheriff—Lee Dysart, republican, 357; E. J.

Lowry, democrat, 558; Patrick Mullaney, socialist, 101.

County Clerk—George W. Spence, republican, 528; W. H. Murphy, democrat, 365; C. D. Lyke, socialist, 99.

Treasurer—F. L. Chaplin, republican, 347; J. E. Ritter, 562; A. Hanson, socialist, 80.

County Attorney—W. C. Brown, republican, 526; Charles P. Bennett, democrat, 422.

Assessor—H. W. Thompson, republican, 372; M. H. Joseph, democrat, 537; John T. Murphy, socialist, 86.

Superintendent of Schools—G. A. Graham, republican, 340; Josephine Grimm, democrat, 601.

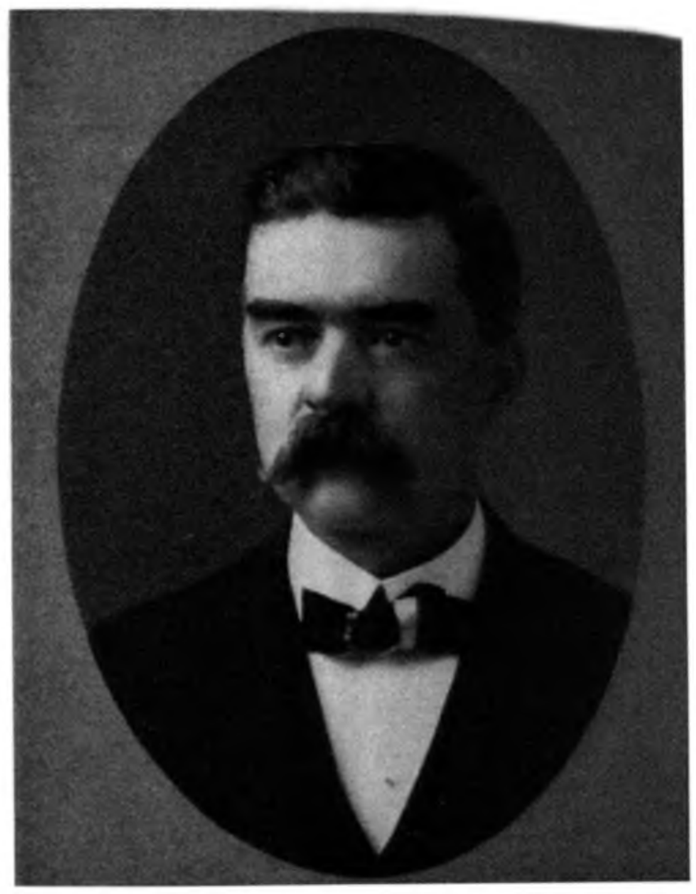
Surveyor—F. M. Hammond, republican, 429; N. J. H. Fortman, democrat, 480.

Coroner—S. H. Manly, democrat, 518; Arthur Burns, socialist, 139.

County Commissioner, second district—Lester Sly, republican, 361; W. T. O'Connell, democrat, 556; Joe Kado, socialist, 65.

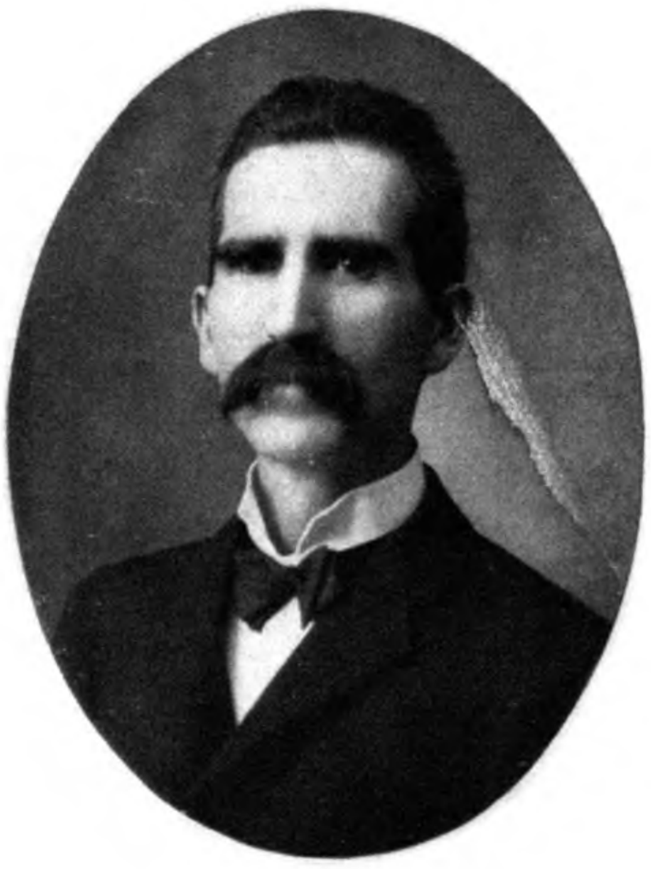
County Commissioner, third district—C. C. Holden, republican, 338; H. R. Alexander, democrat, 540; John Hopkins, socialist, 69.

JOHN S. MIRES.

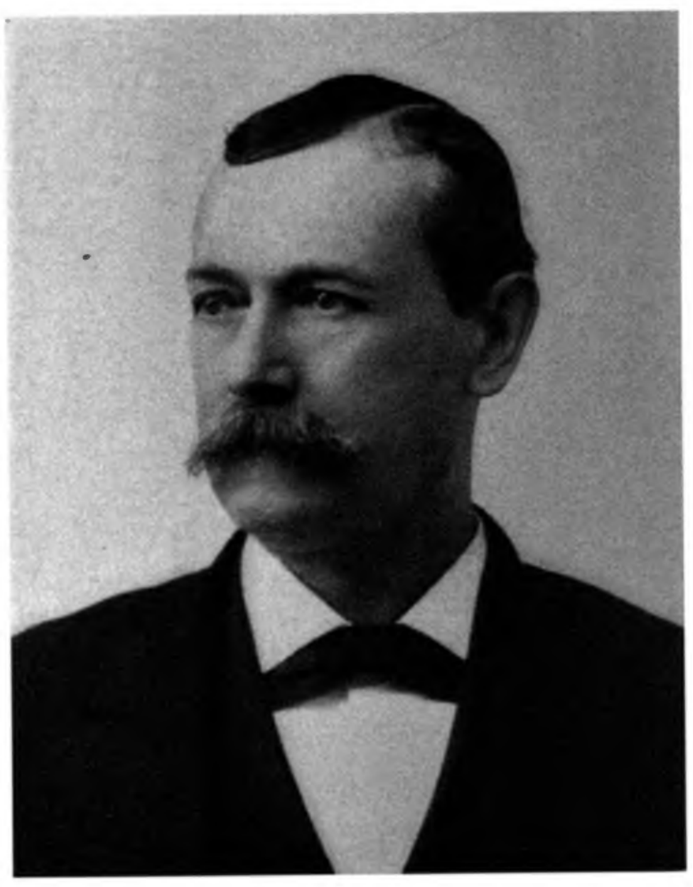


ALPHAEUS E. STEWART.

PHILIP CREASOR.



GEORGE J. HURLEY.



THOMAS D. FULLER.

# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

## FERRY COUNTY

JOHN S. MIRES is at the present time holding a position of overseeing farmer for the Indians on the Colville reservation. He was born in Oakland, Oregon, on February 20, 1863, the son of John H. and Anna (Deardorff) Mires, natives of Ohio and Indiana, respectively. They crossed the plains with ox teams in 1853 and settled near Oakland, Oregon, on the Calapooya river, and that place was their home until the time of their death, the father's demise occurring in 1888, and the mother's about 1897. Six children were born to this worthy couple, Austin, Benton, Anna Bonham, Maggie, deceased, Addie M. Cole and John S., the subject of this sketch. Our subject received his education in his native place, where he lived with his parents until twenty-one years of age. At that time he began to work for himself, his first venture being horse raising in the John Day country, Oregon. Three years later he was in the southern part of the state farming and then was administrator for his father's estate for four years. Following that he came to the south half of the reservation and took charge as Indian farmer for a year and a half. He then went to Ellensburg, and operated his brother's farm for two years, after which he came to Kettle Falls and later to Republic. In 1896 he started in the butcher business in which he was engaged for three years. Later he sold his shop and in 1899 was appointed overseeing farmer on the reservation, which position he holds at present. In 1883, Mr. Mires was engaged by the government to weigh mail in Portland.

On June 7, 1880, Mr. Mires married Miss Ellie, daughter of John Q. and Theresa (Brown) Zachary, natives of Texas and Missouri, respectively. To this union three children have been born: Veda, Mildred, and Addie.

Fraternally, Mr. Mires is affiliated with the I. O. O. F., the Rebekahs, the W. W. the Women of Woodcraft, the Fraternal Army, and the Loyal Army. Mrs. Mires is a member of the Women of Woodcraft, and the Loyal Army. Mr. Mires is a pioneer of this county, and stands well in the community. In 1900 Mr. Mires was a delegate to the State Republican Convention and was elected alternate to the National Convention at Philadelphia. In February, 1904, he was sent from Ferry county to attend the State Central Committee in session at Seattle. Although our subject is a strong Republican, he has never accepted a nomination for any political office.

ALPHAEUS E. STEWART is a well known business man of Republic, where he has been very active in building up the country in general. He was born in Springfield, Ohio, on August 3, 1852, being the son of William R. and Hanna A. (Hempliman) Stewart, natives of Pennsylvania and Ohio, respectively. They resided some years in Ohio, then the family removed to Decatur, Alababma, which was their home for twenty years. Then they returned to Ohio where the mother died at an advanced age in 1898, and the father in

1893, at about eighty-nine years of age. They were the parents of nine children, named as follows: Isaac W., our subject, Aaron W., Jacob H., Samuel, Rebeccah A., Libbie J., Minnie B. and Annie M. The father had followed contracting, merchandisising, and farming and descended from a very prominent and old family in Scotland and the north of Ireland. Our subject went to school for a short time in the private schools of Alabama, and at the age of twelve began working for himself. His first occupation was teaming, but he soon made his way west to the plains and in 1869 located in Texas, where he was employed in the cattle business. He endured many hardships, and was in many dangerous positions in his life on the plains in early days. In 1880 he went to Colorado and turned his attention to mining, then came farther west in 1890, locating at Olympia, Washington. Later we find him in Seattle, and in 1898, he came to Republic. Mr. Stewart followed merchandising in various places and in other occupations accumulated considerable property before arriving in Republic. He owns real estate in different localities on the sound as well as here, and also has an interest in three business blocks in Republic, besides owning various dwellings. He now devotes considerable attention to mining and was one of the moving spirits in getting Ferry county as a separate political division. He has been twice city councilman in Republic, and served in this office until January 1, 1904, when he was elected mayor. He was formally installed mayor on the first Tuesday in January.

In April, 1893, Mr. Stewart married Mrs. Josephine Stewart, formerly Miss Cochron, whose parents were natives of Missouri, where she was born. Mr. Stewart is a member of the Eagles, of which lodge he was an organizer, and his wife is a member of the Women of Woodcraft.

PHILIP CREASOR is certainly ranked among the very first men who located where Republic now is and among the most active and influential in building up this part of the country. He was born in Gray county, Ontario, Canada, on January 7, 1856, being the son of Carlton and Marie (Richards) Creasor, natives of England. They were married in England and came to Canada about 1850, remaining there until 1880, in which year they moved to Toronto, where the father died. The mother is living. They were the parents of fifteen children. Our subject was educated in the various places where the family lived and at the age of twenty-two, left Canada for Michigan, where he worked in the iron mines in Marquette until 1885. Then we find him on the Canadian Pacific railroad and in 1886 he came down the Columbia to the vicinity of Colville, which was his home for two years. We next see him in the Okanogan country, and in 1891 he was in Springdale. Two years later, Mr. Creasor was in the Slocan country and in 1894, prospected in the vicinity of Rossland. On February 27, 1896, he landed on the spot where Republic is now located. On the 28th of the same month, he located the Copper Bell, Iron Mask and the Lone Pine. On February 29, he located the Last Chance and March 1, the Ironclad. It was on March 5, 1896, that Mr. Creason located the famous Republic and Jim Blaine properties which have made Republic famous. The following summer he and his associates began development work on the properties. Those associated with him were, Thomas Ryan, James Clark, now deceased, Charles P. Robbins and Leo H. Long. They commenced more extensive development work in June, 1897, and soon thereafter Patsy Clark, a well known mining man of the northwest, became interested in the property and bought the shares owned by our subject and Thomas Ryan. Mr. Creasor received therefor in the neighborhood of twenty thousand dollars. Following that, Mr. Creasor took charge of the Lone Pine property and at once began to invest his money in the upbuilding of Republic and vicinity. He owns some very valuable additions to the town of Republic, and much other property in this county, including large money interests. Mr. Creasor is a strong Republican and always active in the campaigns. On June 8, 1898, Mr. Creasor married, and on November, 10, 1901, a son, Philip Creasor, Jr., was born to the union. Mr. Creasor and his wife are considered among the most substantial people of this section.

HON. GEORGE J. HURLEY needs no introduction to the people of northern Washington. He is at the present time state senator of Okanogan, Ferry and Douglas counties. He was elected to this office in 1902, his name appearing on the Republican ticket. During the session of the legislature just past, he was instrumental in putting through the bill arranging the proper valuation of mines, and also introduced some excellent legislation on highways. He framed and introduced the libel bill, which was vetoed by the Governor. Mr. Hurley also brought forward an excellent bill relative to handling sheep in the state, which was not made a law. He is a very active state senator, and is looked upon by his colleagues as a man of energy, talent and erudition.

George J. Hurley was born in Oregon City, Oregon, on Septeber 18, 1859, being the son of Richard and Mary (McCarver) Hurley. The mother's father, Mr. McCarver, who was an early pioneer to the Pacific coast, laid out the town of Tacoma. The father of our subject came to Oregon in 1857, having left New York city in 1845. The intervening time was spent in Mexico. Oregon City was the family home until 1863, when they moved to Idaho, and ten years later came back to Oregon, and are now residing in Portland. They are the parents of seven children, our subject being the eldest. The others are: Minnie L. Terry, Annie M. White, Belle F. Cavaline, Carrie L. Pease, Leta and Elmer S.

Our subject was educated in the public schools of Lewiston and at the early age of fourteen, began life for himself as a cabin boy in the employ of the Oregon Steamship and Navigation Company. During the succeeding years, he has been alert in his research for information, and the result is that he is broad minded and well informed, with a good practical education. After his services as cabin boy, he was freight clerk and then rode the range for three years. During the Bannock war, he and twelve others were corralled in a stronghold for six weeks by the Indians. After this, we find him in the employ of the Northern Pacific, and later at Sprague, handling general merchandise for the firm of Sprague & Fairweather. During the construction of the Northern Pacific, he was with Nelson Bennett as clerk. In 1887, he came to Okanogan county and took up general merchandising with I. T. Keene. During this time, he was one of three delegates from Okanogan county to the admission convention at Ellensburg when the admission of the state of Washington was agitated. When the new county of Okanogan was set off in 1887, Mr. Hurley, Guy Waring and William Granger were appointed by the state legislature to locate the county seat and select the proper officers, to remain in office until the first general election. In 1894, Mr. Hurley was in British Columbia, then went south for two years, later re turning to British Columbia in 1897, and in 1898 he came to where Republic now stands. For one year he was manager of the Republic Trading Company, and has since engaged in other business.

Mr. Hurley is a staunch Republican, and always takes great interest in the affairs of his party. In 1883 he was elected city clerk of Ainsworth, was twice county commissioner of Okanogan county, was mayor of Ruby five terms, and city clerk of Republic for three terms. In all this public life, Mr. Hurley has shown marked uprightness and integrity.

In 1889, Mr. Hurley married Miss Ella Cook and to them one child has been born, Clarence Webb. Mr. Cook was killed by the Indians in Montana in 1867. He was the father of seven children. Fraternally, Mr. Hurley is affiiliated with the I. O. O. F., the Eagles and several other orders. His wife is a member of the Rebekahs. Their son, Clarence Webb, was the page for the president of the senate during the last term of the legislature, and the youngest on the floor.

THOMAS D. FULLER. No more worthy and enterprising pioneer ever threaded his way through the wilderness in the west than the subject of this article. He has wrought in various capacities all through the northwest manifesting great wisdom and energy, and has invariably been crowned with success in all his ventures. In northern Washington, Mr. Fuller is well known as one of the earliest pioneers and intrepid adventurers of the days gone by. A moving spirit in the organization of three counties, he has taken a part in history that might make any man justly proud. A

brief epitome of his career will be interesting reading and we append the name.

Thomas D. Fuller was born in Carroll county, Missouri, on April 28, 1842, the son of Arnold and Sarah (Green) Fuller, natives of Ohio. They came to Missouri in 1842, and in 1845 took up that most unique and perilous journey, a trip across the plains with wagons. The father was captain of a train of one hundred and sixty wagons, most of which were ox teams, and was called to meet the sadness of burying his wife on the dreary plains. They had many encounters with the Indians, but finally succeeded in reaching the Willamette valley. Settlement was made where Corvallis now stands, and there the family remained until the father's death in 1879. He had married a second time and to this second marriage seven children were born, while by the first marriage, eight children were born. Our subject remembers that in those early days their shoes, and much of their outer clothing, were made of buckskin. At the old district school house Mr. Fuller was educated, his first teacher being ex-state representative Slater, while William H. Hill, who afterwards wrote the codes of Oregon and Washington, was his classmate. At the age of fifteen, our subject inaugurated independent action and with his brother, Henry, went into the stock business, furnishing the English navy at Victoria with beef in 1859. In 1860 we find him mining in the Carliboo region. Two years later, he came back to Oregon, bringing a pack train of sixty mules, and commenced transporting goods to Florence, Idaho, being one of the first packers in that country. In 1864 he was packing from Walla Walla to Boise, being interested with Jacobs & Company. In 1865 he sold out and at The Dalles, Oregon, bought a large drove of beef cattle which he took to Montana and sold for twenty five cents per pound. In company with two others, Thomas and Green, he started to Texas to buy a large drove of cattle, having ninety thousand dollars in cash. On the way they were overpowered by highwaymen and lost all their money and accoutrements. Later, the robbers gave each one a saddle, a horse and one thousand dollars with strict orders to leave the country. Coming back to Montana, our subject mined for two years, then went to Portland, Oregon, and engaged in the livery business. His property burned there and Mr. Fuller sustained a heavy loss. He then went to the San Joaquin valley, California, and leasing a farm, turned his attention to farming. He soon had six thousand acres in crops, as wheat, oats and barley, which were entirely destroyed by the hot winds. After that he went to San Diego, California, and for two years was city marshal and sheriff for four years. Next we see him in business in San Luis Obispo county, after which he came to Walla Walla where he was engaged in the retail liquor business for a short season, then worked on the construction of the Northern Pacific. Upon the completion of that road, we see him in Siskiyou, Oregon, on the California and Oregon railroad, keeping hotel. In 1883 he was in the gold rush to the Coeur d'Alene country, and in 1885 came to Colville. Here he was deputy sheriff under Oscar Bates, and later went to Okanagan county and located the town site of Ruby. In connection with George Hurley, who is present state senator, Phil Perkins, Hiram Begal, Ike Keene and John Stanton, he laid the plans that finally resulted in the separation of Okanogan and Stevens counties. He was deputy sheriff of Okanogan county for two years. Until 1894 he was interested in real estate and mining, and the next two years were spent in prospecting in British Columbia. In 1896 he came to where Republic now stands, and took up land adjoining the townsite. He now has a valuable farm of one hundred and sixty acres, well improved with buildings, fences, orchard, and so forth. Mr. Fuller gives his entire attention to farming and mining, and is one of the prosperous men of the section.

In 1864 Mr. Fuller married Miss Mary J., daughter of Adam and Phoebe Overacker, natives of Iowa. To this union two children have been born, Thomas D., a groceryman in Palo Alto, California, and Dora, living with her brother. Mr. Fuller is an active Democrat, and has held many offices during his life. He is a charter member of the Order of Eagles, and is also well connected in other fraternal relations.

By way of reminiscence, it is worthy to note that Mr. Fuller had two nieces and one aunt murdered in the terrible Mountain Meadow massacre, near Salt Lake, Utah. Mr. Fuller was the first notary public in Okanogan county,

before Washington was admitted as a state, and after that event he was appointed the first notary of the county.

WILLIAM L. STOVER dwells in Orient, Washington, where he conducts a butcher business. He has a good patronage and is prosperous. In addition to this business, Mr. Stover is interested in a first class sawmill in Orient, which his father is managing.

Willam L. Stover was born in Boone county, Iowa, on June 3, 1869, being the son of Henderson and Mary E. (Budnot) Stover, natives of Indiana. The parents settled in Iowa in early days and for twenty years were substanial citizens of that state. The father did sawmilling and also followed other industries. Then came a move to Idaho, where he was identified with the lumber business for three years. After that he removed to Spokane and made that city his home until 1897. At that time he came to Bossburg to live and later settled in Orient. He is now dwelling in Orient and is handling a large mill, his son William L., being associated with him as mentioned before. Eight children were born into this family, seven of whom are living, named as follows: Calvin S., William L., who is the immediate subject of this article, James, Annie, Ada, Susie and Frank. William L. received his early education in Boone county, Iowa, and at the age of sixteen stepped forth to meet the duties of life for himself. He followed sawmilling in Iowa, Idaho and Washington, settling in Spokane about 1887. It was 1900 when he came to Bossburg, whence he removed later to Orient and opened a butcher shop. This, together with sawmilling, has occupied him since. Mr. Stover owns some town property and other interests in addition to what are mentioned.

In 1899 Mr. Stover married Miss Clara, daughter of Andrew and Margret (Houston) Kennedy, natives of Scotland and Illinois, respectively. They settled in Illinois, which was their home until the tide of immigration turned toward Nebraska, when they went to that state and there now reside. Thirteen children were born to them, nine of whom are living, named as follows: Clara, now Mrs. Stover, Sarah, Nettie, Leola, Walter, Arthur, Jennie, Kittie and Robert. To Mr. and Mrs. Stover one child has been born, Perdita. Politically Mr. Stover is a Republican, while in social relations he is a member of the M. W. A. Mrs. Stover belongs to the R. N. A.

HENRY DAHL is one of the younger men of Ferry county who has shown industry and thrift in his work in this section. He is now handling a good trade as blacksmith, in Orient, and owns his shop and tools, besides some other property. He does wood work together with blacksmithing.

Henry Dahl was born near the capital of Norway on September 22, 1863, being the son of Arne and Annie (Guttormson) Dahl, natives of Norway, where the mother died. In 1886 the father came to America, settling in Minnesota where he still lives, working at his trade that of a shoemaker. There were ten children in the family, all living, and named as follows, besides our subject, Thomas, George, Mary, Lee, Inger, Johnson, Julia, Annie, Ann.

Henry was educated in the public schools of his native country and there also learned the carpenter trade. In 1886 he came to the United States with his father, being then eighteen years of age, and at once began the duties of life for himself. He followed his trade of carpentering in Duluth, then took up merchandising with his brother in the same city. Later, he went to teaming and followed this until 1897. After that he removed to Alberta, Canada, and took up land, which later he sold and came on to Greenwood, in British Columbia. In 1900 he came down to Orient, where he built a shop and has since followed blacksmithing and wood working. Being a first class mechanic, he has gained a good trade and is kept busy most of the time. Mr. Dahl is now erecting a dwelling, which will be his home.

MICHAEL CLARK is a farmer living about three miles south from Laurier in Ferry county, where he has a comfortable home. He was born in Mayo county, Ireland, being the son of Thomas and Margaret

(Loftus) Clark, natives of Ireland and parents of six children, named as follows: Nancy, Mary, Margaret, Ellen, Michael and Winifred. The father was a well-to-do farmer and land owner of Ireland. Our subject was educated in the public schools of his native county and at the age of eighteen years began to work for himself. He was engaged in various occupations in different places, among which may be mentioned that of handling powder in Liverpool, then in the construction of the floating docks. Three years later, he was engaged on the corporate dock, then went to western Ireland, where he was game keeper on a large estate for six years. After that he spent some time in France, then traveled through England and finally in 1866, he came to the United States. He did railroading in New York and then went to Buffalo and later to Chicago, where he was engaged on a canal for one year. After this, we find him in the lumber woods in Wisconsin, then in 1869, he came west to California, where for two years he was iron man on the Southern Pacific railroad. Then he journeyed to Oregon and took part in the gold excitement on Peace river. Leaving there, he settled on a piece of land at Vancouver, where he remained until 1900, when he came to Ferry county and took up a farm on the Kettle river, where he now resides. In 1854, Mr. Clark married Miss Bridget Fannon, a native of Ireland. To them three children have been born, James, Mary, and Catherine.

Mr. Clark is a Republican and in church relations, belongs to the Catholic denomination.

DENNIS PEONE is one of the large property owners of Ferry county. His estate adjoins the town of Danville on the north and he devotes his time to stock raising and general farming. He was born in Colville, Washington on June 28, 1865, the son of Louis and Katherine (Finley) Peone, natives of Prarie du Chien, Wisconsin, and Montana, respectively. They settled in the Colville country in very early days and our subject received his education from the mission schools of that locality. At the age of thirteen, he started in life for himself, working on a farm in Stevens county. After some time occupied in that capacity, he worked on the construction of the Northern Pacific and later returned to Colville. In the spring of 1886, Mr. Peone went to Granite creek, British Columbia, and there did placer mining for a year. Returning from that locality to Colorado, he soon went on to Okanogan and later returned to Colville. In 1889, Mr. Peone came to his present location where he has made his home since. He has an estate of five hundred and sixty acres, three hundred of which are under cultivation. He raises diversified crops, has good bulidings, a fine orchard, and is a prosperous man.

1889, Mr. Peone married Miss Lizzie, daughter of J. C. and Lucy (Berland) Bourassa, natives of Canada and Washinton, respectively. To Mr. and Mrs. Peone, six children have been born, Irene, Josephine, Hiram and Virgil, twins, Roland and Percy. Mr. Peone is an active Democrat and takes a keen interest in political matters. In religious persusasion he and his family are adherents of the Catholic church.

WILLIAM WAGNER is one of the most substantial stock men in Ferry county. He is also a pioneer in this section and now has a fine estate, well improved and about three miles south from Curlew. At his place is a way station of the railroad, known as Wagner spur.

William Wagner was born in Hesse Darmstadt, Germany on March 7, 1864, the son of Frederick and Mary Wagner, natives of Germany, where they remained until their death. Our subject is the youngest of the following children: Elizabeth Heller, Hattie, George, Henry, and Frederick. After receiving a good public school education, Mr. Wagner apprenticed himself to learn the blacksmith trade. This being over, he took a position as clerk in a wholesale millinery store. During his services in this latter place, he studied music and became very proficient in this art. He was eighteen years of age when he left Germany and came to America, settling at Brooklyn, New York. Six months later, he enlisted in the Second United States military band. In 1883, two years after he first enlisted, he was transferred to the Fourth Infantry band. He was at various places in the northern part of the United States, in Nebraska and the adjoining states, and finally came to Fort Sherman in Washing-

ton, where he remained until his discharge, which occurred on June 21,1887. He saw some fighting in the field, with Indians, during his service and conducted himself as a first class soldier. After his discharge, Mr. Wagner went to the Coeur d'Alenes and mined, after which he opened a hotel in Moscow. In 1893 and 1894, he suffered heavy financial losses as did many others, then came to Spokane and operated on the new waterworks for two years, after which he came to Republic and built the first cabin in that town. He visited various sections of Ferry county and British Columbia and for two years was interested in laundry business in the latter place. In 1900, he took one hundred and sixty acres, where he now lives and since that time has devoted himself to stock raising and general farming. He has a nice band of cattle, and also good buildings and other improvements upon his farm.

In 1884, Mr. Wagner married Miss Hellen, daughter of Peter and Hellen Johnson. Mrs. Wagner has one brother, Peter, and one sister, Mary. She is a native of Germany and came to Omaha, Nebraska, in 1881, where her marriage occurred. To Mr. and Mrs. Wagner, three children have been born, Alice, Gladys, and William. Mr. Wagner is a good Democrat, while in church relations he and his wife belong to the Lutheran denomination.

JOHN J. WATSON resides about two miles south from Curlew where he does general farming and stock raising. He was born in Bloomfield, Iowa, on August 25, 1851, being the son of G. W. and Hannah G. (Waddell) Watson, natives of Vermont and Indiana, respectively. The parents settled in Iowa in 1847 and in Wayne county in that state in 1858. At the beginning of the Civil War, the father enlisted in Company M, Seventh Missouri Cavalry and fought for three years for the union. He was wounded in the right hip at Fort Smith and never recovered the use of his limb, fully. He died in Mountayr, in 1891 where the mother now lives. They were the parents of seven children, Lewis, John J., Olivia Walker, Travetta Depew, Arizona Arvado, Emma S. Ellis, and Hallie J., who died in 1881. From the public school, Mr. Watson received his education and until he was twenty-one, remained with his father. At that age he commenced railroading and followed the same for eleven years. After this, he continued his education on the farm and in 1879, came to Kansas, which was his home for three years. Thence he moved to Nebraska, where he resided six years. After that came the journey across the plains to the Pacific coast with mule teams, five months being consumed on the road. He landed in Seattle on September 14, and there did teaming and draying for a year or so. Later we find him in the coal business in Tacoma and in 1892, he took a logging contract for Allan C. Mason. Following that he came to North Yakima, taking up the coal and wood business, which occupied him until 1897. In that year he came to Eureka, now Republic, being one of the first settlers in that town. He operated an express there until 1901, then took one hundred and sixty acres near Curlew, which he improved and sold April 11, 1903. Mr. Watson then settled on his farm where he now resides, about fifty acres of which he has under cultivation. In addition to general farming, he does stock raising and has quite a band.

On August 29, 1877, Mr. Watson married Miss Sarah Knott, whose parents, James A. and Ellen T. (Shellhouse) Knott, were natives of Pennsylvania and early pioneers to Hancock county, Illinois. The father died in 1875, then the mother came to Iowa and later moved to Missouri, where she died in 1900. Eight children were born in this family, Clara E. Newingham, Mary Hanks, deceased, Bell Fowler, Jane Arnold, Cyrus, Marius, Horace, and James A. To Mr. and Mrs. Walker, four children have been born: Cora B., married to F. R. Burdette, a farmer residing near Curlew; Ethel, married to F. H. Stevenson, in Curlew; Elbie E., and Emory R.

Mr. Watson is a Republican and always takes an active interest in political matters. He is a member of the school board and has been deputy sheriff and United States marshal and was deputy city marshal at Yakima. He has also held various other offices.

Fraternally, Mr. Watson is affiliated with the I. O. O. F., the W. W., the S. of V., and the F. P. P. Mrs. Watson is a member of the Adventist church. Mr. Watson was recently appointed crop reporter for this section of the country, by the Spokane agency. He is a man of good standing and has shown valuable knowledge and interest in his labors in Ferry county.

JOHN D. McDOUGALL is one of the industrious farmers whose labors are bringing the new county of Ferry to be one of the excellent political divisions of the great state of Washington. He resides about five miles south from Curlew, upon land secured through the government right and is giving his attention to farming and stock raising. He was born in Ontario, Canada, on March 24, 1852, being the son of David and Katie (McDonald)) McDougall, natives of Canada, where the farmed until their death. The father was well to do and came from a prominent family. They were the parents of the following named children, Christa, Maggie, Katie, Joseph, Duncan, Alexander, and Daniel. At Cornwall, Canada, our subject received his education from the public schools and when fifteen, came to Stillwater, Minnesota, where he followed logging for twenty-six years, operating in Minnesota and Wisconsin. Then he went to Ashland, after which he journeyed west, landing in Ferry county in 1902, taking the place where he now lives, as a homestead. He has forty acres under cultivation, besides a good band of stock.

In 1872, Mr. McDougall married Miss Sophia, daughter of Matt and Mary Burgan, natives of New Brunswick and parents of twelve children, nine of whom are living, named as follows, Betsey, Sarah, Matt, William, Maggie, Mary A., John, and Ed. To Mr. and Mrs. McDougall seven children have been born, named as follows, John, Matt, Bertha, Grace, Dan, Mary and Kate.

Fraternally, Mr. McDougall is a Republican and always takes an active part with his party. He and his wife are members of the Catholic church, while he is a member also of the Catholic Knights.

RICHARD KEOGAN resides about four miles south from Curlew, where he has an elegant estate of four hundred acres, half of which is producing hay at the present time. He has been selling his hay at fifteen dollars per ton and has done well in his farming venture. His place is well improved and situated.

Richard Keogan was born on December 9, 1869, being the son of Michael and Esther (Nickola) Keogan, natives of Ireland and British Columbia, respectively. The mother died in the latter place after which the father moved to Sprague, Washington. Five children were born to this couple, Richard, Maggie Iringin, Matilda Dalumpte, Mary, deceased, and James. Our subject received his education in the Colville schools and at the age of eighteen inaugurated independent action, his first venture being packing for the mines from Marcus to British Columbia. For five years he followed this occupation, then received his allotment of four hundred acres south of Curlew, where he resides at the present time. In addition to producing hay, he is raising considerable stock and is known as one of the prosperous stock men and farmers in this section.

In 1895, Mr. Keogan married Miss Addie DeSautel, whose parents are natives of Washington and have the following children, Addie, Joseph, William, Maline, Margret, Bassil, Edward, Gilbert, Nancy, Dorothy, and Maxin. To Mr. and Mrs. Keogan, three children have been born, Ernest, Elizabeth, deceased and H. P. In 1899, Mr. Keogan was called to mourn the death of his wife.

In political matters, he is a Republican and takes a keen interest in public affairs. For three years, he served as Indian policeman. He is a member of the Catholic church and is a substantial and capable man.

HOWARD D. RUMSEY, like many of the enterprising and prosperous men of Ferry county, has resided here but a few years, but has shown, during that time, commendable energy and interest in opening up the country. He lives seven miles south from Curlew and there does general farming and raises stock.

Howard D. Rumsey was born in Brants county, Michigan on October 4, 1859, the son of Peter and Temperance (Bond) Rumsey, natives of New York and Virginia respectively. They settled in Michigan in 1845, which was continuously their home until 1877, when the father died. His widow is still living in Allegan county of that state. Ten children have been born to them, as follows: Johnson, Frank, Howard D., Edward, Barton, Scemilda, Servina, Melville, Fay and Martie. From the public schools of Sherwood, in Michigan, our subject gained his educational training and at the age of nineteen, started out in life for himself. For six years, he and his brother, John, oper-

ated a threshing machine and clover huller and also did other work. Then he came to Minnesota where he learned the blacksmith trade and for twenty years worked at it in Minnesota, Missouri, Montana and Idaho. In 1890, Mr. Rumsey came west and after one year, returned to Minnesota. Two years after that, he went to Missouri and again came back to Minnesota, which was his home until 1897, then he journeyed to Montana and worked at his trade and also did farming. In 1900, he came to his present location, seven miles south from Curlew. Here he took up a homestead, half of which is now under cultivation. He raises some stock and has improved his place in good shape.

In 1883, Mr. Rumsey married Miss Ida, daughter of Edward and Jane (Hagen) Bartlett, natives of New York. They were pioneers to Michigan and later journeyed on to Minnesota, where the father died. The mother is still living in that state. They were the parents of two children, Ida, wife of our subject, and Merritt. To Mr. and Mrs. Rumsey, one child has been born, Elver.

In political matters the principles of the Democratic party appeal more strongly to Mr. Rumsey and he is a stalwart in their ranks.

Fraternally, he is a member of the M. W. A. He is a man of good standing and is respected and esteemed by all who know him, having shown by his excellent labors in this county, his industry and substantiality.

STEPHEN LAMBERT resides twelve miles north from Republic where he does general farming and raises stock. He is distinctly a pioneer of the west, as he has passed most of his life on the frontiers, ever laboring to open up and develop the country, manifesting a commendable zeal in his efforts.

Stephen Lambert was born in Dakota, in February, 1833, being the son of Stephen and Catherine (Gody) Lambert. The father was a native of Canada, and the mother was born in Dakota, being decended from Indian and white ancestors. The parents reared ten children, Madelin, Peter, Jane, Joseph, Daniel, Mary, William, Stephen, who is the subject of this article Margret and John. They are living in different portions of the country, but the parents have both died. Stephen was reared on the frontier, where there were little or no advantages in an educational line, consequently he was not enabled to gain much knowledge from books. At the early age of seventeen he started in life for himself, his first employment being for the Hudson's Bay Company. He was operating in Canada constantly until 1888, when he came to his present location, since which time he has constantly engaged in farming and raising stock.

In 1873 occurred the marriage of Mr. Lambert and Miss Mary Peter, an Indian woman, who was born and reared in Washington. To this marriage the following named children have been born: Sarah, Angeline, deceased; Willie, deceased; Willie, Adddie, Joseph, Alphonzo, Mose, Emily, Mary J., Johnnie and Oliver. Mr. Lambert has an estate of one half section, and has prospered well in his labors in the financial world. In politics he is allied with the Republican party and is an active participant in the campaigns. Mr. Lambert and his family are all members of the Catholic church. He has taken great pains to give each one of his children a good education, which is a commendable thing, especially when we consider that Mr. Lambert himself was denied that privilege. The children are at home and residing near, and among those married is Sarah, whose husband is John Daniels. Mr. Daniels was born in Texas, on October 7, 1869, being the son of William and Eliza (Clemmons) Daniels. Mr. Daniels has one sister, Rettie, and one brother, Thomas. He was reared on the frontier and had little opportunity to gain an education, but owing to keen observation has become a well informed man. About 1899, he came to the vicinity where he now resides and settled on his land, fourteen miles north from Republic. He has a half section. The marriage of Mr. Daniels and Miss Sarah Lambert was solemnized on November 28, 1892, and to them two children have been born, Katie and Mary.

JOSEPH DESAUTEL DEGASPER resides nine miles north from Republic and has the distinction of being one of the oldest pioneers of northern Washington, having been fifty years in these parts. He was born in Montreal, Canada, on March 22, 1824, the son of Joseph and Janette (DeChalan) De Gasper, natives of

Canada, where also they remained until their death. The father was foreman on the log and lumber drives on the St. Lawrence. Nine children were born in this family, Joseph, Felix, Narcis, John, Maxime, Antoin, Abraham, Margret, and Mary. Our subject was educated in the French language but never attended English school. When eleven he laid aside his books and entered on the stern realities of life, his first wages being fifty cents per month. For this remuneration, he worked for several years, then got his pay doubled. In 1843, he went to work for the Hudson's Bay Company, operating both on the British and the American side. In 1854 Mr. DeGasper took a homestead at Pinkney City, near Colville, the place now owned by L. M. Meyers. He sold this place to Mr. Meyers and took another. Later he went to Nespelim, but was sent out of that country by General Howard, who was in charge of military affairs then and was separating the white people from the Indians. He returned to Colville and took a homestead which was his home for eleven years. After that he came to where Republic now stands and took land which he farmed with his son, Maxine. In 1899, Mr. DeGasper settled where he now lives, nine miles north from Republic, having a good farm and raising stock.

In 1851, Mr. De Gasper married Miss Julia LaFleur, daughter of Waukene and Margret LaFleur. Mrs. DeGasper has two brothers, Joseph and Michael. To Mr. and Mrs. DeGasper the following named children have been born: Maxine, in this county; John, in Stevens county; Adolph, in Okanogan county; May, also in that county; Frank, in Stevens county; Rose, wife of J. A. Rutherford, in Republic; Olive, married to Thomas Pehrson, in Republic; and Felix, with his parents. Mr. DeGasper is a member of the Catholic church as also are the other members of his family. He is a strong Republican and always takes a keen interest in political matters. He stands well in the community and has many friends.

JOSEPH SAMBY, who resides about five miles south from Curlew, is a native of Washington, having been born in the Kettle river valley January 1, 1865. His parents were Antoine and Mary (Assell) Samby, both natives of Washington. Our subject's paternal grandfather was chief of the Kettle river Indians and upon his death the chiefship was given to Tenasket. Our subject's father died in 1891, being one hundred years of age. During the late years of his life, he was totally blind. For thirty years, this venerable man and his wife, who also died at a very advanced age, lived where our subject now dwells. Joseph being youngest of the family, it fell to his lot to care for his parents and consequently he was privileged to gain very little education. While still very young, he began laboring and has been very successful, for at the present time he has nearly four hundred acres of good land and a nice band of cattle. Eighty acres of the estate is devoted to timothy and forty to grain while the balance is used for pasture. He has a good barn and a small orchard. Mr. Samby has always been a keen observer and has supplemented his lack of educational training by careful personal research and he is to be commended for the success he has made.

In 1902, occured the marriage of Mr. Samby to Miss Katie Telehitza and to them two children have been born, Susan and Alice.

Fraternally, Mr. Samby is a Republican, while in religious persuasions, he and his wife belong to the Catholic church. Mr. Samby has been a very fine example to his people in that he has taken up the labor of the agriculturist and has successfully carried it forward. He is a good citizen and one of the respected men of the community.

GILBERT DESAUTEL is one of the younger and prosperous stock men of Ferry county, whose labors and walk have shown forth real ability and uprightness. He resides about four miles south from Republic, where he handles an estate of four hundred acres, eighty acres of which belongs to himself and the balance is rented.

Gilbert Desautel was born at Hunter creek, Stevens county, on October 16, 1882, being the son of Maxim and Louise (Peone) Desautel, natives of Washington. After a brief residence in Stevens county, the family moved to Lincoln county, Washington and thence returned to their original home. In 1889, they came to the Curlew valley, where the father still resides. Our subject is one of nine children named as

follows: Ed, a sailor, now in South Africa; Gilbert, the subject of this article; Joseph; William; Nancy; Maggie; Dora; Bail and Max. Our subject received his schooling in various places where they lived, mostly in Tenasket, Okanogan county. After the days of his educational training, he started out for himself, being then sixteen years of age. His first work was handling a farm on shares and at the time the reservation was opened, he took his allotment of eighty acres, where he now resides and as stated, farms in addition thereto, half a section. His land is largely devoted to hay and he handles about three hundred tons each year. He has seventy-five head of cattle which he owns in company with his father, and the farms are well improved with buildings, fences and so forth. The cattle are wintered on the Spokane reservation and they market most of their hay. The grandfather of our subject is still residing in Washington and is named elsewhere in this volume. Our subject is a member of the Catholic church and is one of the progressive and substantial young men of Ferry county. His future is bright in promise and his industry and ability will soon place him among the heaviest property owners of this section of the country.

GEORGE HERRON. This venerable gentleman, a native of Washington, has, during a long and eventful career, been closely connected with the leading history making questions in the entire northwest. It is very fitting therefore, that a review of his life be incorporated in the volume that purports to give mention of the leading citizens of this portion of the state.

George Herron was born at Squally, near Olympia, in 1831, being the son of Frank and Josette (Boucher) Herron, natives of Canada and the Colville country, respectively. The father was a chief factor in the Hudson's Bay Company and traveled a great deal. The mother was a member of the Colville tribe and died in the Willamette valley in 1878. The father died in 1832, when our subject was one year old. He was an only child and upon his father's death, went with his mother to the Willamette valley and lived with the tribes in that section. Mr. Herron was raised in the primitive style of the native Indians, consequently had very little opportunity for an education. Being endowed with considerable talent, however, he very cleverly picked up the various languages which he heard and soon became very proficient in all the dialects of the Indians of the northwest, as well as in English and French. When very young he started independent action and for seven years farmed on French Prairie in the Willamette valley, one of the well known points in the early settlement of the northwest. After that, Mr. Herron moved back to Colville and began operating a pack train from The Dalles to that point, continuing the same for five years. Then he hired to the United States as interpreter and for twenty-five years was in their employ for seventy-five dollars per month. For three years, he was with the war department and following this long service, he again farmed in Stevens county, residing on the Columbia river. In about 1878 or 1879, Mr. Herron went to Washington, D. C., with a number of Indian chiefs, Cheans, Moses, Tenasket, Sasaphapine, and Lott. The object of this journey was to act as interpreter for these chiefs while they consulted with the government in reference to the treaty. At the time of the war with Joseph, Mr. Herron was very busy, riding from one tribe to another in the northwest, being employed by the government in the interest of peace and his services can scarcely be overestimated in their efficiency to keep the Indians from going on the war path. He was considered one of the best interpreters in the entire northwest. On one occasion, in the earlier part of Joseph's war, there was a council of Indians with the government officers at Spokane. Their interpreter was entirely unable to officiate and Mr. Herron was sent for. After the consultation, he was kept with the officers and soldiers until the war was ended. He spent this time in various sections of the country and after the hostilities, he returned to Spokane Falls and his family was the only one there. A sawmill and store were the only business establishments then at the falls. In 1888, Mr. Herron removed to his present place, about five miles north of Republic, where he owns one hundred and sixty acres of land, one hundred and forty of which raises timothy and produces nearly two hundred tons annually. He has about fifty head of cattle, besides other property. Mr Herron does not attend to his farm personally but rents it. During the last few

years, he has had the great misfortune to be stricken with blindness and it is sincerely hoped that the efforts now being set forth, will result in his entire recovery.

In 1863, Mr. Herron married an Indian woman and to this union were born five children: John, deceased; Alex, on the Kettle river; Joseph, married to Noah LeFleur, on the Columbia river; David, in the Curlew valley; and Josette, deceased. In 1876, Mr. Herron was called to mourn the death of his wife and four years later, he married Martina, an Indian woman.

In political matters, Mr Herron is a stanch Republican and has always taken an active interest in this realm. He and his family are adherents of the Catholic church.

In the early days, Mr. Herron was deputy sheriff of Stevens county under John Hofstetter. Owing to his service as interpreter, Mr. Herron has been associated with some of the leading men of the northwest, having thus a very wide acquaintance and is a well known and influential man. He is a man of uprightness and has always been considered a valuable and estimable citizen.

ALEXANDER RAYMOND, who is a farmer and stock man residing about five miles north from Republic, was born in St. Paul, Marion county, Oregon, on February 3, 1858, being the son of August and Mary (Serrant) Raymond, natives of Canada and Washington, respectively. The parents settled in Oregon in the very early days and there remained until their death. They had eight children, Marcel, Caroline, Augusta, Sallene, Frank Alexander, Rosa, and Mary M.

Our subject was educated in Oregon and Canada and spent some time in the latter place, at St. Lorent, where he studied for three years. At the age of nineteen, he bgan life for himself, first taking up mining in Idaho. Then he was engaged in the quartermaster's department for the government for about two years. After this, he was on the survey for the Northern Pacific for one and one half years. Next, we find him logging on the sound and for four years, he was in charge of a large sawmill on Gray's Harbor. It was in 1893, that Mr. Raymond came to his present location and took a homestead. His wife received her allotment of eighty acres and their estate of two hundred and forty acres is well improved and cultivated. They have good buildings and in addition to doing general farming, have a nice band of cattle.

In 1899, Mr. Raymond married Miss Emily daughter of Stephen and Mary Lambert, natives of South Dakota and Canada, respectively. Mr. and Mrs. Lambert have spent most of their lives in the northwest and in 1888, settled in Curlew valley, where they now reside. They are the parents of twelve children, named as follows, Sarah, Alphonse, William, Emily, Moses, John, Joseph, Addie, Mary J., Oliver, Angeline, and Willie.

In political matters, Mr. Raymond is an active Democrat. He and his wife are members of the Catholic church and are the parents of two children, Stephen A. and Caroline J.

FRANK O'BRIEN resides about two miles east from Republic and is, without doubt, one of the most prosperous farmers and stock men in Ferry county. He has about six hundred acres of land, all under fence, supplied with plenty of water, comfortable buildings, a good orchard and various other improvements. Mr. O'Brien raises over one hundred tons of timothy annually, two thousand bushels of grain and handles one hundred head of stock. He made settlement in this place in 1886 and since that time has continued industriously in the line of farming and stock raising, with the gratifying results stated above.

Frank O'Brien was born in Colville, in 1862 the son of James and Susan (Finley) O'Brien. The father died in the Black Hills during the gold excitement. He was killed there and those at home never got the full particulars. Our subject was an only child and had no opportunity to gain an education, being raised on the frontier. When twelve years of age, he began to work for himself, thus learning in the tender days of childhood the adversities and buffeting ways of the world. For five years, he labored for his board and clothes, then took up freighting, which he followed for six years. After that, he took a farm near Kettle Falls and having made improvements, during a period of four or five years, sold it and came to his present location, settling where we now

find him. Of the fine estate mentioned, he has over two hundred acres under cultivation and is increasing this acreage annually. Mr. O'Brien is a first class farmer and a successful stock man as is readily seen by an inspection of his farm as well as in the excellent success that has attended his efforts. The farm is so situated that he is able to irrigate almost the entire acreage, which in time will make it exceedingly valuable.

In 1886, Mr. O'Brien maried Miss Rose, daughter of Antoine and Jennie (Finley) Sheratt, the father a native of Canada and the mother of Washington. To this union, six children have been born, Antoine, Ida, James, Robert, Jennie, and Rosa.

Politically, Mr. O'Brien is a Republican and for two years was government policeman in Ferry county. He and his family are adherents of the Catholic church.

ANTHONY GENDRON lives about four miles east from Republic and was born in Colville, Stevens county, Washington on December 1, 1868. His parents are Alexander and Esther (Morrow) Gendron, natives of Canada and Washington, respectively. They lived in Colville most all their lives and there the father died in 1888. The mother now lives at Marcus. They were the parents of twelve children. Our subject was educated in Colville and at the early age of sixteen started in the battle of life for himself. He followed working for wages in a livery barn then farmed, continuing the same in the vicinity of Colville until 1894. In that year, he came to the Curlew valley and took up land. Three years later, he went to Marcus, then came back to the valley and did carpenter work which trade he had previously learned.

Mr. Gendron is a Republican, while in religious persuasion he is an adherent of the Catholic church.

ALEXANDER GENDRON was born at Colville on September 15, 1864, being the son of Alexander and Eliza E. Gendron, natives of Canada and Washington, respectively. The father was in the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company and settled in the Colville valley in very early days. He died in 1891, but the mother still lives in the Colville valley. They were the parents of fourteen children. Our subject was raised on the frontier and received very little education. At the age of eighteen, he commenced work for himself and having worked for wages for some time, he began freighting from Spokane to Colville and in 1892, came to the Curlew valley and located. Since that time, he has given his attention to stock raising and farming and now he and his wife have a fine estate of four hundred and sixty acres about four miles east from Republic. Mr. Gendron, in addition to stock raising and general farming, has a threshing outfit which he operates during a part of the year. He handles about one hundred acres of hay and grain, using the balance of the estate for pasture. He has good buildings, a fine orchard, and other improvements.

In 1887, Mr. Gendron married Miss Mattie, daughter of Moses and Caroline (Scherette) Dupuis, natives of Canada and Washington, respectively. They lived in Colville almost all of their days and there the mother died many years since. The father now lives with his daughter, Mrs. Gendron. Mrs. Gendron was born in Colville and there received a good education from the public schools. She is one of a family of eight children. To Mr. and Mrs. Gendron, five children have been born, Joseph, Alfred A., George, Melvina, and Albert R. Mr. and Mrs. Gendron are members of the Catholic church.

JOHN W. McCANN, who owns the Second Division of the town of Republic, is one of the best known mining men of Ferry county, having been interested in this industry, both as a prospector and promoter for some time. He has had wide experience in mining in various parts of the world and is a skillful and energetic man.

John W. McCann was born in Meigs county, Ohio on June 4, 1856, being the son of William and Rebecca (Goff) McCann, natives of Virginia. He settled in Meigs county in the early days and there remained until the father's death, in 1861. The mother lived there sometime after that, then removed to Wisconsin, where she died in 1876. They were the parents of fifteen children. Our subject received his education in the Albany high school and later

completed the same in the academy. From sixteen to twenty, he operated his mother's farm then his mother having died, he journeyed west to the Black Hills in South Dakota. There he followed mining in various capacities until 1885, when he came to Spokane. Later, he went to Idaho and mined in the Coeur d'Alene country. In 1887, we find him in the Okanogon country and six years later, he sold his mining interests there and went to the Kootenai district, in Canada. After that, we find him operating in southern Oregon and in 1894, he went to the Yukon, making about five thousand dollars, placer mining. He came back and located in the Boundary district and soon began operations in what is now Ferry county. He located some of the first claims staked on the reservation, among which may be mentioned The Butte, The Boston, The Greater New York, The Lucky Two, all of which he has patented, also the Home Claim, The Valley Group, and various others. Mr. McCann devotes his entire attention to handling his property, both real estate and mining, and is one of the progressive and leading men of the county. On August 4, 1899, Mr. McCann married Margaret Rekoske, and to this union one child has been born, Beatrice.

Politically, Mr. McCann is inclined to be independent and liberal. In fraternal affiiliations he is connected with the A. F. & A. M., and the Eastern Star. His wife belongs to the latter order and is also a member of the Lutheran church.

ARTHUR C. MARS is one of the industrious and capable mining men in Republic who devotes his entire time to this industry. He was born in Marquette county, Michigan on July 24, 1859, being the son of John B. and Addie (Willet) Mars, natives of Canada. They settled in Michigan in the fifties and lived there until 1878, then came to Manitoba, Canada, later moving to the Black Hills. This last move was in 1878 and in that country they now live, being the parents of the following children, A. D., Jerry, Lunis, Emily, Matilda, and A. C., the subject of this article. Arthur received his education in Michigan, then later entered a college in Canada, after which he took a course in the mining institution at Rapid City, South Dakota, and has become an expert in mineralogy and assaying. After these courses, he gave his attention to mining in the Black Hills until 1896, in which year he came on to Republic. Since then, he has given his entire attention to mining, having located a good many claims and is now an owner of various properties. Among those located may be mentioned the Hidden Fortune, Orofino, Ocean Wave, Cabin Lode, and others. He bought the Mountain View, Hidden Treasure, Old Glory, and a group of five claims in addition. At the present time he is driving a tunnel in the Hidden Fortune and has reached a small vein and expects to get a large ore deposit.

Mr. Mars is a Democrat and in religious persuasion, belongs to the Catholic church.

L. H. MASON, a leading man of Ferry county, is now operating a large general merchandise establishment in Republic. He was born in Atlanta, Georgia, on September 9, 1861, and had very scanty privileges for schooling as most of his younger days were spent in laboring on the cotton plantation. Being of an inquiring mind, however, he has made careful personal research, becoming well informed in the leading matters of the day. When twenty-four years of age, he came west, and located at Conconully, Washington in 1887. He labored at different employments there for wages. After a decade, he embarked in the general merchandise business. Following a period spent in that business, he came to Republic and built the second frame structure in the town. He opened a general merchandise establishment and has conducted the same until the present time. He is a skillful business man and wisely selects the goods that are needed in this section, and this fact, together with his uniform and deferential treatment of all customers, has given him a large patronage. His frame structure has given way to a large brick building, the most commodious in the city, which is well stocked with goods. The store is located at the corner of Clark avenue and Eighth street and is the largest of the kind in Ferry county. Mr. Mason carries a full line of dry goods, general furnishings, shoes, clothing, and so forth. His energy and ability have done much in this new country to help improve it since he has been here. Mr. Mason is also interested in mining and is a progressive man on all lines.

Fraternally, he is affiliated with the A. F. & A. M., being junior warden of the lodge.

Mr. Mason married Miss Lelia A. Lindsey of Spokane on October 7, 1897, and to them two children have been born whose names are Elnor and Lelia.

MILLARD F. CROUNSE was born on September 6, 1857 at Auburn, New York. His father, Jacob Crounse was a native also of Auburn and by occupation, a contractor and builder. In 1861, he came west, spending four years in Montana after which he returned to New York. In 1874, he brought his family west and after some time in St. Joseph, came on to California, stopping at various places until he finally reached Portland, Oregon where he dwelt until his death, in 1892. Our subject's mother was a native of Connecticut. Her maiden name was Ann Eliza Gilbert. To them three children were born, William H. and Mary B., both deceased, and Millard F., our subject. He attended the public schools in his native place until twelve years of age, then went to Texas, where he was engaged on a stock ranch for a good many years. He was occupied from Old Mexico to Montana, including all the intervening territory and continued for fifteen years in this invigorating employment. One year of this time, however, was taken as a vacation and for that length of time he pursued his studies in the east. In 1886, Mr. Crounse came to Spokane and opened a livery stable with a partner, the firm name being Crounse and Abrams. He continued this business for three years then sold out and went to Virginia City, Okanogan county. At that place he operated a hotel for seven years, then came to Republic, being one of the first settlers in the camp. He gave his attention to prospecting until 1898, when the south half of the reservation was opened and since then, he has been developing his claims. He has some very fine placer showings, among which is four hundred and eighty acres of placer ground on Gold creek. He also has numerous other claims and considerable timber land in this county.

In 1889 Mr. Crounse married Miss Lucy McCarter of St. Lawrence county, New York and to them one child has been born, Ethel, who is now aged fourteen years and is attending the Aquinas academy, in Tacoma.

IRVIN BALLEW resides at Danville, being one of the well-known citizens of this flourishing village. He was born in Carroll county, Missouri, on April 14, 1860, the son of C. W. and Mary (Shipp) Ballew, natives of Missouri, and of Irish ancestors. They are still residing in Howard county, Missouri, the father aged eighty-five and the mother seventy-five. They are retired farmers and the father served one year in the Civil war. These worthy people were the parents of eleven children, named as follows: Louisa Anick, John H., William H., Florence Davis, C. W. Irvin, R. E., J. S., J. L., Virginia B., Alamang and C. E.

Our subject was educated in Howard county, Missouri, and remained with his parents until twenty years of age, when he began farming for himself. Two years later he came to Denver, Colorado, and there was engaged variously for nearly two years. He went thence to Texas, where he remained for two years, after which he came to the Wood River country in Idaho, and there remained three years. In 1890 we find him at Fairhaven, Washington, whence he journeyed later to Ellensburg and in 1892 came on to Loomis, Washington. In 1894 he was in the Cariboo country and in 1898 settled at Danville. Mr. Ballew has mined in many of the leading camps in the northwest and is now interested in some good property in the Franklin camp, west from Danville. In July, 1898, Mr. Ballew married Miss Pearl Rogers and to them one child has been born, Gladys. Mrs. Ballew has one sister, Julia Stocker.

Mr. Ballew is active in politics and is allied with the Democratic party. He is also a member of the Eagles.

FRANK SUMMERS was born in Lassen county, California, on April 23, 1873. His father, William T. Summers, was a native of Illinois and a cooper by trade. He crossed the plains with wagon train in very early days and met with much hardship from the Indians and their depredations. They finally settled at Willow creek valley and there followed his trade for seven years. After that he embarked in the hotel business at Adin and the original hotel that he constructed then is still in existence, now known as the Exchange house. Later, he sold this and took up mining at Hay-

den Hill. Subsequent to that he opened another hotel which he is still operating at that place. He had married Miss Virginia Walker and to this union fourteen children have been born, eight sons and six daughters, our subject being one of the number. During his early days, Frank was educated in the common schools of his native state and assisted his father in the hotel business and in mining until eighteen years of age when he took charge of the livery business that his father operated in connection with the hotel. After some time at that, he drove stage from Bieber to Susanville, a distance of eighty-five miles, for three years. He did teaming then for some time, after which he opened a meat market in the town of Adin. Selling that, he moved to Hayden Hill and engaged in the Golden Eagle stamp mills. From there, he came to Loomis, Okanogan county, Washington. Soon he journeyed on to where Republic now stands. This was in the spring of 1898 and soon thereafter, he secured employment with Keck & Mason, who are mentioned in this volume. He is steadily engaged with Mr. Keck, who conducts the business.

On June 21, 1895 Mr. Summers was united in marriage to Mrs. Albertine LaPoint. Mrs. Summer's father G. LaPoint is a native of Montreal, Canada, and a millwright. He resides in Republic at the present time. To Mr. and Mrs. Summers, three children have been born, Verda, Chester F., and Ransom V.

Mr. Summers is a member of the Eagles and one of the progressive men of Republic. He is interested in mining claims on the south half of the reservation as well as in other places and owns property besides his residence in Republic.

HALL BROTHERS. Daniel R. and Robert J. Hall are owners and operators of a fine livery business in Republic. They have a large barn, fifty by one hundred feet, with room for fifty tons of loose hay and over fifty head of stock. They have a fine assortment of rigs and plenty of first-class horses, and do a thriving business. They are substantial men and have done their share in building up Republic and fostering the interests of the new county.

Daniel R. Hall was born in Roler Valley, Pennsylvania, on March 6, 1874, being the son of Robert and Isabelle (Moore) Hall, natives of Scotland and Pennsylvania, respectively. The father came to this country when quite young and Pennsylvania was the home of the family until 1886, when they removed to California. The father died in 1903, while making a visit to his son in Republic, and the mother still lives in California. They were the parents of nine children, named as follows: Joshua, Mary, Wm. J., better known as Kelley, Sadie, Robert J., Rebecka, Daniel, Nannie and Alice. Our subject received his education in various places where the family lived, and at the age of eighteen began life for himself. For a while he was engaged on a stock farm and in 1889 came to where Republic now stands. Later, in connection with his brother, Robert J., he opened the Pioneer livery stable of Republic and has continued since, doing a fine business. In addition to this property, he owns one hundred and sixty acres of good land near town.

Politically, Mr. Hall is an active Democrat. He is a member of the Eagles.

The marriage of Daniel R. Hall and Miss Gertrude Coffee was solemnized on January 1, 1904.

Robert J. Hall, better known as James Hall, was born on July 13, 1869, in a rural village of Armstrong county, Pennsylvania. He attended the common schools until fourteen years of age, then soon after went to California and engaged in stock farming. From there he came to Republic with his brother, mentioned in this article, and since that time has been associated with him in his business as liveryman. For three years he was interested in the stage line that operated between Republic and Grand Forks, and since then has been one of the firm of Hall Brothers, liverymen. Mr. Hall is a member of the M. W. A. and is a councilman of Republic. Politically he is a solid Democrat and works for his principles.

Robert J. Hall married Miss Nora Page and to them three children have been born: William R., aged seven; Dan J., aged five; and Carrie I., aged three.

JOHN F. MAY, of the firm of Stewart and May, wholesale and retail butchers, is one of the leading business men of Ferry county. In addition to attending to the business just mentioned, Mr. May owns and oversees a very

fine stock ranch seven miles out from Republic, one of the best in the country. He also handles a dairy and does an ice business.

John F. May was born in Ottumwa, Iowa, on November 11, 1871. His father, Thomas J. May, was a native of Illinois and followed carpentering. He is now a resident of Cincinnati, Iowa. The mother of our subject, Mary (Morrow) May, was a native of North Carolina. To her and her husband six children were born, George W.; Edgar B.; Minnie, wife of Mr. McKeehan; Ada, wife of William Bowie; Ida, wife of C. C. McDonald; and John F., our subject. John F. was the youngest of the family and received his education in the public schools of Iowa. When fourteen he left home and was employed on a farm in Kansas for two years. After that, he followed mining for five years, then went to work in a general merchandise store. After two years in that business, he came to British Columbia, then did mining in Washington until 1896. In 1896 Mr. May went to Rossland and conducted a dairy for two years. He went out of that business and in February, 1898, went to Republic and started in the same business. He has continued in it until the present time, being engaged in the other enterprises mentioned above.

Mr. May is a member of the A. F. & A. M. and one of the leading men of the town.

On July 14, 1898, occurred the marriage of Mr. May and Miss Minnie Skinner, natives of Missouri. To them have been born two children, Bessie A., aged five, and Richard T., aged two years.

PETER B. NELSON is one of the leading business men of Ferry county, being now located at Danville, which was formerly known as Nelson. He conducts a very large mercantile establishment, carrying a stock which is well assorted and very complete, consisting of dry goods, groceries, hardware, drugs, boots, shoes, and so forth. Mr. Nelson has a large two-story block, which cost about five thousand dollars, besides various other property. He also owns a large interest in mining and among which may be mentioned a good holding in the Molly Prichard and the Wellington camp, besides many other promising properties. Mr. Nelson is also at the present time postmaster of Danville.

Peter B. Nelson was born in Vejle, Denmark, on March 17, 1873, being the son of Nels P. B. and Mary (Nelson) Nelson, natives of Denmark, where the father died in 1875. The mother is still living there and conducting a large hotel. Our subject is one of five children, named as follows: S. B., Nels B., Anna B., Petrina E., and Ingeborg. The oldest brother of our subject's father, Jens Bertelsen Nelson, was a member of the lower house in the government of Denmark for 25 years and a very prominent factor in the left wing of the house until his death in 1900. In his native place our subject received his education from a private school, and at the early age of seventeen, launched out for himself, coming to the United States. He came direct to Spokane and entered the employ of O. B. Nelson, his uncle, a well-known merchant at Spokane. One year later he became a member of the firm, which was known as O. B. & P. B. Nelson, their leading quarters being at Nelson, Washington. In 1897 he dissolved partnership, purchasing his uncle's interest in the business and conducting the same alone. In 1898 Mr. Nelson was appointed postmaster of Nelson, and in 1900 resigned and went to Spokane for one year. Afterward he returned and was reappointed to the same position, which he still holds. In 1898 Mr. Nelson took an extended trip to China and Japan, spending six months in the journey.

On June 25, 1902, Mr. Nelson married Miss Mary R. Henderson, whose parents, John B. and Mary R. Henderson, were natives of Ireland and New York, respectively. They now reside at Grand Forks and Mr. Henderson is engaged with a large English syndicate dealing in lumber at Troullake City, B. C. Mrs. Nelson has the following brothers and sisters: Olive, Arthur, Eva, Isabel, Nellie, John, Harold, Mona and Herward.

To Mr. and Mrs. Nelson one child has been born, Peter B.

In political matters our subject is very active and influential. He has always labored hard for the advancement of the country and is a very stirring and progressive man.

Fraternally he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F., K. of P., The Eagles, Royal Highlanders, and the A. O. U. W. Mr. and Mrs. Nelson are members of the Lutheran church and stanch supporters of that faith.

WILLIAM M. CLARK is certainly to be classed as one of the earliest pioneers of Danville. It was he who located the land and received the patent for the same which is now occupied by the town of Danville. Excepting the trading post which was established there, he erected the first building in the town and was a veritable leader in opening up this place. At the time Mr. Clark erected the first structure in Danville, he opened a good general store and also started a butcher shop. Since those days he has been continuously engaged in the prosecution of this enterprise and is now the recipient of a fine patronage. Mr. Clark is considered one of the leading and substantial business men of Danville and his efforts in building up the town and opening the country have met with the approval of all. In addition to his mercantile interests he is quite heavily interested in mining properties in various sections, especially about Danville.

William M. Clark was born in Iowa on July 9, 1856, being the son of Charles and Mary Clark, natives of Kentucky and Pennsylvania, respectively. While our subject was yet an infant, the family went to Nebraska and then crossed the plains with ox teams to Butte county, California. His mother died and he was bound out to a man, S. K. Thomas, for seven years. Upon the completion of this term of service, Mr. Clark went to southern California and Mexico and then returned to Kansas, where he lived until twenty-one years of age. After that he started with a band of horses for the sound, but sold out and went thence to California, whence he came to Puget sound and then to Yakima. In this latter place he remained ten years, being occupied in riding the range. He also bought and shipped cattle to Seattle and other sound points. In 1892 Mr. Clark located in Loomis, Okanogan county, and went into the stock business. Later he went to the Carribou country and located placer ground, which he sold in 1896. Then he came to where Danville now stands and, as stated, secured a patent to the ground and established the town of Danville.

In 1892 Mr. Clark married Miss Bell Balien. Her parents, J. L. and Margaret (Gage) Balien, were natives of Texas and moved to Oregon in 1854. They now reside in Danville. They are the parents of ten children. Mr. Clark has one sister and three brothers, Katherine, George, Nicholas and Charles. To Mr. and Mrs. Clark two children have been born, James W. and Charles S.

In political matters our subject has always taken an active part and pulled strong for the principles of the Republican party. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., the K. of P., and the Eagles. He has passed through the chairs of the two former orders.

HARRY D. MACK is proprietor and operator of a hotel in Curlew, where he does a thriving business. In addition to this he owns and operates a number of mining properties, both in Ferry county and British Columbia, while also he has other business interests in different portions of the state.

Harry D. Mack was born in Brooklyn, Jackson county, Michigan, on November 12, 1863, being the son of David and Jane (Thompson) Mack, natives of Scotland and Canada, respectively. They were married in Canada, whence they came direct to the United States, settling in Michigan, where they remained for the rest of their lives. The father enlisted in the Civil war in 1864, and served on the bridge or carpenter corps to the end of the struggle. He died November 16, 1868, while coming home from war. Our subject is the youngest of the family and his brothers and sisters are named as follows: Elzina Leonard, William, Mary, deceased, Ida and Lyda, twins, the former married J. Smith and the latter, Mr. Ingalls. Our subject received his first schooling in Brooklyn, Michigan, and at the age of fourteen laid aside his books and took up the stern duties of life. He first served as bellboy in several hotels in Detroit, Michigan, for four years. After this he came west to Miles City, Montana, with an engineer corps on the Northern Pacific. Later he became timekeeper, after which he opened a restaurant in Billings, Montana. In 1883 he started a fruit commission establishment in Bozeman, Montana, shipping the first train load of fruit in that state. From there he went to Helena, where he opened a restaurant and in 1884 came to Coeur d' Alene during the gold excitement. After prospecting some time, he went to Butte, Montana, and continued again in the restaurant business. From that place Mr. Mack went to Redcliffe,

California, where he was in business for a time, then traveled for two years selling medicine. Following this, we find him in British Columbia operating a hotel in Nelson, whence he went to Greenwood, where he continued in the same business and also devoted some time to prospecting. He did business in Republic in 1891, and in 1892 opened his hotel in Curlew, which he operates at the present time.

On October 3, 1899, Mr. Mack married Miss Caroline Bolton, a native of Iowa, who came west to Oregon in 1896, and to Grandforks, British Columbia, in 1899.

Politically Mr. Mack is a Republican, and always takes an active interest in the campaigns, while in his fraternal relations he is allied with the Eagles, being a popular and capable man.

CHARLES H. LEWIS is the owner of a good hotel business in Curlew, Washington, being a pioneer in that section. He was born in Lewiston, Maine, on December 26, 1862, the son of Benjamin and Sarah (Kyles) Lewis, of old Puritan stock in Maine. They remained in Lewiston until the time of their death. Our subject is the oldest of eight children, named as follows: Charles H., Mary, Cora, Lincoln, Amos, Rosie, Abbie, and Walter. In his native place our subject received schooling, until he was twelve years of age, when he went to work in a shoe factory in Auburn, Maine. For two years he was occupied thus, then clerked in a hotel for four years. In 1882 he came west to Helena, Montana, and there did teaming and freighting and was also interested in the restaurant business during the five years he was there. In 1887 he came on to Spokane, working as conductor on the Idaho division of the Northern Pacific railroad. Ten years later, in 1897, he came to Stevens county, that part which is now Ferry county, locating at Curlew, where he was occupied as salesman in a small store occupying a log cabin. He built the first house that was erected in Curlew, and opened a hotel, which has been operated continuously since. In addition to this property, Mr. Lewis owns a half interest in the waterworks system in the town, besides other property and business interests in the county.

On February 8, 1893, Mr. Lewis married Miss Bertha Nelson, a native of Iowa, and a pioneer to Spokane, in 1886. Her parents are natives of Norway, to whom five children were born, Christina, Delia, Henry and Bertha.

In political matters Mr. Lewis is a stanch Republican, and takes an interest that becomes every citizen in this country. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., also of the Eagles.

GEORGE F. BAIZLEY is game warden of Ferry county, and an active and conscientious officer. He was born in San Francisco, California, October 20, 1859, being the son of S. E. and Ellen (Dailey) Baizley, natives of Massachusetts. In 1849 the parents came by way of Cape Horn to California, where the father operated in the navy yard for years. They were in San Francisco in 1868 at the time of the great earthquake, then moved to Vallejo, where the mother died in 1871. Later the father came to Portland, Oregon, and worked in the ship yards, where he was killed in 1881. Mr. Baizley has two sisters living, Nellie Yates and Marion Ricker. There were seven children in his father's family, but all the rest are deceased.

George F. was educated in Vallejo, California, and when fourteen shipped on the Black Hawk merchantman and went to New York. There he transferred to the Champlain, coming back to California, but was wrecked on Farloan island, near Golden Gate, where he was rescued by the schooner Mendocino. Returning home he remained four years and then came to Walla Walla. During the Nez Perce war he did excellent service as messenger. On one occasion he came from where Grangeville now stands, to Lapwai, and found the bodies of Lieutenant Rams and seven soldiers, which were later brought in by government wagons. He had some very exciting experiences in that war. When it was over, he settled down to handling cattle for Lang & Ryan. In 1882 he took a herd to the Northwest Territory, but all were lost during the hard winter. He came across from Crow's Nest Pass and swam every river from Canada to Sandpoint, whence he made his way to Spokane, and again entered the employ of Lang & Ryan. He was sent to Cheyenne, removed thence to Crabcreek, Washington, and later was at Pendleton. After this, we find him in the Coeur d' Alene country, then on the

sound, and in 1890 in Fairhaven, whence he went to Snohomish in 1892. He was in business there for a year, then came to Leavenworth, Washington, and later to Lewiston, whence he came in 1897 to Republic, where he now lives, having a good home besides other property.

In 1890 Mr. Baizley maried Miss Lucy Fryer, whose parents crossed the plains with the Whitman party in the 'forties. The father died in Oregon in 1893, and the mother died at Tacoma. They were the parents of the following children: Katie, Dora, Fanny and Lucy. They had some very trying times with the Indians in the pioneer days, and endured many hardships.

Mr. Baizley is an active Democrat and always labors for the advancement of his party. He is a member of the Eagles and a man of good standing in the community.

ISAAC LA FLEUR is a native of North Washington, being born at Colville on August 25, 1865, the son of Mitchell and Mary Le Fleur, natives of lower Canada and British Columbia, respectively. The parents were married in Victoria and came to Colville in 1856, where they remained until 1891. In that year they moved to the vicinity of Curlew, where the father died in 1898. The mother still lives on the Spokane reservation, aged eighty. They were the parents of the following children: Telda, deceased; Matilda; Joseph; Olive, deceased; Olive; West, deceased; John; Maggie; Isaac; Edward, deceased, and Edward. In the schools of Colville our subject was educated, that place having better privileges than many of the frontier sections of Washington. When fifteen years old he left his books and began work for himself. He journeyed to Walla Walla and was there for five years engaged in various occupations. After this he came back to Colville, then went to British Columbia, being occupied in the cow punching business there one year. Again he returned to Colville, then went to Nelson. After that he settled in the vicinity of Curlew and gave his attention to farming, stock raising and freighting until 1901, when he selected his present allotment, four miles south from Curlew, which consists of two hundred and forty acres, half of which he is now cultivating. Mr. La Fleur raises stock and hay and is prosperous.

In 1889 Mr. LaFleur married Miss Sarah, daughter of Stephen and Mary Lambert. To this union two children were born, Marie and Katie, who have allotments in the vicinity of the father's estate and also own some cattle.

In political matters Mr. LaFleur is a Republican and takes a lively interest.

On March 26, 1904, Mr. LaFleur was married to Miss M. E. McKenzie at Republic, Washington. Miss McKenzie was born and educated in eastern Canada.

MAXWELL H. SHINN is a well-known and prominent business man in Republic, where he operates a commission house. He is one of the pioneers of Republic, and has labored assidiously to make it a thriving center.

Maxwell H. Shinn was born in Quincy, Illinois, on November 18, 1852, being the son of James and Elizabeth (Reeder) Shinn, natives of West Virginia and Kentucky, respectively. They settled in Quincy in 1830, and came to Spokane in 1880, where the father opened the first planing mill in Spokane. He did business there for four years, after which he consolidated his interests with the Brickell company. Later he sold out and retired, living in Spokane until his death, in 1891, when his estate was appraised at ninety-two thousand dollars. The mother is still living in Spokane. The father was a member of the Illinois legislature before he left that state, and was a very prominent and capable business man. They were the parents of thirteen children, there being three pairs of twins in this number. Those who are living are named as follows: Maxwell H., our subject; Wilbur, H. J. and Pet.

Our subject was educated in the common schools, then graduated from Quincy college, in 1869, and afterwards took a diploma from the Gem City business college. Immediately following this he went to work on a Mississippi steamboat and one year later went on the road for a Quincy tobacco house. In 1873 he was elected manager for a fruit grower's association and remained in that capacity until 1882, when he came west to Cheney. He collected for Knapp, Burell & Company of Colfax, for four years, after which he went to Spokane and took

up the commission business. Later he took as partner E. Lozier, but after some time they sold out. Mr. Shinn operated in this business in Spokane until the spring of 1893, when he transferred his family to Kettle Falls and continued in the commission business until May, 1897, when he came to Republic, and is now one of the prosperous business men of this town.

On February 18, 1875, Mr. Shinn married Miss Sarah E., daughter of Alexander and Mary (Crocker) Croson, natives of Virginia, and parents of seven children. To our subject and his wife five children have been born: Pearl, deceased; Elsie, wife of Frank Royer, in Grandforks; Frank P., going to business college in Spokane; Alford, deceased, being the first white child who died in the Republic camp; and Fanchon, the baby.

Mr. Shinn is an active, influential Republican and is now a member of the city council. He has served in various offices as deputy sheriff, and while in Illinois was deputy sheriff, auditor, and so forth. Mr. Shinn is a warm friend of ex-Governor Palmer and has been associated with the family for years. Fraternaly he is affiliated with the A. F. & A. M. and the M. W. A., of which he is an organizer. Mrs. Shinn is a member of the Methodist church.

QUINLAND DIMOND. This venerable citizen of Ferry county is one of the pioneers of this section and has had a vast experience in many parts of the United States.

He was born on Lake Champlain, New York, on October 13, 1829, being the son of Thomas and Sally (Sleepes) Dimond, natives of New Hampshire. They settled in Franklin county, New York, and there remained until their death, the father passing away in 1860, and the mother in 1864. They were the parents of twelve children and our subject was the youngest. In Vermont and New York, our subject received his education, and until twenty-one remained with his parents, at which time he started out for himself. He first worked in a gristmill, then went to Palmyra, New York, and worked in a distillery. In 1852 he came via the Isthmus to California and did mining for two years. He made considerable money at this and then took a trip to New York and visited, after which he went to Sturgis, Mich., and operated in the butcher business for five years. Following this Mr. Dimond raised broom corn and manufactured brooms for some time. We next see him working in a broom factory in Detroit, and in 1864, he crossed the plains to Montana, and there mined for three years. In 1870, he came to Walla Walla and freighted for some time, after which he located a farm in Pleasant valley. In 1896 Mr. Dimond came to Ferry county, and opened a boarding house, his wife being the first white woman in the camp at Republic. He then opened a hotel and later took his present place as a mining claim, about one mile north from Republic. He does farming and handles cattle and has a well-improved estate.

In 1878 Mr. Dimond married Miss Irene, daughter of William and Mary J. Torrance, natives of Oregon. She died in 1880, and in 1889, June 5, Mr. Dimond married Mrs. Mary Wiseman, widow of Harold Wiseman. Mrs. Dimond has one son by her former marriage, J. A., now living at home. Mr. Dimond is a stanch Republican.

JOSEPH WINKER is a well known business man of Republic, where he is engaged in the brewery business. The plant is located two and one half miles east from the town. He was born in St. Paul, Minnesota, on January 21, 1864, the son of Andrew and Mary (Johnson) Winker, natives of Germany and Sweden, respectively. The parents came to the United States in 1855, settling in St. Paul, where the father died in 1871. His widow is still living in that state. They were the parents of four children, Joseph, Mary, Lawrence, and Ellen. Our subject was favored with a good education in St. Paul, studying in both the English and the German languages. At the age of twenty-two, he began business for himself and at once learned brewing and followed it for years. He was not privileged, however, to learn it from his father as he had died before Joseph was old enough to begin as an apprentice. In 1888, Mr. Winker left Minnesota and came to Montana, where he followed his trade until 1889. Owing to adverse circumstances, he was obliged to close out his business and in 1893, went to Butte, where he remained five years. In 1898, together with George Falligan, he came to Re-

public and soon thereafter built the brewery which he is now operating. It is a good large establishment and turns out twenty-five barrels a day. It is so located that he has abundance of spring water and a fine power to run the machinery. Mr. Winker has a partner, Arnold Maschke, and he gives his attention to operating a saloon in Republic while Mr. Winker supervises the brewery.

In April, 1898, Mr. Winker married Miss Louise Collins, whose parents were born in Kentucky. She also was born in Kentucky, and was one of a family of three children.

In political matters, Mr. Winker is liberal and bound by no party affiliations. Fraternally, he is a member of the Elks and Eagles, while his wife belongs to the Rebekahs.

MAXIM DESAUTEL is one of the earliest settlers in the territory now occupied by Ferry county, and since those days of pioneering has labored constantly here in the good work of building up the country and bringing in civilization's benefits. At the present time Mr. Deasutel is handling an estate of seven hundred and twenty acres, one hundred acres producing timothy and grain and the balance used for pasture.

He was born in Colville, Washington, on February 13, 1854, being the son of Joseph and Julia (LeFleur) Desautel, natives of Canada and Washington, respectively. The parents were married in Colville and lived there most all their lives. For fourteen years, however, they were at Nespelem, then returned to Colville, and in 1887 came thence to Curlew, where they now reside, the father being aged seventy-nine and the mother sixty-five years of age. They were the parents of the following named children, Maxim, John, Adolph, Frank, Felix, Matlida, Rosa, Olive. Our subject was raised on the frontier and consequently had no opportunity to gain an education, but owing to his careful observation and improvements of the opportunities presented, he has become a well-informed man, while his extensive travels and numerous business enterprises, conducted successfully, have made him rich in valuable experience. At the age of twenty-one he started out in life for himself, his first work being farming in the Big Bend country. For fourteen years he remained there, then removed to Hunter creek, in Stevens county, farming and raising stock for nine years. Then he sold his property and settled where he now resides. The country was new and there were no settlers near. He had to haul all his provisions from Marcus, a distance of eighty miles, and he made two trips each year. He did considerable hunting and the wife tanned the deer skins and make buckskin gloves, shirts, and so forth, which they sold and thus made a living. They soon began in the dairy business and took their butter sixty miles to market, receiving therefor sixty cents per pound. Mr. Desautel continued to prosper until he now has a large band of stock, the excellent estate above mentioned, which is well improved with buildings and so forth, besides other property.

In 1874, Mr. Desautel married Miss Louise, daughter of Bassl and Josette (Finley) Peone, natives of Colville and Montana, respectively. The father died in 1862 and the mother now lives on the Spokane reservation. Mrs. Desautel is one of four children, William, Elenor, Joseph and Louise. To Mr. and Mrs. Desautel, fourteen children have been born, those living being named as follows: Edward, in South Africa; Gilbert and Melvin J., in Ferry county; William, attending the government school at Fort Spokane; Nancy; Maggie; Dora; Basil; Maxim, and Elinor. Mr. and Mrs. Desautel are consistent members of the Catholic church and have certainly labored in a commendable manner since residing in this county and it is gratifying to see the improvements in this section of the country.

JUSTICE A. RUTHERFORD has a fine quarter section of land near Republic, while his family has considerable more. They have one hundred acres under cultivation and raise considerable hay.

Justice A. Rutherford was born in New York on May 7, 1852, being the son of Allan and Jane (Connell) Rutherford, natives of New York and of Scotch ancestry. The father died when our subject was very young. The mother accumulated quite a nice fortune by her own efforts. They were the parents of the following named children: Allan, deceased; Jane, Annot, Allan, James, Hannah and Kate. James was a

representative in the state legislature in New York in the 'fifties and died about 1858. He was a very prominent politician in the state and a man of great influence. Our subject was born in New York City on May 7, 1852, and received a fair training in the city schools. At eighteen years of age he began life for himself. His first venture was to work in a hotel and in 1876 he came west to the Black Hills, in Dakota, and two years later he went to Leadville and thence to Old Mexico, where he operated a hotel. In 1883 we find him in California, and in 1891 conducting a hotel in Montana. In 1896 he was at Fort Steal, British Columbia, in the hotel business, then he came to the Coeur d'Alene country. Afterwards he journeyed to Seattle, then to Alaska in 1897. One year later he came to Republic, and since that time has made his home here.

In 1879 Mr. Rutherford married Miss Luella Wilder and to them two children were born, both of whom are deceased. Mrs. Rutherford died in 1888. In 1899 Mr. Rutherford married Mrs. Rosa LeFleur, daughter of Joseph Desautel. By her first husband, Mrs. Rutherford has three children, Odell, Michael and Myrtle.

Politically, Mr. Rutherford is an active republican and is greatly interested in the welfare of his party. He is a member of the K. of P., while he and his wife belong to the Episcopal church.

JOHN STACK, a sterling and capable business man of Republic, is also one of the pioneers of that town, and is known as a moving spirit in the development of Ferry county. In 1898 he was appointed the first postmaster of Republic and has held that position continuously since, to the entire satisfaction of all the patrons of the office. When first coming to Republic, Mr. Stack opened a merchandise establishment, and has since increased his business until he is now one of the largest wholesale and retail merchants in the county, handling a very complete stock of general merchandise and supplies.

John Stack was born in Dubuque, Iowa, on May 21, 1859, being the son of John and Mary (Maroney) Stack, natives of county Clair, Ireland, who immigrated to the United States in 1851. They landed at New Orleans, which was their home for five years previous to their moving to Dubuque, Iowa. They remained there until 1865, when the father died, leaving a widow and three children. The children are named as follows: Mary, wife of Patsey Clark, in Spokane; Ellen, wife of John Bresnahan; and John, the subject of this article. In 1866, the mother moved to Montana, and our subject there received his education in the public schools, after which he assisted his mother in operating a boarding house for many years. They moved to different places and finally in 1887, came to the Coeur d'Alene country and then to Rossland in 1895, opening a hotel, which he has kept since first commencing with his mother. In 1897, Mr. Stack came into the camp of Republic and started a supply store in a tent. In addition to a thriving mercantile business, he now owns and operates considerable mining property in the reservation country, and some real estate in Republic. Mr. Stack has organized the Stack Supply Company of which he is president and manager.

In 1894, Mr. Stack married Miss Ella Hurley, a native of New Albin, Iowa, whose parents were born in Ireland. To Mr. and Mrs. Stack, three children have been born, Marie, Ella, and John.

In political matters, Mr. Stack is a good active Republican, and has held various offices, among which may be mentioned commissioner of Shoshone county, Idaho, and school director at Burke, Idaho, and others.

Mr. Stack is a member of the A. O. U. W., and of the Catholic church. He is a man of good standing, and has won distinction for himself in the business world.

HENRY WAISMAN is the head salesman for the Stack Supply Company, of Republic, which position he has held for some time. He is a keen, substantial, business man, and is known as one of the leading men in Ferry county.

Henry Waisman was born in Knoxville, Tennessee, on March 17, 1857, being the son of James A. and Elizabeth (Hollingsworth) Waisman, natives of Virginia. They settled in Knoxville in early days, and remained there until the time of their death, the father passing away in 1870, and the mother in 1872. They were the parents of three

children, William, Henry, and Elizabeth. Our subject received a good common-school education in Knoxville, and at the age of thirteen, began work for himself in railroad construction. Four years later, he came to Helena, Montana, and in 1877 went into the merchandise business, in which he continued for three years. After this, he was variously employed with large companies in different capacities until 1898, when he came to Ferry county, and entered the employ of the Stack Supply Company. When Ferry county was organized, he was elected first sheriff, and after a successful term of two years, again associated himself with the Stack Supply Company, where we find him at the present time. Mr. Waisman has some propert in Republic, besides considerable mining property in various sections of the country.

In 1884, Mr. Waisman married Miss Jennie, daughter of P. and Margaret (Quingley) Holland, natives of Ireland, who came to America and located in Michigan in early days. They were the parents of seven children. To Mr. and Mrs. Waisman, three children have been born, Ethel, Mabel, and Winnie. Mr. Waisman is a Democrat, and very active in his party. He has held various offices besides that of sheriff, and has always been a popular and progressive man. Mr. Waisman is a member of the A. F. & A. M., and one of the substantial pioneers of the now thriving town of Republic.

LESTER SLY. The commercial interests of Republic have been well looked after during the years of her existence and among the leading merchants of Ferry county today, stands the subject of this article. He also has the distinction of being one of the pioneer merchants of this part of the country.

Lester Sly was born in Belleplaine, Scott county, Minnesota, on April 26, 1869, being the son of J. B. and Ann E. (Russell) Sly, natives of New York and Pennsylvania, respectively. They settled in Minnesota in 1851, where the father died, aged sixty-four years, in 1892. The mother then came west to Washington, where she now resides with her daughter, Mrs. N. R. Robinson. She is the mother of six children, Lester, Samuel E., Carolina L., Josephine, James F. and Charles E. Our subject received a good education in Belleplaine, and when fourteen years of age began working for himself. He was at home at intervals until 1886, when he came to Spokane, and after a short time spent there in the employ of Brooke and Davies, went on to the Coeur d'Alene country and was time keeper and bookkeeper for the narrow gauge road, constructed by D. C. Corbin, this being the first railroad in that country. Later, he went to the Colville valley and engaged in the Young American mine at Bossburg. Later, he went to Okanogan county and in 1887 started prospecting, which he followed until 1895, when he went to Slocan, British Columbia, and engaged as clerk in the Slocan Store Company. He continued in that capacity for two years, when he returned to Okanogan county, and finally settled in the Curlew valley in 1897, having brought with him a large load of general merchandise. He entered into partnership with Charles Hermann at Conconully. They were about the first to establish themselves as merchants in this valley, and have continued in the merchandise business, increasing their stock until at the present time they are among the leading merchants of north Washington. Mr. Sly has various other property, such as a town residence, and mining and farming interests. He has a valuable quarter section partly in the city of Republic.

On June 8, 1898, Mr. Sly married Hannah E. Neilson, a native of Norway. Her father is dead and her mother now lives at Christiana, Norway. Mrs. Sly is one of four children, P. M., Siegel, Elsa, and Hannah. To Mr. and Mrs. Sly two children have been born, Gordon, April 8, 1899, and Helen, December 7, 1901. Mr. Sly, who is a good active Republican, was a member of the board of county commissioners, and has been very active in building up the town and county. He is a member of the Ferry Lodge No. 111, A. F. & A. M., the Eastern Star, the I. O. O. F., the W. W., and the M. W. A. Mrs. Sly belongs to the Eastern Star, the Rebekahs, and the Methodist church.

WILLIAM C. OTTO has the distinction of having opened the first general merchandise store in the now thriving town of Republic. Since those early days he has been an active

business man of the town, and is today of excellent standing in the community.

William C. Otto was born in Ypsilanti, Michigan, on November 21, 1862, being the son of Casper and Mary Otto, natives of Germany and immigrants to America in the fifties, when they settled in Michigan. The mother died in 1863 and the father in 1892. They were the parents of four children, Fred, Annie McClellan, William C., and Frank. The father was a prominent farmer, whose family had high and influential connections. Our subject was educated in Ypsilanti, Detroit, and Cincinnati, Ohio, receiving excellent training and being well fortified for the battles of life. The first four years after he stepped forth from the parental roof were spent in managing a hotel at Grand Forks, Dakota. In 1888, he came to Washington and opened a store at Moses Crossing, Douglas county, where he did business for two years. Later, he removed to Almira, Lincoln county, and in 1896 came on to Republic. In the spring, in company with J. C. Keller, as stated above, he opened the first general merchandise store here. He continued in this connection until 1899 when the partnership was dissolved. Mr. Otto is now associated in the general merchandise business with Mr. Lester Sly, who is named elsewhere in this volume. This firm has continued in business since and now handles a fine patronage. Their store is well supplied with a large assortment of goods, and they are the leading merchants in this part of the country. Mr. Otto has collected property in addition to his merchandise establishment, owning city, mining and farm land.

In 1885, Mr. Otto married Miss Mary, daughter of John and Mary Stelzer, and a native of Cincinnati, Ohio. To this union, one child, Mabel was born, who is now being educated in Indianapolis, Indiana. On December 29, 1887, at Grand Forks, North Dakota, Mr. Otto was called to mourn the death of his wife. On February 9, 1903, in Bayard, Iowa, Mr. Otto married Mrs. Carrie Hafner, the widow of Walter Hafner and daughter of J. T. and Jane (Silcox) Perkins, natives of Massachusetts. The parents removed from the Bay State to New York and in 1886 to Iowa, where they now live at a good old age. They both have connections with prominent families of Revolutionary days. Mrs. Otto's grandfather, Timothy Perkins, enlisted with the early patriots in February, 1776, being a volunteer from Massachusetts. Mr. Otto is a liberal democrat, and has held various offices since residing in Republic, and fraternally, he is a member of the I. O. O. F., the K. of P., the M. W. A., and the Eagles. Mrs. Otto is a member of the Rebekahs, of the Methodist church, and of the Royal Neighbors.

JOHN E. RITTER is now treasurer of Ferry county. He was first appointed in 1901 to fill an unexpired term in this office, and the following year was elected to continue in the same office. Previous to this he had been treasurer of Republic, and had also served a term as commissioner in that county. He is a first class officer and has given satisfaction.

John E. Ritter was born in Illinois on November 4, 1866, being the son of J. H. and Alice Ritter, natives of Pennsylvania and Illinois, respectively. As the parents of our subject died when he was four years of age, he was taken to the home of J. Bottorff, where he remained until sixteen. He had one brother, Jerry H., who is deceased, and two sisters, Alice, wife of John Flynn, of Ashland, Illinois, and Susie M., married to Kirt White, of Petersburg, Illinois. Our subject was educated in the common schools of Adams county, Illinois, and at the age of sixteen began to learn telegraphy. As soon as proficient, he took a position on the Texas Pacific railroad as operator, and later was in the employ of the Missouri Pacific in Missouri. In 1889, he came to Sprague, Washington, and operated there and at Cheney, until the time of the extension of the Washington Central railroad, when he took a position at Wilbur in 1893, remaining in the same until 1898. In that year, Mr. Ritter came to Ferry county and associated himself with J. C. Keller in merchandising. Soon after he was located as stated above, and since that time has been in public office. Mr. Ritter has accumulated some excellent property, including lands and buildings in Republic, mining property, and other real estate. He has a comfortable residence, and is one of the leading men of the county.

In 1896, Mr. Ritter married Miss Myrtle, daughter of H. D. and Julia Hall, natives of Connecticut and Missouri, respectively. Mrs. Ritter was born in Greenfield, Missouri. She

has one brother, Edward C., a lumber merchant at Aurora, Missouri. To Mr. and Mrs. Ritter, two children have been born, June E. and J. Edward.

Mr. Ritter has always been active in political matters, being allied with the Democratic party. Fraternally, he is affiliated with Ferry Lodge No. 111, A. F. & A. M., the Eastern Star, and the W. W., while his wife is also a member of the Eastern Star.

Mrs. Ritter is an accomplished musician and has done excellent work as instructor in this art. Their home is a center of refinement, where Mrs. Ritter presides with gracious hospitality.

HON. JAMES T. JOHNSON is a leading attorney of Ferry county, and has manifested, during his residence here, a marked spirit of uprightness and ability, both in his labors in a public capacity and in his profession. In political matters, in which he has always taken an active interest, he is a strong Democrat. In 1900, he was elected to the state legislature, running against James P. Harvey, one of the managers of the Republic mine. So well did Mr. Johnson fulfil the expectations of his constituents, that in 1902, he was re-elected, runing against J. A. Clay. In the state legislature, Mr. Johnson has made an excellent record, and has won various distinctions for himself, being a man of strong individuality and keen discrimination.

James T. Johnson was born in Clearfield county, Pennsylvania, on July 24, 1867, being the son of William Penn and Lydia R. (Bean) Johnson, natives of Pennsylvania and Baltimore, Maryland, respectively. The mother died when our subject was young, but the father still lives in Pennsylvania where he formerly was occupied as a millwright and in the lumber business. He is now living in retirement with his daughter. Our subject has one sister, Frances L., wife of David H. Watts, in the old home county. During his boyhood days Mr. Johnson settled in Clearfield county, then went to Louisiana; later to Valparaiso, Indiana, and there received the degree of A. B. at the Valparaiso Educational Institute, and also took a course in engineering. Leaving college in 1888, he went to Labula, Clearfield county, Pennsylvania, and took up school teaching. Later, he spent two and one-half years in the law office of Orvis & Snyder, the leading lawyers of central Pennsylvania, then studied one year in the University of Pennsylvania. In April, 1891, Mr. Johnson opened an office in Roanoke, Virginia, and gave himself to the practice of law there until March, 1899, when he was advised, on account of failing health, to seek a more salubrious climate. He located in Republic and on April 13, 1899, opened a law office. Since that time he has been engaged in following his profession, dealing with mining enterprises and fulfilling his responsibilities in public capacities.

Mr. Johnson is a member of Ferry Lodge No. 111, A. F. & A. M., the Eastern Star, and the I. O. O. F. In religious matters he was brought up a Quaker, but is not now a member of any denomination.

THOMAS F. BARRETT, who is at present the capable and genial auditor of Ferry county, was born in Detroit, Michigan, on September 18, 1867, the son of Richard and Catherine (Cavanaugh) Barrett, natives of Ireland and Canada, respectively. The father came to Canada from his native country when young, and later moved with his family to Michigan, where he remained for six years. After that, he returned to Canada and died in 1900. The mother died in 1899. Our subject has one brother, James, in Michigan. Thomas F. was educated in the public schools in Michigan and Canada, and then took a course in the Bryant-Stratton College. After graduating in 1885, he did bookkeeping in Canada, and then was a traveling salesman for five years. After this, Mr. Barrett went to Colorado in 1892, and followed bookkeeping for six years. Subsequent to that he went on a visit to Michigan and Canada, and in 1899, came to Republic. He had relatives in this section who were engaged in mining, which led him to take up the same occupation. He took a farm when the reservation opened, and also engaged in bookkeeping.

In politics Mr. Barrett is an active Democrat. In the campaign in 1902, he was nominated for auditor against A. S. Soule, Republican, and elected by a large majority. He has given entire satisfaction in this office, and is a man well esteemed. Mr. Barrett is a member of the Catholic church.

SHERE H. MANLEY, M. D., came to Republic in 1898, and he is, beyond doubt, the most prominent physician in Ferry county. He was born on a farm near Norwalk, Ohio, on March 10, 1847, and is the son of John A. and Eliza (La Barre) Manley, natives of Vermont and New York, respectively. The parents lived twenty-five years in Ohio and fifteen in Kent county, Michigan. In the latter place the father died in 1869. The mother is still living with her sons in Grand Forks, British Columbia. She has reached the advanced age of eighty-seven, but enjoys good health. Dr. Manley is the oldest of seven children, the others being, John, deceased; John A., formerly the promoter of the Kettle Falls railroad in Ferry county, but now residing in Chicago; J. L.; W. K. C.; Eliza A., deceased; and Lloyd A., who is a banker in Grand Forks.

Dr. Manley received a liberal English education and then in 1870 matriculated at the Keokuk Medical College in Iowa, from which he received his diploma in 1873. Since that time he has continuously practiced medicine and has taken several post-graduate courses, one being in the College of Physicians and Surgeons of Chicago, from which institution he holds excellent diplomas dated 1893. The doctor has devoted the undivided and assiduous efforts of many years to the study and practice of his profession with the natural result that he has acquired a thorough and extensive knowledge of the science. He has not, however, allowed his devotion to his profession to cause him to neglect his duties as a citizen but has always taken an enthusiastic interest in the questions of the day. His ability as a practitioner has always been rewarded with a lucrative practice and he has left indelible proofs of his labors for good in every community where he has been. In 1875, he was chosen mayor of Fremont, Michigan, and served with acceptability to the people in that and other offices. After coming west, the doctor was soon chosen as representative from Whatcom to the legislature, the year being 1884. The next year he came east of the Cascades and located at Colville. He was received as becomes a man of ability and soon was chosen coroner of the county of Stevens. His practice grew to large proportions, and he was prominent in politics and mining circles as well. His greatest service to the state was doubtless when he labored in the state constitutional convention as a representative from Stevens and a part of Spokane counties. This convention framed the constitution for the state to come.

Since coming to Republic, he has been a leading spirit in the development and upbuilding of this section. He is county physician, coroner, and president of the board of health of Republic. He has been appointed local surgeon for the Great Northern, and is United States pension examiner. He has equipped the Manley hospital and has always been a firm believer in Republic and her mining industries and resources. He has large mining and other property interests and is handling the largest medical practice in the county.

In 1887, Dr. Manley married Miss Florence Gotel, the daughter of James Gotel, one of the founders of Saginaw, Michigan, and a prominent business man and social leader there. He died many years since. Mrs. Manley's mother was, before her marriage, Miss Marie Tibbitts. She is now dwelling in Colorado Springs, aged eighty-six. Mrs. Manley had two sisters, Mrs. Ida Cooper, of Colorado Springs, and Allie, deceased. To Dr. Manley and his wife eight children have been born, four of whom died in infancy. The others, three charming daughters and a bright son, are named as follows, Florence Alene, Ida Cooper, Bessie Beryl, and John Everett.

Dr. Manley is a stanch Democrat, and fraternally is affiliated with the Masons, in the Royal Arch degree, and the K. of P. He also belongs to the State Medical Society. The family attend the Episcopal church.

JOHN A. DODSON is one of the younger business men of Republic, and has shown himself genial, upright, and obliging, and is of good standing in the community. He was born in Sedgwick county, Kansas, on March 6, 1876, being the son of Charles F. and Elizabeth (Fry) Dodson, natives of the Shenandoah valley, Virginia, who came to Kansas in early days and now reside in Sedgwick City. They are the parents of seven children, William, Thomas R., Edward I., Ella E., John A., Cora, and Bertha M. Our subject was educated in his native place, and at the age of fifteen, started in life for himself. After working two years on a

farm, he went to Grand Rapids, Minnesota, and there learned the barber business in the employ of his brother Thomas R. In 1896, he came to British Columbia, and worked at his trade for two years, then he came down to Republic and opened an establishment, which he has operated since that time. Mr. Dodson owns a comfortable residence, his shop, and other town property. He does a good business, and has prospered since coming to Republic.

On September 20, 1900, Mr. Dodson married Miss Lulu M. D., daughter of George and Sarah (Prouty) Staves, natives of Iowa. The father has lived in nearly all the western states, and was in Stevens county in the 'sixties, returning again to the east. In 1890, he came to Stevens county again, and is now living just east of Colville. Mrs. Dodson has three sisters, Grace O., Lillian E., and Nora F. The ancestors of our subject and his wife are prominent and well-to-do people. Politically, Mr. Dodson is liberal, and fraternally, he is affiliated with the Eagles.

WILLIAM COMPTON BROWN. The subject of this sketch is a native of Minnesota, in which state he always lived until coming to the Pacific coast in 1897. The city of Rochester, in Olmsted county, is the place of his birth, and the date thereof February 15, 1869, at which place his parents have resided many years, and he is their only surviving son. His father, who also bears the given name of William, is a Canadian by birth, of Scotch parentage. Together with our subject's mother, he is spending the autumn of life at their home in Rochester, Minnesota.

Our subject grew up to early manhood in the city and county of his birth and received his education entirely at the public schools thereof, with the exception of a short course in a local business college and part of one year spent at school in Cleveland, Ohio. At the age of eighteen he began the study of law, and pursued his studies in various law offices in his native city during the next two ensuing years, devoting, however, the greater portion of his time during the same period to newspaper reporting and corresponding, for which he had a natural liking, and at times was undecided whether to fit himself for the profession of law or for that of journalism. He finally made his choice for the former, entered the law college of the University of Minnesota at Minneapolis and graduated therefrom in May, 1891. Immediately upon receiving his degree from that institution and being admitted thereon to the bar of the state, he went to Stephen, in Marshall county, Minnesota, and opened a law office at that place in June, 1891, and practiced there during the subsequent six years. Shortly after locating at Stephen, he became associated in business at that place with Greeley E. Carr, which law partnership, under the firm name of Brown & Carr, continued until Mr. Brown departed from the state in 1897, and the firm enjoyed a large and lucrative law business in that section throughout the term of its existence. Our subject was elected county attorney of Marshall county in 1892 and served two successive terms, which extended up to the end of the year 1896. In 1897 he came west on a pleasure trip, visiting extensively through the southwestern states and territories and in Old Mexico, and traveled throughout the Pacific coast states. His observations during this tour induced him to decide to change his location and upon his return to Minnesota he discontinued his business relations there, but before settling in a new field the great rush of 1897-98 to the Klondike came on and Mr. Brown, becoming imbued with its spirit, went north with the tide of that famous stampede, going in by the Skagway route, and the year 1898 was spent in Dawson and the surrounding region and at other Yukon river points. Fortune failed, however, to favor him in the far north, and at the close of the year he decided to return to the states. While at St. Michael's on the way out he heard reports of new placer discoveries being made up the coast. These in fact were the initial strikes around Cape Nome, but as the reports were vague and indefinite, and, as unreliable rumors of new finds were rife everywhere in that country, he took steamer for Puget Sound without realizing what he was passing by. After returning from Alaska he first spent a few months in Seattle with a view of establishing himself there, but upon the passage of the bill by the state legislature creating the new county of Ferry he decided to locate in Republic, which place had been made the county seat of the new county of Ferry, and was then enjoying a great boom and looked upon as having excellent pros-

pects of speedily becoming one of the greatest mining towns on the Pacific slope. He opened a law office in Republic in March, 1899, and has been carrying on the practice of his profession there at all times since.

Our subject was married in April, 1901, at Spokane, Washington, to Miss Sidney, only daughter of Andrew F. Burleigh, the well-known lawyer and politician, who a few years ago was a man of great influence in the affairs of this state, and was receiver of the Northern Pacific railway during that road's financial difficulties in the middle 'nineties, and who is now practicing law in New York city.

Mr. Brown cast his first vote in 1892, and prior to 1896 was an upholder of Democratic principles, but declined to follow that party upon the new alignment of issues brought about by the free silver campaign of 1896, and since that time has affiliated with the Republicans and has now for a number of years been prominent in the councils of that party. In 1900 he was nominated by that party for the office of prosecuting attorney of Ferry county but was defeated at the polls, together with all the rest of the Republican county ticket, save one candidate alone, the county being at that time overwhelmingly Democratic. In 1902 the same party again placed him in nomination for the same position and he was elected to the office by a good majority and is the present incumbent thereof. His election in 1902 speaks very well for him as the county was still at that time strictly Democratic.

Mr. Brown is rated as a careful and upright lawyer of first-class ability, and is a good and useful citizen, ever ready with his efforts and his talents to assist and further any and all enterprises for the public benefit and advancement. He is a leading man in this section and looked upon as a young person for whom the future holds bright prospects.

N. J. H. FORTMAN, a civil engineer of considerable experience throughout the northwest who has shown himself very capable in his profession, is now surveyor of Ferry county. He also does mining engineering.

He was born in New York, on January 14, 1838. His parents, J. C. H. and A. E. (Devely) Fortman, were natives of Holland, who came to America and located in New York state, where they remained the rest of their lives. The father was professor of languages and they were the parents of three children, Nathaniel, deceased, N. J. H., and Anna Kuyper. Our subject was educated in the state of New York, and when sixteen entered the naval college. After his graduation from this institution, he went to sea for practical experience, and followed this for a number of years, visiting nearly every part of the globe. In 1856, he was shipwrecked on the south coast of the Island of Java. During the last two years he served at sea, he was an officer. In 1859, Mr. Fortman came to California and took up mining, and one year later we find him on Puget Sound. There being very little work in civil engineering, he turned his attention to farming, which occupied him until 1873. For six years after, he was very active in pursuing the higher intricacies of civil engineering, fitting himself for every kind of work. For a number of years, he was surveyor at Port Townsend, and later entered the employ of the Puget Sound Iron Company as their leading agent and engineer. In due course of time, Mr. Fortman took up real estate business and dealt in land during the boom days at Port Townsend. He came to where Republic now stands, but before the town was started, and here he has remained snice. He has done a great deal of excellent work throughout the county and the adjoining country. In political matters, Mr. Fortman is a Democrat, and his party named him for surveyor, and he won the day against Thomas M. Hammond. In former years, Mr. Fortman has been quite active in political matters and has served in many official positions. Fraternally, he is connected with the Red Men.

WILLIAM B. WAKEFIELD, who is now living in Republic, was one of the pioneers of Okanogan county as well as of Republic. He was born in Litchfield, Connecticut, on April 9, 1847, being the son of W. C. and Jeannette (Smith) Wakefield, natives of Connecticut. They lived in Litchfield until the mother's death in 1860. Eight years later, the father came to San Francisco county, California, and is now living in Contra Costa county, California.

They were the parents of nine children, George, Mariah, W. B., who is our subject, Ira, Robert, Louise, Anna, Gertrude, and Orin. During the Civil war the father of our subject enlisted in the Thirteenth Connecticut Infantry under General Butler and served nine months. After this, he re-enlisted in Company D, Second Cavalry, and served until the end of the war. Our subject was educated in the common schools, and when thirteen began to assume life's responsibilities for himself, his first employment being in a scythe manufacturing house. For three years he continued in this, then came to California with his father, and engaged in a government surveying party, which occupied him for about four years. After this, he was engaged in railroad engineering, having charge of construction work on the California Southern railroad. He followed the same occupation in Oregon, and finally came to Seattle, where he was baggage master for the O. R. & N., and later was store keeper in the construction department of the N. P., his headquarters being at Green River, Washington. After this we see him in North Yakima in a store, whence he went to Clallam and opened a merchandise establishment for himself, having Mr. Tiliman as partner. A year later he sold his business to his partner, and came to Okanogan county, opening a store in 1888. He was located at Conconully and did a good business until 1894, when his shop burned down. Then he started a livery business there and conducted a stage and was occupied in this line until two years ago. He was appointed city marshal March 1, 1904, by Mayor Stewart. Mr. Wakefield is a good stanch Republican and in fraternal matters is a member of the K. of P.

CHARLES P. BENNETT is city attorney for Republic, in addition to which he has a general practice in law, well merited by the ability which he has manifested in this realm for many years past. He is a man of deep erudition, having been well fortified by careful and painstaking study in both literary and local lines. He was born in Sterling, Pennsylvania, on September 18, 1862, being the son of John P. and Margaret (Madden) Bennett, natives of Wayne, Pennsylvania. The father enlisted in the Sixty-seventh Volunteer Infantry at the beginning of the war, and served to the end of the conflict. His death occurred in 1867, from an illness contracted during his service. His widow still resides at Stroudsburg, Pennsylvania. To this worthy couple, five children were born, J. Frank, William, Eugene S., B. L., Charles P., the subject of this article. The paternal great-grandsire of our subject was one of the very first to settle in that part of Pennsylvania, emigrating from Connecticut with others in 1777. The common school furnished the early educational training of our subject, after which he attended the collegiate institute at Fort Edwards, New York. After this he matriculated at Cornell University at Ithaca, New York, and graduated in 1889, receiving degree of LL. B. Then he went to New York city and took a thorough course in the science of law under Blair & Rudol, of New York city.

Mr. Bennett located in Tacoma and was admitted to the bar in the state of Washington in 1890, after which he opened a law office and commenced practice. He held a good practice in that city until March, 1899, when he came to Republic and opened an office. Since that time he has been very active in his profession and has been favored with a large clientage. Mr. Bennett is a Democrat, and takes a keen interest in politics. In 1902 his name appeared on the independent ticket as city attorney for Republic, and he gained the day by a large majority. In this capacity, we find him at the present time. Mr. Bennett is a man possessed of a high sense of honor, and has shown himself a master in his profession. Fraternally, he is affiliated with the K. of P. and the Eagles.

FRED RAGSDALE. Three miles northwest from Republic, lies the homestead of the subject of this article, which was taken shortly before the reservation was thrown open for agricultural purposes. In addition to operating his farm, Mr. Ragsdale is conducting a blacksmith shop at the Trade Dollar mine, where he has worked for two years. He is a man of good standing. He labors industriously for his neighbors and for the upbuilding of the country and is considered one of the prosperous men of the county.

Fred Ragsdale was born in Jackson county, Oregon, on December 12, 1866, being the son of W. P. and Mary (Eccleston) Ragsdale, natives of Kentucky. The parents crossed the

plains in very early days to Oregon. Later, in 1873, they came to Whitman county, where the family home was for twenty years. After this they removed to Stevens county and the home is now in Fruitland. The mother died in 1900. They were the parents of five children, three of whom are now living, Willard A., Fred, our subject, and Emma. Bernard. Our subject received his education in the Palouse country, and when fifteen started out in life for himself. He learned the printer's trade at Walla Walla, and after spending two years in this occupation, came to Colville in 1881. He operated there until 1900, when he removed to Republic, taking a homestead as stated above, and also operated a blacksmith shop. The trade of blacksmithing he had learned in younger days.

In 1888 Mr. Ragsdale married Miss Sarah N., daughter of Richard A. and Esther (Mormon) Prouty, natives of Ohio and Michigan, respectively. They settled in Iowa as pioneers, and in 1877 went to Missouri, whence one year later they journeyed to Kansas. After that we find him in Fort Custer, Montana, then in Stillwater, the same state. In 1880 they came to Colville, where the father died in 1903. The mother is still living and resides four miles east of Colville on the old homestead. They were the parents of nine children named as follows: Nancy J., Charles H., George F., James A., Rachel A., Mary M., Sarah N., Annie M., and Jessie B. Of the former marriage the father had four children, two of whom are living, James W. and Cecelia Fallon. To Mr. and Mrs. Ragsdale three children have been born, Otto A., Edna and Leo. Mr. Ragsdale is an enterprising citizen and is always keenly interested in the various questions of the day, both in political matters and others that pertain to the welfare and upbuilding of Ferry county.

BEN F. KECK is a well known business man in northern Washington, having business interests as well as valuable residence and business property in both Okanogan and Ferry counties. He is at present engaged in the manufacture of brick in partnership with Mr. Harry Bird, the firm being Keck & Bird. He and Mr. Mason started the first brick kiln in Ferry county, which he has kept in operation ever since, and is now turning out a large number of first-class brick. This has assisted materially in the substantial upbuilding of Republic, where the industry is located, and Mr. Keck is to be commended as the pioner manufacturer of Republic.

Ben F. Keck was born near Mechanicsburg, Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, on November 10, 1865, being the son of Henry and Margaret Keck, natives of Pennsylvania. In 1877, the family located in Iowa, where the father died aged fifty-three years. The mother is still living in Odebolt, Iowa. Our subject was next to the youngest of six children, named as follows, Charles E., Albert L., Martin L., Elmer E., B. F. and Harry E. His father served throughout the Civil war as First Lieutenant, being a volunteer from Pennsylvania. Our subject received a good common school education, and at the age of seventeen went to the Black Hills, South Dakota. That was in 1882, and from then until 1889, he was engaged in freighting and various other business. He then went to Seattle and started in the retail liquor business. Two years later he came to Okanogan county, establishing himself in the same line, and finally changed his place of business to Loomis. It was in February, 1889, that Mr. Keck came to Republic and entered into partnership with L. H. Mason. They started a brick kiln, and since that time Mr. Keck has given his attention to its successful operation. He owns two blocks in the heart of Republic, besides residence property and various interests in other parts of the state.

Politically, he is an active Democrat, has served on the school board, and is now one of the councilmen of Republic. Mr. Keck is a member of the Red Men and of the Spokane Eagles.

GIDEON J. TOMPKINS is one of the leading business men of Republic, being at the head of a blacksmith business and a large agricultural house. He was born in Kemptville, Ontario, on February 20, 1859, the son of Dennis and Ann J. (Carson) Tompkins, natives of Canada. The parents had a family of thirteen children, and remained in Canada until the time of their death. The father was a general contractor and farmer. Our subject received his education in his native place, and at the age of fifteen, came to the United States, and located in Ogdensburg, where he learned

the blacksmith trade. After following the same for three years, he came west to Minneapolis, Minnesota, and about 1879 came on to Montana, where he engaged as horse shoer for a stage company, operating from Boseman to Miles City, a distance of three hundred and thirty-five miles, until 1882 when he came to Yellowstone Park. Later, we see him in Minneapolis, and in 1888 he left that state and settled at Pony, Montana. He still continued at his trade, and two years later came on to the coast. In 1891 we find him on the Market street cable car line in San Francisco, and in 1893 he took a trip to the World's Fair. From there he journeyed to Des Moines, Iowa, and for three years was in the fruit business in that state. Next we see him mining in Colorado, after which he came on to Spokane, and in 1898 settled in Republic. He at once opened a blacksmith shop and in thirty days after the reservation opened, he had ordered a carload of machinery. He sold the first mower, the first binder, the first threshing machine, the first wagon, and the first fanning mill in Ferry county. From that time until the present, Mr. Tompkins has pressed his business with energy and handled it with wisdom, and during the season of 1903, he disposed of over five carloads of machinery.

Politically, he is a strong Republican, and has served for two years as president of the McKinley Club. For two years, Mr. Tompkins was councilman of Republic, and he has always been a prominent and influential citizen.

In 1890 Mr. Tompkins married Marguerite Baker, a native of Dayton, Washington. Her parents crossed the plains in 1847. Mr. Tompkins is a member of the A. F. & A. M., the I. O. O. F., the Eastern Star, and the Rebekahs. His wife also belongs to the last two orders. He is W. M. of the first order.

JOHN M. BEWLEY is a pioneer, not only of Ferry county but also of Stevens county when the first named division was a part of Stevens county. He is well and favorably known in Republic, where he makes his home at the present time, and has a wide acquaintance in Oregon.

John M. Bewley was born in Cass county, Missouri, on January 10, 1845, the son of John W. and Katherine B. (Ellis) Bewley, natives of Indiana and Tennessee, respectively. In 1847 he crossed the plains with ox teams to Oregon, locating in Oregon City. The father died soon after arriving, and our subject's brother, Crockett W., was killed in the Whitman massacre. His sister was taken prisoner in the same conflict but was rescued three weeks later by volunteers. After this, the mother settled in Yamhill county, remaining until 1864, then removed to Salem, where she died in 1867. The brothers and sisters of our subject are named as follows, C. W., Lorinda E., James F., Linura J., Maranda, Theopolus R., Henry, and John. Mr. Bewley had an uncle, Rev. Anthony Bewley, who was hung by the Rebels in 1864, because of his allegiance to the Union. Our subject received his early education in Yamhill county, Oregon, then graduated from Willamette University in 1866. Following this he practiced dentistry for ten years. Desiring more freedom in life, he went into the stock business, and later took up buying and selling grain. In 1883 he came to Colville and took up surveying, which he had studied during the earlier part of his life. For nine years he was surveyor of Stevens county. In 1896 he located where Republic now is and located numerous mining claims. Later, he patented the ground now in Mono Addition to Republic, and owns a great portion of it. He also has property in Spokane and other places. Mr. Bewley has been surveyor of Ferry county for four years, and has also been justice of the peace for four years.

Politically, he is a Republican, and very active in the campaigns. In 1870 Mr. Bewley married Miss Maggie E. Dawson, whose parents were natives of Scotland and Kentucky, respectively and crossed the plains in 1845 to McMinnville, Oregon. They were the parents of ten children. Our subject and his wife have four children; Frank W., in Republic; Claude, in Spokane; Bernal, in Sanden, British Columbia; and Maude, married to William Page in Republic.

MICHAEL R. JONES came to where Republic now stands in 1896, and since that time has been one of the substantial business men of the place. He was born in Dolwyddelan, Carnarvonshire, North Wales, on June 4, 1869, be-

ing the son of Richard and Katherine (Prichard) Jones, both natives of Wales. The father died there in 1884 and the mother still lives there, aged seventy. They were the parents of these children, Ellen M., Owen, Margaret M., Richard and John, twins, and the subject of this sketch, Michael R. The first four are still in Wales. The father followed farming. Our subject received his early education in his native place, and at the age of eighteen started in life for himself. He handled sheep and worked in the slate quarries until 1887. In the following year he sold his interests and came to America. He located in Cambria, Wisconsin, and one year later came to Butte, Montana. After a short stay in the "Silver City," he returned to Wisconsin making it his home for seven years, then he came west by the way of Milwaukee, Chicago, St. Louis, and the Santa Fe route through Mexico and Arizona to Sacramento, California. A short time thereafter, we see him in Portland, Oregon, whence he came on to Tacoma, and there worked at his trade. In 1891, he went to Portland and worked at bricklaying for a year and then came to Spokane in 1892. For one year he was engaged in the Echo mill in the metropolis of the Inland Empire, then worked for G. B. Dennis for three years. . Afterward, he spent a summer in the copper mills at Anaconda, Montana. He journeyed thence by six horse team and wagon via the old Mullan road to Conconully, Okanogan county, where he spent some time in the livery business with H. W. Thompson. Later, he sold and came to Toroda, where he was with Mr. Thompson in the mercantile business. As stated before, in 1896, he settled where Republic now is, and for five years there engaged with Lester Sly, a merchant. Later he took up a homestead adjoining Republic, which was sold in 1900. In 1903, he went into partnership with H. W. Thompson in farming, and is engaged thus at the present time.

Politically, he is an active Republican, while in fraternal relations, he is allied with the A. F. & A. M., the I. O. O. F., the Eastern Star and the Rebekahs.

SAMUEL GRAY is the genial and popular proprietor of the hotel in Keller, Ferry county. In addition to operating this, he gives his attention to mining. He was born in Lafayette, Indiana, on July 17, 1840, being the son of David R. and Sarah (Tadford) Gray, natives of Ohio. They were early settlers of Indiana and there remained the balance of their lives. The mother died in 1847 and in 1851 the father married Elizabeth Mires. To the first marriage, four children were born, William, Samuel, John L. and Ellen, deceased. By the last marriage one son was born. In very early days our subject crossed the plains with his grandparents, who located in the Mohawk valley, Oregon, in 1853. There Samuel was educated in the common schools and at the age of fourteen assumed the responsibilities of life for himself. Two years after we find him in Corvallis with an uncle, J. B. Congle, operating a saddler's store. For three years he conducted that business, then went to California and became a cook on a steamer in 1859, and returned to Portland. The next year he went to Orofino, Idaho, and mined for a short time. After that he returned to Walla Walla and wintered, and in 1861 and 1863 went to the Boise Basin and there in 1863, was the first locator of valuable mining property. He took a claim on Granite creek from which he took twenty thousand dollars in three months. After this he went to Portland, but shortly went to the Grande Ronde valley of Eastern Oregon, where he opened a saddlery store. but was unsuccessful in the venture. He then went to the Willamette valley and started in the same business with the same result. Then he came to Lewiston and operated in the same business again. Here he made a brilliant success. He continued there until 1884, then sold and came to Couer d'Alene and opened a hotel. For two years he was occupied at this; then he took land there on the reservation, where he made his home for eight years. Selling the property, he removed to Marcus, in Stevens county, and later to Keller, where we now find him. He opened a hotel in Keller and there also became interested in a grocery store. In addition to each, as stated before, he gives his attention to mining.

In 1864 Mr. Gray married Mary A., daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth Howe, natives of Missouri. Mr. Howe was there killed by a tree falling on him, after which, in 1863, the mother moved to Oregon. She died in 1893, having been the mother of four children. To Mr. and Mrs. Gray three children have been born, William P., at Wilbur, Washington;

Clare; and D. R., associated with his father in business. Mr. Gray is one of the stanchest of substantial Republicans and since he cast his first vote for Abraham Lincoln, he has voted for every Republican candidate for president since. He remembers well when James K. Polk was elected and is a well-informed and influential man in political lines. Mr. Gray has never seen fit to hold office although he labors faithfully for the good of men. He and his wife are members of the Baptist church and are well and favorably known in this community. Mr. Gray has amassed two or three fortunes and has lost them, but is again a very prosperous citizen.

HARRY W. THOMPSON is well known in northern Washington, and also to the newspaper fraternity throughout the state of Washington. At the present time he is conducting a hotel in Republic and a farm near by. He was born in Hennepin county, Minnesota, on June 1, 1862, being the son of Augustus and Sarah (Bazley) Thompson, natives of Pennsylvania and England, respectively. The parents settled in Minnesota after their marriage, where the father died in 1892, and the mother still lives. They were the parents of fifteen children, named as follows, Mary, Fannie, Augustin, William, Sarah, Harry W., Charles, Fred, Lora, Lillie, Ellen, George, Vernie, and two others who died in infancy. The father of our subject was a veteran of the Mexican war, and after that he followed farming for the remainder of his life.

Harry W. received his education in Hennepin county and later took a course in a Minneapolis business college. At the age of twenty-one he began business for himself, and the first year operated his mother's farm. After that he came to Washington and located in Dayton, where he was engaged in a printing office for two years. He then went to Okanogan county, being one of the first settlers there, and was employed as compositor on the first paper published in the county. In 1890 Mr. Thompson bought out the Okanogan Outlook and operated it for eight years. In 1892, he lost everything by fire, but rebuilt and went forward with the business until 1896, when his entire property was washed away in the flood. Again he rebuilt and continued the business for two years more, when he discontinued and went into the hotel business for one year.

Later we see him in Toroda in the merchandise business, and in 1898 he settled in Republic and he opened the Thompson hotel which he operated nearly two years. Then he took a homestead adjoining the town, which he still owns. About one third of the place is under cultivation, and is supplied with good fences, buildings and other improvements. Later Mr. Thompson opened the Eureka House, and then took charge of the Delaware Hotel, which he runs now as a first-class house.

In 1883, Mr. Thompson married Miss Josephine Sly, and to them five children have been born, named as follows, Pearl, Lulu, Perry, Raymond, and Richard.

Politically, Mr. Thompson is a Republican, and recently took the field for county assessor, but as the county was Democratic, he did not win. He has been school director at various times and has held other offices. Fraternally, he is affiliated with I. O. O. F., the Rebekahs, and the Fraternal Army. His wife and daughters belong to the Rebekahs, and his wife to the Eastern Star.

JOHN W. SEIBERT is one of the venerable residents of Ferry county, and is now making his home on the Sans Poil river about fifteen miles south of Republic. His sons located the town of Westfork which bids fair to become one of the prosperous villages of the county. Mr. Seibert devotes his attention to mining and farming and has shown himself industrious and reliable. He was born in Berkeley county, Vermont on June 12, 1825, being the son of Samuel and Mary (Mong) Seibert, natives of Pennsylvania and Vermont, respectively. They later settled in the state of Ohio, and lived there the rest of their lives. Our subject was one of nine children, named as follows: Aaron, Moses, J. W., who is the subject of this article, Mary, Samuel, Michael, Cyrus, Benjamin, and Joseph. In Wayne county, Ohio, our subject was educated, receiving a good common school training, and at the age of twenty-six, began life for himself. He worked on a farm for some time, and then learned the miller's trade which he followed for twenty years. In 1849, Mr. Seibert crossed the plains to California and mined for

a while, then returned home, having been gone just two years and thirteen days. After this, he farmed in Ohio until 1873, then went to Missouri. Later, we find him in Huntsville, Washington. A short time after settlement there, he came on to Okanogan county, which was his home for fifteen years. During that time, Mr. Seibert gave his attention to mining almost exclusively, then moved to Ferry county, locating where we find him at the present time. He owns the Planton mine, which has one hundred and thirty feet of tunnelling, and for a half interest of which he was recently offered four thousand dollars. In connection with his sons he also owns valuable placer mines, and is also interested in the townsite of Westfork with them.

In 1853, Mr. Seibert married Miss Delia, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Crofford) Ritchey, natives of Ohio. The parents lived in Ohio until their death and to them were born seven children, Katherine, Delia, Charles, Jane, Ellen, Thomas and Matilda. To Mr. and Mrs. Seibert seven children have been born: Samuel, deceased; Joseph; Otho, a physician in Ohio; Jessie, wife of J. Inman in Whitman county; Washington; C. H.; J. B.; and R. D. The last three named are still at home with their parents.

Mr. Seibert is a good, active Republican, and has always labored for the upbuilding of the communities where he has dwelt. He has held various offices and has always shown himself a patriotic and substantial citizen.

GEORGE W. RUNNELS, who resides at Keller, Washington is one of the heavy stock owners of this part of the county. In addition to owning stock, he pays considerable attention to mining. He was born in Edmundstown, Washington county, Maine, on October 9, 1835, being the son of Thomas and Eliza (Morong) Runnels, natives of Maine. The parents moved to Washington in 1878, locating in Seattle, where the father did lumber business. He died in 1894 and his widow died in 1901. Our subject was educated in the common schools of his native place until ten years of age; then he commenced a seafaring life. He learned the art of cooking and working in that capacity and went to all the leading ports of the world. For eleven years he continued in that business, and in 1858 came to Puget sound by way of Cape Horn, sailing in the bark Oak Hill. In 1860 he came to what is now Okanogan county and since that time has lived in the central part of Washington continuously. He has been occupied as stock raiser, store keeper and prospector for all these long years. He located the Mountain Lion in Republic, the Last Chance and the Flatiron, besides many others. In 1897 Mr. Runnels located at Keller, where he now lives, and since that time has opened up several fine prospects. Among them is the Copper King and the Iconoclast. The latter is being developed and Mr. Runnels owns about one-third of it. In addition to these properties, he has about two hundred and fifty head of horses in Okanogan and Ferry counties.

In 1861, by the Indian ceremony, Mr. Runnels married Skocum Analix. In 1872 this marriage was confirmed by the United States laws and to this couple, fifteen children have been born, ten of whom are living, named as follows: Elizabeth, Mary, Fred, Clara, Hiram, Louis, Thomas, Josephine Katherine and Nellie. Louis and Thomas are being educated at Carlisle, Pennsylvania, while Mary is attending one of the well-known educational institutions of the east. Mr. Runnels is a Democrat, and takes an active interest in the affairs of his county.

He is more familiarly known as "Tenas George" and the full account of his life would make a very interesting book. It is of importance to note that over thirty years ago Mr. Runnels discovered the lead of the Iconoclast. He took samples of the ore to Dr. Day in Walla Walla, who pronounced it first class ore. From that time until the reservation opened, he kept watch of the property and for some months prior to the proclamation of opening this portion of the reservation, Mr. Runnels was obliged to personally stand guard over the property with a Winchester. While the temptation was great, "Tenas George" was too well known for any man to attempt to jump that claim in the face of his Winchester. He is respected both among the Indians and his own people, having shown himself governed by a true sense of honor. It is said of him that when the test came as to whether he should have the Iconoclast or not, he shouldered his Winchester and said to his wife: "If I lose my life in defending

that claim, bury me there." He is a careful reader and the author of several poems and ballads of considerable merit.

HON. LEW P. WILMOT resides about two miles east from Keller and is engaged in mining. He has been closely identified with the various leading mining excitements through the west since the days of Elk City's boom, and is well known as an adventurous and active man in these villages.

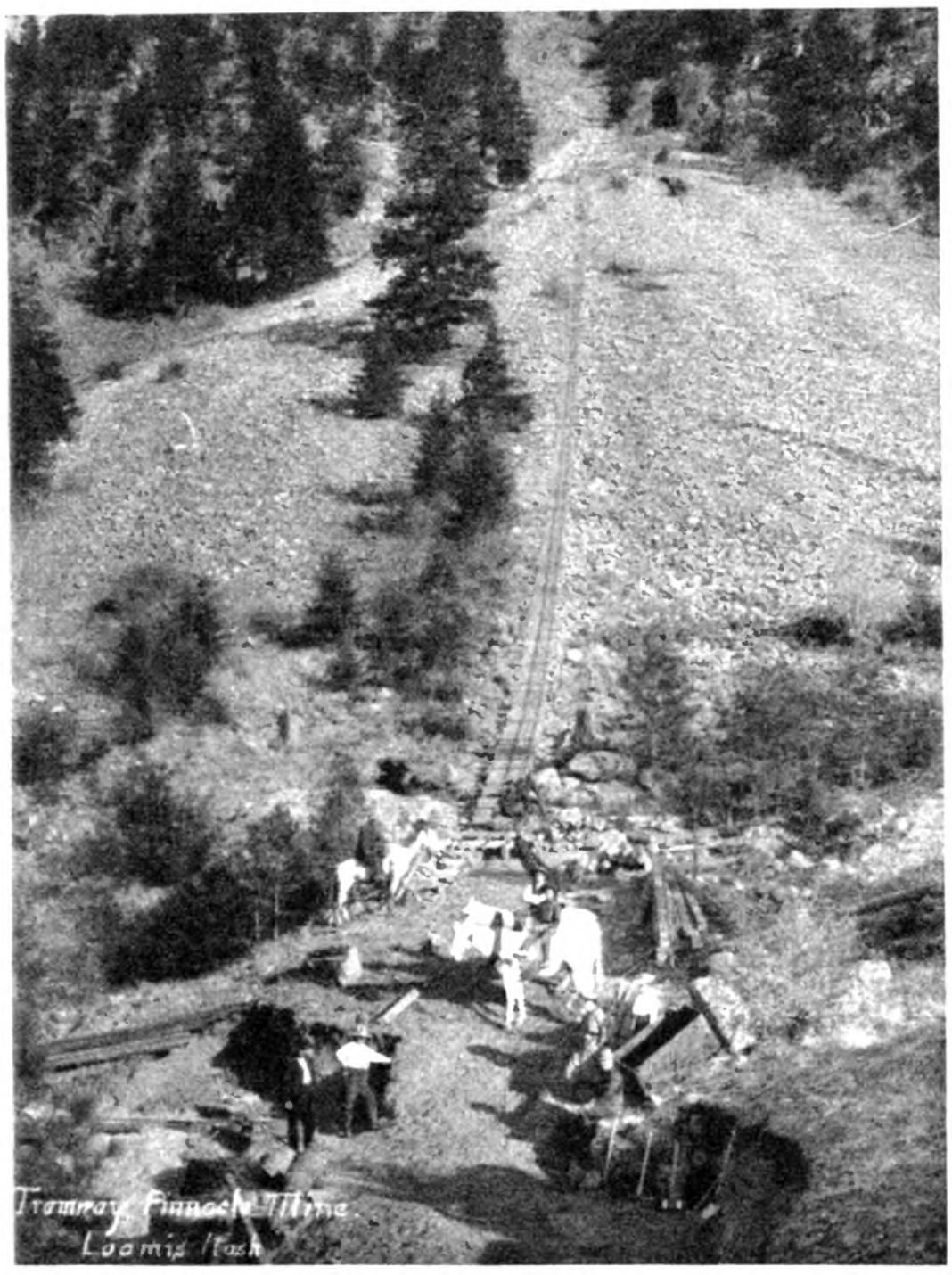
Lew P. Wilmot was born in Freeport, Illinois, on January 30, 1839, being the son of B. R. and Virginia (Hawkins) Wilmot, natives of Kentucky and Virginia, respectively. The father was one of the first settlers in Freeport, being the first postmaster and the first county commissioner of the county. He moved to Wisconsin in 1841 and located in Platteville. There he followed his trade of cabinetmaker, when in company with two others, they built a schooner, intending to go down the Mississippi and then by water to California. Upon arriving in New Orleans, they found their craft was not fit for the rougher voyage and so abandoned the trip. They returned to Wisconsin and later Mr. Wilmot went to Kansas. In 1860 we find him at Pike's Peak, after which he returned to Missouri, and in 1865 he came on to Washington. From this state he went to Idaho, where he died in 1887.

Our subject was raised on the frontier and had almost no opportunity to gain an education; still by his industry and careful habits of inquiry, he became well informed. He remained with his father until 1862, then attended the Elk City excitement, and mined there for a good many years. In 1885 he came to Washington, located on the Columbia and put in a ditch to convey water for mining purposes. The ditch was fourteen miles long and on one flume he used over eighty-two thousand feet of lumber. After this Mr. Wilmot went to work for the government in Okanogan county and was thus engaged eight years. Then he moved to his present place just east of Keller and has given his attention to mining since.

In political matters, he is a strong Republican and is one of the commissioners of Ferry county. In 1878 he represented his section of Idaho in the legislature and in 1882 held that responsible position the second time. He is one of the worthy pioneers of the northwest and stands well in this community.

GROUP OF OKANOGAN INDIANS.

MEDICINE WOMAN OF THE OKANOGAN TRIBE




TRAMWAY FROM PINNACLE MINE,
OKANOGAN CO.

SALMON OR CONCONULLY LAKE.

# PART IV.

## HISTORY

OF

# OKANOGAN COUNTY

## CHAPTER I.

### FIRST EXPLORATION AND EARLY HISTORY.

David Thompson was the first white man to descend the northern portion of the Columbia river. He was connected with the Northwest Fur Company. Thompson arrived at The Dalles in July, 1811. An expedition for the exploration of the northern Columbia had been arranged which was to be commanded by David Stuart. The appearance of Thompson delayed this expedition eight days, but it was finally settled that Stuart should proceed on his journey northward, and July 23, 1811, he, with four clerks, Pellet, Ross, Montigny and McLennan, four boat men, Thompson and his crew and a couple of Indians set forth on their hazardous trip. They were provided with light canoes and these craft carried sails as well as paddles. Thus was organized the first commercial enterprise on this portion of the waters of the Columbia river. It had been decided that Thompson should continue on northeasterly to Montreal, and by him Mr. McDougall, in command of the post at The Dalles, sent forward a letter to John Jacob Astor.

For some distance up the river Stuart and Thompson remained in company. But finally the latter cast loose from the convoy of canoes and passed on ahead, leaving Stuart and his fellow voyagers to proceed more leisurely on the route. It was a part of Stuart's plan to spy out a location for a new fort in the wilderness for the Northwest Company. As the party continued the ascent of the magnificent river they reached a broad, treeless prairie surrounded by a number of elevations which, without gaining the distinction of mountains, could be termed with propriety exceedingly high hills. Tall, rich grass was in abundant growth. To the southeast the landscape was open and expansive, but closed in on the north by a dense forest of pine and fir. It was fragrant with flowers and musical with the clear bell-notes of bird life. And down from the lakes far to the north coursed a cool stream which the natives called the O-kan-a-kan, or Okanogan in the modern acceptance of its orthography. At this point it joined its waters with those of the Columbia, and near here is now located the town of Brewster. On the east bank of the Okanogan, five miles above its mouth, Stuart located his fort, post or factory, as the place was subsequently recognized by all these names.

The significance and derivation of the word "Okanogan" has always been a subject of dis-

pute and uncertainty with Chinook authorities. Father E. de Rouge, who for more than twenty years has been among the Indians and has made a special study of their nomenclature, asserts that the proper word is not Okanogan at all, but Okanakan. He advances three good reasons for this position: First, the Indians invariably use the "kan" or "kain" sound; second, there is no letter "g" or sound answering to "g" in the Indian dialect; third, in the formation of new Indian words, and after the analogy of the Greek, two words or roots are used. The last two letters of the first and the first two letters of the last are dropped and the words are then amalgamated.

In Okanogan the first three syllables are the first part of the word meaning "nothing," and the last is the remnant of "zasekan," meaning "head;" from which the true significance of Okanogan or Okanokan is found to be "head-of-nothing." Father de Rouge is unable to account for the application of the word to the river and says it is simply a custom of the Indians to attach words to things without reference to the fitness thereof. It is probable that the river having its source in a lake, so far as the knowledge of these Indians goes, may explain the origin of the name.

The Okanogan *Outlook,* published at Conconully, has another explanation of the meaning of the word. It says:

"The English meaning of the word 'Okanikane,'—Okanogan, as it is now spelled— is 'rendezvous,' and was given to the head of the Okanogan river, where it takes its source in the lake of the same name. It is here that the Indians from all parts of the Territory, British Columbia and even Alaska, meet for the annual 'potlatch,' even to this day (1888) and lay in their supply of fish and game. The word 'Sooyos,' which has been corrupted to O Sooyos, means 'narrows,' and here are the grandest fishing grounds in the Pacific Northwest. 'Conconully,' also a corrupt Indian name, means 'cloudy,' but was applied to the lower branch of the Salmon river. The proper Indian name for the valley where Conconully lies is Sklow Outiman, which means 'money hole,' so named on account of the abundance of beaver to be caught there in the early days, and beaver skins were money to the Indians then."

Here, then, was the original interior fort of the company, a post antedating that of "Fort" Colville by some fifteen years. As Mr. Bancroft says: "It was the stopping place of the overland brigade, and in due time became the chief station for the deposit of furs from the New Caledonian district." For a "factory" of this description there were few locations more favorable throughout the great northwest. The climate was unsurpassed; Indians friendly; horses in abundance; the rivers alive with fish; the adjacent forest abounding in many varieties of toothsome game. The trend of the Okanogan northward provided access to that valuable fur-producing country; to the westward a natural highway, the Columbia, lay open to the sea. The first structure erected by Stuart was a log house 16x20 feet in size, built from driftwood caught in the bend of the river. Then he reduced his force by sending Pellet and McLennan back to Astoria, at the mouth of the Columbia, where they arrived safely October 15, 1811.

Naturally an Indian dearly loves a trading post. And it was through the mediums of trading posts that the all-pervading Hudson's Bay and Northwest Companies retained their strong controlling hold on the North American red men. The natives in the vicinity of this fort were intelligent, friendly and pleased to assist in every way in their power the establishment of the post. Having erected the log structure, Stuart, having great confidence in the Indians, decided to leave the station in charge of Ross, without one white companion, while he and Montigny and the two boatmen pushed on northward. This daring expedition was successfully accomplished; Ross continued his solitary vigil throughout the winter of 1811-12.

Of this experience Mr. Ross says in his *"Adventures:"*

"During Mr. Stuart's absence of 188 days I had procured 1,550 beavers, besides other peltries worth in the Canton market two thousand two hundred and fifty pounds sterling, and which on an average stood the concern in but five and one-half pence apiece, valuing the merchandise at sterling cost, or in round numbers, thirty-five pounds sterling; a specimen of our trade among the Indians."

Thus, as concisely as possible is presented a historical record of the earliest exploration, by white men, of the 5,318 square miles now contained within the modern limits of Okanogan county. Of course in those early days no geographical division lines were known, nor for many years thereafter was any attempt made to separate territory into county limitations. Eventually what is now Okanogan became, together with other vast territory east of the Cascades, Spokane, and subsequently Stevens county.

In the religious field of Okanogan county the original pioneer was Reverend Father De Smet. In his celebrated letters he speaks of having gone up the Okanogan river, and even penetrating to Okanogan lake, in British Columbia, and returning. This was as early as 1839. The Colville Mission had previously been established by Father De Smet, and it was from this point, now in Stevens county, that he and other Catholic priests came westward. Gradually the Indians of the Okanogan country came under the beneficent influence of these religious people, and many of them joined the church. It is the testimony of Father de Rouge, now at the head of St. Mary's Mission, that as a rule these Indians were good, honest people, and that any settler might leave his cabin for days at a time without the least danger of loss of property.

It was in the fall of 1885 that Father de Rouge arrived at the Okanogan river where he built a home and small chapel. The ruins of these primitive edifices may yet be seen. At this period the father claims that the Indians were inveterate gamblers, but that within one year the greater majority of them had abandoned the practice. Later, in 1889, a log chapel was built at Omak, at the head of the lake of that name, east of the Okanogan river, in the "South Half" of the Colville Indian reservation. This was the inception of St. Mary's Mission, which, in charge of Father de Rouge, has become one of the educational institutions for the use of Indians in the state of Washington. It was in 1889 that the father returned from France with some money collected abroad, and with this nucleus he placed the mission in the field.

It is the testimony of Father de Rouge that the site of St. Mary's Mission had already been selected by Father de Grassi, who is described as a true missionary who did much for the people then in the country, whites as well as Indians. Having no house and no church Father de Grassi was accustomed to travel from Yakima to Colville with a pack horse, stopping for short periods at any points where Indians were gathered for the purpose of imparting instruction to them. In this manner Father de Grassi claimed that he had lived on an outlay of not over $20 per annum. He was loved and respected by a large majority of the nomadic tribes of Indians then in the country. However, there are Indians and Indians; good, bad and indifferent. One day it was was Father de Grassi's misfortune to fall into the hands of a band of bad ones; they were setting the father across the mouth of the Okanagan river by means of a canoe. It was here that a deliberate attempt was made to drown the missionary. The canoe was intentionally upset and only by a remarkable display of energy and presence of mind on his part was his life spared by the treacherous red men.

Father de Rouge speaks of a certain class of Indian fanatics near the mouth of the Okanogan, whose peculiar religion was termed the "Dreams," and whose God was supposed to re-

veal them everything. They said prayers and practiced a number of peculiar ceremonies. On the arrival of Father de Rouge among this sect he was immediately ordered away. Paying no attention to such intimidation he continued the construction of the mission, and was eventually rewarded by the southern wing of the Okanogan Indians joining the church. It is said now by Father de Rouge that "were it not for the evil influence of bad white men and the horrible type of whisky they would still be a good class of citizens."

In 1893, during the Feast of Corpus Christi, Right Reverend Bishop Younger came to the St. Mary's Mission, he being the first bishop to visit the Okanogan country. Bishop Younger encouraged the Indians to build a school house which they eventually did at their own expense. Soon this edifice was found to be too small to accommodate the increasing number of pupils, and another and larger building replaced the structure. At present the school has two departments, one for Indians and one for white children. Aside from the elementary English branches they are taught Latin and Greek, the higher mathematics, bookkeeping, typewriting, drawing and music. The literary and musical exercises of these students during the Christmas holidays are said to equal many of the more pretentionus schools and colleges of the country. A brass band of eleven pieces is one of the latest acquisitions. Altogether it is a most favorable place for chidren to secure an excellent education, and there are many white children who reside in localities remote from school houses who avail themselves of the privileges offered by St. Mary's Mission. For the present four teachers are in attendance upon the boys of the school, and several new buildings are projected.

No reasonable doubt can be entertained but that the influence of St. Mary's Mission over the Indians has been beneficial. A circumstance illustrating this point is given. Several years ago an Indian was killed by a white man. Father de Rouge was one hundred and fifty miles away. On his arrival home an old Indian came to the mission at full speed and said to him:

"You are just in time; last night the Indians had a big meeting and determined to go and kill some white men. But some one came in and said 'the father is home!' "

It was sufficient; the Indians dispersed and plans for summary vengeance were abandoned. At one period a few years ago it was decided to remove Father de Rouge to another missionary field. To this the Indians vigorously objected; circulated a number of petitions and so seriously did they protest against such a course that he was permitted to remain.

In the spring of 1903 there was living in Aeneas Valley, which adjoins Bonaparte Valley on the east, an ex-chief of the Okanogans, at the age of eighty-eight years. He has since died. Forty years ago (1863) Chief Aeneas was located with his tribe west of the Okanogan river. It is a matter of historical record that this Indian patriarch invariably sustained friendly relations with the white settlers from the earliest days of the county's history. That he made for them many personal sacrifices is undoubted. It was in 1863 that the initial movement of whites into the Okanogan country began. Chief Aeneas found it impossible to restrain the impetuosity of his numerous young warriors; they appeared at all times anxious to engage in altercations with the early settlers, regarding them as intruders. In consequence of this attitude on the part of the Indian "braves," Aeneas severed tribal relations and with his family removed to the location above mentioned. At that period his household consisted of a wife, two sons and two daughters.

Here Chief Aeneas resided twenty-five years before neighbors began to flock around him. At one period he laid claim to the entire valley as his individual ranch, a property fifteen miles long by eight in width. During a portion of this time Aeneas owned thousands of horses and several large bands of cattle which he con-

tinued to pasture on the ranges of his immense "claim." Aeneas survived his wife and children, the last of the latter having been buried twenty-one years ago. His wife had died some time before. Single, childless and solitary, the old man was left in the beautiful valley so long his home, patiently awaiting the call of the Great Father to join those who had gone before. At present the Aeneas ranch consists of one hundred and sixty acres of land upon which are many improvements and considerable personal property, for Aeneas was always industrious, a characteristic rather unusual among Indians, and each year he harvested several thousands of bushels of oats.

One of the earliest settlers in the upper Okanogan country was Alexander McCauley, who located on the ranch he now occupies, one mile from the town of Oroville, at the junction of the Okanogan and Similkameen rivers. Mr. McCauley was a personal friend of Chief Moses, and on a number of occasions it chanced that the friendly chief extended his good offices in favor of the white men who were beginning to filter in to the then wilderness from the haunts of civilization far to the eastward. Moses was at the head of what were called the "non-treaty" Indians, and he had laid claim to some 600,000 acres of land to be set apart as a reservation in consideration of services rendered the United States government in preventing an Indian outbreak. To Mr. McCauley Chief Moses furnished guards during the Nez Perce war when it became necessary for him to make extended trips away from home. Many of the white men then in the Okanogan country were compelled to pay tribute to Chief Moses, but Mr. McCauley was invariably exempt. In 1875 "Billy" Granger, James Palmer and Phelps & Wadleigh came to the country with bands of cattle to pasture them on the extensive and decidedly nutritious ranges.

In order that the reader may obtain a comprehensive view of the attitude of Chief Moses in relation to these reservation lands, it is necessary to trace the various acts of congress concerning them. During the period immediately following the Yakima war, the agency of this tribe included a reservation of 900,000 acres of land, peopled by 3,600, which, aggregated, gave to every man, woman and child under jurisdiction of the agency 250 acres apiece. Yet of all this vast quantity of land, good, bad and indifferent, not over 5,000 acres all told was under any sort of cultivation. Over the remainder of this extensive territory ranged large herds of horses and cattle. Nominal control of eight different tribes of Indians was held by the Colville agency. These included the so-called Colville, the Okanogan, Spokane, Kalispell, Sans Poil, Methow, Nespelim and Lake Chelan bands, and these together numbered about 3,000 persons. In the main they were recognized as "non-treaty" Indians; many of them, although peacefully disposed, refusing to acknowledge any authority of the United States government. It was considered necessary, however, to regulate their intercourse with white settlers by a local agent.

The first reservation set apart for the "non-treaty" Indians was on April 9, 1872. This was by executive order and included the Colville valley. To this movement in their behalf by the government the Indians exhibited a friendly disposition. But there was another element yet to be reckoned with; about sixty white settlers in the valley from whom came an immediate and emphatic protest. Nor was this protest without influence. July 2, President Grant issued an order confining the limits of the reservation to the country bounded on the east and south by the Columbia river; on the west by the Okanogan, and on the north by the International Boundary between the United States and British Columbia. This left the western portion of the territory now within the present limits of Okanogan county outside the Colville reservation.

Still there were conflicting interests, and this new order was received by a counter pro-

test from Indians and Indian agents. President Grant adhered to the order, and theoretically it was "enforced;" practically it was a nullity, for what were termed the "Colville" Indians maintained a joint occupancy with the white settlers, a condition which brought them in close touch with the order of Jesuits who continued in charge of their spiritual welfare as they had done since 1842.

In April, 1879, another grant of reservation land was made on the west side of the Okanogan river, extending to the Cascade range. Practically this threw into an Indian reservation all lands in eastern Washington west of the Columbia river and north of about 43 degrees, 30 minutes, an area of about 4,000 square miles; between two and three million acres.

At this juncture the "non-treaty" Indians came in for another share of governmental munificence, to which reference has previously been made. A tract bounded on the east by a line running south from where the last reservation crossed the Okanogan to the mouth of that river; thence down the Columbia to the junction of the stream which is an outlet for Lake Chelan; following the meandering of that lake on the west shore to the source of the stream feeding it; thence west to the 44th degree of longitude; thence north to the southern boundary of the reserve of 1879, was allowed these "non-treaty" Indians The executive order authorizing this grant was issued March 6, 1880. This tract included 600,000 acres. This gave 323 acres to each individual included in the various tribes, there being about 14,300 men, women and children. While considerable of this land was of poor quality, a portion of it comprised much of the best agricultural and grazing lands in the Okanogan country.

Few are the living pioneers of the state of Washington who will not readily recall the familliar name of "Okanogan" Smith. It may be said that he attained to national celebrity, for his fame and the record of his exploits are not confined to the limits of Washington, Territory or State. Hiram F. Smith was born in Kennebec county, Maine, June 11, 1829. Like Lincoln, Garfield and many other eminent men, young Smith was educated by the wayside and the blaze of a pitch pine knot in the wilderness. And in the wilderness he passed the greater portion of his eventful life. Versatile, indeed, was "Okanogan" Smith, who passed through all the vicissitudes incident to pioneer life. At the time of his death he had been printer, publisher, politician, butcher, expressman, merchant, legislator, farmer and miner. In 1837 Smith emigrated to Iowa; to Illinois in 1841; to Michigan in 1845; to New York City in 1848; to California in 1849; to the Territory of Washington in 1858. Thereafter throughout his life he resided at Osoyoos Lake, through which runs the International Boundary line, in northern Okanogan county. But the county was not organized at the time he deposited his lares and penates in his future home. Here established a famous ranch which in time became noted for its magnificent fruit.

Thirty-seven years ago "Okanogan" Smith discovered mineral in what is now the Palmer Mountain district, and made a number of locations in the mountains along the Similkameen river. When these mines were included in Chief Moses' reservation Smith claimed heavy compensation from the United States government. As he refused the sum offered, $250,000, the government drew the lines excluding a strip extending fifteen miles southward from the boundary and running across the whole breadth of the reservation. The fact that this strip was open to mineral entry did not become known to the then thinly settled territory, and prospectors did not enter it until the reservation was thrown open in 1886. Then it was that mineral discoveries followed each other in rapid succession, and this remote tract, saved by the genius and pertenacity of "Okanogan" Smith, was found to be among the richest in the United States, not so much in the value of its ores as in the size of its ore bodies, though some of the richest

discoveries in the state have been made there. Since the death of Smith all his claims along Similkameen have passed into new hands.

"Okanogan" Smith was identified with the county for thirty years, indeed, since long before there was such a county, for its judicial existence can be directly traced to his influence and energetic efforts. As a member of the Territorial legislature of 1865-6 Mr. Smith introduced a memorial to congress praying for the protection and extension of our fishermen's interests in Alaskan waters. Investigation into the matter by Secretary of State William H. Seward led to the purchase of the territory from Russia, which result Mr. Seward credited publicly to "Okanogan" Smith. In the same legislature Smith introduced and caused to pass the Chinese act whereby they were taxed a certain amount quarterly, one-half of which went to Okonogan county and was used in building roads, bridges and other public improvements.

The second state legislature of Washington convened at Olympia in the winter of 1891-2. To this assembly "Okanogan" Smith was elected and served with distinction throughout the term. He was re-elected a member of the third state legislature, but died at Olympia in 1894.

To Alvin R. Thorp belongs the distinction of being one of the earliest settlers of northern Okanogan county. During the 70's Mr. Thorp frequented the upper country engaged in various pusuits, including a two years' clerkship in a general merchandise store at Rock Creek. Part of the time he was packing freight from Marcus to "Okanogan" Smith's place, Osoyoos Lake. In 1878 Mr. Thorp located on his ranch two miles north of the present town of Loomis, in company with a partner named Johnson, who shortly afterward sold out to John Beall. At this time there were no other settlers in this part of of Okanogan county, and Mr. Thorp has distinctively the honor of being the first settler of Loomis and its extensive suburbs. Shortly after his advent Willis Thorp located on the Loomis ranch on the edge of the present town. The first few years following the period at which Mr. Thorp settled at his permanent home, he, in company with his neigbors, made semi-annual trips to Walla Walla for supplies, going via Crab Creek and the old Mullan road, employing pack trains, the round trip consuming the greater part of a month.

On one of his trips to Walla Walla Mr. Thorp conceived the idea of bringing home some peanuts and experimenting with their growth in Okanogan soil. After taking great care with the planting, and having watched for their appearance for a few months, he discovered that he had planted roasted peanuts. Following that, however, he became more thoroughly initiated into the mysteries of peanut culture, and for many years cultivated a small field of this popular bulb. Following the completion of the Northern Pacific railroad the settlers in the neighborhood of Loomis made journeys to Sprague for their supplies, crossing the Columbia river at "Wild Goose Bill's" ferry, in canoes. They were compelled to remove the wheels from their wagons, and swim their horses. In the course of one trip there were no canoes at hand, and the party built an immense raft of cedar driftwood, at Dancing Bill Bar, below Foster Creek, with which they safely made the crossing.

Okanogan county was named after the lake in British Columbia, directly north of the county. Prior to the 60's this lake was known as Kanogan, an Indian word. According to a story related by the late "Okanogan" Smith, the change in the word was effected by one O'Sullivan, who visited the country in the early 60's in the capacity of a topographical surveyor in the employment of the British government. He made investigations in various parts of the northern country, and for several months stopped at the ranch of "Okanogan" Smith. O'Sullivan maintained that no name was complete without the Irishman's O, and he deliberately proceeded to affix the letter to Kanogan,

and the name has been thus spelled ever since. Another name which O'Sullivan changed to meet his peculiar views was that of Osoyoos lake, headwaters of the Okanogan river, which previous to the time of the erudite O'Sullivan had been Soyoos lake.

By the Washington Territorial legislature of 1888, one year previous to admission of the Territory into the union, Okanogan county was created from a portion of Stevens county. Two years before this period mining excitement had risen to fever heat, a number of lively camps had sprung into existence, and the population was unanimous in its demand for the formation of a new county. The organic act, as passed by the legislature is as follows:

An Act to create and organize the County of Okanogan.

Be it enacted by this Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Washington:

Section 1. That all that part of Stevens county, beginning at the intersection of the 49th parallel with the range line between ranges 31 and 32 east, and from thence running in a southerly direction on said range line to the intersection of the said range line with the Columbia river, and thence down said river to the confluence of Wenatchee river and thence up the said river and along the present western boundaries of Stevens county to the 49th parallel and thence on the said parallel to the place of first beginning, shall be and constitute the county of Okanogan.

Sec. 2. That William Granger, Guy Waring and George Hurley are hereby appointed a board of county commissioners with power to appoint all necessary county officers to perfect the organization of the said county; said officers to serve until the first Monday in March, 1889, or until their successors are elected and qualified, and also with the power to locate the county seat of said county until the same is permanently located by an election as hereinafter provided. That said commissioners shall, for the purpose of organizing said county, meet at the house of John Perkins, at the head of Johnson Creek, in said county, on the first Tuesday in March, 1888, and there organize the said county and elect the officers of the said county and locate the county seat temporarily as hereinbefore provided.

Sec. 3. That at the next general election the qualified voters of said county shall determine the location of the county seat for said county. That said county seat shall be located at a place receiving the highest number of votes at said election. That the said election shall be held in every way and under the same provisions of law as for the election of county officers. That the sheriff, auditor and probate judge shall constitute a board whose duty it shall be to canvass the votes upon said question of location. That for this purpose they shall meet upon the third Tuesday after the election at 10 o'clock a. m., at the office of the county auditor of said county, and proceed to canvass said votes. That they shall thereafter immediately certify the result of the said election to the county commissioners of said county, whose duty it shall be at the first regular meeting after such certificate shall be filed with the clerk of the said board, to cause the county seat to be removed to the place designated in the said certificate, as the place receiving the highest number of votes at said election, and they shall, at said place, provide officers for the several county offices, and the said place receiving the highest number of votes shall thereafter be considered for all purposes as the county seat for said county.

Sec. 4. That the justices of the peace and constables who are elected as such, in the precincts in the county of Stevens included in the territory of the county of Okanogan, shall be, and are hereby declared justices of the peace and constables of the said county of Okanogan.

Sec. 5. That the county of Okanogan is hereby united to the county of Stevens for legislative purposes.

Sec. 6. All special laws applicable to the county of Stevens, shall be and remain equally applicable to the county of Okanogan.

Sec. 7. The county of Okanogan shall be attached to the county of Spokane for judicial purposes.

Sec. 8. That all the taxes levied and assessed by the board of county commissioners of the county of Stevens for the year 1887 upon persons or property within the boundaries of the said county of Okanogan shall be collected and paid into the treasury of the county of Stevens, *provided, however,* that the said county of Stevens shall credit said county of Okanogan with the amount of money collected for the taxes for said year from the persons and from the property situated within the boundaries of the county of Okanogan in the adjustment of the debt of the said county of Stevens between said county and the county (of) Okanogan, and the surplus, if, any, shall be paid to the county of Okanogan.

Sec. 9. That the county commissioners of said county immediately upon the organization thereof shall take steps to procure a transcript of all records of the said county of Stevens appertaining to the county of Okanogan, and the said county commissioners shall be authorized to hire said transcript to be made and the person so employed by the said commissioners shall have access to the records of Stevens county without cost, for the purpose of transcribing and indexing such portions of the records as belong to the county of Okanogan, and such records shall be certified as correct

by the auditor of Stevens county, and thereafter shall be filed in the office of the auditor of Okanogan county and shall constitute and be records of said county as fully as if the same had been originally made therein, and the certificate of the auditor of the said county shall be accepted in any court of law or in any legal proceeding whatever as if the said certificate was made to the original record.

Sec. 10. All acts and parts of acts in conflict with the provisions of this act are hereby repealed.

Sec. 11. This act shall take effect and be in force from and after passage and approved by the governor.

Approved February 2, 1888.

In accordance with the provisions of this act the newly appointed commissioners of Okanogan county, William Granger, Guy Waring and George Hurley, convened at the ranch of John Perkins, on Johnson creek, where they proceeded to complete the organization of Okanogan county. This was on March 6, 1888. Perkins' ranch was about four miles north of the flourishing town of Ruby, between Conconully and the Okanogan river. Guy Waring called his compatriots together, and the official oath was administered to the trio by Notary Public C. H. Ballard. By unanimous vote Guy Waring was elected chairman of the first board of commissioners of Okanogan county. C. B. Bash was appointed county auditor.

Before proceeding to the appointment of other county officials the matter of the temporary location of the county seat was called up. The only towns of any prominence at that period were Ruby and Salmon City (the latter being renamed Conconully a short time afterward). Both Ruby and Salmon City were contestants for county seat honors. Two liberally signed petitions were presented to the board, one favoring Salmon City, the other Ruby. The citizens of Ruby offered to provide offices for the county officials free of cost to the taxpayers should their town be named as the capital of Okanogan county. On the other hand Salmon City offered, as an inducement to locate the county seat at that place, five acres of land. Then the question was discussed exhaustively, but the commissioners not being able to reach an agreement, no two of them being particularly partial to either one of the proposed locations, an adjournment was had for the purpose of viewing the prospective sites, which was, on the whole, a most sagacious conclusion at which to arrive.

On the day following the matter was again taken up. An additional petition favoring Ruby was presented. Her citizens had not remained inactive throughout the night. A letter from D. W. Yeargin expatiating upon the advantages offered by Salmon City was also read. Quite a number of interested citizens from both of the competing towns were present. To these Chairman Waring gave every opportunity to present their respective views. Of this privilege Robert Emery and Samuel Lichtenstader availed themselves, the former speaking in favor of Salmon City; the latter voicing sentiments friendly to Ruby. The room was then cleared, and the commissioners, going into executive session, proceeded to vote upon the question. Messrs. Hurley and Granger cast their ballots in favor of Ruby; Mr. Waring voted for Salmon City. Thus Ruby became the original capital of Okanogan county. On the following day a session of the board was held in that town; Perkin's ranch passed on to a historical niche in the annals of the county.

Having adjusted the county seat question, the commissioners directed their attention to the completion of the appointments of county officials to serve until the general election. Upon these there was no division among the commissioners; their votes were unanimous. E. C. Sherman was appointed treasurer, Philip Perkins, sheriff, Frank M. Baum, assessor, J. B. Price, coroner, A. Malott, county school superintendent, and C. H. Ballard, probate judge. The office of surveyor was not filled at this time.

At the first meeting in the new county seat, Ruby, it was decided that for the time being two offices were all that would be required—one for the auditor, twenty feet square, and one for the sheriff, 10x20. It was also decided to

erect a county jail, "to be made of scantling, six inches wide, and two inches thick, spiked together with spikes, not more than six inches apart." A lease was taken on a building for county offices situated on lot 6, block 7, on Main street, Ruby.

At the general election, November 6, 1888, the permanent location of the county seat was made. The popular vote showed that Conconully, which until the spring of this year had been known as Salmon City, was far in the lead of all other contestants. The vote certified to by the canvassers was: Arlington, 1; Salmon, 1; Ruby, 157; Conconully, 357. February 9, 1889, the county records were removed from Ruby to Conconully. For $25 per month a building for court house purposes on lot B, block 36, was rented. During the winter of 1889-90 a jail was erected. With the expiration of the lease on the building used for court house purposes, in February, 1890, there was experienced considerable difficulty in deciding upon another suitable for the service required of it. A number of propositions were made to the commissioners, accompanied, also, by several protests and counter propositions. It was finally decided to rent the building known as the Lockwood hotel, together with the lot upon which it was located, for the term of one year, at a stipulated rental of $8 per month payable in county warrants. The lease was drawn. Before the deal was closed, however, in anticipation of difficulty in obtaining possession of the Lockwood hotel, the commissioners considered seriously the proposition of accepting the offer of H. Beigle, which was for the sum of $1 to lease the building then occupied by the county officials for the term of two years. This liberal offer was supplemented by another, agreeing to furnish the building then occupied by Mr. Beigle as his place of business, for the purpose of sessions during the terms of superior court, for two years, Mr. Beigle offering to vacate the premises on or before the first day of the next term of court. He, also, agreed not to utilize the building during the term of two years for the saloon business. All this, however, came to naught, for on Monday, December 8, 1890, a new house was secured for county business, the records being removed into Ballard & Carr's building, for which a monthly rental of ten dollars was paid. This was a log cabin located on the ground where now stands the Hotel Elliott. May 31, 1891, another removal was made to lots one and two, block H, Conconully, where the official home of the county has since remained. The sum of $2,495 was appropriated for work and material on this building which thus became the property of the county. Although no publicity was given to the matter at the time the result has been eminently satisfactory to everybody, and proved the sagacity of the commissioners.

At the session of the first state legislature of Washington, during the winter of 1889-90, two bills were introduced which met with no little opposition from the citizens of Okanogan county. One of them, Senate Bill No. 106, was fathered by Senator Luce, January 11, 1890; the other, House Bill No. 151, was introduced by Mr. Hamilton. The former bill required a mining claim to be surveyed by a deputy United States mineral surveyor within three months from the date of location, and further provided that the notice of such claim should be immediately recorded. The House Bill of Mr. Hamilton was entitled "An Act to secure persons and animals from danger arising from mining."

Both of these measures were deemed inimical to the best interests of the miners of the entire state as well as Okanogan county. In Conconully notices were immediately posted calling for a mass meeting of miners and citizens interested to be held at Collins hall, Conconully, on the evening of March 19th. At this meeting the following resolutions were passed and the subjoined petition forwarded to the members of the legislature in session at Olympia:

We, the citizens and mine owners of Okanogan county, state of Washington, on this 19th day of March, in mass meeting assembled do ordain and resolve as follows, to wit:

WHEREAS, We believe that the provisions of Senate bill No. 106, introduced by Senator Luce in the Senate January 11, 1890, entitled "An Act concerning mines, and declaring an emergency," and House bill No. 151, introduced by Mr. Hamilton in the house January 10, 1890, entitled "An Act to secure persons and animals from danger arising from mining," are inimical to the best interests of the state, and will greatly retard the growth and development of the mining sections therein, and,

WHEREAS, We believe that a great majority of the prospectors and mine owners in the mining portions of said state can not comply with the provisions of said act, and,

WHEREAS, We believe it to be a great injustice to prospectors and miners who are seeking to locate the same, and,

WHEREAS, We believe that the enactment of said laws would in effect greatly retard, if not wholly stop, the development of the mining portions of the state, so far as prospecting for mines is concerned, and,

WHEREAS, The existence of mines is only known and discovered by the efforts of prospectors, and that their interests should be subserved by law, and that their efforts should not be crippled by laws unwholesome and suicidal to their interests, and,

WHEREAS, We believe and know that the passage of the bills referred to is unwholesome and would be suicidal to their interests and to the interests of all the people residing in the mining districts. And now, therefore, be it unanimously

*Resolved,* That the people of Okanogan county be requested to sign petitions directed to the Legislature of the State of Washington protesting against the passage of said bills, and in the event that the said bills have passed and have not yet become laws by virtue of the signature of the Governor of the State of Washington, then and in that event, the Governor by the said petition be requested to veto said bills.

E. W. LEE, *Chairman.*

F. M. BAUM, *Secretary of meeting.*

Following is the form of the petition forwarded to the legislature:

*To the Honorable, The Legislature of the State of Washington:*

We, the undersigned resident miners and mine owners of the county of Okanogan, do respectfully petition your Honorable body to not pass Senate bill No. 106 introduced by Senator Luce in Senate January 11, 1890, entitled "An Act concerning mines and declaring an emergency," and House bill No. 151, introduced in the house by Harry Hamilton January 10, 1890, entitled "An Act to secure persons and animals from danger arising from mining," or in the event that said bills have already passed and not yet become laws by virtue of the Governor's signature, we respectfully petition the governor to veto the said bills, and we your petitioners as in duty bound will ever pray.

Neither of these objectional bills ever became laws. The winter of 1889-90 was unusually severe and stock suffered greatly. Concerning this "hard winter" the *Okanogan Outlook,* published at Conconully, of date March 22 says:

"It is true that a large number of stock have perished and that a few parties have lost almost their entire bands. But the fact of the matter is that in every case where a heavy loss has occurred the stock has been what is termed 'immigrant stock.' That is, stock that was driven into the country last summer and fall and had not become accustomed to the range. They were poor and in no condition to withstand even a moderately cold winter. Besides in a majority of these instances no feed had been provided and no preparation made for their care during the winter. We hope the experiences of the past season will have the effect of inducing stock men to take the precaution of putting up a quantity of feed every year, and if it is not needed for two or three years let it accumulate until such time as it will be needed. Such winters as the last have occurred before and are liable to occur again. That is what robs the profits of stock raising in any country and must be guarded against."

Saturday, December 27, 1890, a number of delegates from the surrounding country met at Conconully for the purpose of organizing a county board of trade. The principal object of this convention was to devise ways and means for a suitable representation at the Chicago World's Fair. At that period it was in contemplation to hold the fair in 1892, but it was postponed until the spring of 1893. M. G. Barney was elected president, George Pfunder, George J. Hurley, W. J. Dorwin, H.

Hamilton, William B. Fisher, I. A. Navarre, vice-presidents; F. M. Baum, secretary, William W. Weeks, treasurer. Messrs. Barney, Baum, Weeks, Hurley and Yeargin were appointed a committee on by-laws. J. C. Lovejoy, J. Neiderauer and George Pfunder were elected delegates to the state meeting of county boards at Olympia, January 12. Governor Laughton and "Okanogan" Smith were designated to co-operate with the delegation and elected honorary members. The delegates were also instructed to call on the surveyor-general with reference to surveying agricultural lands. The charter members of the Okanogan County Board of Trade were:

J. C. Lovejoy, D. S. Jones, W. J. Dorwin, William W. Weeks, Edward Lathrop, H. C. Davis, George E. Pfunder, E. C. Sherman, R. R. Hargrove, F. M. Baum, J. Neiderauer, C. F. Webb, Maurice Duvall, S. Lichtenstadter, Charles Herrmann, H. Hamilton, M. G. Barney, F. J. Waterman, George J. Hurley, A. H. Alford, C. F. Hane, J. W. Jewett, T. S. Dickson, F. J. Cummings, S. S. Collins, F. M. Wright, D. W. Yeargin, Elmer Lockwood, R. H. Redmond, J. C. Robertson, R. D. Seibert, Charles Seibert.

At the next meeting, Wednesday evening, the following vice presidents were elected: Okanogan precinct, H. F. Smith; Toats Coulee, George H. Noyes; Salmon, F. J. Waterman; Ruby, W. J. Dorwin; Loop Loop, J. B. Tonkin; Johnson, A. J. Squires; Spring Coulee, L. C. Malott; Columbia, D. W. Yeargin; Upper Methow, F. M. Wright; Lower Methow, K. K. Parker; Chelan, I. A. Navarre; Entiat, T. J. Cannon; Wenatchee, C. E. S. Burch.

It cannot be denied that the Okanogan County Board of Trade accomplished much good. Such matters as the securing of better mail facilities for the county, the clearing of the channel of the Columbia river at Rock Island rapids, the transportation question and the proposition of Seattle to assist in advertising mineral resources of the county by establishing a mining bureau in connection with the Seattle Chamber of Commerce were taken up and earnestly discussed. It was decided by the Okanogan board that prompt and concerted action in connection with these enterprises was imperative and for the best interests of the county. Committees were appointed and instructed to carry out the work laid down by the board. All took hold with a will, and although results were not, in each case all that might be desired, much was accomplished that redounded to the credit and benefit of the county at large.

The census roll of 1892 having shown a population of over 2,500, on August 16, of this year, the county was classified in the 26th class. Two attempts were made at different periods to remove the capital of Okanogan from Conconully to Chelan, one in 1894; the last in 1898. At these periods the greater portion of the present Chelan county, was in Okanogan county, and therefore the town of Chelan, on the lake of that name was eligible to county seat honors, and with sufficient support from the voters in the territory affected might secure it.

October 2, 1894, a petition signed by W. S. Boyd, et al, praying for the removal of the county seat was presented to the Okanogan commissioners. Following is the text of the petition:

"State of Washington, County of Okanogan, ss: To the honorable Board of County Commissioners of Okanogan County, State of Washington:

"Whereas the present location of the county seat at Conconully is so far removed from the center of population and so nearly inaccessible to a majority of the inhabitants of said county, and believing that the best interests of the county will be subserved by removing the county seat to a more central location, the undersigned, electors of said county, respectfully petition your honorable body to

order and advertise an election to be held at the next general election, to submit the proposition of locating said county seat at the town of Chelan in said county on lot numbered three (3) in section numbered thirteen (13), township twenty-seven (27), north range twenty-two (22), E. W. M., and as in duty bound your petitioners will ever pray."

Upon completion of the reading of this document it was immediately moved by Commissioner Pogue that it be rejected. The ground upon which Commissioner Pogue based his objection was insufficiency, in that the petition did not show a sufficient number of particulars for, the removal of "any town or city," but that it appeared from the said petition and other competent evidence, that the lot to which it was prayed that the county seat be removed was not a town or city. Commissioner Pogue desired that the county attorney prepare a form of order denying the petition. It will be observed by the reader that the petition did not ask for the removal of Conconully per se, as suggested by Commissioner Pogue, but merely its official charaterization as the capital of Okanogan county.

The motion of Commissioner Pogue was seconded by Commissioner Spader, and was unanimously sustained, Messrs. Pogue, Spader and McGillivry voting in the affirmative. Exception to the action was at once filed by W. A. Reneau, Esq., representing the signers of the petition. Concerning the proceedings of the Okanogan county commissioners in regard to this matter the record reads as follows:

"In the matter of the petition of W. S. Boyd and seven hundred others, more or less, for the removal of the county seat of Okanogan county, Wasington, praying the board of county commissioners of said county to submit the proposition of locating the said county seat at the town of Chelan in said county on lot numbered 3, in section numbered 13, township 27 north, range 22 E., W. M.; now on this 2d day of October, 1894, the above question being under consideration by the board of commissioners, and the petitioners appearing by Hon. W. A. Reneau, and the commissioners being advised in the premises by their counsel, the county attorney, F. W. Hankey, and it appearing to the board from the petition and from authentic plats of the town of Chelan and lot No. 3, section 13, township 27 north, range 22 E., W. M., that the said lot three is not in the town of Chelan, and is no part of any town of city incorporated or unincorporated, and the board having found by unanimous vote that the said petition should be rejected upon the grounds that it does not appear therefrom that a sufficient number of qualified voters have prayed for a submission of the question of the removal of the county seat to any city or town as provided by law.

"And it having been found by a unanimous vote that the petition prays for the submission of the removal of the county seat to a parcel of land not within any incorporated or unincorporated town or city; the counsel for petitioners having been heard in the premises and the advice of the county attorney having been had; and the said board having decided by a unanimous vote that the said petition is insufficient in law and for that reason was rejected; it is therefore ordered that the same be, and is hereby denied and rejected."

Thereafter the matter of county seat removal was held in abeyance four years. During the summer of 1898 the question was again sprung upon the citizens of Okanogan county. The commissioners were presented with a petition signed by 529 voters asking that the capital be removed to Chelan and that the proposition for such removal be submitted to the voters of the county, the question to be decided at the succeeding general election. To the commissioners the petition appeared to be regular in form. It contained the required number of signers, and the same was granted, the propo-

sition being ordered to be submitted to the voters at the general election to be held in November, 1898.

Meanwhile the question of a division of the county had been injected into the discussion, and this fact, of course, militated against the success of the new county seat "boomers." It was proposed to form a new county, partly from the territory of Okanogan, to be called Chelan, a full account of which may be read in the history of Chelan county. On the day of election Conconully won at the polls mainly through the apathy of voters who were convinced that a division of the county was imminent. The people in the southern portion of the county were on the eve of division and they did not support the proposition for removal of the county seat. The vote was, for removal 253; against removal, 550, divided among the precincts as follows:

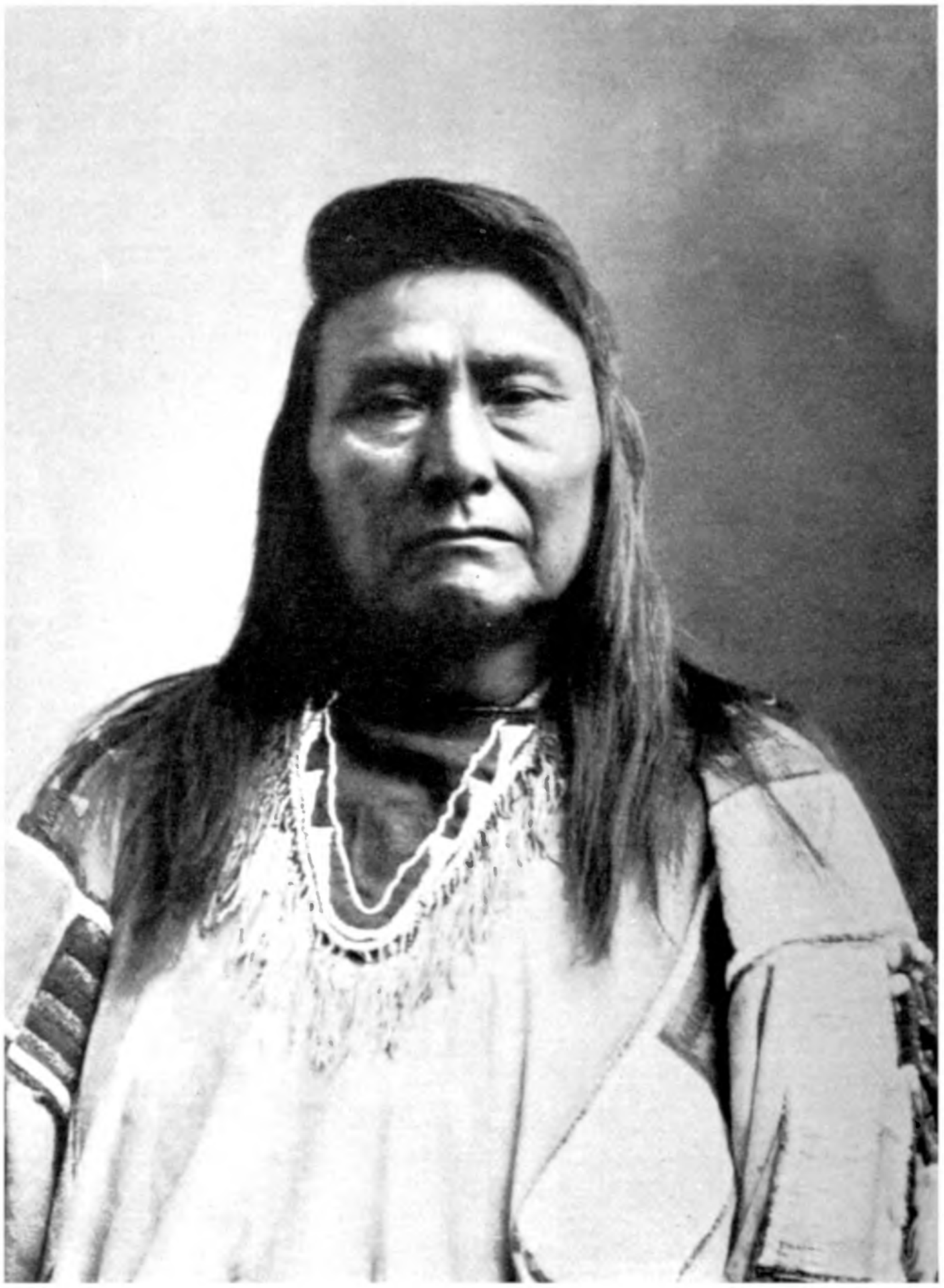
| | For. | Against. |
|---|---|---|
| Okanogan | — | 48 |
| Golden | 1 | 10 |
| Similkameen | 1 | 24 |
| Toats Coulee | — | 79 |
| Johnson Creek | 2 | 43 |
| Salmon | — | 47 |
| Ruby | — | 19 |
| Spring Coulee | 4 | 50 |
| Columbia | — | 12 |
| Brewster | 6 | 24 |
| Lower Methow | 5 | 19 |
| Silver | 5 | 40 |
| Winthrop | 10 | 45 |
| Squaw Creek | 10 | 3 |
| Chelan | 89 | 1 |
| Lakeside | 56 | 5 |
| Stehekin | 6 | — |
| Wenatchee | 6 | 3 |
| Wenatchee Lake | 27 | 38 |
| Meyers Creek | 1 | 19 |
| Toroda | 1 | 21 |
| Entiat | 23 | — |
| | 253 | 550 |

In July, 1899, it appeared from the reports of the assessor that Okanogan county contained a population in excess of 4,000. The county was raised to the 23d class. In November of this year the question of county division was paramount. News was received that Judge Neal, holding court at Davenport, Lincoln county, had decided that a new county to be called Chelan could be formed. To this proposition a large number of the people of Okanogan seriously objected. They did not wish to be separated from the Chelan territory. The following proceedings of the county commissioners voice the sentiments at that period entertained by a large number:

"Whereas, in pursuance of the act relating to the creation of the County of Chelan from territory now principally covered by Okanogan county, His Honor, C. H. Neal, Superior Judge of Okanogan county; has fixed a time for hearing thereof, and whereas it is the sense of a large majority of the people of this county, as we believe, that such division as contemplated by said act would be a detriment and unjust.

"Be it resolved, that the prosecuting attorney be requested to be and appear at said hearing, and at such other hearings as may in future be had, and for and on behalf of Okanogan county take all proper and lawful means to prevent such division of the county as may to him seem right and proper."

For a time the commissioners continued to oppose the formation of the new county of Chelan. Attorney H. N. Martin, of Davenport, Lincoln county, was employed by them as special counsel to look after the interests of Okanogan county. An enumerator was also secured to take a census of the Methow country, as it had been provided by the proceedings already had in the matter of division that there should be at least 4,000 inhabitants left in Okanogan county following division. Hence the Methow census. But January 17, 1900, the order of the commissioners opposing the formation of the new county was revoked and all proceedings of this nature were dropped. In August of this year a settlement between the counties of Okanogan and Chelan was reached, Chelan agreeing to pay Okanogan county the sum of $77,000 in county warrants.



CHIEF JOSEPH.

# CHAPTER II.

## PASSING EVENTS, 1891–1903.

In the early part of January, 1891, the vicinities of Conconully and Ruby were thrown into wild excitement by rumors of a possible, if not probable, uprising of the Okanogan Indians. The attributed incentive for this was for the purpose of avenging the lynching of an Indian boy, named Stephen, by a party of white men in the early morning hours of Thursday, January 8, 1891. While the tragic circumstances surrounding the affair were sufficient to create considerable alarm among the more timid of the scanty population at that time living in the county, there does not appear, from the present historical perspective, to have been any imminent danger of such an uprising at any period. Three lives, however, were sacrificed, and it is quite probable that these gruesome tragedies, following fast upon the heels of each other, inspired the citizens, and particularly the women of the communities interested, with the wildest alarms.

Among the residents near Ruby and Conconully in 1890-91 was a colony known as "Boston men." Early in the month of December, 1890, a "klootch" on the Colville Indian reservation said that she had observed that a usually sprightly and high-spirited lad about sixteen years of age, was greatly depressed and mysterious in manner. This was Stephen. He appeared sleepless, unable to eat and generally downcast and melancholy. It was only after a great deal of persuasion, according to the story of the "klootch," accompanied by certain threats naturally appealing to the superstition incident to Indian character, that he confessed that he lived in terror of his life as he had killed a "Boston man," and was afraid he would be caught and made to pay the penalty of his crime. Stephen said that he was with a friend who was attempting to grow a moustache. Together they had met a freighter who had ridiculed his friend and told him that he would soon be "All same like Boston man." His friend had sworn vengeance against the Boston freighter, declaring that he would kill him. They afterward came upon the man on the reservation and, on his refusal to "potlatch" them some tobacco his friend had made him shoot the Boston man, whose name was S. S. Cole, killing him. They had then "cached" the body about three-fourths of a mile away. Since then remorse and fear had preyed upon him and he was forced to unbosom himself.

The tenor of this confession finally came to the ears of the sheriff of Okanogan county. He dispatched two deputies to arrest the Indians supposed to be guilty of the murder. The latter fled. Then ensued a long pursuit during which, at one time, one of the Indians lay concealed beneath a pile of blankets and saddles upon which the two deputies rested. Finally the two deputies separated, but one of them, Lee Ives continued the chase. He caught the friend of Stephen in a cabin at the confluence of Chiliwhist Creek and the Okanogan river. While Ives was atempting to arrest the Indian the latter shot at him at close range. Ives returned the fire killing his man, who was called Indian John, about twenty years of age. It was he, who according to young Stephen's confession, had caused him to kill Cole.

There are few Indian stories devoid of some tincture of romance. Captain John, the father of the boy, Stephen, in conversation with a

resident of Ruby, declared that the boys were innocent of the murder of Cole. He said that the story was simply a wicked machination of the "klootch," who was enamored of the slain Indian; that she had manufactured the alleged confession of Stephen in a fit of jealous anger.

January 2, Justice of the Peace Richard Price, of Ruby, received word that young Stephen, the Indian boy who had been for some time wanted for the assassination of S. S. Cole, was at Omak Lake, on the reservation, and that he desired to give himself up. In the chapel of St. Mary's Mission the lad was found surrounded by forty or fifty others, and a pow-wow ensued. It was finally agreed that the boy should be surrendered and, after a preliminary examination, released on bail. Tuesday, the 5th, Stephen was brought to Ruby, and turned over to the sheriff, who carried him before Justice Fifield, at Conconully, for a hearing. The court refused bail and committed Stephen to the county jail. A writ of habeas corpus was immediately sworn out and on the afternoon of the same day the prisoner was examined before United States Commissioner George J. Hurley. M. C. Barney, of Conconully, appeared for the defense. The court ruled that the prisoner was entitled to bail and placed the amount at $1,000.

Thursday morning following twenty horsemen swept silently yet swiftly through the town of Ruby. The newly fallen snow muffled the sound of their horses' hoofs; the slumber of the camp was not disturbed by their movements. Their mission was an errand of death. This band had been organized in the vicinity of Alma. Arriving at Conconully the party called on the jailor, Thomas Dickson, and compelled him to admit them into the steel cage where the Indian boy was confined. He was taken thence and Dickson locked up in his place. The close of this tragic scene was at the foot of the grade about one-half mile from Conconully. The gibbet was a large tree standing by Mr. D. J. McGillivery's fence. Here the lifeless body was left swinging in the frosty air of early morn; the executioners quickly disbanded. The victim of this lynching was only an Indian, yet he was the sole one, so far, to suffer the death penalty, either legally or at the hands of vigilantes, in in Okanogan county.

Then followed the "Indian scare," a feverish dream which was subsequently ridiculed by all persons of broader judgment and less excitability. In the east, throughout the Dakotas, in the neighborhood of the "Bad Lands," and in the vicinity of Wounded Knee, Sioux Indians had been ghost dancing and participating in the superstition of the "Messiah craze." Alarm had, consequently, extended west; the muttered threats of Okanogan "braves" were taken for much more than they were worth; the wings of rumor carried many direful prognostications; the press from Spokane to the International Boundary swelled the fateful chorus.

The day following the hanging of Stephen, friends came in after the body. George Monk was engaged to carry it to the Indian reservation. An Indian by the name of Smitkin accompanied him. He was, doubtless, the most influential "tyee" among the Okanogans. The simple funeral cortege was met by a party described as "hostiles." It is stated with little indication of probability that Smitkin had the task of his life to prevent the killing of Monk. But the Indians sullenly admitted that Monk was pretty badly scared. He passed the night, however, in safety, and in the morning he and Smitkin returned to the Okanogan river. For two days the obsequies of Stephen were accompanied by dancing. Old Loop Loop was master of ceremonies. No white men were present; their movements, whether hostile or peaceful cannot be definitely given; it is known only that for two days and nights dancing continued. At the termination of that period the remains of Stephen were buried in the Catholic cemetery at Omak Lake. This dancing resulted in sending sixteen of the bravest of the Okanogan tribe to Dakota. On this occasion there was a good "potlatch;" thirty-two of the best Cayuses to-

gether with ample "chickamun," blankets and other valuable commodities were provided for their expedition. And then the more timorous spread the story that Messiah had already appeared to the Indians once and that on his second appearance they would not again dance, but would take the warpath, drive off the "Bostons" and regain their lost lands.

The territory tributary to the town of Ruby was supposed to be in the greatest danger. The city council held a special session at which it was decided that, so alarming was the situation, a call should be made for assistance. The following telegram was prepared and sent to Acting Governor Charles Laughton, Mr. Irwin Baldwin serving as courier:

"Owing to the lynching of Indian prisoner at Conconully, Indians are congregating in very threatening manner. Lives of settlers and citizens are in danger. Send troops if possible at once. Petition by mail. George J. Hurley, Mayor; W. J. Dorwin, C. F. Webb. H. A. Huntley, J. W. Jewett, councilmen."

Subsequently a detached petition signed by a large number of responsible citizens of Okanogan county was forwarded to Olympia, reading as follows:

"Ruby, Okanogan County, Washington,
January 10, 1891:

"To His Excellency, Governor Charles Laughton, Olympia, Washington:

"Sir:—Events are transpiring in our midst that demand prompt action. Therefore we respectfully petition you as the executive of this state to send to us troops, also arms and ammunition. This we ask may be done without any delay. You know our defenseless state. At this moment there are fewer men and more women and children here than at any time during our history. Our reasons of this pressing request are these:

"A short time since a white man by name of Cole was murdered on the verge of the reservation. Two of his murderers have been taken; one endeavored to kill the officer when being arrested and in self defense the officer shot him dead. The other was arrested and placed in jail, but on the night of January 8, persons unknown to us did by force take the prisoner from jail and hang him until dead.

"The people who did this are wholly unknown. It is unnecessary to say we do not approve of the act; but it has brought down on us, who are innocent, the threatened vengeance of the dead Indian's relatives and friends and other Indians, who have been in the late dance on the reserve, and at this time they are gathering in force near Cumming's ferry. If we were supplied with arms and ammunition and our families and those of others were not here we would not ask aid; but aid we must have.

"Every indication is that there will soon be dirty work here. Settlers on the Okanogan are asking for reinforcements tonight. Old Indian fighters here say the signs are serious. Send us aid and avert, if possible, this threatened catastrophe to these settlements. The probable force of Indians we may have to contend with will be about 400 bucks. The number now collected is about 100 fighters."

Yet within less than a week from the time this appeal was forwarded to Acting Governor Laughton the people in the section involved had arrived at the conclusion that the alleged Indian demonstration was simply a "scare." In fact the *Okanogan Outlook* admitted as much, saying on January 16, 1891:

"It is not at all likely that there will be any serious trouble with the Indians at this season of the year, and we do not apprehend that an outbreak will occur at this time. The Indians have been sullen and apparently "out of sorts" for some time past, and no doubt have contemplated, or at least have had some idea of making the whites trouble, but we do not believe that they intend to make any demonstration until spring. The lynching of the boy Stephen undoubtedly greatly excited and angered them, and for a time under their excitement there is no doubt that danger of immediate action upon

their part existed, and we do not believe that they have wholly abandoned the idea, and our citizens should be on their guard at all times and not relax their watchfulness."

At Olympia the affair was regarded more seriously. The following dispatch was received by the *Spokesman-Review,* published at Spokane, and printed January 11.

Olympia, Jan. 10.—The official information of the Indian trouble in Okanogan county was contained in a dispatch received this afternoon by Acting Governor Laughton from the sheriff and county commissioners of Okanogan county. Upon receipt of the report Governor Laughton summoned Adjutant General O'Brien and a conference was held. The governor thought that, as the appeal for aid had come from such a high source, something should be done, and it was decided to ship 200 stand of arms and ammunition tomorrow.

Governor Laughton then notified Brigadier General Curry, of Spokane Falls, by telegraph that the arms would be sent, and told him to see that they were delivered to the chairman of the Okanogan county commissioners and receipted for. He was explicit in his instructions that there should be no bloodshed unless necessary, but peace must be preserved at all hazzards. Governor Laughton thought that the disaffection would be over in a few days. He said it would not be difficult to put down an uprising among the Okanogans, but if they were determined to fight they would send out couriers and enlist British Columbia Indians in their cause. In that event there was much to fear.

Representative Smith, of Okanogan, received a telegram requesting him to call on Governor Laughton and urge him to send arms. He did so, and the governor assured him that steps had already been taken. Speaking about the disaffection Representative Smith said tonight:

"The Indians who threaten to go on the warpath are the Okanogons, who live on the Colville reservation, near the mouth of the Okanogan river. They have always been peaceful, took no stock in the Messiah craze, and all the trouble has been caused by the lynching of the murderer, which I think was very unwise. The Indians number 150. If Chief Moses and Chief Joseph, who have as much influence among them as Sitting Bull had among the Sioux, join them, their numbers would be increased to between 300 and 400, and if the British Columbia Indians take their part they will have nearly a thousand. I doubt very much whether Moses or Joseph will urge them to go on the warpath, as they had no end of trouble in their day and were punished by the government. If prompt action is taken there is nothing to be feared."

General A. P. Curry and staff, Lieutenant White, Byron Swingler, Frank Howard and Mr. Westren, accompanied by Sheriff Rush and posse who met the general's party at the Columbia river, arrived in Conconully Saturday evening, January 17. They brought 180 guns and 3,000 rounds of ammunition which were turned over to the chairman of the board of county commissioners. General Curry and party remained in Conconully over Sunday and left Monday morning for the reservation to hold a pow-wow with the Indians. Indian Farmer Thomas had been instructed to call the Indians together for a conference with the general on Tuesday, and a large number of them congregated opposite Cummings for that purpose.

General Curry reported that the Indians strenuously denied any intention of going on the warpath, and the following is his report to County Commissioner McGillivery:

"Dear Sir: We had a conference today on the reservation with about seventy Indians, including all the chiefs in this part of the country. They were told through the interpreter by me, that the bringing of guns into the country did not mean war, but to insure peace. That the white people were determined to defend their homes and if there was any outbreak on the part of the Indians, there would be a war of extermination; that the citizens and state troops, and if necessary the regular army, would make short work of them. But if they behaved themselves and controlled their young men, the whites would treat them kindly and no soldiers would be brought in. That they must discontinue their dances and stop carrying guns, except when hunting, and do all in their power to assist in ferreting out white men or Indians who sold liquor to the Indians.

"To all the above a sacred pledge was exacted from chiefs and all young bucks present. They promised to take no further action in regard to the hanging of the Indian Stephen,

and make no threats, but let the matter entirely rest for the action of the courts. I am entirely satisfied from the earnest way in which this matter was discussed, pledges exacted, earnestness of the answers, that all of these promises will be carried out in good faith. So they well understand that if they break these pledges to me, that no mercy will be shown to them and the entire tribe will be held responsible for the action of any of its members. I have pledged for the white people kind treatment to the Indians, and also their assistance to bring to justice those who so far forgot themselves as to sell liquor to an Indian, and I earnestly request that the citizens of Okanogan, as well as Douglas county, use their best endeavors to carry out these promises.

"Yours respectfully,

"A. P. CURRY,

"Brig. Gen. Com'd., N. G. W.

"Per J. J. White, A. A. W."

The outcome of this Okanogan Indian excitement is summed up by the *Outlook* as follows:

"It is probably a fact that, as usual, the vigalantes made a mistake and hanged the wrong man when they stretched the boy Stephen up by the neck a few weeks ago. It has cropped out that the lynchers supposed that another Indian (not Stephen) had been arrested and was confined in jail, and working upon that hypothesis enacted that dreadful tragedy. There is now but little doubt that the real murderer of Cole is still at large and the fact is probably as well known to the lynchers as any one else—a fact which will probably not be conducive to pleasant dreams."

The failure of Okanogan county to secure public surveys became a source of grevious complaint in 1891. For this failure there were many reasons assigned. One of them was that the many petitions forwarded from citizens of the county were not drawn in accordance with instructions from the land department. Another reason advanced, and one apparently directly opposed to the facts, attributed the delay to the "apathy and indifference" of settlers in forwarding any petitions whatever. It is quite likely that the former reason is the most plausible. Therefore County Auditor Baum took it upon himself to see that new sets of affidavits and petitions were prepared conforming strictly to instructions of the land commissioner. This action was in compliance with the following letter to the editor of the *Okanogan Outlook*:

Olympia, Wash., Feb. 26, 1891.

"Dear Sir: I am advised by our congressman, Hon. John L. Wilson, that the delay in securing a survey and extension of the standard lines in Okanogan county is caused largely by the apathy and indifference of settlers in forwarding their petitions for such survey. If through the columns of your paper you can present the matter to our citizens and urge the necessity of an immediate compliance with the rules of the department respecting their petitions, I believe that by combined effort we can have a large corps of United States surveyors in Okanogan county during the coming summer. To this end, pray command me at all times.

"I have the honor to be, very sincerely, your obedient servant,

"CHARLES E. LAUGHTON."

The matter not only received attention in Okanogan county, but the people of Spokane became interested. There were many Okanogan property owners in the latter city. The Chamber of Commerce of Spokane threw its influence in favor of early surveys. In reply to a letter from John R. Reavis, secretary of the Spokane Chamber of Commerce, asking for information as to the status of public surveys in Okanogan county, the surveyor general, Thomas H. Cavanaugh, replied at length. He said that everything possible had been done to extend the surveys in Okanogan county in order to meet the necessities and convenience of the settlers of that county. He added that the

surveyor general was invested with neither power nor discretion, simply acting as a transmitting medium of the Interior Department at Washington, D. C. Without a petition from the settlers in any given township, such as in its preparation complied with the instructions of the department, no surveys whatever could be considered, no matter what might be the wishes of the surveyor general or the needs of the settlers. The status of the surveys in Okanogan county, Mr. Cavanaugh said, was this:

The districts containing the settlements were distant and not connected with the existing public surveys already completed. According to the instructions of the department, the township desiring to be surveyed must be connected with the existing public surveys, or no application for a survey could be considered. Therefore the settlers in Okanogan county had been advised to petition the land office there, as required by law, but such petitions as had been received were not drawn in accordance with instructions.

Apparently Surveyor General Cavanaugh was not in the least to blame in this matter. He had made a straightforward statement, which, however, plainly exposed the red tape of the department at Washington, D. C., and let it go at that. He could do nothing further. Representative John L. Wilson, seems to have taken the same view of the matter. He appears to have investigated the matter of surveys in the state of Washington, and ascertained why they had not been made. A special to the *Spokesman-Review,* of Spokane, dated February 26, says:

"He (Wilson) says he is strongly of the opinion that the peculiar methods of Inspector Horbinson, now investigating surveyor, are the cause. From an examination of the records here it looks as if Cavanaugh had done everything possible to secure surveys. He has made application to extend the base and standard lines in Okanogan county, and was refused by the commissioners of the general land office. It was absolutely necessary that these lines be extended before the township lines could be made. The instructions sent to Cavanaugh by the land office have been very explicit, and he has had to follow them in spite of all the demands of the people."

In March, 1891, the people of Okanogan county were rejoicing over the supposed fact that the greatly desired surveys would soon be made. Only those interested in such matters can fully appreciate the inconvenience suffered by settlers by the injustice perpetrated by the government in regard to this important branch of the Interior Department. No settler felt justified in making improvements on land which might be taken from him on the completion of a survey. Consequently the growth of Okanogan county, as well as many other portions of the state of Washington, was greatly retarded. The *Okanogan Outlook* jubilantly said:

"The settlers of the Methow and Okanogan rivers and the people generally throughout the county are jubilant over the prospect of having the public surveys made this summer. The surveys of the standard or base lines have already been ordered, and this work will probably be commenced without further delay. Settlers have been notified to make application for section lines and subdivisions, and as soon as this has been properly attended to it is promised that these surveys will also be ordered and made."

But again were the people doomed to disappointment. Surveying projects dragged their slow length along in the dusty corridors of the Interior Department at Washington. Promises were made which were not fulfilled for years. The Okanogan county settlers continued to suffer. Even Surveyor General Cavanaugh was fed with false hopes. In a letter addressed to County Auditor Baum, dated February 13, 1892, he says:

"I am in receipt of your letter of the 20th ultimo with seven combined petitions and affi-

davits for the survey of townships 32, N. R. 24 E, which are placed on file for due consideration. I expect to award contracts for surveys in Okanogan county for the following townships: Townships 28 and 34 N. R. 21 E., townships 28 and 33 N. R. 22 E., townships 32 and 36 N. R. 24 E, and township 33 N. Ranges 25 and 26 E, the surveys to be complete the coming summer."

For nearly two years Mr. Baum had been actively engaged in trying to bring about the surveying of the agricultural portions of the county. Consequently this letter was eminently satisfactory; but it was in the nature of an ignis fatuus. Nothing was accomplished "the coming summer," as suggested in the letter of Mr. Cavanaugh. The settlers of Okanogan county were doomed to bear their disappointment as best they could. These long promised surveys became a "hope deferred which maketh the heart sick." Agricultural properties were involved in exasperating complexity. And the Interior Department at Washington, D. C., slumbered on. But at last the hopes of the settlers were rewarded with fruition. September 30, 1893, the following appeared in the *Outlook*:

"E. D. Hooker, of Spokane, who was awarded the contract for township 36, range 24, came in Wednesday with a crew of men and established a camp about three miles north of town. This is the township which embraces Lieut. Governor Laughton's stock ranch and D. E. Wilson's saw-mill site. It is situated north and west of Conconully, the southwest corner being about a mile from town. There were to be several other townships surveyed this fall, but there seems to be a hitch in the proceedings somewhere and the season is now so far advanced that contracts, if they were let, could not be completed this fall."

Indeed there was a "hitch in the proceedings;" several of them had occurred since agitation for land surveys nearly three years since. From this time on the work proceeded in a desultory manner, and one by one the settlers of Okanogan county came into their own; arrived at a condition in which an energetic government department could have placed them years before, and saved much time and wasted opportunities.

The increase of the taxable property in the county, as shown by a statement published in September, 1891, was considered quite encouraging. The value of all the property in the county, assessed for the year 1890, was only $460,000 against $790,616 for 1891, an increase of nearly 72 per cent. This was nearer the full valuation of the property than had ever before been obtained. The tax rolls as finally corrected by the board of equalization, gave the following values of property throughout Okanogan county: For Ruby the total valuations were $81,763; for Conconully, $97,761. Real estate was shown to be as follows:

Farm lands, $56,937; improvements on farm lands, $4,470; patented mines, $16,500; Northern Pacific railway lands, $11,112; improvements on mines, $1,000; Ruby real estate, $42,069; Conconully real estate, $27,592; Chelan Falls real estate, $72,075; Loop Loop real estate, $28,095. This gave a total valuation for the real estate of the county of $258,850. The number and value of all stock assessed was as follows: 3,647 horses, valued at $125,323; 5,740 cattle valued at $111,740; 158 hogs, $831. Total valuation, $237,894.

The value of improvements on lands held under the laws of the United States was $113.-486. The value of all other personal property was $180,363. There were 201 men who were heads of families and entitled to an exemption of $300 each. The rolls showed 43 Indians who paid taxes on a valuation of $31,313. There were also two Chinamen on the rolls. The rolls further showed that 162 people paid taxes on an assessed valuation of $558,859, leaving 530 people to pay taxes on $231,757.

In 1892 the pernicious practice of "lot and claim jumping" obtained an ascendancy in the

county that evoked violent protest. The matter culminated in February when an indignation meeting was held in Loomis, on the 16th, and the following resolutions adopted:

We, the miners, prospectors and business men of Okanogan county in mass meeting at Loomis, Washington, do ordain and resolve as follows:

WHEREAS, Certain ill-disposed persons have recently come among us, and,

WHEREAS, By their actions since they came have endeavored to, and have to a certain degree, caused dissensions and strife to arise among the hitherto peaceably disposed people of the town of Loomis and vicinity, greatly detrimental to the interests of all the people of Okanogan county, and particularly to the interests of the people of the town of Loomis,

WHEREAS, Said persons have by artifice and fraud jumped and caused to be jumped certain mining claims upon which large and extensive work is being done and have, by trickery and fraud endeavored to jump the townsite of Loomis and thereby greatly jeopardizing the interests of innocent purchasers and holders of property within said town, and,

WHEREAS, We believe that if said evil disposed persons are allowed and permitted to continue in their nefarious designs, great and irreparable injury will result to the business interests of said town, and many honest miners and laborers will be thrown out of employment. Therefore, be it

*Resolved,* That we deprecate said action upon the part of said evil disposed persons. And be it further

*Resolved,* That we utterly condemn and look with disfavor upon all unlawful endeavor to dispossess the rightful owners of any mining and other property of the citizens of said county, and that we will ever lend our aid and support in every honest and lawful endeavor to suppress said lawlessness, and that we utterly despise and condemn the professional jumpers and seekers after blood-money by compelling honest holders of property to buy off and pay said jumpers money for their unlawful holdings, and we do hereby request the said evil disposed persons, townsite and claim jumpers, for mercenary purposes, to at once repair the wrong they have done to the rightful owners of the Black Bear and other mining claims.

In addition to these resolutions the prime movers of the industry of "lot jumping" were requested to leave the country, which they did. Their friends and co-workers were given to understand that any continuance of the trouble would not be tolerated.

June, 1894, will be memorable from a series of disasters by floods. The Similkameen, Columbia and Fraser rivers reached the highest mark known, with the exception of Indian traditions, which the settlers of this county had long since discovered were quite unreliable. Fences, hay, dwellings and barns in the Similkameen valley were floated off. Nearly every stream in the county lost bridges, and great damage was done throughout the county. The northern portion of the state suffered generally, and railway communication was paralyzed.

The month of May, 1894, witnessed the organization, at Conconully, of a "Taxpayers' League." The association was non-political, and the objects to be attained are set forth in the following petition for signatures:

"We, the undersigned taxpayers of Okanogan county, believe the present stringent times and the existing financial condition of the county, call for a more economical administration of the affairs and finances of the county, and for the encouragement of economy in public expenses, the promotion of efficiency and honesty in the various departments of the county offices, to regulate taxation and become acquainted with the manner of keeping the county records, and to enforce the operation of law and secure better legislation on many matters, hereby become members of an organization to be known as the 'Taxpayers' League of Okanogan County, Washington,' the object of which is to secure the benefits above enumerated."

Peter Coutts, living on the east side of the Similkameen river, three miles north of Wyandotte Mill, was ambushed on the public road Monday, August 23, 1897, and shot to death by an unknown assassin. It is stated that in March, 1896, Coutts had shot and killed one George Stringham, in the course of a quarrel over a piece of land, although there appeared nothing definite at the inquest, which was held at Loomis, to connect the two murders. An examination into the killing of Coutts was held before Justice of the Peace William Baines. It was developed at the inquest that the bullet

struck about one and one-half inches below, and to the right of the right nipple, passing through the body and coming out below the left shoulder. The coroner's jury comprised Joseph Linton, James Henderson, Chauncey Riggs, C. H. Brown, John Cutchine and A. B. Dinsmore. Peter Coutts was born in Scotland, coming to America in 1863. In 1880 he removed to Dakota before the division of the Territory and organization into states. He settled in Okanogan county in 1892 and was fifty years of age at the time of his death. He left a widow and six children. The verdict of the jury was as follows:

"We, the undersigned, coroner's jury, find that the deceased, Peter Coutts, came to his death by a gunshot wound inflicted by a gun in the hands of a person unknown, who was concealed in the cabin of the late George Stringham, at about 5:30 o'clock a. m., August 23, 1897."

During the month of November, 1897, pneumonia became quite prevalent among the Indians. With the tribes along the Okanogan river, on the reservation, its ravages were particularly severe. Although this malignant disease is not unusual among them it commenced its run much earlier this season. At all periods of the year the Indian carelessly exposes himself and, as a rule, does not receive the careful attention absolutely necessary for the safety of the patient in such serious cases.

July 6. 1898, the International Mining Congress convened at Salt Lake City, Utah. To this important convention involving questions of the deepest moment to the mining interests of the country the delegation from Okanogan county comprised George H. Noyes, of Loomis; Charles H. Ballard, of Conconully, and Dewitt C. Britt, of Chelan.

The "blizzard" of 1898 was one that will not soon pass from the remembrance of the citizens of Okanogan county. Sunday, January 11, snow began falling accompanied by a heavy wind out of the north. This continued three days and nights, with hardly a moment's intermission. For any length of time it was impossible to travel in any direction. Thermometers indicated fifteen degrees below zero. In all directions mail routes were blockaded causing a delay of three days in the reception of mail from outside points. Throughout the county the storm was general. The Conconully stage arrived at Loomis in a badly demoralized condition; horses nearly perished; driver and passengers coated with ice. A similar condition attended the arrival of the Oroville stages from each direction. The Virginia City letter mail was taken to Conconully Monday on horseback. Tuesday it failed entirely. This storm, it was claimed by the older resident, was the worst since the winter of 1892-3, and its severity has not since been duplicated. On the latter date the weather conditions were much colder, the mercury dropping to thirty-five degrees below zero. It was stated in Loomis that for the period of two days and nights a majority of the citizens of that town did not go to bed, but passed the time feeding stoves with fuel and trying otherwise to make themselves comfortable.

During this storm of 1898 stock, unless under shelter, suffered intensely. With its abatement snow was piled high in many places, some of the drifts being ten feet in height. In all directions roads were, practically, impassable. Between Conconully and Loomis snow was drifted sufficiently solid to nearly bear the weight of a horse. Two men leaving Loomis for Oroville succeeded in getting but half way there when they were compelled to abandon the trip for the time being. On the road between Loomis and Conconully, after the storm, a stage driver was forced to leave his team and break out a mile and a half of passage way through the snow over a grade that had been drifted full. So badly filled were the roads south of Conconully that the mail carrier passed three hours of

one night wandering over the immense flat north of Scotch Creek searching for a road, all traces of which were nearly obliterated.

This severe winter of 1897-8 was followed in the spring by floods of unusual proportions. In May and June the rainfall throughout Okanogan county was most copious. A steady and heavy downfall for forty-eight hours culminated in a flood exceeding that of any within the memory of the oldest settlers in the country. At the close of the forty-eight hours mentioned the rain gauge of the recorder showed that 3.3 inches had descended within that period. All the mountain streams were high above their banks, tearing great ruts in hill and plain. The Sinlahekin gained a greater elevation than was ever before recorded. From the nature of the country through which this and similar streams course no extensive damage was done to property other than carrying away bridges. At the "Loomis ranch" the stream became a lake and the highest water mark of 1894 was exceeded. For several days thereafter all roads were nearly impassable with vehicles; mails were brought in on horseback. Such continuous rainfall materially affected the Similkameen and Okanogan rivers. Salmon river was exceedingly high and nearly all bridges were carried down the swollen stream. Scarcely an inhabitant in the various towns affected by the flood retired to rest for several nights, remembrance of the flood of 1894 arousing fears that it might be duplicated.

Friday, February 10, 1899, Mary Smith and Tenas Martin, Indians, were drowned in the Okanogan river, near Osoyoos Lake. Mary was the first wife of "Okanogan" Smith, from whom he had separated; Martin was an Indian boy. Mary Smith had continued to reside on the "Okanogan" Smith ranch after his death at Olympia, and it appeared that she held in her own name the title to the property. Mary and Martin had left the ranch in a buggy bound for Oroville. The fatal accident was not witnessed by any one, but on the day following, Saturday, an Indian came into Oroville and inquired if Mary and Martin had arrived in the town. They had not done so and an investigation followed with the result that the buggy was fished out of the river. No trace could be found of the Indians. Thoughout the county Mary Smith was well known and was a familiar figure on the streets of many of the small towns in the northern part of Okanogan county.

The same year another Indian fatality occurred in the vicinity. Alexander Pointer, a half-breed twenty-five years of age accidentally shot and kiled himself Monday, October 23, at his ranch on the Okanogan river. He attempted to draw a revolver from his pocket when the hammer caught and the weapon was discharged. The ball entered his right hip coming out over the left hip at his back. He lived only a short time.

The United States census of 1900 gave Okanogan county a population of 4,689, divided as follows among the fifteen precincts and Indian reservation:

| | |
|---|---|
| Brewster | 259 |
| Columbia | 109 |
| Golden | 63 |
| Johnson Creek | 275 |
| Lower Methow | 240 |
| Ulyer's Creek | 480 |
| Okanogan | 174 |
| Salmon River | 272 |
| Silver Methow | 366 |
| Similkameen | 95 |
| Spring Coulee | 219 |
| Squaw Creek | 59 |
| Toats Coulee | 808 |
| Toroda Creek | 148 |
| Winthrop | 398 |
| Colville Indian Reservation (part of) | 724 |
| Total | 4,689 |

The result of this census raised Okanogan to a county of the 22d class. Owing to the sparsely settled condition of Okanogan county, (the census of 1900 showing less than one inhabitant to the square mile), and the mountainous condition of the country for several

years past it has been the rendezvous of a number of desperate characters. There is, also, an excellent class of people, industrious, enterprising citizens, and by no one is this fact deplored more deeply than by them. Many murders have been committed in the county and seldom have the murderers been brought to justice. Organized bands of horse and cattle thieves have operated in the county in the past. Thousands of dollars' worth of cattle have been driven off and disposed of without conviction of the guilty parties. While these wholesale raids have been carried on other "rustlers" were operating on a smaller scale. It has always been a difficult matter to secure evidence sufficient to convict the guilty parties because of fear of future vengeance from members of the band who were carrying on this land piracy. Since 1901 the "war for the range" between the cattle and sheep men has given the county authorities considerable trouble. Prior to 1901 the ranges of Okanogan county were occupied almost exclusively by cattlemen. Since then, however, about 50,000 sheep have been driven onto the Okanogan range. The band of sheep belonging to Frank Clerf, which runs the range in the Okanogan valley to the south of Oroville, contains about 30,000. The first act of violence intended to drive Mr. Clerf and his band of sheep from the country was perpetrated in 1901, shortly after his arrival in the country. At that time seven hundred tons of his hay was burned. Letters were received by many of the ranchers significant in their wording, the common form being, "Sell no hay to sheep men." Enclosed in these letters would be matches. Mr. Clerf still continues to occupy the range. In December, 1903, two hundred tons more of his hay was burned, although the property was guarded night and day.

In the spring of 1903 occurred an incident illustrating the determination of certain parties to rid the county of sheep. C. C. Curtiss had a band of about 1,200 sheep in the vicinity of the town of Alma, on the Okanogan river. These were visited by a party of armed men who entered the corral where the sheep were, and with clubs, axes, guns and other weapons killed nine hundred of the animals. Evidence sufficient to convict any of the perpertators has never been secured.

Following is the report of the Washington State Fish Commissioner, issued in 1902, concerning the Methow Fish Hatchery:

"This plant was erected in the year 1899, and has a capacity of about 3,000,000 fry. It was beautifully located on government land at the junction of Twisp Creek and Methow river, in the village of Twisp, Okanogan county. For the last two seasons it has proved a very successful plant. Upon my first visit of inspection of the plant I found one of the best systems of gravity supply in the state, but upon investigation discovered that the state had no right or title to the water supply, and I immediately went to work to perfect the state's title to this important feature of our hatchery, with satisfactory results, when I discovered that the state land to perfect that state's title to this important feature was located, from sale, and that Mrs. Phebe E. Zenor had filed a homestead entry on the premises. I have been negotiating the entire year, or since I discovered the condition of the title, with Mrs. Zenor, for some kind of a settlement that would be satisfactory to the state, but my labors so far in that direction have been without fruitful results, and just what will be the outcome of the matter I am not at this time prepared to state, but am in hopes that a settlement may be perfected whereby the state will not be any great loser from this enterprise. The amount expended for maintenance for the year from November 1, 1901, to November 1, 1902, was $1,461.95. The output for the season of 1902 was $2,969,350."

The year 1902 witnessed the cultivation of about 2,500 acres of land in Okanogan county on what is known as the "North Half" of the Indian reservation. At the nominal yield of

forty bushels per acre east Okanogan would have produced one hundred bushels of grain. But this it did not do owing to the fact that fully seventy-five per cent. of the land in question was devoted to hay crops. In 1900 no sock was permitted to graze east of the Okanogan river, with the exception of such as belonged to Indians. The assessment roll of 1902 carried about 2,500 head of cattle, 5,000 head of horses and 20,000 sheep in this locality, really a wonderful increase in so short a period. In 1898 the population of eastern Okanogan (between Ferry county and the Okanogan river) numbered about four hundred. In 1902 the local census reports carried a few over sixteen hundred, showing an increase of over four hundred per cent. within four years. The amount of personal property listed exceeded $250,000.

With the exception of ore shipments and a comparatively small number of exported cattle Okanogan industries have always been limited to the local markets. Originally it was settled as an exclusively mining country; its hundreds of thousands of acres were scattered around among a heterogeneous mixture of Indian tribes in the form of "reservations;" rail transportation was absolutely nil; for years the apparent disadvantages to settlers seemed insurmountable.

As we have said the first sparks of industry were struck from the mineral beds of the country. Originally mining topics comprised the bulk of conversation between the pioneers of the country. The first towns were mining camps; Ruby, Conconully, Loomis, Golden and Oro; these names significantly indicated that the precious metals were at that early period uppermost in the public mind and constantly in view before the public eye. Rapid strides were made in the country's development. It was, indeed, on a most limited scale that agriculture was first undertaken. Mainly it consisted in the production of hay and vegetables for the home market. A few engaged in freighting supplies or growing produce for the subsistence of miners. Large bands of cayuses haunting the ranges were considered of little value. Mining was the one subject of general interest.

Small wonder is it, then, that the memorable panic of 1893 fell with severity upon the industrial resources of Okanogan county. The sharp decline in the value of silver presaged a financial depression that drove many out of the various districts of Okanogan county; and filled with deep forbodings the hearts of those remaining dependent wholly upon outside capital for sustenance. Upon the limited number of agriculturists then in the county the distress incident to the mining industry immediately reacted. Practically business in the entire Okanogan region was suspended. Dazed by the heavy misfortunes of their brothers in affliction —the miners—those devoted to agriculture considered it simply misapplied labor to cultivate crops of any description. Truly these were "the times that tried men's souls" in Okanogan county. "The summer soldier and the sunshine patriot" stole eastward, or sought the Pacific coast in search of manual employment —an opportunity to exist.

But, happily, some were made of sterner stuff. And there were underlying causes and effects that, eventually, redounded to the advantage of the farmer—the squatter, in fact—upon the unsurveyed lands of Okanogan county. While he could assume no rights under the homestead laws, neither had he any taxes to pay. His land, or "squatter's equity," as it might be termed, could not be mortgaged; but he could graze immense herds on the nutritious bunch grass. Gradually he discovered that these cattle had gained an excellent reputation in eastern points and he could market them on the hoof. The Okanogan farmer began to view conditions in a new and rather more favorable light. Up to this point it had been impossible for him to get very deeply into debt owing to the fact that he lived on unsurveyed land as impossible to mortgage as it was to homestead.

He had been compelled to practice rigid economy. A few years more and the farmer began to forge ahead. The future assumed a rosier aspect. The land having been surveyed he could now enter it under the homestead laws; he took new bearings—took stock of himself—and cast about for long neglected opportunities. He fenced land, erected more substantial buildings; cropped more acreage; his little band of cattle gradually yet surely increased in number; he disposed of more beeves; he directed his attention to fruit.

Coupled with all these improvements in his fortunes there came a revival in the mining industry. Again money flowed into the country for investment; local enterprises, particularly those of Slate Creek and Republic, afforded him a fairly remunerative market for his produce, and all in all the farmer and stock raiser entered a new and more favorable era following the dark clouds that had swept across the financial horizon of 1893. To-day the Oganogan farmer is thrifty, careful and economical. Debts which he contracts are, as a rule, judiciously entered into for the purpose of substantial improvements; he has sagaciously planned to meet them at maturity.

On the evening of Monday, September 14, 1903, a meeting was held in Conconully, the ostensible purpose of which was to bring about an amicable understanding between the cattle and sheep men of Okanogan county; to draw lines marking the territory to be occupied by their respective interests and to set aside a strip of land such as would enable sheep owners to travel with their flocks between summer ranges and winter quarters. This meeting was thinly attended. Several prominent cattle men were there, but unfortunately sheep men were not represented at all, and practically the convention was without result. Still, a number expressed themselves as being in sympathy with the object of the meeting, and a resolution was passed requesting the chairman, Mr. Wilder, to correspond with leading representatives of the sheep industry requesting them to fix a date on which they would meet with the cattle men, for the purpose of a full, fair and candid discussion of the subject. But so far there has been no result.

Until October, 1903, it had not been possible to deliver goods on the Okanogan river above Brewster except by the primitive ox-team method. Thus a vast and fertile country was, practically, inaccessible. Friday, October 16, the first steamboat to navigate the upper Okanogan river, "The Enterprise," made its initial trip. For the merchants of the upper country the boat brought up a cargo of twenty tons of freight. Heretofore steamers had navigated the Okanogan six or eight weeks only during the high water of spring. From the head of navigation, Riverside, the return trip of "The Enterprise" was an ovation. This boat was built at Wenatchee by H. S. De Puy and Will Lake, of Seattle. She was financed and owned by Captains Frank Reed and George Ostenberg, residents of Alma, and was constructed expressly for the Okanogan trade between Brewster and Riverside. "The Enterprise" is eighty-six feet long, seventeen foot beam and three and one-half feet in depth of hold, and thoroughly equipped for freight and passenger service. Messrs. Reed and Ostenberg own, also, the flourishing mills at Alma, on the Okanogan river. They built the boat that they might have access to the grain warehouses on the Columbia river and lower Okanogan all the year round. The placing in commission of "The Enterprise" means a saving of ten cents per hundred pounds on freight to the merchants of Conconully, and as much as twenty-five to thirty cents per hundred pounds to those of Loomis and other mining camps and towns.

In 1903 Okanogan county had a population of 7,660, according to the annual report of the state board of statistics. This report is compiled from the school census taken by the different school clerks. The population of the county according to the United States census of

1900 was 4,689. This signifies a gain of 2,971 within three years, or 63.3 per cent. and there were nine counties only in the state which showed a larger per cent. of gain than Okanogan.

As shown by the rolls of July, 1903, the assessment of Okanogan county was $26,788 less than double that of 1900, but had the amount belonging to exempted persons and not assessed been taken into account, the difference would have been more than wiped out. Within three years the county increased at least one hundred per cent in wealth. The steady increase in the number of persons taxed in the interim between 1900 and 1903 indicates that this was not the result of a sudden influx, or of anything approaching the nature of a "boom." In 1901 the number was 304 larger than for 1900, or 1,182; in 1902 there were 1,399 persons taxed, and in 1903 the number had grown 161 over the preceding year. In making comparisons between 1902 and 1903 we find that the valuation increased from $1,254,445 in 1902 to $1,377,494 for 1903, and that there was the sum of $187,055 exempted in 1902 against $212,690 for 1903. In 1902 there were 6,055 horses valued at $136,580; in 1903, 6,942 horses valued at $149,689. In 1902 there were 12,812 head of cattle valued at $262,505, and in 1903 16,711 head valued at $341,787. The sheep in 1902 numbered 25,888 and were valued at $58,245; in 1903 there were 28,770 worth $64,733.

A glance at these figures will show that the cattle are worth more than the combined value of all other farm stock, and that horses are a quite distant second, but worth more than the hogs and sheep. In fact the horses and cattle of Okanogan county make up more than one-third of the taxable wealth, as has been the case for a number of years. In the matter of towns and improvements there has been but slight change within the year—from a total of $57,125 in 1902 to $61,390 in 1903. Mines have added $10,000 to the valuation between 1902 and 1903—$39,831 for 1902; $50,628 for 1903. The value of agricultural acreage shows an increase in value over 1902. That year there were 35,740.4 acres and in 1903 there was an increase to 49,566.3 acres; the value of land in 1902 was $141,342, and of improvements thereon $52,646. In 1903 the land was valued at $192,093 and improvements at $66,747. This was a gain of $54,878 in the farms of Okanogan county during the twelve months between 1902 and 1903.

The total valuation of Okanogan county for the year 1903, as equalized by the county board of equalization $1,226,194. As equalized by the state board it was $1,047,192. Nearly half of this amount or $464,131, state equalization, was for live stock, as follows:

| | Number. | Value. |
|---|---|---|
| Horses, mules and asses .... | 6,942 | $138,840 |
| Cattle ..... | 16,411 | 262,576 |
| Sheep ..... | 28,770 | 57,540 |
| Hogs ..... | 1,725 | 5,175 |

# CHAPTER III.

## MINES AND MINING.

The birthplace of mining industry in the state of Washington is Okanogan county. So long ago as 1859 we hear of stampedes to the Similkameen from Fraser river and the Cariboo District in British Columbia. It is certain that some of the placer washings on the Similkameen at that period was done south of the International Boundary and, consequently, within the limits of the present Okanogan county.

But, practically, mining in the county dates back to the returning tide of miners from British Columbia in the early 60's. They washed gold from the gravel bars of the Peshastin and Swauk and Ruby Creeks. So far as records are concerned the first quartz ledge discovered was the Culver, on the Peshastin, in Chelan county. This early discovery was made where now stands the town of Blewett.

It was not until the opening of Chief Moses' reservation in 1886 that development began on the low grade silver ores of Salmon river and on the gold and silver ores of Palmer Mountain. Coincidentally prospectors invaded the Methow country and other districts. So far as can be learned "Okanogan" Smith made the original location in what is now Okanogan county. It was in the early 70's that Smith took the first Okanogan claim in the county on Mount Ellemeham, north of Loomis. He named his discovery the "Julia," but it has since been relocated as the "King Solomon." These early discoveries were, however, accompanied by disappointing results. Commenting upon this succession of failures Mr. L. K. Hodges says:

The first flock of investors were doomed to failure, mainly through their own fault. They were without experience in mining, for Washington had been mainly populated by farmers, merchants, manufacturers and professional men from the eastern and middle western states, while British Columbia had absorbed a similar population from the British Isles and Eastern Canada. The working people were generally drawn from the same sources. This was not a mining population, for it knew nothing of mining, having always turned its mind into other channels. There was a sprinkling of old miners and prospectors from California, Colorado and other mining states, but the formation was new to them. A few of them flung aside precedent and boldly proclaimed the mineral wealth of the state and the adjoining British Territory. But the experts, with their heads filled with California and Colorado precedents, scoffed at them, saying that the ore was too base and low grade to pay for treatment and that the formation was so broken that it would be impossible to follow any ore body from the croppings to any considerable depth. The moneyed men in the cities were absorbed in real estate speculation and readily voiced the unfavorable opinions of the experts, being anxious that outside investments should go into their own schemes and not be diverted into any alluring mining ventures.

Thus the first men to make known the mineral wealth of the Pacific Northwest "caught on" in only a limited degree. They induced some investments among men of means and caused quite a flurry in the Salmon River, Palmer Mountain, Cascade and Silver Creek districts. But a combination of circumstances forbade success at that time. The surface free gold in the ledges on Palmer Mountain led to the belief that free gold would continue indefinitely, and stamp mills were built without concentrators and managed by unskilled millmen. Wild speculation was practiced in some instances and there was not lacking evidences of fraud in others. The result was failure. As ore changed from free milling to base, a larger percentage was lost in the tailings. Victims of fraud loudly denounced the mines as worthless and others took up the cry and repeated it far and wide. The fall in the price of silver caused a suspension of work in the low-grade silver mines of Salmon river, which had already suffered in the eyes of investors from two abortive attempts at reduction of

the ore. Only a few persons held their faith in the Pacific Northwest as a mining region and most of them were bankrupted by the panic or the collapse of their mining ventures. Only in a few places was development continued, notably among which is Monte Cristo, For a few years mining languished with every other industry.

Although no thorough geological survey of the various mining districts in Okanogan county has ever been made, considerable has been learned from a number of individuals, each of whom has studied a particular section as opportunity offered. These sources of information have established that the Cascade Range, and their eastern foothills, extending across Okanogan county, are mainly composed of granite, syenite, diorite, and kindred rocks. Among them occur broad belts of gneiss, schist, slate, shale, and sandstone and dikes of porphyry and limestone. In most instances mineral ledges occur in fissures in the granite, syenite, diorite and slate, often cutting through several of these rocks, but are also in contact between two of them, or between one of the granite rocks and a dike of porphyry or limestone. Throughout the Okanogan districts there are numerous areas in which eruptive rocks have burst through the older formation and in the latter have caused fissures, which have either been filled in with mineral bearing rock or have been impregnated with mineral along the walls of the cavities thus created. A heavy capping of oxidized iron, or magnetic iron, often of great width and thickness, generally indicates the presence of one of these ledges. Throughout this section the ores are almost universally base and of low grade, although some of the ledges on Palmer Mountain carry high-grade silver ore. There are other isolated cases where ores are sufficiently rich to be classed as high grade.

Although found in almost every combination the minerals most common are iron and copper pyrites, arseno pyrite, chalcopyrite, pyrrhotite, galena, tetrahedrite, or gray copper and zinc blende. In some proportion invariably the pyritic ores carry gold, with a few ounces of silver. Quite often they carry so much copper that this element becomes the principal value. Where the ledges are small the galena is usually rich in silver. On the surface free gold is often found where the ore has been subject to the decomposing influence of the air, continuing in decreasing ratio as the ore belts are followed down. Still, with increasing depth gold is found more and more in iron and copper sulphides.

There are at present fourteen mining districts within the limits of Okanogan county, viz.: Meyers Creek, Toroda or Ballarat, Moses, Chapacca, Similkameen, Gold Hill, Galena, Salmon River, Ruby, Methow, Wanicutt, Similkameen, Upper Methow, Twisp and Gretchel. Some of these names are changed occasionally, as Palmer Mountain for Wanicutt; Chesaw for Meyers Creek and Squaw Creek for Methow, but the expert prospector, familiar with the territory, is seldom misled by such errors. Undoubtedly the Wanicutt district is, at present, the most prominent on account of recent developments. Yet all, in their day have enjoyed individual "booms." It is our purpose to present a non-technical description of the most noted of these properties, leaving the thousands of abandoned prospects upon which work has ceased for years to future development and future historians.

Palmer Mountain, in the Wanicutt District, is at present in the public eye. Quartz mining in the state of Washington dates back to 1885. At that period the storm center was in Stevens county whose territory then comprised some 1,500 square miles, extending from the Idaho line to the summit of the Cascade Range, with British Columbia its northern boundary. From the present Stevens county the excitement moved gradually westward, and in 1886 gold bearing ledges were struck on Palmer Mountain the richness of which caused a stampede thither. At that period Loomis, at the base of Palmer Mountain, was 150 miles from a rail-

way by the nearest traveled route. In this locality the Triune and Jessie were the original locations made. But these were quickly followed by the Expert, Jumbo, Helena Belle, Wisconsin Central, Dolly and a number of others, now composing a part of the Palmer Mountain Gold Mining & Tunnel Company's holdings. Although there have been many failures debited to the most enterprising miners, a most striking instance of unqualified success is that of this company in running a tunnel into Palmer Mountain. September 10, 1897, the *Palmer Mountain Prospector* said:

"Great was the excitement created on the streets yesterday when Manager John Boyd came down from the Palmer Mountain tunnel and displayed quartz containing free gold. It is a good lead, assaying $185.20 to the ton in gold, and $2.50 in silver. It was assayed by O. S. Stocker."

Gold, silver, copper and lead are the predominating minerals in the Wanicutt District. They are distributed throughout the ranges and spurs that cut up the country in every direction. They are in ledges, many of which crop conspicuously and for many feet may be distinctly traced. The formation varies with varying localities. There are granite, diorite, porphyry, slate, green stone, schist and other characters of rock. with a distinct line belt on the eastern side of Aeneas Mountain, and a wedge-shaped dike of the same formation on the eastern side of Palmer Mountain. In this locality there are a number of properties that are improving under development; others exhibit favorable surface showings. It has been claimed in the past that the ledges in this section did not "go down." But the exhibit made by the Palmer Mountain tunnel would seem to disprove this assertion and demonstrate that these ledges are fissure veins continuing to unknown depths.

The Palmer Mountain Gold Mining & Tunnel Company was organized and incorporated in 1895. The summit of the mountain has an altitude of 5,500 feet and the base is 1,200 feet above sea level, embracing an area of about twelve miles square. The formation is a mass of mineralized diorite upheaved by volcanic action through granite formation. On all sides it is surrounded by granite except on the north where slate and limestone abound. There are fifty-eight claims in this group situated on the southern slope of the mountain. A double-compartment tunnel was started at the base that would connect with the gold-bearing ledges, and it has been driven over 4,000 feet into the heart of the mountain, intersecting twenty-eight veins, of which number sixteen outcropped to the surface. At the present working a vertical depth of fourteen hundred feet has been attained, and it is the intention to drive the tunnel four thousand feet beyond the present breast, which will cross-cut the Grand Summit ledge at a vertical depth of 4,200 feet. The aggregate width of the veins cut at present is 200 feet. In 1890 a nugget was found on Palmer Mountain that produced the owners $1,000. The company intends to install an electrical plant at an early day, and erect reduction works. John Boyd, the president and general manager of the company has resided in Loomis, Washington, since 1892.

In the vicinity of Loomis are the Hillsdale mine, with a tunnel, the Putnam group, the Security, the Copper World and the Perennial group, all good properties. North of Loomis are the Nighthawk and Six Eagles where extensive work is in progress and with profitable results.

The Pinnacle, but a short distance from Loomis, was first discovered in 1888 by two prospectors. Free gold was found on the surface, high up on the west slope of Palmer Mountain. The original discoverers took out a considerable quantity of gold. They went on the outside to dispose of it and, for reasons never explained they did not return. The property was left in charge of James O'Connell, better known as "Pinnacle Jim." In time he

relocated the claims. Several years ago he bonded the mine to a Canadian investor. That individual did considerable work, but not being entirely satisfied asked for an extension of time. O'Connell refused, as it had come to his ears that a rich ore shoot had been struck on the Bunker Hill in that vicinity. A few weeks after the expiration of the bond O'Connell met with a tragic end, an account of which will be found in the chapter devoted to Loomis and other towns. Then relatives sprang up on every hand and the property was hardly free from litigation for several years. General J. B. Metcalfe purchased the property at administrator's sale.

The mine is now in the hands of the Pinnacle Gold Mining Company. The officers are Judge William Hickman Moore, president; General J. B. Metcalfe, vice-president and manager; John S. Jurey, secretary and treasurer. These gentlemen are all citizens of Seattle. Aside from the Pinnacle the company owns the Bunker Hill, Nevada, Bonanza King, Julia Fraction, Telephone and Bullion mines, one-half interest in the Von Moltke, one-third in the Nellie and one-third in the Onora, comprising the Pinnacle group. The Pinnacle is exceedingly rich, and is shipping amalgam in fair quantities. The company has leased the Black Bear five-stamp mill, at Loomis, and is now working a day and night shift.

Among the other mines and groups in this district are the Gladstone, Kit Carson, Ivanhoe, Why Not, Frisco, Surprise, Daisy, St. Patrick, Black Diamond, Daisy Ball, King Solomon, Roanoke, Whiskey Hill Tunnel group, Sunnyside, Yellow Dust, Phœnix, Combination, Benton, Wabash, Gray Eagle, Defiance, Little Defiance, Jordan No. 1, Jordan No. 2, Betty Patterson, Kalamazoo, Young America, Voltaire, Tenderfoot, Gold Thread, Little Dan, Hercules, Atlas, Red Jacket, Miller, Redpath, Empire, Jack, Silent Friend, Rainbow, May Queen, Bessie, Butler, Leviathan, Cherokee, Emma, Wall Street, Strictly Business, Long Tom, Little Mac, and many other properties and prospects.

The Meyers Creek Mining District is on the "North Half" of the Colville Indian Reservation, in Okanogan county, and east of the Okanogan river. With the opening of the reservation to mineral entry, February 21, 1896, there was a remarkable stampede to this section of the country. Meyers Creek heads among the foothills of Mount Bonaparte, to the south of Chesaw, several miles distant. It has a fall of ninety feet to the mile. Mary Ann Creek flows into Meyers Creek at Chesaw. The former has its source in the mountains a few miles north of Chesaw and drops one thousand feet in the last ten miles of its course. These streams are never failing, affording great volumes of water which has been rushing down in cascades since the glaciers from the north carved out their channels aeons ago.

In 1898 placer gold was found along these streams and since that time the soil has been washed in a primitive manner. Gold is found from the grass roots down through the gravel as deep as workings have extended, yet in no instance has bed rock been reached. Mr. K. Grant, who has passed two years placering on Mary Ann Creek, estimates the depth of the gravel to be from eighty to one hundred feet. To the depth of six feet the auriferous gravel has been washed with a resulting average of $1.25 to the yard. Mr. Grant has prosecuted his work with pick, shovel and sluice box. And what has been said about his development may be claimed for all placer properties lying along these streams.

Previous to the opening of the reservation a number of miners had surreptitiously visited the present Meyers Creek Mining District and its fame had become known abroad. With the opening of the reservation prospectors and miners began to explore the hills and mountains seeking for veins and lodes of precious metals. Five hundred locations, or claims, were staked. Many of these claims have since passed from

the hands of the original owners. Corporations have been organized for the purpose of development. It is undeniably true that lack of transportation has greatly militated against the Meyers Creek District. The ores require treatment by smelters. Consequently the district has been greatly handicapped in demonstrating its values.

The first property in the Meyers Creek District to receive attention from capitalists was the Crystal Butte, owned by the Interstate Mining & Developing Company. Over fifteen hundred feet of work is completed and a concentrating plant installed at a cost of $100,000. The Monterey Mining Company, on Copper Mountain, owning the Buckhorn group, was the next corporation to commence development. Over eight hundred feet of work has been completed by this organization. A body of gold and copper ore has been struck. Next in point of sequence came the Review Gold Mining Company. It is the owner of the Review group of claims on which more than one thousand feet of work has been done. Hundreds of tons of high grade ore are now ready for shipment.

The Yakima Gold Mining Company, owning the Yakima group, adjoining Chesaw, was next in line with five hundred feet of development work. The Wyandotte Mining Company, owners of the Oregon group, a gold, silver and lead property, has disclosed a fine body of ore and further development is now under way. It is one of the best galena properties in the district, has all necessary buildings and equipments for extensive development, with one hundred and twenty feet of shafts and sixty feet of drifts and open cuts. The last property in the camp to receive attention from outside capital is now owned by the Opal Mining Company, consisting of the Opal group of eight claims, lying just west of Chesaw. There are in this property four hundred feet of tunnel and open cuts. Mr. J. P. Blaine was instrumental in interesting capital for its development. The ore will average $30 to the ton, and a portion of the ore taken out ran as high as $500 per ton. The Opal claim runs east and west and the first tunnel was cut at right angles. The second will cut the vein at about 125 feet below the surface, and runs south. About 1,200 tons of ore are now on the dump. These claims are a composition of porphyry and trachite, and are identical with the famous Cripple Creek formations in Colorado. On a five-acre tract, adjoining their claims, the company will in the spring erect a smelter, and negotiations are now under way for the machinery.

Three miles northeast of Chesaw, on the east side of Copper Mountain, is the Grant group of claims. An enormous body of ore appears on the surface which outcrops at the grass roots. The assay average of value is $40 to the ton, in gold, iron and copper, the latter predominating. For fifty feet a shaft has been sunk and open cuts made at intervals to determine the value. There are three claims in this group. Arrangements are pending to bond this group for $40,000.

Three miles west of Chesaw are seven claims comprising the Keno group. A ledge of gold and copper can be traced 4,000 feet. The iron cap is approximately 200 feet in width, averaging values in copper and gold of $10 to $15, the gold predominating. Results from 259 feet of shaft prove satisfactory.

The DeLate mine is one of the most valuable properties in the district, and is owned by the Interstate Mining Company. A tunnel has been run 150 feet and a number of shafts cutting a ledge of gold and lead ore for a distance of four feet. Assays on the ore from this mine average about $45 per ton, carrying one ounce of gold and about 24 per cent. of lead. The main tunnel into the Interstate group is in over 800 feet, and the showings are goood. Ore is being shipped to the Everett smelter. The home office of the Interstate Company is at Columbus, Ohio. The property is in charge of Mr. Henry Thompson.

Seven claims comprise the Keno group. They lie three miles west of Chesaw. The ore runs gold and copper, a ledge of which can be traced 4,000 feet. The iron cap is approximately 200 feet in width, averaging values in copper and gold of from $10 to $15, gold predominating. There have been 250 feet of shaft sunk.

Meyers Creek Mining District embraces about one hundred square miles. The groups of claims are distributed pretty generally throughout this territory. Some of them have been exploited to an extent sufficient to make the public fully aware of the extent of the development, and the value of the ore. But there is still another phase of the subject. Owners of the majority of the prospects are the original discoverers. From year to year they have been quietly and steadily sinking shafts, running tunnels and doing surface work. As better values have been shown the prospector has been strengthened in his resolution to cling to his property until the arrival of a railroad. Transportation of his ores means to him a fortune. Thus situated in the Meyers Mining District are scores of such determined prospectors.

Following are some of the properties in the Meyers Creek District, near Chesaw, not before mentioned:

The Bi-Metallic.—This is a group of gold and copper claims with 135 feet of shaft and 125 feet of cross-cut.

The Old Germany.—A gold and galena bearing group with as fine showing as any property in the district. This property has 230 feet of tunnel and 50 feet of shaft.

The Independent.—A gold and silver proposition with a 50-foot shaft.

The Medallion.—A mammoth iron cap, carrying gold and copper. It has 25 feet of shaft.

The Yankee Doodle.—A promising group carrying gold and copper. Has a 25-foot shaft.

The Winchester.—A gold and copper property with 35 feet of shaft.

The Rose Bud.—A property giving good values in gold with 40 feet of shaft.

The Pingston.—An iron cap proposition carrying values in gold. Has 30 feet of shaft.

The Blue Diamond.—A gold and silver property giving very flattering assays, with 100 feet of shaft.

The Brozies.—Also a gold and galena property with excellent showings and 30 feet of shaft.

The Indiana.—Has a 30-foot shaft all in solid gold bearing ore. Assays give encouraging values.

Spectator.—A goood gold and silver property favorably located. Has 50 feet of shaft.

War Eagle.—Two hundred feet of shaft; shows good values in gold and silver.

Lady of the Lake.—One of the most promising claims in the district, with 50 feet of shaft.

Wild Strawberry.—A gold bearing property with 22 feet of shaft.

British Lion.—A group of claims showing good values in gold and silver. Has 40 feet of shaft.

Poland China.—One of the well established mines of Okanogan county with over 400 feet of shaft.

Mary Ann.—A fine tunneling proposition, carrying gold and silver. Has 50 feet of shaft.

Big Hole.—Carries gold and silver; has 50 feet of shaft.

Mountain Chief.—A gold and silver property with 100 feet of shaft.

Montana.—Gold bearing property; 30-foot shaft.

Gettysburg.—Gold and silver; 80-foot shaft.

Pekin China.—Gold and silver; 30-foot shaft.

Kerwin.—A gold property with 150 feet of tunnel.

Bob Hughes.—Gold and galena; 100 feet of shaft and 90 feet of tunnel.

Melbourne.—Good gold prospect with 85 feet of shaft.

Lookout.—Gold bearing property with 230 feet of tunnel.

Ben Harrison.—A property with good showings and a 50-foot shaft.

Jim Hill.—Gold and silver; 50-foot shaft.

Wisconsin.—A property of great promise with gold and silver showings and a 400-foot shaft.

Lone Pine.—Gold and silver; 500 feet of work.

Rainbow.—Has 100 feet of work and a large tunnel is now being run.

Among the best properties around Bolster, in the Meyers Creek Mining District, are: The Chicago group, consisting of the Chicago, Dewey and Philadelphia; the Review group, comprising the Review and Bird claims, which are among the most important in the camp. They were located by Robert Allison and John Mulholland, and sold to the Review Gold Mining Company for $35,000. In the neighborhood of $40,000 has been expended in development; the Buckhorn group, consisting of eleven claims and fractions, is situated on the summit of Copper Mountain, at the head of Nickelson Creek; the Copper Queen and Number Nine claims on Copper Mountain; the King Solomon group, one-half mile northeast of Bolster; the Ramshorn and Cariboo on Copper Mountain; the Smuggler and Joe Dandy, claims; the Aztec, Neutral, Homestake and Golden Curry, lying north of the Buckhorn; the East Side and Morning Star, lying north and east of the Buckhorn, and the Kitchner group, situated north of Gold Creek. Considerable development work has been done on all of these.

Of these properties the development work noted represents but a fractional part of the improvements. There are substantial houses, cabins, stables, blacksmith shops clustered around many of them. Several are equipped with whims. For concentrating the ores the Crystal Butte has expensive machinery, sheltered by good buildings, representing an outlay of many thousands of dollars.

Seattle capital has been largely employed in the development of the Methow Mining District. And it was among the first to feel the effect of the revival of interest in mining in 1896. Having suffered from ill-advised ventures during the period immediately following the first discoveries, it appears now to have entered upon a period of prosperity. The mineral belt through which discoveries extend and through which flows the Methow river, is about twenty-five miles long and three miles wide, extending through the foothills on either side of the river. To Mining Engineer S. G. Dewsnap we are indebted for the following description of its characteristics:

"The country rock of the belt is secondary granite, which is crossed and cut by dikes of bird's eye porphyry, feldsite porphyry and diorite, which mostly strike northwest and dip southwest. The vein formation strikes a few degrees from east and west and dips northerly, cross-cutting the dikes at an angle of about thirty degrees. In many cases the dikes are not broken by the veins at the surface, but are found to have been broken at some little depth below. The croppings of the quartz veins are mostly blind, that is, the surface of the rock formation is largely covered by soil underlaid by glacial cement, which makes prospecting rather difficult, and the bed rock is only seen at points where the dike contacts have left ridges of hogsbacks not covered by detritus. Standing on the foot-wall and looking down the dip of the veins, the ore is found in well-defined chutes dipping to the left hand at an angle of 60 to 66 degrees from the plane of the vein. South of the belt proper, in Black Canyon, which runs parrallel with Squaw Creek, are some veins in which the oxidized iron is magnetic, not hematite. On the north side of this belt is another of soft feldsite porphyry about half a mile wide, in which a number of locations have been made

on quartz veins, none of which have been proved by development work. Beyond this is a belt of syenite, extending north on the divide between McFarlane and Gold Creeks, in which are veins carrying a little galena, mispickel and stibnite, and much richer in silver than the ores of the south belt, some tetrahedrite carrying much more both of silver and arsenic. The quartz in the three main veins, which form the letter N and have been traced and located for nearly six miles east and west, seems to have followed in its formation a seam of diorite porphyry, which is broken and replaced by quartz, sometimes shoving the diorite to the hanging wall, sometimes to the footwall. The ore occurs in chutes following the line of breaks in this diorite porphyry seam.

"The characteristic mineral on the surface is a wax-like compact hematite, filling the crevives in the quartz, probably arising from the oxidation of the different sorts of pyrites which are found at greater depth. Free metallic gold is very rarely found in the quartz, but fine colors of free gold are generally found in the hematite iron of the surface ore. The characteristics of the ore in depth, unoxidized, are a pyrites, compact, hard, crystalized, containing a little gold, a grayer, softer pyrites, carrying traces of zinc and arsenic that is rich in gold; a further pyrites mineral carrying quite a little copper; traces of arsenic carrying moderate values in gold; a further sulphuret mineral resembling tetrahedrite of complicated composition, carrying considerable silver and gold with a little bismuth, antimony, arsenic and zinc."

In 1887 Mr. J. M. Burns made the first mineral discovery in this belt on Polepick Mountain, near Silver. This property has developed into the Red Shirt mine. The ore carries iron and copper sulphurets and assays about $20 per ton in gold and silver. In 1896 the Red Shirt Mining Company erected a twenty-stamp mill and began reducing ore from the dump.

Mrs. M. Leiser, in 1890, made the succeeding discovery, near the Red Shirt. This property was subsequently purchased by J. S. Crockett who extended the 40-foot tunnel run by the original owners, opening up a ledge of quartz and crystalized lime carrying good values in gold and silver. Following this came the discovery of the Black Warrior. This was, also, secured by Mr. Crockett. A small shaft showed eight feet of pyritic ore between walls of diorite. Other properties in the neighborhood are the Mike Malony, Silver Bow, Brother Jack, on an iron cap assaying $20 per ton, and the Panic. On the same and parallel ledges are several promising prospects, including the Brooklyn, Pride of the Hill, Capital and Love Ledge.

Discoveries southeastward to Squaw Creek were made in 1892 by J. W. Draa and Nels Johnson. So broad a belt of mineral was disclosed that this point became a center of interest. On Johnson Mountain the first croppings were found. This was on the left bank of the Squaw, and ledges have been traced across the Methow nearly to its mouth, and over the mountains to Gold and McFarlane Creeks, in one direction, and to Black Canyon in another. The Highland Light is one of the promising properties in this section. The Friday group of five claims is on the left bank of the Methow. Development was commenced here by the Friday Gold Mining Company. The ore is best where the ledge is narrowest. It is mainly iron pyrites, chalcopyrite and mispickel, with rare bits of zinc blende. The Diamond Queen group of two claims is on the west of the Friday ledge, on a steep bluff overlooking the river. They were owned by the Diamond Queen Gold Mining Company. An assay from croppings of the ore chute returned $10.80 in gold and sixty-one cents in silver. Assays from the upper tunnel ran from $3.65 to $32.70 in gold. On the same side of the river beyond this group is the Emerald group of three claims. The ledge crops five and one-half feet wide between granite walls. Surface ore assayed $25 in gold, silver and

copper; samples from the face of the tunnel at 53 feet assayed $122 and $157, the matter outside of the pay streak being mineralized to the value of about $10.

The Hidden Treasure adjoining the Highland Light shows up well for a large amount of development. The Okanogan is another well developed property, located on Johnson Mountain. The ledge shows six feet nine inches between the walls, and assays run from $20 to $28 in gold. The original location on Johnson Mountain is the Hunter, which has shown up fairly well on development. Values average from $16 to $20 in gold and eight to twelve per cent copper. The Washington group of seven claims belonged to the Methow Mining Company. Two of these are on the Hunter ledge, which is shown to be from six to six and one-half feet wide in an open cut fifteen feet long and ten feet deep on one claim; four and one-half feet wide in a twelve-foot shaft in another. It is well mineralized with copper sulphides on the surface. Another claim is on a stringer three to eighteen inches wide, carrying high-grade ore with free gold often showing. Bill Nye is the name of the last claim in the group. It is, doubtless, an extension of one of the main ledges, although three miles west of the others, showing five feet of similar quartz. Fisher Brothers, of Seattle, made an excellent showing on the Gray Eagle group of these claims, all on the Friday ledge. Development revealed a vein from four to eight feet, with a diorite dike, shoving it first to one wall, then to the other. The Last Chance adjoins the Gray Eagle, which has a well defined ledge three and one-half feet wide with talc gouge on the walls which are diorite and bird's eye porphyry. Ore sent to the Everett smelter netted $39 in gold and a little silver.

On the Highland Light ledge is the Standard and extension, with a ledge from four to four and one-half feet wide. Average samples of this ore assayed $38.60 in gold with a little silver. The Nip and Tuck group of four claims is on Treasure Mountain. The pay ore assayed $23.50 in gold; $6 in silver. Two miles west of Methow, on Gold Point Hill, is the Larsen group of four claims on two ledges. One of them showed forty inches wide in a double compartment shaft, forty-five feet deep, ore from which assayed from $22 to $78. Good ore bodies have shown up on McFarlane and Gold Creeks, west of Squaw Creek. The Black Jack shows four feet of quartz, well mineralized with gold, silver and copper for its entire width. The Damfino shows forty inches of similar ore. Among other prospects in this immediate vicinity are the Parallel, Catherine and Osiola.

Discoveries in the Spokane mines show that the same mineral belt extends through the Methow foothills far up the river. The Spokane is at the mouth of the Twisp river; the ledge between four and five feet wide, between walls of porphyry, running northwest and southeast, nearly perpendicular, with a slight pitch to the west. Prospecting was begun with a shaft sunk forty feet, showing ore all the way with a widening ledge. The pay streak carries about $50 in gold and silver, and the entire ledge carries good values.

But for the ill effects of early experiments in treating ore development work in the Methow District would, doubtless, have proceeded much faster. Prospectors were led to erroneous conclusions; slight showings of free gold on the surface were taken to signify that it was a free gold belt. On this assumption they proceeded. On Squaw Creek a five-stamp mill with one concentrator was erected, and two arrastres were built. Through the stamp mill twelve tons of Paymaster ore were run that barely paid expenses. However, experiments are being made with a view to the adoption of the cyanide or some other leeching process and some such method will, undoubtedly, be adopted, where the percentage of copper does not run too high. Mr. L. K. Hodges says:

"The country rock of the district is ordinarily so hard that tunnelling costs $10 to $12

per foot and shafting by contract costs $16 per foot down to the 150-foot level. While the ore is rich enough to pay a good profit over cost of mining, freight and treatment, much better results can be obtained by the erection of a reduction plant on the ground, and the question as to the best process now occupies the minds of mining men. The small proportion of free gold is in extremely minute particles; rendering amalgamation not worth while, except in connection with concentrators, and the values are mainly in sulphurets. The percentage of copper ranges from two to thirteen per cent. and where it does not exceed the former figure and the action of the solution is not hampered by other ingredients, the cyanide process may be successful. However, experiment will settle this question, and now that the mining men have become aroused to the fact that the problem is not to find the gold bearing rock, but to extract the gold after they have found it, ultimate success is assured."

In the Moses Mining District are located the Multnomah Mining Company's properties, about three miles from the Nespelim Indian agency. They were located and are held under the mining laws of the state of Washington. They comprise the following claims of twenty acres each: Columbia, Excelsior, Niagara, Chalcocite, Multnomah, Hanover, Butte, Michigan and Ramsey. Aside from these the company owns one hundred and sixty acres at the mouth of the Nespelim river, together with the Nespelim water power for milling and power purposes. These holdings aggregate 320 acres, besides one of the best and most available water powers in the northwest.

By those acquainted with the formation of the mineral deposits throughout the United States, it is admitted that these properties show favorably. The formation is syenite accompanied by very little granite, with several dikes of porphyry and porphoritic quartz. The general trend of this mineralized zone is nearly north and south, varying in its course to northeast and southwest. The claims of the Multnomah Company were located during the summer of 1900 and spring of 1901. While development work has been conducted steadily the large extent of territory held by the company has prevented more than a practical exploitation of the surface sufficient to show the value of the properties. One immense mineralized zone is the mountain upon which are located these holdings, and when they concentrate in the veins of the mines they are found not only highly mineralized, but of surprising extent and size. At a depth of ten feet these ledges assayed from $6 to $40 in gold, copper, silver and lead, the principal value being gold and copper. The Ramsey, three miles distant from the Multnomah, Hanover, Niagara, Chalcocite, Excelsior and Columbia, makes a showing of surface assays running from $10 to $48. Increased mineralization is shown as depth is gained.

So long ago as 1884 the original mineral discoveries were made on the headwaters of the Twisp river, now in the Twisp Mineral District. But general prospecting has been conducted in this section not over eight years. And it remained for recent prospectors to define the character of the country's mineral.

As in other sections of the Cascades the country formation is granite broken by numerous dikes of porphyry. From oxidation the ledges have assumed a reddish hue which makes them easily tracable, and they carry free gold on the surface in most instances, changing to sulphurets. The ore is sulphide toward the headwaters of the Twisp, and on Twisp Pass rich in copper and showing the same characteristics as the older and more developed sulphide ore belts. E. W. Lockwood, of Wenatchee, H. M. Cooper and Edward Shackleford made the first discoveries in this district in 1884. They located the Washington, but being dissatisfied, abandoned it on account of the

remoteness of the location. Subsequently they made other discoveries on the lake forming the source of North Creek, but located no claims.

In 1892 John Gillihan penetrated the district and located the Oregonian group of eight claims. His partners were James Gaston and F. S. Sanford. This group is at the head of North Creek near the glaciers that feed that stream. The walls are usually of porphyry. One ledge carries ore which assays from $60 to $600 in gold. Other ledges run from $11 to $114 in gold. R. P. Dolsen and P. B. Shonafelt made the next location which was the Derby. This mine they bonded to Frank Rosenhaupt, of Spokane, for $10,000. The ledge cropped near the Oregonian twelve feet wide and in a sixty-foot shaft and forty-foot tunnel showed quartz carrying $8 to $10 in gold throughout, with a pay-streak of from eight to twenty inches on the hanging wall, carrying $100 and upwards in gold. Discoveries extending from North and South Creeks were made in the summer of 1895, and also up the Twisp to the summit of the pass. The following year development work was inaugurated. Eight parallel ledges were found on Gilbert Mountain on which thirty locations were immediately made. The same belt has been traced across North Creek to Clark's Mountain. Two great main ledges with many cross-ledges are on Goat Park Mountain.

The Mountain Goat is the pioneer claim on Gilbert Mountain. It was the property of P. Gilbert, Nelson Clark, A. Raub, George Witte, Henry Plummer and Frank Thompson. It has two ledges five and three and one-half feet wide, one of them with a cropping so strong that it is visible a mile distant, standing twelve feet high in a perpendicular cliff. A fifteen foot tunnel showed three feet of free milling ore similar to that of the Derby. Surface assays ran from $95 to $387 in gold.

The Big Eight Mining & Milling Company were proprietors of the Big Eight group, on which the two main Mountain Goat ledges run through three claims from base to summit of the mountain. Eight parallel ledges continue through the entire group. Ore from the Mountain Goat ledges assayed from $27 to $280. Nelson Clark and R. J. Danson owned the Washington in this belt, which has a five-foot ledge showing ore fairly well mineralized. Seven claims comprised the Portland group owned by the Consolidated Twisp Mining & Milling Company. The ore carries $13 free gold throughout, though two assays made of the drillings from the tunnel ran $1,500 to $1,900.

Between walls of granite and gneiss three great ledges crop out on Goat Park Mountain, on the side of a deep gulch on the north slope. They have been traced a distance of 12,000 feet. They show red oxidized quartz carrying free gold, but at from two to ten feet below the surface the ore runs into copper and iron sulphides. Surface ore assays from $5 to $88 in gold besides good copper values. The Orient group of four claims on these ledges was owned by the Orient Gold Mining & Milling Company. These ledges crop two hundred and fifty feet apart, one thirty-three and the other twenty feet wide. They carry free gold and sulphides, one mill test going $15 in gold. The Ben Lummon Gold Mining & Milling Company had six claims in 1897 on the same ledge, E. W. Lockwood, F. M. Scheble and O. D. Johnson had the Cumberland on Bear Creek, at the foot of the mountain, on a sixteen-foot ledge of copper sulphide ore. The Crown Prince group of four claims was owned by J. H. Shepard, and George and Edward Witte, C. F. Wilke and Henry Ramm had the Marshal Ney, on a four-foot ledge showing free gold with black sulphurets and iron and copper sulphides.

Among other mines and prospects are the Lone Star and Cathedral, on Clark's Mountain, the Daisy, the White Bear, the Chamber of Commerce, the Lulu, the Flossie, Summit, Princess and Yellow Jacket. The Three Links

Gold Mining Company owned three claims on the summit of Twisp Pass on a twenty-foot ledge cropping for three thousand feet between walls of porphyry and granite. Surface ore assayed from $4 to $12 in gold; two and one-half ounces in silver and four per cent. copper. The Gold Bar group of five and one-half claims is on several ledges of sulphide ore cropping about twenty feet wide down the mountain side. Assays ran all the way from a trace to $600 in gold with some copper, the average value being about $40. The Hattie group of three claims on Elmer Mountain, near the Derby, was owned by the Twisp River Mining & Milling Company. These claims were discovefed late in 1896. Assays have ranged close to $100 per ton.

The Salmon River Mineral District was once the scene of great excitement throughout Washington. But it suffered with all other Okanogan county districts, an eclipse, owing to its remoteness from means of steam transportation. Following the opening of the Moses reservation the first mineral discoveries were made in the spring of 1886, on Ruby Hill, a steep mountain rising to the height of 3,800 feet above the town. Ledges of quartz carrying silver and a small quantity of gold were found in the country rock of granite and gneiss. The ledges run a little west of north and east of south, and pitch about twenty-two and one-half degrees east. They are on the summit of the hill ranging in width six feet and upward. Sulphurets are found carrying from ten to one hundred ounces of silver with rich pockets of native wire and ruby silver, running much higher, and an average of $3 in gold.

John Clonan, Thomas Donan, William Milligan and Thomas Fuller made the original discoveries. They struck a ledge about eighteen feet wide which ran uniformly from wall to wall $14 in gold and silver. Here they located the Ruby. It proved to be the lowest-grade mine on the hill. The First Thought, on a parallel ledge, further east, was located by Patrick McGreel, Richard Bilderback and John Clydostey. This ledge is thirty to forty feet wide on the surface, running about $28 in gold and silver its whole width. The discovery of the Fourth of July, showing the richest ledge on the hill, and the Arlington, was next in order in point of discovery. But attention was soon diverted from these properties by the discovery of the Peacock by John Pecar, and the Lenora by James Robinson and James Gilmore, on Peacock Hill, northeast of Ruby Hill.

This mineral belt was found to extend northward beyond Conconully to Mineral Hill, an extension of the same ridge. It closes in Salmon river on the west, and is two miles northwest of Conconully. In the lime belt the ore is all high-grade, carrying black sulphurets of silver. The discoverers of the Ruby sold it to Jonathan Bourne, Jr., of Portland, Oregon. This was after a fifty-foot shaft had been sunk, a one hundred-foot tunnel driven and $1,000 taken from a rich pocket. A number of Portland people formed a large company and invested heavily. Mr. Bourne incorporated the Ruby and First Thought separately, organized the Washington Reduction Company, put in a concentrating plant to treat the ores, and acquired a number of other claims. In 1888 the Arlington Company, of which Mr. Bourne was president, purchased the Arlington mine for $45,000 cash. This company then began the erection of a leeching plant, but after an expenditure of $130,000 on this and other work it was discovered that no water could be obtained on the site selected, although there was an abundance on the creek two hundred feet below. Work was suspenden, and of the ore which had accumulated the best was concentrated at the Washington Reduction Company's mill.

The First Thought, on which Mr. Bourne then went to work, averaged from six to ten ounces of silver and $3 in gold, although there were rich streaks and pockets running up to one hundred ounces. In the meantime the Wash-

ington Reduction Company had erected a concentrator at Ruby and a cable bucket tramway a mile long from the First Thought mine. When silver dropped to seventy cents the mill was stopped, having produced about $40,000 in concentrates, clear of freight and treatment charges. The Fourth of July was purchased by a syndicate. This is the richest ledge on the hill, with a pay streak four feet wide. One shipment of 20 tons paid $480 a ton gold and silver. The Wooloo Mooloo was one of the first locations on Ruby Hill, made by Hugh McCool and others. The eight foot ledge carries black sulphurets, the first two assays from which running 3,000 to 5,000 ounces of silver. The discovery claim on Anaconda Hill was the Anaconda. It was located by Thomas Higstrun on a twenty-foot ledge of chloride ore. John Rudberg purchased it for $10,000 and resold it to Hale & Smith, Zenophon Steeves and J. C. Moreland, of Portland, for $15,500, he retaining one-eighth interest.

"Tenas George" Runnels and J. C. Boone located the Lady of the Lake near the foot of Conconully Lake. This was about the time the first discoveries were made on Ruby Hill, and on the day the Moses Indian reservation was thrown open. They bonded it to O. B. Peck for $40,000, but the bond was subsequently forfeited. On the west side of Salmon river, a mile above Conconully, is the Lone Star, located by Henry C. Lawrence. There is a ledge twenty-four feet wide of galena ore which assays one hundred ounces of silver. A considerable quantity of ore was taken out at an expense of $40,000. The Tough Nut lies directly across the river from the Lone Star, and is joined by the Homestake. On the north the Lone Star is joined by the John Arthur.

On Mineral Hill, where the Bridgeport Mining & Milling Company bought five claims, there has been considerable development. Double compartment shafts were sunk 125 feet on one claim and 130 feet on another. A tunnel was run 160 feet on the hill above the latter. A pair of hoisting engines, boilers, air compressor, two machine drills and a saw mill were erected, the whole representing an expenditure of over $30,000. A ten ton shipment of ore ran $300, of which $20 was in gold and the balance silver. Adjoining this group is the Buckhorn, on the west. On Mineral Hill is the La Euna. For this property T. L. Nixon, of Tacoma, paid $10,000. The Mohawk is another Mineral Hill proposition for which H. C. Lawrence refused $30,000. There is a three-foot ledge of high-grade ore running over 300 ounces of silver. John Stech, of Seattle, paid $4,000 for the Independence, on the same hill. The Pointer adjoins the Tough Nut on the south.

Two mines in the vicinity of Conconully, Salmon River Mining District, which are attracting considerable attention at present and upon which development is in progress, are the Bridgeport Mining Company's properties on Mineral Hill, and the Salmon River Mining Company's on Peacock Mountain. These locations are rich in silver, lead and copper. The former company is composed of Bridgeport, Connecticut, capitalists, and the latter of Minnesota men. Both of these properties bear every indication of becoming dividend paying mines.

About the time of the first discoveries on Salmon river the late ex-Lieutenant Governor Charles E. Laughton organized a company to build a concentrator to treat ores on the customs plan. In the canyon between the Tough Nut and the Lone Star mines he erected a building and put in a plant consisting of a rock crusher, a set of rollers to pulverize the rock, drum screens to size the material and wooden jigs. Much of the mineral escaped with the tailings and the latter were richer than the concentrates, less than half the value being saved Miners refused to furnish ore when the assay values did not show up and after a two-weeks' run the machinery stopped forever.

The Silver Bluff, a group of ten claims is in the lime belt, which was the property of the

Silver Bluff Mining & Milling Company. The Belcher is another claim on the same belt.

There is another "Ruby mine" in the northern portion of Okanogan county. Of this property Mr. M. H. Joseph says:

"Situated in the northern part of Okanogan county on the International Boundary line dividing the state of Washington and British Columbia, Mount Chapacca, one of the great eastern spurs of the Cascade range, with forty lofty peaks, tower over their neighbors to elevations of 7,760, and nearly 8,000 feet above sea level. Wild and rugged in its physical features and general aspect, it presents a typical home for the numerous mineral veins which traverse it.

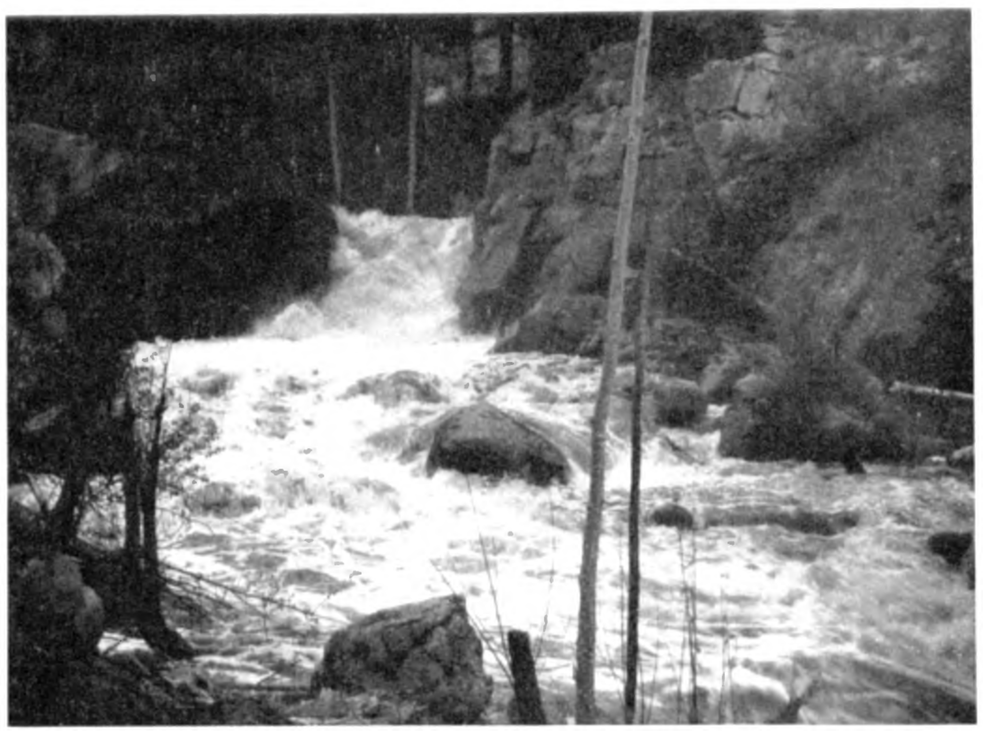
"At the eastern base, about two and one-half miles northwest of Palmer Lake and about four miles south of the British Columbia line, is the Ruby mine, now becoming prominent on account of the rich ore it is producing. It was discovered by A. M. and George Reist and is now owned by the Ruby Mining Company, of Mansfield, Ohio, of which J. M. Hagerty, its president, is the leading spirit. The mine is at present managed by Monroe Herman. It is opened by two cross-cut tunnels, the upper one intersecting the vein at about forty feet on its dip. Drifts were driven northerly and southerly with good results, and the lower tunnel was then started to tap the vein at about forty feet on its dip. It enters the mountain 360 feet above the level of the Similkameen valley and cutting the foot-wall 214 feet from the portal, intersects the vein about eighteen feet in width. The ore contains pyrargyrite, stephanite and other allied sulphantimonites of silver with traces of copper. Pyrargyrite (dark ruby silver) occurs in patches, and native silver, argentite, (arsenical sulphide of silver) are present. The ore also contains from $2.50 to $3 in gold per ton, a little lead in the form of bright steel galena, and small quantities of zinc blende. The gangue is crystalline quartz. Some of the ore will assay from $200 to $1,000, but taken as it comes the shipping ore is assorted to run over $100 per ton. Thirty tons shipped to the Hall mines smelter, at Nelson, British Columbia, after deducting the treatment charges, gave net returns of $2,742, and twenty tons shipped, from which returns have not yet been received, will average 200 ounces of silver per ton, in addition to the gold value, as shown by assay of sack samples. The lower grade ore separated in assorting is being piled on the dump, to be concentrated at the Gold Zone mill, about two and one-half miles distant, which the company has leased for a year for experimental purposes. Although the ore is going to the smelter at present, it is evidently a natural concentrating product.

"There is considerable talc and talcose material in the vein which, while carrying good values, will not pay to ship, and a method will be adopted for its treatment at the mill not yet decided on. The Ruby mine is now paying expenses, with very little stopping required. At present the ore is sent down the hill by an aerial tramway to a small bin at the base of the mountain, but a survey of the mine has recently been completed, and it is intended at an early date to start a new tunnel for the vein at an elevation of only one hundred feet above the level of the valley, which will give an additional vertical depth to the mine workings of 259 feet and admit of driving northeasterly and gaining a depth of 2,000 to 2,500 feet on the vein. The vein is traceable at the surface fully 1,500 feet. New buildings have been lately erected for an office, a boarding house and a comfortable bunk house for the men employed, of whom there are sixteen on two shifts. An additional force will be required upon the starting of the new tunnel."

Speaking of the Okanogan county Mineral Districts the *Mining World,* of August 15, 1903, said:

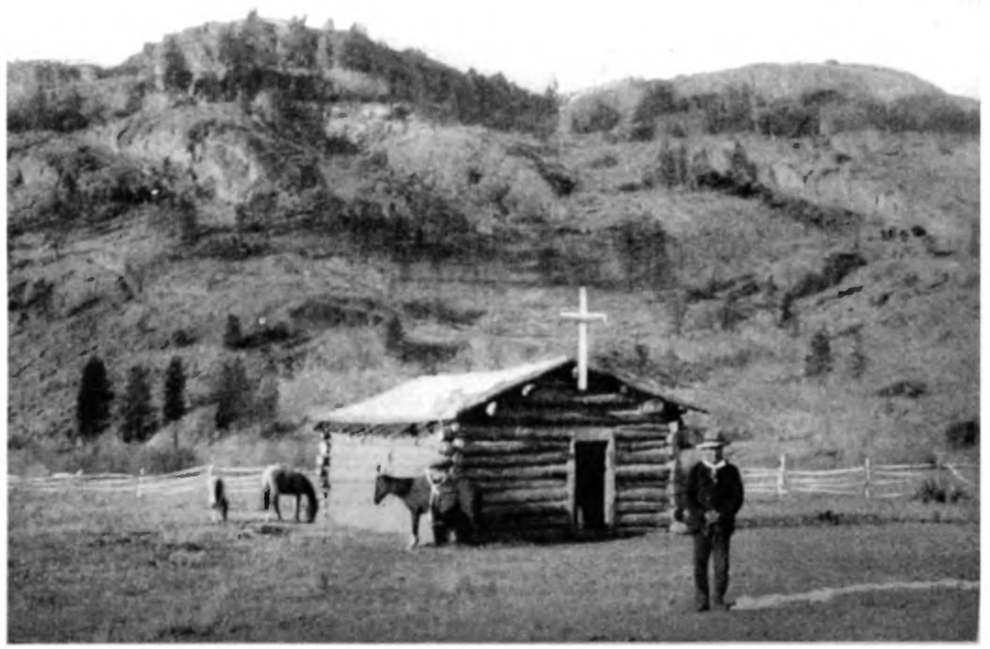
"In the region of the Upper Methow river and tributaries work proceeds favorably, and there is every encouragement here for capital

WANNICUT LAKE.



TOATS COULA FALLS OF THE SINLAHEKIN RIVER.

PALMER LAKE.



ST. MARYS MISSION.

OKANOGAN COUNTY, AS IT WAS IN PIONEER DAYS.

to come in and open up the many veins exposed. A satisfactory gold-copper property is known as the Goat Creek development, consisting of one shaft on the vein and 400 feet drift work with a few raises. Distant three miles is the American Flag mine, a large low-grade proposition averaging $6 to $10 in gold and silver, and shows 1,000 feet development. Formerly a twenty-stamp mill was operated successfully, but the increasing baseness of the ore made it unprofitable, and a cyanide plant is now being erected.

"J. M. Hagerty, chief owner of the Ruby mine, Okanogan county, has secured the Golden Zone concentrator to be installed at once on Ruby property. Sufficient ore from the two tunnels on the Ruby can probably be taken to keep the concentrator going steadily. While the upper workings are supplying funds, a main tunnel at the base of the mountain will probably be started several hundred feet below the other tunnels. When that tunnel cuts the ledge the Ruby should be in shape to supply a larger plant than the Zone. Previously only high-grade ore has been handled, and there is lying on the dump a great quantity of low-grade, now able to be treated profitably."

Discovery of gold in the Methow valley is said to have actually occurred about eighteen years ago. Among the numerous stories concerning this event the following appears the most probable, as it is vouched for by a number of responsible parties: A government expedition was traveling through the Methow country. "Captain Joe," an old Methow Indian was employed to guide the party through the country. They were camped at one time on the headwaters of War Creek, a tributary of the Methow. One morning, while hunting horses, Joe stumbled across a big gold ledge cropping out of the mountain. Breaking off a piece he put it in his pocket, but said nothing to the government party concerning his "find," until the next day, when he exhibited the rock to Col. F. S. Sherwood, now of Colville, Stevens county, who was one of the party. They went back to the neighborhood of the ledge, but could not find it. When Col. Sherwood arrived in Portland he showed the piece of ore and it produced great excitement. Quite a number of prospectors at once started out to hunt for the ledge, but to this day all efforts in this direction have proved unavailing. More recent discoveries on Squaw Creek have reminded many of the "find" made by "Captain Joe."

## CHAPTER IV.

### DESCRIPTIVE.

With the single exception of Yakima, Okanogan is the largest county in the state of Washington. The area of the former is 5,784, of the latter, 5,318, a difference of only 466 square miles. Previous to the setting off of Chelan, to the southwest, Okanogan county contained upwards of 8,000 square miles, a territory rivalling in size many of the most prominent states in the union. The present limits of the county are comprised within the International boundary on the north; the Columbia river on the south; Ferry county on the east; Whatcom county on the west, and the recently organized county of Chelan on the southwest.

The Chelan-Okanogan boundary is a line from the extreme northeastern portion of Skagit county, nearly due southeast, to a point on the Columbia river a few miles below Pateros, in Okanogan county.

The Okanogan river, heading in Osoyoos lake, on the International boundary, trends southward, forming a confluence with the Columbia at Brewster, and dividing the county of Okanogan into two nearly equal portions, the western part being somewhat the larger. The territory throughout is traversed by innumerable streams and indented by beautiful lakes, many of the latter lying at high altitudes among the basins formed by depressions in mountain peaks. Of these picturesque bodies of water, Omak lake is the most extensive, lying to the east of the Okanogan river among the Bunch Grass hills of the Indian reservation. Among the mountains of the far northwest heads the Methow river, the general trend of which is southeasterly, joining the Columbia at Pateros. This stream flows through the finest agricultural lands in Washington, leaving the rich Okanogan mining district to the left on its course to join the Columbia.

In contour the entire country is decidedly mountainous. A non-technical classification of the land of Okanogan county would be mineral, timber, grazing and agricultural; all of these sources are rapidly increasing ones, and of vast wealth in the aggregate. Although the surface of the country presents a rugged mountainous aspect, difficulties usually encountered in mountain traveling are not particularly unpleasant, there being low passes through almost all sections, making the problem of road construction a comparatively easy one. While the country is thus broken into bold and frowning foothills, a great many productive ranches nestle along the bench lands and in the valleys of the streams. The problem of transportation by rail is the only serious one remaining to be solved by a class of progressive citizens representing mining, lumbering, stock-raising and diversified agricultural industries.

No one general statement can satisfactorily cover the question of soil elements in Okanogan county. The most familiar character is sandy. Under favorable cultivation it is found arable and generously productive. The climate includes a variety of temperatures. It is in this matter that individual taste must be consulted. While climatic conditions vary with the great range of altitude, extremes during either summer or winter are not considered excessive. The climate of Okanogan county cannot be justly called dry, in the sense that this term is applied to other sections of the country, for summer showers are of frequent occurrence, and the snowfall is about normal for these latitudes. However, the highest degree of productiveness of land is gained by irrigation. Yet it is equally true that productive possibilities are fairly good from land inaccessible to artificial irrigation.

A graphic description of Okanogan county, thought it be drawn ever so vividly, fails to convey to a reader exactly the desired impression. There is no sameness of scenery; everywhere it is varied, although its general effect is grand and imposing. Perhaps one of the most favorable stage routes—and at present there is nothing in the line of passenger transportation save stages and the short strip of summer river travel up the Okanogan from Brewster to Riverside—is from Republic through Wauconda, Bodie, Chesaw, Molson, Oroville, Loomis, and southward to Conconully, the capital of the county. This route may be varied by including in the itinerary, Bolster and Kipling, of which descriptions are elsewhere given. It was the fortune of the writer to make the first mentioned succession of stages in the middle of winter previous to the holidays of 1903.

It is only a few miles from Republic, the capital of Ferry county, to the Okanogan line, yet the "Summit" between Republic and Bodie

is not crossed within a distance of between fifteen and eighteen miles. The roads were found to be exceptionally good, the air invigorating and the grades, as a rule, easy, although to gain this possibility, it became necessary at times to pass over many devious and winding convolutions. It is well to recall the fact that in the matter of road-building the commissioners of the northern tier of counties in Washington expend considerable sums of money and that, too, judiciously and to the entire satisfaction of a large majority of the tax-payers. Owing to the absence of rail transportation the necessity for this will be readily perceived.

One of the most lovely portions of the drive between Republic and Chesaw passes through Lost Canyon, a sombre mountain gorge, heavily timbered with stately pines and firs, a few miles southeast of Chesaw. The present time of stage arrival at this point is about six o'clock p. m., and one has then been on the road from Republic nearly eleven hours, including a wait of an hour at Bodie for lunch. Most of the Okanogan traveling is by easy stages, and the drive from Chesaw to Oroville, on the Okonagan river, occupied a fair portion of the following day, with lunch at an elegant, large hotel —an innovation in the wilderness—at Molson. This route between Chesaw and Oroville is not so picturesque, perhaps, as the one between Republic and Chesaw, from a scenic view point, yet it includes sufficient exhilarating variety to satisfy the most ardent admirer of Dame Nature. On this route Mt. Bonaparte, one of the highest altitudes in Okanogan county, is left to the south. The town of "Oro," as the name is generally abbreviated, lies at the base and to the east of Mt. Ellemeham, at the confluence of the Similkameen and Okanogan rivers.

Six miles west of Chesaw, on the state road to Oro, is a rugged pile known as the "Hee Hee Stone." It is a large upright boulder, somewhat in the shape of the human body, and is the object of worship among the Indians. There are many stories concerning this stone, but the most popular among them appears to be the following:

Many years ago there were two rival tribes of Indians in this part of the country; one on the Okanogan and the other on the banks of Meyers creek. These two tribes were continually at war with one another, like the Capulets and Montagues, and during the course of a desperate battle the chief of the Okanogan tribe was captured. The handsome daughter of the chief of the Meyers Creek tribe nursed him through a dangerous illness, with the usual, but romantic result. They fell in love with each other and determined to elope. The chief of the Okanogans, praying to the Great Spirit, had a vision in which it was revealed that they would escape and be happy providing the princess did not look back. But, woman-like, after she thought they were safe on the way, she did look back, and laughed, whereat she was turned into stone for her disobedience.

From that period, the legend runs, a legend combining the elements of Lot's wife and Romeo and Juliet, the Indians have never ceased to worship this rock, invariably leaving something upon it as they pass by. At present it is strewn with a motley array of old clothes, silk handkerchiefs, leather straps, small pieces of money, arrow heads, etc.

There is, however, still another version of the story of this mythical monument in the wilderness. It is one, too, having a wild, superstitious strain quite frequently observed in Indian folk-lore. This version was related by a youthful red man to the editor of the *Meyers Creek News*. The Indian prefaced his story with the observation that there were many traditions concerning the Hee Hee Stone, but he could contribute but one. He said:

"That story of an Indian chieftan watching a battle between Mt. Chapacca and Mt. Baldy while he was standing on the Hee Hee Stone, and about his laughing when Mt. Baldy crushed in the sides of Mt. Chapacca is all nonsense. So is the story of the long fight between two

tribes during which an Indian maiden was captured from the Nez Perces, who, on looking toward the home of her people, to the east, against the commands of her captors, was turned into the rock which is now the Hee Hee Stone. Those stories are only repeated among white men and Chinamen. I will give you the true story:

"The Siwashes (generic term for all Indians) have always lived here. We were chasing deer in the Okanogan country long before your Adam was introduced to his Kloocth, (Eve) and were happy on these hills and in these valleys hundreds of years before any Chinamen ever lived. Along about the time Chief Abraham started up in business in Western Asia the Indians along the Okanogan became afflicted with some distemper, not unlike leprosy, and it threatened to destroy the whole nation. The priest of the Siwashes talked every day with the Great Spirit who told him to tell his children that he would send a messenger to talk to them, and that on a certain day all the people should gather at the place named to receive the courier of the skies. The place designated was the same stone which is so reverenced by us. On the day appointed the Siwashes, for hundreds of miles were gathered here, all arrayed in the newest buckskins, and all, of course, anxious to see whether or not the priest, who was, also the medicine man, had told the truth or was only dreaming. At ten o'clock in the morning the priest pointed toward Mt. Bonaparte and thousands of eyes looked in that direction. Soon an object appeared in the southern skies which assumed the form of an angel, and before the astonished Siwashes could fall upon their faces the heavenly visitor had alighted on the Hee Hee Stone.

"She was radiantly beautiful and immediately began to talk to the afflicted people. She told them that their cry for help had been heard by the Great Spirit and that she had come to help them. She invited all who were suffering from the epidemic to come near her and be healed. Within a short time the army of invalids was transformed into a host of shouting Siwashes, exulting in the perfect health that had been given them. Their benefactress explained to them that she would come again sometime, but that they must use the means that she would provide if they desired to retain their good health which she had given them. She then distributed camas seed among them and urged that they be planted everywhere, the roots of which when eaten would prevent a return of the malady from which they had suffered. She bade them be of good cheer, to deal justly with one another, and that some time she would come again.

"While the shouts that greeted this announcement were echoing over these hills, she was caught up in the air and floated away in the southern skies whence she came, and ever since she has been known to the Siwashes as Queen Camas, the divine visitor from the sky that healed our people. Now, is it a wonder, white man, that the pious Siwashes for thousands of years have drawn nigh this rock and have left upon it those tokens of affection that you always see exhibited there? When they are left there the act and gift are in memory of the beautiful Queen Camas who came and saved our people, and some time she will come to us again.

Seven o'clock on a raw December morning may be considered an inauspicious hour at which to begin a twenty-mile drive to Loomis. But on the whole it was exhilerating—and the walking was good. For there are heavy grades in the foot-hills of Mt. Ellameham, which must be surmounted pedestrianwise or endure the pangs of witnessing the palpable agonies of a pair of jack-rabbit cayuses struggling with the almost impossible.

The driver, who has been delayed somewhat overtime, peremptorily announces that those who are going with him must be ready to depart. Trunks and other impedimenta are left

behind to follow the next trip, a stinging whip-lash curls through the air, and the "stage," an uncovered hack of limited proportions, dashes a mile down grade to the east bank of the Similkameen river. Here is a ferry; the stream swollen bank full and running with ice. The hack-full of passengers rolls on to the boat; a couple of miners mounted on cayuses; an Indian "buck" clothed in fringed leggins and a Mackinaw in colors of brilliant and startling design; an Indian boy whose ears are tied up in a blue, polka-dot handkerchief, drift on to the boat in the rear of the "stage." An old man of Homeric visage—an animated Rembrandtain Charon—quietly informs us that we must "help work the craft across stream," with the added ominous suggestion that we "will be in luck if we get over at all with so much drift ice in the river." Following this admonition everyone, including the Indian boy, and excluding the Mackinawed Siwash, bears a hand, and the passage of the Similkameen is made in safety.

Two miles beyond, after a humming ride along the frozen bottom lands of the river, mountain climbing recommences. The scenery is rugged, sublime, yet constantly varying in contour and topographical presentation. We toil laboriously over one precipitous height to be confronted with another of sharper declivity. The road, a passably good one, winds a serpentine course nearly the entire distance between Oroville and Loomis, accentuated with abrupt curves at which one wonders what would occur should another vehicle be encountered in these wild and awesome passes. In the foot-hills one continually hovers between sunrise and sunset. There are points in the valleys, gulches and canyons where the sun, during the shortest days of winter, never rises. A cold wind sweeps over the lower levels, as though pneumatically sucked through the canyons; higher and along the mountain sides the atmosphere is milder.

Suddenly a scene unfolds magnificant in its pastoral beauty—twin lakes hung high in the mountain fastnesses, one on either side of the roadway. They are small, nearly circular, the larger one perhaps half a mile in diameter, and both of them animated by the presence of hundreds of wild ducks. A few miles further on and we gain the charming banks of Lake Wanicutt, a much larger body of water from whose margin rise huge, rocky mountains, nearly sheer and vertical from the broad level of this sylvan lake. Here, about midway the length of the lake, is the little hamlet of Golden, with a telephone office, and a few scattering picturesque homes. Leaving Golden, at one period a town of no little importance so far as commercial activity is concerned, but now retired from active competition with villages once in its class, the smooth roadway follows the north bank of Spectacle lake, so called from the resemblance of its meandering to a pair of eye-glasses. In reality these are two small oval lakes connected by a stream of water, the whole about two miles in length. From the western end of Spectacle lake it is only a short dash into the brisk and enterprising camp of "Loomis-On-The-Sinlahekin."

And now we are in the heart of the Palmer Mountain mining district, perhaps the most famous throughout the entire length and breadth of Okanogan county. Of this portion of the country Mr. L. K. Hodges has written in his exhaustive work, *"Mining in the Pacific Northwest."*

"Palmer Mountain is a great broad ridge, ten miles long from north to south and about six miles across, with numerous small peaks marked by cliffs of white dolomite. The formation of the mountain is diorite on the southern slope, extending as far as the summit, and on the northern portion this is intersected by dikes of black slate and serpentine. The eastern portion consists of slate capped with dolomite, which forms high white walls noticeable through all the country around, while further east are large dikes of wildly contorted dolo-

mite extending to the Okanogan river. The black slate is only here and there overlaid with dolomite, where the latter has resisted glacial action. Minerals have been found in all these formations. On the eastern slope are veins of silver-lead ore carrying a good percentage of gold in contacts of dolomite and black slate. Through the black slate running on north and south lines are great quartz veins carrying gold, on which are the Triune, Spokane and Wehe groups. On the northern part of the mountain, in the black slate, are large, prominent ledges carrying high-grade silver ore, as well as a good percentage of gold, on which are the Ivanhoe, Empire and Bullfrog.

"In the serpentine and black slate contacts which extend on the northwest side to Mt. Ellameham and on the west overlook Palmer lake are some of the richest gold-bearing veins on the mountain, among which are the Leadville group and the Bunker Hill. On the south end in the diorite are gold-bearing veins carrying a small percentage of silver, on which are the Black Bear, War Eagle, Wisconsin Central, Grand Summit and a large number of others, coursing northwest and southeast. Iron caps are found in the diorite identical in character and in identical formation with those across the International Boundary, and they also occur of large size in diorite walls in the syenitic formation to the west, which runs through Aeneas Mountain, Douglas Mountain, Gold Hill and Mt. Chapacca. Palmer Mountain shows surface disturbance which accounts for the breaking over of some of the ledges, for as depth is attained it is found that they are permanent and that the break-over is merely a surface disturbance. This is proven in the Black Bear, where the greatest depth has been reached, and agrees with the experience at the Cariboo mine at Camp McKinney, B. C., which is on the same geological formation and shows the same surface displacement. These disturbances caused many prospectors to think their ledges near the surface had given out, and scared away some timid investors who were inexperienced in mining."

As there are other lines of travel between Loomis and Oroville let us examine another as seen through the observant eyes of Mr. Frank M. Dallam, proprietor of the *Palmer Mountain Prospector,* published at Loomis:

"There are three routes to the village on the Similkameen (Oroville), two over Palmer Mountain and one out around the eastern foot of that immense elevation. The two across the mountain are like a ledge divided by a great 'horse,' as they start together, split asunder at Spectacle lake, and again join at Golden, continuing together to Oroville. * * * All along the road across Palmer are indications of the presence at some time in the past of the prospector. Mounds of rocks, dumps, tunnels and shafts are scattered through the hills. No great work has been accomplished on any one of these numerous claims, and there was, in 1897, at the time of this writing, no mine in operation, but all the labor required to make these holes and get out that dumpage represents in the aggregate a vast amount of hard blows. The land is not altogether given up to mining, as here and there on the benches and draws where springs exist are scattered ranches upon which good crops can be grown. Upon descending the grade into the depression separating the main mountain from the Whiskey Hill spur the road passes numerous veins of quartz croppings. Wehville is a conspicuous object at the foot of the last heavy grade (near Oroville). The 'ville' of the former is made up of two cabins and an innumerable collection of dumps giving the land the appearance of being pitted by small-pox. The Wehe brothers occupy this site, and their holdings extend beyond the reach of the eye. Several ledges run through the country they possess, and large bumps of handsome quartz indicate where the drill has been industriously used. There are tunnels and shafts, cuts and drifts in abundance, and if the hard-working crowd do not

strike it it will not be on account of lack of perseverance. A short distance beyond, and near Wanicutt lake, a charming little body of water a couple of miles long, and from a quarter to half a mile wide, is Golden. Golden is not a metropolis, but the day has been when it was a pretty swift little place. There are indications of a shortage of population just now, but when the surrounding mines are once again in operation the town will again hum. The site is well chosen. It is a pretty location, perfectly level and of ample dimensions for a city. A mile away the cough of steam and the thump of the stamps of the Tribune mill indicates that something is going on in the vicinity. The stamp mill of the Spokane mine, now silent and deserted, is located a few hundred yards north of the town. A couple of miles further on is Blue Lake, a mountain pool of beautiful blue, but deceptive in appearance, as the fluid is about as palatable as soap suds, it being strongly inpregnated with alkali. Down a long grade the road winds into the valley. Another stretch of a few miles and the road crosses the Similkameen river at a ford, and the town of Oroville that has been in view since leaving the hill is reached. It is situated on the east bank of the Similkameen river, only a short distance from where that river mingles its waters with those of the Okanogan. The land between the two rivers is perfectly flat and only ten or twelve feet above the present low stage of water."

North of Conconully, south of Loomis and about twenty miles west of the Okanogan is the beautiful Sinlahekin valley, one of the fairest tracts in Okanogan county. Of the "Meeting of the Waters" Tom Moore has sung:

> "There is not in the wide world a valley so sweet,
> As that vale in whose bosom the bright waters meet."

Thrown into poetical diction this description aptly applies to the valley of the Sinlahekin. Nature, lavish in blending the topography of Okanogan into scenic beauiy, presents no fairer landscape east of the Cascade range. From any portion of the town of Loomis its beauties may be contemplated, and were its rare features skillfully delineated by an artist the eye could scarcely gaze upon a lovelier canvased picture. Wedged in between parallel ranges of corrugated elevations, this valley is charming at any season of the year. Through its lowest level a pretty stream of limpid water ripples its oddly sinuous way, to be joined by a jolly, boisterous brook, really the larger of the two streams, that leaps and tumbles down its rocky bed from high up among the giant piles that form Mt. Chapacca. Like the cataract of Lodore it bounds and leaps in the initial stages of its journey to the Sinlahekin, assuming a more decorous and milder mood just before it mingles with the staid and stately current that drains the vale through which it flows, only a short distance from the point where it loses its identity in the bosom of the lake. The lustrous tints of autumn enhance its beauty; it is attractive at all seasons of the year, even when the fingers of frost have clutched its gurgling throat and stifled the babble of its torrential course. From certain elevations a view of the Sinlahekin valley may be gained for miles. The water course stands out boldly marked, winding its crooked way, embowered in brilliant yellow foliage, streaked here and there with green, brown and red, as though Nature in weaving this varigrated ribbon had mixed with the woof the warp of the rainbow. Quaint homesteads nestle in the umbrageous foliage surrounded by stretches of open glebe and pastures green. These are dotted with tranquilly grazing cattle. From either side steep, stony mountains rear their bald or timber-covered pates, high above the plain, with gnarled and knotty pines, cedars and firs clinging tenaciously to the scanty, arid soil which contributes to their sturdy, storm-defying life. Occasionally a more ambitious pinnacle is silvered with scintillating snow. To the north glitter the undulating waters of Palmer Lake. Of this

beautiful section of the country Mr. Dallam writes:

"From Loomis the way extends for two miles north at the very foot of Palmer Mountain. On one side the beetling crags and grassy slopes of the mountain hang above the road or stretch far up into the zenith, making one's legs fairly ache merely to imagine the exertion necessary to top its summit. Its face is as varied as the disposition of a wayward beauty, and the constantly changing aspect adds fresh interest at every turning. Here the brown rocks shoot up for many feet, a sheer precipice, with huge fragments poising like living things as if preparing for a mighty spring upon the unwary passer-by. Here a brawny pine, clinging with loving fondness to a barren stone, waving its branches in apparent glee far over the heads of modest neighbors, leaving the gazer to wonder by what strange freak the germinating seed ever fell where it did, and creating a greater wonder, without the sign of soil in sight, that it ever found a foothold in the roots that anchored it to the spot. Again wide slides conspicuously marked the face of the eminence, commencing far up the side at the apex of a triangle and spreading widely out as it reached the level, including stones of all sizes, as though the spirit giants of the hills had put their evil-doers upon the chain-gang and given them the whole mountain to clear away.

"The elements have been at work, and the corroding hand of time has made its imprint upon the sturdy mount as it does upon the work of short-lived man. Rain, snow, ice and heat have crumbled rocks and flung down trees and tinted the ledges varied hues. The desecrating hand of man has not been idle. Here and there along the broken, undulating and indented face of the cliffs stare out the mouths of tunnels and prospect holes, black, threatening eyes that mark the places where in quest of gain the hard iron has punctured the massive rock. Further on old Palmer reaches out one claw to leave it on the ice-cold waters of the lake, and hard was the task to divorce the rock and water and make a place upon which to travel. And every spring this lake, believing not in general utility, and the right of way thereby, swells in its pride of pristine beauty and reaches far up to embrace the unrequiting rock and for days dashes pretty wavelets above the passageway.

"The lake itself is a dainty gem; its mountain setting outlined on its peaceful bosom. In shape it is like the moon at the first quarter, and fills a space of several miles in length and from a hundred yards to a mile in width. It is like liquid crystal, of the blue that in a woman's eye touches the chord of love, and were it set down somewhere on European soil the æsthetic tourist, with a weakness for rapture, would go into ecstacy over its attractive beauties. As it is, presumably, 'tis but a pond where the pilgrim prospector quenches his burning thirst—for it is cold the summer through—the Indian pitches his wigwam, and the rolliking youngster, with a rude and shapeless twig casts out his line to lure the finny inhabitants to a frying-pan.

But the attraction of the drive is not confined to the ridge of stone that crawls down to bar the way on the east. On the other hand spreads out the valley of the babbling Sinlahekin, narrow but fertile, every foot of which is occupied by the thrifty settler, or is set apart by benign and open-handed government for the benefit of the favored redman. The stream that is fed by the springs and snows and glaciers far up in the mountain fastness, is cold and clear and abounds in trout. Its banks are fringed with a heavy growth of trees and underbrush bearing a light green foliage. The farms that have been cleared by years of laborious toil are limited in extent, but exceedingly fertile, and where the providence of the occupant has planted fruits the orchards are thrifty and bear rich and abundant harvests. The calm and peace and apparent comfort that surround these houses, humble though they be in appearance, have no counterpart in the wide, wide land, and

as the traveler gazes upon the scene he could wish for no pleasanter place and feels that he could lay aside the burdens of life and, forgetting the riot and display, the struggles, the faults and failures, the deceit and hypocrisy and the shallowness of the outside world, peacefully dream away the few remaining years alloted to him."

The Puritan settlers of New England were called upon to hew and mold into form their homes in the bleak Atlantic wilderness. In a far more salubrious climate, yet surrounded by similar difficulties, the earlier settlers of Okanogan county were destined to the same laborious employment. That was the rule, yet the exceptions were, and still are, many. There are garden spots scattered here and there throughout the country the soil of which is productive beyond the most sanguine expectations. They have been discovered as mines have been discovered; their development has awakened surprise.

One of these sections is Pogue Flat, named for its first settler. It comprises an almost level table land lying adjacent to, and parallel with the Okanogan river. From north to south its extreme length is about ten miles; its average width four miles; about twenty-five thousand acres in one body of land. For many years following the first settlement of Okanogan county this section was considered absolutely worthless for agricultural purposes. Prospective settlers were not shown the tract with an idea of locating them within what was thought to be its arid limits. On the contrary they were taken to claims in the hills where there was plenty of excellent water and much timber, and about one-third as much arable land to the acre. But early in 1900 one or two small "shacks" made their appearance on the "flat," and outside the comparatively small tract of land which is accessible to irrigation from Salmon Creek. The following summer a few other rude habitations were added and some fencing was done. In 1902 small patches of sod were broken and, as more of an experiment than otherwise, the first crop was sown on Pogue Flat. Results obtained surprised everyone. The reputation of Pogue Flat as an arable and productive tract of land—a tract long considered arid and sterile—was thoroughly established. And this is but one case in many where land once deemed worthless in Okanogan county has been found satisfactory in every respect. Still this illustration is not particularly exceptional; it is in line with the agricultural history of the transmontane country.

Agricultural methods in this section do not materially differ from those of other localities. "There appears," says David Griffiths, assistant in charge of range investigations, as prepared for the United States Department of Agriculture, "to be no established time for seeding. Often the seed is scattered on the snow. Sometimes it is sown in the fall and at others in the spring, apparently with equally good results. Along the Okanogan river and Cow Creek many fields of timothy are seen which were established in this way. Some fields yield as much as two and one-half tons per acre. Along the Okanogan and other streams in north central Washington there is a great deal of brush, especially willow, alder and wild rose. The practice is to cut and grub these out, burn the brush, and scatter timothy and red-top seed at the first favorable opportunity. Of course much more seed is required when the land is not plowed and it usually takes several years to secure a good stand. Along Cow Creek some meadows established twenty years ago on sod are in a reasonably good condition to-day, although they have been cut for hay and pastured during the winter every year."

Quite a noticable feature in the Methow Valley, and one that is coming into greater prominence yearly, is dairying. Throughout various portions of this beautiful valley the industry is prosecuted quite successfully. Up to the present time dairying has been conducted

on a small scale, yet sufficiently extensive to afford ample proof that, under more favorable conditions, it will be well adapted to this locality. Still, owing to the present limited market for dairy products, by reason of a woeful lack of rail transportation, extensive operations along this line are not warranted. However, despite the crude and inconvenient methods of transportation shipments of butter were made from the Methow Valley to the coast market during the winter of 1902-03 which netted producers twenty-eight cents per pound.

Okanogan County Fruit Inspector N. Stone has furnished the following statistics showing the amount of fruits grown in the years 1902 and 1903. The late spring of 1903 prevented an increased acreage, and consequently there is a slight decrease in production compared with that of 1902:

| | 1902 | 1903 |
|---|---|---|
| Apples | 23,035 | 22,060 |
| Pears | 3,416 | 3,438 |
| Peaches | 16,740 | 15,680 |
| Prunes and plums | 8,947 | 8,455 |
| Cherries | 2,623 | 2,564 |
| Apricots | 1,332 | 1,276 |
| Grapes | 1,028 | 1,045 |
| Berries of all kinds | 7,725 | 8,556 |

The number of acres of fruit in 1901 was 725 acres, and in 1903, 964 acres. The above calculation is for standard boxes of the different kinds of fruits as they are packed for shipping.

Of all the beautiful streams that contribute their crystal waters to the seething, whirling Columbia, the Methow river, debouching at Pateros, is the finest, and the famous Methow Valley is a succession of charming scenes. The Methow's source is the summit of the Gascades from whence it emerges a tiny creek, unobtrusive and humble as Tennyson's "Brook," destined to "flow on forever." But in its course it assumes more importance, receiving the waters of Squaw, Texas, Gold, Libby, Twisp and Lost rivers; and all of these irrigate farms, orchards and pastures which in richness cannot be surpassed. Here the nights are warm; the summer season long and the delightful combination of wind and sunshine contribute to bring fruit to the perfection of lusciousness. Cereals and vegetables do equally well and as nutritious bunch grass and the wild lupin abound on every hand the outlook for remunerative dairying is most favorable.

The valley of the Okanogan river embraces fully one-third of the county. It is rich in mineral deposits; rich in agricultural possibilities and present fruition. Its scenic beauties are marvels to the tourist; there is scarcely a single view point from which an attractive landscape is not spread before the eye. Thus the Okanogan valley appeals at once to the artist and the utilitarian. Throughout its entire length Okanogan valley contains an area of very rich soil, aggregating between 75,000 and 100,000 acres. While transportation facilities are insignificant, the various mines supply a market and at remunerative prices. This transportation question is, at present, problematical. A number of surveys have been made. Undoubtedly competing railway systems are watching each other. The new Bellingham Bay & British Columbia railroad, now in process of construction, will probably cross the Okanogan river at its confluence with the Columbia. At present steamers from Wenatchee ply the Columbia to the mouth of the Okanogan at all seasons of the year; going as far up the Okanogan as Riverside during the summer. At Brewster (at the mouth of the Okanogan), and Riverside, stages connect on routes interlacing the entire county. The irrigation problem has not been neglected. The government has had surveyors in the field engaged upon the project. Their latest reports indicate that water from two main branches of Salmon river, which unite below Conconully, will be directed into Green and Brown lakes for distribution through thousands of acres of land in the valleys. It is claimed that this project is assured; that work will be commenced so soon as the

surveys are perfected. The Indians on the reservation have already been alloted their portions of the land; the remainder has only to be declared open by congress before which the bill is now pending.

To the east and west of Okanogan valley are mountain ranges. To the westward, across the Methow, the Cascade range, from the most northern height, as far as they extend southward, are yielding their hoards of hidden wealth to the miner and capitalist, abounding as they do in minerals of almost every description, though mainly in copper, silver, lead, gold, coal and iron. The Cascades are most picturesque and inspiring. Not to any great extent, comparatively, have these mountains been prospected, and with the exception of short intervals the whole range may be called virgin territory where man has never trod; the widest areas of nature's solitude; the haunt of big game. What they conceal in mineral wealth is a matter of speculation; a question for the geologist and experienced prospector. But within hundreds of square miles the geologist and prospector have never ventured. Such mineral wealth as may be there lies undeveloped owing to absence of transportation. When every county in Washington is gridironed with railroads as is the case in many of the middle western states, these mountain fastnesses may be called upon to yield their treasures to the exchequer of the world. But in the adjacent valleys some of the richest mines in the state have been revealed. Gold quartz has been taken from them assaying as high as $43,000 per ton. They have proved a revelation to mining men, showing interlines of gold and secretions of nuggets which have set old, seasoned miners aghast at such wonderful deposits of values. Blocks of telluride quartz have been taken from these districts a description of whose richness sounds fabulous. Ere many years have passed the Cascades will be yielding their wealth to hundreds of thousands of people. Old time California prospectors are not at all backward in making this sweeping prophetic declaration.

Swiftly moving streams from the tinkling brooklet to the impetuous mountain torrent dash down the canyons in impatient haste until they gain the lower levels, becoming there more sluggish, and swelling into slowly flowing rivers. And this is where farsighted and sagacious farmers have located many of the best ranches in Washington. Fruits, vegetables and cereals adapted to the temperate zone grow luxuriantly in this favored region.

## CHAPTER V.

### CITIES AND TOWNS.

Conconully, the county seat of Okanogan county, is situated on Conconully creek, a branch of the Salmon river, which it joins a short distance south of the town. Conconully is about one hundred miles north of Wenatchee, Chelan county. It is beautifully located in the midst of one of the most fertile agricultural and richest mining districts in the county. Millions of feet of timber grow throughout the surounding hills, sufficient to supply the demands of many generations to come. The capital of Okanogan county lies at the foot of Conconully lake, a fine sheet of water concerning which there are many Indian traditions, mysterious and supernatural.

One of them is as follows: Previous to the

spring of 1888 the town was known as Salmon City. In March, 1888, a mass meeting was held for the purpose of rechristening the town, and at this convention it was decided to call it "Conconully," an euphonious name of Indian lineage. In the dialect of the natives the word "Conconully" means "evil spirit," and the natives had applied it to the lake near this town. It was asserted by them that lake was inhabited by a huge and ferocious monster which was the author of a host of ills and a variety of material and spiritual troubles. Certain white men have gone so far as to corroborate this story by the assertion that they have seen it rear its hideous head above the placid waters of Conconully lake, and shake a long, heavy, sea-green mane in a threatening manner. Still, sea captains and others have witnessed antics of sea serpents, and far too many of them have seen a miscellaneous variety of varied hued snakes ashore.

Returning to the practical side of the Conconullly lake question, it has been seriously considered by the United States government as a reservoir site in which to conserve the waters of the creeks and mountain streams during the early spring freshets for the purpose of irrigating the large adjacent territory which the government contemplates putting under the ditch at an early period. However, for agricultural purposes the precipitation is sufficient to meet all present requirements. The rainfall in 1900 was 15.68 inches; in 1901 12.61 inches, and during the fiscal year past it reached 19.60 inches. During these years the mean temperature was 46.66, 44.95 and 44.18 respectively. The altitude of Conconully is 2,240 feeet above sea level.

The town of Conconully came into existence in 1886. The discovery of auriferous deposits in that part of Stevens, which a short time afterward became Okanogan county, in 1866, and the rush of prospectors to the new district contributed to the establishment of many new towns and camps, and Conconully, or Salmon City, was the first one of them in the county. In its immediate vicinity the country was known far and wide as the " rich Salmon River district." In the spring of 1886 came the first prospectors, and they pitched their tents on the site of the present Conconully. These were George Forester and a man named Pierce, who located the Homestake and Tough Nut claims; Billy McDaniels, who staked out the Salmon river properties; Jimmy Robertson, Dick Malone and George Gubser, who located the John Arthur, Washington and Daisy claims; Charles Holmes, who annexed the Columbia; "Tenas George" Runnels, who took up the Lady of the Lake, and Henry Lawrence who located the Lone Star and Golden Crown. Daniel Boone also prospected in this vicinity, but did not successfully locate any properties. Most of these claims were located in May, 1886. During the summer the prospectors lived in tents where now stands Conconully, passing a large portion of their time prospecting in the hills.

In October, when the nights grew colder, they erected cabins to replace the tents and went into winter quarters. The following spring more people came to the camp, and a store was opened by a man named Boardman. He built a cabin and freighted in a small stock of goods. The succeeding fall the second store was established by the Buckingham boys. In the spring of 1888 there was an immense rush to the new camp. The town quickly gained a population of 500 people. New business enterprises made their appearance and cabins dotted the valleys and hillsides. In July, 1888, the *Okanogan Outlook* was established, and the camp had a lively newspaper to chronicle its varied passing events. After repeated unsuccessful efforts, in August, 1888, the citizens succeeded in securing a postoffice. I. W. Spence, who at that period was proprietor of a store, became postmaster.

There is but little to record concerning the town of Conconully during the following two

years. It continued to increase in population and in the number of its business enterprises. Charles Hermann, who came here in 1887, is one of the earliest settlers in the community. The excellent business facilities then offered by the place attracted his attention, as well as the picturesque and healthful location, protected from the cold winter winds by the surrounding hills with their rich grazing and agricultural lands. Mr. Hermann began in the mercantile business in a small way, and has amassed a fortune, including store, bank stock, cattle, and mining and milling interests.

The first religious services held in Conconully were on Sunday, March 16, 1890, at the school house. They were conducted by the Rev. Mr. Fate. At the close of the meeting a Sabbath school was organized, and the following officers elected: Superintendent, F. W. Moore; assistant superintendent, William Shufelt; treasurer, Miss Jessie Elliott; secretary, Charles Hermann; librarian, Mrs. Wentworth; chorist, Mrs. William Shufelt. Rev. A. W. Trine is at present pastor of the Methodist church.

The building season commencing in the spring of 1891 was unusually active in Conconully. Two steam saw mills began work with a large number of orders to fill for lumber. A number of residences and business houses were constructed and many others projected to be erected so soon as lumber could be secured from the mills. Among the Conconully improvements on foot in April, 1891, were the following: Tullock & McCaskle completed an 18x30 one-story building on the corner of Main and Galena streets, to be used as a drug store. This building was well arranged, substantial and complete. The occupants moved into their new quarters May 1. L. S. Baldwin erected a residence building which for size and beauty of design surpassed, at that period, anything of the kind in Okanogan county. It was a two-story edifice, cottage style, containing six rooms, three closets and a pantry. The interior of the building was finished throughout with the best materials afforded by the country. An octagon-shaped dome and a dormer window added greatly to the attractiveness of the outside elevations of the building.

The same spring the Hotel Elliott was remodeled and rearranged in a most convenient manner. The main building was extended to comprise 40x70 feet. When completed it was the largest building in Conconully. The building formerly occupied by the county officers, owned by H. Biegle, was fitted up for a billiard room, being extended back twenty feet and connected with the saloon by an archway. The lower portion was occupied by billiard tables; the upper story was fitted up for card roooms. S. S. Collins and C. H. Ballard erected a 34x50 foot building on Maude avenue, between Silver and LaUna streets, which was rented for business purposes. There were many other smaller and less pretentious structures erected this spring in various portions of the town site. We have dwelt rather particularly upon the subject of building improvements in Conconully, and for this reason: The following summer, 1892, the most of them were swept away by a terrrible conflagration that practically wiped out the town of Conconully. It is only by written description that an idea of the old-time Conconully may be gained, for with the fire went up in its flames all photographic representations of the town as it was. And, although from its ruins sprang up a new village, a succeeding disastrous flood swept down the valley of Conconully creek, and again the town was laid in ruins. From these serious casualties the town has not yet recovered. The "hard times" of 1893 came upon the residents as upon the rest of the country, and the almost utter cessation of the mining industry which followed worked almost irreparable injury to the largest and prettiest town in Okanogon county.

From the *Okanogan Outloook* of June 12, 1891, it is learned that a meeting was held in Collins' hall, Conconully, June 11, the an-

nounced purpose of which was to organize a militia company. It was not largely attended and there were only fourteeen applicants for enlistment. A committee was appointed to solicit members. By reference to Chapter II of Okanogan county, it will be seen that the threatened Indian trouble growing out of the Cole murder and subsequent lynching of young Stephen, had imbued the community with military ardor. One hundred and eighty stand of arms and 3,000 rounds of ammunition had been supplied by the state, and were then in the hands of the county commissioners. Under date of August 6, 1891, the following General Order No. 7 was issued from general headquarters of the National Guard of Washington, at Olympia:

The military board having considered the application of F. M. Baum and his associates at Conconully, Okanogan county, and that of Henry S. Haslett and his associates, at Tekoa, Whitman county, seeking admission into the National Guard of Washington as a volunteer company, and recommending that said petitions be granted; it is hereby ordered that the said F. M. Baum and his associates at Conconully and the said Henry S. Haslett and his associates at Tekoa, be and are hereby admiteed as volunteer companies into the National Guard of Washington, and shall be attached to the Second Infantry regiment and designated as follows:

Company at Conconully as I Company, and the company at Tekoa as K Company. General A. P. Curry will inspect and muster the company at Conconully; Lieutenant J. W. Stearns, A. D. C., is hereby ordered to inspect and muster the company at Tekoa; reporting their proceedings thereunder at the earliest day practicable.

L. S. Baldwin was chosen captain, but it does not appear from any records obtainable that Company I was ever successful in continuing for long an organization. The company seems to have drifted along into the shadows of complete oblivion.

And what was Conconully before the fire? The place was visited in June, 1892, by the prominent mining man, J. M. Hagerty, who wrote as follows:

"Conconully is the home of Lieutenant Governor Laughton and is one of the pleasantest spots in the mountains. It is different from most mining camps, as here miners and prospectors have determined to make their homes and have brought the gentle and refining influence of women and home to the camp, which has had the effect of doing away with all lawlessness. No man can conceive a prettier place. Here the valley of Salmon creeek widens out nearly a mile in extent. To the west Mineral Hill rises gradually until the peaks are lost in the clouds; to the north and south the mountains rise abruptly, but are covered with timber which is of an evergreen verdure, while to the east lies Conconully lake, a beautiful sheet of water 1,500 feet wide and three miles long, with gently sloping banks on either side."

Between the hours of 12 and 1 o'clock on the morning of August 30, 1892, the fire started which all but wiped the town of Conconully from the map. The cause of this conflagration will never be definitely known. It originated in the new store building which had recently been erected by Wheeler Brothers, of Bridgeport, for Robert and James Hunter, at the north end of Main street. Hunter Brothers were engaged in the general merchandise business and the day previous to the fire had begun moving into their new home.

The cry of fire quickly aroused the sleeping inhabitants and soon the whole town was out to assist in fighting the flames. Conconully was without fire protection of any description and very little could be done to stay the progress of the conflagration, although strong and willing hands worked to tear down buildings and check the course of the devastation. Nearly every night in the summer time a cool breeze springs up and sweeps down the canyon in which the town is located, from the north. This night there was a stiff wind blowing, and from the start it was seen that the town was doomed.

From Hunter Brothers' store the flames spread across the street to the large two-story store building of Moore, Ish & Co., and this, the finest building in town, was soon in flames.

This was where Charles Hermann's store now stands. In 1892 the business part of Conconully consisted of two solid blocks of business houses, extending to the south from where the fire started. When morning dawned these two blocks were in ashes, and not a single business house remained in the town. Only one building outside of these on the main street was burned. This was Harry Harris' blacksmith shop just across the creek.

The loss occasioned by this fire was in the neighborhood of $100,000. Some of the principal losers were Hunter Brothers, general store; Moore, Ish & Company, general store and bank; John Proebstel, feed store; Mrs. Shull, hotel; Hiram Beigle, saloon; John Mors, hotel; George Hardenberg, hotel building; Mrs. S. W. Elliott, hotel furniture; Samuel Collins & Company, saloon and hall; W. B. Wakefield, store; Charles Hermann, store; C. F. Hane, hardware store; Harry Harris, blacksmith shop; H. W. Thompson, *Outlook* printing office; Thomas Dixon, livery stable. Several residences were also destroyed.

The following morning, every store having burned, the inhabitants were without food except such as remained in private houses. The neighboring towns, so soon as they learned of the great disaster, came to the aid of the stricken people. Within a few hours the town of Ruby had collected $600 and Loomis also raised a large purse. Food and supplies were also furnished, and in a short time every one was made as comfortable as possible.

At the time of this fire Conconully had 500 or 600 inhabitants. The town was well built and the stores and buildings were substantial ones. Following the fire the town was partially rebuilt, but the quality of the structures was not nearly so good as was that of those laid waste by the flames.

The disaster of August 30th was soon followed by a depreciation of silver and consequent inactivity in mining circles. Without entering upon a discussion of the currency question or the alleged "Crime of 1873," it is useless to deny that the depression of 1893 fell heavily upon the population of Okanogan county, so largely dependent on the mining industry. It is the province of history to record facts, and all the facts bear out our assertion. The camp of Conconully had sprung into existence on the strength of rich silver mines in its vicinity; its early history is that of a lively town and the center of great business activity. Says the *Palmer Mountain Prospector*: "With the depreciation of silver the camp sustained a backset; a fire destroyed much of the business part of the town and the flood cleaning up all the fire had left, the place never recovered from the three-fold shock."

Forty-two buildings were destroyed by the flood of May 27, 1894. This is a date that will never be forgotten by the old residents of the country in the vicinity of Conconully. On that day the town was almost completely laid waste. Every one who witnessed the catastrophe will vividly remember the terrible experience of a few minutes of rushing water that transformed a spot of beauty into a dreary waste. Floods perform their work of destruction much more rapidly than flames.

The small stream coursing through the town in a southerly direction has its source high up in the midst of a chain of mountains that divides the Methow from the Okanogan valley. It flows with rapid current down a rocky, narrow canyon, or succession of canyons most of the way, joining the Salmon river south of town. At times the canyon widens from a quarter to half a mile. In these spots are cozy homes and fruitful orchards and farms. At the point where is built the business portion of Conconully is a valley, probably a mile wide, a basin, but to the north this valley rapidly closes until the course of the creek is only a few yards in width, and it also narrows to the south. To the east is a long, deep lake, the water almost level with the land to the west, while a hog-back to the west makes the

continuation of the mountain ranges. In this basin is located Conconully.

For several weeks the weather had been dry and pleasant. May 26 it began raining heavily. Between the rains and melting snow the creek swelled to a raging torrent. Below town the flat was covered with a foot or two of water. With the exception of the Cheetham household the few residing in that locality had wisely sought safer and dryer quarters. Sunday, May 27, William Shufeldt was on horseback in front of the Hotel Elliott. He had just returned from the Cheetham residence where he had endeavored to induce the family to remove to a place of safety, but unsuccessfully.

As Mr. Shufeldt cast his eyes up the creek he witnessed a sight calculated to appall the stoutest heart. A mountain of water nearly seventy-five feet high was rushing down on the devoted town of Conconully. It was an avalanche of water, trees, rocks and debris, an overwhelming, irresistible mass of moving matter. The breast of this oncoming besom of destruction was a body of trees, rocks and underbrush. Fragments of rocks, weighing hundreds of pounds were borne along as feathers on the wind. Giant forest monarchs were wrenched up by the roots, or snapped off like pipe stems, and tossed about like reeds. End over end were these trees whirling, while the mad waters curled and dashed even over the very top of this huge moving dam.

It was the wild whirl of waters set free by the cloud-burst so dreaded in mountain countries. Along the source of this stream a surcharged cloud had encountered an obstacle and suddenly dropped down this deluge. Wherever it struck the mountain sides were swept clean of soil and trees. The horrible significance of this danger was immediately realized by Mr. Shufeldt. He gave the alarm, and the cry was taken up by the people, who immediately rushed to the high ground. The strong assisted the weak, and none had time to save more than was upon his or her back. The impediment of the load carried by the water held it back somewhat, but the blow was swift enough. As the canyon widens at the townsite the waters spread shallower. But even at the point where stood the business portion of the town the wall of water was over twelve feet in height. In a few brief moments—not minutes—universal havoc was wrought. The spot was changed by this cataclysm as completely as though rocked into ruins by an earthquake. Residences went down with the sweep of water as though they were so many card houses. For several feet the bed of the creek was washed to bedrock as if swept with a broom. Rocks, trees, gravel and sand were spread upon the flat where the business part of the town had stood. And this flat was gashed and torn and gullied; entire trees were strewn in fantastic disorder about the town, or where had once been a town. The course of the creek was changed. It now ran under the Hotel Elliott. This edifice withstood the blow but was sadly deformed. To the height of the second story logs and rubbish were piled against the building. The store of Moore, Ish & Company was nearly torn to pieces; the stone cellar was carried away; the heavy iron safe has never been found. The side of Beigle's saloon was crushed in. The large mirror behind the bar was forced up against the ceiling. Strange to say, although the room was full of rocks and logs this glass was uninjured. Frank Baum's neat little residence was carried off bodily and deposited in the lake several hundred yards distant. Houses were carried a long ways without suffering material damage.

Below Conconully was one of the finest farms and orchards in the county. It was buried from sight. Today it is only a barren stretch of sand and gravel. Evidence of the force of the torrent was to be seen in mammoth trees, hundreds of which came down with the flood. Many narrow escapes were reported, and one death. Mrs. Amelia Keith, an old

lady, followed the family to the gate, but disregarding protestations, returned to the house for her spectacles. While attempting to get back, and within a dozen feet of safety, the wild waters caught her. It was impossible to go to her rescue; the victim was dashed to death before the eyes of horrified spectators. The body was not discovered for several days, and only then through the instincts of a dog. Mr. Sincock awoke to find himself mixed up in a sea of logs and water. He was asleep in a cabin below town. Carried on the swirling tide a long distance he escaped with only a sprained ankle. Mr. Spence lived far up the creek and had ample time in which to reach a place of safety. But he became dazed. Instead of running to a bank only a few yards away he went down the street in front of the oncoming flood. Caught in the rush of waters he was carried half a mile and left in Conconully lake. An hour afterward he was rescued while clinging to a log.

Fortunate it was that the calamity did not fall upon the community during the night time. Had this flood enveloped the place in the shadows of darkness, when the first knowledge of its coming would have been the blow itself, almost the entire population would have been drowned; the Hepner disaster in Oregon would have been anticipated. Nothing was saved where the flood had full sway; a majority of the residents escaped with their clothes only. Aid from the surrounding country was extended to the sufferers; the neighboring towns responded liberally. In this calamity there was one heroic act of self-sacrificing valor shared by two persons. On seeing the rapid approach of the flood Mr. Shufeldt put spurs to his horse and swiftly rode back toward the Cheetham family whom he had so recently urged to seek a place of safety. The animal he rode became mired and Mr. Shufeldt proceeded on foot. Gaining the house in a few words he explained the impending danger. This time the family acted on his advice and waded through the mud to higher ground. In the house was a helpless old lady, Mrs. Davis. Cheetham carried her to the door, but found himself unable to proceed further with his burden. Mr. Shufeldt took the lady on his back and started for high ground. In this enterprise he was assisted by Dr. C. P. House, and the two men staggered on together. The mud and water were deep. The nearly exhausted men reached the goal, but none too soon. The flood was not ten feet away when they gained the spot.

The property loss by this flood was estimated at $95,690. Such a visitation may never occur again, yet so vivid is its memory that those who passed through it seldom see the clouds cap the mountains without a nervous sensation.

In May, 1899, the Commercial Bank, of Conconully, was organized by L. L. Work. The officers then chosen were Charles Hermann, president; L. L. Work, cashier. Among the original stockholders were R. L. Rutter, and Dr. Thomas, of Spokane; Dr. Pogue, of Clover, and Wellington French, of Conconully. The capital stock was $25,000. Mr. Work is now president and William Baines cashier. It is the only state bank in Okanogan county, but its facilities are equal to those of the ordinary city bank. It makes a specialty of farm and stock loans; buys warrants and makes collections, and also procures desirable land script for those desiring it. It has also a branch bank at Twisp, the largest town in the Methow valley.

The morning of August 3, 1901, a violent thunder storm visited Conconully and vicinity. A number of trees were struck by lightning which resulted in disastrous forest fires throughout the hills. Thousands of cords of wood were burned. The county commissioners appointed watchers of the abandoned mining town of Ruby to save the many fine build-

ings, at that time there, from destruction. Other buildings in that town had been burned previously.

Sunday, June 7, 1903, was devoted to the dedication of the first church building in Conconully, that of the Methodists. Rev. T. C. Iliff delivered the dedication address, and the serviecs were characterized by great zeal. The initial steps in the construction of this building were taken in October, 1902, when plans were received from the church extension board for an edifice to cost from $1,200 to $1,500. It was not expected that the contemplated structure could be built for that sum, but $2,500 was considered an approximate figure. It had been planned to complete the building before the holidays, but it was found impossible to procure the lumber, and work was laid over until spring. Eventually the church cost, with furnishings, $3,650. All of this sum was provided by the people of Conconully and vicinity. This was the first Protestant church erected in Okanogan county.

During the summer of 1903 Conconully enjoyed quite a building revival which would have been on a much larger scale had it not been for the fact that it was impossible to secure a sufficient quantity of lumber. Among the improvements of this summer was the new street grade across the creek from the Hotel Elliott, including the construction of a bridge, the building of a new livery stable; construction of a new edifice on the corner west of Charles Hermann's store by Luke and Isaac Morris for a saloon; the construction of an addition to the jail; the erection of a saw mill; remodeling of the *Record* office; an addition to the residences of William Baines and G. A. Blackwell, and Dr. Goggins' residence and office building.

The fraternal orders of Conconully are represented by the Woodmen of the World and its auxiliary, Women of Woodcraft. There is a fine school house with an enrollment of eighty scholars. The population is three hundred.

The townsite of Conconully was platted April 16, 1889, by James Lockwood, Joseph E. Taylor and R. R. Hargrove, who served as trustees selected by residents of the town. The first addition to the town, that of F. M. Baum, was made October 10, 1891. The Salmon Creek addition by Hiram Wellington and W. H. McDonald, was made June 5, 1892. The Hepner addition, by Andrew J. Decatur, was made July 3, 1893, and lot 38, Salmon River Mining District, was platted by the Conconully Mining Company, by D. W. Yeargin, president, March 12, 1889.

Being the county seat all the officials, with the exception of the commissioners, have their homes here. E. K. Pendergast, formerly of Waterville, Douglas county, is holding his first term as prosecuting attorney, and his ability and integrity are recognized throughout a large section of eastern Washington, where he is well and most favorably known. Sheriff D. W. Tindall and his efficient deputy, J. O. Burdette, are also serving their first terms, but they are doing this in a manner which meets with the approbation of all irrespective of party lines. J. M. Pitman is treasurer and Henry Carr auditor of Okanogan county. One of the finest ranches in the state is owned by Mr. Pitman. It lies along the shores of Palmer Lake, near Loomis. The present county clerk is Eugene Wehe. Mr. Wehe also deals largely in real estate.

## LOOMIS.

The pioneer merchant of the town which bears his name was J. A. Loomis. It was in 1886 that he came to the pretty valley of the Sinlahekin, at the base of Palmer Mountain, and purchased an interest in what is now known as Loomis ranch, west of the town. The authoratative and postal name is Loomis,

although the name Loomiston has crept into certain maps, papers and pamphlets, and by some old residents in the neighborhood it is still recognized as Loomiston. Legally there is no townsite of Loomis. The land has never been patented, although there is a strong claimant, and the matter is in litigation in the courts. In the early 70's Loomis was the winter cattle station of the Phelps & Wadleigh Company. During the severe winter of 1879-80 they suffered the loss of their entire band of three thousand cattle, and shortly afterward they disposed of the ill-fated station to Henry Wellington, an old time prospector and stockman. In 1884 Mr. Wellington sold the Loomis ranch to Guy Waring. Two years later Waring and Loomis became partners in business. It was at that time that the original trading post was established, and the point derived a "local habitation and a name." Their stock in trade, consisting of almost every variety of general merchandise, was freighted in from Spokane, a long, expensive and inconvenient haul, crossing the Columbia at "Wild Goose Bill's" ferry. This ferry consisted of a small fleet of canoes for the transportation of goods and passengers; horses and cattle were compelled to swim the stream.

Thus, in 1884 was established the first business enterprise in the northern part of Okanogan county. There were few white men in the country north of the Columbia river at this period. Yet notwithstanding the scarcity of population the store did a flourishing business, the few customers making large individual purchases, thus swelling the volume of trade to profitable proportions. Until the mining excitement of the early 90's the business was conducted in a small building at the creek on the "Loomis ranch." Subsequently the stock of goods was removed to a larger and more substantial structure near the Northern Hotel, and there the business was continued until 1898, at which period the firm of J. A. Loomis & Company was dissolved. The unfortunate head of the concern and chief proprietor became insane, necessitating his confinement in the state asylum at Medical Lake, Spokane county, where he died in the autumn of 1899. Although Mr. Loomis had been eminently successful in business throughout the greater portion of his career, he became insolvent in 1894. Thereafter the business was in charge of J. O. Calhoun, acting as agent for the creditors.

Previous to the disastrous winter of 1879-80, the firm of Phelps & Wadleigh ranged their large herd of cattle in the Sinlahekin valley in the basin formed by Palmer, Aeneas, Chapacca and Gold mountains. During the early 70's Hiram F. Smith, well known throughout the west as "Okanogan" Smith, with his partner, John McDonald, James Palmer, after whom the famous Palmer Mountain was named, George Runnells, better known as "Tenas George," Henry Wellington and several other adventurous spirits came up this beautiful valley and made the original locations on the mountains named. Of these early pioneers some have joined the great majority; others yet remain to tell of the early days and the early struggles outside, as it were, the pale of civilization.

But long before this period of which we write, and soon after the opening of the civil war, Alvin R. Thorp came overland from Missouri and prospected for placer leads in many sections of the northwest. Mr. Thorp now owns one of the best cultivated agricultural and fruit farms in the valley adjacent to Loomis. With him at one time was Mike Byrnes, a characteristic prospector of the old school. Byrnes was somewhat of a literary turn of mind and compiled a voluminous diary reporting many of his adventures. In 1879 he made a trip from Victoria up the Stickeen and hundreds of miles east overland, only to be rewarded by sickness and disappointed hopes.

Another early pioneer in Loomis was Jacob Neiderauer, known more familiarly among his friends as "Dutch Jake," although no relative

of the other "Dutch Jake," formerly of the Couer d'Alenes, now of Spokane. Jacob Neiderauer discovered the Q. S. (Quantum Sufficit) mine and located his homestead at the base of Mt. Aeneas. On his ranch are two small lakes, one of which is plentifully stocked with carp. It appears that "Okanogan" Smith made the original location near Mr. Ellmeham. He named it the "Julia," but it has since been re-located as the "King Solomon," and is now owned by people residing in Spokane. The first stakes on Palmer Mountain were driven by Joseph Hunter. He discovered the Black Bear mine in 1887. One year subsequently he disposed of the property for $12,000. The five-stamp mill at Loomis is named the Black Bear.

A typical western mining town is Loomis. Its main street of three blocks in length was laid out in perhaps the worst place in the valley. It rises abruptly north and south from a deep ravine which intersects the theoretical townsite. This ravine has been partially filled in and "Main" street graded. In 1888 George H. Noyes arrived from Springfield, Massachusetts and purchased Guy Waring's interest in the trading post. Through the efforts of Mr. Noyes a postoffice was established at Loomis and he became the first postmaster, holding the office until the incoming of President Cleveland's administration in 1893. Guy Waring returned to Boston where, after a residence of a few years, he drifted back to Okanogan county, subsequently locating near Winthrop, in the Methow country. At present Mr. Noyes is located at Loomis and holds the office of United States Commissioner.

A large number of prospectors and mining operators were attracted to this district in the early 90's by the rich mineral discoveries, especially those on Palmer mountain. Samuel I. Silverman was among the first to arrive, coming from Spokane, where he was recognized as a prominent mining promoter. Mr. Silverman organized the Oro Fino Placer Mining Company, and also platted what he termed the townsite of "Loomistown." J. A. Loomis and a Spokane real estate firm, Tilton, Stocker & Frye, were associated with Silverman. They undertook to secure a title to the projected townsite, but owing to internal dissensions the enterprise, so far as a proper title was concerned, failed.

Loomis improved rapidly during 1891-2, affording an embarrassment of riches in the way of business; there being three general stores, eight saloons, two dance halls, and other business concerns. Mining development, though in many instances woefully mismanaged, employed hundreds of men and proved the immense value of the ledges. At enormous expense mining machinery was rushed into the district. Some of it yet lies on the hillsides, never having been erected; silent yet eloquent testimony to the disastrous results of the financial depression of 1893. Mills and concentrators were erected before the over-sanguine owners knew what treatment was required for the most economical extraction and conservation of ore values. Then came 1893—after that the deluge. Mines employing many men were closed down peremptorily. The district remained dromant up to the fall of 1898.

During the summer and fall of 1899 a wonderful change for the better passed over Loomis. From a sleepy, unprogressive settlement there sprang into life a bustling, hustling mining camp where the sound of the hammer was heard from morning until nightfall; only the scarcity of lumber retarded the erection of many buildings badly needed, and which would otherwise have been added to the town. Every hotel and lodging house was crowded to the point of discomfort. It was a daily occurrence to meet men going from one hotel to another in search of a bed. The underlying cause of this new-born prosperity may be signified in two words, "mining development." Conservative mining men reinforced by ample capital, injected new life into the district by

opening up long neglected properties in a manner calculated to insure the prosperity of Loomis for a long time to come. Many of the old prospectors who had staked their claims in the vicinity of Loomis did not abandon their holdings when the "boom" collapsed in 1893. They had remained and the better days of 1899 found them able to dispose of their claims at fair prices and reap the reward which they had felt sure was to come .

In May, 1897, Rev. J. T. McArthur, of Waterville, Douglas county, and Rev. C. H. Phipps, of Spokane, visited Loomis and organized the First Presbyterian church. The foundation for this event had been laid by Rev. J. E. Stewart, now resident pastor, and a number of other communicants of that denomination. Services are held in the school house. The trustees elected were William McDonald, O. S. Stocker and Dr. S. M. Willard. Occasional services are held by the Methodists in the school house. The Catholic is the only church society in Loomis having a house of worship. Services are held once a month.

October 29, 1897, the *Palmer Mountain Prospector*, referring to educational matters in Loomis, said:

"There are between fifty and sixty scholars in the school and that is too many for one teacher to handle and do justice to herself or to the children. It has been necessary to send for additional seats to accommodate those now in the room. There are a number who yet expect to attend. There is no place to put them under present conditions. It is deplorable that the finances of the district are at so low an ebb that another department cannot be opened for a portion at least of the younger scholars. We have a progressive school board, alive to the best interests of our educational establishment, anxious to do all in their power to supply school facilities to all who apply, and they may yet be able to remedy the present congestion." A recondescence of animated prosperity was in evidence in Loomis during the autumn of 1897. In November of that year immense volumes of freight were pouring into the town. These large invoices of merchandise were indicative of growing consumption and a better demand for goods than had been experienced in several years. At the steamer landing, Riverside, a large quantity of general merchandise was awaiting transportation to Loomis, which was at this period an active distributing point. Confidence in the increasing prosperity was thus voiced by the *Palmer Mountain Prospector*:

> Somehow or other there is a marked improvement in the camp. The vivifying ozone coupled with encouraging prospects of renewed activity in mining circles has touched the spot like a bumper of champagne and there is more spring to the footstep, a brighter sparkle in the eye, a clearer ring to the voice than for a long time. People seem in a better humor, there is a pleased smile hovering about every countenance and a touch of good fellowship prevails. There are open discussions of prospective and pending deals, and vague rumors and hints of extensive development under consideration, a restoration of confidence among the weak-kneed, its solidification among the always hopeful, and a general feeling that the clouds are rolling by. Added to this on every hand come in the most encouraging reports of improvement in the character of quartz encountered on every property under development. It is the first ray of the coming up of the refulgent sun of prosperity, and it is light that gladdens the heart and injects new life into the veins of every resident of the county. It is the first real rejuvenating health throb of the pulsations that are to pump quickening blood into Loomis, and the adjacent mining districts, and will eventually make of this the center of the greatest mining enterprises and more of them than were ever set on foot in the northwest. The going out of the old and coming in of the new year will be a great epoch in the history of the upper Okanogan, or no faith can be placed in the signs of the times which just now point that way very distinctly.

During the month of December, 1897, there was considerable indignant protest against apparently needless delay in inbound freight transportation. It was asserted, and with excellent proof, that from six to eight weeks were required in which to ship goods from Spokane and Seattle to Loomis. One humorously inclined individual claimed that he

was "afraid to order iron castings from the outside as there is danger of their being spoiled by decomposition before arrival." This became a new classification of "perishable freight."

The same month a Ladies' Aid Society was organized. Mrs. F. M. Dallam was chosen president, Mrs. James O'Herrin, secretary, and Mrs. S. M. Willard, treasurer. Meetings were held at the residences of members. The Christmas of 1897 was celebrated by elaborate exercises at the school house under the auspices of the local Sabbath school. They included a Christmas tree from which presents were generously distributed, music and literary exercises.

The summer of 1899 was accentuated by a marked improvement in property values. Buildings sold at high prices which only a short time previous had been considered nearly worthless. James Henderson refused an offer of $2,000 for a building on Main street which he had recently purchased at a remarkably low figure from John Boyd. The same day an offer of $2,500 was refused for a building on Main street. The reader should take into consideration that these prices included the buildings alone, as the real estate was unsalable, not having been patented.

March 1, 1899, one of the warehouses of the Loomis & Company's store building was removed to Spectacle Lake by S. J. Hall and E. W. Pember. The edifice having been loaded upon two wagons was transported intact, the motive power being twelve horses. This building was a portion of the property recently purchased by Rev. J. E. Stewart for his farm near the lake. The novel transportation of this structure through Main street attracted no little attention and comment.

Saturday, March 25, 1899, there was enacted in the streets of Loomis a tragdey resulting in the death of James O'Connell, otherwise known as "Pinnacle Jim." He was shot to death by John O'Herrin on the sidewalk in front of Woodard's saloon. The body of the dead man was removed to an empty stor building and left for the night. On the fo lowing morning the body was examined by D Willard and three bullet wounds discovere One had entered the right breast below the co lar bone, passing through the body and com ing out near the spinal column. Another ha entered the left shoulder, ranged downwar and was removed from near the surface by D Willard. The third bullet passed through th fleshy part of the left forearm. Near the scen of the killing a knife was found.

At the examination of O'Herrin which too place Monday evening following, the circum stances of the shooting were detailed and the facts appeared to fully justify O'Herrin. He pleaded self-defense and the plea was apparently well substantiated by witnesses. The defendant, testifying in his own behalf, said that he had known O'Connell about eight years and had frequently loaned him money. On Saturday, the day of the shooting, O'Herrin claimed that O'Connell had abused him and had continued the abuse in Woodard's saloon, and invited him to go outside. Defendant had done so and observing O'Connell reach behind his back as though in search of a weapon, he had shot in self-defense. This version of the affair was corroborated by a number of witnesses, and the court, taking the matter under advisement until Tuesday morning, discharged O'Herrin from custody.

"Pinnacle Jim" was one of the best known old-time prospectors in the Palmer Mountain mining district. His funeral occurred Monday afternoon, March 27, and the body was followed to the grave by a long procession of friends. During the week following O'Connell's death Mr. D. G. Chilson received a letter from a Mrs. O'Neal, of San Francisco, inquiring the whereabouts of James O'Connell who, the letter stated, was Mrs. O'Neal's uncle. The letter was dated and postmarked two days before O'Connell's death. From the contents it appeared that nothing had been heard from

O'Connell since 1884, and that his presence was desired in the settlement of a family estate.

Sunday, October 6, 1899, Oscar McClure, a young man about sixteen years of age, was drowned in the slough near Golden Zone, in the vicinity of Loomis. The unfortunate youth was attempting to ride a log when it rolled suddenly, precipitating him into the water. Although his companion, George W. Loudon, made strenous efforts to rescue him, they proved unavailing there being no boat at the point where the disaster occurred. The body was buried Tuesday near the scene of the accident. The lad's parents resided at Clover, Washington.

In October a petition was circulated by Deputy Sheriff Murphy among the business men for the purpose of securing means to erect a city jail. Sufficient money was subscribed to erect a structure 14 x 14 feet in size.

In December, 1899, a gratifying increase was noticeable in the business of the Loomis postoffice. During the months of September, October and November $16,000 worth of postal orders were issued and the cancellation of stamps had increased $200 per month over the report for the preceding quarter. So heavy was the incoming mail that the contractor barely arrived on schedule time.

A romantic legend is connected with the death of "Humpy," an aged Indian squaw, who was drowned in the Sinlahekin in December, not for from Loomis. The name "Humpy" was bestowed on her after her back had been seriously injured from cruel blows at the hands of a jealous Indian lover many years before her death. It is claimed on substantial authority that her white admirer of whom the red lover was jealous, was none other than a distinguished "remittance man," from England, who could, if so disposed, trace his genealogy high in the British aristocracy. The unfortunate woman was well and favorably known throughout the northern Okanogan country. She was invariably kind to her people who mourned deeply at the time of her accidental drowning.

Joseph H. McDonald, one of the pioneer prospectors of Okanogan county, who came to Loomis soon after the county was organized, died at midnight, January 28, 1899. Mr. McDonald had been closely identified with all the prominent mining camps in this section of the country during the "boom" days, first at Ruby and Conconully and, toward the close of his life he had divided his time between Loomis and Republic. He had been for a number of years well acquainted with "Okanogan" Smith, "Tenas George," Henry Wellington, James Palmer and other well-known frontiersmen and prospectors. The funeral took place Monday, December 4, and a large concourse of friends and fellow citizens followed the remains to the cemetery where the last sad rites were performed by J. O. Calhoun.

Not until October, 1900, was Loomis connected with the outside world by long-distance telephone. At present the service is all that could be desired.

There are in Loomis four secret societies. A camp of Woodmen of the World was organized July 21, 1900, beginning its existence with a membership of twenty-seven. In 1902 the first Odd Fellows lodge in Okanogan county was instituted here. Puritan Circle Women of Woodcraft has a strong membership and is in a flourishing condition financially and socially. During the autumn of 1903 Aerie No. 522, Fraternal Order of Eagles, was organized and at present has a good working membership.

The government census of 1900 gave Loomis a population of 428. The altitude is 1,300 feet.

### CHESAW.

In the northeastern corner of Okanogan county, in the Meyers Creek Mining District, is a group of four little villages, all within a few miles of each other, and chief among them is Chesaw. The town is located on Meyers

Creek, only a short distance south of the International Boundary line between the United States and British Columbia. The surrounding country is rich in mining prospects, and with promised transportation facilities, Chesaw, as the center of the Meyers Creek Mining District, is destined to become one of the principal towns in Okanogan county. It is connected by daily stage with Republic, in Ferry county, and with Oroville and points west by stage three times a week. The town is also connected with the outside world by the Pacific States telephone lines.

For many years prior to the opening of the "North Half" of the Colville Indian reservation to mineral entry in 1896, there lived on the site of the present town of Chesaw a Chinaman named Chesaw, with an Indian wife. Chesaw devoted his time to agricultural pursuits and living in a cabin on Meyers Creek. His humble "bungaloo" was on the trail through the north country used by the Indians and the few early settlers. This trail passed through Oroville, on the Okanogan river, to Chesaw's cabin, and to the east through Rock Creek and Midway, on the Kettle River in British Columbia, thence to Marcus in Stevens county. The spot where now stands the thriving town of Chesaw was known in those early days as "Chesaw's ford," of Meyers Creek, and when the town first sprung into life it was named Chesaw in honor of the old Chinese settler. This is believed to have been the first instance of an American town named in honor of a Chinaman.

When the reservation was thrown open, in February, 1896, many prospectors flocked to the Chesaw crossing of Meyers Creek, which was known to be rich in mineral. Among the prospectors who came in 1896 were Dennis McCarthy, Louis Larson, Robert, Allison, John Mulhollen, Philip Pingston, J. W. Shrowdy, J. H. Murphy, Jerome Henkins, D. W. Ferrel, John McEachen, Frank Curry, John McNeil, James Long, D. L. Webb, Daniel McLung, William Fahsbender. James Lynch, James Grant, John Grant and Frank Eiholtz. The best strike made during 1896 was the Reno, located by Robert Allison and John Mulhollen, which proved to be very rich in gold. When the town was platted the townsite was located on this mining claim. These prospectors spent the winter of 1896-7 at this point, a few erecting log cabins, and the majority living in tents. The following spring more prospectors came into " the land of gold," and in June the first store in Chesaw made its appearance. It was opened by U. L. McCurdy, who brought in a stock of goods and started up for business in a tent 10 x 20 feet in size. A thriving business resulted and Mr. McCurdy decided to make the business permanent. Accordingly in the fall of 1897 he erected an 18 x 36 log cabin for a store building and increased his stock of goods. A few years later the business increased and a fine frame building took the place of the log structure.

In the spring of 1898 more people came to the new town and other business enterprises were put on foot. The citizens succeeded in securing a post office and U. L. McCurdy, the pioneer merchant, became the postmaster. An assay office, which is always one of the first business enterprises in a new camp, was started in a tent. Joshua Clary opened a saloon in the new town the same spring. These were the only business houses established in 1898, but many cabins were erected during the year and a lively camp sprung into existence. In 1899 E. E. Stowell established the second general merchandise store. Price's blacksmith shop was also put into commission. A Sunday-school was commenced this year and has ever since been continued. There is no church building in the town.

Chesaw was platted November 14, 1900, by the Jim Hill Consolidated Gold Mining Company, by its vice-president, J. C. McCurdy.

June 23, 1903, Trenton's addition to Chesaw was platted by the Yakima Gold Mining & Milling Company.

Barker's hotel was built in 1900, and the year following Monson Brothers erected another hotel. Other business enterprises followed later and Chesaw is now the metropolis of eastern Okanogan county with a population of about 250.

The only fire that ever visited Chesaw was in October, 1902, when the Hotel Barker was destroyed. The loss was partly covered by insurance. Chesaw has a good public school, about fifty scholars being enrolled. There are Odd Fellows, Eagles and Woodmen of the World lodges, and a miners' union. In the vicinity of the town there is quite a good acreage of agricultural land from which fine crops are being gathered. Most of this land has been taken under the homestead law. Its quality is much better than that found in some other parts of the state. At present the principal crops are grasses, wheat and oats. They are mostly used for home consumption as it has been found that transporting them to the outside market has been unprofitable. Stock-raising is another industry which is carried on to some extent. In the neighboring hills bunch grass grows in abundance.

# CHAPTER VI.

## CITIES AND TOWNS—CONTINUED.

### RIVERSIDE.

Riverside is located on the west bank of the Okanogan river, at the mouth of Johnson creek, eighteen miles east of the county seat and forty-five miles above Brewster. Though only a few years old the town has a population of about 200 people, and is gaining rapidly. The buildings of Riverside are all new and substantially constructed.

Many years previous to the settlement of the town Uriah Ward located on the land now occupied by the present town site. Subsequently John Kendall secured a patent to this land, but it was not until September 5, 1902, that the townsite, comprising one hundred and sixty acres, was platted by James E. Forde. Forty acres additional were recently deeded by the Riverside Townsite Company.

In 1898 F. J. Cummings, colloquially known as "Pard" Cummings, established a store about half a mile above the present town. Forde & Ellis built a warehouse near this store. Later both buildings were removed to the present town and Forde & Ellis opened a second store. In 1900 the postoffice was established and Kate Edwards became postmistress, which position she still holds. There are at present in Riverside two stores, two warehouses, two saloons, one hotel, one restaurant, one blacksmith shop and two lawyers. At this point there is a ferry across the Okanogan river. McLauthlin rapids, just above the town, make Riverside the terminal of navigation up the river from Brewster. It is also the "hub" and supply point for the north half of Okanogan county, and the outfitting point for the "South Half" of the Colville reservation. The amount

of freight handled for the northern part of the county is increasing annually. In 1902 the total amounted to $1,250,000.

So early as 1897 an attempt was made to establish a town at this site to be known as Okanogan City. Quite a spirited movement was made in this direction, but the scheme was abandoned almost at its inception. June 18, 1897, the *Palmer Mountain Prospector* said of this progressive town:

"A new town is springing up in the county of which but little has been said and not a great deal known even by those living within a radius of a few miles. The fledgling that is gradually coming into existence without blare of trumpets, an elaborate blue print plat, and a gilt-edged prospectus that promises abundant riches to every lot investor, is to be known upon the maps as Okanogan City, and is located at the junction of Johnson Creek with the Okanogan river, the highest point of navigation reached by the steamer Ellensburg. A Seattle syndicate is back of the enterprise, and is furnishing the capital for the first buildings in the place. The townsite is all that could be desired so far as topography is concerned, and well chosen as a central point in the upper part of the county. There is no good reason—with the opening up of surrounding mines, light craft navigation of the river and the occupancy of the agricultural lands in the valley—why Okanogan City should not in time become quite a flourishing place. Carpenters are now busy on the town site putting up the first structures that are to be the nucleus about which is to spring into existence the future metropolis. The improvements under way are a large, two-story hotel, which is to be complete in all its appointments; a building in which is to be placed general merchandise; another structure where the interior of man may be irrigated with such fluids as may suit the fancy, and a livery stable. This combination meets the wants of the traveling public, and as the demand grows for accommodation the saw and hammer will supply the required shelter. Some of the material for the edifices in hand was shipped from the west coast, but most of the lumber and trimmings were procured from local mill men. The amount of labor required and the number of mechanics necessary to do it has the effect of causing a pretty lively stir about the landing. For the good of the country as a whole, and as a recompense to the enterprising projectors behind it, we trust Okanogan City will flourish and grow apace."

At Riverside the Okanogan river reached its highest point in years in June, 1903. On Main street people frequently went riding in skiffs, and there was a sufficient stage of water to enable steamboats to land at the rear of the Glenwood Mercantile Company's store. Still, in the face of all this threatened disaster, only one building was vacated in the town, that being the Columbia & Okanogan warehouse. The town is the principal wool shiping point in the county, shipments from this point running up into the hundreds of thousands of pounds annually.

Saturday, August 15, 1903, a special meeting was held for the purpose of voting $1,500 in bonds to build a school building. The vote resulted 37 to 8 in favor of the bonds. The new edifice was erected and is considered one of the finest in the county, and the course of instruction is under a competent corps of teachers. The clerk of the school district is J. D. Williams.

Riverside is ambitious. Its citizens confidently expect to secure the location of the county seat within its limits at an early date. The Great Northern Railway Company has had a survey made for a branch line from Wenatchee along the Columbia and Okanogan rivers to tap the valley of the latter stream. Government engineers have run a survey for an irrigation canal which, considered as a definite underetaking, will irrigate thousands of acres of land in the territory tributary to Riverside.

### OROVILLE.

Oroville, or as the name is commonly abbreviated, "Oro," is a town of thirty or forty inhabitants situated at the confluence of the Okanogan and Similkameen rivers in northern Okanogan county. Surrounding the town is a rich agricultural country, and the products of the many farms which are located in the valleys and on the hillsides, find a ready market in the town of Oroville. Twenty-five thousand bushels of wheat are raised annually in the immediate vicinity, and as yet only a small per cent. of the rich land is cultivated.

It was due to the fertility of the land that the section of the country around Oroville was one of the earliest settled in the country. In the fall of 1873 Alexander McCauley, who still resides here, came to this country and settled on his ranch within one mile of the present townsite. He was the only white man within a radius of many miles. Being a friend of Chief Moses, who then claimed jurisdiction over the whole of the Okanogan country, Mr. McCauley was allowed to remain in peaceful possession of his land. A couple of years later a few stockmen commenced driving their herds here in the summer. In the course of time other white men came to the country and settled on land.

In July, 1891, there were quite a number of them in the valley and Robert Allison brought over a stock of goods from the then flourishing mining camp of Loomis, and established a store. A postoffice was soon secured and a small town began to make its appearance. On June 30 of the following year the town was platted by the Oro Town and Improvement Company. The town continued to grow and several other business enterprises were established.

Thursday night, November 22, 1900, Oroville was visited by a disastrous fire, the general store of the Oroville Trading Comany being completely destroyed, causing a loss on stock and building of $15,000. The postoffice was in the same building and the contents were destroyed. Prospects are favorable for Oroville to become one of the most prosperous towns in the county. An enterprise that is under way at the present time is the installation of a power plant at the Similkameen falls, a few miles above the town, by the Similkameen Falls Power & Development Company, to be used in developing the company's mines, and also to furnish electric lights for Oroville and other towns in the vicinity.

Oroville is connected with Loomis by daily stage, and with Chesaw by stage three times a week. The altitude of the townsite is only 913 feet above sea level, one of the lowest points in the county. Local blacksmiths have been experimenting with a pump for irrigating purposes, and lately they have perfected one that will irrigate twenty acres by carrying a stream from any source by means of two 18-inch pipes.

### BOLSTER.

In the northeastern corner of Okanogan county, two miles northeast of Chesaw, and within sight of British Columbia, is Bolster, once the almost successful rival of Chesaw, now a practically deserted village. Being suituated on the Colville Indian reservation, prospectors and settlers were barred out until 1896. When the reservation was thrown open prospectors came to this district. Those who staked claims in the immediate vicinity of Bolster were James McEachen, John McNeil, P. H. Pingston, George Tindall and John Schaffer.

Most of these prospectors and others who came later erected their cabins on the spot where the town was afterward located, and by the spring of 1898 there was quite a settlement. At that time William Hamilton, who is now in business in Chesaw, took a small stock of goods to the new camp and opened a store. He was very successful in this enterprise and for a year his was the only business house in town. With the opening of the spring of

1899 Bolster enjoyed a "boom" and within a few months the new town had grown into a very enterprising and wide-awake place, threatening to outshine its neighbor, Chesaw. J. W. McBride early in the spring bought up several mining claims and platted the town. A. J. Nickle established the second store the same spring and later in the summer F. S. Evans opened another store. Two saloons were opened out, owned by Brassfield Brothers, and by Oliver Mickle, and the same year witnessed the establishment of a newspaper—the *Bolster Drill*—to herald abroad the virtues of the new town.

Early in 1900 a Mr. McDonald, of Greenwood, British Columbia, erected a fine hotel building at a cost of $3,000 or $4,000. During these lively times about thirty houses had been erected in Bolster and the town boasted of a population of two or three hundred souls. In 1900 the "boom" collapsed. Chesaw had won out in its fight to be classed as the principal town in the Meyers Creek Mining District. In time all the business houses closed down and most of the business men removed to Chesaw.

At Bolster there is now a postoffice, a few families and a town full of vacant log cabins—all the buildings being of log except the hotel. There is a daily mail and stage to Chesaw.

## MOLSON.

Situated at an elevation of 3,460 feet above the level of the sea, less than a mile from the International Boundary line, and on the stage route between Chesaw and Oroville, eleven miles from the former, and seventeen from the latter town, is the little hamlet of Molson, with a population at the present day of twenty-seven.

Molson was to have been a city. George B. Mechem, promotor, conceived the idea. He had visited the country and found here a very fertile agricultural district which he saw would immediately be settled upon with the opening of the "North Half" of the reservation to homestead entry in 1900. Adjacent to the proposed site was a country rich in mineral deposits. Mr. Mechem decided to organize a company and establish a town which was to become a future metropolis. He succeeded in interesting Montreal capital and forming the Colville Reservation Syndicate, the officers of which were John W. Molson (after whom the new town was named) president; C. B. Greenshields, vice-president; D. E. Cameron, secretary and treasurer; and George B. Mechem, general manager. In the summer of 1900, immediately after the opening of the "North Half," Mr. Mechem, as manager of the company, began the construction of the town, and within a few months every building that has ever been put in Molson was erected. Fifty thousand dollars were spent by Mr. Mechem in erecting these structures, among othere a hotel building which cost $8,100, and which would be a credit to a town of several thousand inhabitants. The expectations of the promoters were being realized. Mr. Mechem continued to expend money lavishly and all descriptions of business enterprises made their appearance. Molson soon had a population of three hundred people.

The Chesaw Trading Company opened a general store in the town. A postoffice was established September 17, and Mr. C. A. Blatt, the hotel keeper, was made postmaster. Dr. J. B. Couch started a drug store. E. Peck, an attorney, located in the town. The *Molson Magnet,* with A. A. Batterson as editor, was launched on September 7. Other busines enterprises were a bakery, meat market, two blacksmith shops, two restaurants, two boarding houses, four saloons, a hotel, livery stable, townsite and assay offices. The buildings which were erected by Mr. Machem were not sufficient to take care of the rush and a large part of the population made their homes and conducted their business in tents. There is generally an explosion to "boom" towns, sooner or later, and the crash to Molson soon came. In less than a year, or in February,

1901, friction arose between Mr. Mechem and the company, and improvements to the town were stopped. The company went into the hands of a receiver and its affairs were looked after by trustees. It is reported that Mechem was the heaviest loser in the deal. He, however, went to Texas during the oil excitement there, made a large fortune and is now a broker on Wall street. Residents of Molson state that Mr. Mechem intends to revisit the town and carry out his interrupted plans of building a city.

The hotel at Molson is still conducted by Mr. Blatt and a few other business enterprises are maintained in the town. The Pacific States Telephone Company has a station here. The Poland-China mine is the principal property adjacent to the town.

### LOOP LOOP.

"About eight miles south and slightly west of Conconully is the deserted village of Loop Loop, which was once the scene of more mining activity than any other spot in Okanogan. Millionaires were produced there in minutes, in comparison to the slow and tedious process of the trust or 'combine.' A man with a piece of rock and an assay certificate was in the mining swim, and a man who had a ten-foot shaft with good showing of ore could talk about nothing smaller than millions whenever the subject of price and 'values' was approached. That was fifteen years ago, and Loop Loop, which lies only a couple of miles over the hill and west of the Ruby townsite, was a flourishing town because it was 'where the mines were.' As Loop Loop City it was the first town in Okanogan to be platted, August 14, 1888, by W. P. Keady and S. F. Chadwick. It had a merchandise store or two and a full complement of saloons and eating houses, where now the principal thing to attract the eye is ruin. Depreciation in silver marked the immediate downfall of the town. The ores were silver. The miners were unanimous in the opinion that silver mining was impossible; the one large company operating there quit; the miners left and rapidly the lights were extinguished in the place.

"From 1893, when the sound of hammers and drills ceased, until a couple of years ago, scarcely anything was done to break the silence that had followed the feverish excitement of a few years previous. The worst to be feared was that some one would invade the town and take away a building or some personal belonging—some by purchase and some with a leaning toward kleptomania. There was one property mining in the prosperous days—the First Thought. From Loop Loop a gravity tram had been constructed to a reduction plant at Ruby, for conveyance of ores. Even this plant did not escape attack, and the wire cable was cut up and taken away while the tram equipment at the ore bins had been torn to pieces for the bolts that it contained. Up to the election of 1896 a voting precinct had been located at Loop Loop, but at a meeting of the commissioners, August 4, 1896, the precinct, once one of the most prosperous in the county, was abandoned because of insufficient population and the territory annexed to Ruby precinct. For the past two years, however, a new interest has been taken in mining matters in the Loop Loop vicinity, and there is a possibility that some day it will become, instead of the golconda of dreamland, the center of a healthy and legitimate mining industry."

Thus writes the editor of the *Okanogan Record,* of date August 14, 1903.

### RUBY.

The records of Okanogan county show no original platting of the town of Ruby. They do show, however, that on January 6, 1891, Mineral Survey No. 67 was added to the town of Ruby by the Ruby Land Company, through its president, W. J. Dorwin.

There are quite a number of deserted towns

in Okanogan county, the principal cause of which was the sudden depreciation in the price of silver. Among these is Ruby. Their histories live only in the memories of old timers. Other towns now classed as "deserted" met their doom shortly after their founding, because the mines which were the cause of their upbuilding did not prove to be so rich in precious metals as had been expected. Today only a handful of ruins marks the spot where once flourished the most important town in Okanogan county. Ruby, or as it was called previous to incorporation, Ruby City, came into existence in the late 80's. Rich discoveries of silver ore were made in the Okanogan country; prospectors and miners flocked thither in large numbers. Seven miles southeast of Conconully was started the town of Ruby; within a brief period it had become one of the liveliest and best known mining camps in the northwest. For a quarter of a mile on each side of a single graded street it was built up solidly. Nearly every branch of trade was engaged in by an exceedingly busy population. With the formation of Okanogan county, in March, 1888, Ruby became the temporary county seat. This honor it continued to hold until February 9, 1899, when the voters decided to make Conconully the capital of the county, at the November election of that year.

A large force of men was employed at Ruby during the "good old times." The mines were located on the high ridge that rises abruptly from the town on the south. Those who were not miners found employment in various pursuits, and Ruby gained a population of several hundred people. A finely equipped and expensive concentrator was built one-half mile east of the town, and a wire tram constructed from the mill to the mines, quite a distance away. The citizens of Ruby decided to incorporate in 1890. August 4 a petition was presented to the commissioners asking for the privilege to vote on the question. It was proposed to include about 611 acres within the incorporate limits. The commissioners granted the petition and called a special election for August 19, but later this date was changed to Saturday, August 23. W. W. Weeks was named inspector of the election and T. D. Fuller and E. C. Lathrop, judges. The proposition for incorporation was carried, and Ruby became a town of the 4th class, the only town in Okanogan county that has attained to the dignity of incorporation. Officers elected to serve the first year were George J. Hurley, mayor; W. J. Dorwin, J. W. Jewett, C. H. Lovejoy, and C. F. Webb, councilmen; S. Lichtenstadter, treasurer.

The price of silver fell in the fall of 1892. To continue working the mines would be unprofitable; they were closed down. People moved away, leaving vacant houses unprotected; the once flourishing town was depopulated. For some time the scores of dwellings and business houses remained solitary and empty, sad reminders of a town that had seen better days. Then came vandals who stripped the houses of all that could be carried away. Buildings, fences and sidewalks fell into decay and the city presented a decidelly delapidated appearance. About four years ago fire destroyed three-fourths of what remained of Ruby. A few buildings, riddled and tottering, still stand—monuments to mark the spot where stood the town.

Adjacent to the old town are a number of claims, such as the First Thought, Fourth of July and the Ruby, and it is not without the range of possibilities that some day a new, will make its appearance on the site of the old, Ruby.

## NIGHTHAWK.

This is the name of a postoffice and small town located on the Similkameen river, about one and one-half miles from the International Boundary line, twelve and one-half miles due north of Loomis, and immediately adjoining

the Nighthawk mine, to which the town owes its existence.

When development was begun on the Nighthawk mine in 1899, the town came into being and a general store was opened by the Nighthawk Mercantile Company, whose members were William T. and Charles T. Peterson. A postoffice was established the same year and Charles T. Peterson became postmaster. In the spring of 1903 the firm sold their interests to the Charles A. Andrus Company, who now conduct the store. Other business enterprises now on foot in Nighthawk are a saloon, conducted by M. W. Barry, an assay office by the Nighthawk Mining Company, under the supervision of the manager, Myron J. Church, and a boarding house. A telephone system is in operation connecting the office of the Nighthawk Mining Company, the store, the Six Eagles mine, the Golden Zone mill, the Ruby mine, with the other portions of the state, via Oroville.

At present Nighthawk has a population of about fifty people and is already a lively and flourishing town. The townsite, consisting of one hundred and sixty acres of beautiful land adjoining the mine, has been platted by the Nighthawk Realty Company, of which Myron J. Church is president, William T. Peterson, vice-president, and Charles T. Peterson, secretary and treasurer. It is an ideal spot for a town, on the bank of a river that is shaded by a luxuriant growth of pines, birch and other trees, in a delightful climate, at an elevation of 1,184 feet and surrounded by a country admirably adapted to mining, stock raising, agriculture and fruit growing. The Similkameen river, which is from 280 to 300 feet wide at this point, is fed by mountain streams and the water is clear, pure and cold as ice. The town itself is supplied with water from flowing springs just above the camp. The Vancouver, Victoria & Eastern Railroad, now in progress of construction, is surveyed right through the town of Nighthawk.

## BREWSTER.

At the junction of the Okanogan and Columbia rivers is located the thriving town of Brewster. The first attempt to build a town in this vicinity was made in 1892. It was named Swansea, and was about two and one-half miles from the confluence of the two rivers. This location was eligible and the town would have been successful had it not been for the fact that great financial depression ensued during the years 1893-4.

Swansea was a great attraction—on paper. Charles Ballard, a skillful draughtsman and engineer produced the plat of the proposed city, which was recorded in 1892. Practically nothing was done toward building up the town of Swansea with the exception of the sale of a number of lots, regardless of the fact that the walls of nearly all the real estate offices in the country were decorated with blue prints descriptive of its attractions. Streets, alleys and parks were profusely laid out, wharves of great capacity for rail and steamboat traffic covered the water front; the great Columbia was dotted with steamboats hastening to unload freight and passengers at the docks. To the brain that conceived and the hand that executed this work too much praise cannot be accorded. Of course, all this was conducive to the sale of quite a large amount of real estate. But owing to disagreement between two partners interested in the project the enterprise of building up the town of Swansea was abandoned.

Yet while this might be termed a pronounced failure the head of navigation of the Columbia river was not long to remain without a townsite. Prior to 1893 the line of steamboats that navigated the northern part of the Columbia had their landing on the south bank of the river, in Douglas county, the place being known as Port Columbia. The company operating the steamboats owned, also, the ferries crossing both the Columbia and Okanogan rivers, and the object of having the landing on

the south side of the river was to collect toll from both ferries from parties destined to the northern country.

July 10, 1893, the town of Virginia City, located about one-half mile south of the present town of Brewster, and which today consists of a single house and a barn, was platted, the propectors of this enterprise being "Virginia Bill" Covington and Francis Green. "Virginia Bll" was a Virginian, and quite a prominent character in that country. He was one of the pioneers of the Okanogan district, having gone there in the early 60's. Virginia City at once became the port for the steamers of the upper Columbia and a small settlement came into existence which continued to flourish until 1896. At that period a change was made in the proprietorship of the steamboat line, and the incoming management decided to build a new town and change the place of landing. Negotiations were entered into with John Bruster, who owned a homestead about half a mile above Virginia City, with the result that one-half of the land was deeded to the steamboat company and the town of *Bruster* (later spelled Brewster) came into existence. The original townsite was platted by John Bruster, April 10, 1896. April 22, 1901, the first addition to the town was platted and lots thrown on the market by Mr. Bruster. To Virginia City the platting of Bruster was the death knell. Its disappearance from the map was a matter of but a short time. Nearly all of the buildings there were removed bodily to the new town.

March 25, 1898, the postoffice of Brewster was established. Although the name of the townsite was Bruster the postal authorities insisted on naming the office Brewster, and this fact necessitated the changing of the original name of the town. At this period there were three postoffices within one mile of each other in this locality, Brewster, Virginia City and Toqua, the latter just across the river in Douglas county. Mr. D. L. Gillespie was made postmaster of Brewster, which position he still retains.

Saturday, August 8, 1903, the principal business section of Brewster was destroyed by fire. It is stated that this causualty originated from a lighted cigarette, breaking out in McKinley's drug store. Despite the heroic efforts of the citizens and the use of innumerable so-called fire extinguishers the flames gained rapidly, and in a short time three-fourths of the town was wrapped in flames. Following is a list of the prominent losers, with insurance:

Tony Anderson, of the firm of Anderson & Company, loss, $10,000 with $5,000 insurance; Mrs. Crout, general merchandise, $4,000 with $800 insurance; Dr. McKinley, drug store $3,000, no insurance; Tumwater saloon, $2,500, no insurance; Wilson's harness shop, $1,500, insurance $500. Aside from these the following were losers with no insurance: Lee's boiler shop; Watson's blacksmith shop; Watson's dwelling; Red Men's Hall; Brewster saloon; Ford's barber shop; Nolan's warehouse; Mrs. Crout's lunch counter; blacksmith shop; three ice houses and several other small buildings. The aggregate loss was about $40,000 with insurance of $6,300. Not over one hundred dollars' worth of goods or furniture was saved from the various buildings in the burned district. The telephone office was attacked and connections cut off for a few hours, but this damage was soon repaired by linemen. During the battle with the flames several persons were seriously injured but no lives were lost. Among those injured were Milard Stevens, badly burned about the shoulders and hands; A. G. Gallespie, both hands burned; David Gallispie, severe cut in neck by glass; Dr. McKinley, scalp wound from falling glass. The only business houses remaining standing were the hotel, Gallispie's store and Bassett's barn. So rapidly did the fire gain headway, owing to the dry materials composing the houses, that many people escaped with only a portion of their

clothing. From the surrounding country men came quickly to the aid of the fire-fighters, but they were unable to render much assistance. Twenty-two buildings were destroyed, the greater portion of which have been replaced.

Brewster is situated on the right bank of the Columbia river, in the southern portion of Okanogan county, and at the head of steamboat navigation. It is the river port for all of the freight intended for the upper Okanogan country and the Methow valley, which freight is taken thence in large four, six and eight-horse teams. Practically it is the freighting center of a fine agricultural district and mining belt.

Brewster is provided with an excellent school, and Rev. A. J. Ross is pastor of a church established in 1900. Its fraternal societies comprise the Improved Order of Red Men and Woodmen of the World.

### TWISP.

Within the confines of the rich Methow valley, which extends along the southwestern part of Okanogan county, are a number of small towns, and chief among these is Twisp. While it is one of the newest of these minature municipalities Twisp has outstripped all of its rivals so far as regards size and importance, and now has a population of about 125 people. Handsomely located, about 1,600 feet above sea level, it is an ideal spot in which to live, the climate being invigorating and healthful. It is rapidly coming to the front as one of the important towns of Okanogan county.

The Methow Valley was the scene of a great mining excitement in 1893-4, but the upper country was not settled to any considerable extent until 1897. H. C. Glover homesteaded the land where Twisp now stands and July 30, 1897, he laid out and platted a townsite which he called Gloversville. That same year O. W. Benson established a small store in the new town. A postoffice was installed shortly afterward and James Colwell became the first postmaster. June 29, 1899, Amanda P. Burgar platted the townsite of Twisp and thereafter the town was recognized by that name. In 1901 Burgar's First Addition to Twisp was platted, but the town did not increase to any appreciable extent for some years after its birth. But during the past few years the growth has been remarkable, and it is now ranked as one of the leading towns of the county.

The only experience Twisp has had with fire was in 1901, when the hotel was destroyed, entailing a loss of $1,500 with no insurance. During the spring and summer of 1903 Twisp made rapid advances in the opening of new business enterprises and the erection of buildings, as a result of the increasing development in the Methow Valley. In the space of one year the town doubled in size. Twisp derives its trade principally from adjoining agricultural districts, but there are a number of mining properties in the vicinity which greatly benefit the town. Among these are the Spokane, Alder Group and the Humbolt. Twisp is connected with the Pacific States long distance telephone and also with a barb-wire telephone to the country districts. There is a daily stage between Twisp and Brewster. There is a good school house in which 75 scholars are enrolled. A Methodist church is also located here. Fraternal orders are represented by the Foresters of America and the Woodmen of the World. Following are the business enterprises in the town:

Methow Trading Company, Burke Brothers, William Magee and James Colwell, general stores; Dr. J. B. Couch, drug store; George M. Witte and Ferguson Brothers, butcher shops; J. A. Risley and O. M. Yaw, livery barns; a hotel, boarding house, two restaurants, a blacksmith shop, Commercial Bank, E. F. Magee, cashier, a real estate office. newspaper, the *Methow Valley News,* by H. E. Marble, a barber shop and two saloons. A state fish hatchery is located here and recently a fine

opera house has been constructed at a cost of several thousand dollars.

### METHOW.

Methow postoffice was established in 1894 and was named after Methow river. E. J. Davis was the first postmaster. July 27, 1894, the town had three stores and a restaurant. Mr. Thomas Madden, a sawmill man from Loop Loop, placed a boiler and mill machinery between Squaw Creek and the mouth of the Methow, and supplied lumber for building purposes to the residents of Methow. J. Esmond was the pioneer merchant of the place. Methow is an Indian word signifying "sunflower seeds." Originally the name of the town was Squaw Creek. In June, 1894, a miners' meeting was held in a store and a townsite laid out which was afterward surveyed and platted. At this meeting the name Methow was selected for the new burgh. It was voted that the road from the mouth of Squaw Creek to the mines be finished at once and each man present signed a paper pledging three day's work or more. The same year Clarence Howland established a weekly stage line from Chelan to Methow. Of the new town Thomas Madden said, in August, 1894:

"There are between 250 and 300 men in camp and every one of them is at work doing something. It reminds me of Leadville when I saw it first, and I am inclined to think we have a camp over there that will astonish the natives when we get it opened up. The miners are industriously prospecting and developing their claims, and there is, also, quite a building boom in the town recently laid out there by the miners. There are four general stores doing a rushing business and A. F. Nichols of Chelan, has about completed arrangements for entering this business. There are two hotels, a restaurant, saloon, livery stable, meat market, and blacksmith shop, and parties are on the ground ready to enter these and other lines of business so soon as they can get material to build with. We have our mill in working order now and are turning out lumber to the tune of about ten thousand feet a day."

Following the "boom" days of 1894 Methow suffered a relapse. Yet it was but one of a long chain of once flourishing towns which suffered during the years of depression beginning in 1893. In Methow there are now one general store, W. A. Bolinger proprietor, a good school and hall and a lodge of the Woodmen of the World. The town has a population of about thirty souls.

### OTHER TOWNS.

Bodie is the name of a little mining camp on the Republic-Chesaw stage road, twenty-five miles northwest of the former place. Bodie came into existence shortly after the opening of the "North Half" of the Colville Indian reservation to mineral entry, and was the result of the discovery and subsequent working of the Bodie mine. The original town of Bodie was located about one mile south of the mine, but in 1903 a new town was started up at the mine and it promises in time to do away with the old town which, however, still has a number of business houses. A new $20,000 mill for the treatment of the ores of the Bodie mine has been erected there.

Newman is a postoffice on the east bank of the Okanogan river, a few miles above Tonasket postoffice.

Nespelem is a postoffice in the southeastern part of the county on the "South Half" of the reservation. It is forty-five miles northwest of Wilbur and sixty-five miles southeast of Conconully.

Alma is in the midst of a 50,000 acre tract of magnificent horticultural and agricultural land, the largest area of this description in the county. Various ores have already been uncovered in the immediate vicinity of Alma, and the town is surrounded by a large area of pine

timber. The topography of the country is such that a distance of a mile only may make a difference of several degrees in the temperature. The men who have been foremost in the rapid development of Alma and vicinity are J. W. O'Keefe, W. S. Bennett, W. R. Kahlow, Judson Murray, Daniel Davidson, G. K. Chitwood, and Eugene Wehe. Quite a remarkable character in Alma is W. R. Kahlow, a former friend and associate of President James J. Hill, of the Great Northern Railroad Company, and Alexander Griggs, during their days on the Mississippi river. Mr. Griggs became the original navigator on the upper Columbia river, and before his death in the winter of 1902-3, owned seven boats. A prominent part was assumed by Mr. Kahlow in the construction of several transcontinental railroads. In February, 1892, the large general merchandise store of F. J. Cummins, of Alma, was destroyed by fire. It was while Mr. Cummins was at breakfast that the flames broke out, and before he could reach the store they had gained such headway that it was impossible to save anything. The loss exceeded $5,000.

Winthrop is a little town at the upper end of the Methow valley nine miles northwest of Twisp. It is located at the junction of the north and south forks of the Methow river, and here the valley widens out to its broadest. Its elevation is about 2,000 feet above the level of the sea. The townsite was patented January 4, 1901, by the Methow Trading Company, of which Guy Waring is president. At Winthrop this company has the finest store in the Methow Valley. Other business enterprises in the town are a hotel, feed stable, blacksmith shop and two saloons. Within a quarter of a mile of Winthrop a townsite called Heckendorn has recently been platted by D. E. Heckendorn.

Winthrop was settled September 26, 1891, by Guy Waring, who opened a store there, at that period the only store in the Methow Valley. The town was named by the then territorial delegate to Congress, John L. Wilson, who can not now remember how he happened to select this name. The postoffice to which this name was given was one and one-half miles below Winthrop, which office was moved to the store of Guy Waring, who was made postmaster. March 1, 1893, all the buildings in Winthrop except a shed or a "root cellar" were destroyed by fire, a total loss with no insurance. Guy Waring was then obliged to go away and work for three years, and the business was rebuilt by E. F. Johnson, now secretary of the Methow Trading Company, the successor of the original business enterprise at Winthrop. In 1894 the great flood carried away the bridge over the north fork at Winthrop. In 1895 this bridge was replaced by Colonel Hart on his march to Slate Creek. The industry of Winthrop consists of a well-equipped saw mill and several important dairying interests near by, raising cattle and supplying the mines with goods.

In making the trip from Republic to Chesaw one passes through a deserted town of log buildings. There is one street on both sides of which are substantial log structures, but not not a living soul is to be seen in the town. This is a few miles south of Bodie and it is the remains of what was once the flourishing little mining camp of Toroda. To this point, shortly after the opening of the reservation there was a stampede to what was supposed to be an exceedingly rich mining district. People flocked in and all kinds of business enterprises flourished. The mines did not prove to be so rich as anticipated and the town of Toroda was deserted.

Tonasket is a postoffice on the Okanogan river and Tonasket creek, about midway between Oroville and Riverside. There are a number of business enterprises here all under the control of W. W. Parry.

Wauconda is a postoffice on the "North Half" of the reservation, near the Ferry county line and the Wauconda mine. Shortly after

the opening of the reservation to mineral entry a rich strike was made here with the result of a flourishing camp. But the excitement diminished and so did Wauconda in equal proportion. The present postoffice is located about four miles from the mine, where was formerly situated the mining camp. It is on the Republic-Chesaw stage road, and it is also connected by stage with Loomis.

Thirty miles northwest of Twisp is the new town of Robinson, situated on Robinson creek. This is the point of departure for the famous Slate Creek mines, just over the divide in Whatcom county, and here quite a lively town has sprung into existence. The Methow Trading Company has established a store here, and also has the postoffice. A hotel and saloon are conducted by Richardson & Kearns. Robinson is connected by stage with the outside world, the trip being made twice a week in summer and weekly during the winter months.

Malott is a postoffice on the Okanogan river, twenty-three miles southeast of Conconully. It is on the Brewster and Conconully stage road, and is the transfer office for mail for many of the postoffices in the vicinity. It has a daily stage with Brewster, Conconully and Riverside.

Fifteen miles due north of Brewster and a short distance west of the Okanogan river, is Olema postoffice, named after a town in California. Sixteen years ago S. H. Mason, who still resides at Olema, and is the postmaster, squatted on land here, and later when surveys were completed homesteaded the property. Other settlers came in later and in 1896 the postoffice was established, Charles C. McFarlane being made postmaster. After he had served three years Mr. Mason was appointed and has since held the position. Surrounding Olema is a fine grazing country and also a great quantity of excellent timber land. There are at present eleven families in this vicinity, which is one of the most prosperous in the country. The experience of each one of these settlers is that he came there poor and is now in comfortable circumstances.

Ophir is a postoffice on the Okanogan river, eleven miles above Brewster. It has a daily mail, being on the Brewster and Conconully stage route.

Synarep is a postoffice on Tunk creek, a tributary of the Okanogan river, which flows into it about four miles north of Riverside. The valley through which this stream courses is about twelve miles long and from two to eight miles wide. This valley was first settled in 1900, and there are now 125 settlers. The soil is very productive and the mountain slopes furnish an excellent range for cattle. Synarep is about 3,000 feet above the level of the sea. The town has the advantages of a general merchandise store.

A few miles northwest of Winthrop, in the Methow Valley, is the Mazama postoffice, situated at the junction of Goat Creek and the Methow river. Formerly the place was known as Goat Creek, but a compound word being objected to by the Washington postal authorities, when the postoffice was established, in 1900, the place was named Mazama—the Greek word for "goat." Mrs. Minnie Tingley was the first postmistress. Mazama is a gold mining camp, the principal mines being the T. & B., Oriental and Crown Point. In 1902 a mill was built here to treat the ores and recently many thousand dollars' worth of development work has been done. There are now about thirty permanent settlers in the camp.

Wehesville is the name of a postoffice on the Oroville and Loomis stage line, nine miles northeast of the latter place. The postoffice is at the south end of Wannicut Lake. It was established in 1900 and Major F. P. Wehe was made postmaster.

Golden is the suggestive name of a former Okanogan town which was in its glory in 1892-4. Here were two mines, the Triune and Spokane, which were believed to be rich in gold and silver. Golden in 1892 boasted a

postoffice, store, restaurant, saloon and other business enterprises. But it was the old, old story. Capital was lavishly expended in the construction of two mills to treat the ores of the Triune and Spokane, and people flocked in and built a small town. It was discovered that the mills could not properly treat the ores and they were closed down. The people moved away and Golden became a memory.

Kipling is a town of about twenty-five inhabitants, situated in northeastern Okanogan county, a few miles southwest of Chesaw. October 10, 1900, the townsite was surveyed and on the same day the Kipling Mercantile Company was established. October 11, 1901, Kipling was granted a postoffice and Georgonna Warren was appointed postmaster. The town is surrounded by an exceedingly fertile agricultural country.

Knowlton is a postoffice a short distance below Brewster, on the Columbia river. The postoffice was established July 21, 1902, on the ranch of Arthur R. Knowlton, and that gentleman was made postmaster. A school house is located at this point.

Omak is the name of a postoffice located on Omak lake, on the Colville Indian reservation. The office was established in January, 1903. Here is located St. Mary's Mission, mention of which has been made in a previous chapter. On "Meeting Days" Omak is visited by whites and Indians for miles around, who gather for worship. Father E. de Rouge, who has charge of the mission states that on these meeting days three to four hundred Indians and about fifty white people gather here.

Silver is a little hamlet situated on the Brewster-Twisp road, twenty-five miles above the former town and five miles below the latter. It is on the Methow river, about three-quarters of a mile from where Beaver creek joins the river. Silver is one of the earliest settled communities in the county. The postoffice was established in 1890, and James M. Byrnes was the first postmaster. Previous to this time the people who resided in the vicinity clubbed together and paid a man to carry the mail to and from Ruby, then the nearest postoffice. The site upon which the town was afterward located was taken up by "Chichaman" Stone. This later passed into the hands of James M. Byrnes, who imparted the first impetus to the new town. He owned the site until 1902, when it was purchased by E. N. Garrison, of Dundee, Illinois. Since 1889 there has been a store at Silver, Mr. Byrnes opening one in that year. In 1890 he disposed of his business interests to Robert Partell, who continued the enterprise until the fall of 1892, when he, in turn, sold the store to Robert Ehman. The latter conducted the business until a short time before his death, which occurred August 3, 1897. The store went into the hands of a receiver before Mr. Ehman's death, and was conducted by E. G. Payne until his decease in September of the same year. F. F. Goodson then carried on the enterprise a few months, when it passed into the hands of M. R. Kinlgside. June 19, 1899, Burke Brothers purchased the store and have since conducted the business. In 1894 the town of Silver did not escape the disasters from floods which visited so many towns along the Columbia river and its tributaries. The Methow rose above its banks and all but wiped out the flourishing little town. The store building was carried away by the seething flood, as was also a large dance hall and saloon, the property of R. Greigor. The goods in the store and the household furniture in the home of Mr. Byrnes were saved only by the persistent efforts of the people of the community. Mr. Ehman, who was the proprietor of the store, erected a new building on the bench, about twenty-five feet higher than the old location, and the town is now safe from the fury of the waters. Silver today is a town of only fifteen or twenty inhabitants, with Burke Brothers' store the only business enterprise. About forty families live in the immediate vicinity. There is a school at Silver accommodating about twenty scholars.

# CHAPTER VII.

## POLITICAL.

The political history of Okanogan county dates back to the Territorial days of 1888. On the organization of the county the first commissioners appointed by the governor, as provided in the bill forming the county, were Guy Waring, William Granger and George J. Hurley. The other county officials named by these commissioners at their second meeting, March 7, 1888, were C. B. Bash, auditor; E. C. Sherman, treasurer; Philip Perkins, sheriff; Frank M. Baum, assessor; J. B. Price, coroner; A. Malott, county school superintendent and C. H. Ballard, probate judge. Guy Waring had been chosen chairman of the board of county commissioners. May 30 Mr. Warring resigned the chairmanship and that office remained vacant until June 19, when Hiram Beagle, Sr., of Conconully, was selected by the other two commissioners to fill the vacancy, and George J. Hurley was elected chairman of the board.

At the general election of November 6, 1888, the following county officials were elected: J. B. Price, coroner; C. H. Ballard, probate judge; Richard Malone, assessor; Robert Allison, sheriff; E. C. Sherman, treasurer; F. M. Baum, auditor, and William A. Dean, county clerk. During the following year Sheriff Allison resigned and M. A. Rush was appointed in his place, July 10, 1890. The county commissioners elected were E. W. Lee, Charles Johnson and P. C. McDonald. They took the oath of office in March, 1889. On the removal of Commissioner Lee the office was declared vacant, August 4, 1890, and D. J. McGillivery was appointed in his place and made permanent chairman of the board.

By virtue of Section 2 of Chapter 4 of the session laws of 1889-90, the offices of auditor and county clerk were combined, as were also those of sheriff and assessor, in Okanogan county, and it was provided in the measure that at the next general election only one person should be elected to fill these respective offices. In the spring of 1891 the board of commissioners comprised D. J. McGillivery, chairman, J. B. Tonkin and F. M. Wright.

In 1889 followed the admission of Washington into the union. The late Charles E. Laughton, who resided one mile north of Conconully, was elected the first lieutenant-governor of the state. At the first session of the Washington state senate Okanogan county was represented by F. H. Luce, Republican, a resident of Davenport, the senatorial district at that period comprising Lincoln, Okanogan, Adams and Franklin counties. Mr. Luce served through the session of 1889-90. The county of Okanogan was represented in the first house by Harry Hamilton.

At the November election of 1890 the county cast 610 votes. The result of this election was a division of the county officials between Republicans and Democrats. The vote on removal of the state capital resulted in a plurality of 88 votes for Ellensburgh. Bonds for county purposes were defeated by a majority of 70; bonds for road purposes were successful by a majority of 21. On the county ticket no nomination appeared for the office of attorney, but a scattering vote resulted: M. C. Barney, 5; Judge Chase, 1; James Robertson, 1; W. Dorwin, 1; O. C. Campbell, 2; William Feickert, 2. Following is the vote on other county and state officers:

For Representative in Congress.

John L. Wilson, Republican, 342; Thomas Carroll, Democrat, 220. Wilson's majority, 122.

For Representative State Legislature.

Hiram F. Smith, Democrat, 318; J. C. Lovejoy, Republican, 274. Smith's majority, 44.

For County Clerk and Auditor.

F. M. Baum, Democrat, 418; Lee Coombs, Republican, 185. Baum's majority, 233.

For Sheriff and Assessor.

M. A. Rush, Republican, 364; M. C. Duffy, Democrat, 236. Rush's majority, 128.

For Treasurer.

E. C. Sherman, Democrat, 314; Thomas Ish, Republican, 272. Sherman's majority, 42.

For County Commissioner, First District:

D. J. McGillivery, Democrat, 288; L. C. Burton, Republican, 284. Majority for McGillivery, 4.

For County Commissioner, Second District:

J. B. Tonkin, Republican, 361; D. J. Thorn, Democrat, 189. Majority for Tonkin, 172.

For County Commissioner, Third District.

F. M. Wright, Republican, 338; Lee Fulton, Democrat, 211. Majority for Wright, 127.

For County School Superintendent:

Mrs. V. M. Grainger, Democrat, 443; Henry Carr, Democrat, 2; E. D. Finch, Republican, 2; F. Hunt, Republican, 1. Plurality for Mrs. Grainger, 438.

For County Surveyor:

Layton S. Baldwin, Republican, 433.

For County Coroner:

William Shufeldt, 304; C. F. Webb, 279. Shufeldt's majority, 25.

In the legislature of 1891-2 William Luce was a "hold over" senator, representing at the time only Lincoln and Okanogan counties, Adams and Franklin having been thrown into another senatorial district. Okanogan county was represented in the house by Hiram (Okanogan) F. Smith, Democrat.

The November election of 1892 was largely in favor of the Republican ticket. The vote for governor showed that McGraw had carried the county for governor against Snively and Young; Luce, Republican, for lieutenant governor against Willison and Tiviss; Price for secretary of state against McReany and Wood; Bowen for state treasurer against Clothier and Adams; Grimes for state auditor against Bass and Rodolf; Jones for attorney general against Starr and Teats; Bean for state superintendent of public instruction against Morgan and Smith; Forrest for commissioner of public lands against Lewis and Calhoun. John L. Wilson, Republican, carried the county for member of congress. The Republican presidential electors chosen by a vote of 578 to 439 for Cleveland and 148 for Weaver, were McMillan, Calhoun, White and Navarre. The total vote by precincts was as follows:

Salmon (Conconully) 139; Ruby, 108; Loop Loop, 80; Toats Coulee (Loomis), 245; Okanogan, 135; Silver (Upper Methow), 46; Lower Methow, 27; Winthrop, 43; Chelan, 95; Lakeside, 54; Spring Coulee, 51; Johnson Creek, 47; Stehekin (head of Lake Chelan), 21; Wenatchee, 16; Entiat, 20; Wenatchee Lake, 62; Columbia, 36. Total 1225.

The plurality in the county for President Harrison was 139, and for Governor McGraw, 154. The Republicans elected R. J. Reeves, Republican, joint senator, against R. A. Hutchinson, Democrat; Wallace Mount, Republican, superior judge, against N. T. Caton, Democrat, and Jackson Brock, Populist. H. F. Smith, Democrat, was elected against Charles E. Laughton, Republican, and T. A. Wright, Populist, for the house of representatives. The county ticket elected was as follows: Auditor, F. M. Baum; attorney, W. A. Bowser; treasurer, G. W. Elliott; assessor, H. C. Richardson; sheriff, M. A. Rush; school superintendent, J. F. Samson; surveyor, L. S. Baldwin; coroner, N. Read; county commissioners, D. J. McGillivery, J. I. Pogue and L. H. Spader.

County Auditor F. M. Baum, Democrat, led his ticket, receiving the largest vote thus far cast for an official of Okanogan county where there was opposition.

In the state senate of 1893 Lincoln and Okanogan counties were represented by R. A. Hutchinson, Democrat, of Mondovi, Lincoln county. Hiram (Okanogan) F. Smith, Democrat, represented the county in the house. During the World's Fair, in Chicago, 1893, the county was ably represented on the commission by C. H. Ballard, of Ruby, who was also a member of the executive committee of that body.

The county commissioners who took the oath of office February 23, 1893, were D. J. McGillivery, chairman, J. I. Pogue and L. H. Spader. November 22, 1894, County Auditor F. M. Baum resigned, his resignation to take effect January 7, 1895. It was accepted and H. C. Davis was appointed by the commissioners to fill the unexpired term of office, from January 7 to January 14, 1895. On the latter date the Okanogan county commissioners were L. D. Burton, chairman, H. S. Mason and George J. Hurley.

The total vote of Okanogan county at the November election of 1894 was 1155, about 200 less than were cast in 1892. But few people appeared to understand the constitutional amendment act, and consequently it received but slight attention. Out of the total vote of 1155 only 163 balloted on the question, 92 for the amendment and 71 against it. Following is the total county vote by precincts:

Okanogan, 92; Toats Coulee, 130; Salmon, 100; Johnson Creek, 57; Ruby, 38; Loop Loop, 16; Spring Coulee, 65; Columbia, 23; Upper Methow, 35; Silver, 52; Squaw Creek, 82; Lower Methow, 50; Chelan, 81; Lakeside, 49; Stehekin, 12; Entiat, 26; Wenatchee, 19; Wenatchee Lake, 228. Total, 1155.

With the exceptions of representative, sheriff, coroner and treasurer the entire Republican ticket in the county was elected. The vote generally throughout the county indicated that but little attention was paid to party lines, and that personal and local interests were guiding spirits of a majority of the voters. Following is the full vote for each candidate on the ticket:

For Members of Congress:

William H. Doolittle, Republican, 492; Samuel C. Hyde, Republican, 497; B. F. Heuston, Democrat, 262; N. T. Caton, Democrat, 252; W. P. C. Adams, Populist, 243; J. C. Van Patten, Populist, 228. Hyde and Doolittle elected.

For Judges of the Supreme Court:

Ralph O. Dunbar, Republican, 486; M. J. Gordon, Republican, 443; Thomas N. Allen, Democrat, 258; John L. Sharpstein, Democrat, 255; J. M. Ready, Populist, 210; H. L. Forrest, Populist, 238. Dunbar and Gordon elected.

For Representative:

George H. Woods, Republican, 389; Frank M. Baum, Democrat, 426; J. W. Laden, Populist, 261. Baum elected.

For County Assessor:

W. J. Dorwin, Republican, 454; J. L. Fulton, Democrat, 287; Mat Crowdus, Populist, 273. Dorwin elected.

For County Attorney:

J. H. Chase, Republican, 506; A. K. Gregg, Democrat, 275; E. B. Stone, Populist, 210. Chase elected.

For County Auditor:

John R. Wallace, Republican, 550; M. G. Stone, Populist, 359.

For County Clerk:

Marian L. Freeman, Republican, 449; C. A. Bernoudy, Democrat, 239; C. H. Cole, Populist, 273. Freeman elected.

For County Coroner:

Nathan Reed, Republican, 342; C. F. Webb, Democrat, 375; A. S. Hayley, Populist, 269. Webb elected.

For Superintendent of Schools:

Joseph E. Leader, Republican, 414; Mrs. V. M. Grainger, Democrat, 328; T. A. Wright, Populist, 249. Leader elected.

For County Sheriff:

William Clark, Republican, 389; William Nelson, Democrat, 276; H. H. Nickell, Populist, 394. Nickell elected.

For County Surveyor:

C. H. Ballard, Republican, 485; Henry Carr, Populist, 384.

For County Treasurer:

W. H. Watson, Republican, 457; John Bjork, Populist-Democrat, 530. Bjork elected.

For Commissioner, Second District:

George J. Hurley, Republican, 50; P. H. Pinkston, Democrat, 37; J. W. Carpenter, Populist, 28. Hurley elected.

For Commissioner, First District:

L. D. Burton, Republican, 183; G. W. Hardenburgh, Democrat, 158.

For Commissioner, Third District:

S. H. Mason, Republican, 208; C. A. Bisbee, Democrat, 172; John Schmidt, Populist, 186. Mason elected.

The pluralities and majorities of the different officers elected are as follows: Pluralities: Doolittle, 230; Hyde, 235; Gordon, 185; Dunbar, 288; Baum, 37; Dorwin, 167; Chase, 231; Freeman, 176; Webb, 33; Leader, 86; Nickell, 5; Hurley, 13; Mason, 22. Majorities: Wallace, 191; Ballard, 101; Bjork, 73; Burton, 25.

Following is a list of the names appearing on the poll books as candidates for the offices of constable and justice of the peace in the various precincts of the county, and the number of votes each received:

OKANOGAN PRECINCT.

For Constable:

Edward C. Lathrop, 46; Joseph Coball, 11; James Johnson, 4; William Grainger, 1; Patrick McDonald, 1; S. T. Stanton, 1.

For Justice of the Peace:

James Fraser, 40; S. T. Stanton, 34; F. Smith ——

TOATS COULEE PRECINCT.

For Constable:

Al. .Riste, 70; H. C. Moore, 45.

For Justice of the Peace:

James Laraway, 72; O. S. Stocker, 48.

SALMON PRECINCT.

For Constable:

Charles Millberger, 44; W. L. Fite, 1; J. J. Argue, 1; S. S. Howland, 1; T. W. Hankey, 1; Thomas Roberts 1.

For Justice of the Peace:

W. H. Fifield, 60; Frank Barney, 1; W. W. Wicks, 1; Charles Hermann, 1; George Gubser, 1.

RUBY PRECINCT.

For Constable:

Bert Comstock, 24; C. B. Comstock, 3; J. W. Jewett, 1.

For Justice of the Peace:

W. A. Bolinger, 25; Thomas Long, 4; J. W. Jewett, 1.

JOHNSON CREEK PRECINCT.

For Constable:

T. M. Benwy, 28; H. Didra, 1; A. Brewster, 1.

For Justice of the Peace:

J. D. Williams, 25; C. H. Fate, 8; Patrick Miller, 1; A. J. Squires, 1; G. Beeman, 1.

LOOP LOOP PRECINCT.

For Constable:

George Melvin, 14.

For Justice of the Peace:

George W. Tonkin, 15.

SPRING COULEE PRECINCT.

For Constable:

William Brown, 43.

For Justice of the Peace:

Frank Read, 34; J. Douglas, 19.

COLUMBIA PRECINCT.

For Constable:

T. B. Junkin, 17; Frederick Deffield, 2.

For Justice of the Peace:

J. S. White, 16; J. D. Ives, 1; H. A. Rowell, 1.

WINTHROP PRECINCT.

For Constable:

H. J. Riser, 15; H. L. Stone, 6; J. A. Hartle, 12.

For Justice of the Peace:

N. Stone, 29; O. J. Rollis, 6.

SILVER PRECINCT.

For Constable:

L. McClure, 22; Grant Burke, 24; P. L. Filer, 1.

For Justice of the Peace:

James Colwell, 21; Frank Benson, 24; John Coon, 1; T. S. Bamber, 1.

SQUAW CREEK PRECINCT.

For Constable:

William Lamott, 15; Thomas Deaver, 54.

For Justice of the Peace:

E. J. Davis, 28; J. W. Draa, 44.

LOWER METHOW PRECINCT.

For Constable:

C. A. Snow, 17; John Manegan, 18; Indian Dan, 1; Daniel Gamble, 4.

For Justice of the Peace:

Daniel Gamble, 28; John Manegan, 2; A. Watson, 15; H. H. McCarter, 1.

LAKESIDE PRECINCT.

For Constable:

R. Gorrill, 12; George E. Cottrell, 25; L. E. Bardon, 1; Benjamin Smith, 1.

For Justice of the Peace:

William Henry, 30; John Carlyle, 16.

CHELAN PRECINCT.

For Constable:

J. W. Budd, 59; D. H. Lord, 1; Daniel Vroman, 1.

For Justice of the Peace:

E. B. Peaslee, 51; F. P. Burkhart, 22; A. Bolyard, 1.

STEHEKIN PRECINCT.

For Constable:

A. M. Pershall, 7; William Buzzard, 1.

For Justice of the Peace:

J. E. Merrett, 6; M. E. Field, 1; W. Horton, 1.

ENTIAT PRECINCT.

For Constable:

Samuel Molical, 9; William Hayden, 5; Jesse Bonar, 5; D. Finch, 1; R. Gaines, 2.

For Justice of the Peace:

William Cannon, 14; R. Gaines, 6; Henry Saunders, 1; Augustus Hogan, 1.

WENATCHEE PRECINCT.

For Constable:

W. M. Spain, 13; Joseph Shotwell, 5.

For Justice of the Peace:

A. S. Burbank, 12; W. M. Cross, 7.

WENATCHEE LAKE PRECINCT.

For Constables:

Republicans—Charles O'Berg. 54; J. D. Whitney, 53. Democrats—Jordan Webb, 64; George Hood, 55. Populists—Ross Simpson, 42; George H. Mulford, 36.

For Justices of the Peace:

Republicans—G. N. Watson, 80; F. S. Taylor, 79. Populists—J. T. Boyle, 67; Thomas O. Laughlin, 39.

In December, 1895, the Okanogan county commissioners were L. D. Burton, chairman, L. H. Mason and George J. Hurley. December 27, 1895, Mr. Hurley removed from the county and the vacancy caused by his resignation as commissioner was filled, January 7, 1896, by the appointment of Robert Allison. January 11, 1897, the commissioners taking office were M. D. Griffin, chairman, R. T. Prewitt and T. J. Cannon. January 9, 1899, the commission-

ers subscribing to the oath of office were T. J. Cannon, chairman, Alexander Watson and Allan Palmer. January 18, 1900, T. J. Cannon resigned and Allan Palmer was chosen chairman of the board. April 4, W. A. Ford was elected to fill the vacancy. January 14, 1901, the commissioners were Allan Palmer, chairman, Robert Prewitt and P. H. Pinkston. January 12, 1903, the commissioners taking office were R. T. Prewitt, chairman, F. W. Rosenfelt and A. George Wehe.

The presidential election of November 3, 1896, in Okanogan county was a victory for the Populists. The largest vote polled for Republican electors was 285. The Democrats polled 42, Prohibitionists 11, Nationals 5 and Populists 912. For Governor John R. Rogers carried the county against P. C. Sullivan, Republican, by a vote of 891 to 324. For representative in congress the Populists carried the county by nearly as heavy a plurality. James Hamilton Lewis, Populist, received 910 votes, and Wilbur C. Jones, Populist, received 886, as against 317 for S. C. Hyde and 292 for H. W. Doolittle, their Republican opponents.

For state senator F. M. Baum, running on the Populist ticket, carried the county against J. H. Chase, Republican, by a vote of 897 to 311.

In the county field there were three tickets, Republican, People's Party and Union Silver, the latter representing largely the Democratic vote. Henry Carr, People's Party, was elected representative by a vote of 553, defeating A. S. Lindsay, Republican, 268, and Frank Reeves, Union Silver, 421. For superior judge Okanogan county gave C. H. Neal, People's Party, 710 votes, and his Republican opponent, Wallace Mount, 511. Two People's Party candidates and one Union Silver candidate were elected county commissioners, the vote being: First district—Allan Palmer, Republican, 441; M. D. Griffin, Peoples' Party, 529; William Grainger, Union Silver, 244. Second district—S. H. Mason, Republican, 474; Robert Prewitt, Peoples' Party, 702. Third district—Bernard Devin, Republican, 432; T. J. Cameron, Union Silver, 545. For the other county officers the vote was as follows:

Sheriff—P. H. Farley, Republican, 358; D. W. Reid, Peoples' Party, 477; H. H. Nickell, Union Silver, 399.

County Clerk—H. C. Davis, Republican, 524; Charles R. Davidson, Peoples' Party, 515; J. W. Draa, 183.

Auditor—J. R. Wallace, Republican, 651; J. W. Bonar, People's Party, 560.

Treasurer—G. W. Elliott, Republican, 573; James H. Barkley, Peoples' Party, 412; C. C. King, Union Silver, 248.

County Attorney—Peter McPherson, Peoples' Party, 707; B. K. Knapp, Union Silver, 311.

Assessor—H. A. Graham, Republican, 267; John Carlyle, Peoples' Party, 496; W. J. Dorwin, Union Silver, 471.

School Superintendent—A. S. York, Republican, 376; Mrs. V. M. Grainger, Peoples' Party, 825.

Surveyor—C. H. Ballard, Republican, 463; L. S. Baldwin, Union Silver, 497.

Coroner—A. A. Tozer, Republican, 357; George W. Hoxsey, Peoples' Party, 798.

The election of 1898 was a complete reversal of the election of 1896, and the Republicans carried the county by good-sized majorities, electing every county officer. At this election 973 votes were cast. For representative in congress Wesley L. Jones, Republican, received 470 votes, Francis W. Cushman, Republican, 448, James Hamilton Lewis, Peoples' Party, 427, and William C. Jones, Peoples' Party, 380. For state representative M. E. Field, Republican, defeated Henry Carr, Peoples' Party, by a vote of 541 to 377. Two county commissioners were elected, the vote being as follows: First district—Allan Palmer, Republican, 550; M. D. Griffin, Peoples' Party, 334; Second district—Alexander Watson, Republican, 529; Robert Prewitt, Peoples' Party, 362. Follow-

ing was the result of the election for other county officers:

Sheriff—Thomas Dickson, Republican, 507; D. W. Reid, Peoples' Party, 406.

County Clerk—Walter Cloud, Republican, 548; William M. Emmerson, Peoples' Party, 346.

Auditor—Frederick Pflaeging, Republican, 513; C. C. Campbell, Peoples' Party, 381.

Treasurer—G. W. Elliott, Republican, 558; Henry Burke, Peoples' Party, 355.

Prosecuting Attorney—A. W. Barry, Republican, 594; Peter McPherson, Peoples' Party, 294.

Assessor—J. F. Buttles, Republican, 493; George L. Hedges, Peoples' Party, 410.

School Superintendent—J. F. Samson, Republican, 572; Mrs. F. C. Wehmeyer, Peoples' Party, 325.

Surveyor—Charles H. Ballard, Republican, 543; William Liptrap, Peoples' Party, 362.

Coroner—George A. Shea, Republican, 522; Albert S. Hayley, Peoples' Party, 353.

As in the previous presidential election the free silver party, which was labeled the "Peoples' Party" in 1896, was again successful in 1900, as the Democratic party. Not only was it successful in the national and state tickets, but the entire county Democratic ticket was elected.

The highest vote for Republican electors was 465, the Democrats polling 714 votes for their presidential ticket. The prohibitionists polled 10 votes for their candidate for president, the Socialist-Labor party 3, and the Social-Democratic party 17. For Governor John R. Rogers, Democrat, received in Okanogan county, 730 votes, and J. M. Frink, Republican, 412. For representatives in congress—F. W. Cushman, Republican, 448; W. L. Jones, Republican, 459; F. C. Robertson, Democrat, 692; J. T. Ronald, Democrat, 663. For state senator the county gave M. E. Hay, Republican 480, and Gottleib Garber, Democrat, 660 votes. For state representative Stephen E. Barron, Democrat, defeated J. O. Calhoun Republican, by a vote of 679 to 444. For superior judge C. H. Neal, Democrat, polled 709 votes to 391 for H. A. P. Myers, his Republican opponent. Two county commissioners were elected. Alex. Watson, in the second district, Republican, was defeated by Robert Prewitt, Democrat, by a vote of 699 to 448. In the third district P. H. Pinkston, Democrat, defeated James P. Blaine, Republican, by a vote of 666 to 468. For other county officers the vote was as follows:

Auditor—Frederick Pflaeging, Republican, 521; Henry Carr, Democrat, 620.

Sheriff—Edward B. Flanders, Republican, 470; H. H. Nickell, Democrat, 690.

County Clerk—William Baines, Republican, 536; Eugene G. Wehe, 595.

Treasurer—George A. Blackwell, Republican, 452; John M. Pitman, Democrat, 694.

County Attorney—Tobias Mitchell, Republican, 436; V. H. Hopson, Democrat, 695.

Assessor—Terrence Malony, Republican, 481; F. M. Willmarth, Democrat, 669.

School Superintendent—J. F. Samson, Republican, 518; Mrs. S. A. Robinson, Democrat, 614.

Surveyor—Clayton D. Baldwin, Republican, 511; William Liptrap, Democrat, 617.

Coroner—John J. Cheetham, Republican, 414; Dr. J. E. Goggins, Democrat, 706.

In the election of 1902 the Democrats were in the lead for most of the county offices, although the two commissioners elected were Republicans who were successful by narrow majorities. For representatives in congress Okanogan county cast its vote as follows: Republicans—F. W. Cushman, 563; Wesley L. Jones, 597; William E. Humphrey, 552. Democrats—George F. Cotterill, 544; O. R. Holcomb, 552; Frank B. Cole, 569. For state senator the Democratic candidate carried the county by a small plurality, George J. Hurley, Republican, receiving 550 votes to 599 for his Democratic opponent, J. M. F. Cooper. J. I.

Pogue, Republican, defeated J. G. Garrett, Democrat, for the house of representatives, by a vote of 623 to 581. For county commissioner, first district, A. George Wehe, Republican, received 582 votes to 573 votes cast for A. A. Batterson, Democrat, and in the third district Fred Rosenfelt, Republican, defeated H. H. Mayhew, Democrat, by a vote of 586 to 561. Other county candidates received the following votes:

Auditor—F. S. Beale, Republican, 458; Henry Carr, Democrat, 728.

Sheriff—John Kendall, Republican, 530; G. W. Tindall, Democrat, 667.

County Clerk—Thomas J. Murray, Republican, 342; Eugene F. Wehe, Democrat, 844.

Treasurer—John M. Warnick, Republican, 447; J. M. Pitman, Democrat, 743.

County Attorney—Ernest Peck, Republican, 477; E. K. Pendergast, Democrat, 706.

Assessor—Will N. Fulton, Republican, 527; F. M. Wilmarth, Democrat, 641.

School Superintendent—J. Frank Samson, Republican, 517; W. E. Gamble, Democrat, 661.

Surveyor—George J. Gardiner, Republican, 634; G. H. Wheeler, Democrat, 530.

Coroner—C. R. McKinley, Republican, 484; Dr. J. E. Goggins, Democrat, 679.

## CHAPTER VIII.

### EDUCATIONAL.

The earliest superintendent's reports concerning school matters for Okanogan county available are for the year ending June 30, 1893. Mr. J. F. Samson was superintendent during that year and in his report to the state superintendent of public instruction he said:

"While the report is in many respects encouraging, and shows a trifling increase in the percentage of enrollment, it shows that but little over one-half of the children of school age have attended school. This is not quite as bad as it looks, as many of the children not attending have only lately moved into the county, but at the best it is deplorable, considering the population of the county, each school district including from fifty to eighty square miles. Many of the children live so far from the school houses that they can not attend only on pleasant days. This, of course, makes a poor average attendance.

"To recite the many other drawbacks would be to repeat the experience of every new county. The people are taking a deep interest in the schools. A number of good school buildings have been built during the last year. I have found the district clerks willing and anxious to do their duty, but not every clerk is a business man. I believe a uniform system of record books would, in most cases, insure correctness."

The above report of Superintendent Samson was accompanied by the following statistics:

Children of school age, 751; enrolled in schools, 401; average daily attendance, 271; number of districts, 23; number of teachers, 25; average salaries paid, males $61.50, females $55.50. The estimated value of all school property in 1893 was $18,561. The number of schools maintained was 21, including two graded schools. There were fifteen school

houses in the county, of which eight were erected during the year 1893. The total seating capacity of these buildings was 737. In his annual report for 1894 Mr. Samson says:

"While the past year has been a very discouraging one, generally, on account of financial difficulties, yet the showing in the county this year, compared with last is, I think, a very creditable one. The number of days taught per child is greater than last year. There has, also, been an increase of eleven per cent. in the percentage of enrollment and eight per cent. in the daily average attendance. This year shows 583 children enrolled, with an average attendance of four hundred and three."

Joseph E. Leader was the county superintendent of schools in Okanogan county during the year 1895. In a memorandum to the county commissioners he says:

"My report shows a slight increase in school population, enrollment and average attendance and a considerable falling off in the lengths of terms. This latter fact is to be accounted for by the depreciation in values of properties of the county, the financial depression and conseqent failure in payment of taxes. The schools in most cases are kept open as long as possible on the apportionment they have received. The enrollment is 603 and the average daily attendance 418."

During the year 1901 the enrollment of Okanogan county was 784 and the average daily attendance 479. In 1903 the superintendent of schools for Okanogan county was Mr. S. A. Robinson. From his report is gleaned the fact that the Loomis and Twisp schools were the only ones in the county which maintained more than one department. The total enrollment of children of school age was 1,412, of whom there were in attendance in public schools 1,190, with an average daily attendance of 801. The number of departments maintained during the year was 50 within the 48 schools. There were 56 teachers employed, including 17 males and 39 females. The number of pupils in the first year's course were 289; second, 136; third, 163; fourth, 203; fifth, 166; sixth, 108; seventh, 32; eighth, 48; ninth, 1. There were 41 school houses, 22 log and 19 frame buildings, with a total seating capacity of 1,457. The estimated value of all school property was $30,125, comprising forty-eight districts within the county. Twenty-four schools were maintained at least five months in the year, and there were six districts unprovided with school buildings, and nine districts having a bonded indebtedness. There were six teachers holding state or territorial certificates, or diplomas; one holding a diploma from the state normal school; one an elementary certificate from the state normal, but none holding an advanced course normal school certificate. Ten teachers held first grade certificates; twelve second grade, and sixteen third grade certificates. The financial statement of Okanogan county's school affairs for the year 1903 is as follows:

| | |
|---|---|
| Balance in hands of the county treasurer at the beginning of the year, July 1, 1902, to credit of school districts | $ 5,899.56 |
| Amount apportioned to districts by state funds | 9,802.00 |
| Amount apportioned to districts by county funds | 4,461.87 |
| Amount received from special levy | 2,709.84 |
| Amount received from sale of bonds | 2,631.01 |
| Amount received from all other sources | 502.42 |
| | $26,006.70 |

EXPENDITURES.

| | |
|---|---|
| Amount paid during year for teachers' wages | $12,121.75 |
| Rents, repairs, fuels and incidentals | 2,466.56 |
| Sites, buildings, furniture | 1,853.49 |
| Amount paid for interest on bonds | 717.34 |
| Amount paid for interest on warrants | 451.23 |
| Amount of all other funds paid out | 382.58 |
| | $17,992.95 |

During the past few years teachers' institutes have been held quite frequently throughout the county, and a great deal of interest has been maintained in these organizations. In all departments of educational matters Okonogan

county takes a deep interest, and her citizens are ever ready to forward in every way possible the interests of their children. It should not be overlooked that in a country practically cut off from steam transportation the cost of maintaining schools is much greater and the disadvantages many more than in counties supplied with ample transportation facilities. On the whole the county officials deserve great credit for the progress already made and which may be considered a safe guarantee for the future.

STEPHEN E. BARRON.

# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

## OKANOGAN COUNTY

HON. STEPHEN E. BARRON needs no introduction to the people of Okanogan county. In 1900 they sent him to the state legislature and then nominated him for the United States congress, but before election he withdrew, preferring to give his entire attention to the promotion of the Q. S., a large property, which he controls and manages. A more extended mention of this property will be found elsewhere in this volume.

Stephen E. Barron was born in Hinesburg, Vermont, on October 2, 1850, the son of Pauline (Bissonette) Barron. The family when this son was about six years old he went to New York city, where he worked his way through some of the good educational institutions of that place. After this he was associated with James Fisk as a salesman, and did well. Then he attended the medical department of the Pennsylvania University, and took his diploma as a Doctor of Medicine and has practiced in several states. But Mr. Barron was more enthused over mining and at once began to study the science carefully. Not content with that, he at once placed himself so that he could be associated with the industry practically. He delved in this line in Nova Scotia, and in 1869, went to Australia. After extended research there, he returned to the United States and has been in all the western states and territories and Alaska and Mexico, following mining in every department. There is not a mine of great note in the world that Mr. Barron has not either studied in person on the ground or from extended reports of them. He has personally visited all in the United States and many in other countries. He has made a deep study of geology, mineralogy, metallurgy, and the science of mining in all its departments. He is familiar with the manner of development of properties, as well as with the management of a mine, and has thoroughly familiarized himself with all that a man should know in mining. At the present Mr. Barron is studying as heretofore in all lines, and is doubtless one of the best posted men in mining in the United States. He has a fine reputation as an expert, and is known as well as a man of stanch integrity and reliability.

In 1896, Mr. Barron came to the Okanogan country and at once became interested in the mammoth lead now owned by the Q. S. Mining Company. He traced the lead, found its dimensions, prospected the same thoroughly and then interested capital in it. To show the reality of the man and his faith in the Q. S., while in the east, Mr. Barron insured his life in one of the large companies in favor of men who advanced the money for the development of the Q. S. in case of his death or failure to make the property a great mine. That is will soon be a great shipper is evidenced when we note that the lead extends for about seven thousand feet, and is from one hundred to three hundred feet wide. Between one and two thousand feet of developed work has been done, and every foot of progress shows a better property. Machinery has been installed and the property is one of the great ones of the county. It is located midway between Conconully and Loomis. Mr. Barron makes his home nearby, where he

has a good stock ranch well watered, to which he devotes attention together with the management of the mine.

Mr. Barron is justly ranked with the leading mining promoters of the state and his work shows for itself the amount accomplished, while Okanogan county is to be congratulated that she has secured as a resident this wide awake mining expert.

JOHN RAGEN resides six miles south of Kipling, where he follows general farming and raising stock. He has a good estate, and is possessed of considerable property. One of the characteristics that impresses one who knows Mr. Ragen, is that of energy and adaptibility, which combine in a happy degree to form the western character so well known as the "rustler." He was born in Kane county, Illinois, on January 6, 1868, the son of Michael Ragen, a native of New York, who married Miss Catherine Hopkins, a native of Castle Bar, Ireland. She came to the United States when young and taught school and did bookkeeping work until marriage. She died in 1875. The father started without means in his younger days and began raising stock in Kane county, near Chicago, continuing the same with good success for thirty years. He died on January 2, 1900, in his sixty-eighth year. He possessed considerable property in Chicago and lost heavily at the time of the big fire. He had been one of the earliest pioneers in Kane county and brought the first horse team there. Our subject was one of four children born to this worthy pioneer couple, the other three being Mrs. Anna M. Maurer, Thomas, deceased, Michael W., deceased; the former in 1874 and the latter at Walla Walla, January 2, 1897. The early life of Mr. Ragen was spent in Kane county gaining an education and assisting his father on the stock farm. In the spring of 1887, he went to Salt Lake where he worked in the mines for a time then came on to Portland. He speculated in real estate there for some time and made plenty of money. Later we see him in Olympia and after that he opened ticket brokerage offices in Spokane and along the line of the Great Northern to Seattle. After a successful time at this he went to North Yakima, and there did well, buying and selling state and school warrants. Next we find him in the ticket brokerage business on the O. R. & N. and in 1899, he went to the Coeur d'Alene country and did mining. In December, 1901, Mr. Ragen came to Okanogan county and located his present place and since that time has given his attention to raising stock and to general farming. He now owns the old family home of his parents in Kane county, Illinois.

On May 28, 1900, Mr. Ragen married Miss May, daughter of Peter and Margaret (Tardiff) Deschamp, and a native of Portage, Wisconsin. Mrs. Ragen's parents were natives of Canada and are now dwelling in Lewiston, Idaho. They are the parents of five children, named as follows: William, Mrs. Ragen, Charles E., Mrs. Elizabeth Pixley, Emeda. Mrs. Ragen was liberally educated, and then located a hamestead near Nezperce, Idaho, upon which she later proved up. She was also saleslady at Nezperce and at North Yakima, Washington.

JOSEPH SKEFFINGTON, who resides about one mile south from Molson, combines the life of the miner and farmer, as so many are doing in this favored region. Abundance of fertile land, with excellent mineral deposits adjoining, make it a Utopia for mineral work by the ordinary man. He has traveled much to different parts of the world but is now content to remain beneath the stars and stripes, enjoying the wholesome pleasures of civilization.

Joseph Skeffington was born in Ontario, Canada, on October 16, 1855, the son of Michael and Mary (Brinnan) Skeffington, natives of Ireland. They were the parents of sixteen children, eleven boys and five girls, our subject being the tenth of the family. They removed to Bureau county, Illinois, in 1871, and four years later went to the Black Hills, South Dakota, in wagons. The next year they returned to Nebraska and Iowa, and later our subject came to Bear Gulch, Montana. He mined there till the spring of 1881, then went to Drummond and engaged in business. In the spring of 1883, he went to Portland and took ship for Juneau, Alaska. Landing after a good journey, he prospected from there to Wrangle, and then returned to Puget Sound. In the spring of 1884, we find Mr. Skeffington on Canyon creek in Couer d'Alene country, where he located the Union mining claim, which he later sold to Finch & Campbell. He re-

mained there until 1892, then went to the Slocan region, and in 1895, hearing of a rich strike at Coolgardie, Australia, he went thither. The trip was dangerous and extremely hard. For one hundred and fifty miles, he traveled over the burning sand afoot, carrying provisions and buying and carrying water. When he arrived at the gold fields the people were dying, and found that the natives lived on ants, lizards and snakes, and as these did not suit his appetite, he came back to good old America. He was in the Shasta region, then on the Salmon in Idaho, later at Slocan, and in 1898 came to Toroda creek and did mining. On the day the reservation was opened, October 10, 1900, Mr. Skeffington located his present place, and since then has devoted himself to general mining and the improvement of his farm. He has a good house, barn, young orchard, fencing, granary, and so forth. Mr. Skeffington has a group of good claims adjoining the Dreyfus, which show excellent values in gold. Fraternally he is associated with the miners Union and is a man of broad experience and good address.

EDWIN P. ROUNDS resides about three miles west of Molson, on Tamarack slope. He is an enterprising man who settled here on October 10, 1900, at the time the reservation opened. He has remained here since and has given himself to the good labor of improving his farm and is one of the substantial men of the community. His place is well supplied with water, fences, good outbuildings, and an eight-room residence. In addition to this Mr. Rounds owns a good residence in Meyers Falls, Washington, and some other property.

Edwin P. Rounds was born in Monona county, Iowa, on October 3, 1868, the son of Jacob H. and Phœbe (Quigley) Rounds. The father was born in Muskingum county, Ohio, in 1823. Our subject's paternal grandfather owned a vessel which was lost at sea, with the entire crew and cargo. The Rounds family in this country is traced back to two brothers, who landed on Plymouth Rock from the Mayflower, in 1620. The mother of our subject was born in Illinois in 1827, and is now making her home with him. To this worthy couple, nine children have been born, seven of whom are living, as follows, Dennis, Andrew J., Jacob H., John, Mrs. Charity Hutchinson, Mrs. Catherine Dunham, and Edwin P., our subject. The family moved to Osburn county, Kansas, in 1870, then to Sherman county, Nebraska, in 1878, and in 1886, they came to the Colville valley, where the father took a homestead near Meyers Falls. On July 26, 1892, Mr. Rounds married Miss Elizabeth J., daughter of Thomas and Mary (Morris) Weed, natives of New York. She was born in Lincoln, Nebraska, and came with her parents to the Colville valley in 1888. Her father was a harness maker and farmer, and is now living on the homestead near Meyers Falls, which he took when he came here, being a well-to-do citizen.

Mr. and Mrs. Weed have eight children: Charles, James, Harvey, Mrs. Rounds, Cooper, Stephen, Raymond, and Burnette. On account of the poor health of his wife, and also his father, our subject and his wife together with his parents made an extended tour of the southwestern part of the United States, and Old Mexico, by wagon, visiting the most noted places in this section of the country, and continuing on the road for several years. The wife was greatly improved in health but the father died at Adam, California, and was buried there by the Masons. Then they turned homeward, arriving in Meyers Falls in 1897. As stated above, in 1900, Mr. Rounds took his present place, and has since been known as one of the progressive and good substantial citizens of Okanogan county. Mr. and Mrs. Rounds have adopted one child, Ethel.

FRANK A. BLOCK is one of the men who have taken hold with their hands to make the reservation country, which they opened in the fall of 1900, to blossom as the rose, and become one of the most fruitful sections of Washington. His labors in this line have met with good success, and his farm place, which lies three miles southwest from Molson, shows evidence of thrift, industry, and prosperity.

Frank A. Block was born in Defiance county, Ohio, on August 27, 1864, the son of George H. and Mary (Forest) Block, natives also of the Buckeye state. The father served three months in the Civil War, being then discharged on account of disability, which resulted

in his death in 1868. The mother's father, Jonathan Forest, was a brother of General Nathan B. Forest. Our subject was one of three children, himself the oldest; William B., an electrician in Spokane; Georgiana, wife of Charles F. Speith, who owns the farm adjoining our subject's.

Frank A. was educated in the public schools, after which he commenced working in a store, and followed this occupation until 1890, when he came west to Nebraska. On November 28, 1889, he married Miss Edith, daughter of David and Louisa (Person) Thompson, natives of Ohio. Mrs. Block was born in Paulding county, Ohio, on February 6, 1867. Her father was born in Cincinnati, and died August 10, 1893. The mother had previously died in 1877. To this worthy couple, eight children have been born, Mrs. Anna Hanenkratt, Stephen S., Ezra R., Ella, Mrs. Block, Charles S., Amos and Clarence.

In February, 1890, Mr. Block and his wife came to Stratton, Nebraska, and there farmed until 1894. In that year they traveled by wagon to Alberta, Canada, and after one year returned, locating at Phillipsburg, Montana. Later they went to Idaho, and then to Oregon, and finally returned to Montana. It was in the spring of 1900, that Mr. Block came to Republic, and in the fall of that year, he located his present place. The farm is a good one, all fenced, and about one half in cultivation. He has a house, barn, young orchard, and plenty of water, and also owns some stock. Mr. and Mrs. Block have three children, Forest H., born April 12, 1891; Floyd, born July 13, 1892; Gladis E., born April 2, 1901.

HARRY VAN BRUNT, who resides at Wauconda postoffice in Okanogan county, is one of the thrifty and well-to-do young men of the county. He is certainly making a very commendable showing, in that he commenced four years ago with practically no property, and now has a good holding, being one of the leading stock men of his vicinity.

Harry Van Brunt was born on November 28, 1868, in Jasper county, Illinois, the son of John and Nancy G. (Britton) Van Brunt, natives of Indiana. He grew up in Illinois, and in April, 1880, started across the plains in wagons, with his parents. They made their way direct to Spokane county, and the father settled near Cheney, being one of the pioneers there. The mother died in the spring of 1883, and her husband is still living on the old homestead. At the age of sixteen, our subject began the conflict of life for himself, making his initial entry in riding after stock in the Palouse and Big Bend countries. Later, he came to Okanogan county and was teamster at the Indian school. On October 16, 1895, Mr. Van Brunt married Miss Annie Ingrim, who was born at Fort Colville, in 1877. In June, 1896, Mr. Van Brunt made settlement on his present place, which consists of two hundred and forty acres of first class land. He has a fine timothy meadow, and the estate is well improved with house, barn, outbuildings, and fences, and has plenty of good water. Mr. Van Brunt started with a very few head of cattle that he was enabled to pick up, and now has a large band of stock, being one of the heaviest stockholders in this part of the country. To Mr. and Mrs. Van Brunt, three children have been born, Ralph E., Grace M. and Henry R.

JOHN Y. PHILLIPS is to be classed as one of the earliest pioneers in this northwest country and a record of his travels and experiences during those days would make a very interesting volume. It is with pleasure, therefore, that we mention the salient points of the same.

John Y. Phillips was born in Boone county, Missouri, on May 30, 1839, the son of John Y. and Margaret (Ward) Phillips, both of whom died in 1847. Our subject's uncle, Hiram Phillips, was the judge of Boone county and was appointed guardian of the orphans and estate of the elder Phillips, deceased. In 1853, John Y. came with his brother, Newton, who had previously been to California, across the plains with a band of cattle to California. They were ten months en route. Newton Phillips is now a wealthy land owner of Fresno, California. In 1855, our subject returned to Missouri, and four years later crossed the plains with about five hundred head of stock cattle. It was in 1862, that he came to Florence and mined there and in adjacent camps. Afterward, he passed through the Lolo trail to East Ban-

nock, then was at Alder Gulch, where he did placer mining. In 1886, he went to Portland, Oregon, and was one of forty-five men who chartered the steamer Growler and went to Sitka, Alaska. They met with indifferent success, as regards mining, and the next trip the steamer was lost with all on board. We next see him in Seattle, whence he went to Montana; then he came to the Similkameen river, just above Oroville, in 1868, where he did placer mining, clearing about twenty-five dollars per day. The next summer, he was with William Hall at the mouth of the Pend d'Oreille. Mr. Hall afterwards discovered the famous Hall mines in British Columbia. In 1871, Mr. Phillips went to the Priest river mines, in British Columbia, then settled on a ranch in Mason valley and took up stock raising. In 1885, he moved his property to Toat's coulee creek, near Mr. Thorp's ranch, where he owns a ranch. During the winter of 1889-90 he lost one hundred and forty-three head of cattle, and the next spring he came to his present place, three miles east of Anglin, being the first settler on Bonaparte creek.

Mr. Phillips married an Indian woman and has two children, Charles, and Martha, wife of J. C. Patterson of this county. Mr. Phillips is a good substantial citizen and has been very successful in handling cattle, having some fine thoroughbreds now.

THOMAS S. ANGLIN is a general merchant on Bonaparte creek, in Okanogan county. He is a genuine pioneer as will be seen by the following. He was born on May 10, 1857, in Douglas county, Oregon, the son of Joshua T. and Elizabeth (Little) Anglin. The father was born in Kentucky, and crossed the plains from Iowa to California with ox teams, in 1849, taking part in the first gold excitement. Later he came on to Douglas county, Oregon, and took up a general merchandise business at Canyonville. He participated in the Rogue River Indian war, and died at Shasta county, California, in 1891. The mother was born in Pittsburg, Pennsylvania, and came with her parents in an ox train from Illinois to Utah in 1855. The next year they made their way to Douglas county, Oregon, and she died in Stevens county, Washington, in 1899, aged sixty-six. To this worthy couple, five children were born, as follows: Thomas S., the subject of this article; Mrs. Kate McAlpin; Elmer E.; Mrs. Susan Pierce; and Charles A. Thomas S. was but two years old when the family moved to Salem, Oregon, and in 1868, they moved to Amity. Later he traveled with them to Colusa county, California, whence in 1871 they went to Shasta county. He was well educated in the schools in the various places where they had lived, and in 1880, came to Whitman county, Washington, and there on June 26, 1881, he married Miss Olive Richardson, who was born in Linn county, Oregon, on July 17, 1860. Her father, Andrew J. Richardson, was born in Indiana, and married Mary J. Gallaher. He crossed the plains in 1850, and settled in Linn county, Oregon, on a donation claim. His death occurred in Athena, in that state, in 1880. The mother crossed the plains in 1844 with her parents, and died in Whitman county, Washington, in 1897, in her sixty-third year. To them the following children were born, Frank A., Mrs. Ella Gay, Morgan A., William C., Ruth Rooks, Mrs. Amy C. Daniels, deceased; George H., Mrs. Elva V. Daniels, and Mary E., deceased.

Soon after his marriage, Mr. Anglin took a homestead near Colton in Whitman county, and gave his attention to farming until 1892, when he moved into Colton and took up the butcher business. Six years later he came to Gifford, Stevens county, and engaged in general merchandising. In 1899, he located a general merchandise store at Kettle Falls, which he still owns. In September, 1902, he came to their present home place, and located forty acres of land. He immediately erected a store building and a residence, and put in a very large stock of goods, perhaps the largest in the reservation portion of Okanogan county. It is complete and well selected for the needs of this section, and he has gained a fine patronage.

On October 29, 1902, he succeeded in getting a post office established at his place. To Mr. and Mrs. Anglin, five children have been born, named as follows: Walter E., in Port Ludlow, Washington; Ethel C., wife of John Buckland, near Anglin; Grace I., attending the high school at Walla Walla; Thomas S.; and Raymond, deceased. To Mr. and Mrs. Buckland, one child, Garnet Irene, has been born, it being the first grandchild of our subject. Mr.

Anglin is a member of the Presbyterian church, and a Democrat. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., having filled all the chairs, and of the W. W.

CHARLES S. McFARLANE gives his attention largely to farming and stock raising. He is established about one half mile west from Anglin post office in the valley of Bonaparte, being also a skillful blacksmith. He has erected a shop and does work in that line for the accommodation of the surrounding country. His place is one of the finest in the valley and was located on October 10, 1900. He took up the third water right on the creek and has a valuable estate. He has already dug various ditches, fenced the land, put a large portion under cultivation, erected a fine, commodious residence, put about three acres in orchard besides various other improvements, all of which indicate the industry and energy of Mr. McFarlane.

Charles S. McFarlane was born on December 7, 1862, in Detroit, Michigan, the son of John W. and Lucinda (Godfrey) McFarlane. The father was born in Maine and during the last thirty years of his life, followed blacksmithing. His wife was born in a log house in Bachelor's Grove where Chicago is now situated. It was afterwards used for a school house and later was torn down and the wood made into canes as relics of the first house in Chicago. Mr. Solomon Godfrey, the father of Mr. McFarlane's mother was one of the very first settlers in that vicinity. In 1849, he went to California. His wife, the mother of Mrs. McFarlane, died in Spokane in 1900, aged seventy-four. To Mr. and Mrs. McFarlane six children were born: Charles S., the subject of this article; Frank, Mrs. Mary Pixlee, George, Harry and Mrs. Nellie Waterhouse.

Charles S. went with his parents to Sioux City, Iowa, in early days and in 1874, went to Pueblo, and then to Del Monte, California. There his father was master mechanic in Senator Bowen's large stamp mills. In April, 1885, the family landed in Spokane as the final incident of an overland trip from Colorado. Our subject then entered partnership with his father, in farming and stock raising and soon came to Brewster with a band of cattle. He was the first postmaster at Olema, having come there in the spring of 1891. In 1898, he came to the vicinity of Wauconda post office and located a mining claim, where he erected a road house and also cut bunch grass for hay, which found a ready sale in Republic at forty dollars per ton. Then as stated above, he located his present ranch, where he has lived since.

In April, 1893, Mr. McFarlane married Miss Louise Frees, a native of Denmark, where her mother is still living. The father was a minister of the gospel and died there sometime since. Mrs. McFarlane came with her brother to the United States in 1890 and settled in Okanogan county. To this marriage, four children have been born, Frank W., Frederick M., Toroda, and Edgar A. Toroda was born at Toroda, and the miners being very anxious that she should receive the name of the camp, bought her a very fine watch with that name engraved upon it and she is now known as Toroda. Mrs. McFarlane's mother is now living at Spokane, aged sixty-four.

HIRAM A. HUNTLEY is one of the brave men who hazarded their lives to save the Union. His war record is one in which he may take pardonable pride and will be mentioned later in this article. At the present time he has a good standing among the prosperous farmers and stock raisers of Okanogan county and resides five miles southwest of Anglin post office in what is now known as Chewelah valley.

Hiram A. Huntley was born in Machias, Maine, on August 5, 1848, the son of John and Ellen (Robinson) Huntley. The father was a native of Halifax and came to Maine when a young man. He soon went to sea, later became captain and followed that life until his death, in 1872. The mother was born in Maine and her ancestors were all seafaring people. Eight children were born to this union, two of whom, our subject and Fanny M., a milliner in Boston, are the only ones now living.

Hiram A. grew to manhood in Maine and there received his education. In the fall of 1863, being then a mere lad, he enlisted in Company C, Thirty-first Maine Infantry and was soon plunged in the terrors of battle. He participated in the struggles at Petersburg, Cold Harbor, Shenandoah, Richmond, and others. He was under General Hancock and although he was in the most severe fights of the war, he was never wounded. He was mus-

tered out at Portland, Maine, at the end of the struggle and is now a member of the G. A. R., Sedgwick Post, No. 8, of Spokane. Following his martial life, Mr. Huntley took up the livery business in his native place.

On April 19, 1869, he married Miss Laura, daughter of Christopher and Clarissa (Hadley) Cole, and a native of Maine. Mr. Cole was born in the city of Halifax, and followed lumbering all his life, until he retired from business. He was a very prominent man in the state and is now living on the old homestead in Hadley. His wife was born in Maine, and died in 1865. Our subject came to California in 1875, and engaged in the hotel business in San Francisco. Later he took up sawmilling in Humboldt county, and in 1881 came to Walla Walla. He went thence to the Wood river mines and in 1884, landed in Spokane. Two years later he went to British Columbia and assisted in the discovery of the mines at camp McKinley. After this, he located at Ruby and did mining and also operated a hotel there. Next, we see him at Grand Forks, British Columbia, in the general merchandise business. Four years later, on October 10, 1900, he located his present place, which is a good estate. It is about half in cultivation and is supplied with residence, large barn, plenty of water and a good orchard. To Mr. and Mrs. Huntley, one child, Leone C., was born, March 28, 1884.

LOUIS STOFFERAN resides about five miles southwest of Anglin post office. He was born on February 6, 1863, in Chicago, Illinois. His father, Paul S., was a native of Germany and came to the United States in 1852, locating in Chicago the next year, where he is now living a retired life, aged seventy-two. He married Miss Mary Fleece, also a native of Germany, who came to Chicago in 1853, and died in 1897. Our subject received a good common-school education. In 1894 he married Miss Heelen Stedman. Her parents, Nelson and Harrietta (Reed) Stedman, were natives of New York, and early pioneers to Ford county, Illinois, where they both died. In 1896 our subject came west with his wife and located in Northwest Territory, Canada. They traveled to various places in British Columbia, and finally on January 7, 1902, located their present estate. The land is all under fence, is fertile and supplied with natural advantages, such as timber, water and so forth, while Mr. Stofferan has already made a good many improvements. He does general farming and stock raising.

Mr. Stofferan has traveled a great deal in his day, has been in twenty-two states of the Union and has followed his trade in nineteen of them. He is a skilled carpenter and does carpenter work in addition to his other occupations.

Mr. Stofferan helped to organize the Columbian Knights and is a member of that order. He also belongs to the I. O. O. F., having passed the degrees of that order. On January 26, 1897, to Mr. and Mrs. Stofferan, one child was born, Mary. They are good people and have manifested a commendable industry in their efforts to develop this western country.

GEORGE COOPER is owner and operator of the Hotel Cooper at Riverside, Washington. The house is a two story structure with twelve sleeping apartments besides other rooms and is furnished and handled in a very tasty and pleasant manner. Mr. Cooper enjoys the patronage of the traveling public and is esteemed a genial and affable host.

George Cooper was born on December 3, 1852, in Staffordshire, England, the son of Job and Harriet (Deacon) Cooper, natives of the same place. The father was a coal miner and came to the United States in 1860, and enlisted in the Civil war. He fought in a Pennsylvania regiment all through the war and was in many hard battles. After the war he did coal mining until 1880, the time of his death. Our subject was educated in his native land and began working in the coal mines, which occupation he followed until 1870, when he came with his mother and three brothers to the United States and joined the father in Allegheny county, Pennsylvania. He did mining there until 1879, when he came to Leadville, Colorado. He returned to Pennsylvania and in 1886 came to Tacoma, Washington. The next spring we find him at Salmon City, now Conconully, where he did prospecting and mining. He resided in the old town of Ruby and later engaged in raising stock on Scotch creek, where he took a homestead, which is a valuable piece of land to-day. The place is well improved and

produces an abundance of hay and so forth. Later Mr. Cooper sold his stock and in April, 1903, bought the Riverside Hotel, which he is operating as stated above. In 1875 he took a trip to England and there on October 25, the same year, married Miss Sarah Hallam, a native of Staffordshire. Her parents are deceased. Mr. Cooper's mother is living with her son, John Cooper, at Morriston, Ohio, being in her eightieth year, strong and active.

Mr. Cooper is a member of the W. O. W. He is conservative in politics and is a man of sound principles and practical ideas.

WALTER BOWN resides about one mile southeast of Conconully, where he devotes himself to farming and stock raising. He was born in Sherbrooke, Canada, June 20, 1832, being the son of Henry and Jennette (Wilcox) Bown, natives of England and New York, respectively. When two years of age, our subject came to Columbus, Ohio, with his parents and when he was sixteen, the family moved to Peoria, Illinois. In 1857 he went to Johnson county, Kansas, and located a preemption on an Indian reservation. In the spring of 1860 he went to Pike's Peak and followed mining and freighting until the fall of 1863, when he enlisted in Company B, Third Colorado Infantry, which, one year later, was attached to the Second Colorado Cavalry. They were sent to Missouri and participated in the terrible battles against Price, and there our subject received a wound, the bullet entering his face and coming out at his neck, which though very serious kept him in the hospital only twenty days. He participated in a great many battles and skirmishes, the terrible fights with the bushwhackers, being the most dangerous of the war. In December, 1864, his regiment was returned to Leavenworth and then ordered to escort the United States mail from Larned, Kansas, to Fort Lyons, Colorado, a distance of two hundred and fifty miles. They did considerable fighting with the Indians but carried the enterprise through successfuly and remained on duty until 1865. Then he was ordered to Fort Leavenworth, where he was honorably discharged, being first sergeant. Mr. Bown experienced much of the hardship of a soldier's life, it being especially rigorous on account of his being on the border and in constant service. On the day following his discharge he reutrned to Peoria county, Illinois, and at Lancaster, in that state, he married Miss Emma Minnick. In 1869 they moved to Barton county, Missouri. Four children have been born to them, Kate S., wife of Charles A. Philhour, a passenger engineer on the Santa Fe railroad living in LaJunta, Colorado; William W., a machinist operating an engine at the Stem Winder mill at Fairview, British Columbia; Frances Maud, a school teacher, living at home; Edward J., at home, now handling the mail from Conconully to Loomis.

Mrs. Bown died on November 9, 1880, in Barton county, Missouri. In 1889 Mr. Bown came with his people to Sprague, Washington, and engaged in farming and stock raising. In 1890, he brought some cows to Conconully and operated a dairy there for two years. He located his present place when he first came here, which is a good piece of land and well improved. Mr. Bown is a member of the G. A. R., also the A. F. & A. M. He took a trip to Illinois in 1898 and visited his home lodge from which he had been absent for thirty years and found many of the old associates still in harness.

MATTHEW D. GRIFFIN, who resides three miles south of Tonasket, on the Okanogan river, is one of the heavy property owners and large stock men of the county. He is a man of knowledge and good executive ability, as will be noticed by the following:

Matthew D. Griffin was born in Athens county, Ohio, on March 21, 1851, the son of Daniel and Rhoda (Fleak) Griffin, both natives of Ohio. The father's father fought in the war of 1812. The parents are now both deceased. The mother passed away in 1902, aged eighty-seven. Our subject was favored with a good common-school and academic education, completing the same in Tupper Plains Academy in Meigs county, Ohio. Following this he taught school in West Virginia for two terms, then studied medicine for two years but never practiced. Returning to Ohio, he was married in 1874, in Athens county, Miss Mary J., daughter of Joshua and Louisa (Hannis) Burdette, becoming the bride at that time. She was a native of Belmont county as were also her parents. Her father died in 1901, aged ninety-eight and her mother in the spring

of 1903. During the centennial year Mr. Griffin went to West Virginia and in 1883, came west on the Canadian Pacific railroad in the Northwest Territory, where he did construction work. He also had large contracts later, on the Northwestern and Milwaukee & St. Paul roads. In addition, he was a railroad contractor on different lines through Nebraska, Texas, Kansas and so forth, also on the Bear river canal in Utah and the New York canal at Boise, Idaho. It was largely an irrigation enterprise. During the construction of the Great Northern, he did the construction for the shops at Hillyard and other heavy work along the line.

The fall of 1892, Mr. Griffin settled on the homestead ten miles below Oroville, where he immediately went into general farming and stock raising. In 1896 he was elected county commissioner on the Democratiq ticket and gave good service for two years. He sold the ranch, then bought his present place, which is an estate of three hundred and twenty acres, valuable for general farming and hay raising. He has a fine eleven-room residence, large barn and other buildings, with plenty of water to irrigate the entire estate. His stock consists of cattle and horses, mostly, although he raises some hogs. To Mr. and Mrs. Griffin, have been born the following children: Frank, married to Maude Dougherty, now living at Pentickton, British Columbia; Nerea B., deceased; Edward R., married to Deborah Symons, who is now residing with our subject, her husband having died; Arthur J., at home, and Roscoe C., at home.

Mr. Griffin is a man who deserves and receives the respect and esteem of all who know him, being a man of good principles and public spirit.

MATHIAS GARIGEN landed in the old town of Ruby on the 27th day of May, 1886. with a saddle cayuse and a month's supply of provisions as his total capital. Now he owns three hundred and twenty acres of land six miles southeast from Conconully and a large band of cattle, which make him one of the prosperous and well-to-do men of Okanogan county. His place is cultivated in good shape, has a beautiful six-room residence, plenty of barns and outbuildings and two windmills and pumps, besides various other improvements which make it a very valuable place. Mr. Garigen was one of the very first settlers on Happy Hill and is now the oldest one living there.

Mathias Garigan was born in Darien, Genesee county, New York, on April 30, 1861, the son of Nicholas and Agnes (Gager) Garigen, both natives of Germany and now residing on the old homestead in New York, wealthy and retired. The father is seventy-three years of age and the mother sixty-four. Our subject grew to manhood with his parents and received a common-school education and also learned the carriage-making and blacksmith trades. He followed his trades in various places in New York until 1894, when he came to the end of the Canadian Pacific track then walked a distance of two hundred and twenty miles to the Columbia river, where he built a raft and made his way down that stream to where Revelstoke now is. There were no settlers along the route and he had a very rough and hard trip. He packed his provisions on his back and had practically no bedding, which lack caused him great hardship and suffering. He came to Spokane in 1885, then went to the Coeur d'Alene mines, after which he returned to Spokane, then went to Colville, and later to Granite creek mines in British Columbia. In the fall of 1886 he cut wood in the Cascades for the Northern Pacific, then worked in a sawmill. May 27, 1887, markes his arrival at Ruby and in 1888, he took his present place as a homestead. He went east on a visit to his parents in 1892, and came back the following spring. On January 9, 1894, Mr. Garigen married Mrs. Mary E. Webb, whose maiden name was Swisher. She has one daughter, Theresa Webb, by her former marriage. Mr. Garigen is a charter member of the W. O. W., and was the first council commander and fills that position at this time. Mr. Garigen is the second of a family of twelve children, nine of whom are living. In August, 1901, he went east to visit his parents and also was at the Pan American Exposition. He saw the lamented President McKinley and also witnessed his remains after death. In 1902 Mrs. Garigen and her daughter went east to visit her relatives and friends in Wisconsin and Pennsylvania. She also used the occasion to visit Mr. Garigen's people in New York. Mr. Garigen's place is one of the most beautiful estates in the county and shows real thrift and industry in the owner.

BILL JOYCE is one of those sturdy characters whose exploits and explorations are not confined to any one state and who have covered the entire western portion of the United States and Canada as well as Alaska. He has shown himself a real leader of pioneers, and a man of the front ranks of frontiersmen and it is with pleasure that we have granted him space in the history of Okanogan county.

Bill Joyce was born in Johnson county, Virginia, on January 11, 1837, the son of William and Mary (Callin) Joyce, both natives of Johnson county, Virginia. The father was a well educated man and followed teaching during his life. He died in Young county, Texas, in 1879. His ancestors were from Scotland while the mother's people came from England. When our subject was eleven years of age, he went with the balance of the family to Illinois, and when seventeen he joined the Texas Rangers, under Captain McAdams. In this capacity he did much fighting with the Indians and had many close calls. On one occasion he took a belt from an Indian supposed to be the son of Chief Lone Wolf, which has attached to it seven white scalps. He was offered fifteen hundred dollars for the belt, but refused it. Afterwards it was stolen. After four years with the rangers, Mr. Joyce went to trapping wolf and bear in various places through Texas and in this pursuit he had some of the most thrilling adventures which it is the lot of one man to experience, both with savage beasts and Indians. He followed hunting and scouting until 1871, then went through Mexico and Arizona to Bradshaw City, where he prospected. Twice he was wounded by the Indians and many times he was ambushed, making his escape only by hard running. During these times he saw the first Colt's revolver that was made. After many experiences in Arizona, he came to Salt Lake. On the plains east from there and in Wyoming, Kansas, Colorado, and in Montana he did trapping and hunted buffalo. He was also in Idaho. In 1881 he went to San Francisco and took the steamer Idaho to Juneau, Alaska, after which he went to Sitka, then over the range to the head waters of the Yukon, where he did trapping, prospecting, and mining. It is impossible for us to tell in detail the arduous labors, many narrow escapes from death in storm and by other casualties that Mr. Joyce experienced in this northwest country. He made several fortunes in these endeavors and lost the same. He finally decided to leave the bleak north, and so in 1899, he found his way into the Okanogan country and bought his present place, which lies four miles west from Riverside. The estate consists of two hundred and forty acres of land, all fenced and fertile. It is improved by a good residence, large barn, orchard, and so forth.

Mr. Joyce has a nice band of cattle and horses, all needed farming implements, and he is one of the prosperous men of this section now.

On March 23, 1900, Mr. Joyce married Miss Julia Nolte, who was born in Salem, Oregon, and reared in Western Washington. Her father, Frederick Nolte, married Miss Julia Schultz, who died on December 13, 1894. He died on March 6, 1893. Both were natives of Germany. Mrs. Joyce has two brothers, George and Charles, both well known on the Sound. At the time of the Klondike excitement, Mrs. Joyce went to Alaska as a nurse and Mr. Joyce met her at Dawson. She spent a year and a half there and was the first white woman to ascend the Stewart river. Mr. and Mrs. Joyce have well earned the quiet retirement and good competence which they enjoy. They are highly respected people and among the substantial citizens of the county.

JOHN D. WILLIAMS was born in Sullivan county, Missouri, on March 15, 1850, the son of David and Mary (Humphreys) Williams, natives of Illinois. The father served in the Mexican war. Seven children were born in the family, Effie, George, David, John D., who is our subject, Minnie Corbell, Marvin and May. The parents came across the plains to Portland, Oregon, in 1850, and later settled in Douglas county, that state. In 1860 they removed to The Dalles, and thence to Lewiston, Idaho. Our subject rode the range, and in 1875 went to the Black Hills, where he packed for General Crooks. The Sioux were hostile then and he experienced much danger in this service. In 1876 he journeyed to western Oregon, then to Asotin county, Washington, and there farmed and raised stock. In 1899 Mr. Williams came to this county and engaged in the stock business and more or less since that time he has given attention to that business. He built the first business house in Riverside

and now is operating a retail liquor store there. He carries a choice stock of liquors and tobaccos. In addition to his property mentioned, Mr. Williams has other business property in Riverside and has been prospered in his enterprises. He also has a large interest in the ferry at Riverside.

On March 6, 1883, Mr. Williams married Miss Luvina, daughter of David and Amanda Morrow, early pioneers of Asotin county. The father is deceased, but the mother resides there now. To Mr. and Mrs. Williams eight children have been born, Vernon, Effie, Clementine, Jennie, Thomas, Roy, Rosa and Marvin.

WILLIAM R. KAHLOW owns a fine estate adjoining the town of Alma, Okanogan county. In addition to general farming and stock raising, he operates a good hotel and feed stable. He is also proprietor of a ferry. He is one of the well known and substantial men of the county and has shown a commendable spirit in his labors for building up the country.

William R. Kahlow was born in Prussia, Germany, on September 27, 1838, the son of Frederick and Mary (Richter) Kahlow, both natives of the same place in the Fatherland. On June 21, 1851, they came to Henderson, Sibley county, Minnesota, being among the earliest settlers there. The father and mother were the same age, were married when about twenty, lived together happily until seventy-five and then died on nearly the same date. Our subject was educated in the public schools where he lived in his youthful days, and as soon as he was able, he began working on the rivers. In 1862, he volunteered to fight the Indians and was in the horrible massacre of 1862, during the battle of Birch Coulee, where eighteen were killed and forty-five wounded out of 150 men, or where twenty-four hundred white people were killed, as history gives it. He received a slight wound. For some time after the slaughter he was busy assisting in burying the dead. In 1868 Mr. Kahlow came to San Francisco, having gone via New York, Graytown, in Nicaragua, and Costa Rico, thence crossing the Andes. Later he was in Portland, then went to Alsea, Benton county, Oregon, where he bought a farm, but which he sold later. He now owns four hundred and eighty acres of valuable land, all under cultivation, near Pasco, in Franklin county, Washington. In addition to farming, he was engaged on the construction of the Oregon and California railway, and later was contracting on the western part of the Northern Pacific, under the superintendence of H. H. McCartney and later H. W. Fairweather. After this he was in Pasco, and in 1890 he came to his present home place, where he bought one hundred and sixty acres located at the mouth of Salmon creek. It was known as Salmon Jim's ranch, the first Indian ranch in the county. He has his place well irrigated and raises alfalfa and other hay, besides handling stock. His farm is well improved and he has a large eleven room residence, which he utilizes for his hotel building.

In October, 1864, Mr. Kahlow married Miss Lois, a daughter of Thomas and Maria (Dickenson) Harvey, now deceased. Mrs. Kahlow was born in St. John, New Brunswick, and four children are the fruit of this marriage: Alma, wife of Captain C. Hanson, of Seattle; William H.; Bert, deceased; Ione, wife of Ansel S. Griggs, vice-president of the Columbia & Okanogan Steamboat Company of Wenatchee. Alma was the first postmistress of Okanogan county and from her the town of Alma is named.

JOSEPH I. POGUE, M. D., is one of the pioneers of Okanogan county and has done a lion's share in the development of the county and bringing its resources to the attention of the outside world. He is a physician of ability and handles a good, large practice with great success. In addition to this, the doctor has set in operation and brought to a state of perfection, a fruit and stock ranch. It lies three miles north from Alma, on what is known as Pogue's flat. His estate is large and well laid out and every detail manifests the skill and good taste of the doctor. He owns an interest in the Conconully reservoir and has plenty of water to irrigate his whole farm. He raises all the different varieties of fruit indigenous to this latitude, and has a large band of stock, besides doing considerable general farming. He has one field of one hundred acres which produces three crops of alfalfa annually.

Joseph I. Pogue was born in Hillsborough, Highland county Ohio, on August 14, 1848, the son of Robert G. and Nancy (Irwin) Pogue.

The father was born in Stanton, Virginia, and the mother in Ross county, Ohio. The paternal ancestors were residents of this country for over 100 years and formerly came from Ireland. The father died in 1876, aged 78 years. He had one son who was a captain in the Mexican war. Our subject's mother now resides near his place, upon a valuable estate of one quarter section. She is aged ninety-two. Dr. Pogue has one brother, John, living near Alma. At the age of six our subject went with his parents to Oswego, Illinois, and after graduating from the high school, matriculated in the Northwestern University, of Chicago, whence he took his degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1877. He commenced practice in Wiota, Cass county, Iowa, and continued there very successfully for ten years. In the fall of 1886, he came to Tacoma, then went to North Yakima, and later in the year located on his present place in Okanogan county. After discovering the productiveness of the soil and the abundance of water, he determined to make this a permanent abode. Since that time he has given himself steadily to the practice of medicine and also has supervised his farm and other property.

On October 16, 1879, at Atlantic, Iowa, Dr. Pogue married Marion, daughter of Dr. Moses and Elizabeth (Telford) Buckley, both natives of Washington county, New York, and born in in September, 1831, and on April 27, 1834, respectively. Mrs. Pogue was born in the same county on April 5, 1856. Dr. Buckley was a very successful physician until his death in 1872. His widow then went to Los Angeles, California, where she now resides. Her father Mr. Telford, was born, raised and died in Washington county, New York. His demise occurred when he was sixty years of age.

To Dr. and Mrs. Pogue three children have been born: Grace L., attending high school at Santa Ana, California; Ethel, deceased; and Leta, N.

In reference to the doctor's estate, we also wish to mention that he has a large fruit dry house, and elegant residence, plenty of outbuildings and a commodious barn. The home is supplied with telephone connections and the place is one of the most beautiful and valuable estates in the entire Okanogan country. Dr. Pogue is a progressive man and public minded. In 1892 he was elected county commissioner of Okanogan county, his name appearing on the Republican ticket. In 1902 he was elected representative to the state legislature. He has always labored assiduously for the betterment of educational facilities of the county and is also very prominent at the conventions, always putting forth the best principles and men. Fraternally, he is affiliated with the W. O. W., while he and his wife are very active in church work.

MICHAEL MALONEY is one of the pioneers of Okanogan county and has shown his skill and wisdom in that while he came here with limited means, he has gained a nice property, both in landed estate and in stock. His farm lies about thirteen miles southeast from Conconully, in Spring canyon, and is a good piece of land. It is improved in good shape and shows that the proprietor is no novice in handling an estate and in raising stock.

Michael Maloney was born in Ontario, Canada, on December 6, 1859, the son of Timothy and Betsey (Wylie) Maloney, both now deceased. Michael lived on a farm until he was sixteen years old. He then tried his hand at lumbering on the Ottowa river, which occupation he followed four years. He came to Deadwood, South Dakota, in 1879, and there remained for two years mining and prospecting. After that, he went to Miles City, Montana, and then prospected in the Yellowstone valley, worked on the Northern Pacific, later went to the Gallatin river, Montana, then to Anaconda, in that state. It was in 1888 that Mr. Maloney came to Okanogan county. He mined a little during the first two years and he has engaged in prospecting off and on ever since. His brother, Ted, who is mentioned elsewhere in this work, was here for one year previous to the date our subject came. Ted had bought a ranch in Okanogan county previous to Michael's arrival and the brothers owned the place jointly, Michael later buying his brother's interest, and here he has devoted himself to stock raising since. He has the place well improved, but spends most of his time with his brother, since he has not yet left the realms of the jolly bachelor to try the uncertain seas of matrimony. The farm produces an abundance of hay for the stock and is well watered for irrigating purposes. Mr. Maloney's farm is one of the choicest ones of the county and it is handled in a very becoming manner.

In addition to his property mentioned, he also has some very promising mining property which bids fair to soon become one of the valuable shippers of the county.

WILLARD K. MUNSON is one of the younger men of enterprise who have assisted materially to make Okanogan county one of the leading political divisions of the state of Washington. He has labored here with great zeal and wisdom for a decade and a half and is now one of the prominent stock men of the county. The home place is about seven miles north of Malott postoffice, in Spring coulee, and is one of the choicest ranches of the entire county. It is very fine bottom land and has been improved with skill.

Willard K. Munson was born in Inyo county, California, on February 4, 1872. His father, Stephen Munson, was born in the state of Maine and came around Cape Horn in the sixties. He settled first in Sacramento county and there married Miss Ursula Day, also a native of Maine. She had come west by the same route as her husband. Soon after the marriage they removed to Inyo county and in 1884 they came by wagon to Umatilla county, Oregon. Two years later, another move was made to Ellensburg, Washington, and in 1887, they settled on the place where our subject now lives. The father remained there until his death in 1889, being then sixty years of age. The mother died in 1895, at the home place, aged fifty. To this worthy couple seven children were born, six of whom were natives of California. The other one was born in Umatilla county, Oregon. They are named as follows: Mrs. Olive Hilton, of Creston, Washington; Mrs. Anna Walters, of Dawson, Alaska; Willard K., who is the subject of this article; Mrs. Cora Gamble, of Brewster; Byron and Myron, twins, the former dwelling in Silver, this county, and the latter married to Jessie Carlton and also living in this county; Lewis G., living with our subject. Willard K. engaged in the stock business soon after coming to this county and when the parents died he proved up on the place for the heirs. He has a large interest in the estate and has a fine band of cattle, besides various other properties. The farm is well fenced, irrigated and improved, having a five room residence, large barn, three acres of orchard, and various other accessories. The land is devoted largely to hay, both alfalfa and timothy. When our subject first came to this country, there were scarcely any residents and they had great difficulty in getting from place to place. Mail had to be transferred from Ellensburg and letters cost ten cents apiece in addition to postage. The country abounded in game and that was a great blessing to pioneers. Our subject states that he has frequently seen droves of deer, often as large as fifty in a band. He had very limited means when locating here but is now a prosperous citizen.

On March 29, 1901, Mr. Munson married Miss Winetta Thodes. They are esteemed and respected people and have manifested progressiveness and uprightness in their walk.

LEONARD C. MALOTT lives at Malott, Washington, and is known as one of the substantial men of Okanogan county. He was born in Ontario, Canada, on October 11, 1843, the son of William and Mary Malott. In 1865 our subject removed from his native place to California, and there married Miss Mary Hamilton. Later they went to Nevada, then returned to California. From California they journeyed north and in August, 1886, located on their present place. Mr. Malott brought the first family to this vicinity, the other settlers there then being bachelors. Since those early days Mr. Malott has given his attention to general farming and stock raising and has achieved a good success and has been favored with good prosperity on account of his industry and wisdom in managing the resources of the country.

When he first came here Mr. Malott got his mail from Okanogan City, a small office where Waterville now stands. All supplies were freighted in from Spokane or Sprague and roads were poor and infrequent. But he has steadily labored on and has seen the wilds transformed to fertile farms and the country settled by progressive and industrious people who are making Okanogan one of the leading counties of the great state of Washington.

To Mr. and Mrs. Malott three children have been born, Mrs. Ida Bennett, William G. and Reuben L.

TED MALONEY has dwelt in Okanogan county since 1897, when he bought a squatter's right to his present place, which is about fourteen miles from Conconully on the Brewster road. He immediately filed a homestead right on the land and went to work to improve it. Since that time he has continued in raising stock and doing general farming constantly. He has a fine farm, all irrigated, and productive land. It is fenced and provided with orchard, house, barn, outbuildings and various other improvements. Mr. Maloney came here with very limited means and by his industry and wise management of the resources placed in his hands, he has become to be one of the wealthy stockmen of the county. His place bears evidence of thrift and care and his stock is well bred and valuable, while his other property holdings are cared for in the same manner.

Ted Maloney was born in Ontario, Canada, on June 6, 1861, the son of Timothy and Betsey (Wylie) Maloney. The children in the family are mentioned as follows, Mrs. Margaret King, Michael, the subject of this article, and Sarah. In 1880 Mr. Maloney came to the United States, locating first in Deadwood, South Dakota, where he did prospecting and mining. Later, he was in Miles City, and then along the line of the Northern Pacific, in the Yellowstone and Gallatin valleys. We next see him in Anaconda, where he was employed in a saw mill, from which place he came to his present location and secured it as stated before. He was the first settler on Salmon creek and has done much to open the country and induce worthy labor in the same line.

On July 4, 1892, Mr. Maloney married Miss Grenva M., daughter of William and Mary McClure. To them have been born two children, Sarah E. and Robert W.

JAMES A. KIPER is a farmer and stock raiser, residing about twelve miles west from Wauconda postoffice, upon an estate he secured from the government by homestead right, since the reservation opened. He has bent his energies to improve and open up the farm, which is good evidence of his industry and thrift. He has a good residence, barn, outbuildings, fences, cultivated fields and so forth, while also he owns a good band of horses and some cattle.

James A. Kiper was born on January 1, 1870, in Mason county, Missouri, the son of Jesse and Sarah E. (Kiper) Kiper, natives of Kentucky. The father died in 1873. The mother was of the same name but no relation to her husband. After the death of her husband, she married John Swan, and in 1875, accompanied him, taking her eight children across the plains in wagons to Oregon. She is now living in Harpster, Idaho. At the tender age of nine, our subject started in life to make his own way and soon fell in with W. W. Wilson, with whom he went to Big Hale, Montana. There he was in the employ of Mr. Wilson, who was a large stock man, and for seven years rode the range. After this he came to Oregon, then went to Asotin county, Washington, whence he made his way to Camas Prairie, Idaho, and dealt in horses. He shipped three car loads to Idaho, then came back to the Palouse country and was also through the Big Bend. Later, we find him in Northport, mining and prospecting where he had interest in several properties. Next he went to Meyers Falls, whence he went to Republic and when the boom started assisted to erect his first building and also did carpenter work. Following this, on February, 1901, he came to his present place, located and made entry on the land. It is a piece of land well supplied with water and Mr. Kiper is fast making it a pleasant and valuable home place. Mr. Kiper has been a real disciple of Nimrod in various sections and many a bear, cougar, elk and so forth fell before his trusty rifle. He has traveled extensively but never has found a place to live in better than Okanogan county.

Mr. Kiper can tell some interesting stories about breaking the western cayuse, being himself also an expert in that order.

PETER S. SNEVE. The United States is greatly indebted to the efforts of those people who come to her borders from Scandanavia. Not least among this class are those who have devoted their energies to tilling the soil. And no class of citizens show more loyalty to the United States and her institutions than these people. Among them it is right that we should mention the subject of this article, who at the present time resides five miles southwest of Molson, where he has a good farm and devotes himself to raising the fruits of the field and stock.

Peter Sneve was born in Thronhjen, Norway on August 2, 1879, the son of Peter and Rhoda Sneve, natives and prominent and wealthy people of that country, now being in their sixty-fifth and fifty-sixth years respectively. Our subject is one of seven children, named as follows; Steve, of Chicago, Illinois; Peter S., our subject; Ole, living with Peter; Gertie, died in Spokane six years since; Lena, living with the subject of this article; Elizabeth and Mary still in Norway.

Peter Sneve was educated well in his own country and there became successful as a carpenter. In 1899, he and his sister, Lena, determined to try their fortunes in the new world and accordingly shipped for New York. They made their way to Chicago and after some time came to Nelson, British Columbia and later to Greenwood, where he worked at his trade. Mr. Sneve also did mining and when the reservation opened in 1900, he located his present place. He has good land and has improved it in first class shape as his house, barns, orchards, and so forth testify. Being one of the first to locate, he secured a first class ranch. In addition to improving his ranch, Mr. Sneve has devoted considerable time to work at his trade and mining in various localities. He came to this country wth very little means but has secured a goodly holding, while his thrift and industry indicate that he will soon be one of the wealthy men of this section. To his credit it may be said that Mr, Sneve has thoroughly mastered English and can speak and write it with ease.

FRANK M. FULTON has for nearly twenty years been a resident of Central Washington. Although he lived in the Methow valley previously he has since secured his present location after an absence of several years. He is a young man of intelligence and uprightness and has manifested himself a good substantial citizen.

Frank M. Fulton was born in Wise county, Texas, on November 17, 1874, the son of Frank F. and Arbella (Clemens) Fulton. The father is deceased and the mother is handling a large stock business in Washington. In 1883 the family came to the vicinity of Ellensburg, where young Frank completed the education that had been begun in the common schools of Texas. When fourteen he came to the Methow valley with his brother, Lee Fulton, and for four years labored with him in opening up the ranch and raising stock. Then our subject returned to Ellensburg and took up farming. Fortune favored him and he continued there in prosperous labors until the spring of 1903, in managing his mother's estate, when they sold out their entire holdings for ten thousand dollars and at once returned to the Methow valley and located about three miles south from Twisp. Mr. Fulton is expecting to devote his time and capital to the stock business, and, judging the future from the past, we may safely predict for him a very prosperous career.

On January 31, 1900, in Ellensburg, Washington, Mr. Fulton married Miss Myra L. Dodge and one child has been born to them, Frances L. Mr. and Mrs. Fulton are excellent people and the inhabitants of the Methow valley are to be congratulated upon securing them for permanent citizens. Mr. Fulton is a member of the M. W. A.

JOHN C. LAWRENCE. This veteran of many battles in life's path, has so conducted himself that he has won the respect and esteem of all who have known him during the years of his life. He is also a veteran of the Civil War.

John C. Lawrence was born in Fleming county, Kentucky, on October 6, 1820, the son of Isaac and Mary (Collins) Lawrence, also natives of Kentucky. The father fought in the War of 1812 and died in 1850. His father, Isaac Lawrence, the paternal grandfather of our subject, with two brothers, William and Benjamin, fought in the War of 1812. This worthy patriot lived to be one hundred and ten years of age. He was of Scotch ancestry. The mother's father, John Collins, and two of her brothers fought in the War of 1812. Her brothers were Captains Elisha and Robert Collins. She lived to be ninety-seven years of age. John Collins went with his parents to North Bend, Ohio, when a child, where his father died, after which he returned to Kentucky with his mother. Then he went to Rush county, Indiana, and there, on August 20, 1846, married Miss Deborah, daughter of James and Deborah Sloan. In 1854 he moved to Monroe county, Iowa. He had volunteered to fight in the Mexi-

can War, but failed to get to the front on account of the company not being raised. On August 10, 1862, Mr. Lawrence enlisted in Company D, Thirty-Fourth Iowa Infantry, and participated in the battles of Vicksburg, Arkansas Post, besides many others, and numerous skirmishes. On many occasions, bullets passed through his hat and clothes, but he was never wounded, although he saw much blood shed and many comrades were killed on the right hand and on the left. He was later taken sick and after languishing some time in the hospital at Chicago, he was finally discharged, on account of disability. He has received a twelve dollar pension for fifteen years and has been a member of the G. A. R. for a long time.

A good portion of Mr. Lawrence's life was spent in Monroe and Montgomery counties, Iowa, while he also lived five years at Parsons, Kansas. His wife died in Montgomery county, Iowa, March 6, 1891, in her sixty-fifth year. She was a member of the Missionary Baptist church, as is also our subject. To them were born eight children: William, deceased; Mrs. Mary Deem, of Oklahoma; James M., of Parsons, Kansas; Mrs. Elnore Minard, of Cloud county, Kansas; John W., of Montgomery county, Iowa; Mrs. Clarissa Hollenbeck, of Oklahoma; and Oscar N., who married Sarah Harbaugh, and has a homestead four miles south of Chesaw; and Frederick L., of Spokane. Oscar N. came to the reservation in March, 1903, and located his present homestead, while our subject came with that young man's wife and children, to the valley later. Mr. Lawrence located a homestead adjoining that of his son, which is mostly good land. It is pleasant to know that Mr. Lawrence is so situated financially that he is enabled to live retired during the remainder of his life. He has twenty-eight grandchildren and twelve great grandchildren.

EMIL VENTZKE is one of the pioneer settlers of Okanogan county and has shown a spirit and industry in his labors here for over fifteen years. To such men as he, who came to the wild country and took hold with their hands to open up the ranches and develop the resources of the country, are we indebted for the prosperous and thriving condition of this portion of Washington. It is with pleasure, therefore, that we grant to Mr. Ventzke representation in this chronicle of Okanogan county.

Emil Ventzke was born in Germany on February 4, 1867, the son of Theodore and Caroline Ventzke. The former is deceased and the latter is still living. The family made their way from New York to Portage, Wisconsin, and there made permanent settlement. The father worked at his trade, shoemaking, and our subject received his education in Portage, remaining there until 1886. In that year he took a long trip westward and finally located in Crook county, Oregon, where he followed farming and stock raising. Eighteen hundred and eighty-eight was the year when Mr. Ventzke came to Okanogan county and took up land where he now resides, six miles north of Winthrop, by squatter's right. He has since secured title by homestead to his valuable farm. It is well fenced and improved and produces abundant crops annually. Mr. Ventzke devotes himself to handling cattle and is now interested in several promising mining properties.

Fraternally, he is affiliated with the F. O. A., being also a member of the order of jolly bachelors.

GEORGE E. NICKELL resides about three miles southeast from the town of Twisp and owns a good estate, one hundred and sixty acres of which are first-class alfalfa land. His place is well improved with buildings, fences, ditches, and so forth, while an orchard of two hundred well selected and choice trees adds both beauty and value to the farm. Mr. Nickell devotes himself to general farming and raising stock and has been well prospered in his efforts.

George E. Nickell was born in Cass county, Missouri, on October 21, 1867, the son of Isaac and Isabella (Humphreys) Nickell, natives of Virginia, now deceased. When our subject was five years old the family removed to Wise county, Texas, where he remained until 1888, receiving in the meantime a good education from the public schools. In the year last mentioned Mr. Nickell took a long journey from Texas to Washington and his selection in this state was his present place in the Methow valley. Since that time he has been one of the steady and sucesssful laborers in building up

the country and making his farm one of the choice ones of the valley. In political matters and local affairs he has always manifested a keen interest and is placed with the progressive and bright minded.

The marriage of Mr. Nickell and Miss Sally Barnett was celebrated in Wise county in 1887. Her parents, Wilson and Plythe (Crisp) Barnett, are prosperous stock raisers in Texas at the present time. To our subject and his estimable wife have been born six children named as follows: Newton, Benjamin H., Walter, Carl, Kate and Mable. Mr. Nickell stands well in the community and is a man of reliability and integrity.

JOSEPH HALL is a venerable and highly esteemed citizen of Okanogan county. He resides three miles south from Loomis where he has a fine estate, all under irrigation and ditching and well improved with fences, residence, barns, orchards and so forth. He settled here in very early day and has labored assiduously since in the work of opening the country.

Joseph Hall was born in February 11, 1837, in Slate county, Kentucky, the son of William and Anna (Welch) Hall, natives of Tennessee. The father died in Edgar county, Illinois, in 1844, and the mother had passed away the year previous. Our subject had gone to Illinois with his parents when young and after their death, resided with an older brother. He had four brothers and two sisters. In 1857, they went to Missouri by wagon settling near Kansas City. When the war broke out some of Mr. Hall's brothers enlisted to fight for the Union and some supported the Confederate cause and joined their ranks. Owing to this serious state of affairs, Mr. Hall determined to join neither side and so bought a wagon and came west. He was married on July 28, 1859, at Wyandotte, Kansas, to Sarah J. Wilkes, a native of Illinois. Her father, Francis Wilkes, was a native of Kentucky, while her mother. Sarah J. (Stanford) Wilkes was born in Ohio. Mr. Hall was accompanied on his journey to Colorado by his wife and her parents. They mined in that country until 1865, then joined a large train of about one hundred wagons and came overland to the vicinity of Pendleton, Oregon. The Indians were very hostile and they saw various skirmishes and one battle between them and the soldiers. Mrs. Hall had two brothers where they settled in Oregon and one that was a lieutenant in the Cayuse Indian war. In 1871 Mr. Hall located land near Colfax, Washington, whence also his wife's parents came the following year and made their home with them until their death. The mother died in 1874 and the father in 1878. When the Palouse branch of the Northern Pacific railroad was built, Mr. Hall did ten miles of grading and received the reward of having the best piece of grading on the road. In 1886 he had freighted and in 1888 moved his family to his present home. In the winter of 1889 and 1890, Mr. Hall lost most of his cattle on account of the hard winter. He now does general farming and has a nice band of stock. On May 31, 1900, Mrs. Hall was called across the river of death, having been the mother of the children named below. She was a devoted Christian woman and greatly beloved by all who knew her. The children mentioned are named as follows: Mrs. Lenora Fenn, of Seattle; Jenettie, wife of George W. Handlin, of Loomis; Joseph A. and Josephine, twins, the latter being the wife of Sidney Lansing, of Hilgard, Oregon; Ida L., wife of George Bailey, of British Columbia. Mr. Hall is a member of the Presbyterian church, as was his wife, and is a man whom all respect.

LEE IVES. To Mr. Ives belongs the distinction of locating the town site and settling the town of Pateros. It was in 1886 that he first settled upon the land now occupied by this municipality and the name given by him was Ives. The place began to flourish and continued so to do under that name until four years since, when by common consent it was changed to Pateros. Upon settlement here, Mr. Ives built a hotel and since that time has continued in the operation of the same, with the exception of one year. He now has a fine large structure, well appointed and conducted in a first class manner. He has shown himself to be a good host and a favorite with the traveling public. Industry and dispatch, characterize the place and during the outing season, Mr. Ives is favored with a large trade from tourists, and each year shows the place to be more popular and more largely patronized. In addition to the

hotel, he is operating a first class livery and does a good business in this line also. He has the largest and best rigs, good stock and is known as a man of integrity and uprightness.

Lee Ives was born on October 30, 1853, in Marshalltown, Iowa, the son of Allan and Mary (Dieter) Ives, both natives of Ohio. Ten years later he went with his parents to Nebraska and thence to Joel county, Kansas, where he completed his education in the common schools. In 1875, he crossed the plains to Portland and lived in that state for one year. Then he came to Washington and lived in Columbia, later at Klickitat, then in Yakima and in Kittitas counties. Finally he came to the place where he now resides, in 1886. Mr. Ives is a real pioneer and showed a commendable ability and sterling worth in the establishment and erection, afterward, of the town of Ives, which has become the beautiful and thriving little village of Pateros. He has also shown himself to be a public minded and progressive man and has always labored assiduously for the growth and upbuilding of this country.

On November 19, 1874, in Joel county, Kansas, Mr. Ives married Miss Rene M., daughter of Riley and Caroline (Meyers) Fuller, natives of Michigan. Mr. Ives is a member of the I. O. O. F. He is one of the old pioneers, well known, and is a good, substantial citizen.

FRANCIS M. WRIGHT came to his present place in 1888. His farm lies about one mile west from Twisp and is improved in good shape. He is a man of industry and uprightness and has labored here steadily since settling with display of characteristics that obtain in the stanch American pioneer and citizen.

Francis M. Wright was born in Warren county, Mississippi, twelve miles below Vicksburg, on May 19, 1842, the son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Cunningham) Wright, natives of West Virginia. The father was a blacksmith and pioneer to Mississippi. In 1888 he removed his family to Hannibal, Missouri, and in 1853 made the great journey to the Sacramento valley, in California. Our subject remained there, securing his education from the schools of the vicinity, until 1875. After school days he was engaged in farming until the date mentioned, when he sought the southern part of Nevada and there continued the basic art of farming for five years. After that he came to Kittitas county, Washington, and in that section did farming and stock raising until 1888, the year in which settlement was made on his present place. He secured it through squatter's right and in 1896 filed on the place as a homestead. He has a sixteen acre meadow and four acres in orchard. The balance of the farm is devoted to grazing and general farming.

Mr. Wright has his two children with him on the farm, their names being Frank M. and Maggie E. Politically he has always been a Republican and among other offices has held that of county commissioner. In this capacity he rendered valuable service and was well pleasing to his constituency.

JOHN H. McDONALD, a carpenter and wheelwright, is a much respected citizen of Molson. He was born on April 14, 1840, in Nova Scotia, the son of John B. and Barbara (Smith) McDonald. The father, a native of Scotland, was a captain for a great many years. He was a well-educated man, and the last fifteen years of his life were spent as a minister at Jordan Ferry, Nova Scotia, where he died eighteen years since, aged seventy-eight. The mother's ancestors were seafaring people. She is now living in Dorchester, Massachusetts, aged ninety-six. Our subject is the fifth of eleven children, six of whom are still living. When a lad he went from home to South Thomaston, Maine, and at the age of fourteen went to sea. He soon rose from cabin boy to seaman before the mast, then from second to first mate, and finally was captain of his own vessel. He traveled to various parts of the world, and has circumnavigated the globe several times. When the Civil War broke out he enlisted in the United States navy and in this capacity did various services in many parts of the world. After the war he spent sixteen or seventeen years on the sea.

In July, 1868, Mr. McDonald married Miss Barbara, daughter of George and Flora (Cameron) McKenzie, a native of Nova Scotia. Her father, who was born in Scotland, came to Nova Scotia when a young man and followed farming and fishing, being one of the prominent men of the community. He is now deceased,

as is also the mother, who was born in Scotland. The grandfathers of our subject and his wife were pensioners of the Forty-Second Highlanders Regiment, commonly known as the "Black Watch."' Following his marriage, which occurred in Boston, Mr. McDonald worked at his trade until 1892, when he moved to Butte, Montana. Later he traveled to Greenwood, British Columbia, and in the spring of 1898 engaged there in the livery business. Thence he came to Chesaw and took up the feed and livery business, and finally in 1900, he came to Molson, where he has continued in the same line. He is in partnership with his two sons, Daniel and John, the firm being known as J. H. McDonald & Sons. They now own two houses and a fine livery barn in Greenwood and also two houses and a blacksmith shop in Chesaw, and a residence and stables in Molsom. The sons have good homesteads and all their places are well stocked.

Eight children were born to Mr. and Mrs. McDonald in Boston, Massachusetts, namely, Daniel C., who married Isabella Dunlap and lives near Molson; Flora B., wife of Charles P. Friend, who is now deceased, leaving her two children, Harold P. and Mercedes, with her parents; Barbara E., deceased; Mamie, a graduate of Boston high school; Arville, a graduate of the Butte high school and now the wife of William Mitchell; Etta B., wife of Samuel Breslaux, and also a graduate of the Butte high school; George, killed in a warehouse explosion in Butte, and John R., at home.

Mr. McDonald has been a member of the Masonic lodge for thirty-seven years, and is also affiliated with the I. O. O. F. He is a justice of the peace, being the first one elected in this part of the country, and a stanch Republican.

IRA ARBOGAST is one of the young men of industry who have come to make Okanogan county their home, and enjoy the resources of this rich section. He resides three miles south of Kipling, where he has a section of school land and is doing a general farming and stock raising.

Ira Arbogast was born in Linn county, Kansas, on January 6, 1871, the son of Henry H. and Fannie (Fanchild) Arbogast, natives of Illinois, who are now wealthy people, residing near Ritter Springs, Granite county, Oregon. The father enlisted in the One Hundred and Twenty-Second Illinois Infantry, and participated in the siege of Vicksburg, the battles of Chattanooga and Kenesaw Mountain and many other battles and skirmishes in the Civil War, being under General Logan, and with Sherman in his famous march to the sea. He was severely wounded in the battle of Kenesaw Mountain and languished in the hospital for four months. After serving four years with great credit to himself and good to his country, he received an honorable discharge, after which he returned to Illinois, then came to Kansas, whence in 1888 he came to Umatilla county, Oregon, finally settling in his present home To Mr. Abrogast and his wife were born these children, Mrs. Eva Bincley, Ira, who is our subject, Eva, Asa, Henry, John, Roy and Fannie. Our subject was educated in the public schools where he lived, then came with his parents to the west. Being the eldest son, he helped his father in the care of the stock, and soon took entire charge of the same, thus becoming a skilful stockman.

Mr. Arbogast married Miss Addie Leppo, a native of Kansas. In 1883 she came with her parents to Pendleton, where recently they both passed away. In the spring of 1892 Mr. Arbogast sold his possessions in Oregon and came to his present location, where he at once began improvements on the school land mentioned, and devoted himself to stock raising. To Mr. and Mrs. Arbogast four children have been born, Everet, Ernest, Elmer and Edna.

ANDREW W. JOHNSTON. Like many of the now prosperous settlers of Okanogan county, Mr. Johnston came here with very limited means and has gained his present holdings, which place him as one of the prosperous men of the county, by taking advantage of the resources of the country and in a careful and thrifty manner attending closely to business. He resides three miles south of Oroville, and gives his attention to raising stock.

Andrew W. Johnston was born in Oshawa, Ontario, on August 12, 1867, the son of James and Charlotte (Best) Johnston. The father was a native of Ireland and a skillful cabinet maker. He came to Canada when young and

in that country and in the United States worked at his trade until the time of his death, which occurred in Canada. The mother, who is still living, was born in Modoc, Canada. Our subject received his education in the excellent schools of Ontario and also became proficient in bookkeeping. After this he was fireman on the Michigan Central railroad, commencing in 1883. When he had secured sufficient skill to pass the examination, he operated an engine on a tug boat on Lake Huron. In 1887 he went to Seattle and thence to Victoria and finally on to the Fraser river country, where at New Westminster he worked for the Brunette Milling Company. In 1889 Mr. Johnston came to Ellensburg, Washington, and there bought a cayuse, which he rode to the Okanogan country. His uncle, Arthur Best, and his brother, James A., lived here then. This was the first horseback ride Mr. Johnston had ever taken, but it was not his last. He arrived on Sunday with his cayuse, which was about all he possessed. This was in 1889, and stores were very scarce in the Okanogan country. Being pleased with the country, he bought a portion of his present ranch from his uncle on time. He at once started to work raising stock to gain the money to pay for his ranch. This done, he bought a quarter section more and has improved the same in first-class manner. The soil is very rich and produces abundance of hay. Mr. Johnston has a large band of cattle. On November 28, 1902, Mr. Johnston married Miss Mary Thompson, a native of Ontario. She came out west with her brother, Robert Thompson, in 1900. He was formerly a shipping clerk for a large concern in Detroit, and is now ranching in this country and also gives attention to organizing Sunday schools. Mr. and Mrs. Johnston are highly respected people who deserve credit for their faithful labors.

MAJOR ANDREW J. SQUIRES is to be mentioned among the earliest pioneer settlers of Okanogan county, where for nearly twenty years he has labored with faithfulness and success, conducting himself in such a manner that he is esteemed by all, and has won many friends. His home, which is a farm located eight miles southwest of Tonasket postoffice, is very valuable. One hundred acres of the estate is exceptionally fertile land, and produces bounteous crops of hay and the cereals, besides fruits and vegetables. Mr. Squires handles stock in addition to general farming and is a prosperous man.

Andrew J. Squires was born in Kingwood, Preston county, West Virginia, on November 4, 1828, the son of Thomas and Mary (Faucett) Squires. The father was born in the south, and died recently in Virginia, aged ninety-nine. The mother died in Virginia, aged ninety. Our subject grew up in West Virginia, and received a liberal education, after which he devoted himself to school teaching, and taught five or six years. When the war broke out, he was in the middle of a term of school, but closing the school, he immediately enlisted on the Union side in Company D, Third Virginia Infantry, as a private. This was in the spring of 1861. He immediately received promotion to orderly sergeant, and continued to ascend until he reached a captaincy, then his regiment was consolidated with the Second, and the allied forces were afterward known as the Sixth West Virginia Veteran Volunteer Cavalry, of which our subject was appointed major. He was in numerous skirmishes, and participated in the battles of MacDowell, Cross Keys, and the Second Bull Run. He was taken prisoner on one occassion at New Creek, West Virginia, but escaped in a few hours. At the close of the war, his second enlistment was nearly out, so he was detained to fight Indians. They traveled through the Indian Territory to Wyoming, and in the winter of '65-6 built Fort Caspar. He was in charge of this construction and also was comcander of all troops from Fort Larmaie to South Pass. In March 1866, Major Squires was ordered back to West Virginia to be mustered out. He served five solid years in the army, but has never applied for a pension. After the war he went to Michigan, and engaged in the real estate business in Detroit. Later we see him in Missoula, Montana, whence he went to Mission Creek and took up mining. This occupied him for a decade, and in 1884, he left British Columbia and looked around for a location. Finding his present place as good as any, he took it by squatter's rights in 1886. His nearest neighbor was sixteen miles, and he knows thoroughly what the life of the real pioneer means. Mr. Squires has a fine band of cattle and other stock. Politically, he has always been a Republican. It is of interest to note that Major Squires was born upon the day

that Andrew Jackson was elected president of the United States, and for that reason was named after that celebrity.

KARL RUDOLPH MULLER. Among the more recent settlers of Okanogan county, we have the pleasure of mentioning the subject of this article, who is one of the progressive and substantial citizens. He is dwelling about three miles northwest from Tonasket postoffice, where he owns a quarter section of land, and is giving his attention to farming and stock raising.

He was born July 20, 1877, in Erie county, Ohio, the son of Karl and Amelia Muller, natives of Switzerland. He was well educated in the public schools in Ohio and Kansas, and remained with his father until twenty-one. His minority was spent on a farm where he met with the invigorating exercise incident to rural life. Soon after he became of age he worked out for some time and procured a team and wagon for himself, after which he followed farming a short time in Morris county, Kansas. Then he made a journey to the Alberta country, Canada, and returned to Kansas. He sold his property in February, 1901, and came to join his brother in Okanogan county. He at once selected his present homestead and since that time the two brothers have been laboring together in partnership, in general farming and stock raising. The parents are still living in Kansas. These young men have made for themselves a good reputation in this western country, and judging from the past, we presage for them a bright and prosperous future.

WALTER W. CLOUD, one of the prominent business men of Okanogan county, was born in Michigan City, Indiana, on August 25, 1873. He is the son of Stephen C. and Jennie (Wells) Cloud, who now reside on a farm near Loomis. He has one brother and two sisters.

Walter W. was educated in Michigan City, graduating from the high school there in 1893. He followed bookkeeping in his native city for three years, then came to Loomis for his health. He sought out door exercise for one year, then engaged with the Loomiston Trading Company, which is now known as the Washington Commercial Company (Incorporated). His first-class ability, keen discrimination, and energy have placed him where he stands at the present time, joint owner with the company and bookkeeper in charge of the Loomis branch. His excellent standing throughout the community is evidenced by the fact that he was elected county clerk in 1898. He did not qualify for the office, however, preferring to remain with the company.

On November 30, 1899, Mr. Cloud married Miss Lina May Hunt, a native of East Dover, Vermont. Mrs. Cloud was educated for a teacher and spent eight years in the work before marriage. She had come west for a visit and was teaching at Oroville, Washington, at the time of her marriage.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Cloud are devoted members of the church. Mr. Cloud is also a member of the I. O. O. F.

FRANK H. CLERF. It is with pleasure that we mention this enterprising and successful young stock grower, since he has wrought with a display of sagacity and thrift that have brought him a magnificent success, and also since his conduct has been such as to command the respect and esteem of all who know him. He is the largest wool grower in Okanogan county, and is now handling twenty-five thousand sheep. His headquarters are located fifteen miles northeast of Loomis, where he owns three hundred and twenty acres of land and rents much more. The land is all devoted to raising hay for his sheep.

Frank H. Clerf was born near Pawnee City, Nebraska, on April 5, 1878, the son of John P. and Mary (Mullen) Clerf, natives of Germany. The father came to the United States when a boy, and located in Nebraska. Later they came west, and in 1885 located in Kittitas county, Washington. Our subject is the oldest of a family of nine children and received his education from the public schools of his native place and the business college at Tacoma. The father is one of the wealthy land owners and prosperous stock raisers of Kittitas county. As soon as our subject came to manhood he engaged in the stock business himself. He shipped about eight

thousand sheep to Montana, and after handling them there for some time, he sold out and located his present place. He then bought sheep in different localities and brought them to Okanogan county, and since that time has devoted himself to the wool growing industry. Much to his credit, it may be stated that he has manifested excellent wisdom and intelligence in this line, so much so that success could but attend his affairs.

Fraternally, Mr. Clerf is affiliated with the I. O. O. F., being the first one initiated in the Okanogan lodge, Number 186; and with the W. W.

On February 15, 1902, Mr. Clerf married Miss Mary McDonald, of Spokane, where the nuptials were celebrated. Mr. Clerf is a strong Republican, of the kind that is able to give a reason for the hope that is in him. He has overcome the obstacles in the path of the wool grower and is esteemed and respected by all who know him.

SAMUEL J. SINCOCK has shown himself to be one of the most energetic and stirring mining men of Okanogan county. Of late years he has retired more from this line of work and is devoting himself to farming. His estate is located ten miles southeast from Loomis, in Horse Springs coulee, where he has a quarter section of excellent land, which is producing abundant crops of the cereals and vegetables. He also raises hay and some stock.

Samuel J. Sincock was born in the county of Cornwall, England, on November 30, 1850, the son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Hasking) Sincock, also natives of Cornwall county. Our subject gained his education between working hours and sleeping, and as early as seven years of age began to earn his own living. At twelve he began working in the mines, the first day being twenty-eight hundred feet under ground. When nineteen Mr. Sincock was foreman of the timbering department, and in June, 1871, he came from his native land to the United States. He was soon in the Lake Superior copper region, where he operated as shift boss in some of the leading mines.

On August 15, 1874, in Michigan, Mr. Sincock married Miss Mary Higgins, also a native of Cornwall county, England. Three years later he went to the Cariboo country, British Columbia, whither his father had preceded him, and for fourteen years he labored there in prospecting and placer mining. The family joined him there after a year and he made money rapidly, but afterward lost heavily. Some of the time he operated a dog train, and this arduous labor in the winter was attended with great hardship and suffering. Many nights he slept on snow fifteen feet deep. In 1891 Mr. Sincock went to Seattle and visited a sister whom he had not seen for twenty years. He soon took a contract for mining work from the Index Company, on Index Mountain. In the spring of 1892 the Baltimore Mining Company, of Seattle, sent him to the west slope of Palmer Mountain, where he took charge of their property. Then later he went to prospecting for himself, and finally took charge of the Wehe consolidated mines. About this time he located his present farm, and soon retired to it.

Mr. Sincock is a member of the I. O. O. F. and has passed all the chairs. He was delegate to the convention at Ellensburg which sent state delegates to nominate McKinley. He has also served as county delegate several times.

To Mr. and Mrs. Sincock six children have been born, William J., of Calumet, Michigan; Mary J., a graduate of the state university in Michigan, who is now teaching; Annie A., a college graduate, teaching in Michigan; Samuel H., of Calumet, Michigan; Albert C. and Herbert S., both attending school in Michigan. Mrs. Sincock is in Calumet now, for the purpose of giving the children educational advantages.

ROBERT A. GARRETT is one of the industrious and well to do agriculturists and stock men of Okanogan county. His estate is situated three miles south from Loomis, and was taken by him under the homestead act. It is well improved and laid under tribute to produce bountiful crops of hay and other fruits of the field. Mr. Garrett has his place well irrigated, which makes it exceptionally valuable. He also raises considerable stock, as cattle, horses and hogs.

Robert A. Garrett was born August 11, 1859, in Buncombe county, North Carolina, the son of John and Julia (Wells) Garrett, natives of South and North Carolina, respectively. The father served through the Civil War in the Confederate army, and is still living in North Caro-

lina, aged eighty-five. The mother died in 1898, aged seventy. Our subject is the fourth of a family of nine children, six of whom are now in the east. He grew to manhood in his native place, receiving his education from the public schools. At the age of twenty-one he went to the mines in Colorado, where he wrought for three years. Following this he returned home for a visit, and in 1883 he came to Dayton, Washington, and engaged in sawmilling. He then wrought in Walla Walla and Ellensburg, finally locating in the Columbia valley, below Portland, and bought a sawmill, which he operated until the spring of 1891. In the fall of that year Mr. Garrett came to his present place, and here he has lived since. For four years he owned and operated the stage from Oroville to Loomis, and has been engaged in several other enterprises besides farming.

In 1887, while at Dayton, Mr. Garrett married Miss Mary E. Brown, who was born near Salem, Oregon. Her parents, who crossed the plains while they were young, were married in the Williamette valley, and later removed to Dayton, where they died. To our subject and his wife four children have been born, as follows, Elva, Raleigh, Bertie and Geneva. Mr. Garrett is a man well liked, and is known as one of the thrifty, upright and reliable men of the county.

HENRY WELLINGTON, deceased. On June 4, 1903, at the residence of William H. McDaniel, near Loomis, the subject of this obituary passed through the closing scenes of a most active and useful career. Widely known as a man of principle and uprightness and as one of the estimable pioneers of the northwest, Mr. Wellington was mourned by a large circle of friends and when the time came to commit his remains to their last resting place, it was amidst the largest concourse that ever gathered in northern Okanogan county.

Henry Wellington was born in Peru, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, on May 13, 1820. His father, Elisha W., was a sturdy New Englander and raised five boys and two girls. Our subject studied in the public schools and completed his training in the Westfield state normal school. He was a man of intelligence and research and was accredited, as he deserved, a place among the leaders. In his yonger days he was present at the dedication of the Bunker Hill monument, and heard the great orator, Webster, in one of his great speeches at that occasion. He was also present at the inauguration of William Henry Harrison. In 1849 Mr. Wellington sailed from New York to California and from the time that they first struck the Gulf stream the vessel was beset with storms and finaly wrecked off the coast of Chile. Sixty days were spent in passing the Straits of Magellan, where they picked up the survivors of a wrecked ship. One year from the time he left New York he landed in California and there did mining. Later he was in the Fraser river country, after which he traveled to Florence, Idaho. With a party of prospectors he started over the Walla Walla trail, for Portland and suffered on that occasion. In his efforts to assist his comrades Mr. Wellington frosted his feet, which later resulted in the amputation of one of them. After this he came to Colville, where he was in business and also served as county commissioner and deputy collector of customs. In the early eighties he came to Okanogan and engaged in the cattle business, buying the Phelps and Wadley station, now known as the Loomis ranch. He sold this to Mr. Warring, who lived on the Okanogan river, where he made his home until a few years previous to his death. During this year he resided with W. H. McDaniels, at Loomis. Mr. Wellington had nearly lost his eyesight from the effect of cataract and had spent much money in the endeavor to be free from it. Although Mr. Wellington accumulated considerable wealth at times he was in moderate circumstances at the time of his demise. Of him one has said, "An old school gentleman, combative when necessary, but thoughtful and loving with his friends. His picturesque physique and genial personality will be missed in Okanogan county."

ROBERT R. HARGROVE is well known in the Okanogan country as one of the most industrious, energetic and skillful mining men of the district. He has not only expended a small fortune in the development of mining properties in this section but has also individually driven hundreds of feet of tunnelling and packed tools, blankets and food through the fastnesses of the mountains as occasions required.

Robert R. Hargrove was born in Horsehead, New York, on June 13, 1851, the son of Elinus and Susan A. (Wilson) Hargrove, natives of Yates county, New York. He was one of nine children, named as follows, Benjamin F., William H., Robert R., John A., James L., Thomas E., deceased, Herman H., Mrs. Annie E. Kenyon, deceased, Mrs. Martha E. Howard. In 1856 the family removed to Bremer county, Iowa, and in 1880 settled near Parker, South Dakota, where the father died in 1894, aged eighty-four. The mother passed away in 1901, in her eightieth year. Our subject had very little opportunity to gain an education, but through careful study and personal research has made himself a well informed man. At the early age of twelve he began the duties of life for himself and has steadily maintained this ever since. While his parents were living he was frequently found at their home on visits.

In 1873 he went to Lemars, Iowa, where he was engaged with R. C. Waples until 1877 in running a coal, lumber and wood yard. He also shipped live stock to Chicago, handling many cattle, hogs and horses. Then he journeyed to Colfax, Washington, where in company with Mr. Waples he started a general merchandise establishment and also a branch store at Palouse. Mr. Hargrave sold out and went east, then returned to Colfax and operated the Baldwin hotel until 1879, when he opened a saloon in Spokane, it being one of the first there. During the early eighties he was the only one paying cash for county warrants. He continued business and prospered, handling as high as four saloons and two restaurants at one time. He made money rapidly and spent it freely and had men prospecting in various sections of the country. In 1888 he sold out his business in Spokane and came to Okanogan county and since that time has allied himself assiduously with the mining industry of this section. He had a good residence in Conconully, but it was destroyed by the flood, then he removed to Loomis, and in April, 1903, bought his present residence, one mile north of Conconully, which was formerly owned by ex-Governor Laughton and is a large nine room house, pleasantly located.

Mr. Hargrove has spent in all over fifteen thousand dollars cash in developing mining properties here and is largely interested in two groups near Conconully and others near Loomis. He has done about eighteen hundred feet of tunnelling, much of it by his own hands, and one of his properties is now a producer.

On June 24, 1882, in Spokane, Mr. Hargrove married Miss Sarah E. Belieu, a native of Roseburg, Oregon. Her father was a minister of the gospel and crossed the plains in 1849. He settled in the Willamette valley and there married Miss Margaret Gage, who crossed the plains with her parents when young. She was a relative of ex-Secretary Gage. They are now living at Danville, Washington, he in his seventy-eighth and she in her seventy-second year. To Mr. and Mrs. Hargrove four children have been born, Mabel, deceased; Robert C., born October 21, 1884; Etna, deceased; William, born August 1, 1893.

WALTER E. LEWIS is recognized by all as a capable man, who has always shown sagacity and uprightness in his work in Okanogan county. He is deserving of and receives the respect and esteem of all, and has many friends in every quarter. At the present time Mr. Lewis is operating a dairy on his farm, about three miles north from Loomis. It is a good place and well improved. Plenty of pure water is at hand, and the orchard, in which are all varieties of fruit known to this section, is well irrigated, while other improvements, as comfortable residence, barns, out buildings, fences and so forth are evidences of his thrift. Mr. Lewis is a skillful butter maker and is handling a first-class trade at the present time. He owns a fine band of stock and is interested in mining, having some properties that are showing up well.

Walter E. Lewis was born in Michigan, on August 15, 1856, the son of Edward C. and Mary A. (Stone) Lewis, born in Gloucestershire, England, in 1835, and in Delaware county, New York, in 1835, respectively. At the age of fifteen Mr. Lewis came from Michigan to Nebraska, whence in 1880 he journeyed to Laramie City, Wyoming. There, on February 16, 1881, he married Miss Dorotha J., daughter of John and Narcissus Hixson, both of whom died in Wyoming. Mrs. Lewis is a native of Dekalb county, Missouri. Mr. Lewis has one sister, Mrs. Addie E. Smith, dwelling near Loomis, and his parents both reside on

Palmer lake, in this county. While in Wyoming he followed farming and stock raising until 1885, in which year he came to Kittitas county, Washington, and engaged in the dairy business there until 1893, when he came to Okanogan county, locating on his present place as a homestead. In addition to doing a dairy business and general farming, Mr. Lewis also raises some stock.

Fraternally he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F. and the A. F. & A. M. Mrs. Lewis is a member of the Rebekahs, and they are both greatly interested in educational progress, always casting their influence for better facilities in that line. Their son, William C., now aged eighteen, was awarded a free scholarship in the Agricultural College at Pullman by the county commissioners of Okanogan county.

It is interesting to note that both Mr. Lewis and his wife came from their eastern home all the way to their present abode in the west by teams. They are pleasant and good people, and it is with pleasure that we have been enabled to grant this epitome in the history of this section.

JOHN W. CARPENTER, deceased. The esteemed subject of this memoir was one of the earliest settlers to that part of Okanogan county where his widow now lives, about nine miles northeast from Malott, in Spring coulee. He was a man who labored hard for the advancement and development of the country and was respected by all. His death occurred on November 8, 1895, at the old homestead, and his remains were laid to rest in a fitting manner. He was one whose life had been spent in industry and labor for the benefit of all.

John W. Carpenter was born in Concord, Vermont, on April 20, 1852. His ancestors were traced back to the very first English settlers on American soil and were prominent people. Mr. Carpenter crossed the plains in early days and settled in western Oregon. He was married on June 1, 1870, in Polk county, Oregon, to Miss Mary, daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah Newbill. She was born in Petis county, Missouri, on March 10, 1849, and crossed the plains with her parents in 1851. They settled in Yamhill county, Oregon. Our subject lived in different places in Oregon, for some time and then settled near Wilbur, in Lincoln county, Washington, where he remained a few years. In 1888 he came from there to Okanogan county and took as a homestead the place where the widow now resides. It was raw land and the country was wild. Mr. and Mrs. Carpenter had a hard time to make a start, but by faithful and hard labor, they succeeded and had a good home built up and property around when he passed away.

To this worthy couple five children were born: James L., married and living on a ranch near Riverside; Benjamin F., on the home place; Nathaniel E., married to Annie Robertson, and on the home place also; Charles T., married to Mary Ruffenach, and living near the home place; William W., on the home farm. Mrs. Carpenter has a good large residence of twelve rooms, besides bath and closets, which is one of the largest residences in the entire county. She owns the homestead and has it well improved and producing a good income. She also has a large band of cattle and deserves great credit for the fortitude and wisdom she has manifested in the management of affairs since the death of her husband. Mrs. Carpenter belongs to the Methodist church and the children have been reared in that faith. They are all good substantial people and have done much for the improvement of the county.

GEORGE W. MOORE is one of the leading business men of Conconully, where he operates a first-class meat market. He is also occupied with stock raising and general farming, having a farm nearby which is principally devoted to raising hay. His cattle number about one hundred and fifty head, and he is one of the successful and prosperous men of the entire county.

George W. Moore was born in Lawrence county, Ohio, his home being at the extreme southern end of Ohio. The date of this event was September 6, 1855, and his parents were Firman, who was born and reared in Cincinnati, and Mary J. (Lane) Moore, who was also a native of Ohio. The father had three brothers killed in the Civil War, and he tried to enlist, but was rejected on account of being a cripple. He died in 1899, aged seventy-eight. The mother is residing on the old home place. She is a cousin of General James Lane, a prominent

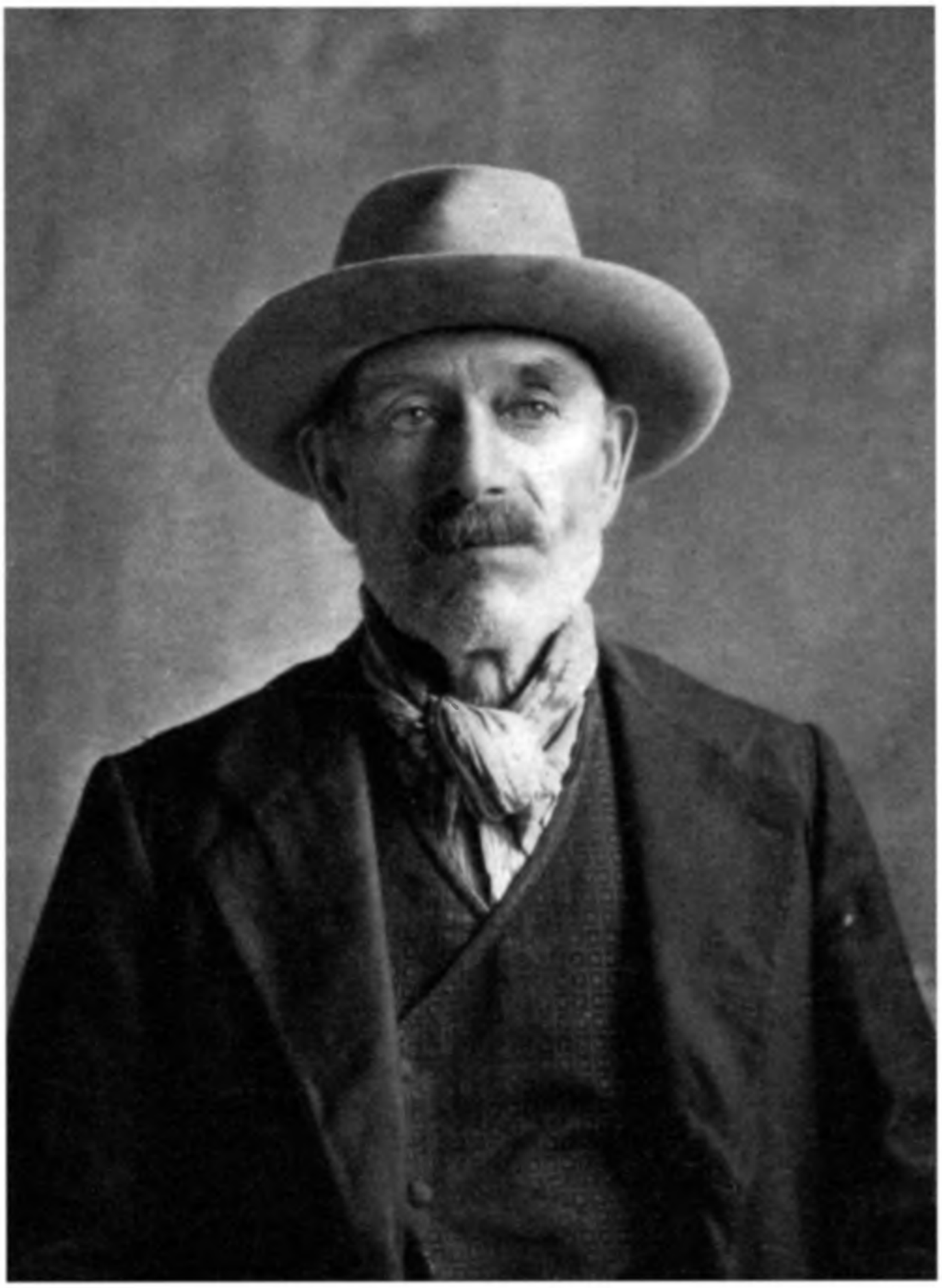
man in the border warfare of Kansas. Our subject grew to manhood on the homestead and received his education from the common schools. In the spring of 1878 he went to Kansas and operated a drill in prospecting for coal. He was in thirteen different counties and also took a trip into the Indian Territory. Later he returned to Ohio, where he was married on December 23, 1881. Miss Belle S. Shipton became his bride at this time. She was a native of Lawrence county and her parents, James and Ruth E. Shipton, were prominent people there. The mother died six years since, but the father still lives, having always been a minister in the Methodist church. Mrs. Moore is an accomplished musician and has taught both vocal and instrumental music. She had two brothers and one sister, James A., Frank T. and Mrs. Frances Moore, the wife of Mr. Moore's brother. Mr. Moore has the following brothers and sisters, John L., James H., Mary J., William F., Frank J., Samuel S., Mattie E. and Charles A.

In 1884 Mr. Moore came to the northwestern part of Whitman county and farmed, then in 1890 came to this county and did a dairy business, supplying Conconully and Ruby. Later he engaged in the butcher business, but was burned out in the big fire. After this he was washed out, having rebuilt, the flood coming from a cloud burst. He rebuilt again and is now doing a good business.

On August 17, 1890, Mr. Moore was called upon to mourn the death of his wife, who left two children, James F. and Jessie M. Mr. Moore married a second time. He and his wife are members of the Methodist church as also was the first wife.

ALAX MACAULAY is one of the first settlers who still live in Okanogan county. His farm adjoins the townsite of Oroville on the east, and lies in the forks of the Similkameen and Okanogan rivers. Mr. Macaulay has a fine herd of cattle and has recently sold a large number. For years he has given his time and attention to raising stock, and is now retiring somewhat from the activities of this life, having been prospered in his labors.

Alax Macaulay was born in Stonoway, Scotland, in 1840, the son of Angus and Ava Macaulay, natives of Caledonia. His early days were spent in acquiring an education, and at the age of fourteen he shipped as cabin boy, on a sea going vessel. He worked his way up from this position, and later was in the English navy. He served in the war with Russia and participated in many battles on the sea and one on the land. He was in various fights, and had his clothes riddled with bullets, but never received a wound. After his discharge he returned to Scotland and then bade farewell to his native place, sailing for Quebec. He came on to Montreal, and spent the summer of 1858 on the steamboats of the St. Lawrence. In 1862, we find him in Chicago, whence he journeyed to Michigan. He returned to Chicago and afterward went to Canada. He traveled in various parts of the country, then came to the Red river of the North, whence he journeyed on horseback across the Rockies to the Kootenai country, and then on up to Fort Colville, arriving there in the fall of 1869. In the following spring he prospected in British Columbia, then went to Victoria, and afterwards took a trip with John Grant up the Priest river. This journey was attended with great hardships, on account of the shallow water, caused by beaver dams. Later he returned to Victoria. Mr. Grant was afterward mayor of that city. Mr. Macaulay then joined a surveying party on the Thompson river, and also visited other places in the Northwest Territory. He became acquainted with most of the Hudson's Bay Company's patents of this section, then made a trip to San Juan Island. Finally he met Mr. Utz, with whom he came to this section in 1873. Since then Mr. Macaulay has never been farther away than Spokane or Wenatchee. The other people living south of the British Columbia line, in the Okanogan valley then were Okanogan Smith, John Utz, and Bob Clinton. Mr. Macaulay was at Fort Colville after this and became well acquainted with James Monaghan, Hugh McCoole and Chief Moses. At the time that Generals Sherman and Miles and Chief Justice Gray went from Colville to Victoria, he accompanied them from the Fort to the Okanogan river and became well acquainted with these noted personages. Mr. Macaulay began raising cattle on a small scale and also took charge of Phelps and Wadley's stock and has since collected a fine herd for himself. Mr. Macaulay has a brother and



ALAX MACAULAY.

sister living in Scotland, Angus and Christine and one brother at Killarney, Manitoba, Kennis Macaulay. Mr. Macaulay is a true Scotchman, possessed of the stability and determination of his race, which have enabled him to gain his gratifying success.

JOHN HANCOCK has spent the major portion of his life under the occidental stars, having been brought hither when he was four years of age. He is now one of the respected and influential residents of the Methow valley and has made a good success in general farming and raising stock.

John Hancock was born in Van Buren county, Iowa, on September 6, 1848, the son of Charles and Elizabeth J. (Saunders) Hancock. In 1852 the family took the weary trip across the plains and in due time landed at the mouth of Sandy river in the Willamette valley, only to be met by the monster death, who snatched from the little group the father and support. The widowed mother made her way to Oregon City and there later married Samuel Waldron. They settled on a farm about six miles south from Oregon City. Young Hancock remained with his parents until sixteen, gaining his educational training from the early schools of that vicinity. Then he enlisted in Company E, First Oregon Infantry, and was stationed with his company at Fort Colville until the discharge of the Volunteers in 1865. A short visit to the Willamette valley and then Mr. Hancock sought gold at Auburn until 1873, when he went to handling a quartz mill in Gem City, Union county, Oregon. Two years later, we find him in Seattle whence he went, after one winter's stay, to Walla Walla and operated a saw mill engine. Later he accepted a position as engineer on the Walla Walla & Columbia railroad and drove the first engine that pulled freight into Walla Walla. One year in that capacity and he took charge of the shops at Whitman. Next we find him near Rock Lake in Whitman county where he farmed and raised stock for about eight years. In 1896, Mr. Hancock bought the place where he now resides, about seven miles southeast from Twisp on Fraser creek. He has a good farm and raises considerable hay and handles one hundred head of stock each year. The farm is well improved, with orchard, buildings, fences, and so forth, while in his labors he has been abundantly prospered.

At Gem City, Mr. Hancock married Miss Julia Elliott, in 1872. Her parents are both dead. Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Hancock; Clarence, the first child born in Gem City; Arthur, married and living in this valley; John, Ella, Ivy and Myrtle, twins. Little Myrtle, the pride of the home was called hence by death on Thanksgiving day, 1903.

CHARLES WILLIAM ALMQUIST came to the regions where he now lives with no means, but by industry and wise management has become one of the wealthy citizens of northwestern Okanogan county. His present home is one mile north from Molson, where he has some fine land, well watered and nearly all under cultivation. It is all fenced and provided with commodious outbuildings and a fine nine-room residence.

Charles W. Almquist was born in Porter county, Indiana, on January 18, 1876, the son of Charles and Hattie M. (Johnson) Almquist, natives of Sweden. They came to the United States when young, settled in Indiana, and were married at Kankakee in that state. To them were born five children, Mrs. Luella Starkweather; Charles W., the subject of this article; Mrs. Fannie Lucas; Mrs. Belle Clover; and Arthur. Charles W. came to Minnesota with his parents at the age of twelve, and in 1883 the family came to Rosalia, Washington, there being but few settlers in that section then. The parents are living there now, and are well to do people.

The education of our subject was received in the various places where he dwelt during his minority. In 1892 he came to the vicinity of Sidley in British Columbia, where he took a homestead of a half section. It is valuable land, well fenced, and adapted for hay and grain and there is a good supply of irrigating water. Mr. Almquist erected a large barn sixty by eighty feet, and a fourteen room house, and has made other valuable improvements such as outbuildings and so forth. On October 10, 1900, Mr. Almquist located his present home, which is near the reservation, taking out citizen papers September 20, 1900. The land was unsurveyed at the time, and he took up a squatter's right.

On June 2, 1897, Mr. Almquist married Miss Cora M., daughter of Manning and Alice F. Cudworth, natives of the state of Iowa. They came to the sound country about thirty-seven years ago, and in 1895 settled near Sidley, where they now reside. Mrs. Almquist was born in Whatcom, Washington. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Almquist, Charles W., aged five, and Olive, aged four. In addition to general farming and stock raising Mr. Almquist owns an interest in two steam threshers, two engines and a sawmill.

HERBERT G. CHAMPNEYS is one of the leading stockmen of Okanogan county. He raises cattle extensively, and also has two fine farms, one on the bottoms along the Similkameen especially adapted to hay, and one seven miles north of Loomis, where he resides at the present time.

Herbert G. Champneys was born in western Turville, Buckinghamshire, England, on February 2, 1864, the son of John and Anna (Walker) Champneys, natives of England. The father, whose fathers were Church of England ministers, died at the age of sixty-five. The mother is still living in Wolverhampton, England, aged fifty-eight. Our subject received a good education from the public and special schools, and in due time began life as a salesman and bookkeeper. He wrought in various places, his last occupation being in London. He worked for Baerlin & Company of Manchester, and also in the civil service stores in London. It was in 1886, that he started from London to Sprague, having a through ticket. His brother, Weldon V. met him, and they came direct to Okanogan county, crossing the ferry where Wild Goose Bill lives. That enterprising pioneer had just completed a row boat, and our subject and his brother were the first passengers to cross. The horses had to swim. Few stores were in the Okanogan country then. Mr. Champneys located a pre-emption adjoining his present ranch. He now has an estate of two hundred acres largely seeded to timothy and clover. He made the pre-emption his home until 1900, when he took his present place as a homestead.

On September 15, 1887, Mr. Champneys married Miss Zora, daughter of Alfred C. and Mary S. Cowherd. To them has been born one child, Julian Drake, his birthday being May 22, 1900. Mr. and Mrs. Cowherd came from Jackson, Michigan, to the Ivanhoe mines in Okanogan county in 1890, which Mr. Cowherd had located in 1886, and which is said to be one of the largest in the county. The property is located on Palmer mountain, and consists of four patented claims. Before the concentrator was built on that property, they resided there, but now dwell upon a homestead adjoining that of our subject. During the panic, the mine was closed, and at Mrs. Champneys' suggestion, they started the concentrator and ran through a number of tons of ore lying on the dump. Mrs. Cowherd was equal to the emergency and handled the engine while Mr. Cowherd attended to the rest of the mill, and the result was that the job was completed in good shape, and the returns from the ore tided them over the panic times.

On July 31, 1903, Mrs. Champneys' sister, Miss Grace L. Cowherd, in company with Miss Tora Torguson, began the trip from their place to the top of Mount Chapaca. They carried their blankets, provisions, and a rifle, and wended their way up the rugged heights until they finally planted the stars and stripes on the very summit of this mountain. It is supposed that these ladies were the first white ladies to step foot on the top of Mount Chapaca. They completed the trip in safety, and no small credit is due them for their undertaking. Mr. Champneys has manifested ability, and shown a real pioneer spirit. He has assiduously labored here for the last eighteen years, and is deserving of the esteem and respect which he receives in generous measure.

WILLIAM LEWIS. Among the progressive and wide awake miners of Okanoagn couny we are constrained to mention the gentleman whose name initiates this paragraph and who has made a showing in the mining industry, which places him as a real leader in this important field of operation. He came to Loomis in 1891 and immediately took up mining. After considerable prospecting he struck a lead on Whickey Hill and located twenty-three claims. Later on he incorporated, the company being known as the Whickey Hill Mining and Milling Company, and Mr. Lewis is superintendent. They have done about eight-

een thousand dollars worth of development work, which shows a very excellent property. It is a gold property and bids fair to become one of the wealthy producers of the county.

William Lewis was born in Howard county, Missouri, on March 16, 1834, the son of Fielding Lewis, a native of Tennessee and an early pioneer of Missouri, who then went to Tennessee and married Miss Laurinda Moore. His father, Fielding Lewis, our subject's grandfather, participated in the War of 1812, and two uncles fought in the Revolution. On April 29, 1852, our subject started with his parents across the plains with ox teams. They had a small train of ten wagons and were headed for Linn county, Oregon. Their journey was pleasant and without especial incident until they arrived at the Snake, where the mother, on August 20, was carried away by death. In September, a brother of our subject died at Birch creek. In the same month another member of the family, John M., died at Cascade Falls, and in October at Vancouver, his sister, Ellen, died. In less than two months four of the family were swept away by the disease known as black tongue. Mr. Lewis left his stock at The Dalles and went on and brought a pack train to Linn county and during the winter his stock died. Our subject and his father enlisted in Company C, Second Oregon Volunteers, under Captain John Keeney, to fight the Indians in 1855. They also participated in the Rogue River War and were in the battle of Big Meadows. William received a slight flesh wound and had his clothing pierced with bullets. During the service in the field there were many months when he endured great hardship, having his feet frozen. Being honorably discharged they returned to the home place near Albany and there the father died in 1864, being in his sixty-fourth year. He was justice of the peace and a prominent citizen.

Our subject has three brothers, James P., David and George W., and one sister, Mrs. Sarah A. Layton. Mr. Lewis went to the mines in the Siskiyou mountains, in California, and wrought for three years, then he returned to Orgeon. On June 6, 1859, he married Miss Ruth, daughter of John and Mahala McCallister. Mrs. Lewis was born on September 20, 1842, in Knox county, Illinois, and came with her parents across the plains in 1853 to Linn county. The father was a bugler in the Black Hawk War and died in Linn county, in his eightieth year. The mother died a few years later. In 1869 Mr. Lewis came to Puget Sound and a few years later, settled in Yakima where he did a hotel business for two years. In 1872, he was elected sheriff of Yakima county and made such a record that he was enabled to say that he never received a warrant for a man without arresting him and never let a prisoner escape. His name appeared on the Republican ticket and he has frequently been offered the nomination since, but has refused. In 1885, he bought a large tract of land twenty-one miles northwest from Yakima and engaged in the stock business. Later, he sold all but eighty acres, which he now owns. As stated above, in 1891, he came to Okanogan county and has since devoted himself to mining. Mr. Lewis is a member of the A. F. & A. M. To Mr. and Mrs. Lewis, the following children have been born: Mrs. Sampson Hull, deceased; Mrs. Sarah Climan, of Ellensburg; William H.; Mrs. Nervina Coleman, of Dayton, Oregon; Mrs. Lillie Cannon, of Centralia, Washington; Mrs. Grace Burgett, of Loomis, Washington; Simon P., of Yakima; and James V., deceased.

CHARLES A. BLATT is operating the Tenasket hotel at Molson, which is unquestionably the largest and finest equipped house in the county of Okanogan. It was built under his supervision and he is conducting it to-day in first class shape. Mr. Blatt is an experienced host and his thorough knowledge of the care of guests, for whom he provides the best of everything, makes his place a popular resort for traveling people. It is a house of thirty-three rooms, well arranged, tastefully kept, and provided with all modern conveniences.

Charles A. Blatt was born in Wood county, Ohio, October 28, 1860, the son of Daniel and Sarah A. (Strock) Blatt, natives of Pennsylvania and Ohio, respectively. They are now living in Mahoney county, Ohio, the father in his seventy-sixth year and the mother in her seventieth. Two children have been born to them, our subject and William G., engaged with the Pingree shoe manufacturers of Detroit, Michigan.

Charles A. attended school until the age of twelve, then engaged as salesman in a mercan-

tile shop until 1880, when he went to Clinton, Missouri. The following year he made his initial venture in the hotel business, continuing in the same for several years. In 1889, he went to Kansas City and was traveling salesman for a wholesale jewelry house for five years. At the end of that period he went to Council Bluffs, Iowa, and again took up the hotel business. After this Mr. Blatt filled the position of a first class host in Cripple Creek, Colorado, and later in Denver. It was in June, 1900, that he came to the reservation and decided to locate at Molson. The plans of the Tenasket house were drawn under his supervision and the same was erected and is now operated by him. He also handles a first class bar, well stocked.

On August 20, 1900, at Greenwood, British Columbia, Mr. Blatt married Margaret Milan, a native of Indiana. One child, Charles F. M., was born to them December 20, 1901.

Mr. Blatt is a member of the Eagles, and is one of the genial and affable men of this place. The traveling people say of Mr. Blatt that his hotel is one of the most comfortable and well-kept in the northwest.

HENRY P. DECENT is owner and proprietor of the steam laundry at Loomis, Washington. He also owns about eighty-five acres of land one and one-half miles from the town, which is fenced and well improved. He operates a first class laundry and does a very large business.

Henry P. Decent was born on February 20, 1865, in Grand Rapids, Michigan, the son of Peter and Delephine (Savage) Decent, natives of Canada. The father was a shoemaker and the mother wrought in the tailor's art. They were both of French extraction, were married in Canada and came to Michigan in early days. He returned to Canada and afterwards came again to Michigan and now lives in Thompson that state, aged seventy and sixty-five, respectively. They are both highly educated and respected people. Our subject was educated in the public schools and early developed a talent for machinery, and was soon head sawyer in a large mill. On May 22, 1895, Mr. Decent married Miss Carrie H., daughter of Myron and Esther (Bartholomew) Laraway. Mrs. Decent was born at Reading on July 22, 1869, and the father was born in Hillsdale county, Michigan. He and his father James Laraway, fought in the same company during the Civil war. His father was a college professor and died in the hospital.

Mrs. Decent's mother was born in Hillsdale county, Michigan, graduated from college and taught school for several years. Her father, Amos Bartholomew, was one of the first settlers in the Michigan forests. He cleared land, made bread from corn beaten in the mortar, and gathered his sweets from the maple groves. He finally became very wealthy and lived to be about ninety years of age. Mrs. Decent was a graduate from the high schools but on account of ill health, she and her husband came west in 1898, to Great Falls, Montana. Mr. Decent handled a sawmill there, and her health was improved by the mountain air. In 1900 they came to Loomis and operated a boarding house for the Puritan mines. Later they started their present business. Mrs. Decent early developed a great love for machinery and became an expert engineer, being the only lady engineer in Michigan. She is equally skillful with her husband in handling an engine now and they are doing a fine business at the laundry. Mr. Decent is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the W. W. He and his wife belong to the Women of Woodcraft and the Maccabees and she is clerk of the former order.

WARREN W. ALDERMAN is one of the well known and energetic men of Okanogan county, and is successfully handling several enterprises at the present time. He was born in Story county, Iowa, on March 27, 1867, the son of Hezekiah and Rhoda (Smith) Alderman, natives of Ohio. Our subject grew up on a farm, and received his education from the common schools. In 1882 he went to Valley county, Nebraska, and rode the range, after which he drove stage to Kearney Junction. Subsequent to this he followed foot racing and earned considerable money in this line. He never was beaten but once, and that was by the noted "Hy Pachen," but afterwards he beat him, and the two traveled together for several years. The race was one hundred yards, and he was known in his best days as one of the fastest runners on record.

On November 9, 1887, in Box Butte county, Nebraska, Mr. Alderman married Miss Jessie P., daughter of Thomas and Clementine A. (Keller) McKinney. In 1888 they came to Easton in the Cascade mountains, and later went to Portland. Afterwards they visited Spokane, and in 1890, located in Okanogan county. Loomis then contained only two houses and was known by the unique name of Ragtown. In December, 1891, he located his ranch on the south end of Palmer lake. He has one hundred and seventy-two acres all fenced, cultivated, and improved with barn, orchard, and so forth. It is all bottom land and very valuable. Mr. Alderman devoted his attention to general farming and stock raising until recently, when he sold his cattle, moved to Nighthawk, and erected a commodious livery and feed stable which he is now operating with a good patronage. He also has a good residence in Nighthawk.

On October 19, 1899, Mrs. Alderman was called to pass the river of death, leaving her husband and four children, Emmet H., Neil T., Dovie C., and Irvin A. On October 9, 1902, Mr. Alderman was married to Miss Jennie Z., daughter of Charles and Hattie (Mullen) Adair. Mrs. Alderman's parents came from the east in 1899 and are now living in Okanogan county. Our subject held the position of deputy treasurer and also deputy sheriff. He is a member of the I. O. O. F., and W. of W., having filled the chairs in the latter order.

JOHN M. WENTWORTH, who is proprietor of the Wentworth hotel in Loomis, one of the leading hostelries of Okanogan county, was born in November, 1859, and is a prominent and influential mining man of the northwest. He came to this section when it was very new and has labored assiduously in mining most of the time since and a number of large and valuable properties well developed are evidence of his industry and wisdom.

Levant Wentworth was born on July 18, 1831, and his father, Uriah Wentworth, served in the Black Hawk war. Levant Wentworth was reared in Illinois, went to Nebraska and enlisted in Company I, Second Nebraska Cavalry, on November 17, 1862, for nine months, but served one year and two days. He was in General Sully's command, holding the Indians in check. He participated in the battle of White Stone Lake and after his discharge returned to Dakota county, Nebraska. In 1886, he went to Denver, in 1887 came to Walla Walla, thence to Spokane county, and in 1888 came on to Okanogan county where he engaged in mining and prospecting. He and his wife are now living in Loomis. Mr. Wentworth states that he has made and lost a great deal of money but five dollars which was the first money that he ever earned and which was lost gave him more pain than all the rest together. He owns the Iron Mask, a valuable copper property, and has it well developed; also he has other mining interests.

To Mr. and Mrs. Wentworth were born five children; George E., a noted horseman; John M., the subject of this sketch; Mrs. Clara Wilson; Herbert; and William. Our subject remained with his parents until they reached Okanogan but had done mining work in various parts before that. In 1878 he took ore out of the gulch where the Bunker Hill and Sullivan is in Idaho but made no location. He was in various sections of the northwest engaged in different occupations, mining principally, and in the fall of 1888 began mining in Okanogan county. He was foreman and general manager in the Rush mining company, and on one occasion fell one hundred and sixty-five feet in the shaft. He owns one half interest in the Copper World, a valuable property with about three thousand dollars worth of development done. The ledge is one hundred feet wide and shows excellent values. He also has an interest in the Georgia and Hercules, which are showing fine, as well as in The Lone Pine and the Tuff Nut. In 1896 Mr. Wentworth bought his present hotel, a good property, which he has been operating successfully since. It has twenty sleeping apartments besides other rooms and is a popular place with the traveling public. In 1886 Mr. Wentworth married Miss Mary Domer, a native of Indiana.

W. L. DAVIS is one of the pioneers of Okanogan county. He owns a beautiful ranch on the Okanogan river about fifteen miles north from its mouth. The estate is located at the foot of Rattle Snake Point and has been handsomely improved by Mr. Davis. On August 5, 1888, Mr. Davis took a squatter's right to

his present place, paying therefor twelve dollars. Since that time, he has given his entire attention to general farming and to the improvement of his property and has found the climate and soil thoroughly adapted to the production of all kinds of grain, alfalfa, vegetables and so forth. He can successfully grow all kinds of fruits, except tropical. He has made a great success in producing various kinds of nuts, especially walnuts.

Mr. Davis remarks that this locality he believes to be one of the healthiest on the Pacific coast and he is thoroughly satisfied with the country. He is a man of energy and progressiveness and has done a work in this country worthy of great credit in horticulture. He and his wife are highly respected people and have many friends.

ALVIN R. THORP is doubtless the oldest settler in Okanogan county. He passed through this country as early as 1869 but did not locate permanently here until some time afterwards. He has one of the best farms in the county, two and one half miles north of Loomis on Toats Coulee creek. His land is supplied with plenty of irrigating water and he is holding the oldest irrigation right on the creek. He can raise any of the products of this latitude and has an abundance of grapes, peaches, apples and general farm produce. Mr. Thorp has cut as high as four crops of alfalfa in one year on one piece of land, and he usually harvests three. He has been very enterprising, experimenting with various productions, and has made a good success in raising peanuts. It is stated, however, that Mr. Thorp first planted roasted ones, but failed to have very good success with that variety.

Alvin R. Thorp was born in Howard county, Missouri, on December 22, 1832, the son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Still) Thorp. The father was born in Madison county, Kentucky, and was one of the earliest pioneers to Missouri. He died in Platte county of that state in his eighty-sixth year, ten years since. The mother was a native of Missouri and died in Platte county. Her grandfather, Joseph Still, was killed by the Indians and she was an orphan. He also was a native of Kentucky, and one of the first settlers in Missouri. The early ancestors on both sides were Virginians. Our subject is the oldest of thirteen children, ten of whom are living, scattered in various parts of the United States. He grew up on a farm and received his education from the subscription schools of the time. On May 6, 1852, he left his old home and started across the plains with his uncle, Joseph F. Still, to California. He drove an ox team all the way and finally arrived in Placer county on August 27, where he spent some time in freighting.

Joseph F. Still, the uncle, was a true pioneer and a man of excellent qualities. He wrought faithfully for the opening and upbuilding of California and remained there until his death, in 1900, being then eighty years of age. Learning of his sickness, our subject hastened to his bedside and fortunately arrived there about three weeks before his death. Mr. Thorp followed mining in the San Jose valley, California, and in 1858 came to the Fraser river, in British Columbia. It was with great credit to himself that he made his way through the then deep wilderness and gave his attention to prospecting and mining. He remained there enduring all the hardships and privations known to the pioneer and miner. In 1869, he came to Rock creek and quit mining and since that time says he has never turned the dirt in search of gold. He operated a pack train there for a couple of years and then took a trip to Omaca, near the Alaska boundary line. This journey was attended with extreme suffering, for they were blocked in the ice and caught in snow storms. As they fell short of provisions it was a struggle between life and death, and a question whether they would ever get out of the wilderness alive. After this he came to Marcus. At that time there were very few people in this whole northwestern part of the Inland Empire. He soon turned his attention to farming and stock raising, and located his present place, where he has labored assiduously since. He packed his supplies from Walla Walla and later from Sprague and went to Fort Colville to get his mail. He has watched the coming of pioneers one after another, until finally the country has become one of the prosperous and well settled sections of the northwest.

Mr. Thorp married Julia, a native woman, and they have one child, Charles M. Thorp, who married Nellie Runnels. Her father, George Runnels, was one of the earliest pioneers of this country. Mr. Thorp has about

seventy-five head of cattle, and some fine horses, and is one of the well to do men of Okanogan county. In all the many years which he has resided here, Mr. Thorp has always shown himself a man possessed of unswerving integrity, and has displayed sagacity and industry in his labors.

FRANK GROGAN is one of the leading mining men now operating in the Okanogan country, and his success in this country proclaims him a man of ability and energy. He possesses the sterling characteristics of those born in the Emerald Isle, and much of his success is due to the good Irish blood that flows in his veins.

Frank Grogan was born in Roscommon county, Ireland, on June 21, 1858, the son of Patrick and Louisa (Dingman) Grogan, both natives of Ireland. The father was a merchant, and descends from the famous Cornelius Grogan, of Wicklow. The mother descends from the Kilronan family, prominent people in her native country. Both are now deceased. Our subject is first cousin to General Michael Cochran, commander of the Sixty-ninth New York, in the Irish brigade during the Rebellion. He fought in both battles of Bull Run. Our subject left home in 1871, and after spending a few days in Dublin and Liverpool, came by the steamer Adrian to Boston, having a rough passage of nine days. The first place he visited after touching land was Bunker Hill monument. Later he attended the Holy Cross College at Worcester, Massachusetts, and then entered the liquor business. Following this, he did newspaper work in New York, and in 1887 went to Butte and Shasta counties, California, and took up mining. He was very successful until 1891, in which year he came to Okanogan county. Here he has done mining and prospecting since. He discovered the Worcester and McKinley mines on Mount Chapaca, and organized a company in 1899, known as The Chapaca Gold and Silver Mining and Milling Company, which now owns twelve claims. Our subject is a large stockholder, and general manager of the concern. They opened many thousand dollars worth of development work, and are now driving a three thousand foot tunnel, which shows excellent values. Mr. Grogan also promoted The Prospective Development Company, which owns a group of claims on Chapaca mountain. He is manager of this company and also of the Pinnacle Gold Mining Company, which owns property on Palmer mountain. General J. B. Metcalf, Judge W. H. Moone, E. Cosgrove, Mrs. Alice O'Neal, and J. S. Jurey are the principal owners of this property. Mr. Grogan has several other mining properties which also show well. He has a fine ranch about eleven miles north from Loomis, where he makes his home at the present time. It is well improved with buildings, orchards, fences, and so forth, and lies on the bank of the Similkameen river. Mr. Grogan has been a delegate to every county convention since coming here, and is prominent in the political realm. On May, 1900, at Seattle, Mr. Grogan married Miss Matilda, youngest daughter of Judge George and Katherine (Ford) Lawless, natives of Providence, Rhode Island. Mr. Grogan is deserving of much credit for the manner in which he has pushed forward the mining industry in Okanogan county. He has been enabled to interest much capital, while his tireless energy and great ability in handling enterprises have brought about excellent results.

JOHN BEALL is one of the oldest pioneers of Okanogan county, and has done the work of the real pioneer all his life, having lived in the remote regions of Illinois and Missouri before coming to the far west. He is dwelling now on his estate of nearly two hundred acres, which lies about three miles north from Loomis, and there he does general farming and raises stock. He has a fine farm, with about one hundred and thirty acres in timothy, and a good orchard, one of the best in the county, which produces as fine fruit as can be found on the coast.

John Beall was born in Alabama, on February 21, 1837, the son of Lloyd and Elizabeth Beall, natives of Tennessee. The father was a pioneer across the plains in 1849, and died in California. The mother died in the east. Our subject lived in Illinois and Missouri during his earlier years, and there studied in the public schools. In 1857, he came across the plains with a companion, having a pleasant time hunting all the way. When they came into the country of hostile Indians, they

would join some large train. After some time in California, they went through Nevada and Arizona, to Mexico, thence through New Mexico on back to the central states. In July, 1861, he landed in The Dalles, Oregon, having come overland with a pack train. He at once went to packing supplies from The Dalles and Umatilla Landing to all the leading mining camps in Idaho and Oregon, and continued at that business until 1871. In 1861 he was in Lewiston, and there had the pleasure of meeting his cousin, Tom Beall, the noted pioneer of that place. In 1871 Mr. Beall went to the regions of Fraser river and Cariboo, and then penetrated the wilderness about three hundred miles north from that place prospecting. Returning, he bought cattle and settled on the Similkameen river in British Columbia, where he remained for several years until he bought his present place. At that time few white people were in the large territory now occupied by Okanogan county, and the mail was gotten at Ft. Colville. Supplies came from Walla Walla, and it was with great labor that they were brought in.

Mr. Beall married Miss Catherine, a daughter of George Runnells, an old pioneer of this section, and to them three children have been born, John, Louise, and Ellen.

JOHN M. PITMAN, one of the best known men in Okanogan county, is now serving his second term as county treasurer, having been elected both times on the Democratic ticket, the second majority being much the larger. He is a man of uprightness and integrity and is the center of a large circle of friends.

John M. Pitman was born in Jackson county, Missouri, on September 17, 1849, the son of Azariah J. and Louisa (Savage) Pitman, both natives of Missouri. The father took a freighting trip to Santa Fe, New Mexico, in 1849, and had some hard times with hostile Indians. Upon his return, Dr. Savage, his wife's father, was ready to start across the plains, so he prepared for the trip and they set out in the spring of 1850. The mother was said to be dying of the consumption when they started, and the phyician said she would never cross the plains. She did, and is now in her seventy-fourth year, living a retired life with her husband in Salem, Oregon. He is seventy-seven, well preserved, and hearty for one of his age. Our subject is the oldest of ten children and the only son. Three of the sisters are deceased. He was educated in the Willamette valley, where his parents located, being turned from their intention of going to California. He completed his training in the McMinville College. In 1861, when the family were living in the Willamette bottoms there came a flood and the steamboat took them from the roof of their house. They lost all their property. Later they removed to Klicktitat county, Washington, and there remained until 1901, when the parents removed to Salem, where they now reside. Our subject went into business in Klickitat county, but failed and went bankrupt. Following this, in the fall of 1887, he came to Okanogan county and went to mining. In 1892 he went back to Klickitat county and paid all his debts, although they were all outlawed. He has been universally known since as "Honest John," on account of this excellent action.

In 1876 Mr. Pitman married Miss Emma T. Gubser, in Washington county, Oregon. Her parents were natives of Switzerland and came to Iowa, whence in the fifties they crossed the plains to Oregon, where both died. Mrs. Pitman was the youngest of twelve children. Three children were born to this union, two of whom died from the effects of scarlet fever when infants, and the other, Emma Lorena, is living with our subject now. Mrs. Pitman died in May, 1886. In October, 1890, Mr. Pitman married Mrs. Emily E. Borst, who was born while her parents were crossing the Atlantic from England to the United States. Her father, Mr. Kellard, was a major in the English army. Mrs. Pitman made two trips across the ocean with her parents and finally came west from Sioux Falls, South Dakota, to this county. Mr. Pitman entered a homestead five miles north from Loomis, and has devoted considerable attention to its improvement, having now a fine property. In addition to this he has mining property in this state and also in British Columbia. Mr. Pitman is a member of the I. O. O. F., and the W. W. His parents are devout members of the Baptist church. He and his first wife belonged to the Presbyterian church, while Mrs. Pitman now belongs to the Methodist church. They are highly respected

people and have won for themselves the esteem and confidence of all who may have the pleasure of their acquaintance.

WILSON M. TAYLOR. A seventeen years' residence in the territory now occupied by Okanogan county entitles the subject of this article to be classed as one of the pioneers. During this period of time he has been engaged in steady labor in various lines of industry, all tending to upbuild and develop the country and make himself one of the well to do citizens. His residence is four and one half miles west of Riverside, where he has three hundred and twenty acres of land. Two hundred acres of this are fine meadow, raising timothy and red top hay. The balance contains about one and one-half million feet of saw timber.

Wilson M. Taylor was born in Taylorville, Fayette county, Iowa, on June 14, 1852. His father, Dr. Silas Taylor, married Miss Mary Carnehan, a native of Pennsylvania, who died in Michigan in 1889. The doctor was a native of the State of New York, born in 1796, and the youngest of a large family. His father, John M., and two brothers, fought in the Revolution. The doctor commenced practice in Grand Rapids, Michigan, then came west to Iowa and located on land where Taylorsville now stands. In 1855 he went to Fillmore county, Minnesota. In 1861 he went to New Ulm, Minnesota, and was there during the awful massacre of August, 1862. For seven days they fought off the murderous Sioux and finally help came. In the fall of that year Doctor Taylor went to Fillmore county and there died in October. Four children were born to this worthy couple, William H., Mrs. Louisa Willman, the subject of this article, and Mrs. Elizabeth Winchel. In 1877 our subject left home and went to Omaha and engaged in the Union Pacific shops. He soon became an engineer and drove an engine in that region for several years. In 1882 he came to Portland and engaged on the California railroad. It was in the fall of 1886 that he came to Okanogan and located on a ranch in Spring coulee. Later he sold this. Having become an expert sawyer, in younger years he went into the sawmill business. At this time he sold the ranch in Spring coulee and in 1900 took one hundred and sixty acres, where his place now is, and also bought as much more. The farm is well improved, has good buildings, fine orchard, and is one of the valuable estates of the country.

In February, 1874, Mr. Taylor married Miss Irene M. Burdine, who was born in Fayette county, Indiana, in 1857. She died on May 22, 1877, leaving one child, Mabel A. Their wedding occurred in Fillmore county, Minnesota.

EMERY P. WHEELER is a well known and prominent mining man of Okanogan county. His residence is on Mineral Hill, near Conconully, and in addition to various mining properties which will be more fully mentioned hereafter, he owns a quarter section of land, well improved, in this county.

Emery P. Wheeler was born in Whitingham, Vermont, on January 10, 1848, the son of Ephraim and Hannah (Davidson) Wheeler, both natives of Whitingham, Vermont. The mother died in 1884, aged seventy-eight, but the father is living in his native place, aged eighty-seven. Our subject received a good commercial education and remained with his parents until 1874; then he came via New York and Panama to San Francisco, where he was engaged in a mercantile business, first as salesman, then embarked for himself at Bakersfield, in the same state. In 1884 he came to Spokane and did business for two years, then began prospecting in British Columbia, Idaho, Montana, and Washington. He was one of the first to make location on Mineral Hill and was the organizer of the Mineral Hill Mining company, which owns sixteen claims on the hill, covering the main ledge which goes through the apex of the mountain. They did about two thousand feet of prospect work before deciding upon their permanent development work and now have one thousand feet done on their main tunnel. Their ledge has large assays in gold, silver and copper, silver predominating. Mr. Wheeler is manager and Dr. Jacob May, of Connecticut, and several other eastern men are interested in the property. They are pushing development work rapidly and it is supposed the mine will soon be a shipper. Mr. Wheeler is also interested in copper properties with Spokane capitalists.

In 1873, at North Adams, Massachusetts, where Mr. Wheeler was doing some business at the time, he married Miss Jennie L. Wheeler. While of the same name he and his wife are not related by blood. Her parents, Zachariah and Caroline Wheeler, are both natives of Vermont. To Mr. and Mrs. Wheeler three children have been born, Maude L., Bertha M. and Arthur E. Mr. Wheeler is one of the responsible mining men of the country and is well and favorably known.

FRANK J. CUMMINGS, better known as "Pard," is a leading merchant at Riverside, Okanogan county. He was born on December 13, 1852, in Aristook county, Maine, where he passed his boyhood days. When still a lad he left home and began life in the west. He crossed the plains with ox teams to California, then went to Montana in 1873, after which he traveled to various sections of the west and northwest. He followed the stage business in Montana for five years, then came to Yakima in the same line of business. In 1896 he first located in Okanogan county and the following year brought his family here. He is now conducting a business establishment near Riverside, at a place called Alma, and is one of the substantial and leading citizens of the community.

JOHN I. HONE is a leading farmer and merchant of the reservation portion of Okanogan county. The postoffice of Bonaparte is in his store and his farm lies a little southwest therefrom.

John I. Hone was born on December 4, 1859, in Allegany county, Maryland, the son of John P. Hone, a native of Pennsylvania, and a prominent educator of his day. He died in Delaware, Ohio, some time since. He had married Mary E. Browning, a native of Maryland, among whose ancestors was the noted hunter, Masech Browning, and the poet, Robert Browning. She died in Spokane, having been the mother of eight children, Charles F., Mrs. Mary Gannon, Mrs. Martha J. Wilson, Anna C., our subject, Mrs. Josephine Long, Dennis and Rosa. After receiving his educational training our subject, at the age of eighteen, went to work on the construction of railroads. On January 9, 1881, he married Miss Agnes C. Riley, whose father, Michael Riley, was one of the first to cross the plains in 1849. Later he went to Australia, then returned to San Francisco, where he died. In the fall of 1881 the wife of Mr. Hone died at Atlanta, Iowa, whither they had moved. He returned to Ohio soon after this sad event, then went to Illinois, and in 1883 came to Spokane, where he engaged in the livery business on Main avenue. He was also interested in the lumber business at Chattaroy and did some freighting to Okanogan county. In 1891 Mr. Hone went to Corning, Ohio, where on November 11 of that year he married Miss Alice, daughter of Morgan and Mary (Haughran) Curran, natives of Ohio. Mrs. Hone was born in Perry county, Ohio, on February 28, 1861, and her father was a discoverer of the famous oil wells and was a prominent machinist, being in business yet. Her mother is also still living. They were the parents of twelve children, those of whom are living are named as follows, Mrs. Hone, Peter, Charles, George, Edward and Rose. After his marriage, Mr. Hone returned to Spokane and took up the livery business and also operated a farm on Peone prairie. In the spring of 1900 he moved to Brewster and as soon as the reservation opened, took his present farm, which lies one mile southwest of Bonaparte. He also opened his store and has done first-class business in general merchandise since. Mrs. Hone is postmistress and operates the store largely, while Mr. Hone devotes himself to the farm. In addition to this property they own a fine farm on Peone prairie and a nine room dwelling on Nora avenue, in Spokane. Mr. Hone freights a good deal of his merchandise from various places and is a very active, industrious man. Six children have been born to them, named as follows, Mark F., Mary A., Frances H., Nora E., deceased, Rose G. and Margaret J. Mr. and Mrs. Hone are both members of the Catholic church and are good people.

PRINCE A. LANCASTER is one of the younger men of the reservation portion of Okanogan county. The real thrift, industry and progressiveness which have characterized his labors since coming here, mark him a real

pioneer, and the fact that he has a ranch almost entirely under cultivation in less than three years, shows what he has accomplished.

Prince A. Lancaster was born in Schuyler county, Missouri, on June 16, 1872. His father, William S. Lancaster, was born in Liverpool, England, and came to Iowa when fourteen. In 1852 he crossed the plains to California and followed mining and freighted in California, Oregon, Washington and Idaho. He brought the first steamboat machinery from the Columbia river to the Pend d'Oreille lake and was in partnership with ex-Governor Miles C. Moore. In 1862 he went to Montana, thence to Fort Benton and down the Missouri and spent the winter in Washington, D. C. After this he went to Pennsylvania and married Miss Mary McGee. They traveled west to Iowa and thence to Missouri and afterward to the Black Hills in South Dakota, and in 1888 they crossed the country to Rathdrum, Idaho, where the father remained until his death, on August 23, 1903, being then seventy-two years old. The mother is living there on the homestead now. Our subject is the fifth one of a family of ten children and accompanied his parents in their various journeys after his birth, until 1892, when he started out for himself. He went to the Coeur d' Alene country and mined in Murray, Wallace and Burke, and later visited the various camps in British Columbia. At the time the reservation opened he located his present place, ten miles southwest from Chesaw, and at noon of that day started on horseback to Waterville, at which place he arrived at seven o'clock the next morning. As stated, his place is practically all under cultivation, well fenced and supplied with water, a large forty by fifty foot barn and a comfortable residence.

Mr. Lancaster is a member of the K. P. and the grand lodge, having passed all the degrees. He also belongs to the miner's union and is a popular and substantial young man.

GEORGE W. LOUDON is one of the prosperous and successful stockmen of Okanogan county and has wrought here with display of wisdom and industry since 1891, having now several thousand sheep besides two valuable ranches. One of two hundred acres lies near Oroville and is utilized mostly for meadow purposes. The other one, of two hundred and twenty acres, lies on the Similkameen and is also utilized for hay. He expects to improve this in excellent shape and make it his permanent home. In addition to this property mentioned Mr. Loudon owns a residence in Loomis, where he is at the present time.

George W. Loudon was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on August 12, 1855, the son of Oberlin and Eliza (Pavitt) Loudon. The mother was born in Lincolnshire, England, came with her parents to the United States when young and died in 1861. The father was born in Carlisle, Cumberland county, Pennsylvania, on December 6, 1830, the sixth of a family of seventeen children. He was educated for the ministry and later retired from that and took up the machinist business. The paternal grandfather of our subject. James Loudon, was also born in Carlisle, the date being March 9, 1799. He was a publisher and book binder and died at the age of eighty-four. The great grandfather of our subject, Archibald Loudon, was born in Pennsyvania in 1854, served as colonel in the Revolution and was appointed by President Washington the first postmaster of Carlisle, Pennsylvania. He died aged eighty-six. Archibald Loudon, the great-great-grandfather of our subject, was born while his parents were crossing the ocean from Scotland to the American colonies, the event taking place when their ship was in the gulf stream.

Our subject has one sister, Mrs. Mary L. Hollingsworth. He grew up in Philadelphia and there was well educated. On account of his father working at the machinist trade he learned the same and wrought in the shops in Philadelphia, Pittsburg and Altoona. In 1875 he came to Carson, Nevada, whither his father had come, and there was tool sharpener for some time, then took charge of the large water works there, after which service he went to Bodie, California. In 1883 he came to Seattle and two years later was in Ellensburg, where he did farming and stock raising. In the fall of 1891 he came to his present farm in the vicinity of Oroville and located land. He had a large band of cattle and the winter of 1892-3 nearly wiped them out. He sold out his cattle in 1900 and bought sheep, which stock he

handles now. He raises the Merino and Delaine breeds and is doing well.

On April 3, 1876, Mr. Loudon married Miss Maria, daughter of Hugh and Jane Montgomery, of Scotch-Irish extraction. The father died in Ellensburg, aged eighty-eight. The mother passed away in San Francisco in her sixty-seventh year. Mrs. Loudon was born in Ireland and has three brothers, Dr. John Montgomery, a prominent physician, Charles, a wealthy hotel man, and George, a capitalist, all in San Francisco. To Mr. and Mrs. Loudon there have been born the following children: Elizabeth, wife of F. Richter, of Keremeos, British Columbia; Ada, wife of C. Richter, in Hedley, British Columbia; George F.; May I.; Charles M.; Paul F.; Francis R.; Ruth and Lloyd. Mr. Loudon is a member of the W. W.

DANIEL G. CHILSON. Surely the reliable prospector is a man deserving credit from every American citizen, since the vast quantities of wealth of this country have been brought to life through his efforts. Following this unique and strong character always goes the mining engineer and expert, whose forces assist to bring into circulation these vast amounts discovered by the prospector. The mining expert is also a great benefactor. When we find both these qualities combined in one man, who is promoted by an energy that never tires and directed by keen wisdom and consummate skill which leads to success after success, we certainly have men deserving of especial mention in the history of the country. Such a one is the subject of this article. Mr. Chilson is not a school made man, although he is a student. He is a thorough worker and understands the science of geology, metallurgy, mineralogy, chemistry, assaying and so forth, as far as they are real and not theoretical. He is decidedly a practical man in all these lines, and in financial lines as well. The magnificent success that he has achieved, stamps him a man of great caliber and broad views.

Daniel G. Chilson was born in Burleson county, Texas, October 9, 1849, the son of Judge S. L. and Sophie M. (Jenkins) Chilson. The father was a native of Indiana, married in Missouri and moved to Texas, where he operated the Chilson hotel in Caldwell. The family later moved to Bandera county, where the father was elected county judge. He served the confederate cause through the Civil War, after which he came to California and where he has remained since. Our subject was liberally educated and early developed a propensity for independent, personal investigation, the prosecution of which has given him his success in life largely. In 1868 he was favored with a companionship with Colonel K. S. Woolsey, in extended hunting tours through Arizona, and during this time he became an expert shot. In 1871 he was in California and roved about over the state. In 1873 he went to Arizona and discovered some lead mines at Castle Dame. He was soon shipping ore to San Francisco and continued the same until he came out a few hundred dollars in debt. Being a man of energy he was not daunted and this failure simply whetted his appetite for further mining ventures. Gaining the assistance of James M. Narney, a wealthy wholesale merchant at Yuma, young Chilson was soon in the field again and discovered the Silver Nuggett, from which he cleaned up eighty-two thousand dollars in a very short time. Major W. W. Leland, of New York, was the man that introduced him to the New York capitalists with whom he was enabled to stock the mine, in which deal he made two hundred thousand dollars more. His next discovery was the Mineral Creek mines, where he located a mill at the expense of ninety thousand dollars and lost the whole thing, through hostile Indians. Other reverses in mining speculations took all of what he had left, except a twenty-five thousand dollar farm in Los Angeles county. Following this Mr. Chilson was in various deals, both gaining and losing money, always clinging to the mining ventures. It may be said of him that what he made in mining he would always use to further develop some property. In 1876 he commenced assaying and in every department in the science he made thorough investigations, until he is now a most skillful expert. In 1876 Mr. Chilson took charge of the Young America mine, near Bossburg, and one year later located in Loomis. Since coming here he has put through several good deals, besides attending to a general assaying business. Mr. Chilson is entire owner of the Paymaster group of mines, located about fifteen miles west

of Loomis, on Toat Coulee creek, and indications show that there is a fortune waiting for him in this property. In 1888 he located his present farm, which joins the town of Loomis, and is a very valuable property. He has a good residence, commodious office and laboratory near by, a thousand bearing trees and raises cattle.

On January 13, 1891, Mr. Chilson married Miss Jennie, daughter of Joseph and Sarah J. (Wilkes) Hall, mentioned elsewhere in this volume. To them one child, Daniel G., Jr., has been born. Mrs. Chilson is a well educated lady and has become thoroughly interested in mining assays, as is her husband, and has rendered Mr. Chilson most valuable assistance. Too much credit can scarcely be given to this remarkable lady for the self denial and excellent spirit manifested in her husband's business, which at times is exceedingly trying and arduous, and especially so in the hours when the clouds hang low. Mr. and Mrs. Chilson have hosts of friends and are well respected in the community.

CHARLES GRANT resides six miles north from Pateros and gets his mail at Methow. He is one of the pioneer settlers of the Methow valley and has been constantly engaged in the good labor of improvement and development since the time of his migration to this point. When he first came here the supplies had to be drawn from Sprague and Spokane and the mail was obtained at Waterville. He was one of twelve settlers of the lower Methow valley, at that time. Eighteen hundred eighty-eight was the year in which he took his present land by squatter's right, to which he has since obtained title through the homestead right. The land is well fenced and supplied with other improvements, including buildings, orchards and so forth. His ranch is subirrigated by seven living springs and he raises three crops of alfalfa without irrigation. Mr. Grant raises from seventy-five to one hundred head of cattle each year and produces all the hay and forage necessary for the same on his own ranch. He has also plenty of horses and raises a great many hogs.

Charles Grant was born in Grantown, Murrayshire, Scotland, on October 3, 1861, the son of Charles and Jane (Ross) Grant, natives of Scotland, where they remained until their death. Our subject spent the first twenty years of his life in his native land, being trained by his father in the good work of the husbandman. In educational lines he received his training in the public schools. At the age of twenty he departed from his home and soon landed in Ontario, Canada, where he farmed for four years. He next went to Grant county, Oregon, remaining there and near Dayville until 1888, in which year he came to the Methow, as noted above.

Fraternally Mr. Grant is a member of the W. O. W. He is a man of good standing in the community and has never yet seen fit to forsake the joys of the celibatarian for a voyage on the matrimonial sea.

EDWARD S. OVERACKER, who resides eight miles south of Kipling, is one of the leading stock men and farmers of this section. He has manifested a true pioneer spirit, in that he wended his way to this country and has opened up a good farm, while he possesses other property in the older settled sections.

Edward S. Overacker was born in Jones county, Iowa, on October 10, 1866. His father, William Overacker, was born in Ohio and served in the Civil War, being discharged on account of disability. He married Miss Lydia Kramer, a native of Ohio, and to them were born twelve children. Those living are named as follows, Mrs. Adelia Denney, Mrs. Phœbe Wilson, Mrs. Emma Brigham, and our subject. When our subject was six years of age the family came to Red Willow county, Nebraska, and in 1877 they journeyed thence by ox team to the vicinity of Genesee, Idaho, putting up the first store in that section. The father took a homestead. It was seven miles distant from the nearest neighbor, and there he devoted his labors until his death, in 1884. The mother remained there three years longer, then passed away.

On June 21, 1890, Mr. Overacker married Miss May Arant, a native of Coos county, Oregon. Her parents, Samuel F. and Martha, came to Oregon in a very early day and later maved to Idaho. Not liking the country they

returned to Mansfield, Oregon, where they now live. In 1897 Mr. Overacker was called to mourn the death of his beloved wife, who had borne to him two children, Louisa, born on June 6, 1894, and now living with her father; Laura, born on January 28, 1896, who died January 18, 1900. When the reservation opened Mr. Overacker was ready to come hither and located his present place, to the improvement and cultivation of which he has since devoted himself. He has a good orchard, plenty of water and his land is of the best in this vicinity. Fraternally Mr. Overacker is affiliated with the W. W., while in religious persuasion he belongs to the United Brethren denomination, of which church also his wife was a member. Mr. Overacker is esteemed as one of the good citizens of the country and has shown himself thrifty and industrious.

SAM PATTERSON is an energetic and sagacious stockman and farmer of Okanogan county, residing about three miles north from Twisp, where he owns a valuable estate, all under ditch and especially adapted for alfalfa raising. Substantial improvements adorn the farm and Mr. Patterson is constantly adding to them and is making his place one of the best farms in the county. He feeds about fifty head of cattle each winter, has a nice orchard and is a prosperous citizen.

Sam Patterson is a native of the Evergreen state, being born at Walla Walla, on June 25, 1864, the son of Robert and Vine (Garshie) Patterson, who are now retired from active life and are dwelling in Illinois. In the schools of Walla Walla Mr. Patterson received his educational training and remained there and in the adjoining county until 1889, when he sought a place in Okanogan county, six miles west of where he now lives. Seven years were spent in opening up and developing that farm, then Mr. Patterson bought his present place and has resided there since. He produces many tons of alfalfa annually and has become skillful in handling that excellent crop. Mr. Patterson takes an interest in the upbuilding of the county, and especially in the betterment of the educational facilities and has been director of his district for six successive years.

Fraternally he is affiliated with the W. O. W. and the F. O. A. Mr. Patterson is also interested in the Bartley Irrigation Company, being one of the incorporators of the same. Their ditch is now built. In 1891, in Methow valley, Mr. Patterson married Miss Elsie Hartle, daughter of John and Merrilda (Clemens) Hartle. The father is a farmer in the Methow valley, while the mother died when Mrs. Patterson was a child. Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Patterson, Albert Merrelda, J. Arthur, Joseph L., Anna V. and Earl F.

PETER L. FILER, who is one of the earliest settlers in the Methow valley, is today one of the prominent men of the valley and also one of its prosperous farmers and stockmen.

Peter L. Filer was born in Dalias county, Texas, on April 9, 1862, the son of Jacob and Martha (Bacies) Filer, farmers in that county. Our subject received a good education from the common schools, and remained with his parents until he was grown to manhood. Then came a period of ranching for himself, and in 1885 he erected a cotton gin, which he operated successfully at Mesquite, Texas, for some time. After that we see Mr. Filer on the road for an agricultural implement house, and in 1887 he came to Washington. For a short time he remained in Kittitas county and then sought out his present place, about five miles east from Twisp. He has one hundred and sixty acres, well improved, and largely sown to alfalfa. In addition to this Mr. Filer has another quarter section in the valley, which also is alfalfa land and which is well improved. He has comfortable buildings on both places and a well assorted orchard for home use. Mr. Filer also raises stock and is one of the leading men of this section. He is a stockholder in the Okanogan Record at Conconully, and a man who takes great interest in the welfare of the community.

In Wise couty, Texas, in 1881, Mr. Filer married to Miss Emma F., daughter of Benjamin and Amanda (Sweet) Cole, farmers of Dallas county. One child, Ernest E., was born to this union. In 1885, at Mesquite, Texas, Mr. Filer was called to mourn the death of his wife. On July 3, 1896, Mr. Filer married Miss Bertha, daughter of M. G. and Eliza (Nickell)

Stone, who now dwell on Bear creek, in Okanogan county. To this marriage there have been born the following children, Ora Belle, Imogene and an infant girl unnamed. Mr. Filer is a member of the W. O. W. and the Order of Washington and for eight successive years he has been clerk of his school district.

Mr. Filer was the first mail carrier from Ruby to Silver, over the Loop Loop trail. This was in the winter of 1889. After that he contracted to carry the daily mail from Brewster to Winthrop. He is a man of excellent principles and has won for himself hosts of friends.

WILLIAM F. RUARK is one of the enterprising and successful mining men and farmers of Okanogan county, and is at present residing in Pateros, where he also owns property. He was born in Platte county, Missouri, on November 10, 1854, the son of Franklin and Martha M. (Wells) Ruark. The father died when this son was two years old and the mother later married John B. Simmons and is now living in Heppner, Oregon. The public schools of his native place furnished the educational training that our subject was favored with, and when he had reached man's estate he migrated to Modoc county, in northern California, and there engaged in blacksmithing, a trade he had learned in his younger days. Later he went to Boise and there beat his anvil to the tune of honest industry for seven years. After this he located in Heppner, Oregon, and there wrought at the forge for twelve years. After this he came on to Okanogan county and took up stock raising. In 1900 he removed from the ranch to Pateros and has resided there since. Adjoining the town Mr. Ruark has a fruit ranch of forty-nine acres, which is well set to the various kinds of fruit that do well in this latitude. Among these may be mentioned peaches, apples, prunes, plums, grapes and so forth. A portion of the land is producing good alfalfa, being under a ditch. Mr. Ruark's son is now attending to the farm and resides there. Mr. Ruark is superintendent of the Black Eagle mines and half owner. He is also interested in other property and is prosperous. Politically Mr. Ruark has always been a Democrat and is active in this realm. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and has served as justice of the peace.

At Boise, Idaho, on July 4, 1879, Mr. Ruark married Miss Mary A., daughter of Francis M. and Hannah (Bacon) Wilmarth. One son, Egbert A., has been born to them, the date of his nativity being August 30, 1880. This young man married Miss Annie Thurlow, and they have one little girl, Thema A.

JOHN C. GARRETT is one of the industrious and prosperous farmers of the Methow valley, and resides seven miles west from Twisp. He was born in Hickman county, Tennessee, on November 10, 1839, the son of James B. and Charity (Kimmons) Garrett, natives of Tennessee. They both died in Arkansas. Our subject remained in Tennessee until eighteen, getting his educational training there, and gaining vigor by the excellent exercise of an agricultural life. At the age last mentioned he went to Washington county, Arkansas, and thence in 1879, to Modoc county, California, where he farmed until 1882. Then Mr. Garrett came to Harney county, Oregon, and there raised cattle, horses and mules until 1900. In that year he came to the Methow valley and bought his present place, which he is improving in a very fine manner. He is still handling horses and mules and is skilled in these lines. Mr. Garrett has an estate of one half section and is making it a fine farm. He formerly was in the merchandise business in Arkansas, but takes more pleasure in stock raising.

On June 1, 1861, Mr. Garrett enlisted in Company I, Third Arkansas Infantry, in the confederate army, and fought in the battles of Wilson Creek, Elk Horn and Corinth, besides many others. In 1863 he was transferred to the cavalry, under General J. M. Fagan, where he served until June 5, 1865, when he surrendered with his regiment at Jacksonport, Arkansas. After the first year in the infantry Mr. Garrett was lieutenant, and in the cavalry he was captain of his company, which was called the Paw Paw Rangers. After the war Mr. Garrett took up Democratic politics and has adhered to that line since that time. He was chairman of the first Democratic central committee of Harney county and has held various responsible offices in the places where he has resided. In 1902 Mr. Garrett ran for the

legislature against Dr. J. I. Pogue and was defeated by only forty-two votes. Dr. Pogue was one of the earliest pioneers of the county and our subject had been here but a short time. This shows the popularity he has acquired in this short time.

In 1895, while in Washington county, Arkansas, Mr. Garrett married Miss Nancy E., daughter of Thomas and Nancy (Sharp) Dodson, natives of Tennessee. The father was a prominent Baptist preacher for fifty years. To Mr. and Mrs. Garrett the following named children have been born: Edna, wife of Simon Lewis, of Burns, Oregon; Julia, wife of Judge T. J. Shields, of Harney county, Oregon; Emma, wife of R. J. Williams, county commissioner of Harney county; Lizzie, wife of P. M. Cheney, of Harney county; Stella, wife of R. N. Miller, of Twisp; Arlu, wife of A. G. Vanderpool, in Harney county; R. C., married to Lora Rader, and living in Twisp; Joseph T., single and operating a harness and saddle shop in Burns, Oregon; and two others, who died in infancy, one son and one daughter.

JAMES M. HOLT has accomplished a work in Okanogan county which speaks for itself. He is residing in the town of Pateros where he owns about eighty-five acres of land, forty-five of which are under a fine ditch, his own private property. Over twenty acres of this irrigated land is set out to fruit, mostly peaches, and at the present time is bearing well. Mr. Holt's place is one of the finest fruit ranches in the Columbia valley and is especially adapted to this industry. The farm is laid out in a very skillful manner and everything about indicates the ability and good taste of the owner. It is a very valuable piece of property.

James M. Holt was born in Jones county, Iowa, on March 2, 1863, the son of William and Isabelle (Nickels) Holt, natives of Indiana and Maine, respectively, and now deceased. In the public schools of his native state James M. was well educated, and when he had reached the age of twenty, departed from his home to try his fortune for himself in the world at large. He located at Deadwood, South Dakota, where eleven years were spent in farming. After this he was an incorporator of the Covina Water Company and spent three years in this enterprise. It was in 1900 that Mr. Holt located in Okanogan county, four and one-half miles northwest of Pateros. Soon after he sold his place and secured the farm where he now resides.

Fraternally Mr. Holt is a member of the W. O. W. and is a popular and substantial citizen. On April 25, 1887, at Deadwood, Mr. Holt married Miss Mary A., daughter of William and Margaret (Donaldson) Burns, natives of Ireland and England, respectively.

To Mr. and Mrs. Holt eight children have been born, named as follows: William M., May B., Edward V., Harry A., Hester A., Margaret, John and Leonard.

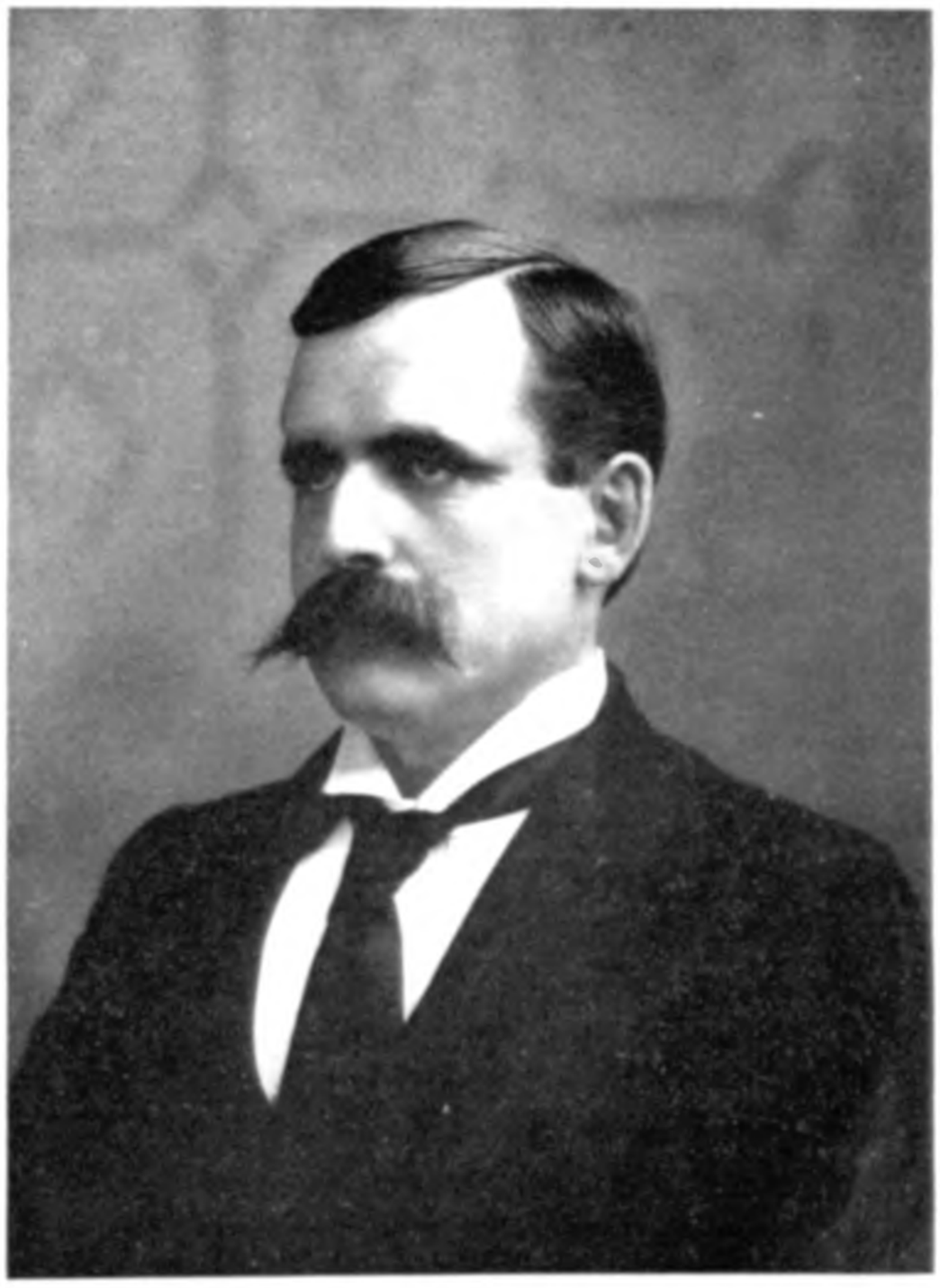
GEORGE R. HURLBERT resides about eleven miles southwest from Loomis, in Horse Springs coulee, where he owns a good ranch and does stock raising and general farming. He is one of the industrious and progressive men of the county and in addition to this property, owns several other farms which he rents, besides a residence and other property in Loomis.

George R. Hurlbert was born on January 18, 1871, in Page county, Iowa, the son of William S. and Mary J. (Dixon) Hurlbert. The father served in the Civil War for four years and participated in several of the fiercest battles ever fought on American soil. When an infant our subject went with his parents to Missouri, whence they came in 1874, with ox teams, across the plains to Linn county, Oregon. In 1877, they journeyed on through to Colfax, Washington, being one of the first families to settle in that vicinity. In 1883, they came to Wilbur and located about twelve miles northwest of that place, being among the first there, where the parents now reside. At the early age of thirteen, our subject, to use his own expression, began "rustling" for himself. He was an active and persistent boy, and soon found himself engaged in the acquisition of wealth. He wrought in the Couer d'Alene country, then rode the range in central Washington and British Columbia, passing through the Okanogan country, in 1889. Later he settled in this section and took the land where he now makes his home, as a homestead, since which time he has given himself largely to general farming.

GEORGE R. HURLBERT.

FRED VENTZKE.

JAMES P. BLAINE.



E. K. PENDERGAST.

On December 31, 1896, at Wilbur, Washington, Mr. Hurlbert married Miss Bessie M. whose father, S. A. Hicks, now lives near Wilbur. To this union one child has been born, Grant H. Mr. Hurlbert is a member of the W. W. and his wife is a member of the Women of Woodcraft. They are enterprising people, who receive the respect and esteem of all and have wrought with faithfulness since coming to this country.

FRED F. VENTZKE is well known as a business man of Okanogan county, whose energies and keen wisdom have been largely toward developing mineral resources so abundant here. His postoffice address is Winthrop and his home is on a homestead on the north fork of the Methow. In addition to giving his attention to his homestead, he is occupied as surveyor and United States land commissioner. He was appointed to the latter position by Judge Hanford of the United States court. At the present time he is making extensive mineral surveys at Slate creek, Whatcom county, and is heavily interested in mining properties there and elsewhere.

Fred F. Ventzke was born in Portage, Wisconsin, July 15, 1870, the son of Theodore and Caroline Ventzke. He was well educated in the public schools and then completed his training in the University of Wisconsin, taking his degree in civil engineering. He followed this profession on the railroad in various places for several years, finally coming to Washington in 1896, in the employ of the Northern Pacific. Later he returned to Montana and operated on the Geor survey of that state and Idaho. Completing his work, he returned to Washington in the fall of 1898, locating in Okanogan county and taking his homestead as stated above. He has his place well improved and is one of the leading citizens of the county. Fraternally, he is connected with the K. P., F. O. A., and the M. W. A. Mr. Ventzke is deputy county surveyor of Okanogan county and justice of the peace for Winthrop precinct. He is a young man who has won the seteem and confidence of the entire community and has gained for himself a good property holding as well as a first-class standing.

MAJOR JAMES P. BLAINE is better known as "Apache Jim" in Crowford's poems. He figured quite extensively in the trouble with the Indians in the southwestern part of the United States. Mr. Blaine is at present doing a fine business in assaying at Chesaw, Washington, where he has been engaged for some time and where he is well known through out this section, not only as a first class assayer but also as an expert and skillful mining man.

James P. Blaine was born in Franklin county, New York, on January 18, 1853, the son of Robert E. and Agnes (Harvey) Blaine, natives of Franklin county also. The father was of Scotch descent, and his father, the grandfather of our subject, located the old homestead in New York, where his son, Robert E., resided until his death, and where the brother of our subject, Alexander D., now resides. The father died in 1887, aged seventy-six. The grandfather fought in the Revolution. The mother died six years ago in her eighty-ninth year. Her father, John Harvey, was in the war of 1812, and her grandfather fought for American Independence in the Revolution.

James P. is one of six children named as follows: Alexander W., John H., George, deceased, Mrs. Agnes Mitchell, Mrs. Jeanette Kent and our subject. He left home at the age of thirteen, and lived with his brother, Alexander, of Marshall, Michigan. He was fairly well educated, and at the age of twenty went to Hillsborough, New Mexico and took up mining and assaying, having become skilled in that art during his days of study. He was superintendent of the Chloride Mining and Reduction Company and led the party who made the locations for this company. He was quite successful in his work, then lost all. Later he made more money and on November 20, 1886, at Chloride, he married Miss Jennie C. Hart, who was born in Doylestown, Pennsylvania, August 24, 1854. Her parents were Nathaniel and S. (Coz) Hart, natives of New Jersey. The father was a civil engineer and held a first lieutenancy in the Civil War, in which he was killed. In 1895, Mr. Blaine started from Chloride with his wife and five children in a wagon, determined to make his way to the north country. He had an assaying outfit with him and did work from New Mexico to Lake Chelan, taking two years to make the trip. He resided at Lake Chelan for a year doing assaying, and in the spring of 1898, came to

subject was Abbie L. Pendergast. Edmond K. Pendergast married Miss Ida D. Knemeyer in 1893 and they have one son, Wirt Wendell, born March 2, 1895.

EDWARD F. WHITE. The men who make history are the men who do things, and in this worthy class it is proper to mention the subject of this article, who has led an active life in various places and is now one of the industrious and substantial citizens of Okanogan county. He resides at Molson, and does a general blacksmithing business, while also he has a homestead near by which is being improved and cultivated.

Edward F. White was born in Lawrence, St. Lawrence county, New York, on January 7, 1862, the son of Edward and Mary (Hurley) White, natives of Ireland, and now deceased. The father came here at the age of twenty-two, and died when seventy-eight. Our subject was well educated, especially along commercial lines, and also learned the blacksmith trade before reaching his majority. Then he went to Michigan and in 1883 came to the state of Washington, locating at Vancouver, where he followed his trade. He assisted to install the machinery in one of the large mills there and later we find him at Northport, erecting the smelter. Sometime previous to this he was in the Carriboo and Fraser river district, and in fact has been in almost all of the prominent mines in British Columbia and Washington. Mr. White has traveled from coast to coast in the U. S. twelve times. He is a man of broad experience and was one of the first pioneers in Grand Forks, where he followed blacksmithing and undertaking, and, as Mr. White remarks, his sign of undertaking and blacksmithing, was rather out of the ordinary. On April, 1900, Mr. White came to Molson and established a shop, and also located a homestead one-half mile east of the town. His farm is rich bunch grass land, and is improved with a house, outbuildings, fences and so forth. He has plenty of spring water, and also a fine lake near by. His ranch is known as the Blacksmith Snowball Ranch. He handles, in addition to this other enterprises, a band of cattle. Mr. White is a member of the A. F. & A. M. and the I. O. O. F. He is an active Republican, and was deputy sheriff for Clarke county, Washington, for one term.

Mr. White is interested in mines in this state and in British Columbia. He and George Beaver discovered, about seven miles west of Molson, and after investigation, located one hundred and sixty acres of coal land. He predicts it is of a good quality and although the vein is but eight inches across at the top, it widens very rapidly and indications are that there is a good deposit of coal on this land. Mr. White has made his present holdings entirely by his own efforts, and although he has met with many reverses during his life he is now a man of prosperity and means.

JOHN SCHAFER is one of the men who promptly stepped forward to fight back the hordes of Rebels when the Union was in danger of being rent asunder by treasonable men. He fought long and well, for which he deserves much credit. He is now a substantial citizen of Okanogan county, and resides one mile southwest from Kipling postoffice.

John Schafer was born on November 3, 1840, near Fulda, Germany, the son of Conrad and Katherine Schafer. There were nine children in the family and part of the family came to the United States in 1856 and the balance in 1857. Settlement was made in Muscatine, Iowa, and the parents have died long since. Mr. Schafer received a good educational training in the fatherland and was engaged for various employers in this country until the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted in Company A, Second Iowa Cavalry, under General Pope. He fought at New Madrid, Island Number 10, Fort Pillow, Shiloh and Corinth. He was in almost constant service in various other battles and skirmishes, serving under Grant and Sheridan, and being severly wounded at the battle of Iuka. He was also at the second battle of Corinth. He fought and skirmished against Price, Chalmers, Fitzhugh Lee, Forest and others, sometimes being in almost constant service day and night. At the battle of Tripalo, Mississippi, he received a shot in his head and one in his right side and is carrying the bullet in his side yet. For two months he was in the hospital in Memphis, Tennessee, where he nearly lost his life.

subject was Abbie L. Pendergast. Edmond K. Pendergast married Miss Ida D. Knemeyer in 1893 and they have one son, Wirt Wendell, born March 2, 1895.

EDWARD F. WHITE. The men who make history are the men who do things, and in this worthy class it is proper to mention the subject of this article, who has led an active life in various places and is now one of the industrious and substantial citizens of Okanogan county. He resides at Molson, and does a general blacksmithing business, while also he has a homestead near by which is being improved and cultivated.

Edward F. White was born in Lawrence, St. Lawrence county, New York, on January 7, 1862, the son of Edward and Mary (Hurley) White, natives of Ireland, and now deceased. The father came here at the age of twenty-two, and died when seventy-eight. Our subject was well educated, especially along commercial lines, and also learned the blacksmith trade before reaching his majority. Then he went to Michigan and in 1883 came to the state of Washington, locating at Vancouver, where he followed his trade. He assisted to install the machinery in one of the large mills there and later we find him at Northport, erecting the smelter. Sometime previous to this he was in the Carriboo and Fraser river district, and in fact has been in almost all of the prominent mines in British Columbia and Washington. Mr. White has traveled from coast to coast in the U. S. twelve times. He is a man of broad experience and was one of the first pioneers in Grand Forks, where he followed blacksmithing and undertaking, and, as Mr. White remarks, his sign of undertaking and blacksmithing, was rather out of the ordinary. On April, 1900, Mr. White came to Molson and established a shop, and also located a homestead one-half mile east of the town. His farm is rich bunch grass land, and is improved with a house, outbuildings, fences and so forth. He has plenty of spring water, and also a fine lake near by. His ranch is known as the Blacksmith Snowball Ranch. He handles, in addition to this other enterprises, a band of cattle. Mr. White is a member of the A. F. & A. M. and the I. O. O. F. He is an active Republican, and was deputy sheriff for Clarke county, Washington, for one term.

Mr. White is interested in mines in this state and in British Columbia. He and George Beaver discovered, about seven miles west of Molson, and after investigation, located one hundred and sixty acres of coal land. He predicts it is of a good quality and although the vein is but eight inches across at the top, it widens very rapidly and indications are that there is a good deposit of coal on this land. Mr. White has made his present holdings entirely by his own efforts, and although he has met with many reverses during his life he is now a man of prosperity and means.

JOHN SCHAFER is one of the men who promptly stepped forward to fight back the hordes of Rebels when the Union was in danger of being rent asunder by treasonable men. He fought long and well, for which he deserves much credit. He is now a substantial citizen of Okanogan county, and resides one mile southwest from Kipling postoffice.

John Schafer was born on November 3, 1840, near Fulda, Germany, the son of Conrad and Katherine Schafer. There were nine children in the family and part of the family came to the United States in 1856 and the balance in 1857. Settlement was made in Muscatine, Iowa, and the parents have died long since. Mr. Schafer received a good educational training in the fatherland and was engaged for various employers in this country until the breaking out of the war, when he enlisted in Company A, Second Iowa Cavalry, under General Pope. He fought at New Madrid, Island Number 10, Fort Pillow, Shiloh and Corinth. He was in almost constant service in various other battles and skirmishes, serving under Grant and Sheridan, and being severly wounded at the battle of Iuka. He was also at the second battle of Corinth. He fought and skirmished against Price, Chalmers, Fitzhugh Lee, Forest and others, sometimes being in almost constant service day and night. At the battle of Tripalo, Mississippi, he received a shot in his head and one in his right side and is carrying the bullet in his side yet. For two months he was in the hospital in Memphis, Tennessee, where he nearly lost his life.

On many occasions Mr. Schafer was surrounded and in great peril from the enemy, but as he was a bold fighter, he always managed to escape. The scenes of blood and carnage became familiar to him and he endured all the great hardships of the soldier's life. At the end of his term of service he reenlisted and altogether was in active service four years. At the present time he is receiving a pension of seventeen dollars per month. In 1866 Mr. Schafer crossed the plains with ox teams to Salt Lake, then followed prospecting in Arizona and various other places. He did mining there for seven years, then went to Stekeen, Alaska, in 1874, after which he engaged in the stock business in western Oregon. In 1880 he went to Ainsworth, Washington, and engaged in mercantile business. In all of his ventures he was successful. After this he was in Florence, Elk City, Orofino, and Coeur d'Alene, and did business in Moscow and was doing well until 1893, when the panic came, which involved him, and he lost his entire holdings. Upon the opening of the north half of the reservation, on February 20, 1896, he came hither and has remained here since. When settlement was allowed he took his present claim by soldier's homestead and has received a patent for the same. Mr. Schafer has a wife and one child, Pauline. The latter died on August 26, 1903, being a little past twelve years of age.

FRANK L. STANSBURY resides on his estate, which adjoins Oroville on the east. He settled here in 1892, when the town of Oroville was not yet started. Mr. Stansbury bought the right of a squatter to the land he now owns and filed a homestead. He at once began raising stock and has been very successful in that enterprise since.

Frank L. Stansbury was born June 22, 1861, in Franklin county, Indiana, the son of Thomas M. and Samantha (Hollowell) Stansbury, also natives of Franklin county, and now living on the old homestead there. To them were born seven children as follows: Edward; Frank L., our subject; Mrs. Estella Mortes-head: Pearl A., deceased; Peter; Joseph R.; and Herbert A. Our subject was educated in his native place, and grew to manhood on the farm with his parents. At the age of twenty-one he visited Kansas, Oklahoma, Nebraska and Missouri. He then returned to Mason county, Illinois, and bought a farm. There he remained until the fall of 1890, when he came west to Centralia, Washington. He spent some time in that vicinity, but decided that the Okanogan country would suit him better and consequently came hither as stated above. After taking a homestead and engaging in stock business, he built a large hotel in Oroville in the spring of 1893. Later he sold this and gave his whole attention to raising stock. He has exceptionally good hay land and his farm is well improved.

Mr. Stansbury married Miss Elizabeth M. Yeardsley, in Mason county, Illinois. Her parents were Royal and M. Josie Yeardsley, the former deceased and the latter living in Oroville. To Mr. and Mrs. Stansbury four children have been born: Earl T., Leslie, Elmer, and Daisy E. When Mr. Stansbury first came here, there were but few settlers in this vicinity. He has shown a real pioneer spirit and commendable industry, and has achieved great success while he is to be credited for his efforts in upbuilding the country.

JAMES O. BURDETT is deputy sheriff in Okanogan county and resides at Conconully. He owns a fine large estate in the Okanogan valley, at the mouth of Loop Loop creek. It is well improved and returns fine dividends in crops and stock.

James O. Burdett was born in Mason county, Ohio, on July 3, 1868, the son of Joshua and Louisa (Hannes) Burdett, natives of Ohio. The father died in West Virginia in May, 1901, aged ninety-three, and the mother died in Marion, Ohio, in November, 1902, aged seventy-one. Our subject has one brother, William S., of Marion county, Ohio. When James O. was six years old, the family went to West Virginia, and he remained there with his parents until 1885, in which year he traveled to Buffalo Gap, South Dakota. He did railroad work there two years and then went to Cheyenne, Wyoming, after which he went to New Mexico and was foreman in the construction department of the Denver and Fort Worth railroad. After this Mr. Burdett returned to Ohio and was sec-

ond master on a river boat until December, 1890, when he went to Bear river, Utah, and was foreman in the construction of a large canal. Later, he was in the same capacity on different canals in the vicinity of Boise, Idaho. Next we see him handling men on the grades of the Great Northern at Bonners Ferry. He also operated for that company at Hillyard, there being no houses at that point then. Through the Big Bend country he also contracted on the same railroad. After this he freighted from Coulee City to the Cascades and in 1892 brought fruit into Conconully. He bought a ranch near Oroville but soon sold it and bought his present place of over three hundred acres. Mr. Burdett was deputy sheriff under H. H. Nickell, and has also served in other official capacities in the county.

On November 7, 1895, Mr. Burdett married Miss Zone, daughter of James and Margaret Mason, who are now wealthy citizens of Taylor county, Iowa.

WILLIAM E. GRANT, of the firm of Martin and Grant, is a prominent and successful attorney at Loomis, Washington. His partner, Mr. Martin, is established at Davenport and they do a large business throughout central and northern Washington. In addition to a general law business, the firm own a number of valuable mining properties and are causing them to be developed in first class shape.

William E. Grant was born in Uniontown, Kansas, on November 25, 1865. His father, Dr. John E. Grant, a native of Iowa, was a graduate of the Eclectic Medical College of Cincinnati. During the Civil War he was regiment surgeon under General Lane, but afterwards was post surgeon. After that struggle, he bought the land where Uniontown now stands. He married Miss Louisa Mounce, a native of Kentucky. The wedding occurred at Fort Scott, Kansas, whither Mr. Grant's father had come, being driven from Kentucky on account of his strong Union principles. To this union four children have been born; our subject, the eldest; Mrs. Sarah E. Hardman, deceased; Mrs. Bessie Taylor, of Grand Junction, Colorado; and Andrew, an attorney at Harrington, Washington. In 1867, Dr. Grant went to Baxter Springs, Kansas, and three years later to Joplin, Missouri. In 1877 he came to Galena, Kansas, and bought an estate where he made his home until the time of his death, that event being caused by a runaway team in his sixty-first year. He was a very prominent physician and beloved by all. His widow is living with a granddaughter at Grand Junction, Colorado. After completing his primary education, our subject graduated from the Baptist college, at Bolivar, Missouri, then studied medicine one year with his father; but not finding that to his taste, in 1888 came to Montana and engaged in mining. Later he came to Spokane, taught at Sprague and various other places, then for a time was the editor of the *Ritzville Mail,* the *Sprague Mail,* and the *Lincoln Mirror.* During this period he gave his attention to studying law under the direction of Judge N. T. Caton and H. N. Martin. In 1900 he was admitted to the bar and immediately formed a partnership with H. N. Martin, of Davenport. Being desirous of continuing his mining operations he established himself at Loomis as before stated.

On March 10, 1902, Mr. Grant married Susie Fruit, a native of Walla Walla. Her father, Guy Fruit, was born on the old Hudson's Bay Company's ranch near Walla Walla, and is now in the shipping business at Kalispel, Montana. He married Josephine Johnson, also a native of Walla Walla. Mr. Grant is past master of the I. O. O. F., a member of the W. W., and the Rebekahs, and vice-president of the F. O. E.

The acumen and keen discrimination possessed by Mr. Grant as well as the excellent fortification in legal training that he has secured for himself by painstaking and careful research, amply fit him for the position which he occupies and he is enabled in a most successful manner to handle the rapidly increasing patronage which he has drawn to himself. He is one of the strong lawyers in central Washington and has the confidence of all who know him.

AUGUST J. PIPER is a well to do stockman, who dwells two miles southeast from Conconully. He is a man of good standing in the community and has shown remarkable industry and sagacity in his labors since coming to this country.

August J. Piper was born in Brandenberg, Germany, on February 7, 1856, the son of Samuel and Dora Piper, natives of the same place. Thirteen years were spent in study in the public schools of his native country and on the farm, then in 1869, our subject came to the United States. His brother was with him and settlement was made in Jefferson, Wisconsin. In the centennial year, he came to Wyoming and there engaged in prospecting and mining. In various mines in Wyoming, Colorado, California, Idaho, Oregon, New Mexico, Old Mexico, and Washington, Mr. Piper wrought for several years. He was one of the very first in the Wood River excitement and also participated in the various mining enterprises in British Columbia. It was 1889, that Mr. Piper came to Okanogan county, and for the first year he was engaged in prospecting, then he selected his present place and turned his attention to stock raising. There were but few settlers here in those days and everything bore the air of primitiveness and the pioneers were the possessors of the country. Mr. Piper being a man of industry was soon at work in opening his farm and improving the same. He also secured some cattle and since those days has continued in the lines then started. He has now a fine band of cattle, a farm of value and is one of the men of means in this county. Mr. Piper has erected a fine six room dwelling, has a large barn, eighty by eighty, plenty of outbuildings, and other improvements. Scotch creek flows through the place and supplies plenty of water for all uses. Mr. Piper came here with limited means and has acquired his holdings by virtue of his industry and wisdom. As yet, Mr. Piper has not seen fit to embark on the seas of matrimony but is still one of the substantial bachelors.

JONATHAN CHARLES RINEHART resides about ten miles northeast from Oroville, where the family estate of four hundred and eighty acres lies. He was born on February 23, 1855, in Steuben county, Indiana, the son of Christopher and Lydia Ann (Taylor) Rinehart, natives of Pennsylvania. There were three other children in the family, Benjamin, Mrs. Lucinda Foster, and Caleb. Our subject's grandmother, Taylor, lived to be nearly ninety years of age. She was the mother of eleven children, had ninety-nine grandchildren, sixty great-grandchildren, forty great-great-grandchildren, and twenty great-great-great-grandchildren. In 1864, our subject came with his parents to Cedar Rapids, Iowa. The next year they moved to southwestern Missouri and in 1869, crossed the plains with wagons to Oregon City. In 1871, they came to Umatilla county and in June, 1878, the father died near Weston, aged sixty-six. The mother afterwards married Mr. Johnson and is now living near Hardwick, Oregon. In 1876, our subject came to the Fraser river and being an expert rider followed breaking horses. In 1878, he returned to Oregon and fought through the Bannock war. In one battle, where he participated, five men were killed. The next year he went to Butte, Montana. He had a good race horse and being a sprinter himself, traveled through various towns of that country, racing. He was also engaged in hunting and was known as "Antelope Charley." From there he came to Okanogan, in 1884, prospecting. He discovered the placer diggings on Granite creek and took out considerable gold. In 1886, he returned to the Flat Head valley, Montana and did packing. He visited his mother in 1887, then took up sheep raising in Oregon but lost heavily during the hard winter of 1889-90. He located where he now lives in 1895, and now has a good band of cattle and horses and a large number of hogs. Mr. Rinehart married an Indian woman and they have two children, George and Isabel.

JOHN KENDALL is well known in Okanogan county, being now one of the prominent business men and townsite owners at Riverside, Washington. He owns a large livery and feed stable which he is operating in a successful manner, besides various other property as will be mentioned later on.

John Kendall was born on February 18, 1857, in Hendricks county, Indiana, the son of Alford and Nancy (Savis) Kendall, natives of Kentucky and Indiana, respectively. They were married in Indiana and had two children, our subject and Mrs. Ella Saylor. John K. was educated in the public schools and went with his parents to Missouri. Later the family

moved to Labette county, Kansas, and settled in Parsons, where the father owned a farm adjoining the townsite. This was in 1868, before the town was started. Later the parents returned to Missouri where the father died in St. Clair county and the mother in Jasper county. In 1880, our subject removed from Parsons to Walla Walla. Afterward, he moved to Waitsburg then came to the vicinity of Spokane, and in 1892, he rented land on the Nez Perces reservation in Idaho. On November 6, 1894, he married Miss Olive Thomas, whose parents live near Riverside, Washington. In the spring of 1895, they came to their present home and took up a homestead of one hundred and eighty-two acres on the west branch of the Okanogan river. Forty acres of this estate were sold for the townsite of Riverside, and upon it that thriving municipality is located at the present time. Mr. Kendall owns an interest in the townsite and the balance of the land adjoins the same. The farm is fenced and all under cultivation, being supplied with irrigating water from Johnson creek. He raises abundance of cereals and had forty-five acres sowed to alfalfa, which produces three crops annually. He has six acres in orchard, which bears plenty of peaches, apricots, prunes, pears, apples, and so forth. A good residence makes the place beautiful and valuable, while outbuildings and other improvements are in evidence.

Mr. Kendall built the hotel at Riverside, which he operated for four years then sold. He is also interested in the ferry. Mr. and Mrs. Kendall are members of the Methodist church and are known as progressive and upright people. They have adopted two children, George C. and Relta Marie.

LAWSON A. LOUNDAGIN is with his brother, James O., in the mercantile business under the firm name of Loundagin Brothers. They carry a well assorted stock of general merchandise and do a good business, being men of progressive ideas and good business qualifications and methods. They have by their affability and genial ways together with careful attention to the wants of customers, gained for themselves a fine patronage and their trade is constantly increasing.

Lawson A. Loundagin was born in Waitsburg, Washington, on June 30, 1878, and his brother was born there on August 8, 1870. Their father, George W., was born in Tennessee in 1832, whence he went to Benton county, Arkansas, and married Miss Rhoda J. Steward, born in Indiana in 1840. In the spring of 1861 they joined Captain Hastings' train and came across the plains to Walla Walla. They had one son at time of starting, William J., and another was born on the road. They landed in November, 1861, and the following spring, Mr. Loundagin took land near where Waitsburg is now situated and there he owns today about eight hundred acres. He and his wife live retired in the town of Waitsburg. They are both devout members of the Christian church and have been the parents of fourteen children, William J., Robert W., Mrs. Eva I. Hoover, Isaac A., deceased, John B., Mrs. Mollie Meinberg, Olive, deceased, Mrs. Minnie M. Hester, James O., George A., Mrs. Jennie R. Riggs, Cora B., Lawson A., and Mrs. Myrtle M. Nopp. Our subject assisted his father on the farm and received a good education from the common and high schools, being through with this before he reached his majority. Then he entered the flour mills and became an expert miller. After some time at this he came north and on September 13, 1900, he arrived in Chesaw and here has been engaged since. His brother, James O., graduated from the high school and the Waitsburg academy, after which he went to Chicago and studied law. Later he completed an assaying course in the Pullman college and after that followed mining in eastern Oregon. In 1898 he came thence to the reservation and took charge of the Yakima mining properties. This continued until 1900, when he and his brother, our subject, entered into partnership and bought the store of Stowell & Campbell, which they have operated since. They carry a stock of general merchandise, such as gents' furnishings, dry goods, drugs, groceries and general supplies. They also own a half interest in the Myers Creek Publishing Company and our subject is editor in charge of the Myers Creek News, a bright sheet of weekly appearance and which ever keeps at heart the interests of the section and brings forth its resources and advantages. Fraternally, Mr. Loundagin is affiliated with the Eagles and the R. N. A.

On December 18, 1901, Mr. Loundagin married Miss Caroline M., daughter of Henry J. and Mary E. (Bruce) Abbey. The father is deceased and the mother is living in Waitsburg. The mother was born near Waitsburg as was also her daughter, Mrs. Loundagin. Mr. Loundagin and his charming wife are highly respected young people of Chesaw and have shown themselves to be possessed of intelligence and a progressive spirit while their labors and kindness have won for them hosts of friends and a generous prosperity.

ELISHA P. CHILSON. To such a man as Mr. Chilson no words that we could utter by way of outlining his ability and worth could be so acceptable as a review of the work he has done. He is a mechanical engineer and mining expert. He is also a man who can do things and it will be interesting to note what he has done.

Elisha P. Chilson was born on May 20, 1852, in Knox, Missouri, the son of Andrew and Nancy Chilson, natives of New Hampshire and Lebanon, Kentucky, respectively, and now deceased. The father was of Scotch ancestry and dealt in mules in Missouri, Ohio, and Louisiana. Our subject is the second youngest of a family of eight children. His mother was a graduate of the Philadelphia Medical College and practiced until her death. She was a prominent physician and surgeon. The family removed to Missouri when our subject was small and there he was educated, being a schoolmate of ex-senator Turner of Spokane. His early life indicated his powers of investigation and studiousness and he acquired a good training. During the struggle of the Civil War, he was in Missouri but went, in 1868, to Texas, thence with a herd of cattle, he went to Utah. Later, we find him in Eureka, Nevada where he assisted to put in a furnace for a large smelter. After this, he was employed in a machine shop in San Francisco, then operated for White and Allen, placing stamp mills in different portions of California, New Mexico, and Arizona. He was an expert at this business and remained with this firm seven years. In 1879, we find him in the Black Hills where he did mining and milling. There on March 2, 1880, Mr. Chilson married Miss Mary B., daughter of John W. and Julia Foster. The father was a skillful broom manufacturer and invented one of the leading broom making machines. He lost his eyesight during the Civil War and received a pension until his death. His wife is now living at Crook City, Montana. Mr. Chilson remained in the Black Hills until 1890, during which time he erected and operated several of the largest mills in that section. He also brought in a large plant at the gold fields in Newcastle, Wyoming. Thence he went to Los Angeles, California, where he erected the Blackhawk mill and the Temanskel tin reduction works, after which he was engineer two and one half years, in placing in the sugar plant at Chino, California. Following this he was in the state of Sonoro, Mexico, and erected a two hundred and fifty ton smelter for George Roberts of New York, and Jesse Grant, son of ex-president Grant. His next work was a ten stamp concentrator in Arizona, for John Macken. Then he put in a one hundred ton plant for L. A. Davis, of Chicago, near Prescott, Arizona, which is the most complete mill in that state. After this, Mr. Chilson returned to California and operated for the California Construction Company, putting in tunnels and electric power. He was mechanical engineer and superintendent of the company and made a record in the tunneling work at Bakersfield, California, which latter is the largest tunnel in the state, being a solid granite structure, two and one half miles long. In April, 1901, Mr. Chilson severed his connection with the companies of California, much to their dislike, and came to the Okanogan country. Here he has done experting of mines and mining engineering. He has full charge of the Similkameen electric power and development company at Similkameen falls, where his residence is at the present time.

Fraternally, Mr. Chilson belongs to the I. O. O. F., the Encampment, and the K. of P., having held the prominent chairs in these orders. Politically, he is an active Democrat. In Dakota, he was appointed by the governor as commissioner of Falls River county and assisted to organize that county. He was elected for two terms after that then refused the third. He was also assessor for two terms and this was in a county that was two thirds Republican.

To Mr. and Mrs. Chilson, three children

have been born, Belle M. and Elizabeth A., born in the Black Hills, South Dakota, and George J., born in California. His oldest daughter is foreman in a printing office in California, and is also a graduate of the high school. The other two children are attending school at Chino, California, where Mrs. Chilson lives at the present time. They own a beautiful residence there and she remains for the purpose of educating the children. Mr. Chilson has a large interest in the Lake View mine and also in other properties and is known as one of the leading mining experts and engineers of the northwest.

JAMES E. FORDE, who is president of The Washington Commercial Company has evidently achieved one of the brightest successes in commercial lines in central and north Washington to be credited to any man doing business in this section. It is not a matter of "luck" as some would say, but the result of bright business talent. The consummate wisdom, tireless energy, marked executive ability, coupled with unswerving integrity and sound principles, all of which are possessed in a large degree by Mr. Forde, have combined to bring about the gratifying success which he enjoys.

James E. Forde was born near Toronto, Canada, on May 4, 1865, the son of John and Annie (Elliot) Forde, natives of Ireland. The father was an officer in the British army for seven years and participated in many battles of the Crimean war, being wounded several times. He was known among his associates as General Forde. The parents came to Ontario where they died, leaving five children: Ida.; James E., the subject of this sketch; John P., one of the stock holders of The Washington Commercial Company; Mrs. Isabella A. Lucas; and Harry, also a stockholder in this commercial company and residing at Riverside. Following the death of his parents, James E. assisted to support the younger children until they became able to care for themselves. He received a good business education and came to the United States when eighteen and located at Wheatland, North Dakota. For a time he worked on a farm. Then he sold goods, and in this capacity he met Mr. John Boyd, manager of the Palmer mountain tunnel company, with whom he came to Loomis, in 1892. Mr. Forde worked for Mr. Boyd in the latter's store until he disposed of it and took charge of the tunneling company. At that time Mr. Forde entered into partnership with George H. Ellis and they did a general merchandise business in Loomis. After this a branch store was started at Oroville, and then one at Republic, Riverside, and Conconully, in all which places they were successful. However, the store in Republic was burned and they abandoned that field. Lately they have incorporated with headquarters at Loomis, and Mr. Forde is president, C. E. Blackwell of Riverside is secretary, J. T. Samson, treasurer, and George H. Ellis, of Wenatchee is vice-president Each store is the largest in its respective town and they are all well supplied with a choice and complete stock of general merchandise, and are all doing a splendid business. Mr. Forde is also interested in the Ellis-Forde Company, with headquarters at Wenatchee. Mr. Ellis is president and manager of the large establishment at Wenachee as well as of the other stores in Chelan county. At Wenatchee and Chelan, they have the largest stores in the town. Our subject also owns two large ranches in the vicinity of Loomis and a beautiful residence in Loomis, as fine as there is in the county. He and Mr. Ellis also own the townsite at Riverside. Politically, he is a stanch Republican and is ready to work for his principles. Fraternally he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F. Mr. Forde started in life with no finances, his entire capital being two strong hands and plenty of pluck. The marked success that has attended him evidences the manner of man, and is an encomium to his ability than which no words could be spoken better. He is a progressive, public minded man, always ready to assist in any enterprise that is for the good of the county.

JOHN McDONALD resides about five miles east from Oroville on an estate of two hundred and forty acres. He is one of the earliest settlers in the Okanogan region and is well known throughout the entire section. At the present time, Mr. McDonald devotes himself to general farming, raising stock, and mining. He has met with good success in his endeavors and has accumulated a good property.

John McDonald was born in Glengarry county, Canada, on August 24, 1843, the son of John and Jennie (McArthur) McDonald, natives of Scotland and Canada, respectively. The father was a shoemaker and came to Canada when a child. He died in 1876, aged sixty. The mother is still living at the old homestead, aged eighty-three. Mr. McDonald contemplates a trip in the very near future to visit his aged mother. He was educated in the public schools of Glengarry county, and there remained until 1871, when he came to Wisconsin. Four years later he went thence to Nevada and California and mined in different camps. In 1877, we find Mr. McDonald in the Fraser river region and soon he was washing the gravel on the north fork of the Thompson river near Kamloops. He was forced to endure much hardship and trying times in these mining ventures and in 1879, he came down to the Okanogan country. Few white men were in the country and "Okanogan Smith," Al Thorps, Billy Granger, and our subject were the full quota for a time. They mined and sought game for food and packed other supplies from Walla Walla on cayuses. Those days of canoe ferrys, swimming horses, and so forth were trying times and a glimpse at them shows some of the hardships of frontier life. Mr. McDonald came into the country with one horse, but now, owing to his wisely bestowed labors and thrift, he is possessed of a goodly holding of property. His farm is well improved and produces abundance of general crops with much alfalfa and timothy for stock.

In 1881, Mr. McDonald married an Indian maiden, named Jennie, and they have pleasantly threaded the pilgrim way together since and are now prosperous and substantial citizens.

Mr. McDonald was one of the locators of the Six Eagles mines and is now one of the stockholders of this promising property.

RICHARD WAGLAY resides about two and one-half miles southeast from Twisp and is engaged in general farming and stock raising. He is one of the pioneers of the Methow region and has devoted many years to honest toil and endeavor to open this country to the ingress of civilization. Like the early ones who blazed the trail to the fastnesses of the various regions of the west, Mr. Waglay has been called on to endure great hardships and do much arduous labor, while deprivations, that great stimulus of pioneer activity, have been met with the fortitude and patience that has won and is sure to lead one to boundless success.

Richard Waglay was born in Red River county, Texas, on September 27, 1861, the son of Abraham A. and Priscilla C. (Montgomery) Waglay, farmers and pioneers of the great state of Texas. For seventeen years, our subject remained with his parents, gaining, meanwhile, the training to be had from the public schools. Then he stepped forth from the parental roof to do for himself in the wide world. For seven years he was engaged in farming in the vicinity of his nativity. After that he journeyed to Washington and located first in the Kittitas valley. Two years later, he found his way to the Methow country and located his present place, to the improvement of which, with general farming and raising stock, he has devoted himself assiduously since. He took land by squatter's right and filed in 1896. One half of the farm is well adapted to raising alfalfa and the improvements show the skill and wisdom of the owner. He handles about fifty head of cattle each year and is successful in this important industry.

Mr. Waglay is a member of the Order of Washington. The seductive charms of matrimonial life have never allured Mr. Waglay from the enjoyable retirement of celibacy, and the blissful voyage on those seas is still his to participate in.

CHAUNCEY R. McLEAN is located at Heckendorn, one mile south from Winthrop, where he does a general merchandise business, handling a full supply of all kinds of goods needed on the farm and in the mining districts adjacent. He also does a commission business in fruits and vegetables for the mines, thereby furnishing a good market for the adjacent farmers.

C. R. McLean was born in Decorah, Iowa, on October 9, 1864, the son of Joseph A. and Ruth (Lyons) McLean, natives of Canada and Ohio, respectively. The mother was a sister of J. A. Lyons, several times auditor of the state of Iowa. In 1872 Chauncey R. came

with his parents to Walla Walla county, where they followed horse raising for twelve years. Then went to Dixon county, Nebraska where they still reside. Our subject traveled around for some time and in 1890 located on Lake Pend d'Oreille in northern Idaho and engaged in the lime business for a couple of years. In 1894, he came to the Okanogan country and operated a pack train across the summit from Methow to the Slate Creek district. He packed the first stamp mill into Slate creek. He operated this business for four years. For three years he carried the United States mail of the valley and in 1902 opened his present business. He is doing well and handling general supplies, in addition to merchandise, such as farming implements, building material, and so forth. He is operating a freighting outfit up and down the valley and also still handles the pack train across the summit to the Slate Creek mines. Mr. McLean is interested in various mining properties in this section, some of which are very promising. He has the Goat Trail on Robinson creek, where a large amount of development work has been done showing good values and a large amount of ore.

In Cedar county, Nebraska, in 1890, Mr. McLean married Miss Sarah Smith. Her father is deceased and her mother is now married to Mr. Hall and is dwelling at Athol, Idaho. To Mr. and Mrs. McLean six children have been born, named as follows: James E., William H., Ruth, Chauncy R., Alice and Florence. Mr. McLean is a very energetic business man and has shown a marked adaptability in the various enterprises which he has carried forward successfully. Much credit is due him for his worthy efforts in opening the country and inducing others to take hold in the good work.

HENRY J. RIZEOR has resided in Okanogan county for nearly fifteen years and has always labored for the development of the county and is now possessed of a comfortable property. His farm lies three miles northwest from Winthrop, and is improved in good shape. He raises diversified crops and handles some stock.

Henry J. Rizeor was born in Piatt county, Illinois, on January 16, 1849, the son of Thomas H. and Matilda (Wright) Rizeor. The family crossed the plains in 1853 with ox teams and located in Benton county, Oregon, where our subject grew to manhood. He was there educated in the public schools and continued assisting his father on the farm until his majority. The parents remained on the old homestead until their death. After his majority, Mr. Rizeor went from Oregon to Idaho, and settled near Eagle Rock, where two years were spent in prospecting and trapping. From that place, Mr. Rizeor went to Juneau, Alaska, and there prospected for one year. Later he went to Ashcroft, British Columbia, where he prospected and did trapping until 1889, when he came to Okanogan county. He located a squatter's right on the land he now owns and afterward took it as a homestead. He does general farming and raises good fruit and melons, having a lake from which he irrigates a portion of his land. Mr. Rizeor is also greatly interested in mining. He owns stock in various good mines in eastern Oregon and also has properties in different localities. He owns a portion of the Ninety-nine on Slate creek and other properties in this county.

Mr. Rizeor has given names to several creeks in this county, among which is Cub creek, which flows into the north branch of the Methow river. The incident that named the creek was the slaying of two cubs by Mr. Rizeor when out hunting.

Mr. Rizeor is still leaving untried the seas of matrimony and does not as yet depart from the quieter joys of the bachelor's life.

JAMES B. COUCHE, M. D. Without doubt there is no class of professional men who have a closer contact with the issues of life and death, than the physicians. Therefore it is that public sentiment demands that they be men of integrity and worth and of characteristics which inspire and are capable of retaining the confidence of the people. There is no question that the subject of this sketch has wisely taken up the profession of medicine, as he has already gained prominence and practice, which speaks in the highest terms of his ability and skill. Dr. Couche is a self made man and may take a pardonable pride in his achievements.

James B. Couche was born in Liverpool, England, on May 22, 1870, the son of James

T. and Ellen (Julyan) Couche, natives also of that country. James B. was well educated in his native place, where he also took a preparatory course in medicine. In 1891, he came to Canada and located in Vancouver, finding his total assets of cash at that interesting crisis to be five dollars. He was determined to succeed and so went to work with a will. However, he soon found the climate did not agree with him and so he went to Toronto, Canada. Later he was at Cape Breton, Nova Scotia, and there held the position of corresponding clerk for the Dominion Coal company for three years. During this time he matriculated at the Delhousie University and then went to Toronto and entered the Medical University at that place. In 1899 he graduated from Toronto University with honor and at once began the practice of medicine at Crow's Nest, British Columbia. He was physician for the Crow's Nest Coal Co. there and later came to Wilbur, Washington, where he remained a short time. Then he went to Mexico as physician for a railroad that was not completed. On account of the failure of the company he returned to the United States and located in Okanogan county. He was at Molson until 1900, when he came to Twisp and opened an office here. He has since continued here with most excellent success and now has a practice extending over sixty miles up and down the valley. He also owns and operates a drug store in Twisp and has a good patronage. Dr. Couche has won for himself a practice that bespeaks both ability and energy, while his standing with the people is of the very best. He owns various mining property and also has a homestead adjoining the town of Twisp.

Dr. Couche is a member of the M. W. A., the W. O. W., and the F. O. A. He is also superintendent of the Union Sunday school.

At Twisp, on April 10, 1901, Dr. Couche married Miss Ella Ehman. They have a pleasant home and are among the leading people of the valley.

HORACE L. STONE is one of the early settlers in the Methow and owns a good estate near Silver. He came here in 1887 and located while the country was very new. He selected a farm at first but later sold that and has bought and sold several pieces of land during his residence here. Some of the time he was engaged in renting land and during the entire sixteen years here he has ever shown himself a true pioneer and his wisdom and energy have been well rewarded in securing various good holdings. His present farm is about half alfalfa land and is improved with comfortable buildings and an orchard. Mr. Stone has recently rented his land here for the purpose of going to Wallowa county, Oregon, where he is heavily interested in land and stock. Mr. Stone will spend some time in the Wallowa country but retains his home here in the Methow valley and is identified with the section.

Horace L. Stone was born in Parker county, Texas, on September 15, 1867, the son of Napoleon and Mary (Conley) Stone. The mother is deceased but the father is still living. The first sixteen years of our subject's life were spent in his native place and there he secured his education from the common schools. Then came a journey with his parents to the Kittitas valley where two years were spent, whence, as stated above, in 1887, Mr. Stone came to his present place.

The marriage of Mr. Stone and Miss Leola Davis occurred at Winthrop. Mrs. Stone's parents, Jewitt and Mary Ann Davis, reside in the Wallowa country. To Mr. and Mrs. Stone three children have been born, Jasper, Mary, and Perry.

WILLIAM Z. COOPER, who resides one mile south from Pateros, is engaged in the culture of fruit. He is one of the most skillful and extensive orchardists in Okanogan county. His place is known as the Boulder Park Orchard and consists of one hundred and sixty acres, a large portion of which is grazing land. The balance is very profitable for orchard productions and consists of fifteen acres. He has eight acres set out to peaches which produce from four to five thousand boxes annually. In addition to this, he has a very fine apple and pear orchard, just coming into bearing, which produces about four hundred boxes annually and will soon produce much more. He also has a fine prune and berry orchard and, as stated, a good large vineyard, which produced last year a shipment of over one hundred and fifty boxes of first-class grapes. All these ex-

tensive bearing trees indicate the thrift and skill possessed by Mr. Cooper and he not only has made a fine success of his work here but has stimulated others to commendable efforts in these lines.

William Z. Coper was born in Scotland county, Missouri, March 8, 1860, the son of Joseph D. and Sarah (Worth) Cooper, natives of Pennsylvania. He was reared in Worth county, his native state and received a good common school education. Eighteen hundred and eighty-nine was the year in which Mr. Cooper came to Washington. He first settled in Waterville, Douglas county, where he engaged in the restaurant business. This continued until 1897, when he located his present place, which is just opposite the Methow rapids. Since that time he has devoted himself as stated above and has manifested a commendable ability in his efforts.

Politically, Mr. Cooper has always been a good, stanch Democrat. He has been school director for five years and is a member of the A. F. & A. M., also the W. O. W.

At Waterville, Mr. Cooper married Miss Martha M., daughter of William and Nancy (Todd) Burgess, natives of Missouri, and now engaged in farming in the Big Bend country. To this union three children have been born, Frank H., Jesse L. and Edith E. In addition to his other interests, Mr. Cooper owns some fine mining property in the northwestern part of the county. The most valuable claims are the Sunday Morn and the Sunday Eve, which have about fifteen hundred dollars worth of development work done upon them. They show very fine values and it is expected that in due time they will become shipping mines.

ROBERT T. PREWITT came to Okanogan county in the early days and commenced the good work of opening a farm for cultivation and stock raising, and since that time has steadily followed these occupations, achieving a very gratifying success in his labors. He was born in Linn county, Maine, on May 18, 1857, the son of Joseph and Caroline (Harris) Prewitt. The father was a farmer and is still living, but the mother is deceased.

Robert T. received a good education in the common schools and remained with his parents until he was seventeen years of age, when he went to Texas and embarked in the stock business, following the same for twelve years. From that place he came to Ellensburg, in 1886. One year later he located at his present place, which lies two miles north of Twisp. The farm consists of one hundred and sixty acres of good soil, which is under irrigation ditch. He raises diversified crops and handles a nice band of cattle. In addition to this, Mr. Prewitt has a good orchard and other improvements, which make the place valuable and comfortable.

Mr. Prewitt did not bring his family hither until 1900, having fitted the farm and home place for them in the meantime. Politically he is a good active Democrat, and has twice been elected to the office of county commissioner, in which position he has shown marked wisdom and good judgment, and he is ever laboring for the interest of the people as for his own. In Wise county, Texas, in 1881, Mr. Prewitt married Miss Alvina, daughter of Jordan and Sobrina Eads, who are now handling stock in the Indian Territory. To Mr. and Mrs. Prewitt the following named children have been born, but none of them are living: Laura, Cora, Bertie, Maud, Robert, Thomas, Arthur, Edith, and an infant unnamed.

ANDREW J. BRACKETT. Okanogan county is preeminently a mining section. While of course various other industries are carried on and make large wealth for the county, still mining is considered the leading industry. She has had to labor against all the various obstacles in the way of a new county, such as lack of transportation, wild cat schemes, and so forth. Nevertheless, progress, and excellent progress, has been made in the mining industry and it has become patent to the world that Okanogan county has some of the finest mineral deposits in the northwest. The upbuilding and bringing forward of the county has developed upon progressive and capable men, not least among whom we would mention the subject of this article. Mr. Brackett is a thorough mining man, while also he has had experience in various other lines of industry. He is giving his entire attention to mining and real estate at the present time, being located

at Twisp. He is one of the members of the Methow Valley Real Estate company and with S. F. Morgan owns the Spokane and Twisp group of mines adjoining the Twisp. These gentlemen bought this property in 1900, from John Gilliham, the locator. They organized a company and proceeded at once with extensive development work. About twenty thousand dollars have been expended in this line and the property is ready for shipping ore, only waiting for shipping facilities. It is a gold and silver property and has excellent values with a large bed of ore.

Andrew J. Brackett was born in Rochester, New York, on June 30, 1851. The father, Andrew J. Brackett, was an importer of earthenware and married Miss Sarah W. Garfield, a descendant of the Whiting family of Revolutionary fame. Our subject is the only living member of the family, his parents, two sisters and one brother having all died. Andrew J. remained in Rochester, where he received a good academic education and then learned the machinist's trade. From 1875 until 1880 he had charge of the D. R. Barton edge tool factory. After this he spent a decade in the manufacture of malt at Rochester, and in 1890 he went to Valley City, Dakota, and took charge of one of the best wheat farms in that section. In 1883 we find him in Minneapolis, Minnesota, connected with the Northwestern Telephone company and there he remained until 1900, the year of his advent in Okanogan county.

At Rochester, New York, in 1874, Mr. Brackett married Miss Sarah L. Barton, who died in 1883. One child was born to them which also died. In 1890, at Sodas, New York, Mr. Barton married Miss Ada B. Williams. Mr. Brackett is considered one of the leading mining men of the county and his excellent work, done on the Twisp claims, shows what he has accomplished in this line. He has the esteem and confidence of all who know him and he is richly deserving of the same.

JOHN McEACHEN, who resides at Bolster, is one of the mining men who have showed by their labors their faith in the boundless mineral resources of this country and have brought forth substantial evidence of the rich deposits in the mountains adjacent. He is now developing some properties which he located sometime since, and has uncovered showings which convince one that he has some good ledges. He came to Meyers creek in the spring of 1897, and at once devoted himself to prospecting. His first location was at his present home, which was the beginning of the town of Bolster. Here he has resided since. Mr. McEachen has also some other valuable claims showing good values in gold and copper. The Constitution and the Yamhill are well developed, and have a thirty foot ledge. The Keystone has twelve hundred dollars of development and promises well in gold.

John McEachen was born in Bath, Maine, on April 12, 1855, the son of John and Flora (McDonald) McEachen. The father was born in Maine, and died during service in the Rebellion. The mother, who is a native of Scotland, is now living in Portland with her daughter, Mrs. Mary T. Ducett, and is eighty-five years of age. Mr. Ducett was captain on a steamboat, but is now farming near Portland. Our subject was with his parents when they went to Boston, Massachusetts, and after his father's death worked in a wholesale grocery, and so assisted to support the rest of the family. His older brother, Norman, was killed in the battle of Brandy Station, and our subject was the mainstay of his widowed and sorrowing mother in those years of trial. In 1877, Mr. McEachen came via New York and Panama to San Francisco, then went to Phoenix, Arizona, and later settled in Portland, Oregon, where he engaged in the cigar business. After this he was clerk in a hotel in The Dalles, then came to Sprague in 1881. After being in business there for some time he returned to Portland, then went to Couer d'Alene at the time of the excitement there in 1883-4. Later he went to Butte, Montana, after which he was conductor on a construction train on the Northern Pacific in the Cascades. From that Mr. McEachen went to Portland, and later located a quarter section in Washington county twenty-six miles northwest from the city. It is a good farm, well improved and valuable.

On April 24, 1893, Mr. McEachen married Miss Sarah, daughter of William and Hannah Kutch, and a native of Yamhill county. The parents crossed the plains in the early fifties, and are now living on the old do-

nation claim in that county. On December 28, 1896, Mrs. McEachen died leaving no children. The bereaved husband then sold his stock, rented his farm, and came to Okanogan county to mine, where he has remained since.

ANTOINE MARSHALL has had a life of stirring adventure, and, like many of the self made men, has had to face every kind of adversity and endure great hardships while he wrought with unabating zeal to gain a worthy success.

Antoine Marshall was born in St. George, on the western islands of Portugal, on September 2, 1846, the son of Joseph and Pauline Marshall, natives of that country. When ten years old he embarked with his uncle, Frank Develer, for Boston. He visited various Atlantic towns, then went as sailor boy on a whaling vessel and assisted in those young days in capturing a whale. Returing to New Bedford he again shipped on a whaler, so enticing had been the work. He visited the coasts of Brazil, New Zealand, Africa and various other places, and finally was left at a hospital on Tasmania, near Australia, on account of brain fever. He had been out twenty-six months when this occurred. As soon as he recovered sufficiently he shipped on board of an English vessel, where he remained eighteen months, then transferred to a trading vessel, upon which he became second mate. Later he shipped on a trader to California and in due time landed in San Francisco. This was in 1870 and he soon found his way to Battle Mountain, Nevada, where he did mining and also operated a quartz mill at Jefferson Canyon for three years. Then he did mining near Virginia City and became expert as an amalgamator. He operated all through the various mining camps of the state and then, in 1892, came to the Okanogan mines. When the Triune mill was built Mr. Marshall was installed as manager. Before this he had operated a quartz mill at Camp McKinney. Mr. Marshall has had extened experience in every department of mining and milling and in the latter capacity is very skillful.

In 1897 Mr. Marshall purchased the right of a squatter to his present place, five miles west from Oroville. Here he has done general farming and stock raising. Mr. Marshall has accomplished a great deal by his own labor on the farm, as the extensive improvements testify. He is handling some stock and raises fifty tons of hay annually.

Although Mr. Marshall has operated in almost every kind of pioneer labors, and has sailed the high seas for years, he has yet to embark on the sea of matrimony for the first time, being still a member of the order of jolly bachelors.

KARL ADOLPH MULLER is one of the younger men who have been assiduously laboring for the development of the resources of Okanogan county. He resides on a farm about three miles northwest of Tonasket, in Horse Springs coulee, where he has a good quarter section which is devoted to general farming.

Our subject was born on April 13, 1871, in Zurich, Switzerland, the son of Karl and Amelia Muller, natives of that little republic. The father, who was a skillful cheese maker, brought his family into the United States, in 1874, settling in Lawrence, Ohio. They were the parents of eleven children, all of whom are living in the United States. Our subject gained his education from the public and high schools of Kansas, to which latter state they went in 1881. In 1884 he began to clerk in one of the neighboring stores. After this he was occupied in a creamery, then went to Kansas City and worked in a foundry. Following this venture, we find him in New Mexico, whence he returned to Kansas, then journeyed to Missouri in 1876. He went to the Fraser river country in British Columbia, and rode the range for a cattle company there. He was foreman after that for nearly three years, then took the gold fever and started to Alaska. This was in March, 1899. He went to Skagway, and equipping himself with a boat on the Chilcoot river, prospected, but met with no success. He returned to Douglas Island and went to work in the Treadwell mills, after which he came to Skagway and was occupied in a planing mill. He soon decided that he had enough of the winter country, and came back to Seattle, whence he went to Skykomish and prospected. From there he came to Wenatchee, whence in December of the same year, 1899, he journeyed to Loomis. In the following March he took his

present homestead and has since given his attention to its development and cultivation. He is now in partnership with his brother, Karl Rudolph Muller, who is named in another portion of this work. Mr. Muller has also given some attention to mining since coming here, and has shown himself to be a man of industry and reliability.

GEORGE W. TINDALL is a native of the occident and beneath these stars he has wrought all his days. At present, Mr. Tindall is the efficient and capable sheriff of Okanogan county, having been chosen by the people to this position in the fall of 1902. His name appeared on the Democratic ticket and he has shown commendable skill and wisdom in the discharge of the duties incumbent upon him in this relation and it is with pleasure that we incorporate a review of the salient points in his career in this volume, which purports to give mention to the leading citizens of Okanogan county.

George W. Tindall was born in Linn county, Oregon, on February 7, 1861, the son of Charles M. Tindall, a native of Illinois. The father married Miss Ruth A. Moore, a native of Wisconsin, and in the spring of 1850, with his young wife, came across the plains and mountains with ox teams to the Willamette valley. They settled on a donation claim on the north fork of the Santiam river and there remained until his death, which occurred in 1883, he being then fifty-three years of age. The mother still lives on the old homestead. They raised a family of fourteen children, ten boys and four girls, our subject being the sixth one of the family. Six boys and three girls are still living. George W. grew up amid the scenes of the west, remaining on the farm until he had arrived at manhood's estate. His education was gained from the common schools of his native place.

On September 2, 1886, Mr. Tindall married Miss Frances Sutcliffe, the wedding occurring in Marion county, Oregon. Mrs. Tindall's father, Adam Sutcliffe, was of English extraction and a great traveler. He died in Walla Walla being over ninety years of age. Soon after his marriage, Mr. Tindall brought his family over the mountains by wagon to Pendleton, then removed to the vicinity of Pullman, where he farmed for ten years. In 1896, he came to Spokane and engaged in mining. Two years later we find him in the Okanogan country and settlement was made on Meyers creek, where he is heavily interested in some paying properties. They have considerable development work done on the claims and it bids fair to be one of the shippers at no distant day. Mr. Tindall served as deputy under sheriff H. H. Nickell and as stated above at the last election he was chosen as sheriff of the county.

To Mr. and Mrs. Tindall five children have been born: John, deceased; Ivan, deceased; Frederick, born May 7, 1896; Ruth, born May 15, 1899; Sidney R., born December 25, 1901. Mr. and Mrs. Tindall are highly respected people and stand well in the community. He is a man of sound principles and has hosts of warm friends.

LEVI D. BURTON is a veteran of the Civil War, being one of the very first to step forward and offer his services for the good of his country. He enlisted in Company B, Second Indiana Cavalry, in September, 1861, and served in the first Cavalry Division of the Army of the Cumberland, fighting in the battles of Pittsburg Landing, Stone River, Chickamauga, and others, besides doing some skirmishing. He was in the fiercest of the fights, and many times his clothes were pierced by bullets. Although he witnessed the death of many soldiers at his side, he received no wound except a slight cut on the head from the saber of a rebel surgeon. He was captured once by General Morgan, and detained seven days. Mr. Burton endured all the hardships and deprivations incident to a soldier's life, and showed himself a man of the true blue, faithful in every service and reliable at all times. He went in as a private, and came out a non-commissioned captain. For the excellent service he rendered his country he is now receiving a stipend from the government.

Levi D. Burton was born on April 25, 1836, in Preble county, Ohio, the son of Elijah and Leanna (Williams) Burton, natives of Virginia and Tennessee, respectively. He was educated and reared in Wayne county, Indiana, and after his honorable discharge from the army returned home. Soon after he was mar-

LEVI D. BURTON

ried, but his wife took consumption and died while young. Mr. Burton then lived a roving life, and visited various parts of the United States and Mexico. In 1873 he was in California and then went to Glendale, Montana, where he made considerable money but spent it freely. Securing a blind horse and a cart he began a journey to Yakima, a distance of eight hundred miles. Having decided that this was not the country he desired, he drove the same faithful beast to Okanogan county, in 1887. He immediately located a fine stock ranch near where Loomis now stands, and from that time until 1903, gave his time to improving his ranch and raising stock. He then sold his ranch and stock and removed to Loomis where he has a comfortable home and is passing the golden age of his life in well earned retirement, supplied with a good competence and amid a large circle of friends. Mr. Burton is known as one of the thrifty and substantial men of his county. He was elected county commissioner in 1894 and served acceptably for two years.

WELDON V. CHAMPNEYS is one of the pioneers of the Okanogan country, and his labors have materially assisted to build up the county. He has achieved success in two industries since coming to this county, and is now one of the substantial property owners and prominent men of his community.

Weldon V. Champneys was born in Hempstead, England, on June 28, 1850, the son of John and Ann (Walker) Champneys, natives of England. The father's fathers had been Church of England clergymen for several generations back, and held a large estate. John Champneys managed this estate during his life until his death which occurred in his sixty-fifth year, at the home place. Hampstead was near London when Weldon V. was born, but is now a part of that metropolis. Mr. Champneys' mother is now living in Wolverhampton, England, aged eighty-eight. He has three sisters in England, and one sister, Mrs. Anna Gray, and one brother, Herbert G., in Loomis. Our subject was well educated in his native land, and during his youthful days learned the trade of the blacksmith. In 1880, he bade farewell to his native land and loved ones there, and came to the United States, where he has wrought with great energy and faithfulness since. He did blacksmithing in New York for a time, and then came to Colorado, where he wrought at Pueblo and Husteds. In 1882 Mr. Champneys came to Walla Walla, and there as well as in other places in the northwest, he wrought at his trade. In the fall of 1884, Mr. Champneys came to the Similkameen country, and located his present place of one half section, two hundred acres of which are good bottom land. At the time of his location here there were but thirteen white men and two white women in this county. All the supplies had to be brought from Sprague, and as there was no ferry on the Columbia other than the Indians' canoes, the undertaking was attended with great labor and hardships. Mr. Champneys took up blacksmithing and also mined some, besides improving his estate. He has continued in these occupations since, attending principally to general farming and raising stock at the present time. His labors have all been attended with success, as wisdom and thrift merit, and he is now one of the prosperous and wealthy men of this county. Mr. Champneys stands well in the community and is a substantial citizen of his county and state.

CHARLES L. JONES. On the east side of Palmer lake, in the region known as the Cove, dwells the gentleman of whom we now have the pleasure to speak. He has a valuable estate, well supplied with irrigating water and excellent improvements. His residence is located on the bank of the lake, in full view of that beautiful body of water, which with the rugged mountains in the distance, makes an ideal landscape. Mr. Jomes is known as a man of integrity and sound principles. He is among the prosperous agriculturists and devotes his attention to general farming and stock raising.

Charles L. Jones was born on September 25, 1863, in Story county, Iowa, the son of John and Melvina (Harseman) Jones, natives of Pennsylvania. The father came west in 1888 and located at Colville, in 1890, where he now lives. The mother died in 1887. Our subject is the second in a family of thirteen children. He grew up on a farm in Iowa, and received his education from the public schools of that enterprising state. In 1885, he went to

Valley, Nebraska, and engaged in farming, and later journeyed on to Leadville, Colarado. After visiting various sections of that state he returned to Iowa, and there saw his mother for the last time, as she died the next year. In 1888 he came to the Cascade mountains, then went to Walla Walla, after which he returned to Colorado, and in 1889, came to Spokane. Later we see him in the Sound country and in 1891, he came to Okanogan county and located his present place in 1895.

On November 29, 1892, Mr. Jones married Mrs. Elma Clink, a native of Illinois. By her former marriage, she has one daughter, Mrs. Hope Clink. To Mr. and Mrs. Jones, two children have been born, Constance J. and Zora.

A. GEORGE WEHE is one of the leading young men of Okanogan county and has a first-class standing among the best people of this section. At the present time he is county commissioner, having been elected on the Republican ticket in the fall of 1902. He was one of the three Republicans who were chosen for county offices at that time. His stability, integrity and keen business sagacity have enabled him to render excellent service to the county in this capacity and he is a man of prominence.

A: George Wehe was born in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, on March 11, 1876, the son of August M. and Maria S. (Schwassmann) Wehe. The father was sergeant in the Forty-eighth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry and was later transferred to the Fifty-first, being promoted to captain, shortly before the close of the war. He was mustered out in 1865. His father, the paternal grandfather of our subject, was a participant in the battle of Waterloo, and also fought in the war of 1812. August M. Wehe born in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, March 17, 1845, is still living in Milwaukee and is occupied as a mining expert and promoter. He is interested in several mines in this county and is president of the Wehe Consolidated Mining and Milling Company and director in the Nighthawk and the Favorite. The mother of our subject was born in Germany on May 9, 1847, and came to the United States at the age of eight, with her parents. Settlement was made in Milwaukee and there she is living now. Three children were born to this marriage, our subject, Adela M., a graduate of the Wisconsin Conservatory of Music, and now instructor in that art, and Waldermar C., now studying in the Columbia Law School in New York. Our subject was graduated from the high school in Milwaukee and in 1896 came to this county. He was with a government surveying party. After three years here he went east and took a two years' course in the University of Wisconsin, taking up civil engineering. Since his return here he has been active in this work and is now studying metallurgy. It is his intention to go to San Francisco this winter and there further pursue this interesting branch. In 1901 Mr. Wehe took charge of the Nighthawk as manager, and laid out the plans upon which the development work is being done at this time. He also did much other surveying, and was manager of the Favorite. He is interested in these properties but has resigned his position.

On September 23, 1902, Mr. Wehe married Miss Mary I., daughter of John and Sarah (McFadden) Regan. The father is deceased but the mother is still living in Milwaukee, whither Mr. Wehe went to claim his bride. Mr. Wehe is a member of the I. O. O. F. He is a marked student and has shown excellent industry and ability and the future promises bright things for him.

WILLIAM C. WILSON was born on August 30, 1847, the son of David L. and Elizabeth (Lundley) Wilson, natives of Virginia. The father came to Pike county, Indiana, in 1821 and there farmed seventy years, dying there in 1891, aged ninety-eight. The mother died in Indiana. The paternal grandfather of our subject was born in Germany and came when young to the colonies and fought through the Revolution. He died at the advanced age of one hundred and four years. One son of this venerable man is now living in Humansville, Pike county, Missouri, aged one hundred and five years. His name is I. C. Wilson and he served through the Mexican war. Our subject has the following brothers and sisters, Mrs. Mary M. Jacob, whose husband was sergeant in the Forty-second Indiana during the Civil War and was killed in the battle of Chattanooga; Abraham.

who was killed in the battle of Vicksburg; Mrs. Elizabeth Stone; Mrs. Nancy Gillmore; John; Mrs. Amelia Penner. All those living are dwelling in Pike county, Indiana, except our subject.

William C. was educated in the common schools and in the spring of 1870 went to Vicksburg Landing, Mississippi, and engaged in raising cotton in the bottoms of the Sunflower river. A break in the levee caused a flood to destroy his entire crop, consequently he retired to Missouri and took up selling agricultural implements. Later he engaged under Captain Eads and assisted in the construction of the great St. Louis bridge. Following this Mr. Wilson had charge of track laying for the M. K. & T., and put down the steel from Venatta to Colvert station, a distance of nearly six hundred miles. In the spring of 1872 Mr. Wilson was engaged as foreman of a crew in the construction of the Panama canal with Captain Eads, and the next year went through South America. Returning to Galveston we find him engaged again in railroading and in various places he had charge of track laying until 1880, when he finished from San Antonio to El Paso. Here the Indians were hostile and the workmen had to operate under a guard of soldiers. In the spring of 1884 Mr. Wilson came to San Francisco, and later was foreman for David Husher on a large ranch. In the fall of 1886 we see our subject in Ellensburg, Washington, where again he took up track laying and operated on the Northern Pacific for Hale & Smith, being present at the driving of the golden spike on the western side of the Cascades. This occurred in May, 1887. In July, he was in the Siskiyou mountains laying track for Hale & Smith again on the Southern Pacific. There he constructed the road from Albany to Ontario, Oregon. Later we see Mr. Wilson in Waterville, where he did farming until the spring of 1894, when he located land south of the Columbia river, opposite Brewster. After improving with a fine orchard and so forth he sold the ranch in the fall of 1902 and located in Brewster, where he erected a fine residence and opened a harness shop. On August 8, 1903, Mr. Wilson suffered by fire to the extent of his entire holdings, such as buildings and stock, but he immediately rebuilt and stocked his store. Mr. Wilson also owns several business buildings in Brewster, which he rents. He has a good, large stock of harness, saddles and so forth, and in addition to doing new work handles a good repair trade. He is one of the substantial and leading business men of the county.

At Ellensburg, on February 26, 1888, Mr. Wilson married Miss Leona, a native of the Willamette valley, Oregon. Her father, John Hanna, married Miss Mary A. McDonald, and settled in the valley in very early days. He met his death in a railroad accident at The Dalles in 1883. The mother crossed the plains when a child with her parents with ox teams and is now dwelling in Ellensburg. To Mr. and Mrs. Wilson six children have been born, Madge M., George D., Hester J., Quintin A., Hallie B., and Leona.

DANIEL S. GAMBLE, who is proprietor of the Hotel Gamble at Brewster, is one of the leading business men of the Okanogan county and is well known in this portion of Washington. He is proprietor of one of the finest hotels in this part of the state and has labored steadily and with telling results in building up Brewster and the surrounding country. In 1898 Mr. Gamble was engaged in the hotel business at Brewster, beginning business in a small house, which was enlarged from time to time until he now has an elegant three story structure eighty feet deep, with a frontage of seventy-six feet. It has forty sleeping apartments, in addition to a spacious dining room, sample room, office, kitchen and so forth. The rooms are large and light and the building is handled in a first-class manner. Mr. Gamble has supplied his hotel with a private water system that gives an abundance of water to all parts of the house. As a host he is affable and genial and a favorite with the traveling public.

Daniel S. Gamble was born in Colchester county, Nova Scotia, on February 16, 1867, the son of Robert and Deborah (Reed) Gamble, natives of the same place, and where they still live, aged seventy-four and sixty-eight respectively. They were the parents of seven children: Mrs. Malinda Muhe, deceased; Daniel S., our subject; John, deceased; Martha, deceased; Joseph; Charles; Chesley R. All of those living are in Nova Scotia, except our subject. From the common schools of his

home place Mr. Gamble received his education and learned the trade of carpenter and builder during his youth. In 1885 he came to Lansing, Michigan, whence one year later he went to Oakland, California, and labored in the bridge construction department of the Southern Pacific for five years. In the spring of 1890 he accepted a position with the San Francisco Bridge Company, and later came to this state. Here he did contracting and building. He put in the Ferry at Virginia City and Chelan Falls and operated the Virginia City ferry, just below Bridgeport. He also bought and sold horses. In 1898, as stated above, Mr. Gamble entered the hotel business and has made good success of it since that time.

On February 15, 1896, Mr. Gamble married Miss Cora May, daughter of Stephen C. and Ursula Munson, natives of Maine and pioneers to California in the early fifties. In 1885 the family came to Okanogan county, where Mr. and Mrs. Munson both died. Mrs. Gamble was born in California on October 7, 1877, and has two sisters, Mrs. Joseph Hilton and Mrs. Annie L. Walton. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Gamble, Martha U., aged four and Cyril H., aged two. Mr. Gamble was one of the first to settle where Brewster now is and has ever been active in building up the town and for the general welfare of the county.

JULIUS A. LOOMIS, from whom the town of Loomis, Washington, received its name, was born in St. Albans, Vermont, in May, 1852. The next year his father, Calvin D. Loomis, removed to Springfield, Massachusetts, and commenced the manufacture of cigars. W. H. Wright being foreman. Later he sold to Mr. Wright and the business is still conducted as W. H. Wright & Company. Mr. Loomis was a large land holder and a promoter of enterprises and died in the prime of life, mourned by many.

Our subject was liberally educated in the ordinary schools and in the Williston Seminary at Easthampton. Then he accepted a position in the banking house of Hon. P. S. Bailey. Mr. Bailey used frequently to remark that young Loomis was the best assistant he ever had. Following this service Mr. Loomis spent several years in Germany, studying. Upon his return he accepted a position as clerk in the office of the paymaster in the United States armory, after which he again associated himself with the Hampden bank and remained until 1880. Then he launched forth into the west, locating at Hartford, North Dakota. The next year he sold out and went to Fargo. There he formed a partnership with N. K. Hubbard and they started the Goose River Bank at Mayville, North Dakota. This was very successful and after three years Mr. Loomis sold his interest to his partner and went to Chicago, where he took a seat on the board of trade. Tiring of city life he came to Okanogan county on the recommendation of friends. This was in 1886. Mr. Loomis immediately bought an interest in the farm of Guy Waring and established a trading post, under the firm name of Waring & Loomis. Later Mr. Waring removed to Spokane and left Mr. Loomis in charge of the business. In May, 1888, Mr. Waring sold his interest to G. H. Noyes and the firm was known as J. A. Loomis & Company. They did a fine business and prospered from the start. Larger buildings were needed to accommodate their goods and trade and this continued until the fall of 1894, when the entire business was closed up.

While in Chicago Mr. Loomis married and left his young wife in that city until he should get established in the west. What was his horhor in the winter of 1887 to receive a telegram three months old, that told of the mortal illness of his wife. The untimely death so preyed upon him that he never recovered his wonted cheerfulness.

After a long and painful illness, in 1898, near Spokane, he died, leaving one child, Evera, who is living with relatives in St. Albans, Vermont.

WELLINGTON FRENCH is one of the earliest settlers in Okanogan county that still remains within its borders. He has always shown the good spirit of the pioneer, and his industry and sagacity have accumulated for him such a holding of stock, land and personal property that he is rightly numbered as one of the most prosperous men of this section.

Wellington French was born in the prov-

ince of Quebec, on February 28, 1856, the son of Robert and Harriet (Coman) French, natives of Ireland and Canada, respectively. The father came to Canada when a boy and farmed there until his death. He was a prominent man of his section and held various important county offices. The mother is still living in Quebec. Our subject is the oldest of a family of ten children, named as follows, Wellington, Charles W., John H., Thomas R., James, Mrs. Mary Young, Mrs. Isabella Ross, Mrs. Elizabeth Cyr, Mrs. Cora Morrison and Mrs. Helen Johnston. Wellington was educated in his native country and in 1878 stepped forth from the parental roof to meet the responsibilities for himself. He traveled to various places in British Columbia, being on the Fraser river, where he did placer mining. In 1885 he came to the Okanogan country and as soon as the land was opened settled on his present place, four miles southeast from Conconully. He selected his present ranch, one of the best in the entire county. It consists of two hundred acres, well watered and supplied with plenty of first-class improvements and produces large returns in the cereals and hay. In addition to this Mr. French owns a ranch of bunch grass land which is the same size as the home place and is well improved. He brought some cattle with him from British Columbia and now has a large band. His entire holding is to be credited to his earnest and wise endeavors.

On November 11, 1889, Mr. French married Miss Mary, daughter of Malcom and Mary McCaskill. The father is deceased. The mother lives at Quebec, and is of Scotch ancestry. Mrs. French was reared in the same neighborhood as her husband. They now have three children, Eva G., Katie H., and Robert M.

FREDERICK P. WEHE, more familiarly known known as Major Wehe, is one of the well known and substantial men of Okanogan county. He was Major of a regiment of cadets and has since borne the title. Mr. Wehe is occupied in mining and owns an excellent property all by himself. He has, in addition, stock in the Wehe consolidated and in the Nighthawk company, besides various other stocks and prospects.

Frederick P. Wehe was born on February 2, 1836, in Prussia, Germany, the son of John P. and Elnore (DeBellor) Wehe, natives of Prussia. The father was born in 1795, and was drum major in the battle of Waterloo, in 1815. He also was a collector of revenue and a prominent man in his country. The mother was of French extraction, her father being General DeBellor. They came to the United States in 1839 and the following year located in Milwaukee. At the age of fourteen our subject went to New York on board a vessel as cabin boy and worked his way around Cape Horn and to San Francisco to see his brother. Failing to find him he came back in the same capacity, then went to steamboating on the lakes. He rose to the office of steward, which he held for six years, on the Propeller and Mayflower. He enlisted at the first call for three months, in the Civil War, enrolling at St. Louis. He participated in the battles of camps Jackson and Booneville. On September 16, 1861, he re-enlisted in Company A, Second Missouri Cavalry, for three years. During these years he was in almost constant action in Missouri and Arkansas, fighting bushwhackers and guerillas. He participated in the battle of Little Rock and received two wounds. Mr. Wehe was appointed quartermaster and senior vice commander of the Philip Sheridan Post of the G. A. R., in Milwaukee, and is now a member of the Robert Chevas post. After the war Mr. Wehe gave his attention to the boot and shoe business in Milwaukee until 1879, in which year he went to Leadville and engaged in mining. Later he did collecting until 1891, when he came west to his present place, arriving here in June. Three brothers had preceded him and are named as follows, Albert C., Frederick P., and August M. From the four the postoffice received the name of Weheville.

On November 1, 1865, Mr. Wehe married Mrs. Julia Bonniwell in Milwaukee. Four children have been born to them, as follows, Albert F., Eugene F., John E., and Mabel Chapman.

LEWIS A. KAUFMAN is a good representative of one who has taken hold with his bare hands in Okanogan county and made himself one of the wealthy citizens, without the aid of capital or outside assistance. He is now

one of the leading stockmen of the country and has shown remarkable tenacity of purpose as well as wisdom and thrift in his efforts.

Lewis A. Kaufman was born in Wayne county, Ohio, on February 24, 1862, the son of Austin and Jane (McClure) Kaufman. The father was born in Pennsylvania and from youth followed the stock business. He dealt in and raised cattle and drove them from Ohio to Pennsylvania and other points of the east before railroad traffic. He now resides in Wayne county, Iowa, a retired and wealthy citizen. His wife died in 1872. Our subject has two brothers and three sisters, Hilbert, Mrs. Adella Noggles, Mrs. Olive Miller, Reno, and Mrs. Cora Myers. Lewis A. was reared on a stock farm in his native place and received a good education, not only in the public schools, but in a practical training under the guidance of a wise father. He remained with his father until sixteen, then went on a trip of investigation in Kansas and Nebraska. Later, he settled in Decatur county, Kansas, and took up wool growing. His brother, Hilbert, was his partner in this venture. Later, he sold to the brother and in 1888 came to Garfield county, Washington. Two years later he located his present place, four miles east from Conconully, in Scotch coulee, and has devoted himself to stock raising and general farming since. The place is well improved and bears abundance of hay and other products. Mr. Kaufman makes a specialty of buying steers and fitting them for the market. He has about two hundred ready to turn off this fall.

On October 15, 1885, Mr. Kaufman married Miss Nettie, daughter of John R. and Ellen (Mendenhall) Sims, natives of Illinois. The father is a veteran of the Civil War and is now aged seventy-six. With his wife, who is aged sixty-six, he lives a retired life in Hill City, Kansas. On June 14, 1901, Mrs. Kaufman was called away by death, leaving five children, Clarence V., Laurence C., Edna E., Crystal, and Clyde A. In the fall of 1902 Mr. Kaufman went to visit his father in the east, and then journeyed to Jennings, Kansas, where he married Miss Louie D. Barnett, the date of the nuptials being November 19, 1902. Her parents were natives of Erie county, Ohio, and now live in Okanogan county, having come hither in June, 1903.

Mr. Kaufman served as deputy sheriff of Okanogan county for some time and always takes a keen interest in the affairs of the county.

NELS BERTELSEN NELSON. Like many of our most substantial and worthy citizens Mr. Nelson came to us from across the waters. He was born in Veile, Denmark, on January 3, 1876, the son of Nels B. and Anna M. (Jorgensen) Bertelsen, natives of Denmark. The father is dead and the mother is living there, aged seventy-one. To this worthy couple five children have been born, Rufus B., the state veterinarian at the Washington agricultural college at Pullman; Anna B.; Peter B.; the first settler in the town of Nelson, Washington, which was named after him, and now he conducts a large general store there; Petrina B.; and our subject.

Nels B. grew up in the old country and in due time graduated from the high school, then learned the photographer's art. He followed this for eight years in Denmark, and also served his term in the regular army. It was 1889 that he determined to come to the United States, and accordingly journeyed direct to where his brother was at Nelson. He was engaged in the store and also as custom broker and postmaster. In December, 1901, he went to Curlew, erected a store building twenty-four by fifty-six and opened up a general merchandise business. In July, 1903, he opened a branch store in Molson and later after disposing of these enterprises he entered as partner into the firm of Anderson Brothers at Brewster and is manager of the Brewster store. Mr. Nelson has a good patronage and has shown himself to be a first-class business man. He is a popular and energetic and has a good future before him in the commercial world.

On September 2, 1900, occurred the marriage of Mr. Nelson and Miss Johanne Petersen. Their engagement had been consummated while they were in the old country and Miss Petersen came to the United States just previous to their marriage. Her parents are Johan and Christine (Honore) Petersen. The father is deceased and the mother is still living in the old country. To Mr. and Mrs. Nelson two children have been born, Erna B. on July 3, 1902, and Harriot B. on April 10, 1904.

Mr. Nelson is well connected in Fraternal orders, and is one of the rising young men of Okanogan county.

HARVEY H. NICKELL is one of the earliest pioneers who made permanent settlement in Okanogan county, and the labors these worthy people did to open the country and make it a place for the abode of civilization cannot be too highly commended. To such as these do we owe the opening of our frontier and the extension of the realm of the stars and stripes.

Harvey H. Nickell was born in Callaway county, Missouri, on December 27, 1857, the son of Isaac and Isabel (Humphries) Nickell, natives of West Virgina. The father died in Wise county, Texas, on February 5, 1901, aged seventy-eight, while the mother died in the Methow valley, on November 13, 1894, aged sixty-five. The father had served in the state militia during the war. They were the parents of thirteen children, Mrs. Elizabeth J. Sneathen, Mrs. Mary E. Jackson, James W., Mrs. Lyddia S. Goodwin, John A., Mrs. Sarah F. Jackson, Harvey H., Mrs. Eliza C. Stone, Isaac A., George E., Robert F., and two who died in infancy. Our subject was educated in the public schools and in 1872, went with his parents to Wise county, Texas. There, on February 8, 1877, Mr. Nickell married Miss Alcenia C. Ray, a native of Texas. Her father, William Ray, was a pioneer in Texas. Mr. Nickell farmed in Texas until 1884, when he came to Pendleton, Oregon, and thence to Kittitas county, Washington. In 1887 he came with others to the Methow valley and located a claim. No wagon roads were in the valley then and all household goods had to be brought in on pack animals. His wife and four children came in here on horseback, landing there on July 4, 1888. They labored on together until December 16, 1890, when death claimed the faithful wife. She had been the mother of the following named children: John W., a pilot on the Columbia; Clara B., deceased, being buried in Texas; Ethel; David F., in the Commercial Bank at Conconully; Effie; and Mary Ellen, who was the first white child born in the Methow valley now living. Mr. Nickell gave himself to improving his place and to raising stock. He has a good farm in the Methow and now lives in Conconully. Our subject, N. Stone, M. Thurlow and C. Kendall landed the first wagon and mower in the Methow valley on August 8, 1888, they having been brought over the mountains. In 1894 Mr. Nickell was chosen sheriff of Okanogan county on the People's ticket. In 1900 he was chosen to the same position on the Democratic ticket, and in all this public service he showed marked efficiency and faithfulness. In December, 1902, he secured the mail contract from Brewster to Conconully and is now operating the daily stage each way, handling passengers and express.

On January 19, 1897, Mr. Nickell married Miss Rosa E., daughter of Jerry M. and Rosa (Sterling) Wilson. The parents came from Illinois, where Mrs. Nickell was born, to the Methow valley in 1891, where they now reside. The father is a veteran of the Civil War. To this marriage two children have been born, Frances I. and Thelma. Mr. Nickell is a member of the W. W., while he and his wife both belong to the Women of Woodcraft.

During the early days, it is of interest that the settlers had to gain their meat from the wild game to be had. Mr. Nickell states that on one occasion he and his brother counted one thousand deer in one drove, which great plenty of game gave them abundance of meat.

JOHN E. WALTER is one of the newer arrivals from the east in the reservation country and is now in partnership with Mr. Hamilton in the Chesaw Trading company, which does a general merchandising business. They own their building and have a large well assorted stock of goods which finds ready purchasers from the surrounding country.

John W. Walter was born in Miami county, Indiana, on January 13, 1876, the son of William R. and Mary E. (Barker) Walter, natives of Germany and Indiana, respectively. The father came to the United States when a boy, settling in Danville, Illinois, whence he went to Miami county, Indiana, and there married. Our subject has the following named brothers and sisters, William, Mrs. Mary Droneberg, Mrs. Laura Ryan, Mrs. Ida Hamilton, and Omer T. John E. received a good education from the common schools and then learned the car-

penter trade and did contracting and building for several years. This was in the city of Peru, Indiana, and then he started in the grocery and meat market business, which was followed for some time.

On July 11, 1900, Mr. Walter married Miss Grace O. Evans, a native of Miami county. The wedding occurred in Peru and Mrs. Walter's parents are George S. and Josephine (Tillet) Evans. The father was a prominent citizen of Peru, fought through the Civil War, and died in 1886. The mother is also deceased. Immediately after his marriage Mr. Walter settled on his farm in Indiana and there remained until 1902, when he sold his property and came west, visiting Rossland, British Columbia, and other points. He was so well impressed with the country that he sought out a location and brought his family out in the spring of 1903. He located at Chesaw and bought the interest in the mercantile business mentioned above. Mr. Walter is a good business man and has showed himself possessed of integrity and sound principles. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. and of the Benevolent Order of Colonials. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Walter, Paul S. and Ruth A. Mr. Walter is also interested in different mining ventures and properties in this section in addition to his mercantile business.

WILLIAM T. PETERSON is one of the prominent mining men in the Okanogan districts. At the present time he is postmaster at Nighthawk and is also managing a large realty concern, known as the Nighthawk Real Estate Company. Mr. Peterson has manifested mendable zeal and energy in the good work of developing this country and much credit for the vast improvements in the mining interests here are due to his faithful labors.

William T. Peterson was born in Raymond, Wisconsin, on June 1, 1873, the son of Jens J. J. and Elizabeth (Wilson) Peterson, natives of Copenhagen, Denmark, and Raymond, Wisconsin, respectively. The mother was born in 1839, being the first girl born in Raymond. The father was born on August 12, 1831, and learned the moulder's trade in his youth. In 1858 he came to New Orleans and later went via St. Louis to Raymond, Wisconsin. At the outbreak of the Civil War he enlisted in Company H, Twenty-second Wisconsin Infantry as private, and after a long and honorable service was discharged as second lieutenant. He participated in the battles of Chickamauga, Resaca, Peach Tree Creek, and various others. In the last one mentioned he was severely wounded in the head, which nearly cost him his eyesight. In falling he injured his hip which leaves him with a lameness to this day. He was active in many skirmishes and accompanied Sherman on the famous march to the sea. On one occasion he was captured by the enemy and languished a time in Libby prison. At the present Mr. Peterson is a member of the G. A. R. in Milwaukee, where he resides with his wife.

The subject of this article has one brother, Charles T., who is specifically mentioned in another portion of this work, and two sisters, Mable E. and Emma J., both trained nurses, the former in Milwaukee and the latter in Redding, California. Our subject was educated in the public schools and at the age of seventeen went to sailing on the lakes, and soon thereafter was on the high seas. During this time he cruised around the world and visited many of the noted ports of all countries. He enlisted in the navy and at the beginning of the Spanish war was on the New Orleans. He participated in all the battles at Santiago, with the exception of one, and his was the first war ship to get to Porto Rico and San Juan. After the jubilee demonstration at Philadelphia Mr. Peterson was honorably discharged at the yards in New York. He went at once to visit his parents in Milwaukee. During Mr. Peterson's service he was first under the command of Admiral Schley and then under Admiral Sampson.

In 1900 Mr. Peterson came to Okanogan county and prospected. During this time he located twenty of the claims now owned by the Nighthawk company and it was through his efforts largely that the Milwaukee & Palmer Mountain Gold & Copper Mining Company was incorporated. This company is now absorbed by the Nighthawk, which owns fifty-five claims and some fractions. The Nighthawk company was organized in July, 1901, James S. Church being president, Peter J. Somers, vice-president, H. D. James, secretary-treasurer and general manager. Myron J.

Church is resident manager. It is said that the property has the best showing of any in this section and it certainly is one of the valuable mines of the northwest. It has a large ledge, which shows great values in gold, copper, lead and silver. Mr. Peterson is one of the heavy stockholders and has done much to assist in placing the company in its present prosperous position. In February, 1902, Mr. Peterson started a store in Nighthawk, got a postoffice established and also was a leading spirit in the organization of the realty company with which he is now operating. Later he sold the store, but still is postmaster and does a real estate business. Mr. Peterson is one of the prominent men of the county, and his stirring energy, good practical judgment and wisdom in business have resulted in great good to the community as well as in enhancing his own exchequer.

MANFORD G. STONE resides about two miles south from Winthrop, and is known as one of the leading farmers and stock men of the Methow valley. He is a man of ability and sound principles, and enjoys the esteem and respect of all who know him.

Manford G. Stone was born in Coles county, Illinois, on October 19, 1857, the son of Napoleon and Mary A. (Connelly) Stone. The mother is deceased, but the father is living in the Methow valley. In 1859 our subject was taken by his parents to Wise county, Texas, where he grew up on a farm and followed farming until twenty-five years of age. In that county he received his education from the common schools, and in 1882 came to Pendleton. One year was spent there, then he came on to Ellensburg, where he remained until 1889. In that year he came to the Okanogan country, and after due search and exploration took his present place under squatter's right. When it was surveyed he entered the land as a homestead and has since proved up. He has one hundred and sixty acres, all under ditch, fenced and handled in first-class shape. Mr. Stone feeds quite a number of cattle each year, and also raises hay for the market. He has a four acre orchard, well selected and various other improvements on the farm. The whole premises manifest the thrift and good taste of the owner, and Mr. Stone is esteemed as one of the leading and prosperous men of the valley.

Fraternally he is affiliated with the M. W. A., while in religious persuasion Mr. Stone belongs to the Christian church.

In Wise county, Texas, in 1878, Mr. Stone married Miss Eliza, daughter of Isaac and Isabella (Humphreys) Nickell, and to this union seven children have been born, as follows: Bertie, married to P. L. Filer, living on Beaver Creek; Barton; Isabella; Minnie; Eva; Frank and Laura.

HENRY A. WILLIAMS has resided on his present place, which lies about seven miles east from Twisp, since the spring of 1893. He has one quarter section of land, which is utlized for grazing and the production of alfalfa. The farm is all fenced and improved with house, barns, orchard, and so forth. In addition to general farming Mr. Williams handles cattle and raises about fifty each year. He is one of the prosperous and industrious men of the valley and has labored with display of wisdom and energy.

Henry A. Williams was born in Peoria county, Illinois, on April 9, 1868, the son of George and Mary (Wakefield) Williams, natives of Tennessee and Illinois, respectively. In 1869 the family removed to Jasper county, Missouri, where our subject was educated and remained until he was nineteen. At that age he left home and migrated to Dayton, Washington, where he worked at his trade of butchering for five years. He had acquired skill in this business in Missouri. Then came a year in Sandpoint, Idaho, at the same business, and in 1892 Mr. Williams came to the Methow valley. The following spring he located his present place, as stated above, and since then he has given himself to its improvement and the related industries of stock raising and farming. Mr. Williams has some well bred stock and among them is one registered Durham bull. Bringing in good stock to the valley has done much to improve the grade of animals all through the section and Mr. Williams is to be accredited much for this meritorious work.

At Sandpoint, Idaho, on August 20, 1892, Mr. Williams married Miss Annie Courtway, whose parents are fruit raisers in Chelan

county. Mr. and Mrs. Williams are among the highly respected people and are good, substantial citizens.

WILLIAM F. PROEBSTEL resides four miles from Alma, in Okanogan county, where he has a quarter section of fertile land which is supplied with a good residence, large barn, five acres of orchard, and various other improvements. He has water for irrigation and raises a good deal of alfalfa and other hay besides handling some stock.

William F. Proebstel was born on December 29, 1855, in Clarke county, Washington, the son of Valentine and Malinda (Matury) Proebstel, natives of Virginia. The father was born in 1815 and served for four years in the regular army of Germany. It was 1840 that he came to the United States and settled in Clay county, Missouri, being there married. In those early days he crossed the plains with ox teams, taking his family with him and they all landed in good time in Vancouver, Washington, where he took land and engaged in farming until the time of his death, which occurred in 1882. The following children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Proebstel: Mrs. Elizabeth Christ, deceased; John W.; Wendell; Albert; Mrs. Elizabeth Fletcher; William F., and Mrs. Kate Welsh.

Mr. Proebstel was a staunch pioneer and fought in the Indian war of 1855. In 1876 our subject went to Lake county, California, and in 1882 he came thence to Lincoln county, Washington, with two of his brothers. They all located near Wilbur, being the first people in what is now known as the California settlement. Mr. Proebstel remained there until 1892 when he came to his present home place which was taken as a homestead. Here he has devoted himself with industry since and the result is that he is now one of the prosperous men of the country. He has never thought fit to turn from the quieter joys of the celibatarian and so is classed as one of the bachelors of the county. Mr. Proebstel's mother, now aged ninety-one, is living with him and his brother, John W., is also making his home with him.

John W. Proebstel was born on October 2, 1843, in Clay county, Missouri, and when his parents crossed the plains he rode horseback and drove cattle from the Missouri river to Vancouver. At the age of sixteen he started out in life for himself, and in 1863 we find him in the Boise mines, whence he went later to Baker City and other eastern Oregon points. He again went to Idaho and has visited nearly every mining camp in the northern part of that state. In 1877 he was engaged as government teamster in the Indian war and was with General Howard. After this he located in Umatilla county, then went to Vancouver, and in 1887 came to Conconully and opened a general merchandise store. After this he went to British Columbia, then to Colville, and later resided in Kettle Falls, whence in 1892 he came to reside with his brother. On September 24, 1885, John W. Proebstel married Miss Ella Hyson, a native of King county, Washington, and to them two children have been born, Elizabeth and Emory J.

EARL F. JOHNSON is the genial and capable manager of the Methow Trading Company at Twisp. The concern is one of the large mercantile establishments of Okanogan county and the success that it has made is evidence of the ability of Mr. Johnson, who is at its head at the present time. They carry a large and well assorted stock of general merchandise, suitable for the trade in this section, and goods from there find their way to all parts of the country. Mr. Johnson stands exceptionally well in the community and is known as a man of uprightness and ability. He is generally conservative but is possessed of that energy and spirit which leaves nothing undone which would bring success in his line of endeavor.

Earl F. Johnson was born in Cass county, Michigan, on April 29, 1861, the son of Welcome and Susan (Hatch) Johnson. For seventeen years he remained with his parents, toiling on the farm and attending the public schools, in which he was a bright student. At the age last mentioned he went to Crawford county, Kansas, and worked on a farm for six years. After this he went to California and engaged in a planing mill, which he operated for five years. It was in 1889 that Mr. Johnson first came to Washington, settlement being made at Pasco. For two years he remained

there in the employ of the Northern Pacific, then in 1891 he came to Okanogan county and for five years was in charge of the pioneer store at Winthrop. After that, in about 1896, he took charge of the Methow Trading Company's store at Twisp and since that time he has been closely engaged with this large establishment.

Fraternally Mr. Johnson is connected with the F. O. E. and the K. P.

At Spokane, in 1890, Mr. Johnson married Miss Effie Sloan, and to them one child was born, Vera. Mr. and Mrs. Johnson are well and favorably known and have hosts of friends from every quarter.

GEORGE W. WITTE resides one mile north from Twisp, and owns there a fine farm which is devoted to fruit raising and the production of hay for a large band of cattle which he raises. In addition to these industries Mr. Witte is conducting a butcher shop in Twisp and is one of the substantial business men of the place who have made the town thriving and one of the progressive towns of the county.

George W. Witte was born in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, on January 5, 1860, the son of George W. and Henrietta (Wolfe) Witte, who dwell in Wisconsin at the present time. When our subject was fourteen he went with his parents to Michigan and there made his home for ten years. Then they returned to Milwaukee and George came to Washington, settlement being made in Lincoln county. For fifteen years he raised wheat there and also raised and handled stock. Then he came to the Methow valley, locating on his present place. He bought the farm and has since put on much improvement. It is all good land, well fenced, and produces abundantly of the usual crops. Mr. Witte also raises horses in addition to other stock and is skillful in this business. The attention demanded by his large orchard, his stock business his general farming and hay raising, together with that given to his business in Twisp keeps Mr. Witte very busy, and he is known as one of the busiest men in the valley. In all lines his excellent ability has managed matters to a successful consummation and his untiring care of details in every department insures the prosperity and success that is now attending his efforts.

At Davenport, Washington, in 1887 Mr. Witte married Miss Elsie Williams, a native of Utah. To them have been born the following named children, Hazel, Frank, Anna, Myrtle and Harold. Mr. Witte always takes the interest in political matters and general affairs that becomes the progressive citizen, and he is ever found on the side of improvement and advancement.

GEORGE W. VANDERPOOL resides six miles north from Winthrop and is engaged in farming and stock raising. He was born in Benton county, Oregon, on October 8, 1861, the son of Campbell and Louisa J. (Patterson) Vanderpool. The father is retired in Oregon, but the mother is deceased. Our subject was educated in the common schools of his native place and reared on the farm. At the age of twenty he went to Latah county, locating four miles northwest from Moscow, where he proved up on a preemption. This was his home until 1895 when he came to Okanogan county and took a homestead five miles north from Winthrop. He owns this place at the present time, but is now living on the farm of Emil Ventzke, as a tenant.

Mr. Vanderpool devotes his energy largely to stock raising, and also does general farming. He has about fifty head of fine cattle and is one of the progressive and substantial men of the community. He is a member of the M. W. A., and stands well in the county.

On July 4, 1884, Mr. Vanderpool married Miss Martha, daughter of Francis and Sarah (Beasley) Rowland. The father is deceased, but Mrs. Rowland is still living. To Mr. and Mrs. Vanderpool seven children have been born, named as follows: Marion Rowland, Louisa G., Grover Cleveland, George W., Jessie, William C. and Frederick.

WILLIAM HAMILTON is one of the leading citizens of Chesaw, and has manifested good business ability in his endeavors here. He is now half owner of the Chesaw Trading Company, which is one of the leading mercantile establishments of the northern part of Okanogan county. John E. Malter is associated with our subject in this business and

they handle a good trade. The store is in a two-story stone structure twenty-six by seventy feet, with an addition, and is well stocked with a choice variety of goods adapted to this region. They carry dry goods, boots and shoes, men's furnishings, drugs, groceries and hardware.

William Hamilton was born in Syracuse, New York, on August 5, 1857, the son of George H. and Martha (Copeland) Hamilton, who came to Minnesota, Olmstead county, when this son was a child. The father served in the Civil War. Our subject grew up on a farm and received his education in Minnesota, and when twenty-one went to Lincoln county in the same state and there took a homestead, which was his home until 1885, when he came to Washington. He located first in Spokane, thence he journeyed on to Hunters, in Stevens county, and located there. He was postmaster and did a general business. Few settlers were in that section in those early days and he knew the life of the pioneer. Mr. Hamilton operated a ranch there and also bought and sold cattle. It was 1898 that Mr. Hamilton came to Meyers creek and first operated a store at Bolster, which was the first mercantile establishment in that town. In 1900 he came to Chesaw and bought the interest mentioned above, and since that time has been devoting his time and energies to the building up of the business. In addition to the property mentioned, Mr. Hamilton has other town property in Chesaw, and is also interested in mining propositions in this vicinity.

Fraternally Mr. Hamilton is connected with the Eagles, the M. W. A., the Miners' Union and the I. O. O. F.

In 1897 Mr. Hamilton married Mrs. Sarah Eastman, and to them three children have been born, William B., Robert V., and Mabel.

HENRY THOMPSON. The most successful and skillful mining men who operate and who have operated in the United States are always men who have supplemented the information gained from books by thorough, close and actual contact with minerals and mineral deposits, and are acquainted with the processes of mining from the prospector's trips until the metals are prepared for commercial distribution. Such a man is Henry Thompson, and it is with pleasure that we grant space for a review of the salient points of his career.

Henry Thompson was born on August 17, 1867, in Douglas county, Minnesota, the son of Thomas and Caroline Thompson, natives of Norway. They came from that country to the United States in 1864, settling in Douglas county. They were the parents of three children, our subject, Charles and Mrs. Carrie Rood. Henry received a common school education and grew to manhood on the farm. He early developed a love for mining and minerals and devoted considerable attention to reading such periodicals and books as he could secure on the subject. In 1885 he came to Seattle, Washington, and wrought at the trade of millwright until 1889, when he crossed the Cascades to the Swauk district, where he mined. In the fall of 1892 Mr. Thompson married Miss Laura Harrison, and to them was born one child, Lauren, on September 11, 1893, and two days thereafter Mrs. Thompson died. The next year Mr. Thompson came to Loomis and did mining until the reservation opened in the fall of 1896, when he came to the vicinity of Chesaw. He was one of the first men who came to this locality and at once began to prospect and make locations. He made several fine locations, among which may be mentioned the Bi-Metallic group, which he still owns. He has done about eight thousand dollars worth of development work on this property, which is distinctly a gold and copper proposition and has a one hundred and twenty-five foot ledge. He is also interested in several other propositions and is superintendent of the Interstate Mining Company properties. From the beginning Mr. Thompson was occupied with practical work in the mines and made a thorough investigation from books and from every source where he could obtain knowledge upon the subject. The result is that for twelve or fifteen years of this experience and study he has come to be a thorough mining man, practical in every respect. In addition to the duties mentioned above, he devotes considerable time to expert-ing mines and to reporting on them. He has done considerable of this expert work and has been found skillful in it.

Mr. Thompson married Miss Ida E. Gillespie, and one child has been born to them, on August 6, 1901, Henry Thompson, Jr. Mr.

Thompson is a member of the A. F. and A. M., and also of the Eagles. He is known as one of the substantial and reliable men of Okanogan county.

JAMES A. JOHNSTON is one of the leading and wealthy stockmen of Okanogan county. He came here on foot and was discouraged with the country, but preferring to earn some money and get out of the country on horseback rather than afoot, he engaged to work for a while, and became so well satisfied with the country and its resources that he went into business for himself. His present property has not been gained by luck or chance, but is the fruit of wisdom and industry, which are happily blended in Mr. Johnston's character. He resides three miles southwest of Oroville on the homestead and has nearly one hundred and sixty acres of deeded land, all of which is very valuable. He has a large band of cattle and raises three hundred tons of hay annually. Mr. Johnston settled first in a little log cabin, but now has one of the finest houses in the county, a beautiful seven-room structure of modern architectural design, finished in hard wood and suplied with all the modern conveniences. The other improvements are in keeping with his elegant residence, and he has a valuable and beautiful country home.

James A. Johnston was born near Madoc, Hastings county, Canada, on August 29, 1860, the son of James and Charlotte (Best) Johnston. The father was born in Ireland, came to New York and later to Canada, in all of which places he followed his trade of cabinet making. Six children were born to them, Edward, Mrs. Esther B. Ward, James A., Mrs. Mary J. Brooks, Mrs. Sarah McKay and Andrew. Our subject remained with his parents until he reached his majority, receiving a good education. At the age of twenty-one he went to Black River, Michigan, where he took charge of the Alger lumber mills for three years. Then he clerked in a store at Renover, Pennsylvania, after which he went to Gloucester, Massachusetts, embarking in mackerel fishing. He fished along the coast, and then went to Michigan. He soon left there and came to Victoria where he engaged in logging on the Fraser river. In company with Mr. Thomas Allen he walked about two hundred miles to Oroville to visit his uncle, and as stated above reached the place with no means. This was in December, 1885, when mail had to be brought from Colville. Since then he has been known as one of the industrious and capable raisers of stock in the county. Part of the estate of Mr. Johnston borders on Blue Lake, and is known as the Blue Lake stock ranch. On June 5, 1900, Mr. Johnston married Miss Jennie Bauder with whom he attended school in his early days. The wedding occurred in Detroit, Michigan. Her parents, Philip H. and Elizabeth (Cooper) Bauder, were natives of Canada, and had four children, John, Mrs. Johnston, Mrs. Hattie Young, and Mrs. Ida M. Gray. Mrs. Johnston came from Ontario, Canada, to visit a lady friend and there was engaged in dressmaking until her marriage. On February 18, 1902, Arthur W. was born to Mr. and Mrs. Johnston. Mr. Johnston is deserving of much credit for the faithfulness and ability of his labors in this county. Not only has he acquired a competence for himself, but he has also stimulated others in the good work of improving the country. He and his wife are highly respected and esteemed by all.

MEINRAD LAUBER is one of the capitalists of Okanogan county who believes in living where he made his money and investing it in home enterprises, and this is the one true policy that develops the rich and resourceful west. Mr. Lauber is rightly numbered among the leading pioneers of Okanogan county, both because he is among the very first who came here and remained, coming to Okanogan county in 1886, and because he is laboring with faithfulness and has been crowned with gratifying success. An account of his life could but prove interesting to the readers of this volume and it is with pleasure that we append the same.

Meinrad Lauber was born in Baden, Germany, on January 23, 1855, the son of Marten and Ruofr (Durr) Lauber, natives of the same place. Our subject was well educated in the public schools and before he had reached his majority had become master of the blacksmith trade. At the age of twenty he entered the regular army and served for three years. After this he worked at his trade until 1882, then traveled in different European countries. In

the year last mentioned he bade farewell to his loved ones and the old home scenes and came to Antwerp, where he took steamer for New York. The voyage was stormy and occupied seventeen days. He came on to Cincinnati, expecting to meet his brother Leopold, but was disappointed. So he found himself in a strange city with neither money nor friends, and unable to speak a word of English. But young Lauber was not to be daunted, and he soon made it known that he was a master mechanic, which gave him a position in the foundry. He labored there one year, then went to San Francisco, California. Soon he took steamer to Victoria, and there entered the employ of the Canadian Pacific. He followed his trade there and also in other places, after which he did placer mining on the head waters of the Similkameen, being favored with success. In 1886 he came to the region now occupied by Okanogan county and bought the right of a squatter to his present place. It was excellent land, and he has added to it until he now has over two hundred acres, and raises nearly two hundred tons of timothy and red top. He was the first one to file in the Loomis district when the land was surveyed. He believes that he settled the farthest down the Okanogan river of any one at that time. He has since devoted himself steadily to raising cattle and improving his ranch. During the earlier days he mined some of the time on Rock creek. About two years since Mr. Lauber sold his cattle and retired from active service, investing heavily in the stock of the Commercial Bank of Conconully, also in the *Conconully Record,* one of the leading newspapers of the section. He also has stock in the Q. S. mines, and carries a five thousand dollar policy in the New York Life Insurance Company. Mr. Lauber is an active Republican and manifests the interest becoming a good citizen in the questions of the day. He is an upright, honorable man, and deserves great credit for the way in which he has labored to develop and enhance the interests of the country.

JAMES M. McKINNEY is one of the pioneers of Okanogan county, he and his wife and family having settled where they now reside, five miles northwest of Tonasket, about 1890. Since then he has given his entire attention to stock raising and farming. He has a good ranch, supplied with irrigation water, which produces bounteous crops of timothy, alfalfa and red top, besides other produce.

James M. McKinney was born on August 6, 1834, about a mile from the Tippecanoe battle grounds. His parents were William and Ann (Walter) McKinney, natives of Ohio and Pennsylvania, respectively. The family removed to Henry county, Iowa, when our subject was a child, and in 1844 they started across the plains, but stopped in Missouri until the following spring, when they joined a large ox train and made a trip to Washington county, Oregon. They had no trouble except that their stock was stampeded by the Indians. They were among the first permanent settlers in that vicinity, and took a donation claim. For many years the parents labored there, and the father died about fifteen years since, aged eighty-five. The mother lived for a decade afterwards and was ninety-two when she passed away. They were the parents of six children: Charles died in June, 1902; Mrs. Isabel Hinshaw; Mrs. Rachel Cornelius; James M., our subject; William and Jasper N.

Our subject was born and grew up on the frontier, consequently had very little opportunity to gain an education, but he has stored his mind by general reading, so is a well-informed man. He remained with his parents until twenty-six years of age, and during that time fought in the Rogue River war, in Captain Sheffield's company. In 1860 Mr. McKinney went to Walla Walla and engaged in stock raising until 1874, when he went to Wallowa valley and continued in the same business. During the Bannock war of 1878 he did considerable riding express to Walla Walla. In 1880 Mr. McKinney located in Whitman county, about fifteen miles from Sprague, and ten years later came to his present place, which has been his home since. He is numbered among the prosperous and successful stock raisers and farmers of the county and is a progressive and broad-minded citizen.

In Whitman county on January 6, 1887, Mr. McKinney married Mrs. Susan A. McNall. She was born in McLean county, Illinois, on May 11, 1832, and came to the coast in 1850, crossing the plains with an ox train, in company with a family by the name of Hamilton, who settled at the Cascades. Mr. Mc-

Kinney was a strong Democrat until recently when he imbibed socialistic ideas and is now a thorough student of these principles.

JOHN M. CUTCHIE is one of the deserving pioneers whose labors have been bestowed in a wise manner in the Okanogan country for some twenty or more years with the happy result that he now possesses considerable property as evidence of his thrift and industry. He was born in Detroit, Michigan, on April 1, 1848, the son of Maxum and Matilda Cutchie, natives of Montreal, Canada, and Detroit, respectively. The father came to Detroit when a small boy, being one of the first residents of that now great city. With his wife he is now dwelling in Port Huron, Michigan, aged eighty-six. In addition to our subject, two other children, George and Nora, were born to this worthy couple, who both live in Port Huron. When our subject was eleven, the family removed from Detroit to Port Huron, and there he completed his education which was begun in Detroit. In 1876 he came thence to Reno, Nevada, and then on to San Francisco. The following February he came by steamer to Portland, and later did logging on the Columbia. After this he was in Lewiston, and in 1878 came to Spokane. He followed packing along the line of the Northern Pacific, and after a time in Seattle went to the Fraser river region. He mined there, and also on the Thompson river near Kam Loops. It was in 1885 that he came to the Okanogan country, and since that time he has devoted himself to the improvement and development of the resources of the country. In 1892 Mr. Cutchie settled where we find him at the present time, about thirteen miles north from Loomis, on the Similkameen. It is an estate of two hundred acres and well improved. The land is on the bottom and raises the best of alfalfa, timothy and all productions idigenous to this latitude. In addition to general farming, Mr. Cutchie also raises and handles stock.

On July 23, 1890, Mr. Cutchie maried Miss Sarah A., daughter of Daniel and Bridget (Dailey) Lenton, natives respectively of England and Ireland. Both parents died when Mrs. Cutchie was small, and in 1888 she came to the Okanogan country to visit an only brother, Joseph L. Being well pleased with the country she remained, and later was married. To Mr. and Mrs. Cutchie one child, Claude Lenton Cutchie, was born on December 11, 1892.

In early days Mr. Cutchie had to freight his supplies from Sprague, and it was hard work, as all the old pioneers found it, to haul loads without roads, and ferry them across the Columbia in canoes, swimming the horses. Mr. and Mrs. Cutchie are highly respected citizens and have many friends in the surrounding country.

JOSEPH LENTON, one of the early pioneers of Okanogan county, now resides three miles northwest from Nighthawk, where he has an excellent stock ranch of three hundred and thirty acres. The place is well supplied with water, is improved with good fences, buildings, orchards and so forth, and is one of the valuable farms of the county. Mr. Lenton is thrifty, industrious and energetic and has displayed excellent wisdom in all his enterprises.

Joseph Lenton was born in Lynn, St. Clair county, Michigan, on September 30, 1850, the son of Daniel and Bridget (Dailey) Lenton, natives of England and Ireland, respectively. He was left an orphan at a very early age and consequently had to meet the adversities of life when a very young boy. He worked his way along gaining a good education and grew to manhood in his native place. In the spring of 1877 Mr. Lenton went to California and after working a while in a dairy in Sierra county, he went to the mines and in Nevada county, continuing there for three years. He held the position of foreman some time and later returned to Michigan, renewing old acquaintances in his native place. He again went to California, and then to Yakima in 1880. Later we find him in Spokane on construction work and in charge of Mr. Small's lumber yard at Ellisport. Later he was in the employ of A. M. Cannon, and in June, 1883, came to Okanogan. The following spring he located his present place, there being but few settlers in the county at that time. The north boundary line of the United States is his north line. Since then Mr. Lenton has devoted himself to handling cattle and doing general farming.

On June 17, 1890, Mr. Lenton married Miss May, daughter of Levi and Eliza J. (Bradley) Emes. She was a native of Port Dover, Canada, and her parents both died in that country. To them have been born three children, Hazel S. M., J. Austin and Ella L.

Mr. Lenton is active in political matters and has been road supervisor and is now justice of the peace. He always takes an interest in educational progress and has labored faithfully for the upbuilding of the country since his residence here. He was one of the earliest settlers and had to pack all his supplies from Walla Walla and Sprague, while the mail was gotten at Fort Colville.

HARRY A. HARRIS. Among the earliest pioneers to Okanogan county and the most industrious and substantial ones, we are constrained to mention the gentleman whose name initiates this paragraph. At the present time he is operating a first-class blacksmith shop in Conconully and is the recipient of a fine patronage. He is a skillful and rapid workman and has won his present success by virtue of real merit. He has a well located and beautiful home and other property.

Harry A. Harris was born in Boston, Massachusetts, on June 13, 1839, the son of Henry and Eliza (Boutwell) Harris. The father was born in England and came to the United States when young; the mother came of English ancestrage, but was born in Vermont. Our subject was reared on the farm and educated in the public schools while growing up at Barry, Vermont. In 1855 he went to Wabash county, Minnesota, being one of the first settlers, and in 1863 went to Vermont and worked at his trade in various towns of that state, also in some of the factories and machine shops. Later he was in Minnesota, then journeyed to Massachusetts, after which he came again to Minnesota, settling where the town of Windom now stands. He had wrought at his trade in all the sections he visited and opened a shop as soon as he settled in Windom. While there he married Miss Alice J. Holmes, and one child was born to them. Fate decreed that misfortune should be his lot for a time and his wife and child were the first to be buried in the Windom cemetery. Immediately came the terrible grasshopper panic and Mr. Harris lost everything. He left Windom for Sun Falls, Dakota, with no family and no property. In 1877 he came to Seattle, Washington, then to Almota on the Snake river, and in 1881 was found in Walla Walla, whence in 1887 he came to Conconully. In all these places he was industriously engaged at his trade. He opened the first shop in Conconully and did about all the business between Chelan and British Columbia. During the big fire he lost his shop and everything else, and again at the time of the flood everything was swept away. But Phœnix like he rose from every misfortune and now is prosperous. Mr. Harris was married the second time in Sun Falls, Dakota, and has two daughters, Alice D., and Vada, wife of William Chatham, near Conconully.

WILLIAM H. McDANIEL, who resides about one mile north from Loomis, is one of the leading stockmen of Okanogan county, having labored in that industry here for nearly twenty years, while also following other occupations. He is a man of stability and is known as one of the upright and sagacious citizens whose labors have wrought much towards opening and improving the country.

William H. McDaniel was born in Sherbrook, Nova Scotia, on November 8, 1856, the son of John and Mary (Bent) McDaniel, natives of Nova Scotia. The father was a sea captain and followed a seafaring life all his days. William H. was the fifth of a family of nine children, and remained in his native place until the spring of 1871. During these years he studied in the public schools and wrought at various occupations. In the spring of the year last mentioned, he came to Wisconsin and went thence to the Red River of the North, but later returned to Wisconsin. In 1875 he went to San Francisco, and thence by steamboat to Portland. Soon, however, he returned to the Golden Gate and for four years drove horse street cars in the metropolis of the Pacific coast. It was about 1880 that Mr. McDaniel went to Arizona, New Mexico, Old Mexico and the adjacent regions doing prospecting and mining. The Indians were hostile and he endured all the hardships that the hardy pioneer prospector is subject to. He was in the

leading camps of the regions mentioned, then came to Victoria, on his way to Alaska. Abandoning the trip at that point, he came to the coal fields near Seattle, and the following year went to the north fork of the Cœur d'Alene river, via Rathdrum and the Evolution trail. In May he turned from there to the Okanogan country and packed his goods on a cayuse. He soon was in charge of the stock of Henry Wellington, in which capacity he continued for some years. During the nine years in which he cared for these cattle he was also freighting from Sprague to Spokane, and as there were no roads and no ferrys it was a long and tedious work. The Indian canoes were brought into requisition to carry their goods across the Columbia. In 1884 Mr. McDaniel located his present ranch and from the first began to gain stock for himself. Now he has several hundred acres of good land and does a general farming business besides raising stock and also handling a dairy which supplies Loomis. Mr. McDaniel also sells many beef cattle each year.

On January 30, 1896, Mr. McDaniel married Miss Harriet R., daughter of C. H. and Emily J. Baldwin, who live on a ranch adjoining Mr. McDaniel's. Mrs. McDaniel was born in Randolph county, Indiana. Mr. McDaniel is a member of the W. O. W.

PETER REILLY is a pioneer of Okanogan county and resides about three miles north from Malott postoffice, on the Okanogan river. He was born in county Cavan, Ireland, on June 22, 1850, where he remained for the first twenty-two years of his life. He received there his educational training, and in 1872 came to the United States, locating first at New York, where he was engaged in the tobacco business for three years. In 1876 he came to California and took up placer mining on Sutter creek, and also operated in other portions of the state. It was in 1878 that Mr. Reilly landed in Portland, and later made his way to Fort Vancouver, Washington, and in 1879 came to Yakima, where he engaged in ranching and horse raising. He remained there until 1887, then came and located his present place in the Okanogan valley. The country was very wild at that time and but few settlers yere in the entire county. All supplies had to be freighted in from the outside and mail was carried from Waterville and other points. Mr. Reilly secured a very valuable ranch of fertile, level land, which is now one of the choice ones of the county. He has it well irrigated and raises alfalfa, cutting as high as three crops per year from the land. He has improved the place steadily since locating and now has one of the beautiful estates of the valley. Besides a good orchard and various other improvements, which are in evidence, we may mention a very large number of shade trees, which beautify and add value to the place very materially. The surroundings are very pleasant and Mr. Reilly is to be congratulated upon the excellent choice he made and the skillful manner in which he improved it.

Mr. Reilly states that in the earlier days of the county's existence the Indians were at times very hostile. On one occasion they took him and beat him over the head until he became unconscious and would have killed him had not some other Indians interfered. Once they surrounded his house and fired several shots into it and then broke in and stole a suit of clothes and a watch. Mr. Reilly had anticipated the attack and was secreted near by. The following day these Indians attacked a freighter, named Cole, a man of family, while in his camp and killed him and stole his goods. This was three miles from Mr. Reilly's house. A posse was soon raised which pursued and punished the Indians. This was known as the "Cole murder." Game was plentiful in those days and Mr. Reilly states that whenever he needed fresh meat he could secure a deer in a very short time. In addition to his farm Mr. Reilly owns a large band of cattle as well as horses. He lost heavily during the winter of 1889-90, on account of the storms and excessive cold. Mr. Reilly is a good, substantial man and still one of the jolly bachelors of the county.

CHARLES R. McKINLEY, M. D. There is something in the human breast that always finds expression in words of approval and commendation when one is brought face to face with a person who has entered the struggle of life young and has, unaided, made his way to a good standing in one of the leading professions. Dr. McKinley is certainly

deserving of much encomium for the manly way in which he has met the obstacles and hardships that beset the path of the aspiring youth who would gain the upper rounds of the ladder by his own efforts. Left fatherless at a tender age he was industrious in gaining a good literary education from the high school and state normal at Centerville and Ypsilanti, Michigan. At the age of eighteen he received his diploma from the state normal and in August, 1893, he arrived in Spokane, Washington, with ten dollars in cash. He soon secured the position of assistant principal in the Sprague high school where he taught with excellent success. In the fall of 1895 he entered the medical department of the Oregon University at Portland and studied for three years. Then he commenced practice at Reardan, Washington, whence he shortly went to Edwall and there operated a drug store and gained a fine practice. In 1900 he returned to the medical college and received in the following spring his degree of Doctor of Medicine. After another year's practice in Edwall he repaired to Brewster, opened a drug store and commenced the practice of medicine. Unbounded success has rewarded the wise efforts of Dr. McKinley and he stands at the head of a thriving practice today. In addition to his drug store at Brewster he has one at Bridgeport, Washington. He carries a large and well assorted stock and is doing a fine business. Dr. McKinley is also a registered pharmacist of the state of Washington.

Charles R. McKinley was born in the south of Michigan on August 7, 1873, the son of Archie and Jennie D. (Thoms) McKinley, also natives of the same state. The father died when our subject was but a small child, and the mother now resides at Ypsilanti, Michigan. Dr. McKinley has one brother, Archie G., of New York state.

The marriage of Dr. McKinley and Miss Eunice Hinkley was celebrated on October 25, 1900. Mrs. McKinley's father, Joseph Hinkley, is deceased, while her mother, Eunice (Colburn) Hinkley, is living at Edwall with two daughters, Stella and Nita. Dr. McKinley is a member of the K. P. and the Red Men. In 1898 he was elected coroner of Lincoln county and served in that capacity for two years.

A thorough knowledge of the profession, manifestation of upright principles and integrity, together with conscientious attention to every detail of business, has given Dr. McKinley a standing with the people and a lucrative practice, which he justly deserves. Not content with simply having his degree from the medical college, he has given good attention to close and careful reading in every department of the profession which keeps him abreast with the advancing times and in possesion of the rapidly accumulating knowledge that has placed the medical profession at the head of the scientific world today.

THOMAS M. MURRAY, who is now numbered with the leading and progressive citizens of Okanogan county is a man of great experience in the ways of the world, having traveled much and wrought at various occupations in many places. He is at present living on the homestead which he took in 1887, about one mile up the river from where Malott stands. The farm is a good one and is skillfully handled to general crops and fruit. Mr. Murray also raises some stock and is known as one of the prosperous men of the valley. He has shown real wisdom and enterprise in the fruit business, having an orchard of over three thousand bearing trees of every variety that does well in this latitude. He ships to various points and produces some of the finest fruit to be seen in this part of the state.

Thomas W. Murray was born in Ireland on December 20, 1836, the son of Michael and Anna (Maloy) Murray, both natives also of that country. The parents were descended from the true Celtic stock and were able to talk the mother tongue. They came to Canada, settling near Ottawa and there reared their children, who are named as follows: John, Garrett, Bridget, Maggie, Mary, and our subject, Thomas M. On October 4, 1862, Mr. Murray was married to Miss Nora Ring, a native of Canada. Her parents, Edmund and Ellen (Roche) Ring, are both deceased. In 1866 Mr. Murray came to Chicago and then journeyed to Kansas. Later he returned to Canada and then brought his family on to Chicago. After this he removed to Duluth, Minnesota, and worked on railroad bridge work. Soon after we find him farming the prairies of Minnesota, but when the grasshoppers ate

his crops he removed to the vicinity of Council Bluffs, Iowa, where he had his property washed out by a flood. Then he fitted up a team and came overland to Denver, Colorado. After mining some time there he did construction work on the South Park railroad, and after its completion received a free pass to the Oregon Short Line and stopped at American Falls. Later he came on to Boise and in 1883 he made his way to Umatilla county, Oregon. He left Boise in January, and on account of the deep snow stopped over in Weiser, where his youngest child was born. He located a preemption on Camas prairie, but later sold it on account of not liking the country. He journeyed on until he reached Okanogan county in February, 1887, and in the following April located his present place. He was well pleased with both the country and the climate and since those early days Mr. Murray has constantly devoted himself to the improvement and culture of his estate. The farm is located on the west bank of the Okanogan and is a beautiful and valuable place. In addition to the enterprises already mentioned Mr. Murray raises considerable stock and is a prosperous man.

To Mr. and Mrs. Murray ten children have been born, named as follows: Michael E., at Priest River, Idaho; Clement J., a mining expert; Ambrose R., a miner; Sarsefield, a miner; Ellen; Mary; Thomas J.; Angela; Teresa; and Maggie.

GEORGE H. NOYES was born in Springfield, Massachusetts, on March 31, 1851. His great grandfathers on both sides were patriots in the Revolution, and the family was always identified with the American cause. Both of his grandfathers were in the war of 1812. The father removed from Stonington, Connecticut to Springfield in 1830, and was well known as a conductor on the Western Railroad. Our subject was educated in the public schools of his native place and commenced business as a newsboy. On account of the great demand for papers during those war times he did a large business, selling as high as five hundred papers a day. He sold the Republican at the corner of the Chestnut street crossing with the railroad and later was employed on the mailing department of that paper. During his last year of high school he and A. B. Harris associated themselves in partnership and opened a job printing office. Later he worked in the Republican job office and learned the business thoroughly. In 1871 Mr. Noyes entered partnership with C. W. Atwood in the job printing business and continued for ten years. Then he sold to his partner and accepted the position of superintendent of the printing department of the Springfield Printing Company and three years later resigned on account of ill health. Three years were spent in recruiting, and in April, 1888, in company with the late J. A. Loomis, Mr. Noyes migrated to Okanogan county and located a general merchandise store at Loomis, which town they established. The business increased from seven hundred and seventy-seven dollars in May, 1888, to over seventy thousand in the year ending March, 1892. Upon their location here it cost twelve and one-half cents to get letters from Spokane to Conconully and from that place to Loomis was as much more until Mr. Noyes succeeded in getting a postoffice established, with himself as postmaster. On October 1, 1894, Mr. Noyes sold his interest to Mr. Loomis and since then he has been acting as justice of the peace and notary public, and also was recently appointed United States land commissioner. He has always been identified with political matters here and has been five times chosen chairman of the Republican county convention. Roads were built here by subscription, and Mr. Noyes has always been a liberal donator to this good purpose as well as laboring for good educational facilities. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M., and in 1880 became a K. T.

Mr. Noyes is one of the earliest pioneers and has always maintained a high standing among the people. He has many friends and is a good substantial citizen.

HIRAM A. WILDER, who resides eleven miles north from Conconully at the Northland gold and copper mines, is deputy sheriff of Okanogan county. He was born on December 9, 1867, in Rice county, Minnesota, the son of Hiram K. and Jerusia M. (Ripley) Wilder, natives of New York and Ohio, respectively. The the father was a pioneer in Illinois, Wisconsin,

and Minnesota and dwelt on the frontier when he had to go one hundred miles to market. He enlisted in the Thirty-seventh Minnesota Volunteers in March, 1862, as a private, and was promoted to captain of his company before his discharge. He served in the south, and later under General Sibley in subduing the Sioux Indians in Minnesota. The mother is a descendant of the Cushmans, who landed at Plymouth Rock in 1620. Her grandfather was general Joseph Ripley, a patriot in the Revolution. In May 1870, the parents crossed the plains with ox teams to California and thence to Albany, Oregon. In 1872, they came to Walla Walla, our subject walking and driving a band of cattle all the way. Settlement was made where Milton now stands, and they own a large property in that state. At the age of sixteen our subject began his career as cowboy, and in 1878 fought all through the Bannock Indian war. On one occasion he was with one hundred and fifty cowboys who held at bay five hundred Indians, nineteen of the cowboys being killed and our subject receiving two bullet wounds in the calf of the leg. In 1880 he went to Healdsburg College, California, and worked his way through, graduating in 1885. He was class orator at the commencement and completed his course with honor. Returning to Pendleton, Mr. Wilder was the principal of the Pendleton academy and commercial college for two years, then taught in the Milton academy. Later he farmed in the Cold Springs district and failed on account of the drouth. In 1889 we find him engaged in the real estate business in Spokane where he did well until the panic, then lost heavily. After this he went to Davenport, and in a wrestling match lost his right eye. About the time that he came to Spokane, Mr. Wilder was a lecturer for the Religious Liberty Association of Washington, D. C., and spoke every night, besides three times on Sunday, from May until December, arguing that church and state should be separate. In 1891 Mr. Wilder came to the Okanogan country and took charge of the Peacock mines for some Spokane people. One year later he called the first meeting of the Populists, organized a party, and stumped the county. In 1894, Mr. Wilder visited his people in Oregon, and took charge of the Elk City placer on the John Day, and also of other mining work in that section. He is now the largest stockholder in the Northland Gold and Copper Mining Company, the other shareholders living in Walla Walla. Mr. F. S. Dement is president, J. C. Hockett, vice-president, and C. M. Rader, secretary and treasurer. They have over one thousand feet of shaft and tunneling, and the property will soon be a divided payer. Mr. Wilder has been deputy assessor twice, in addition to holding other offices. He is a member of the W. W., and the Eagles.

On June 14, 1893, Mr. Wilder married Miss Mary B., daughter of Layton S. and Helen (Snyder) Baldwin, natives of New York. The father was captain all through the Civil War, and is now deputy mining surveyor of Idaho, Oregon, and Washington, and lives at Boise. The mother is a descendant of old Puritan stock, and came with her husband across the plains twenty-five years ago. Mr. and Mrs. Wilder have three children, Helen E., born in July, 1898; Jermaine E., born July 17, 1900; and Dorothy L., born September 28, 1902. Mr. Wilder is a stanch Democrat, and has been chairman of the county central committee several times. He was a delegate to the national state Democratic convention held at Spokane in 1900. He is a prominent man of good standing in the county.

LYMAN W. WILLARD, M. D. This popular physician of Loomis needs no introduction to the people of Okanogan county. His excellent success in the important profession of medicine is the best encomium that could be granted by any man. In addition to handling a large practice, the doctor is owner and operator of a first-class drug store on the main street of Loomis, where he enjoys a fine patronage.

Lyman W. Willard was born in Oswego, New York on December 8, 1842. His father, Dr. Rowland Willard, was born at Fort Ann, New York, in 1794, being a man of established ability and having a most interesting career. It is quite in place to note some of the salient points of the same. Dr. R. Willard was a descendant of the noted Simon Willard, who came from England to the colonies in the seventeenth century. He grew up on a farm, without education, and at the age of twenty-one was unable to write his name. Then he

commenced to study. He went west about this time and located at St. Charles, Missouri, and there rented a dwelling to a physlcian with whom he became interested in the study of medicine. In due time he entered the Jefferson Medical College at Philadelphia and took his degree in 1829. He rode a mule the entire distance from that state to Chihuahua, Mexico, and there established a practice. For eight years he did a magnificent business in his profession. On account of a revolution and the Americans being ordered from the country, he departed with his equipment and gold. It was a considerable sum, packed on five mules. He started north and located at Covington, Kentucky, where he owned an estate and had an extensive practice. He built a Baptist college and endowed it. Owing to his strong abolitionist principles he went to Cincinnati, Ohio, and practiced medicine. There he started the first wholesale drug store west of the Alleghany mountains. Failing health caused him to sell this property and he went to Indiana, where he bought a section of land from three Indians and started the town of Oswego. He built grist mills and saw mills and operated a large farm, besides practicing medicine. His house was a station on the underground railway and many thrilling adventures occurred. When the railroad came through his section the town of Warsaw was established and owing to the treachery of his partner the doctor was caused the loss of about fifty thousand dollars. He then removed to Warsaw and started life again without means. He practiced there until 1860, then went to New Jersey and finally returned to Haddonfield, New Jersey, having become a wealthy man. The last twenty years of his life were spent in retirement, and he died in 1884 aged ninety. In 1832, at Cincinnati, Ohio, the doctor had married Miss Elizabeth Borland, a native of Orange county, New York. She is still living at the old home place in Haddonfield in her ninetieth year. Since sixteen years of age she has been a devoted Christian, and in addition to much labor in the cause, she has been a correspondent of several religious journals in the United States and England.

Our subject has two brothers, Dr. Nelson L., who practiced dentistry in London fifteen years and is now following his profession in Washington, D. C.; Rowland, a druggist in Haddonfield, New Jersey. Our subject began his education at Warsaw, Indiana, and continued until he had graduated in the Trenton normal school in New Jersey. Then came three years of careful study of medicine under a preceptor, and in 1866 he entered the medical college at Philadelphia, whence he graduated four years later. Eight years were spent in practice in the oil region in Pennsylvania, then he removed to Silver Cliff, Colorado, and followed his profession, after which he came to Saratoga Springs, New York and practiced medicine. In 1884 he located in Spokane and one year later went to Goldendale, Washington where he practiced until 1889. At that time he was appointed surgeon for the Washington Central railroad after which he started a drug business at Coulee City. Later he came to Ruby and engaged in the drug business there until the mines shut down, and in 1884 he located in Loomis and at once opened a drug store and began practice. He has been very successful, both in his practice and in his drug business and is one of the prominent men of the county. Dr. Willard has a lovely residence, besides other property. Owing to the failure of his eye sight he has given up some of his practice but is still very active.

On October 14, 1885, Dr. Willard married Miss Elizabeth Canfield. He and his wife are members of the Presbyterian church, while fraternally he is affiliated with the A. F. & A. M., and the W. W.

Since the above was written, Dr. Willard has passed away. His death occurred on September 28, 1903, at Loomis, and he was sincerely mourned by a large circle of friends. He was buried under the auspices of the W. W., Loomis Camp, No. 591, and this order is erecting a monument to his memory.

HENRY DOHENY is a prosperous stockman whose residence is on his estate of two hundred acres, five miles east from Conconully. He has shown himself a man of excellent resources and possessed of good executive ability, in that he has made his present gratifying holdings by his own labors and wise management since coming to this section, inasmuch as he had no capital at the start.

Henry Doheny was born in Sibley county,

Minnesota, on July 14, 1868, the son of Patrick and Mary (Carey) Doheny, natives of Pennsylvania. The father served three years in the Civil War under General Sibley, being engaged most of the time in quelling the murderous Sioux in Minnesota and on the borders. He and his wife are now living retired in Sibley county, Minnesota. His uncles, Thomas and Walter, were the first settlers in the Minnesota valley. Our subject grew up on a Minnesota farm and gained his educational training from the public schools and also perfected himself in the carpenter trade. In the spring of 1889, he came to Conconully, and took up prospecting. This was continued until 1895, when he purchased a band of cattle and since that time has devoted his time and energies to raising cattle. He makes a specialty of handling beef cattle and has a nice band now. He bought the improvements of a squatter on his present place and has increased to two hundred acres. The farm is all fenced and well cultivated and has improvements as house, good barn, outbuildings, orchard, and other accessories belonging to a first class general and stock farm.

Mr. Doheny married Miss Julia Monahan, a native of Sibley county, on November 20, 1895. Her father, John Monahan, was born in Pennsylvania and is now deceased. The mother, Ann (Wier) Monahan, is now living in Sibley county. She was born in Pennsylvania. Mr. Doheny went east to claim his bride and since her marriage, Mrs. Doheny has made one visit east to see her mother. Mr. and Mrs. Doheny had four children; Homer J., born October 29, 1896; Willfred A., born May 5, 1898; Edmund R., born November 19, 1900; Henry, born July 14, 1902, now deceased. Mr. Doheny is a member of the W. W. and is active in political matters. He was deputy sheriff under Mr. Nickell here and is one of the reliable and well esteemed men of the county.

LLOYD BEALL came to Okanogan county in 1886 and located a farm where he now lives, ten miles southwest of Loomis. His place is situated in Horse Springs coulee and he was the first settler there. In those early days he packed his supplies from Sprague, having to swim the animals across the Columbia. He has labored well since and is now one of the prosperous stock men of the county.

Lloyd Beall was born in St. Joseph, Missouri, on October 3, 1841, the son of Lloyd and Elizabeth (Keyes) Beall, natives of Tennessee and Alabama, respectively. The father was born in 1803 and came to Missouri in 1830 then crossed the plains with ox teams to California in 1849. He then engaged in stock raising until 1873, the time of his death. He preceded his family to the coast with the expectation that when he had secured a place his family would follow him but soon after his departure, his wife sickened and died. Our subject received his education in the log cabin school house and in August, 1861, enlisted in Company F, Tenth Kansas Infantry. He was in the frontier army and first smelt gunpowder in a battle between Lane's forces and Price's army at Fort Scott, Kansas. From that time until the close of the war, he was in almost constant fighting and skirmishing. They fought the James boys and their posse was constantly in action with the bushwhackers. He fought his final battle under General Blount at Prairie Grove, Arkansas. He was mustered out at Fort Leavenworth, in 1864, and at once re-enlisted. In this capacity, his last battle was at the Little Blue river, against Price. Mr. Beall endured great hardship as a soldier, being frequently far from the base of supplies and being forced to sleep in the mud with scant supplies and often times without food. His clothes were frequently pierced with bullets and at one time he was knocked down by a cannon ball, but was never wounded. Many fell at his side. He was called to be especially among the dead and the dying but he was preserved through it all. Afterwards, he entered the employ of the government as teamster and drove a six mule outfit to Fort Union thence to New Mexico. After that, he went via Denver and Salt Lake City to California to visit his father, whom he had not seen for eight years. He arrived there on August 8, 1867 and from that time until 1880, he did stock raising then he met with reverses and came to Walla Walla and went to work for Tom Page. Here he worked for a dollar a day, putting in sixteen hours. Later he was foreman and did railroading on the Northern Pacific. Then he came to Okanogan county, where his brother was and in the

spring of 1882, returned to railroading then started a butcher shop in Wardner, the first in that place. As stated above, it was in 1886, when he located in Okanogan county. He has now a fine estate, supplied with valuable improvements and irrigating water. Mr. Beall has never seen fit to launch his craft on the matrimonial sea but is quite content with the more passive joys of the jolly bachelor.

ADELBERT G. EDWARDS is to be classed as one of the intelligent and progressive mining men in the vicinity of Molson. He was born on August 27, 1850, in Dallas county, Alabama, the son of Cyril R. and Susan (Reynolds) Edwards. The father was born in Kentucky and was killed at the battle of Chancellorsville, being Lieutenant Colonel of the Fourteenth Alabama Cavalry. He had participated in many battles of the war and met his death in active service. Under President Buchanan he had been consul to Brazil and was a prominent citizen. His wife was born in the state of New York and is now living in Providence, Rhode Island, in her eighty-first year. Our subject's grandfather, Jonathan Edwards, was in the battle of New Orleans, under General Jackson. He lived to be ninety-nine years and nine months of age. Our subject's great-grandfather, also Jonathan Edwards, was one of the two first senators from Kentucky, when it was admitted into the union. The ancestors came to the colonies in 1648, from Monmouthshire, South Wales. Our subject remained in Alabama until he was eight years of age and then went with his mother to Providence, Rhode Island, where he grew up and received his education. He also learned the machinist's trade during his youth. In 1872, he went to Texas and became a cowboy. Fourteen years later we find him in the San Juan country in Colorado, mining. He also followed that occupation in New Mexico and Arizona and located some of the famous mines in that country. He had many fights with the Apaches and endured much hardship incident to mining and prospecting in those dry and hot countries. On one occasion he was without water for three days, in intense heat. In 1875, Mr. Edwards came to Butte, Montana, thence to Rossland and later to Greenwood and other places in British Columbia. In the fall of 1895, he came to the reservation country and has followed mining and prospecting here since. He recently located a homestead of good bunch grass land, well watered and expects to make his home upon it. Mr. Edwards owns the Runny Mede group of mines near his homestead and has done about one thousand dollars' worth of development work upon them. He has a well defined ledge which assays twenty-two dollars in gold. Mr. Edwards also has charge of the Poland-China mines near his home. He is a member of the miners' union of Greenwood and is a progressive and public spirited man.

FRANK M. WILLMARTH is the assessor of Okanogan county. During 1900, he served some as deputy in this office and in the fall of the same year was elected to this office, his name appearing on the Democratic ticket. So efficiently did he discharge his duties, that in 1902, he was elected by a large majority. His home is at Twisp where he owns one hundred and sixty acres adjoining the town but his duties call him to Conconully a good deal of the time.

Frank M. Willmarth was born in Boise, Idaho, on March 1, 1871, the son of Frank M. Willmarth. The father was born in Bullock county, Kentucky and removed to Cedar Rapids, Iowa where he married Miss Hannah Bacon. They crossed the plains in 1864 to Dillon, Montana, and five years later moved to Caldwell, Idaho where they engaged in stock raising. Then a move was made to Boise, where our subject was born. In 1881 they sold their property there and went to the Wood river district, settling at Galena. There they operated the Alturas hotel until 1889, after which they moved to Heppner, Oregon. They returned to Galena and there on August 3, 1890, the father died suddenly from heart disease. The widow returned to Heppner and there died on March 5, 1891, aged fifty-five. The father was fifty-two at the time of his demise. They were the parents of three children: John H., now at Twisp, Washington; Mary A. Ruark, at Pateros, Washington; and our subject. Frank M. received his first educational training in the old Baptist church at Boise, under Professor E. Richards and com-

pleted the same in the high school at Boise. He was with his parents until their death, then engaged in mining in the Wood river country. After this, he did business in Heppner and in 1894, came to the Methow country and engaged in stock raising. In 1897, he sold out his stock and went to mining in the Slate creek district where he is largely interested at the present time.

On July 4, 1899, Mr. Willmarth married Miss Nellie, daughter of Frances M. Fulton and a native of Wise county, Texas. The father was a native of Kentucky and came across the plains with a supply train in 1859 to California, where he engaged in mining. Afterwards, he was in the Boise Basin and there mined and raised stock until 1872 in which year he journeyed to Texas with his family, having married Miss Bell Clemens, a native of Missouri, in 1865. In 1884, they came from Texas by wagon and settled in Kittitas county, Washington. There Mr. Fulton was a prominent stock raiser, handling Shorthorns and thoroughbreds until July 15, 1896, the date of his death, he being then sixty-seven years of age. Mrs. Fulton still resides on the old homestead. Mrs. Willmarth has the following brothers and sisters, Mrs. Rufus Cooke, Mrs. Mode Cooke, Estelle, Jacqueline, J. L., Francis M. and William R., all living in Kittitas county.

To Mr. and Mrs. Willmarth, two children have been born, Gladis M. and Harold F. Mrs. Willmarth is a graduate of the state normal school at Ellensburg and spent considerable time in teaching while attending the normal and also since. She was born on December 23, 1876. Mr. and Mrs. Willmarth are highly respected people and have done well since coming to this country.

HENRY B. STATON. Among the prosperous and industrious farmers of the Methow valley, it is fitting for us to mention the gentleman whose name stands at the head of this article. He has shown himself to be a man of skill and wisdom in his labors in this county. He dwells about five miles north from Twisp and devotes his attention largely to general farming.

Henry B. Staton was born in Carroll county, Missouri, November 11, 1853, the son of John W. and Mary E. (Cunduff) Staton. The father is deceased. The mother still lives in Missouri. Our subject remained with his parents on the farm in Missouri until he was seventeen years of age, having gained there his education from the common schools, then went with the family to California. For eight years he followed farming and teaming in California, then came to Yakima county in 1878, where he engaged in farming and stock raising. For nine years he continued there and then came to the Methow valley, taking a squatter's right three miles south from where he is now located. He sold his property and located his present place as a homestead in 1895 and since that time he has remained here. The land is all fertile and tillable and is one of the valuable farms of the valley. Mr. Staton has fenced the place, erected a house, barn and outbuildings, planted an orchard and has made many other improvements. He owns two residences in Twisp, which he leases. In 1894, in the Methow valley, Mr. Staton married Mrs. Mattie Powers and to them two children have been born, Lorenia and Annie L.

ANTON ANDERSEN is one of the pioneer merchants of Okanogan county and was the first to establish a store in the vicinity of Brewster. The business was located at Virginia City, which town adjoined the site now occupied by Brewster. And when Brewster was launched as a new born city, all the Virginia City people moved to it. Mr. Andersen came with his entire stock and has now one of the largest stores of the county, carrying a good assortment of all kinds of goods needed in this section, as groceries, gents' furnishings, dry goods, hardware, boots and shoes, and so forth. His brother, C. Andersen, is in partnership with him and they operate a large grocery in Spokane in addition to the business in Brewster. The Spokane store is one of the largest in the city and is known as the Pure Food grocery.

Anton Andersen was born in Ribe, Denmark, on September 26, 1858, the son of Anders C. and Anna Andersen, both natives of Denmark. There were five children in the family: Christen, in Spokane; Mrs. Maren

Jepsen, near Spokane; Martin, of Portland; Andrea, in Brewster. Our subject received his education in the common schools of his native land and at the age of nineteen enlisted in the regular army, serving until 1881. Then he and his sister, Andrea, came to the United States, settling in Avoca, Iowa. Soon thereafter, they went to Nebraska and in the spring of 1888, they came to Spokane. Our subject engaged as salesman in a grocery store and two years later started a store for himself. This was just subsequent to the big fire in Spokane. He operated the establishment successfully for two years then sold out and engaged with his brother, Christen, in the general merchandise business in Virginia City. Since the brother's family lived in Spokane, the firm bought out O. B. Nelson of that city, and, as stated, they handle a large grocery store in Spokane now. Mr. Andersen has interests in various mining properties in addition to their merchandise business and they are both prosperous men.

Fraternally, our subject is a charter member of the Imperial lodge of the I. O. O. F. in Spokane and also belongs to the Redmen and the W. W. He is a man of good business ability and has manifested both integrity and uprightness in all his dealings. The result is that he enjoys a good patronage and has hosts of warm friends.

Since the above was written the firm has established a general merchandise business in Hillyard, Washington, and our subject is giving his personal attention to the management of the enterprise.

JAMES L. COLWELL is the present capable and genial incumbent of the postoffice in Twisp. He received his appointment from President McKinley and has since conducted the office in a very satisfactory manner to all the patrons. Mr. Colwell owns the building where the office is at present and in addition to attending to the duties of that department handles a confectionery and school supply store. He also has a fine residence in town and a good farm a few miles out.

James L. Colwell was born in The Dalles, Oregon, on February 3, 1856, the son of Lafayette and Elizabeth (Hansel) Colwell, natives of Indiana and Illinois, respectively. The father crossed the plains with oxen in the rush of forty-nine and settled in Oregon. He participated in the Indian wars of the fifties and remained in the Web-Foot State until his death, which was caused by a bear, which he wounded. The bear caused injuries which resulted in his death in 1863. The mother is still living in Gilliam county, Oregon. Our subject received his education at The Dalles and remained there until he was nineteen. He learned the saddler's and blacksmith's trades and established himself in Lone Rock, Oregon, where he conducted a harness shop and later a blacksmith shop. He also handled a band of sheep. In 1889 Mr. Colwell located at Wenatchee and opened a blacksmith shop, it being the second building in the town. For a year and more he continued at the shop and then sold and entered a mercantile establishment. In due time, Mr. Colwell located in Okanogan county, taking a homestead three miles west from Twisp. He brought in forty-nine head of range horses but had the misfortune to lose forty-two of them the first winter. After three years had been spent on the ranch, Mr. Colwell opened a shop in Twisp and continued blacksmithing for three years when he was compelled to abandon it on account of rheumatism. Then he received the appointment to the postmastership of Twisp and in this capacity he has continued since. Mr. Colwell is also interested in several mining propositions and has some promising property. He is a member of the W. O. W. and the F. O. A. and has held several of the important offices in these orders.

When twenty-one, Mr. Colwell married Miss Carrie Barton, at Lone Rock, Oregon, the date being March 1, 1877. On March 14, 1880, she died and Mr. Colwell continued single until 1885, when he married Miss Jennie M. Ingram, at Lone Rock. To this union, two children have been born, Cecile L. and Harley H. Mrs. Colwell's father is John Ingram. Her mother died when this daughter was young. Mr. and Mrs. Colwell are well esteemed and respected people and have many warm friends.

ASHBEL LIBBY lives at the mouth of Libby creek, on the Methow, twelve miles south from Twisp and his postoffice is Libby. He is one of the leading stockmen of the Methow

valley and also does general farming. He is a man of ability and uprightness ever manifesting knowledge and good business judgment, which have won for him a fine holding in property interests.

Ashbel Libby was born in Cumberland county, Maine, on April 28, 1853, the son of James E., and Lucinda (Hilton) Libby, both natives of Maine, where they lived until their death. Our subject remained with his parents until seventeen, receiving a good education from the common schools during those years. Then he went to San Francisco and engaged in teaming and driving a stage. This continued for several years, when he came to Silver City, Idaho, and operated what was known as the Sheep Ranch stage office. After this he did ranching at Jordan valley, Malheur county, Oregon, for three years. Thence in 1888, he came to the Methow and took up Libby creek ranch where he is located at the present time. He has one hundred and sixty acres of fine alfalfa land all fenced and under irrigation. Many other improvements may be mentioned together with good buildings, fine orchards, and other accessories. Mr. Libby feeds about one hundred head of cattle every winter and is a very skillful stock breeder. He is school director of his district, number twenty, and has been most of the time for the past twelve years.

At Silver City, Idaho, in 1883, Mr. Libby married Miss Sarah, daughter of Lewis R. and Mary (Beal) Barrett, natives of Ohio and Pennsylvania, respectively. They both died in Missouri. To our subject and his wife, four children have been born, Ralph and Rae, twins, Chester, and James.

CONBURSE J. OGDEN has labored quite extensively in bringing about the improvement and upbuilding of Okanogan county. He has devoted himself largely to general farming and stock raising since coming here, and it is to these related industries that he is bending his energies at the present time. He resides one mile south from the Methow, where he has also started a fine orchard and expects in the near future to be one of the large shippers of fruit from Okanogan county.

Conburse J. Ogden was born in Fulton county, Illinois, on June 20, 1861, the son of Joseph and Samantha (Babbitt) Ogden, natives of Illinois and Indiana, respectively. The father was a miller and a farmer. When our subject was four years of age, he came with his parents to Carthage, Missouri, and there remained until he grew to manhood. He was well educated in the common schools and learned the trade of the miller, in addition to doing farm work. In 1887, he came west to Ellensburg and there took up the hotel business. He operated the Ellensburg and then the Horton, until 1890. In that year he removed to Centralia, Washington and opened a restaurant, attending to that business for one year. The year 1891 marks the date in which he came to Okanogan county and Ruby was the place of his first settlement. He was variously engaged there for three years, when he removed to the Methow valley, one mile east from Twisp. At that place he took a homestead and improved it in a very becoming manner. After securing title to the land, he sold it in 1898 and then went to the Republic country and did road making and contracting for some time. In 1901, Mr. Ogden settled on his present piece of land of one hundred and sixty acres and since that time he has devoted himself to its cultivation and to stock raising.

At Ellensburg, Washington, in November, 1889, Mr. Ogden married Miss Elvira, daughter of Emille and Malinda Galliac, and to this union six children have been born, Carl, Herbert, Mabel, Melba, Irene, and Blanche.

JOSHUA M. RISLEY is one of the leading property holders in Okanogan county and he has demonstrated that he is possessed of commendable ability and keen business judgment during his residence here, in that he has handled successfully the various enterprises with which he has been connected. He has a beautiful residence in the eastern portion of Twisp and also owns a large portion of the townsite, besides a quarter section of land adjoining the town on the south. It is well irrigated and produces abundance of alfalfa and other crops. Mr. Risley also has valuable mining property, among which may be mentioned the Gold Standard and the Bonanza Chief mines, both of which only await transportation to be paying shippers. Mr. Risley devotes himself to the management of his properties and also to doing

a general real estate and mining business. He has a good office in Twisp and transacts annually a large business.

Joshua M. Risley was born in Clay county, Illinois, on January 5, 1857, the son of Nat C. W. and Rebecca E. (Smiley) Risley, both still living. When Joshua M. was ten he went with his father to Nebraska and thence to Marion county, Kansas, where he worked on the farm until he was eighteen. During these youthful years, he had been favored with a common-school training and at the budding age mentioned left the parental roof for the wide west. He landed in Oregon in due time and was soon carpentering. Three years after that he was in Pullman, Washington, and there for three years he did contracting and carpentering. Later he went to Viola, Idaho, and started a planing mill and sash factory. Next Mr. Risley came to Douglas county, and for two years did stock raising. In August, 1888, he came to Okanogan county and located a squatter's right on land which he sold later for five thousand dollars. This sale was five years since, and he sold only the right. Then he came to the present location of Twisp and bought the townsite of Gloverville, which is now the thriving town of Twisp. Since then, Mr. Risley has been prominently connected with the upbuilding and growth of this town and is one of the progressive and public minded men of the place. Mr. Risley is a stanch Republican and is justice of the peace. He is a member of the F. O. A.

On April 8, 1879, Mr. Risley married Miss Hattie L., daughter of David Lowry, and to them three children have been born, Maud and Victorine, both deceased; Loleta, a bright girl in school. Mr. Risley and his wife deserve the esteem and confidence bestowed by the people, as they are worthy people whose labors in social and business life have been faithful and wise.

HON. M. A. SMALLEY is without doubt one of the most prominent men of Okanogan county. His acquaintance is extensive and he has made for himself, since coming to the west, a host of warm friends, who with the general public appreciate his intellect and his energetic and skillful efforts to build up and develop the mining resources of northwest Washington.

M. A. Smalley was born on October 4, 1850, on a farm in Ashland county, Ohio, the son of Isaac and Elizabeth (Smith) Smalley, natives of the same state. In 1853, the family went to Wyandot county, Ohio, and there our subject was reared on the farm and received a common-school education. At the age of seventeen he taught school, and two years later went overland to Kansas, and there hunted buffalo during the winter of 1870-71, after which he taught school in Labette county, where the terrible Bender massacre occurred. In 1872 he returned to Ohio and completed his education in the Northwestern Normal School at Ada, following which he gave his attention to teaching and farming. His marriage to Hattie M. Benson, of Cardington, Ohio, occurred in 1877. After this he established himself in the real estate business at Carey, Ohio. Although he was a thorough Democrat in politics, he was elected mayor of Carey, which was a strong Republican town. He was re-elected, and later resigned on being chosen to the state legislature in 1885. Two years later he again represented his district in the legislature. He was chairman of the Democratic executive committee of Wyandot county, Ohio, for seven years, and in 1894 was chosen chairman of the state central committee, to which he succeeded himself in 1895. In February, 1896, he was appointed by President Cleveland, United States marshal for the northern district of Ohio, he being the last marshal appointed by Mr. Cleveland. He served as marshal four months over his term, retiring July 1, 1900. During this time he was interested in the production of oil in Northwestern Ohio. In 1890 Mr. Smalley was local manager of the Lenore city company, which built Lenore at the confluence of the Tennessee and Little Tennessee rivers on the Lenore plantation in Tennessee. In 1893, while in charge of the office of the Missouri Railroad and Navigation Company, he was appointed receiver of the Findley, Fort Wayne and Western railroad, extending from Findlay, Ohio, to Fort Wayne, Indiana. He was manager of this road as receiver for two years, but was not discharged by the court until 1900. In that year he made a visit to this part of Washington to inspect the mineral and other resources. He purchased a group of claims known as the Oregon property, which is situated near the famous "Hee Hee Stone," six miles west from Chesaw. Mr. Smalley and associates organized a company

known as the Wyandot Mining Company, and began to develop the property purchased. It is one of the most promising properties in the county and will soon be shipping. Mr. Smalley has made careful examination of the resources of this country and believes that Chesaw is the center of one of the finest mineral districts in the northwest, and his efforts have been and are directed toward the development of the Okanogan country and bringing the same to the notice of capitalists. Fraternally, Mr. Smalley is affiliated with the I. O. O. F., the A. F. & A. M., the Eagles and the Elks. Mr. Smalley has had charge of the Wyandot mining company's interests since coming here, and has been so well pleased with this section that he removed his family here in 1892, and intends making Okanogan county his permanent home.

CHARLES T. PETERSON is a prominent real estate man and mining promoter of Okanogan county, and has done commendable work in these lines since coming to this section. He is now secretary and treasurer of the Nighthawk Realty Company of Nighthawk, and is an active and energetic man in this capacity. Mr. Peterson is a man of good business address, and has shown a sagacity and pertenacity of effort here that stamp him as a winner of success.

Charles T. Peterson was born in Raymond, Wisconsin, on September 26, 1869, the son of Jens J. J. and Elizabeth (Wilson) Peterson, who are more specifically mentioned elsewhere in this volume. His educational training was received in the common schools of his native place, and in the Metropolitan Business College of Chicago. Following this, Mr. Peterson embarked in the real estate business in Milwaukee, and met with a brilliant success. It was in 1900 that he came to this county, and here he has busied himself in handling real estate and in different capacities in mining. He was one of the incorporators of the Ixonia Mining Company of the Cascades, and also of the M. P., Mt. G. & C. M. Co. He was also the locater of some of the claims now held by the Nighthawk company, and assisted to incorporate that property. He is also interested in the Favorite and other claims and companies. Mr. Peterson has always evinced a great interest in the development of the properties he is associated in, as well as in the general development of this district, bringing to bear his great wealth of energy, and keen business judgment. He is the centre of a large circle of admiring friends, and has always shown affability and true manliness.

MRS. JENNIE BOTTOMLEY resides four miles south of Oroville, and no compilation of the character of this work would be complete without a mention of her. An account of the life struggles of Mrs. Bottomley is a sufficient encomium, without any other words. She was born under the British flag at Gibraltar in March, 1842, the daughter of William and Margaret (Newcomb) Devlin, natives of Arma and King counties, Ireland, respectively. The father was a soldier under the British flag for twenty-one years, and was stationed in various places. When our subject was four years old, the father was transferred from Gibraltar to St. Lucy. From St. Lucy he went to several West Indies islands to take on troops and then sailed from Jamaica in a seventy-four-gun ship to Halifax, and from there to New Brunswick, she accompanying him. She was the fourth in a family of nine children, and the parents lived at New Brunswick until their death. Following that, Mrs. Bottomley went to Boston, joining her sister there, and arrived a few days before the assassination of President Lincoln. In due time she engaged in tailoring for Freeland, Beard & Company, and worked eight years for them. In 1873 she went to New York. She traveled thence by steamer via the Isthmus to San Francisco, where she engaged in dress making. In that state, in November, 1876, Mrs. Bottomley married Robert Bottomley, a native of Scotland, now about seventy years of age. He spent his early life at sea and traveled to almost every portion of the globe. After their marriage they lived in several places in California, generally engaged in farming, until the spring of 1884, when with a large California wagon and six horses, they journeyed from Oaksdale, California, to Okanogan county. On account of the high water, bad roads, and so forth, they consumed six months in the trip. Mr. Bottomley took sick and was delirous and Mrs. Bottomley had to drive across one range of the Blue Mountains. At the Columbia they paid the Indians twenty dollars to

swim their horses and transfer their goods across the river. They got to the Okanogan river in the fall of 1884, and Mrs. Bottomley was one of the first white women from the Columbia to the British Columbia line. Some of the stockmen opposed the settlement of families and they being without means and the country very new, the greatest hardships were endured. They struggled along, Mrs. Bottomley doing washing and nursing as occasion required, until 1888, when her husband left her. She had four children, the eldest ten years of age. Mrs. Bottomley was delicate and slight and with those to support, and no means, and on the frontier, she was confronted with a very discouraging outlook. It was with difficulty that she kept the wolf from the door, and many times was she forced to leave her children while she walked miles to her work to earn a living. She took the homestead where she now resides, four miles south of Oroville and bought her first cow, paying for the same by washing. She and her children now own over one hundred and fifty head of cattle, and are among the prosperous people of the county. This has all been gained by their own industry and thrift and they are well worthy to enjoy the fruits of their labors. The children are Charles M. and William A., both born in Santa Clara county, California, and now own two ranches on Funk creek; Margaret J., born in Fresno county, California; Mary J., born in this county in 1885, being the first white girl born in the Okanogan valley, south of the British Columbia line. She died at the age of four years. Mrs. Bottomley has her farm all fenced, a good orchard, comfortable house, barns, and so forth, and handles the land to general crops. She has won the respect and esteem of all who know her and is an industrious and upright woman. She and her children are members of the Catholic church. Mr. Bottomley was not a member of any church.

ELLIOTT W. BEIDLER was born in Warren, Pennsylvania on April 1, 1877, the son of Theodore F. and Mattie S. (Scoogin) Beidler. The father was born in Chester Valley, Pennsylvania, in 1843. He and his brother, Jacob A. Beidler, who is now United States congressman from Ohio, went to Cleveland, Ohio, and engaged in the coal business. They now own several large coal mines and are extensive coal dealers. The mother was born in Nicholasville, Kentucky, and is still living. Four children were born to this worthy couple: Howard T., cashier of the National Screw and Tack Company; Theodore F., Jr., sales agent of a large coal company; Elliott W., our subject; and Lillie M., wife of Seymour M. Potter, a sales agent of a large steel and iron firm, of Cleveland.

Upon the completion of his education, our subject took charge of the Webster Gas and Coal Company of Webster, Pennsylvania, and later was superintendent of the Goshen Coal Company of New Philadelphia, Ohio. In April, 1899 he came to Boise, Idaho and after mining for six months on the Boise river came on to the Okanogan country and engaged with the Palmer Mountain Gold Mining & Tunnel Company, and is at present superintendent of this company's mine and also of the Security mine.

Fraternally he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F. and the W. W. at Loomis.

JAMES M. JUDD of the firm of Judd & Son, liverymen at Loomis, is one of the well known pioneer residents of Okanogan county and a man who has shown himself possessed both of good business qualifications and a genial uprightness which have won for him excellent holdings and a large circle of friends.

James M. Judd was born in Indiana on August 10, 1849, the son of William and Sarah (Climer) Judd, natives of Ohio and now deceased, having completed the time of their lives in Nebraska. At the age of three years our subject came with his parents to Jones county, Iowa, whence they moved to Floyd county in the same state where he grew to manhood and received his education. On July 15, 1873, Mr. Judd married Miss Alma Sheldon, a native of Madison county, Wisconsin. Shortly after the nuptials had been celebrated, they journeyed to Dakota county, Nebraska, thence to Wayne county and later to Holt county in the same state. In 1881 they came to the Black Hills in South Dakota, Mr. Judd having freighted in there in 1877. He first engaged in prospecting then freighted and

finally took a ranch and raised stock, being successful in this line. He drove from eastern Iowa to Nebraska, thence to the Black Hills and in 1886 crossed the mountains to Spokane and finally on to Loomis, in 1889. Although the trip was made in later years he had as many adventures as many of the old pioneers who crossed the plains before railroad times. At first he established himself in a general merchandise business in Loomis, remaining until the spring of 1891, when he built a livery stable, where he has since continued doing a fine business. The stable is well equipped with comfortable and stylish rigs, has plenty of first class animals, and the proprietors leave nothing undone for the comfort and safety of guests. They do a general livery, feed and sale business and are prosperous. The son owns one-half interest in the business. After building the stable Mr. Judd operated it for some time, then leased it and engaged in the saw mill business. Later he returned to the livery business and has given his attention to it largely since. Mr. Judd owns one-third interest in the security mines but sold to a company, reserving a good block of stock. Their property lies about one mile north of Loomis on the west slope of Palmer mountain and shows up well in gold. They have a large amount of development work done. Mr. Judd owns a fine residence in Loomis and about six acres of land. He has a private water system, which supplies both residence and barn besides other residences of Loomis. He is a member of the I. O. O. F. To Mr. and Mrs. Judd five children have been born: Lillian M., wife of James O'Heren; Eugene J., married to Katie Elmore; William L.; Albert; and Forester.

JOHN SPECKMAN, who dwells on the bank of Fish lake, in Okanogan county, is one of the earliest pioneers of the county and is one of its substantial citizens now. He came with the intention of making a home and has adhered closely to this line since, with the gratifying result that he has now a well improved farm on the lake, a comfortable residence and sufficient outbuildings and so forth to accommodate his crops and stock.

John Speckman was born in Erie, Pennsylvania in July, 1850, the son of Robert and Emma (Toal) Speckman. The maternal grandfather was a patriot in the Revolution and fought bravely for the American cause. At the age of nine, our subject went from home to sea and was forecastle boy on the merchant marine. He learned the seaman's art and was soon before the mast a full sailor. During these years he visited various portions of the globe and had many thrilling experiences. When nineteen he quit the sea and went to steamboating on the Mississippi. Later he railroaded and then went west. In June, 1886, Mr. Speckman landed in Loomis and the following year located his present place. Since that time he has continued here, and remarks that for all these years, he has not traveled over twenty miles from the farm. He raises hay and cattle principally and is a man of good substantial qualities.

E. L. PAYNE, better known as "Uncle Ned Payne" is one of the widely known men all through the northwest. He has had experiences, which if told in detail, would make a thrilling volume of interest and instruction, for he has been associated with some of the leading ventures in various sections on the Pacific coast in early days and has always held a prominent part in his line.

E. L. Payne was born in Bartholomew county, Indiana, on January 3, 1839, the son of Thornton and Mary (Lee) Payne, natives of Virginia. The mother was related to General Robert E. Lee. Our subject was educated in his native place and with an older brother came early across the plains to California. On May 13, 1852, they ferried across the muddy Missouri and set their faces "westward, ho." Until August 9, of the same year, when they pulled up their tired horses at Hangtown, California, they had sped forward, E. L. handling the lines of a four horse team. Although but thirteen, he was the best driver in the train. He soon went to teaming and in 1858 was at Portland, Oregon. He was straightway installed as driver on the stage from Portland to Salem and when, the next year, the California Stage Company secured the contract of carrying the mail from Sacramento to Portland, he was one of the drivers. On September 14 of that year, he started with

the first through mail from Portland to Sacramento. The trip was made in seven days in summer and twelve in winter. For about twenty years, Mr. Payne handled the reins on that line and then was wagon master for the government when General Wheaton chastised Captain Jack and his renegade Modocs at the lava beds in southern Oregon. They then marched to Walla Walla and Mr. Payne drove stage from Walla Wall to Wallula until the Baker railroad was completed. Then he went to Boise and drove stage and on one occasion here he drove six horses hauling a coach with twelve passengers, the United States mail and Wells Fargo express,twelve miles in forty-seven minutes, the fastest record then for six horses. He was considered the most skillful stage driver on the coast and for thirty years, day or night, storm or pleasant, he handled the ribbons and met and overcame all dangers incident to the business, as hostile Indians, road agents, and so forth. In May, 1892 Mr. Payne came to Okanogan county and mined and did business at Ruby. On Jaunary 1, 1899 he located in Conconully and now has a fine business building, with good billiard hall and bar. He is well known and popular and conducts the most orderly resort in the county.

In 1868 Mr. Payne married Miss Maggie Payne, who died in 1874, leaving two children, Harry L. and Ruby, both in Oregon.

JOHN P. THEIN is one of the well known mining men of Okanogan county, and is now devoting his attention mostly to stock raising and farming. He has a fine estate of nearly one half section at the foot of Palmer lake, nine miles north from Loomis. He has excellent land, and is successful in his labors. He is a man of energy and executive ability, and has shown himself to be dominated by sound principles in his walk.

John P. Thein was born in Buffalo, Minnesota, on June 27, 1870, the son of John B. and Lena Thein, natives of Luxemburg, Germany. They came to the United States in 1868, locating in Wisconsin, whither they soon traveled to Buffalo, Minnesota, where they now reside, being retired from active business. The father was a carpenter. Our subject grew up amid the invigorating scenes of a Minnesota farm, and gained his educational training from the public schools of the place. In the spring of 1891, he started out for himself, and came west to British Columbia. The next year found him at Golden, in this county, engaged in mining. Later he went to Boise, Rocky Bar, and Neal, in Idaho, where he mined until 1896. Then he returned to Okanogan county, and in 1897 went via Seattle, Skagway, and the Yukon to the Klondike country. He was successful in placer mining, and in the summer of 1899 came back to Seattle whence he went on a visit to Buffalo, Minnesota, renewing the acquaintances of his youth, and enjoying the friendship of his people. He returned to Okanogan county in due time, and again took up mining. In the spring of 1901, Mr. Thein bought his present place, and since that time has devoted himself to its cultivation and to raising stock. As a specimen of the bounteous crops he raises, we may note that on one-fourth of an acre he raised six thousand six hundred pounds of potatoes.

On July 4, 1901, Mr. Thein married Miss Elizabeth M., daughter of Samuel and Nancy V. (Moyston) Forsyth, natives of Pierceton, Indiana. They were both prominent educators of that section. The father died in 1893, aged seventy-nine, while the mother died in 1890, in her sixty-third year. Mrs. Thein has one brother, Gelenco, and one sister, Mrs. Huldah Smith. Mrs. Thein was well educated in the high schools of her native place, and is an accomplished lady. She is a member of the Eastern Star, while Mr. Thein belongs to the W. W. and the I. O. O. F. Mr. and Mrs. Thein have many friends, and enjoy the esteem and confidence of all who have the pleasure of their acquaintance.

CHANDLER BASSETT. Although Mr. Bassett has not resided in Okanogan county so long as many of the pioneers, nevertheless the tireless energy he has manifested and the keen interest in its welfare and upbuilding make him thoroughly allied with its interests, and as such he deserves representation in any work that recognizes so many of the leading citizens. At present he is doing a large livery business, in which his skill in catering to the public demands has given him a fine patronage. He also deals extensively in fiour, feed, lumber, shingles

and so forth, and is proprietor of the Brewster meat market. He is one of the prosperous men of the county.

Chandler Bassett was born on February 14, 1849, in Oxford county, Maine, the son of John W. and Harriett (Knight) Bassett, both natives of Maine. They were pioneers to Minnesota, and in 1862, while visiting in Maine, the father died. The mother returned to her western home and before a year had expired she had also passed the river of death. Our subject was then but thirteen years of age and had received his education in the public schools of Minneapolis. Having a friend who was captain and quartermaster in the Seventh Minnesota who desired his company he went with him. His expedition was under command of General Sibley who was chastising the Indians for the terrible Minnesota massacre. The general captured a large portion of the Indians and rescued many white prisoners and our subject was present when thirty-nine Indians were hanged for the murders. In 1863, Mr. Bassett went to work for the government as teamster and was soon promoted to the post of wagon master and traveled through Dakota and Minnesota and adjacent country until the fall of 1876, having in the meantime made one trip to Tennessee. He was wagon master for General Custer in his expedition to the Black Hills in 1874 and was present in many of the hot engagements with the savages and experienced dangerous times, although he did no fighting himself. During the time of his service with the government he was married, in about 1874. Miss Alice A. Goodwin became his bride on this occasion. She was born in Minnesota in 1859, and their wedding occurred at Jamestown, North Dakota, where Mr. Bassett located, after severing his connection with the government. He remained there until 1890, and then was appointed chief farmer for the Sioux Indians at Fort Totten. Three years later he went to Palo Pinto county, Texas, and took charge of the Texas and Pacific coal company's lands for two years. In 1896 we find him in Hinsdale, Illinois, and the following year he went to Jamestown, North Dakota. In 1889 he was in Wenatchee as agent for the Okanogan Steamboat company and in 1900 he came to Brewster and engaged in his present position. Mrs. Bassett died at Wenatchee on March 6, 1900, leaving two children, Rose E., wife of B. A. Griggs, manager of the Columbia & Okanogan Steamboat Company, and John E., who married Miss Jessie Reniff, who now resides in Brewster. Mr. Bassett is a member of the Episcopalian church, as was also his wife.

FRANK J. DONNELLY was born in New York in 1874, the son of Robert and Harriett (Mason) Donnelly, also natives of New York. He was educated and reared in his native state and when arrived at manhood's estate, took up mercantile business. He went into business for himself and operated a tea, coffee, and spice store, for some years, meeting with excellent success. In 1900, he sold out his entire interests and came to Washington to engage in mining, having become greatly interested in this industry in the years previous to that time. He at first located in Spokane, then later at Davenport. Finally, in 1902, he came on to Loomis where he now resides. He is the representative of some wealthy New York parties who own property on Chapaca mountain. Mr. Donelly is looking after their interests and expects soon to inaugurate extensive development work. He is a young man of good ability and bright prospects and Okanogan county is to be congratulated on securing him as a permanent citizen. In addition to attending to the properties above mentioned, Mr. Donnelly does considerable mining on his own account. He also deals in mining properties.

EUGENE F. WEHE is clerk of Okanogan county, and in that capacity has shown the merit and stability that characterize him in all his ways. In 1900, he was chosen to this office, his name appearing on the Democratic ticket and the majority being fifty-nine. At the expiration of that term, he was again nominated, and out of eleven hundred and eighty-six votes he received enough so that his majority was five hundred and two. No expression from the people could better tell the esteem in which Mr. Wehe is held.

Eugene F. Wehe was born in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, on April 14, 1868, the son of Frederick P. and Julia (Bonniwell) Wehe, natives of Germany and Wisconsin respectively. The father was brought from Prussia to this country

FRANK J. DONNELLY.

by his parents when he was three years of age. His father was a weighmaster in Germany and settled in Milwaukee in early days. When Frederick P. grew to manhood, he enlisted in the Second Missouri Cavalry and served with credit for the union. Our subject was well educated in the common schools, and the business college in Kansas City and then took a position as a news agent on the railroad. Later he was brakeman and then baggage master. On account of failing health, he retired from these labors and came west with his father in the spring of 1892, locating in Okanogan county, where Wehesville is now situated. Our subject took land which he has improved in a becoming manner. His farm is located near Alma postoffice and has a good residence, barn, outbuildings, fences, orchard, and so forth, and is a valuable piece of property. Mr. Wehe handles some cattle and has the advantage of sufficient water to irrigate alfalfa. Fraternally he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F., W. W., and the Eagles. In political matters, he has ever held with the Democratic party and is a true blue defender of their principles. Mr. Wehe now resides in Conconully where he has a tasty residence and other property.

At Milwaukee, Wisconsin, on March 4, 1896, Mr. Wehe married Miss Adaline Derber, who was born in Wausau, Wisconsin, on March 10, 1873. Mr. Wehe made the journey to Milwaukee to claim his bride, who is an accomplished lady and the center of a large circle of admiring friends. They have one adopted child, Millard D.

DAVID L. GILLESPIE has shown himself possessed of excellent business ability by his achievements at Brewster, in Okanogan county, and formerly at other places. With his brother he has established a store in Brewster and secured a postoffice, having been postmaster since the establishment of the office. He is handling in connection with Mr. Savage, his partner, a cigar and confectionery store, and also the *Brewster Herald*, a weekly newspaper of republican politics and known as one of the bright and newsy sheets of central Washington.

David L. Gillespie was born in Raleigh, Missouri, on April 11, 1866, the son of David L. and Catherine (Glardon) Gillespie, natives of Ohio. The father served as wagon master through the Civil war, enduring much hardship for the Union cause. While still in the Union service he died from the effects of scarlet fever, while at Fort Scott, Kansas. Mrs. Gillespie was the daughter of French parents who fled from France during the war and settled in Ohio. She is now living at the farm home of our subject, opposite Lake Chelan, in Douglas county, aged sixty-five. Mr. Gillespie has two brothers, Albert C., a merchant at Brewster, and William D., who enlisted in the Idaho Volunteers and was killed in the first engagement at Manila. He was married just previous to going to the Philippine Islands and his remains were brought to Spokane, where they now rest.

Our subject came with his mother to Kansas and there received a good, common school education, remaining there until 1884, when they moved to Douglas county, Washington, near where Waterville now stands. But two or three families were in that section and they had all the trials of the pioneers in making settlements and developing the country. Mr. Gillespie has a fine farm, being one of the first taken in that country, which is well improved and skillfully handled.

In December, 1891, Mr. Gillespie married Miss Esther E., daughter of John and Nancy (McAllister) Fletcher, who now dwell in Douglas county. Mr. Fletcher crossed the plains in early day with ox teams and settled in the Willamette valley, where he was married his wife being a native of Oregon. Our subject was deputy sheriff of Douglas county under his brother, Albert, and in 1891 removed to Chelan Falls, where he operated a ferry and did a livery business, also being postmaster there. Four years later he took up general merchandising and bought wheat. In the spring of 1897, as stated above, he and his brother opened a general merchandise establishment at Brewster, being the first store there. In 1898 he received his appointment as postmaster, and in 1900 opened his present business and the next year started the *Brewster Herald*. Mr. Gillespie has secured the appointment of Brewster as the distributing office of the county and is wide awake for the interests of his county and party. He is a member of the Red Men and has held all the chairs of that order, having also been representative for five

years past. He is now an officer of the great council.

To Mr. and Mrs. Gillespie five children have been born, Harry A., Merle E., Claudia D., Mildred E., and Loris. Our subject is the youngest of his father's family and has gained his present gratifying success entirely through his own efforts.

FRANK M. DALLAM is one of the well-known newspaper men of the northwest. He is now editor and proprietor of the *Palmer Mountain Prospector,* which champions the interests of advancement and progress in this vast storehouse of resources.

Frank M. Dallam was born in Potosi, Missouri, on April 9, 1849, the son of Francis A. and Anna M. (McKee) Dallam, natives respectively, of Kentucky and New York. Francis A. Dallam was a professional journalist and publisher and a prominent man in his time. He was the founder of the *Quincy Republican,* of Quincy, Illinois, and also prominently connected with journalism in Illinois. At the beginning of the Rebellion, he enlisted in Company D, Tenth Illinois Infantry as captain and later was promoted as major of his regiment. On account of failure of health he was forced to resign and then returned to the publishing business until his death at Warsaw, Illinois, in 1868. His widow is still living in Minneapolis, aged seventy-five. Our subject was educated in the public schools and in the printing office and at the age of nine began practical work and has since been associated in the business in every department. In 1868, he conducted the *Warsaw Bulletin.* In 1875, he was in California and soon started the *Haywards Journal,* which paper he handled until 1882. In the fall of that year he came to Spokane and the next spring started the *Review.* It was launched as a weekly and in the fall of 1884, was put forth as a daily. The *Review* has since been consolidated and is now known as the *Spokesman-Review,* one of the most powerful organs on the Pacific coast. Mr. Dallam handled this paper until the summer of 1888, when he sold the property and on January first, following, bought the *Davenport Times.* That year he was elected to the constitutional convention from Lincoln county and in the fall of 1890 was appointed by President Harrison receiver of the land office at Waterville. After four years of service he was elected county auditor. This was of Douglas county and upon the expiration of his term he was nominated again, but was defeated. In the spring of 1897 Mr. Dallam came to Loomis and established the *Palmer Mountain Prospector.* In July, 1898, he was called to the *Davenport Times,* where he remained for two years. Then he returned to the *Palmer Mountain Prospector,* which he has since handled. The sheet is a clean cut expounder of Republican principles, and a champion of the interests of this section in such a thorough manner that it has found friends on every hand.

On September 24, 1874, Mr. Dallam married Miss Alice Luzadder, who was born in Carthage, Illinois, in July, 1853. To them have been born four children: Alice A., wife of George H. Ellis, a merchant at Wenatchee; Frank M., Jr.; Kate B., a graduate of the Spokane high school; and Lawrence.

LAFAYETTE DRURY is one of the later comers to Okanogan county. His residence is three miles southeast from Conconully, where he has a quarter section of very fertile and valuable land. The place is devoted largely to general farming, but has a fine orchard and berry garden, and Mr. Drury gives special attention to fruit raising and is making a good success of it.

Lafayette Drury was born in Putnam county, Missouri, on April 3, 1859, the son of Isaiah and Margaret J. (Leach) Drury, natives of Indiana and Virginia, respectively, and now deceased. When our subject was three years of age, the family came to Marshall county, Iowa, and in that state he remained until arrived at the age of twenty. The other children of the family are named as follows: Samuel, Mrs. Mahala J. Daugherty, Jesse R., Albert, Mrs. Mary E. Kline, William, Clara, and James A. Our subject was well educated in the various places where he lived in his youth. In 1879 he went to Cloud county, Kansas, after which he returned to Sac county, Iowa, and in the fall of 1884 went to Sheridan county, Nebraska, and located a homestead. He rode the range and also improved his home-

stead, and was there during the Sioux Indian uprising at the Pine Ridge agency near by, in 1891. In 1895 he went to Wilson county, Kansas, and there raised stock and did farming until the time of his journey to Okanogan county. He landed here on January 2, 1901. Mr. Drury bought his present place, three miles southeast from Conconully, where he resides and does a thriving business in handling and raising fruit. He has a good place, well improved and one of the choice estates of the county.

On May 1, 1895, Mr. Drury married Miss Ruth I., daughter of Albert and Sarah E. (Jay) Elmore, natives of Muskingum county, Ohio and Morgan county, Indiana, respectively. Mrs. Drury was born in Morgan county, Indiana, on August 18, 1876. She has the following brothers and sisters, Mrs. Mary B. Clouinger, Harvey T., Ernest E., George A., and Mrs. Kate Judd. To Mr. and Mrs. Drury three children have been born, Ruth L., Ralph A., and W. Parnell.

ERVIN F. BRIGHAM, DECEASED. It is very fitting that a memorial of the esteemed gentleman whose name appears above should be granted space in the history of this county. He was born on April 17, 1853, near Springfield, Michigan, being the son of Curtis and Esther (Metcalf) Brigham, natives of Minnesota. He came with his parents via New York and Panama to California when three years of age. They lived in San Jose valley, where he received a fine education and grew to manhood. He came to Moscow, Idaho, in 1881 and there taught school for a number of years. In connection with his school teaching, he took a homestead and did farming and stock raising, at which he prospered until the time of his death, on June 3, 1893. He was a good man and was mourned by many at the time of his death. Mr. Brigham had four brothers and one sister, Alfred C.; John W., state senator from Idaho; Mrs. Ella C. Berryman; Eddie; and Burnice, of North Idaho. On October 5, 1879, Mr. Brigham married Miss Emma Overacker, who was born in Jones county, Iowa, on July 22, 1859. Her parents, William and Lydia (Kramer) Overacker, were early pioneers of the vicinity of Genesee and there remained until their demise. Mrs. Brigham came to California in 1878, to where her uncle, Howard Overacker, was living. He has been there since 1849 and is still living in the San Jose valley. After a visit there she came to Genesee and joined her parents in 1879. To Mr. and Mrs. Brigham have been born five children: William C., dwelling in Kipling; Frank H., deceased; Harrison B.; Fleda and Gladis, deceased. When the reservation was opened, Mrs. Brigham came with her brother, mentioned elsewhere in this volume, to this section and located her present home place. She lived on the land until the following spring. The farm is well located, being fertile land and well improved. It has a good residence, large barn, and eleven acres are devoted to orchard. Since the death of her husband, Mrs. Brigham has managed the affairs and has shown herself to be a skillful business woman. In addition to her other property, she owns the old home farm in Latah county, and property near the university at Moscow, Idaho, and is considered one of the wealthy residents of this section. Mr. Brigham was a devoted member of the Brethren church and his widow is an adherent of the same.

WINTER SCENE ON LAKE CHELAN.

WAGON BRIDGE AND DAM ACROSS THE CHELAN RIVER.

# PART V.

# HISTORY OF CHELAN COUNTY

## CHAPTER I.

### EARLY HISTORY AND PASSING EVENTS.

To write a history of Chelan county from the time it was organized from portions of Kittitas and Okanogan counties would be a comparatively easy task. At present it is the newest county commonwealth in the state, but it has traditionary and authentic histories dating nearly as far back as any other distinct section in Washington.

The name of the county is derived from the famous lake in its northern part. The word "Chelan" is, doubtless, a contraction of Chelanic, the name of a tribe of Indians, but the meaning of the term Chelan is still wrapped in ambiguity. Many years ago the fur traders following up, or down, the great natural highway of the state of Washington, the Columbia river, frequented these parts, hovered awhile and traded with the Indians at times, and then plunged again into the wilderness stretching away to the northward, far up through the Okanogan country, and even into British Columbia. Then came the prospectors, those zealous and tireless searchers after mineralized rock or the more accessible placer mine. The Indians found their winding trails along the Columbia execllent paths to the ocean. These trails would be far from satisfactory to the members of a "good roads commission." They were not even on a level. Only a skilled woodsman could trace them. Rock bluffs rise abruptly and frequently along the Columbia, sheer from the water's edge, from one to five hundred feet in places. These must be conquered and oft times this could only be accomplished by a winding tortuous trail, so steep that even the cure-footed cayuse could hardly master it.

Among the earliest to come to this country were Chinese. Placer mining was the object of their most sanguine hopes. Up and down the Columbia and its numerous tributaries they wandered and panned and rocked a satisfying, if not an enormous volume of auriferous deposits from the various bars and creeks. A majority of these Celestials came from California, following the trails of Indians, fur dealers and miners. And thus it chanced that all along the banks of this big, roaring, treacherous stream, wherever wash soil could be found, on which water could be obtained, or to which it could be carried, one finds today the abandoned prospect holes of the original Chinese placer miner. It developed a fruitful field; for many years it was worked industriously; frequently with astonishing profit. Opposite the mouth of the Chelan river, where it debouches into the Columbia, from the west, are the ruins of a Chinese village in what is now Douglas county. The remains of this early settlement may

be seen from Chelan Falls, across the river, half a mile away. It was built mainly of cedar boards split from the log, like shakes, pegged against upright posts, and roofed with logs and brush. At present nothing but the shells of these huts remain. In this early settlement there was a store. It was the first business enterprise in the country; the proprietor was a Chinese merchant. To the Chinese workers along the river he supplied goods, and he made considerable money. A pack train of forty horses he owned with which he brought in his miscellaneous assortment of English, American and Chinese merchandise. It is stated that no stranger ever appeared at this store who was not made welcome by the old Chinese merchant.

A tragedy tinged with romance is connected with this oriental settlement. On one side of the site there was a garden, now overgrown with mustard plants and weeds. It was enclosed by a low picket fence and a gate led inward. It was a token of advanced civilization. The proprietor of this little kitchen garden was a moon-eyed youth with a voice like a muffled bell. He was in love with a dusky maiden who lived across the Columbia, on the banks of Lake Chelan. But this Celestial had made a peculiar vow never to declare his love. And this vow had been registered before the great joss of the little Chinese community. Hence he was moody and grew "queer," unsocial, melancholy and distrait. While others flocked to the gaming house he remained solitary and alone in his garden. Until quite late in the evening he would sit there and brood over his unspoken love, when,

"Night hung her sable curtain out, and pinned it with a star."

So he sighed and dreamed away his life. Everyone sympathized with him in accordance with the old, old adage, "All the world loves a lover." But his friends could do him no farther good. One morning he was found dead in the little kitchen garden. No one knew when or how death had come to him. Some of his comrades spoke of a broken heart, and then they buried him in the little patch he had so assiduously attended. When the village was deserted no vandal hand disturbed the garden.

Nearly fifteen years ago this settlement was abandoned. The finances of the old Chinese merchant were running low, for he had "grubstaked" too many of his countrymen in their search for gold. In a big mine up on the Okanogan river he had an interest, and there he moved, taking his lares and penates, his goods, his horses and even the number of his store with him. One by one others followed him, and wandered away, up or down the trail. The "diggings" are deserted; the village is a ruin; the cabins the abode of snakes and rodents. With the progress of civilization in the Columbia Valley these old placer marks will disappear; the cabins will be torn down and real prosperity will sweep grandly over the scene.

All this was in 1875. It was, practically, an Indian war against the Chinese that drove them away, but at the time this was not generally known. Along the Methow river the savages began attacking the Chinese of whom they killed several. The news rapidly circulated among their comrades. When the Siwashes came to the settlement intent on its demolishment, they found nobody save a few stragglers. There were several sharp skirmishes in which some were killed on both sides. A correspondent of the *Spokesman-Review* says:

"When the Indians reached a point on the Columbia a few miles below where Chelan Falls now stands they discovered a number of Chinamen at work on the benches three hundred feet above. The savages advanced cautiously and surrounded the Celestials on three sides, leaving only the steep bluffs unguarded. Then began an uneven fight. The Chineman were unprotected and unable to escape, and they proved an easy prey to their savage antagonists. How many were massacred was never known, but it is positive that not one was

left to tell the tale. It was an awful fight, that sent terror into the hearts of the other Chinese along the river. After that there was little placer mining done for months, then one by one the Celestials returned, but never could one of them be induced to go on the bench where the massacre occurred and open up the diggings again. Today they are in exactly the same condition as that in which they were when the workers were slaughtered by the Indians.

"Now the placer fields of the past are owned by settlers, and are fast becoming beautiful fruit orchards. Occasionally a townsite springs up and some envious fellows, anxious to secure control, file, or attempt to file, placer claims on the land, but such work is considered as disreputable among the settlers as claim-jumping and the intruders usually receive a cold reception."

The oldest settled portion of Chelan county is Mission Valley. Authentic reports of white men visiting this portion of the Columbia valley date back to about 1863. But it is well known that the nomadic trappers connected with the Astoria enterprise explored the Wenatchee river long before that period. These men, however, were adventurers, not settlers. They brought nothing into the country; they carried nothing out save their bundle of peltries. But in 1863 Father Respari, a Catholic missionary, visited the Indians of the locality in an endeavor to Christianize them. For twenty years he labored and was succeeded by Father Grassi, mention of whom has been made in the "History of Okanogan County."

Father Grassi built a log church on the banks of the Wenatchee river. He made his home with one Peter Benoit, a sort of Archonic chief, who early becoming a Christian, largely influenced the Indians of his tribe to embrace the same doctrine. The name of "Mission" was given to the log church. By this name it was recognized until a town was established one quarter of a mile to the westward, and then the church became "Old Mission" and the town "New Mission." Here the first steps toward irrigation were taken. Father Grassi turned a small stream of water flowing to the river from the mountain, over a small garden patch and planted a few seeds which he had brought with him into the country. The soil yielded bountifully. To the Indians he taught the elementary principles of agriculture. In the temporal as well as the spiritual welfare of the Indians Father Grassi interested himself. Within a brief time the log church was found too small to accommodate the congregation and a larger one was erected one and one-half miles to the eastward. For five years he held stated services here, and then the natives were left without a regular pastor, being supplied at intervals from other missions. It is undoubted that Father Grassi's influence upon the Indians made for their best good. They became peaceful, law-abiding and sent their children to school.

Then came the white settlers into the valley. The productive gardens of the Indians taught them what irrigation could accomplish in this country. Among the first to settle in Mission Valley was Mr. D. S. Farrar. At that period he was the only one in the valley who had hay to sell, and the Indians called him "Hayman." He came here in 1883 carrying a pack upon his back, and homesteaded a ranch. Other early settlers in the valley were Captain A. S. Burbank, Mr. J. Frank Woodring, Joel Treadwell, Squire Stewart, James H. Chase, J. L. Weythman and R. A. Brown.

Twenty-seven years ago Colonel Merriam was sent to Lake Chelan with a body of troops. His object was to locate there a military post. Following the building of a saw mill preparations were continued for the establishment of the post, which might have been one of the finest and most picturesque in the United States, but the project was abandoned and the troops moved away.

The name Lake Chelan is derived from a tribe of Indians at that period under command

of Chelan Jim, an athletic, belligerent young chief, who stood six foot two inches in his moccasins. He divided chieftanship with Wapato John, the leader of the more civilized element of the tribe which occupied the productive district on the northeastern side of the lake. To the trappers in the employment of the fur companies Lake Chelan had been known for more than half a century. But the precipitous character of its shores; the stern, inhospitable nature of its mountain setting, long stood as a barrier against exploration. Following the departure of Colonel Merriam's troops it became known to the world that Lake Chelan was the most magnificent body of fresh water within the limits of the state of Washington. The first white settlers along the lake were William Sanders and Henry Dumke. Sanders had served as a guide to the engineering parties under Major Roger and Engineer Stevens. In 1886 he left "Wild Goose" Bill's ferry, on the Columbia, in a skiff. He came across Dumke near the mouth of the Nespelem. The latter was a cheerful optimist, born and bred to western life in its severest phases. He was, at this time, living in a tent and engaged spasmodically in placer mining by means of which he had accumulated a bunch of dust which he estimated to be worth $7, but which weighed out only $1.50. Sanders and Dumke pooled their issues for a trip of exploration through the Cascade mountains. All in all Sanders had $2.50, and with this he purchased some flour and bacon. Then they traded the skiff off for a cayuse upon whose patient back they packed their small belongings and started up the Methow in search of a trail through the mountains. Thus they arrived at the head of Lake Chelan. Then came two weeks of perilous climbing over rough ridges and across deep canyons. They cut their way through underbrush; they lived chiefly upon game and fish; they came out upon a precipitous mountain; they gazed upon the lake sparkling in the summer sunshine far below them. And here misfortune overtook them. In making a perilous descent to the water's edge their cayuse fell over a precipice and was killed. Their stock of flour was scattered to the four winds of heaven. Unknown to Sanders and Dumke was the character of these shores and they started down the lake only to be checked before they had proceeded a mile by a bold headland rising sheer from the deep waters. They returned to a near-by stream and here they found a large cedar log, and with an axe they fashioned a rude canoe. This stream is now known as Canoe Creek, while the brook where the cayuse was killed bears the name of that unfortunate animal, Prince.

During this trying period Sanders and Dumke lived upon such fish as they were able to take with hook and line. Full of hardships and adventure was the voyage down the lake. So closely as possible they hugged the shore, frequently swamped and chilled to the bone by the icy waters. Reaching the mouth of the lake, hungry and ragged, they were fed by Indians. Subsequently these two men "squatted" upon homesteads. Settlers drifted into the vicinity. Dumke, as full of schemes as was ever Colonel Sellers, declared his intention of erecting a saw mill. The settlers only smiled at him, but it was a smile of sympathy for his proverbial impecuniosity. But Dumke went westward and when he returned he had the saw mill. He had interested a Portland firm in the enterprise; they had "staked" him to a portable mill and loaned him money with which to set it up. Choosing a site at Crane's Falls he loaded the mill on a scow and went sailing up the lake. About that period a Mr. Woodin had gone in with his mill, and there was great rivelry for the honor of sawing the initial stick of timber in the Chelan country. Woodin won; the first slab, appropriately inscribed, was forwarded to Dumke up the lake.

The latter had a run of hard luck with his mill. Tradition tells the story of his failure, or, rather, several stories. One of the most plausible is that when the water was turned on

to the wheel the mill ran backward; others say that the penstock was knocked to pieces. But no lumber was ever cut and the Portland firm took back the machinery.

Another, among the earliest settlers on this beautiful lake, was I. A. Navarre. In April, 1888, Messrs. Johnson, Hardenberg and Smith from Nebraska, with their families, came upon the east bank of the Columbia, just across from the mouth of the Chelan river. There was no ferry. The men of the party went down to Badger Mountain, near Waterville, leaving their families in camp, and there they cut timber for a raft. Hauling it to camp it was put together and the party landed safely on the Chelan shore, selected homesteads and settled by the lake. L. H. Woodin, of Minneapolis, in July, 1888, procured a skiff at Chelan and made a trip of exploration to the head of the lake. The tributary timber was the object of his close examination. Returning he looked over the immense water power and the adjacent agricultural lands. Mr. Woodin decided that here were natural resources of which he, and others, might profitably avail themselves. From Ellensburg, the nearest railway station, he brought in his saw mill, the successful competitor of Mr. Dumke's, farther up the lake.

Uutil about 1886 the region of Lake Chelan was thinly settled. The history of Washington shows that settlement has closely followed the lines of transportation, and the Chelan country was considerably north of such transportation; the greater portion of Okanogan county was enbraced in Indian reservation.

When the United States governnment, in 1881, established a post called Camp Chelan, it built a road from the eastward which has since been used. Judge I. A. Navarre came, with his family, across the mountains from North Yakima, settling a few miles up the south shore of the lake, at Rose Beach. Judge Navarre was in search of an ideal cattle ranch, not townsites. So rapidly did incoming settlers crowd in that the ranch was crowded out, giving way to the first orchard and farm. H. N. Merritt is another Chelan pioneer, settling there in 1888, at a point now known as Merritt's Harbor, about twenty miles up the lake on the south shore. Here Mr. Merritt erected a comfortable cabin, hung the latch-key outside and entertained many a tired and hungry hunter or prospector.

The Entiat Valley has a history that is not without great interest. Elder T. J. Cannon and his estimable wife were the pioneers of this district. Their daughter, Dema, is the oldest white child born in this beautiful valley. For many years Elder Cannon, besides working industriously with his hands, faithfully preached the gospel in the neighborhood.

Where the Wenatchee river flows into the Columbia has been the council ground in ages past for the war chiefs of the Chelans, Okanogans, Umatillas, Columbias, Spokanes, Yakimas, Walla Wallas, Malheurs and even tribes from so far east as the Bannocks and Nez Perces. The heads of these nations, or tribes, assembled here in solemn council with Chief Moses, and his remote ancestors, on the banks of the Columbia, a natural or common meeting ground.

During the troubles of 1877 and 1878 with Chief Joseph we learn that five hundred Indians, decked in war-paint, congregated here and were about to join in an outbreak, but were held in check by the wily Moses and his personal followers, who were friendly to the whites at that time.

To the Wenatchee Valley, about 1872, came Norwegian named Tolefson, and for twenty years he made his home there, living the life of a hermit. His past life had been a tragedy. Shortly before his arrival in this district Tolefson was a prosperous fisherman at Bomsdal, Norway. He owned a fleet of small fishing boats and was looked upon as one of the wealthiest citizens of that little fishing hamlet. Within one week all of his family died and Tolefson was arrested on a charge of poisoning them. He was released, but was soon to be re-

arrested. One day he set out in a small fishing boat to escape from his native land. Eventually he reached America. For years he raised grapes and manufactured wine in the Wenatchee Valley.

In 1892, twenty years after Tolfson's arrival in this country, his mother-in-law confessed that she had administered the fatal poison, and that she had intended to give Tolefson the largest portion of it. The modern Borgia was arrested and advertisements inserted to apprise Tolefson of the fact that his innocence was established. Circulars were sent to the police department throughout this country. The police of Seattle learned of Tolefson's whereabouts and notified a friend of his who lived near Ballard. This friend, Erickson, by name, at once notified Tolefson, and that gentleman immediately left for his old home in Norway.

One of the early settlers in what is now Chelan county was Franklin Freer, who took up his abode on the land fronting the Columbia river, near Wenatchee, in 1873. Freer married an Indian woman and lived here until 1877, when he died.

The first white settler in Wenatchee Valley is said to have been an Indian trader named McBride. Where the thriving town of Wenatchee now stands he conducted an Indian trading post. In 1876 he was followed by Samuel C. Miller, who became the first permanent settler in the valley. Mr. Miller was followed in turn by Jacob H. Miller, E. D. Hinman, H. S. Simmons, Philip Miller, George Blair, Conrad Rose and many others. Agricultural pursuits were engaged in by a majority of these pioneers, who utilized for irrigation purposes the uncertain supply of water from the hillsides.

N. A. Brown and Thomas Owen walked from Vancouver, Washington, with their blankets and frying pan on their backs, including, also, an army musket and a few steel traps in the summer of 1884, arriving at Miller & Freer's trading post, September 2, of the same year. They remained in the cabin that winter with Alex Brender, on Brender Creek, above Mission, where they homesteaded a piece of land two and one-half miles below the present town of Mission, which bears the name of Brown's Flat, (Monitor Postoffice.) The following spring Brown returned to Vancouver where he was married. He came back the same year, 1885, James L. Weythman returning with him, who located a homestead of 160 acres adjoining Brown's place. They had many experiences of an eventful nature, as they were compelled to haul all their provisions from Ellensburg, a distance of sixty-seven miles. On these journeys they were obliged to cross the icy waters of the Wenatchee river four times on the round trip. On one occasion they upset their wagon in the water while returning from Ellensburg, depositing their load of freight in the river. A brood sow which they had in a box floated down the current a mile or more, when it landed against a pile of driftwood and was rescued.

In July, 1891, the many rumors of probable railway extension to Wenatchee concentrated into some semblance of fact. The Great Northern Company officially announced that the road would follow up the Wenatchee Valley, crossing the Cascades at Stevens Pass. Its map was recorded in the local land office at Waterville; all doubts were dispelled; real estate advanced. During the construction of this road, in October, 1892, a terrible accident occurred, Monday morning, October 24, at 8:30 o'clock, the track had reached and crossed the second bridge over the Wenatchee river, thirteen miles from the town. The end of the train and the track-layers had just cleared the bridge. This left three cars loaded with steel rails on the center of the bridge. There was a sharp, sudden detonation, and the bridge gave way. Three of the cars of rails, together with the workmen who were manipulating them, crashed downward fifty feet to the bed

of the river. A coupling broke on the west side, leaving two cars on that end of the bridge. On the east side a fourth car tipped its load of steel down into the awful chasm on to the unfortunate men who had gone down with the three other cars. This fourth car, also, broke loose and hung suspended over the yawning gulf. Immediately the work of recovering the bodies of the victims of this terrible accident began. Of the fourteen who made the awful plunge, only six were alive. Seven were taken out dead; one body was not discovered until the following day. The ninth unfortunate died following the amputation of his leg. Their names were: John Johnson, James Wright, Daniel Wakux, Nelson Nelson, Joseph Brady, A. Olson, J. J. Campbell, J. Linville, and John Leonard, conductor. The wounded were: J. Robertson, skull injured and chest torn open by a steel rail; George Nelson, deep gash in the abdomen; Charles Anderson, serious bruises about the body, and right arm broken; Robert Anderson, internally injured and head badly cut; A. Maxwell, struck in the eye by a fish-plate and both shoulders dislocated; C. James, caught under a falling tie and badly bruised about the body; Henry Payne, scalp cut open from above the right eye to the back of the head. A coroner's jury returned a verdict to the effect that this fatal accident was caused by improper construction of the bridge.

The fall of 1872 was accentuated by an earthquake, causing a cliff from a mountain, about twenty miles up the river from Wenatchee to slide into the Columbia. This obstruction caused the river to "back up," acting in the nature of a coffer-dam, and the great Columbia ran dry for several hours, the entire bed being exposed. The time at which this remarkable phenomenon occurred was eleven o'clock at night. At daylight, the following morning, the river bed was still destitute of water. When the stream broke loose it came rushing down in a column fifteen feet high.

Early in 1893 efforts were made to create a sub-commonwealth to be known as Wenatchee county, comprising territory south of Lake Chelan, with southern boundaries nearly identical with those of the present county. But the legislature of 1892-3 adjourned without action in this direction. At this unexpected outcome many citizens were, naturally, sorely disappointed. Still, there was subsequent consolation in the fact that eventually victory came out of defeat, and efforts then put forth in behalf of the project were not barren of result.

Messrs. Chase and Gunn, who had been in charge of the project at Olympia for six weeks, returned to Wenatchee. Their efforts to obtain home government awakened sympathy, and the cause was not permitted to languish. The efforts of Representative George W. Kline were ably seconded by a number of friends, both in and out of the legislative body, and the Wenatchee, Chelan and Entiat countries became as well known and understood as any other portion of the state.

In June, 1894, a conservative estimate placed the height of the Columbia river at fifty-four feet above low-water mark. The main street in Lakeside was under water, and the waves surged up as high as the porch of the Lakeview House. At Knapp's ferry a newly painted house belonging to Captain Griggs, of Virginia City, was carried away together with its contents. Tons of rock were piled upon the bridge across the Chelan river. Nearly every farm along the Columbia river bottom was flooded, the water being higher than ever before known. People living on the banks saw, aside from vast quantities of driftwood, dwelling houses, churches, sawmills, outbuildings, etc., going down on the breast of this stupenduous flood. J. H. Hintermister, Dr. A. S. Hayley, A. W. LaChapelle and Louis E. Dart were among those whose places were overflowed, their crops ruined, their fruit trees, outbuildings, and in some cases their residences carried away. The town of Chelan escaped without material damage, but a large portion

of Chelan Falls was under water. It was a period of sore trail and incalculable damage throughout the county.

This flood was caused by a very heavy snowfall the previous winter, the heaviest ever witnessed in the Cascade range. The spring was decidedly cool with no warm weather until May 1, when the weather suddenly turned warm. All streams between the Pacific coast and the Rockies were swollen out of their banks. At Wenatchee the Columbia river reached 73 feet above low-water mark, rising six inches above the Great Northern depot platform. At many points between Wenatchee and Columbia Siding, Douglas county, a few miles east of Rock Island, the railroad track was washed away. This caused the entire track between Wenatchee and Columbia Siding to be re-located above high water mark.

According to a decision handed down by Judge Hanford, of the United States Circuit court, in May, 1897, three square miles of cultivated lands in the vicinity of Lake Chelan, then occupied by white families, reverted back to Indians. The action was brought in the name of the United States against A. W. LaChapelle, but with this were consolidated seven other suits. The decision of Judge Hanford applied to all of them. The white claimants, or defendants were A. W. LaChapelle, C. H. Abecrombie, Charles A. Barron, Enos B. Peaslee, John Francis Williams, S. P. Richardson and E. Larrabee. In explanation of this rather hard decision the *Spokesman-Review* said:

"The Columbia Indian reservation embraced the land at the head of Lake Chelan, and where the Chelan river flows into the Columbia. The government made a treaty with certain Indians who ceded this land to the government with the exception that it was agreed that Indian occupants not desiring to move to the Colville reservation might each obtain a square mile where they then resided. Before the land was allotted to the Indians the reservation was surveyed and opened by executive order of President Cleveland. The allotments of the Indians had not been made, but as they held land of great value it was soon applied for by the whites, and their filings were allowed by the register and receiver at Waterville. A protracted fight resulted between the Indians and the whites.

"Long Jim, as hereditary chief, occupied a beautiful home at the mouth of Lake Chelan. Chelan Bob and Cultus Jim occupied land near where the Chelan river flows into the Columbia. On this tract is a spring which furnishes water for irrigation. At the time this was thought to be an available townsite. It was claimed that LaChapelle drove Chelan Bob and Cultus Jim away, appropriated their crops to his own use, and made complaint that the Indians were dangerous characters. Finally a company of troops were sent out under the direction of Indian Agent Hal Cole, who was ordered to remove the Indians to the reservation. They were incarcerated in the agency jail, but were finally released and a contest in the land office ensued. The register and receiver decided in favor of the white settlers, but Secretary Noble, in 1893 decided in favor of the Indians. Secretary Hoke Smith, in 1894, allotted the land embarced in the homesteads of LaChapelle and the other white claimants to the Indians, directing the agent to oust the white settlers and put the Indians in possession. LaChapelle sued out an injunction against Captain Babb, acting Indian Agent preventing him from removing him until after trial. Judge Hanford permanently restrained the agent from interfering with the white settlers, reserving to the Indians, or the government, the right to bring an action of ejectment for possession.

"The case just decided was an action of ejectment brought by the government against the white claimants. The case occupied two days in trying, the government being represented by Assistant United States Attorney F. C.

Robertson, and the defendants by Blake & Post and Mr. Dawes, of Seattle. R. W. Starr, who was then register of the land office at Waterville, conducted the case before the land office on behalf of the Indians. The court sustained the contention of the government that the white settlers having sought to file on lands in possession of Indians against their will, and protest, were trespassers, and acquired no rights.

"The matter has been in constant litigation since 1890. In the meantime the white claimants have made improvements of considerable value. Two of the Indians, Long Jim and Chelan Bob, were born on the land formerly occupied by them, and the wife of Cultus Jim was born there. They testified that their fathers' fathers had land there for generations. The testimony was that the whites came in 1890. Prior to that time the rights of the Indians had been respected by the whites in that locality for half a century, the Indians refusing tempting offers to buy them off."

A most peculiar phenomenon was witnessed on Lake Chelan about nineteen miles above the mouth, in September, 1899. A singular upheaval of the glassy surface of the lake to a height, apparently, of from six to ten feet, was witnessed by H. A. Graham, while at the place belonging to E. F. Christie. This was followed by a tidal wave inshore. It was fully six feet high and drove the little steamer, Kitten, moored there, upon the rocks. The receeding of the waves caused the vessel to capsize and sink. For fully two hours succeeding waves continued to lash the shore, but finally the lake became quiescent. There was, at the time, not a capfull of wind from any direction. T. R. Gibson said that at Mountain Park, four miles east, the wave from this upheaval was not over a foot in height, and was twenty minutes reaching the shore of the lake from the center of disturbance. Officers of the steamer Dexter, which assisted in raising the sunken Kitten, reported that the wave was quite noticeable at Moore's Point, and at the extreme head of the lake. Judge Navarre, who came down from ten miles up Twenty-five Mile Creek, said that prospectors in that vicinity declared that the creek, one of the largest tributaries of the lake, went dry for the space of three hours, afterward resuming its natural flow. It was a phenomenon that has not since been repeated and is attributed to a volcanic upheaval.

In 1899 another, and more successful step was taken toward the organization of Chelan county as it exists today. Following is the organic act:

"An act to create the County of Chelan subject to the requirements of the State Constitution and statutes in respect to the establishment of new counties:

"Be it enacted by the Legislature of the State of Washington:

"Section 1. All those portions of the counties of Kittitas and Okanogan described as follows, towit: Beginning at the point of intersection of the middle of the main channel of the Columbia river with the fifth standard parallel north, thence running west along said fifth standard parallel north to the point where said fifth standard north intersects the summit of the main divide between the waters flowing northerly and easterly into the Wenatchee and Columbia rivers, and the waters flowing southerly and westerly into the Yakima river, thence in a general northwesterly direction along the summit of said main divide between the waters flowing northerly and easterly into the Wenatchee and Columbia rivers and the waters flowing southerly and westerly into the Yakima river, following the course of the center of the summit of the watershed dividing the said respective waters, to the center of the summit of the Cascade mountains; at the eastern boundary line of King county; thence north along the east boundary of King, Snohomish and Skagit counties to the point along the said east boundary of Skagit county, where said boundary is intersected by the water

shed between the waters flowing northerly and easterly into the Methow river and the waters flowing southerly and westerly into Lake Chelan; thence in a general southeasterly direction along the summit of the main divide between the waters flowing northerly and easterly into the Methow river and the waters flowing westerly and southerly into Lake Chelan and its tributaries; following the course of the center of the summit of the watershed dividing said respective waters, to the point where the seventh standard parallel north intersects said center of the summit of said watershed; thence east along the said seventh standard parallel north to the point of intersection of the middle of the main channel of the Columbia river with said seventh standard parallel north; thence down the middle of the main channel of the Columbia river to the point of beginning, shall be, and is hereby created and established as the County of Chelan; *Provided, however,* That said Chelan county is hereby created as aforesaid, subject to the requirements of the constitution of the state of Washington, in respect to the establishment of new counties, and subject to an ascertainment of the fact of such compliance, as hereinafter provided, and that the creation of said Chelan county hereby shall not become operative to establish said county until such compliance shall have been so had and the fact of such compliance so ascertained.

"Sec. 2. At any time within three months after this act shall take effect, any qualified voter living in any portion of Kittitas or Oganogan county embraced with (in) the boundaries of Chelan county, as hereinbefore defined, may present to the governor of the state a petition addressed to said governor, stating, in substance, that the signers of such petition are a majority of the voters living in the portions of Kittitas and Okanogan counties embarced within the boundaries of Chelan county as defined within this act, and praying that in case it shall be found that the constitutional provisions relating to the creation of new counties have been complied with that the county of Chelan shall be deemed fully established; *Provided,* That said petition shall be accompanied by a good and sufficient bond to said superior judge to be approved by him in the sum of $3,000 to cover costs of proceedings under this act in case the said county shall not be established.

"Sec. 3. The governor shall forthwith transmit said petition to the judge of the superior court of Okanogan county and the said judge shall, within thirty days thereafter, examine said petition and ascertain whether said petition bears the signature of persons living within the territory of Chelan county and entitled to vote therein, in number equal to a majority of the votes cast by voters living within said territory at the last preceding election as nearly as the numbers of such voters voting at such preceding election can be ascertained; if the judge finds the petition sufficiently signed then the said judge shall ascertain to his satisfaction upon evidence received in open court, that the striking therefrom of the territory proposed to be set over into Chelan county, will not reduce the remaining population of said Kittitas or Okanogan counties, or either of them respectively, to a population of less than four thousand, and that such territory so proposed to be set over contained a population of two thousand or more, *Provided, however,* That the judge may in his discretion appoint an elector, or electors, who shall be a freeholder residing within the territory of Chelan county to take a special enumeration of the population of the counties of Okanogan and Kittitas, or any part thereof, which he may desire, so that it will show separately the number of the population living in such portion thereof within the boundaries of Chelan county and living in the rest of said counties of Kittitas and Okanogan. It shall be the duty of the person or persons so appointed to qualify by filing with such court an oath that he will take such enumeration

truly and impartially, and thereupon he, or they, shall take such enumeration and return the same verified by his affidavit, to the effect that he believes the same to be a true and correct enumeration of such county, or as the case may be, of the portions of such county as to which the same relates, in such court, and to file the same in such court within one month after such enumeration has been completed.

"Sec. 4. If it shall be shown to the satisfaction of such judge of the superior court of Okanogan county that there are two thousand or more inhabitants within the boundaries herein set forth for the county of Chelan, and that there shall remain four thousand or more inhabitants in the remaining portions of Kittitas and Okanogan counties, respectively, thereupon he shall make a decree setting forth the fact that the provisions of the Constitution of the State of Washington have been complied with. Upon the filing of such decree it shall be the duty of the clerk of such court to make and transmit to the board of county commissioners of Kittitas and Okanogan counties, respectively, a certified copy thereof, and also a certified copy thereof to the governor of the state, and to the secretary of state.

"Sec. 5. Immediately upon receipt of said certified copy of the decree of the superior court of Okanogan county the governor shall make a proclamation declaring the county of Chelan fully established.

"Sec. 6. The county of Chelan shall assume and pay to the counties of Kittitas and Okanogan, respectively, its proportion of the bonded and warrant indebtedness of each of said counties, respectively, in the proportions that the assessed valuation of that part of Chelan county lying within the present boundaries of Kittitas and Okanogan counties respectively bears to the assessed valuation of the whole of Kittitas and Okanogan counties respectively. The adjustment of said indebtedness shall be based upon the assessment for the year 1893; *Provided,* That in the accounting between the said counties neither county shall be charged with any debt or liability incurred in the purchase of any county property or the purchase of any county building which shall fall within and be retained by the other county.

"Sec. 7. The county seat of said Chelan county is hereby located at the town of Wenatchee, and shall there remain until the same shall be removed in accordance with the provisions of law.

"Sec. 8. Until otherwise classified said county of Chelan is hereby designated as belonging to the twenty-sixth class.

"Sec. 9. Dennis Strong, of Mission, Washington, Spencer Boyd, of Chelan, Washington, and G. W. Hoxsey, of Leavenworth, Washington, shall be the first board of county commissioners of Chelan county, who shall meet at the county seat of said Chelan county, within thirty days from the date of the governor's said proclamation, as hereinbefore provided, and shall qualify as such county commissioners by filing their oath of office with the judge of the superior court, who shall approve their bond in the manner provided by law; *Provided, however,* That if any of the above named commissioners shall fail to qualify within the time specified, then the governor shall appoint a *bona fide* resident and qualified elector of said Chelan county to fill the vacancy.

"Sec. 10. Such commissioners shall divide their county into precincts, townships and districts as provided for by the laws then existing, making only such changes as are rendered necessary by the altered condition of the boundaries occasioned by the segregation from the original counties.

"Sec. 11. In all townships, precincts, school and road districts which retain their old boundaries the officers thereof shall retain their respective offices in and for such new county until their respective terms of office expire, or until their successors are elected and qualified,

and shall give bonds to Chelan county of the same amount and in the same manner as had previously been given to the original county.

"Sec. 12. Execpt as provided in the preceding section such commissioners shall be authorized and required to appoint all of the county officers of the county organized under the provisions of this act, and of which they are commissioners, and the officers thus appointed shall commence to hold their office immediately upon their appointment and qualification according to law, and shall hold their offices until the second Monday of January, 1901, or until their successors are elected and qualified.

Sec. 13. Until otherwise provided by law said Chelan county shall be, and hereby is, attached to the district composed of Okanogan Douglas, Lincoln, Ferry and Adams counties, for juducial purposes.

"Sec. 14. The board of county commissioners at a regular meeting held within one year from the time when they shall qualify as commissioners of the said county of Chelan, by an order duly entered in the minutes of their proceedings, shall divide Chelan county into three commissioners' districts in the manner provided by law, and designate the boundaries thereof, and at the next general election in said county there shall be elected three commissioners, one from each of said districts; the commissioner for district number one to be elected for four years and the commissioners for districts number two and three for two years.

"Sec. 15. For the purpose of representation in the legislature until otherwise provided by law, the county of Chelan shall be included in the first senatorial district, and shall constitute the 51st legislative district.

"Sec. 16. Until the county of Chelan is organized by the appointment and qualification of its officers, the jurisdiction of the present officers of Kittitas and Okanogan counties respectively, shall remain in full force and effect in those portions of the territory constituting the said county of Chelan, lying within the boundaries of said Kittitas and Okanogan counties respectively.

"Sec. 17. Within sixty days after the governor's proclamation, as hereinbefore provided, the county auditors of Kittitas and Okanogan counties, respectively, shall transcribe from the records of said counties, respectively, all records and all papers and documents on file in anywise affecting the title of any real estate or property, real or personal, situated within the county of Chelan, and the county commissioners of Chelan county shall provide at the expense of the county, proper and suitable record books to which such records shall be transcribed by the auditors of Kittitas and Okanogan counties, in legible writing, and said record books and papers shall be delivered to the auditor of Chelan county and said records and documents so transcribed shall be accepted and received as evidence in all courts and places as if the same had been originally recorded or filed in the office of the auditor of Chelan county.

"Sec. 18. All actions and proceedings which shall be pending in the superior courts of Kittitas and Okanogan counties at the time of the governor's proclamation hereinbefore referred to, affecting the title or possession of real estate in Chelan county, or in which one or all parties are residents of Chelan county, shall be transferred to the superior court of Chelan county, and all further proceedings had therein shall be in Chelan county the same as if originally commenced in that county. All other actions or proceedings, civil or criminal, now pending in the superior courts of Kittitas and Okanogan counties, shall be prosecuted to termination thereof in the superior courts of Kittitas and Okanogan counties, respectively.

"Sec. 19. All pleadings, process, documents and files in the offices of the county clerks of Kittitas and Okonogan counties affecting pending suits and proceedings to be transferred as provided in the preceding section of this act, shall be transferred, and all

records therein transcibed by the county clerks of Kittitas and Okanogan counties, respectively, and transmitted to the county clerk of Chelan county, after said clerk shall have entered upon the duties of said office.

"Sec. 20. All records, papers and documents of record on file in the offices of the county clerks of Kittitas and Okanogan counties, respectively, in anywise affecting the title or possession of real estate in Chelan county, shall be transcribed and transferred to the county clerk of Chelan county by the county clerks of Kittitas and Okanogan counties, respectively, and said records and documents when so transcribed and transferred shall be received as evidence in all courts and places as if originally recorded and filed, as the case may be, in the county of Chelan.

"Sec. 21. All records so transcribed shall be certified by the officer transcribing the same under the seal of his office in the manner following, to wit: Each book of transcribed records shall be certified to be a correct transcript of the records of Kittitas or Okanogan county, as the case may be, contained therein, describing in the certificate the office in Kittitas or Okanogan county from which the same were transcribed, and each officer so transcribing shall finally certify to the completeness of all records so transcribed by him.

"Sec. 22. The county of Chelan shall pay to the counties of Kittitas and Okanogan, respectively, for the transcribing of all records, at the rate of ten cents for each one hundred words, including in the computation the certificate thereto.

"Passed the House February 27, 1899. Passed the Senate March 8, 1899. Approved March 13, 1899."

This bill was introduced by Representative M. E. Field, of Stehekin, upon request. Three men who were especially prominent in the formation of the new county were Arthur Gunn and Frank Reeves, of Wenatchee, and Representative Frank Baum, then a member of the legislature from Okanogan county. Arthur Gunn and Frank Reeves were on the ground at Olympia all the time the measure was pending, and did yeoman service in furthering the interests of the bill.

By the bill introduced in the house the new county was to be named "Wenatchee," and this bill passed the house in this shape. However, when it came before the senate Senator Baum, of Okanogan county, amended the bill to read "Chelan county," and this passed the senate and was concurred in by the house.

In accordance with the requirements of the state constitution, a petition requesting the formation of a new county addressed to the legislature was, with the exception of three persons, signed by every legal voter in the territory of the proposed new county.

According to the bill creating Chelan county it was necessary that there should be left in Okanogan county at least four thousand people, and that here should be at least two thousand in the new county. In May, 1899, a census was taken by the assessors of Okanogan county with the following result:

| | |
|---|---|
| Johnson Creek, north | 930 |
| Johnson Creek, south | 432 |
| Reservation, whites | 325 |
| Reservation, Indians | 415 |
| Methow Country | 737 |
| | 2,839 |
| Chelan Country | 776 |
| Entiat Country | 165 |
| Wenatchee & Leavenworth | 380 |
| | 1,321 |
| Total population of Okanogan county | 4,160 |

This would leave only 2,839 people in Okanogan county in case of division. But in August, 1899, Judge Neal, holding court at Conconully, Okanogan county, ordered a

special census of the Methow country taken. From this it appears that the result was satisfactory, and some different from former estimates, as in November, 1899, we find Judge Neal at Davenport, Lincoln county, entering a decree to the effect that the requirements of the state constitution and the act creating Chelan county had been complied with.

Thursday, December 7, 1899, Governor Rogers issued his proclamation setting off and establishing Chelan county. A dispatch from Olympia stated that H. N. Martin, of Davenport, attorney for the people in the upper portion of Okanogan county, would contest the formation of the new county and try to bring the matter before the supreme court of the state. The grounds upon which this action was based were that the provision in the bill naming the county commissioners was unconstitutional, in that it took from the governor his prerogative of those appointments. Nothing, however, appears to have resulted from this attempt to defeat the creation of Chelan county.

June 6, 1900, Dennis Strong, of Mission, and Spencer Boyd, of Chelan, two of the commissioners named in the act creating the ocunty, met in the office of the Bell hotel. G. W. Hoxey, the other commissioner, was absent. The two commissioners present proceeded to organize, and Mr. Strong was elected chairman. J. E. Porter was selected to act as temporary clerk of the board. At this meeting James H. Chase was named as prosecuting attorney. Little business was transacted at this preliminary meeting, and it soon adjourned. January 22 the two commissioners met in the J. W. Ferguson building, Wenatchee, and appointed the following county officials: H. A. Graham, Chelan, treasurer; F. F. Keller, Stehekin, sheriff; L. V. Wells, Wenatchee, county clerk and ex-officio clerk of court; C. J. Trow, Chelan, auditor; Alexander Pitcher, assessor; John D. Atkinson, superintendent of schools; Dr. A. A. Tozer, Leavenworth, coroner. James H. Chase had been previously appointed prosecuting attorney at the meeting held in the office of the Bell hotel.

Wednesday, February 14, news was received that the Wenatchee Development Company had held a meeting the day previous and decided to donate a brick hotel building in Wenatchee to the new county for a court house, a structure costing over $15,000. The following completes the record of this act of public spirited generosity:

"Seattle, Wash., February 14, 1900.
"Arthur Gunn, Wenatchee:

"At a stockholders' meeting of the Wenatchee Development Company, held at Seattle February 13, 1900, it was voted to convey to Chelan county lots 15, 16, 17 and 18, block 29, Great Northern plat of Wenatchee, and the brick hotel building thereon, for purpose of court house, subject to reversion to company in case of removal of county seat from Wenatchee, or in case the property shall cease to be usd at any time for county court house.

"THOMAS BURKE, *President.*"

This handsome offer was accepted with due appreciation, and the deed made over February 19, 1900.

February 23 the commissioners made Conrad Rose, of Shell Rock farm, near Wenatchee, a member of the board of commissioners, to fill the place of Mr. Hoxsey, who had failed to qualify. Chelan made final settlement with Okanogan county, August 7, 1900, and issued to the latter county seven hundred and seventy-seven $100, six per cent. warrants, or $77,000. In the settlement with Kittitas county, from which all that portion of Chelan county south of the Wenatchee river was taken, Chelan county assumed $29,000 of its bonded indebtedness bearing interest at six per cent.

Prior to the completion of the wonderful Cascade tunnel the Great Northern Railway Company utilized a "switch back" in getting

its trains over these mountains. The building of this tunnel was an extraordinary engineering feat. The eastern terminal of this cavern, two and one-half miles long, is Cascade Tunnel, in Chelan county, while the western is Wellington, in King county. The altitude of Cascade Tunnel is 3,375 feet, the altitude of Wellington being 3,125 feet, making a difference of 250 feet in the elevation of the two entrances.

Work on the approaches to the tunnel began in January, 1897, but it was late in the summer of that year before the workmen got fairly under cover, and had the compressor plants for running the drill machinery installed. Eight hundred men were employed in and about the tunnel, work going forward from each end simultaneously. The greater portion of the excavation was accomplished by machinery. Thirty-two rock drills, driven by compressed air, were employed to bore large and deep holes in the rock at the end of the workings. Charges of dynamite were then inserted and fired, the blocks of granite crumbled to pieces, loaded on electric cars and conveyed out each end of the tunnel. Outside the tunnel the rock was delivered to a large crusher with a capacity of forty tons per hour, which converted it into fragments. These were mixed with sand and Portland cement, taken back into the tunnel by the electric railway and used to line the interior of the tunnel with an imperishable wall of concrete four feet in thickness. The tunnel is twenty-three feet high by sixteen feet wide. Huge exhaust fans, driven by electricity, and a system of pipes kept the air of this tunnel always pure and sweet during the construction of this gigantic enterprise. They have since been taken out.

Tuesday, May 27, 1902, the steamer Camano, Captain Barrett commanding, was wrecked near Entiat Landing, the mate, A. Doval, drowned, and the crew, consisting of twelve men, narrowly escaping with their lives. The Camano had made the landing for the purpose of taking on wood. Having done so she backed out into the river, made the turn and headed down the Columbia. As her bow struck the current she began to twist, and finally rolled completely over in twenty-five feet of water. No satisfactory explanation of this accident has ever been given. The boat backed out under the slow bell, and at the time the engines were not working, the custom being to permit the current to swing the boat around. When broadside with the current the Camano listed and it is supposed the cargo shifted, as she rolled over and remained in that position for some time. Later she righted and finally drifted on her side, landing on the rocks at the head of Entiat rapids, nearly a mile below where the accident occurred. The story of Chief Engineer Schuenman is as follows:

"The boat went over without any warning. I was standing in the engine room when it sank, and started for the door, finally swimming out, and I clung to the side of the hull till the boat came bottom up, when I managed to crawl onto her. I looked around and saw three or four of the boys hanging onto the boat. After all that were in sight were safe on the overturned boat I saw the life raft go by and made a jump and swam to it, where I was joined by three others."

P. Stoffel, the cook, said:

"When the boat went over I was caught under the railing, and went clear under the craft before I succeeded in releasing myself. I immediately dove to clear the wreck, and was coming to the surface, struck an obstruction, and thinking I was still under the boat I dove again, although nearly suffocated. I came up a few feet further on and saw that I had struck the life-boat on coming up the first time. I was assisted on to the raft by the chief engineer, and was taken off by a skiff some distance down the river."

William O'Donnell also had a narrow escape, being pulled through a window that was so small he could barely get through. Great

presence of mind and personal bravery were shown by Captain Barrett, he saving the lives of two men himself. Mate Doval, who was lost, was never seen after the capsizing of the steamer. It is supposed that he was injured in some way and was unable to help himself to a place of safety. Some of the survivors were picked up by the ferrymen at that point, who witnessed the accident and hastened to the rescue, succeeding in saving all those on the life-raft and those who were clinging to the bottom of the capsized craft.

Wednesday, September 4, 1902, the steamer North Star, owned by Wenatchee parties, was sunk just above the Entiat rapids, near where the Camano was wrecked. She struck a rock on the east side of the river, opposite the rapids. There was a rush for life-belts, the boats were launched and all escaped in safety. Some of the more impatient passengers gained the shore by swimming. A participant in this wreck relates his experience:

"The boat was climbing up what is known as the 'race track,' and going into the eddy too far, caught the current broadside and rushing across the narrow channel, struck a huge rock amidship and stove a large hole in the hull. The boat hung on the rock, but filled rapidly. The captain instructed all hands to get life belts and ordered the small boat launched. One load of passengers were landed and before the boat could return the steamer careened and those still remaining thought that she was going over, and they all jumped off into the raging torrent, where the waves were running five or six feet high. There were twelve or fifteen persons who jumped into the river. One lady did not get away in the first boat and she jumped into the water with the rest of them. A skiff then put off from shore and began to pick up those who were struggling in the water. Four men reached shore without assistance, the rest, including the lady, clung to the side of the skiff and were picked up by the steamer Echo, more than a mile below."

December 5, 1902, W. R. Wanzer, a civil engineer, residing in Seattle, and two helpers, H. Cooley and Matthew Martin, both of Blewett, met with a tragic death. They were engaged in surveying the site of a new power plant for the Wenatchee Electric Light and Power Company. While in a boat they were swept over the falls of the Wenatchee river in Tumwater canyon.

Tuesday, January 20, 1903, a serious wreck occurred on the Great Northern railway, five miles west of Chiwaukum. Twelve people people were killed and as many more seriously injured, aside from the destruction of thousands of dollars' worth of property. This terrible accident was the result of a tail-end collision between an extra freight and a rotary snow plow, at a sharp curve in what is known as Happy Hollow.

Through the coolness and daring of an ex-fireman named Abbott, what might have been a horrible catastrophe in the Cascade tunnel, Thursday, February 5, 1903, was prevented. When nearly through the tunnel Number 4 the east bound overland train became stalled, remaining in that condition for over an hour. From beathing the deadly gas that had accumulated the entire train crew and many of the passengers were partially asphyxiated. William Doyle, fireman, had his left leg badly burned from falling against the fire box of the engine, through the effects of the deadly gas. With the assistance of fellow passengers R. O. Sturgeon saved the conductor of the train, who was found on the ground, overcome by the fumes and carried into the smoker. Mr. Sturgeon said:

"When almost through the tunnel the helper broke from the train and the crew while trying to make her fast were overcome by gases. The air tube was broken and, of course that set the brakes, and until the air could be

GLACIERS AND GLACIER PEAK.

THIRD HIGHEST PEAK IN WASHINGTON. THE LIGHT COLORED PORTION IS SOLID ICE.

RAINBOW FALLS NEAR THE STEHEKIN RIVER.

CHELAN FALLS OF CHELAN RIVER.

cut out our engine could neither go ahead nor back up. I was in the smoker at the time and did not become alarmed until the brakeman opened the door of our car and fell on the floor in a dead faint. Being a fireman myself, I knew something was wrong and lighting the brakeman's lantern started out and found the conductor and helped him into our car. Ex-fireman Abbott, a passenger, went to the assistance of the engineer and fireman and succeeded in cutting the air and backing the train out of the tunnel, but as soon as we had stopped the train at the station he fell from his seat exhausted. We worked over the men for about two hours and succeeded in reviving them, and then with the assistance of another engine securely chained, we came through the tunnel and on our way east."

## CHAPTER II.

### DESCRIPTIVE.

At the time of present writing, Chelan, with an area of 3,070 square miles, is the latest organized county in the state of Washington. That portion of its territory north of the Wenatchee river was taken from Okanogan county; the part south of that river from Kittitas county. The census of 1900 gave Chelan county a population of 3,931. The school census of 1903 shows an increase of ninety-two per cent., or a total population of 7,547.

There is no other county within the limits of the state possessing the scenic attrations of Chelan; it has already attained a national celebrity. Properly the county may be divided into two distinct sections, the Lake and Wenatchee Valley countries. The latter is almost entirely devoted to irrigation, the results of which have caused the country to be aptly chritened "the land of the big, red apple." Twenty years ago the whole of what is now known as the Wenatchee country was thought to be a waste covered with only sage brush and scant forage adapted to an exceedingly dry climate. As these grasses contained but little moisture they were hardly fit for pasturage; a poor substitute for the succulent grasses upon which cattle thrive. Water could be found only in the valleys along the mountain streams, but these were so much lower than the average grade of the land it was thought it would never avail much more than to afford water for cattle, horses or bands of sheep, which were then permitted to roam at large in search of food. But along the streams where this water could touch the sandy soil a surprising degree of fertility was noticed; grasses grew rank and luxurious; the idea of irrigation was formulated in the minds of men, an idea that has expanded into the full fruition of the most sanguine hopes; an idea that has reclaimed hundreds of thousands of acres of arid waste.

From the inception of irrigation, first exploited by private enterprises, the Wenatchee country has made rapid progress. When the wonder of creating fertility of soil by artificial application of water had been amply demonstrated, a rush was made to secure land that could not, at one time, be given away. There was a sudden rise in values. Where lands came under the beneficient influence of ditches

prices ran from $50 to $100 per acre. Great orchards laden with an amount of fruit that seems almost impossible for slender limbs to bear without breaking, and fields of grain, watered from ditches, that yield from 40 to 70 bushels to the acre sufficiently attest the many advantages obtained from such a water supply.

Throughout the whole of Chelan county there are never any extremes of temperature; cyclones, blizzards and severe storms of any description are unknown. A change of ten degrees of temperature in 24 hours is considered a rare occurrence. By the soft winds from the Pacific ocean the climate is tempered, and while the days are sometimes warm in the summer the atmosphere is dry, and the heat never oppressive with the baleful humidity so common in eastern states. Once in the shade, even the slightest defense from the sun, and one is always cool in this climate, which is far from being the case in many other localities. Nights are invariably cool and refreshing. The average temperature for the winter months is 26 to 28 degrees above zero, with light snows along the river and lake front. Few days there are in winter when the temperature does not rise above freezing point, and it rarely falls so low as zero. The annual rainfall is from 12 to 15 inches, this precipitation being mainly during the spring and fall months.

There is an extensive mineral belt over fifty miles wide crossing Lake Chelan. Within this zone are represented nearly all the precious and commercial minerals, with some of the largest deposits of gold-copper ores found in the northwest. The same may be said of the leaf-silver ores of the Horseshoe Basin camp, on the headwaters of the Stehekin river. The ledges are strong and well defined, bearing all the characteristics of true fissures, many of them extending for miles through the country. Particularly is this true of the gold-copper leads, whose values run far above the average of this class of ores.

It may be truthfully said that the scenic beauties of this county center in Lake Chelan. Enthusiasts have amplified this assertion to include the United States. And it is not for us, who have fallen under the spell of this subtle enchantment to gainsay them. The lake region is at once grand, impressive and awe-compelling. Lake Chelan is situated in the northern part of Chelan county. It is, by United States government measurement sixty-eight miles long, and from one to three miles in width, lying parallel with the northern boundary of the county, which trends northwest by southeast. It is one of the deepest lakes in the United States, which is practically the same as saying in the world. Soundings give a depth of 1642 feet. In "Six Thousand Miles Through Wonderland," Mr. O. D. Wheeler writes:

"Lake Tahoe has heretofore ranked as the deepest lake in the United States, averaging from 1,200 to 1,400 feet, with a greatest depth of 1,645 feet. Of European lakes there are but two deeper than Tahoe, viz: Lago Maggiore and Lago di Como, in Italy. It will thus be seen that Chelan is one of the few deepest lakes in the world, and further soundings may serve to place it at the head of the list in our own country, at least."

Concerning the depth of this lake W. G. Steel, of the United States Geological Survey, writes:

"To the Editor of the Spokesman-Review: You will remember that in 1886 I broke the record for deep water on the American continent by sounding Crater Lake in southern Oregon, for the government. You will remember, also, of having invited me to vist Lake Chelan a year or so later. I was very sorry indeed not to be able to do so, but am now examining the Washington forest reserve for the government, and in that capacity attempted to sound the lake last Saturday. A steel line was sent me 2,560 feet long, all of which was let out in the middle of the lake, without finding bottom. Have just ordered more wire and

everything necessary to do the work thoroughly, and shall find that bottom under any circumstances. This makes Chelan the third deepest body of water in the world, outside of the ocean, the record standing: Lake Baikal, in Siberia, 4,000 feet; the Caspian Sea, 3,000 feet; Lake Chelan, 2,560, plus—which means, we are after second place and have good hopes of beating the Caspian Sea. Before Saturday last Crater Lake held the third place.

"W. G. STEEL.

"U. S. Geological Survey."

Two years later it was discovered by the United States Geological Survey that there had been a kink in the steel line used by Mr. Steel, and the actual depth of the lake was ascertained to be something over 1,600 feet, thus placing Lake Chelan well up in among the deepest lakes in the world.

The water of Lake Chelan is of wonderful clarity and purity. Submerged boulders off shore may be easily seen at a depth of between 30 and 40 feet, but generally the immense depth of water imparts to the surface of the lake an inky blackness. Of the water's purity it may be truthfully affirmed that whenever it is dipped, near shore or far from land, it contains no trace of vegetable or organic matter. Precipitous and adamantine are the shores, with here and there a low point jutting out, strewn with boulders or covered with coarse granite sand. The prevailing formation is granite, with occasionally a limestone contact. On the eastern bank of the Columbia river basalt is common enough, but along the lake not the smallest quantity is to be found. At frequent intervals a torrent comes leaping over the cliffs, to be dissolved in a shimmering mass of spray and foam before it strikes the blue-black waters of the lake.

Whether clothed in summer verdure, clinging vines and lovely blossoms, or when winter's snow comes scurrying through the air, Lake Chelan is stil incomparably beautiful. To many the scenery of winter will more attractively appeal; when its surrounding foot-hills and buttes are draped in spotless white; the mountain crags of the lower Cascades clad in evergreen forests, overspread with winter's lace work, Truly it is an enchanted region, winter or summer. No Pacific coast tourist should fail to visit Chelan, for it is to Washington what the Yosemite Valley is to California. Steamers ply its entire length, passing, en route, a wonderful natural panorama. Owing to its picturesque and magnificent mountain environment, combined with rare climatic conditions, as well as the many side attractions of hunting, fishing, boating, mining, recreation, etc., Lake Chelan is yearly becoming more famous as rivaling the most celebrated scenic attractions or more prominent health and pleasure resorts, either in the new or old world. It is the testimony of the inhabitants of the lake district that each year witnesses a doubling of the annual tourist travel. It is not a matter of surprise that upon such a magnificent sheet of water, amid a settting of such wonderful natural attractions that there are places more ideally perfect than others for the purpose of resorts. Amid a multitude of pleasure, health and wealth seekers different localities will naturally appeal to different temperaments. People have seized upon this fact, with the result that the shores of Lake Chelan boast of a number of tourists' resorts. Prominent among these are Moore's and Stehekin, with innumerable camping localities between.

A disciple of the gentle Isaac Walton will not find himself an incongruity along the shores of Lake Chelan. He is the right man in the right place. The sport is ample. There are in the state of Washington numerous streams where trout-fishing is par excellence. But, as with many other things, it is on Lake Chelan that the art of enticing several varieties of trout from the ultramarine depths attains its highest embodiment. There are two principal species of trout, the rainbow, or common lake trout, and the "Dolly Varden," colloquially

known as "bull trout." During the spring and fall months they take a troll as bait better than at other times. It is not an unusual thing for parties to report a killing of from 50 to 100 pounds, the result of three or four hours fishing. In the streams flowing into the lake, notably First Creek, Twenty-five Mile, Railroad and Fish creeks, are thousands of brook, or mountain trout, measuring from three to ten inches in length. There is excellent fishing also in the headwaters of the Stehekin, Bridge Creek and the Agnes. The last Washington legislature, (1902-3) made an appropriation for a fish hatchery, which is now being erected at Stehekin, for the purpose of restocking the lake with its present varieties and, also, adding to the list the great lake trout and Lake Superior white fish. There is still another fish in the lake known as the cusk, a deep water fish, seldom or never seen alive, and which requires deep sea fishing to secure. It is a claimed that the cusk is quite destructive to trout. Several years ago a party of campers on Railroad Creek discovered a dead cusk floating among some driftwood. The specimen was about two feet in length, and had partially swallowed a large bull trout. Being unable to complete the deglutition or eject its prey from its mouth, the cusk had succumbed to death.

The pen of the most clever word painter fails utterly to even approach justice in an attempted description of the manifold beauties of Lake Chelan. The nearest approach to a graphic delineation of its attractions is from the lips of an enthusiastic tourist, fresh from the scene. To be appreciated the lake must be visited, must be traversed, taken into communion of spirit, a heart-to-heart investigation of one of nature's most picturesque features. Let the reader sail with us upon the waters of this mountain gem.

We come full upon the lake at its southeastern extremity, its foot situated at the base and under the shadows of the lofty Cascades in eastern Washington. It lies just beyond the Big Bend country, separated from that land of mammoth wheat crops by the Columbia river. Through the Chelan river the lake drains into the Columbia, the Chelan being about three miles in length. Over a rocky bed the river flows in its first reaches, thence plunging into a canyon where it breaks into an avalanche of cascades, falls and rapids. Viewed from the road above or from the water's edge the sight is beautiful. Emerging from the mouth of the canyon the stream plunges onward down to the bottom lands bordering the Columbia, leaping huge boulders and forming what is known as Chelan Falls. Water power experts will realize the value of this stream when told that in the course of three miles the fall is over 376 feet.

From the foot of the lake we obtain a view extending northwest twelve miles. This is not the end of the lake, although appearances would indicate it. Here where the view is obstructed, it bends to the south, and it is this sharp turn that obstructs our view. Perhaps this first inspection of the lake is disappointing. The crags, the mountain crests, the mighty domes and bluffs we came to see are not here, but farther up the lake. Let us take a boat—the winter boat, perchance the famous "Flyer." The craft creeps out upon the ultramarine blue, a shade seen on waters only of stupendous depths, and now the mountains and hills rise in low terraces, gentle, rounded, a scene which may be described as pretty, but not yet sublime. This is only the preliminary of the witchery—the transformation scene comes later.

The Flyer having made the first turn in the lake we are brought face to face with banks increasing in height, imposing, precipitous flanks. Do you see that mountain side on the left, cleft as sheer and straight as a knife would cut through a mammoth cheese? There, aeons ago, was a mighty avalanche, a slide that deposited the whole face of a gigantic mountain in the waters of the lake. Another turn to the left and a more magnificent view presents itself,

a reincarnation of power, grandeur, sublimity, a realm that might appropriately be dedicated to a mountain god—a scene rivalling Goethe's "Night on the Brocken." But just ahead of us are the "Narrows." Here the mountains lean toward each other, as though in whispered consultation—plotting some catclysm of nature with which to overwhelm the adventurous tourist. And now the snowy peaks rise in the distance. These old hills fall back a bit at Twenty-five Mile Creek, exposing a large, circular opening of bench land, a point of exquisite beauty. A sheltering nook, as its name implies, is Safety Harbor, on the other shore, to the right. It lies just around a monstrous bluff, a crescent-shaped enclosure winding gently back into the Methow ranges. We have won our way to Twenty-five Mile, and yet the scenic beauties are not all that fancy painted. No awe-compelling mountain heights have claimed rapt attention, particularly on the eastern side of the lake. But perhaps the western exposure has grown in stature, and, mayhap, at times there has stolen over us a scene of impending confirmation of our most ardent hopes. The oncoming enchantment is not sudden—the spell is gradual. The gap in the range, the open savannahs, the slimly wooded terraces, with the houses of the ranch people glinting along the shore or nestling in the vistas of wild woodland, have all served their turn in checking the awe, or at least the effect of it, of the now overpowering mountain wall.

Shakespeare has written, "Everything must suffer a sea change." But we are now to pass through a combination of sea and land changes of whose wonders none can write with satisfying result. The transformation takes place at the "Narrows." Here fret and chafe the waters of the lake that erstwhile had been placid as the face a sleeping infant in a crib. Hurtling down from the Alpine snows and the srags far ahead sweeps the wind. And the mountains! They loom now in colossal grandeur. To the right, to the left, the same gigantic forms stand forth from frames of mammoth proportion—frames formed by the wide horizon alone. The poet has sung:

"It's up among the Rockies where the clouds are hanging low,
And the mountains stand like pictures, like pictures in a row."

But no such pictures as these were ever presented by the Rockies. No such stupendous heights, gigantic domes, cavernous precipices carved and fluted with ravines and canyons. We begin to feel like pigmies—Lilliputians on the Brobdingnagian palm of mighty nature. "Than Chelan there is no more beautiful sheet of water in the world." This is what has been said of it and reiterated. We are speeding onward to the head of the lake. Behind the vista at our wake is more pituresque than it was when we faced it lower down the lake. But ahead of us! Mountains rise seemingly out of the inky bosom of the waters and pierce the skies; where the wind fails to stir the lake huge reflections of mountains vastness plunge downward into the depths which have become gigantic mirrors, doubling the sublimity of all the surrounding scenery. It is and is not duplication. These reflections are as powerful and real as are the timbered mountains themselves. Tinkling cascades boil and timble down the hights, mainly on the western shore. Would you see them at the acme of their beauty? Come in the spring time when the condensing snow swells these gentle streamlets into mountain torrents. When the soft, musical tinkle rises into the hoarse roar of a mighty flood.

Bare and brown is Round Mountain, a withered bluff rising several hundred feet from an imposing precipice. No soil can be detected on its repellant face, and it uplifts by a series of terraces, a formation peculiar to this entire country. Under the walls of this mountain skirts the Flyer, and under the Flyer at this point hangs a wall of water, the deepest

in the lake. The Flyer has borne us into a wilderness of everlasting hills. Like the opposing hosts of armies, on the verge of combat, yet forever petrified, they stand arrayed against a background of loftier heights. And how vastly different the configuration of these antagonistic mountains! Of the eastern range the masses nearest to us are not so ravaged by canyons. A feature of this side is the dome-like structure of many of precipital walls rising from the water's edge. These overhanging cliffs are not only in their entirety dome-shaped, but their faces are pinched and weather-beaten into a multitude of lesser domes. Some of the flutings or grooves are hundreds of feet long. What cut them so sheer and clearly? Mountain streams that in spring and summer bound down these natural viaducts to the sombre lake below. Black Cap is now in view, a towering rounded rock, faced into a bald bluff and boldly confronting the lake. It long holds our attention. Mark now the pronounced difference between the eastern and western shores. Of loftier height is the western, of greater variety of form, more exuberant foliage, deeper canyons and more imposing gorges. Into all descriptions of monumental forms Father Time has carved the summits, thousands of feet above us. Pyramidal crags, sharp, incisive peaks, oblong heads, battlemented walls, turreted cliffs, imagination can supply almost any mediaeval or feudal picture desired from the configurations, and they all shoot toward the zenith, whichever way you look.

From scenery so bewildering and overpowering it is a relief to turn and contemplate the more quiet aspect of the lake. We are now nearing the head of these wonderful waters into which flows the little Stehekin river. The north wind has sent white caps scurrying southward, and there is a perceptible roll to the Flyer. Here is a paradox. Over the port rail of the steamer the water is deep green, glinted by slanting rays of the declining sun. On the starboard quarter it is the glorious blue which we have noticed since leaving the foot of the lake. And in the wake the churning wheel throws foam and spray, revealing millions of dancing crystals, and all of varying hues. Far to the left is a scene not to be witnessed from the deck of the Flyer. With the aid of a small rowboat we gain a mighty cliff named "The Painted Rocks." Here nature and rude art combine. High up on the face of this cliff, yet fifty feet below the summit is a series of grotesque designs, done in artificial pigments by Indians. The pictures represent, crudely, yet plainly enough, men and horses. No one has yet come forward with an explanation satisfactory to us as to how these savages scaled the precipitous height to paint the pictures. The proof that they did so is before us. This is another addition to the wonders of the world. It is something that could appropriately be incorporated in Wendell Phillips' celebrated lecture on the "Lost Arts."

And now, Chelan, farewell. The shadows creep along the shores, the giant pictures in your depths fade with the declining sun. Night wears on apace and all nature seems bathed in a supernatural light. The moon climbs over a mountain crag and hangs like a brazen shield in the evening sky. Let us leave the boat and repair to a comfortable hotel, there to disillusion ourselves, to exorcise the spell that long hath bound us and free ourselves from an enthusiasm which only a night's rest can overcome.

The elevation of Lake Chelan is given by the United States Geological Survey as 1,079 feet above sea level. The distance from Wenatchee, via the Columbia river, is 40 miles; the climate is mild; the trout fishing superb. Lying west of the Columbia three miles it is the largest body of fresh water within the limits of the state of Washington. It is fed by glaciers and is navigable for the largest vessels, much larger craft than the commercial enterprise of the surrounding country will warrant. Althongh it

VIEW ON LAKE CHELAN.

LAKE CHELAN. VIEW FROM MOORE'S POINT.

is only three miles from the Columbia river, its elevation is nearly four hundred feet above that stream. Rarely does the mercury drop below zero in the vicinity of the lake. What is known as the foot of the lake is about midway between Seattle and Spokane; the lands surrounding it are open to the successful cultivation of almost every description of agricultural products. The prevailing winds are from the west in summer; from the east during the winter months. The mountains are more or less timbered, heavily in some localities, the quality being excellent sawmill timber. The nearest railroad facilities are at Wenatchee, from which point connection is made by steamers on the Columbia. Of game there is an abundance in the vicinity at all seasons of the year; grouse, prairie chickens, ducks, geese and swans are plentiful, and the neighboring mountains are the natural haunts of the bear, cougar, deer, goat and various other animals falling within the classification of "big game." Six steamers and several gasoline launches ply the lake at present. Among them are the Stehekin (mail steamer), Flyer, Dexter, Swan, Lady of the Lake, Rustler, Mountaineer and Vixen. For fifteen miles along the lower end of the lake the valley and foot-hills afford a comparatively large area of arable land, productive of fine fruits, cereals, grasses and all varieties of vegetables.

Prominent among the scenic attractions of Lake Chelan is a coulee heading from a point a short distance above Judge Navarre's, extending several miles in a southerly direction through the mountain spur to the breaks of the Columbia river, which trends to the westward south of Chelan Falls. Comparatively little higher than the lake level is the bed of the coulee. For quite a distance the side walls are perpendicular, rock precipices, hundreds of feet high. Dotting the narrow valley are cool, grassy meadows, interspersed with clumps, or "openings," of evergreen trees. The valley widens on the southern outlet and here the scenery is magnificent. This is Park Canyon, and it extends from a point on the lake nearly three miles from the mouth to the Columbia river. Nearly a quarter of a mile in width, it is a natural roadway with walls ranging from 500 to 800 feet in height, rugged and rough in places, with their granite ribs exposed in bold and regular flutings, like giants' ribs and again in places covered with an excellent quality of soil, rich bunch grass and wild shrubbery. Huge pines are scattered over the surface of Park Canyon; standing out from a luxuriant carpet of bunch grass. Evidences of seismic disturbance are scattered around in the shape of large boulders which have been jarred from the mountain side. In sharp contrast to this awful reminder the place, through the glorious summer months, is a veritable flower garden, changing in its variety of bloom as the seasons pass.

Fifteen miles up the lake from the town of Chelan is Mountain Park, a strip two or three miles wide and densely wooded, paralleling the south shore, and gently sloping from the base of the mountain to the water's edge. The picturesque home of Thomas R. Gibson is located near the center of this gem in the wilderness. He pre-empted the property in the early 90's, being one of the pioneers of Chelan Valley. The lake is narrower at this point than elsewhere. Passing steamers are always in sight and the most of them make a landing at this place. Here, against the side of the mountain is a large, almost perpendicular, fan-shaped gash, the result of the mountain slide previously mentioned. It is named "Mineral Slide," and is visible for miles.

On the north shore of the lake, fifty miles from Chelan, and six or eight miles from the head of the lake, is Moore's Point. In 1889-90 it was taken up by Colonel J. Robert Moore, a New York veteran who had served with distinction through the Civil War. In his judgment this spot was *ne plus ultra,* far and away ahead of all other localities on the lake in which

to build a tourists' resort and a home. The experience of years has not caused the colonel to regret his choice. A stream rises away back among the lofty mountains called Fish Creek. At times it swells into a mad torrent aggravated by the melting snows of spring. Whipped by the line of the zealous angler this runlet yields many a fat basket of delicious trout. Southwest, four miles diagonally across the lake is Railroad Creek bar, where there is a grade of the C. T. & S. Company's contemplated railroad for the purpose of conveying ore from the Holden mine to the lake. In the early 90's a distinguished guest visited Colonel Moore's hotel, no less a personage than Miss Clara Barton, of Red Cross fame, and since then the place has been honored by many persons highly distinguished in official and social life.

Of the "Painted Rocks," in a small cove where the cliffs come sheer into the deep waters of the lake, one can say little authoritatively. All is conjecture. Here the smooth face of the cliff is covered with Indian sign-writing; startling hieroglyphics done in red, brown and blue paint, and rudely representing men and horses, figures of war-parties with bows and spears, and wild goats and other animals resembling buffalo. These designs are far above the reach of man in a boat, even at the highest stage of water. Since they could have been painted only from a canoe we drop into conjecture, and offer the not altogether plausible explanation that this is the work of a race that roamed the land before the Chelan river had cut so deep a gorge between the lake and the Columbia. There are some, however, who believe they are not older than fifty or sixty years, reaching this conclusion by the rapidity with which the colors are fading.

Field's Hotel is at the head of Chelan, one of the most popular resorts in the state. The building is three stories high, entirely surrounded by a broad porch, elegantly furnished and the service embracing all the market affords. Hon. M. E. Field, Chelan county's popular representative, is proprietor of the hotel. Here is the point of departure for the world-famed Horseshoe Basin, Cascade Pass, Bridge Creek and other notable mines. The surrounding scenery is picturesque and attractive. At the present writing Julian E. Itter, the noted artist, has passed several months in the vicinity of upper Lake Chelan painting a panorama of the scenery of Horseshoe Basin for the St. Louis Louisiana Purchase Exposition. When completed the picture will be twenty feet in height and two hundred feet long.

The evidence of ice action in Okanogan and Chelan counties is most pronounced. To be convinced that the ice age has retreated none too soon one has but to note the fresh appearance of terminal moraines, kettle holes and terraces, together with the occurrence of glaciers by the score on the western ranges. Not by a general ice-sheet was the glaciation of this region effected. It was accomplished by local and somewhat restricted action. Let us look for no ice-sheet margin; each individual glacier will halt or deploy upon the plain in a manner depending on the size of the area of its accumulation. Down the valleys of the Chelan, Methow and Okanogan these glaciers swept respectively. It is believed that on account of the narrowness of its valley and the height of its mountains the Chelan glacier was the first to reach the Columbia river. In an article on "Glacial Phenomena" Rev. W. L. Dawson, in the *American Geologist,* says:

"In doing so, it forced out the waters of the pre-glacial Lake Chelan, which must have existed at a level some four hundred feet below the present one, as a lateral reservoir of the Columbia river. Upon reaching the Columbia, instead of at once and effectually damming up the stream, in the struggle which ensued the glacier was held in check and its foot dissolved by the impetuous river. Besides this it had a lateral means of discharge through Knapp's and Navarre's coulees. These lateral ice

streams also emerged upon the Columbia river, but at a lower point, where the valley is wider, and today great benches and banks of morainic and half-sorted material may be found distributed for several miles on the Douglas county side of the river. * * * Examples of the third class of coulees are the most numerous. The fact has already been referred to that the Chelan glacier found channels of discharge through a barrier range to the southward by means of Knapp's and Navarre's coulees. The latter of these is the larger and in some respects more remarkable, but the former has been carefully studied and will be described briefly. An observer standing on the north side of Lake Chelan across from the north end of Knapp's coulee sees a low divide cutting deeply through an east and west range of foot-hills, which rise from 1,800 to 2,500 feet above the level of the lake; cutting deeply, I say, yet not down to the lake level, for it ends substantially in a confusion of irregular terraces some 200 feet above the lake. Passing through the four or five miles' length of this coulee, we find that the central portion is level for quite a distance, and is bounded by abrupt mountain walls, while the slope in either direction toward the ends of the valley is only four or five per cent. It is an ice-hewn valley, a discharge-pipe of the Chelan glacier. Originally consisting of two opposite valleys heading at near the same point on the divide, it was selected by the ice as presenting the easiest avenue of escape across the rampart, i. e., the lowest point, and was subsequently deeply excavated by the long-continued and gradually concentrated ice-flow. Today its superficial features of kettle-holes and morainic banks have not been obliterated nor even noticeable modified bp subsequent drainage. * *

"The Chelan glacier, when it encountered the Columbia river, began to deposit a moraine across the mouth of its valley. This deposition was kept up at least until the Columbia valley was occupied by the southward flowing, west fork of the Okanogan glacier. As the ice began to retreat it is possible to suppose that both the Chelan and Methow glaciers began to withdraw at first, while the Okanogan glacier still filled the Columbia gorge, and that the ice of the latter bulged into and followed the path of the retiring glaciers. This apparently out-of-the-way explanation is called for because of the remarkable presence of certain boulders in the Chelan and Methow valleys. Distributed all along the western bank of the Columbia river, and at certain points in the lower Methow and Chelan valleys, there occur large, rounded masses of basalt boulders, brought by the ice. I saw two on the Methow at least five miles from the mouth of the river. Another near Lake Chelan weighing hundreds of tons lies half buried in the hillside about fifty feet above the water on the north shore of the lake, and also five miles from the Columbia. The possible parent beds of these traveled blocks can be found only on the east bank of the Columbia or in the region east of the Okanogan river, that swept by the eastern flank of the Okanogan glacier. A notable aggregation of these boulders is to be seen in the Columbia valley a little below the entrance of the Methow. The appearance of the great boulder-field there found is difficult to account for. * * *

"But to recur to the subject of terraces; we notice that in the Chelan Valley there must have been a time after a partial recession of the ice, while yet the ice occupied the Columbia gorge, when the pent-up waters filled the lower end of the valley. This feature is indicated at various levels, but especially at the 225 foot level, where the material of lateral moraines was worked over and spread out in benches, which are now capped by a fertile soil.

"One of the latest phases in the retreat of the lake waters is to be read in the Wapato district. This is a comparatively level section of land which occupies the angle of a bend in the lake, where it emerges from the north and south narrows to open into the eastward-stretching terminal sheet. At the knee of this bend a val-

ley opens westward. Down this valley a glacier flowed. Moreover, it did not tarry until its foot rested against the angle of the Wapato section, thus forcing the lake waters to cross between it and the highland opposite. The broad and shallow channel thus formed is now completely evacuated by the lake waters, and is occupied through its five or six miles extent only by occasional alkali sinks. Lake Chelan is held in place by a dam of gracial debris. The terminal moraine of the Chelan glacier chokes up the lower valley and holds the lake back at a level of 325 feet above that of the Columbia river which sweeps its base. Instead of excavating a channel through the heaped up materials of the moraine and so reducing the lake to its pre-glacial level, the outlet of Lake Chelan has found another route—a precipitous channel through the granite. This course is, perhaps, determined, as Mr. Russell suggests, by the fracture-line between two immense fallen rock-masses, which were at some time split off from the northeast corner of Chelan butte. At the time of the Kokshut Mountain disaster water coming from some point in the river burst forth from under the moraine, and has since persisted as a series of springs—making a veritable garden spot at La Chapelle's landing, where was only barren sand before. If it be true that the Chelan river, instead of cutting through the granite, has merely followed a break in the rock, then no reliable estimate of its age can be formed on this basis. Better results, however, may be expected from work at the head of the lake, for the Stehekin river, which occupies the continuation of the valley to the west, has been filling in the head of the lake for a considerable time and has shortened its length by several miles.

"Little, however, has been done to explore the ice-fields which occupy the rugged region to the north and west of Lake Chelan, and the Methow river. Prospectors report them as being numerous throughout that country. From the summit of a high mountain west of Chelan, Wright's Peak, itself bearing a small glacier, I have looked off upon a region where they might be counted by the score. Some of the central mountains seem to be completely covered with ice and snow, except for the aiguilles which pierce through. Although moist conditions still prevail, it is probable that we are witnessing a period of slow retreat."

Another of Washington's wonders is the Wenatchee valley. It is situated in the geographical center of the state. The foot-hills of the Cascade range are hugged by its western limits; the eastern portion of the valley is bi-sected by the Columbia. Roars and rushes the Wenatchee river, piercing the giant clefts of snow-capped mountains, until, gathering volume from its tributaries, it bursts through the famous Tumwater gorge, ten miles in length, and enters the low-lying valley. Winding to and fro from west to east it intersects the valley, joining forces with the Columbia just above the prosperous and eligible town of Wenatchee. Some thirty miles in length is this valley, varying in width from one to five miles. Ranges of hills are to the north and south averaging 2,000 feet in height. The north range is a divide between the fruit belts of the Wenatchee Valley and the Big Bend Country. This section was named in honor of the old Chief Wenatchee, long since passed over to the happy hunting ground. He left a sun-scorched, barren waste, relieved only by the foaming waters that bear his name. Could he return he would gaze upon luxuriant orchards, productive ranches, comfortable homes and all the indices of modern civilization, its luxuries, its culture and its intelligence. Before him would be spread successive acres of peerless fruit trees, interspersed by fields of clover or alfalfa, vividly, brightly green. In the language of the *Seattle Commonwealth*:

"Did the old ruler of this now flourishing domain seek to investigate more minutely the why and wherefore of these marvels he would observe, trickling rows of growing fruit trees,

and percolating the green masses of the meadows tiny streamlets of life-giving fluid, and enlightenment would follow. For it is water, guided from its natural channels in the higher ground by the hand of man that has wrought this wonderous change; it is irrigation, the wizard of the west, that has forced the arid desert to supply mankind with the choicest gifts at nature's disposal. By its means thousands of acres of tillable soil are 'flourishing like a green bay tree.' "

Between the years 1890 to 1892 an attempt was made to form an irrigation district under what was known as the "Wright Law." This measure authorized the formation of irrigation districts and taxation of all property within the limits of the districts to pay for the work of construction and maintenance. C. B. Reed, of Rock Island, was a prominent factor in this project, and acquired the name of "Irrigation Reed." Until the district was formed he continued to earnestly agitate the matter. A test of the Wright law having been made in the courts it was decided to be unconstitutional and the enterprise was abandoned. Several thousands of dollars had been expended in the survey, and this preliminary survey is, practically, the same upon which is run the eminently successful "High Line Ditch," Later Mr. Reed formed the Lake Irrigation Company, for the purpose of irrigating his own and a few neighboring farms. This proved a successful undertaking and Mr. Reed has profited greatly thereby.

Throughout the Wenatchee Valley the problem of irrigation is being rapidly worked to a successful conclusion. Much has been said and written about the Wenatchee Canal, completed in October, 1903. Its waters will be poured lavishly over every acre of dry land in the now famous valley, thus realizing the fondest hopes of early settlers who have never abandoned faith in the ultimate completion of the "High Line Ditch." Of this enterprise the *Coast Magazine* of October, 1902, said:

"This canal is about thirty miles in length. The intake will be located on the north side of the Wenatchee river, opposite Peshastin Creek. The waterway will continue along the north side of the Wenatchee until it reaches a point one and one-half miles above the mouth of that stream, where it crosses the river in a wooden stave pipe, forty-two inches in diameter and one and one-half miles long. It waters 2,000 acres on the north side, but after crossing the Wenatchee river supplies water to over 5,000 acres of most fertile land. This achievement is the consumation of years of labor. About twenty years ago Philip Miller, one of the earliest settlers in this locality, built the first irrigation ditch of any size. He took the waters out of the Quiltocchien Creek, about two miles west of Wenatchee. The remaining waters of the Quiltocchien and those of the Stemilt were then taken up by the farmers who saw the great advantage gained by irrigation. With these operations the limit of cheap irrigation was reached.

In 1896 Arthur Gunn and J. A. Shotwell built a small irrigation ditch, taking water out of the Wenatchee river eight miles west of the town. Convinced that the results obtained would sustain the undertaking a company was formed called the Wenatchee Waterpower Company, and this organization continued the canal to reach the fertile acres along the Columbia, in, and surrounding Wenatchee. Three miles from this town they built a bridge across the Wenatchee and conveyed the waters to the south side of the river. This canal cost $45,000 and supplied water to about one thousand acres. Land which had been worth from $10 to $50 an acre prior to the completion at once reached the value of from $200 to $500 an acre. In 1893 a preliminary survey was made by C. F. B. Haskell, locating engineer of the Great Northern Railway Company, for the location of a practical line for the building of a higher ditch, but nothing was done toward its construction so high was the estimated cost. In

1896 some farmers and others, among whom were J. A. Shotwell, A. Gunn, A. L. Burbank, H. S. Shotwell, Taylor Hughes, Mr. Benjamin Chapman, J. B. Holmes and others, organized the North Wenatchee Canal Company, and began construction work which was contemplated to cover about one thousand acres on Warner's Flat, opposite and below the town of Mission. Under the direction of Harvey Shotwell, now of the city engineering department of Seattle, $10,000 worth of construction work was done, but the canal still remained uncompleted. In the meantime, until 1901, the project was kept alive and the right of way retained for the canal through the efforts of Arthur Gunn, of Wenatchee.

"In 1901 L. McLean succeeded in interesting W. T. Clark, of North Yakima, who had just finished building the Selah-Moxie canal in the Yakima Valley. Upon visiting the locality and looking over the situation he at once saw the utility of the undertaking and set about organizing the Wenatchee Canal Company. He received the hearty support of the Wenatchee Chamber of Commerce and a committee composed of L. McLean, F. M. Sheble, L. V. Wells, M. Horan, Z. A. Lanham and Arthur Gunn was appointed. These gentlemen saw each of the land owners along whose land the ditch would pass, and secured contracts from them to take water from the new company and pay upon the completion of the ditch the sums of from $50 to $60 per acre for the privilege. This secured money for the cost of construction. In June, 1902, active operations were begun and have progressed constantly since. The work was completed in October, 1903.

"The greatest cost of irrigation ditch building has been reached in this instance, but notwithstanding that fact, through the enterprise and activity of the residents and those interested it has been undertaken and now is an assured fact. During the preliminary negotiation, in order to secure the building of this ditch, the Wenatchee Development Company, Thomas Burke, president, and T. N. Haller, vice-president, offered to give the Wenatchee Canal Company one-half their land holdings in the Wenatchee Valley. Later, in order to secure completion of the canal, they, in addition, gave a bonus of $6,000 cash, to be delivered when the work was completed. In fact the Wenatchee Development Company has stood in the breach and from the first, seeing the great advantage to be gained, has been a staunch and strong supporter of the enterprise.

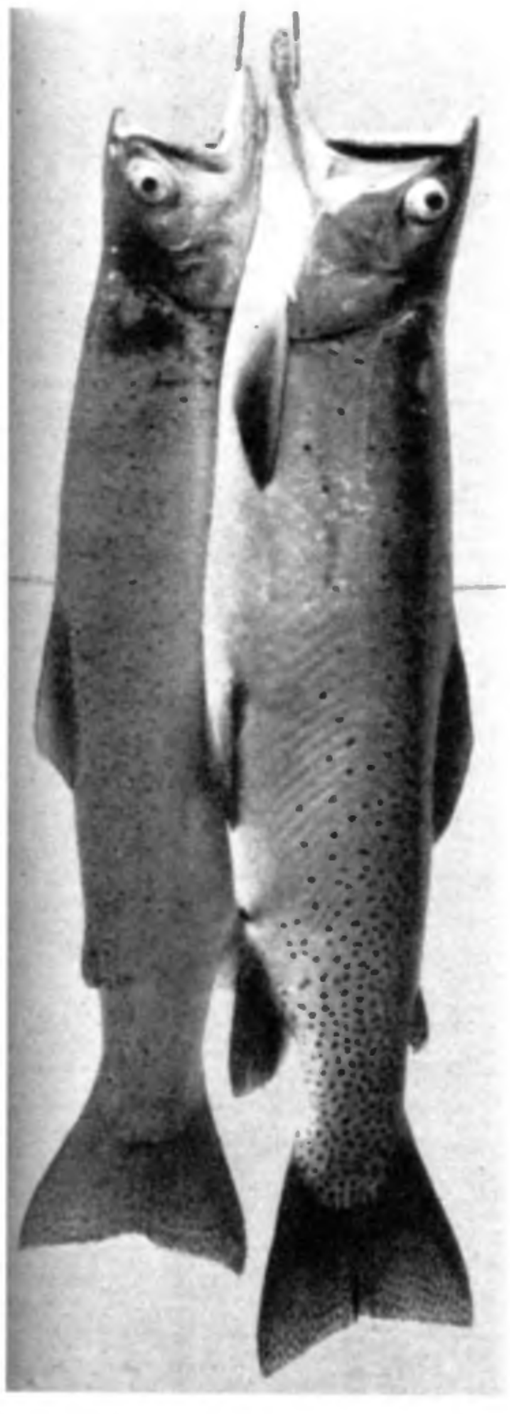
"The new ditch is known as the 'High Line Ditch'; the former as the 'Low Line.' 'The High Line Ditch' will put 7,000 acres of land under water in addition to the territory now covered by the 'Low Line.'"

In the heart of the Cascade Mountains, in Chelan county, lies Lake Wenatchee. Seven miles long is this lovely body of water which is fed by the Little Wenatchee and White rivers, and drained by the Wenatchee river proper. Snow-capped peaks and wooded slopes surround its crystal waters and inlets stocked with an abundance of gamy trout. Throughout the entire northwest there is no more favorable spot for a summer outing. From the town of Wenatchee it is reached by the Great Northern Railway to Nason Creek, thence by wagon, a distance of seven miles to the lake. For pleasure seekers and hunters the Hotel Bates affords ample accommodations and excellent service.

Of the beautiful Wenatchee Valley the Washington State Bureau of Statistics, Agriculture and Immigration makes mention as follows:

"In the Wenatchee we find a district comparatively small in size, and yet of such beauty and productiveness that it might be called the Washington 'Vale of Cashmere.' The Wenatchee river rises in a lake of the same name in the heart of stupenduous mountains snow-capped the year round. It descends in a streak of foam into a narrow canyon, whence it issues clear and sparkling upon a smiling valley,

WANATCHEE FRUIT EXHIBIT AT THE SPOKANE FRUIT FAIR IN 1902.



THEY CAME FROM LAKE CHELAN.

PAINTED ROCKS NEAR THE HEAD OF LAKE CHELAN.

thirty miles long and from one to five miles wide. The soil, air, water, and an indefinable something—call it the genii of the place, which imparts the last touches of perfection—seem to have marked the Wenatchee for the natural home of fruits and vegetables. If one region more than another can be called the 'jewel,' that title must probably be accorded to Wenatchee. A great variety of fruits is produced here.

"Though the Wenatchee does not at all approach the Yakima in aggregate production, yet in proportion to area it surpasses its big sister. When we consider the comparatively small area of this region and its population of only 3,500, with the further fact that in addition to the fruit great quantities of hay are produced, we can form some conception of the great productiveness of the Wenatchee Valley."

Of Tumwater Canyon the *Wenatchee Advance* of December, 1902, says:

"Tumwater Canyon is one of the wildest and most picturesque spots in this part of the country. Through a narrow canyon rush the waters of the Wenatchee, with majestic mountains towering thousands of feet on either side. In a few places the river is quiet for a hundred yards or so, and any one may cross with comparative safety, but if he should be drawn over the falls death is sure to overtake him."

On the Wenatchee river, four miles distant from the town, is Paradise Valley. There is no prettier picture to be found anywhere when the orchards are loaded with fruit and the alfalfa fields arrayed in their rich green habiliments.

Of the Wenatchee Fish Hatchery the 1902 report of the State Fish Commission says:

"The hatchery is situated in the northwest quarter of the northwest quarter of section 16, township 25, north, range 17 east, on the Wenatchee river, and tributary to the Columbia river, and about one and one-third miles from Chiwaukum, a Great Northern railway station. The state has erected a fine hatchery building and residence, but until recently no steps had ever been taken to secure any title to the land, but I am now in negotiation with the state land commissioner for a long-term lease of the premises. This plant was erected during the summer of 1899. Owing to the location of this hatchery the cost of maintenance is greater than at any other hatchery of the same capacity. The extreme cold winters, heavy snows, difficulty in controlling the river and the isolation of the plant makes it an expensive one to operate. However, good work has been done and this season the hatchery will be filled. The cost of maintaining this hatchery from November 1, 1901, to November 1, 1902, was $3,825.80. This was more than any one of the other nineteen hatcheries in the state. Output for season of 1902, 7,934,560, the largest output in the Columbia river district and next to the largest in the state."

Although not widely advertised, one of the most important portions of Chelan county is the Entiat Valley, so named from the stream that rises far back in the heart of the Cascades among the giant glaciers from which outflow two other streams, the Agnes and Railroad Creek. Fifty or sixty miles long is the Entiat Valley, extending northwest and southeast, the river flowing into the Columbia from the west about twenty miles north of Wenatchee. Wonderfully fertile is this valley, though narrow, and it is well settled on each bank of the river for a distance of twenty-five miles. Fruits, vegetables, cereals, stock, lumber, mining, etc., are the varied resources of this productive valley. To Seattle and other points many car-loads of fruit are annually shipped from this section. Each succeeding year the area of orchard culture is rapidly extended. The principal stock-feed raised is alfalfa, and under irrigation conditions the weight of this crop is almost incredible. The incalculable value of systematic irrigation is well illustrated in this vicinity. It is, practically, useless to attempt to make any description of crop without water.

With the valuable auxiliary aid of this life-giving fluid all is smooth and successful. The principal supply reservoir for the purpose of irrigation here is the Entiat river. It is rapid from its source until it gains the Columbia, affording sufficient fall to make the supply easily utilized, and on each side of the valley, sometimes many feet up the mountain side, may be seen the water ditches and flumes bearing limpid streams of pure, cold water throughout the numerous farms. Thus is made possible the cultivation of almost everything known to semi-tropical husbandry. At the mouth of Entiat river the elevation is about 700 feet above sea level. An industry beginning to figure prominently in the economy of the Entiat Valley is bee culture. At present quite a large number of residents have stands of bee hives, and the output of honey is first-class in every respect. Although better results are obtained as more clover is sown, bees are doing well at present.

There are numerous points for fruit shipment in Chelan county along the Columbia river, yet it nearly all passes through Wenatchee. From the latter point the fruit shipments by express from June 1 to October 1, 1903, were 122,350 packages, aggregating 2,798,576 pounds. The amount shipped by freight from Wenatchee during the same period was 121,020 packages or 3,345,000 pounds, a grand total of 232 cars, and 6,142,576 pounds.

Wright's Peak is not visible from the head of Lake Chelan, as it is situated some distance south by west. In all its majesty and grandeur it may be seen after several hours of arduous climbing over the first divide of the Stehekin river. The *Chelan Leader* says concerning this peak:

"Rev. and Mrs. W. L. Dawson, the former pastor of the First Congregational church of Chelan, in 1895, visited the peak and named it. Mr. and Mrs. Dawson started out one morning bright and early, well supplied with food, a pair of blankets, hob-nailed shoes, alpen stocks, etc., and managed after a day of arduous toil and difficulty to reach an altitude of 10,000 feet, and they describe the view of mountain scenery witnessed from that point to be sublime beyond all description. Castle Rock could be plainly seen, and from as accurate calcualtion as it was possible to make the yet unnamed mountain on which they were, which ran up rock spires still 500 feet higher than they were able to ascend, was at least that much higher than Castle Rock. Having determined it to be the very highest peak in the vicinity, they proceeded to christen it 'Wright's Peak,' in honor of that eminent scholar and scientist, G. F. Wright, professor of glaciology in Oberlin college, and author of 'The Ice Age in North America.' They noticed another mountain whose top seemed shattered into great rock splinters, pointing starward, like giant fingers, and to this they gave the name of 'Splinter Peak.'"

"Cascades rival the mighty Alps." This sentence is from an interview given by Julian E. Itter, the eminent artist, to the *Everett Daily Herald*. The *Herald* contiues:

"Mr. Itter, who is an artist of note, has been assigned by the St. Louis Fair commission to the work of transferring to canvas some of Washington's choicest scenery, which will be placed on exhibition in the Washington building at the St. Louis Exposition. In opening his interview Mr. Itter pronounced the Chelan country the Switzerland of America, and says that 'words fail to describe the grandeur of the scenery to be found there. There are miles and miles of cloud piercing, snow-capped peaks; wide, snow white glaciers stretch away from you until they seem to melt into the blue of the sky, veritable crystal pavement leading, it would seem, into the very gate of heaven; there are towering cliffs of castellated rocks, yawning chasms, peaceful lakes, wild torrents leaping a thousand feet, great forests and rich river valleys. No country in the world equals it.

"'Standing on one peak you look upon an

ocean of mountains stretching north and south and east and west. You see Mount Baker and Mount Ranier in all their grandeur, Glacier Peak and a hundred other mountains loom before you; you look north into Canada and south into Oregon; Puget Sound is unrolled before you like a map, while beyond it you see the silvery Olympics. There is no reason,' continues Mr. Itter 'why Washington should not become the scenic resort of not only America, but also the world. This state surpasses the Yosemite; it excels Switzerland; the world has only to learn these facts and tourists will flock to the state.' "

On the rim of Horseshoe Basin, on the headwaters of Stehekin river, above Lake Chelan, the highest pinnacle is Mount Sahale. Mounts Baker, Ranier, (or Tacoma), Glacier Peak and several hundred snow-crowned heights may be seen from this point, as well as the shimmering waters of Puget Sound. The valley of the Columbia and the Big Bend country to the east are also spread before the gaze. Horseshoe Basin is a vast conservatory of waterfalls. Here there are twenty-one of them averaging about 1,000 feet in height. In a single stream these waters unite, flowing through a narrow cleft in the rocks. A giant boulder has fallen into the cleft, and this, dividing the stream into nearly equal parts, forms Twin Falls.

Up the sombre-valley of the Stehekin river, four miles, we come to Rainbow Falls, on Boulder creek. Nowhere in the northwest is there a more picturesque waterfall. Down through the valley comes rushing the Stehekin like a mill-race—nay, not so torpid as a mill-race—bank-full in places, and at others backing up into sloughs and high water channels. Half a mile from the Stehekin are Rainbow Falls, and the roar of the waters accentuate their immediate presence long before they burst upon our sight. Gaining them we stand in a cloud of ascending mist. Slightly disappointing is the first view. Hidden away behind a slight bend in the canyon is the main fall, and then you observe a sharp plunge of twenty feet, a wild, tumultous cascade, with a total fall of about forty feet, and then the view is shut out by another rocky wall. Up the slippery bank we clamber, coming out upon a mighty snow bank like a glacier. It hangs over a deep, dauk pool of coal black water. A small river is above us which leaps suddenly and desperately over a precipice, as if intent on suicide. Here it makes an unbroken plunge of 250 feet. Sound and mist; reverbrating sound and soaking mist, are in the air, and up out of the dark canyon comes a mighty wind whispering and searching, penetrating one's bones with an icy chill. Before it is driven the spray, sheer and cutting; right into our faces. It is like a blizzard driving before it sharp, icy pellets. And yet the sun shines brightly on the cliffs, and on the gathering mist as it trickles down into the seams and crevices may be traced the colors of the rainbow—colors unfading, while the sun contributes to the mise en scene.

"Racing Rainbow" is the name given by the Indians to this beautiful fall, and the metaphor is not inapt. At their fairest and most majestic stage are these falls in the spring and early summer. To the volume of a mountain brook dwarf these streams in midsummer, and the great fall of 250 feet is broken in two. From Field's hotel the distance to the Rainbow Falls is four miles, over a fair carriage road. Up the valley from Stehekin to Horseshoe Basin the road passes within a few rods of it.

Goat Mountain, about half way up Lake Chelan, is a stupendous wall, extending twelve miles, with scarcely a crack into which one might thrust a boat-prow, or up which the most agile cougar could wriggle his sinuous body. Here the wild goats stand on juts of rock and watch pigmy man plying his oar far below. And yet fortunate shots have reached a goat from the waters of the lake, and the victim has come hurtling down to reward the hunter.

Of the wild country lying back from Lake Chelan but little, comparatively, is known. Foaming torrents tear through the deeper canyons, baffling the curious encroachment of man. Undisturbed roam the red deer and here the cougar makes his lair in safety; here the shaggy bear has yet to be startled by the rifle's crack, and from these cliffs and crags the mountain goat has yet to be driven by the enthusiastic Nimrod. It is stated authentically that with the first advent of settlers in this vicinity one could row in Lake Chelan throughout the day without losing sight of these bands of wild goats.

Between Chelan and Pateros, and about eight miles from the former town, the road passes a natural ice cave, in which ice is to be found any month in the year. After climbing the mountain side about 500 feet above the Columbia river, which now looks like a narrow ribbon, one loses sight of the river as he passes into a lofty canyon, where the disintegrating forces of time have so rent and thrown the splintered granite rocks that the sides of the canyon are lined and floored with talus. But very few boulders are found here. The road then winds its devious way among the giant fragments of the mountain top, while firs and pines struggle for a footing. A mile or so of this and the canyon widens a little and occasionally a fertile spot appears. On the left, about seventy-five feet below the road, a small lake of gem-like emerald green invites one's admiration and excites surprise. A sparkling spring bubbles at about three feet above the south side of the lake, but the lake itself is so impregnated with copper, arsenic, etc., that it is undrinkable. Beyond the lake the ravine widens with a high, steep and barren cliff on the right which is flanked almost to its summit with a solid pile of talus—large, sharp, rugged and irregular, at the base of which are a few struggling firs and pines.

About five hundred feet from this road and a few feet above it some kindly pilgrim has painted an obscure cross upon one of these rocks, which marks the entrance to the ice cave. Otherwise a stranger would find some difficulty in locating it, there being no road, track or unusual appearance to guide one. No water is visible, no sound of water is audible, but there is a perceptibly cold breeze coming from its depths and the crannies, which are at the bottom, are full of wonderfully clear and solid ice, which appears to maintain a certain height on the floor and renews itself as it is taken away. It still remains a problem whence come the water and the cold winds.

The present Chelan county is bounded on the north, or rather on the northeast by a line running, on survey, from the southeast corner of Whatcom county to a point a few miles below Pateros, on the Columbia river; on the east by the Columbia; on the south by Kittitas county, and on the west by Skagit, Snohomish, and a small portion of King counties. Its geological formation will be be found generally described in the chapter devoted to "Mines and Mining." The superficial area of Chelan county is 3,070 square miles. The county seat is Wenatchee.

Six miles above Rock Island, on the road to Wenatchee, and near the line of the Great Northern railroad, are two enormous heaps of basaltic rock, in the exact form of Indian tepees. From a distance they appear tattered and discolored from long usage. Those familiar with Indian habitations can almost imagine the appearance of smoke through the ragged opening near the top. On nearer approach they are found to be about fifty feet in diameter at the base, and one hundred and fifty feet high. During the last trouble with Chief Moses' tribe a desperate battle took place there and here young Chief Moses, son of the famous warrior, was killed by a detachment of General Howard's men. The soldiers designated these huge rocks "Twin Tepees," but they are now termed locally "The Two Dead Indians."

Ten miles northwest from Wenatchee is the beautiful Mission Valley. On the north it is bounded by the Wenatchee river; on the east, south and west by lofty mountains. The Mission canyon averages sixty rods in width and is three and one-half miles long. Through this canyon flows Mission creek. All varieties of fruit and vegetables grow here in lavish profusion. From the winds and cold it is sheltered by vertical mountains, rising from 2,000 to 6,000 feet. The scenery is magnificent. Above Mission river this canyon widens into a beautiful level valley, containing about 3,000 acres. Brender's canyon, which opens into Mission Valley, is another handsome place. There is something entrancing about this Mission, whether it is the air, the river, the mountain scenery, or all combined.

In August, 1903, L. M. Hull, as secretary, sent in a report from the Chelan County Horticultural and Floricultural Association, to the United States Promological society. It was at the request of Charles H. Ross, who is chairman of the Washington committee of that association, and the report was made to him. The points covered are answers to interrogatories from Mr. Ross:

"This fruit section, consisting of territory mostly found in Shelan county, is commonly known as the 'Wenatchee Fruit Belt,' from the fact that the country immediately surrounding the town of Wenatchee has for several years past shipped considerable quantities of its product east and west, over the Great Northern Railway. Also for the seasons 1901 and 1902 Wenatchee successfully competed for premiums at Washington State and Spokane Inter-State fairs. There are, however, other sections equally good for fruit raising, viz: Mission, Entiat, Chelan, Malaga, and Orondo, the latter country being situated about twenty miles up the Columbia river, in Douglas county.

"To illustrate the importance of this section as a fruit producer, permit me to say that Wenatchee growers, within a few minutes drive of the town of Wenatchee, won seventeen medals at the Buffalo Pan-American Exposition, this being more than one-third of the number won by the state, which was forty-two. These figures, coupled with the fact that the state of Washington won the gold medal for the best sustained display of fruits speak for themselves. The conditions governing the production of fruits in this district, briefly stated, are somewhat as follows: Altitude immediately on the Columbia river at this point, six hundred feet, with gentle slope to the foot-hills of the Cascade mountains, a distance of from three to four miles. The climate is such that all the semi-tropical fruits are grown with remarkable success. On the uplands back from the valley are also successfully grown fruits of many kinds, making a long season for certain varieties. For instance, strawberries are on the Wenatchee markets from May until the latter part of July. All the fruit sections of this district are irrigated excepting a few farms in Douglas county, and the Lake Chelan country."

Late in February, 1900, the Chelan county Horticultural Society was organized. This was at the time when the creation of the county had become an assured thing by an act of legislature then in session. The first official act of the association was to elect a county fruit inspector, which election was promptly ratified by the county commissioners, in accordance with the state law. The inspection of nursery stock, however, was not the only thing that the fruit growers had in view when they decided to organize. Section 1, Article 3, of the constitution reads as follows:

"The object of this association shall be to guard against the introduction of fruit insect pests into the county, the destruction of such pests as already may be here, and the promotion of any enterprise that may redound to the benefit of the horticultural and floricultural industry of the country."

This provides for a wide field of operations, and clearly sets forth the aims and purposes of the society. During the four years of its existence the association has sought in various ways to disseminate information of benefit to fruit growers. It has annually arranged for, and borne the local expenses of farmers' institutes, the lecturers being furnished by the state agricultural college. These meetings have always been of much interest and value. It goes without saying that a Wenatchee five-acre fruit ranch will make as much work and more income than a hundred and sixty-acre grain farm. It is quite probable that so marked a feature will become the small holdings of Wenatchee flat proper that in the future it will be known as the city of small farms.

# CHAPTER III.

## MINES AND MINING.

Within the confines of the present county of Chelan is located the first quartz mine ever opened in the state of Washington so far as the records show. It is the testimony of Mr. McKee, an old prospector and miner, that he prospected the Chelan district as early as 1875, making a trip up Lake Chelan long before there was a white man in the country. Since that period mining has been followed in a desultory manner, and it was not until July 20, 1896, that the great strike of the Holden mine was made by J. H. Holden, a Colorado mining man. This mine is situated ten miles up Railroad creek, which flows into Lake Chelan.

While this is not the only mine in the Lake Chelan country it is believed to be well within the facts to state that it is at present the best developed property on the lake. By the *Chelan Leader* the Holden mine is claimed "according to the showing and assays to be the most monumental ore body existing in the entire Pacific northwest, without exception."

This valuable property consists of three full claims, extending diagonally across the face of a steep mountain side. The showing presented so early as July, 1901, was amazing. The editor of the *Leader* asserts: "So vast was it that he naturally hesitated to attempt to tell its dimensions, lest his reputation for truth and veracity should be seriously injured." For a distance of three thousand feet the ledge is exposed on the surface, and from the highest to the lowest exposure the depth is fully seven hundred feet. At the date last mentioned Tunnel No. 1, near the highest point, had cross-cut some eighty feet all in ore. Near the lowest outcrop a cross-cut tunnel has been run hundred and twenty-eight feet, all in ore, without finding the hanging wall and with surface indications that at least seventy-five feet more would have to be made to gain the other wall. An average assay gave $18.75 through a distance of ninety feet in this tunnel (No. 2). A conservative estimate of the value of the ore in sight, placing the depth at 400, and the length on surface at 3,000 feet, and width at 100 feet, rating the value per ton at $12, gave a result of $120,000,000.

Since that period a tunnel over 500 feet in length, 500 feet lower down, has been run, and recently struck the ledge after first cutting a twelve-foot stringer that had been encountered

above. The tunnel is now run all in ore of rich quality. Eight hundred feet is the present total depth of the ledge. While clearing away for an ore dump near tunnel No. 2 workmen uncovered a vein of galena, the extent of which is unknown. But it is believed it will furnish all the ore of this quality necessary for smelting purposes. The highest assays taken from all points on the ledge give the value of $52, and the lowest $5.90. This property is owned by the Holden Gold & Copper Mining Company, of which J. H. Holden, the discoverer, is president. The Chelan Transportation & Smelting Company, which has a contract with the Holden company to transport and smelt its ore for a term of years, has let contracts which will probably insure the completion of a twelve-mile railroad from the lake to the mine. Of this remarkable mine the *Chelan Leader,* of date November 21, 1901, said:

"The total length of the property is 4,500 feet, and the ore body is known to extend at least 500 feet above the floor of cross-cut tunnel No. 2. The known width of the ore body thus far is 119 feet—and is probably 75 feet more, or nearly 200 feet in width. But let us take the length of exposed ore, 3,000 feet; place its width—to be within bounds—at 100 feet, and the known height of the ore at 400 feet, which gives a total of 120,000,000 cubic feet of ore. It takes 10 cubic feet of solid ore, or 12 (some say 13) feet of loose ore to make a ton. At 12 cubic feet to the ton it equals 10,000,000 tons of ore, which at $18 per ton, the lowest average of all the assays, gives the stupendous value to the ore now in sight and easily demonstrable of $180,000,000. Or to let it down still lower, place the average value of the ore at $12 per ton, and it still shows the value of the ore in sight to equal the enormous sum of $120,000,000. Where can anything approaching this mine in magnitude and wealth be found? Certainly not elsewhere in the state of Washington.

"Taking into account the fact that the Holden mine is a true fissure vein; that the hanging wall has not yet been reached; that there is more ore in sight than can be exhausted for a generation or two to come, without going a foot lower, or increasing a foot in width; and that almost, invariably, large copper ledges go down for thousands of feet—well, the possibilities of this wonderful proposition are simply staggering.

"Tunnel No. 3 has been started below the largest cross-cut tunnel and is expected to tap the ledge some 400 feet deeper. When the ledge is reached by that tunnel it will be connected by a shaft with the upper workings, and the whole mine can be worked downward on the gravity principle. On the 12th day of November, 1900, the Holden group passed under the control of the Drummers Development Company, of Spokane, under a seven years' lease from the Holden Gold & Copper Mining Company. This company will push the work of getting the ore ready for shipment which, as has been shown, is a comparatively easy proposition. At the time of the execution of the lease another company, composed principally of the stockholders of the Development company, but separate and distinct from it, was organized under the name of the Chelan Transportation & Smelting company, to take care of the transportation and smelting end of the proposition. The Holden ore is what is known as self-fluxing smelting ore. The latter company entered into contract with the former to transport and smelt the ore at minimum price per ton, and to have a smelter in operation at the expiration of the first two years. The officers of the company are: Fred R. Thompson, of Seattle, president; G. A. Gordon, of San Francisco, vice-president; Thomas Malony, of Olympia, secretary and treasurer; R. D. Johnson, of Spokane, general manager.

The Entiat Valley bids fair to be noted at no distant day for its mining industries altogether, aside from its rich agricultural resources. Extensive ledges of copper and gold

are known to exist far up toward the head of the Entiat river. They are gold-bearing minerals as well as galena, and they present a virgin field, having hardly been prospected to an extent. The most prominent and best developed mines in the Entiat valley are near the lower end and easily accessible. They were discovered during the years 1902-3 by Mr. and Mrs. E. J. Crum. They were farmers who had settled a short distance up a spring branch, flowing into the Entiat river. At present Mr. and Mrs. Crum are located on a productive ranch. From the town of Entiat to the mines the distance is about ten miles by a roundabout road, although an air-line route would fall within two or three miles. The precipitiousness of the mountain renders such a road impossible. These mines are known as the Rex and Ethel. The ledge extending in a northeasterly and southwesterly direction is about six feet wide between well defined granite walls, faced with talc. The ledge matter is decomposed quartz, carrying free gold, easily panned and exceedingly rich. In close contact to the walls are particularly rich streaks, while the middle strata runs much lower in values. Still, with proper appliances for treatment it is all "pay ore," the latter assaying $10 per ton. Some picked samples have shown assays running over $1,700 per ton. The present development consists, aside from a number of open cuts, of an 80-foot tunnel, run in on the ledge, and an upraise to the surface of between 70 and 80 feet, all heavily timbered, which is necessitated by the loose, crumbling nature of the ledge. For about 300 feet the ledge is easily traced on the surface.

Only a few rods away from the tunnel and higher up on the mountain is another open cut on another vein in five or six feet. At the grass roots the vein pans coarser gold than the first ledge mentioned, some of the particles being half as large as a pin head. One pan test yielded nearly a teaspoonful of yellow metal. At the point of development the altitude of these claims is about 2,000 feet above sea level. At the ranch, one mile below, a two-stamp mill has been installed, with an excellent wagon road leading to it. At this mill the ores are crushed, the values being saved by a sluice box and riffles, similar in all respects to placer mining. It is the opinion of Mr. Crum that he saves, in this crude manner, an average value of $40 per ton. Mrs.Crum is herself an enthusiastic and successful prospector. About one and one-half miles above the Rex mine she recently located the North Star claim, at an elevation of 2,200 feet, with three feet of hard quartz, well mineralized between granite walls.

Of the Horseshoe Basin Mines the *Chelan Leader,* of date August 14, 1903, says:

"T. S. Burgoyne is president of the Horseshoe Basin Mining & Development Company, which owns the Black Warrior on one ledge and three claims on another and parallel ledge, known as the Davenport Nos. 1, 2, and 3. The Black Warrior was located about 1891 by Messrs. Pershall and Kingman, who also discovered and located the Davenport later. They are east and west ledges, the Black Warrior lying at an altitude of 6,000 feet, and the Davenport (outcropping and surface development) at between 8,000 and 9,000 feet. The Black Warrior varies in width from 20 to 30 feet, with a pay streak of two to eight feet, carrying galena and chalcopyrites, with silver values. A ton of the Davenport ore shipped to the smelter gave a return of $74 in lead, copper, silver and gold. Assays on the latter have given as high as $28 in gold, $91 in silver and $35 in lead.

"To develop the Davenport two companies, the one under consideration and the Cascade Gold & Copper Mining Company, are running a joint tunnel, and a force of men and ample supplies were taken in last fall, and work was continued during the whole winter for the first time in the history of Horseshoe Basin. The snowfall was over 50 feet and sometimes it

took the men days of tunnelling through snow to find the mouth of the tunnel after a night or a day or so lay-off. They have built comfortable cabins this year and electric drills are being installed and Mr. Burgoyne thought they would be in operation within ten days. The tunnel is now 75 feet in, but the work will progress much faster with the electric drills. They have 300 feet more to go to strike the ledge, at a depth of 700 feet, which will probably be accomplished by January 1, 1904."

The Baker Mountain Mining Company, in which Judge O. P. Mason, of Seattle, is interested, owns properties located on the headwaters of Thunder creek. Associated with Judge Mason are Fred Mears and R. S. Mears, of Minneapolis; R. B. Mears, of Topeka, Kansas; J. M. Allen, Minneapolis; Professor Edward M. Shepard, Springfield, Missouri, state geologist, and who is also connected with the United States Geological Survey, and Henry S. Volman, of Milbank, South Dakota, editor and proprietor of the *Grant County Review*. Judge Mason reports these properties as being in a very prosperous condition. A 300-foot tunnel is in process of construction, which will cross-cut one of the ledges on the company's property. It is the intention of these parties to install a 55-ton Vulcan smelter. The company's property is about 30 miles from Stehekin, just across the Park creek divide from Horseshoe Basin. Judge Mason is president of the company.

Speaking of the Emerald Park mines the *Chelan Leader*, of November 6, 1903, says:

"The Copper Queen group of eight claims is situated above and back of Dumke's lake, at an altitude of 6,000 feet above sea level, and about five miles from Lake Chelan, at Railroad creek bar. The width of the ledge is six feet. The point of discovery is against a steep cliff. A tunnel was begun 100 feet lower, in which the ore was struck almost at once. Besides several open cuts this tunnel has been run in 25 feet. The ore is pyrites of copper and gold and assays show an average to the ton of $102.70. This is the average of the whole six feet of the ledge.

"These claims were first discovered about four years ago and the company has been pegging away at development work since, until now they have what promises to be a valuable mine. It is a tramway proposition, by which the ore can be landed cheaply and expeditiously upon the lake shore. Aside from the mineral value of the claims they are situated in the midst of the finest scenery in the lake country. Mr. A. L. Cool, one of the owners, was fortunate in securing a homestead claim on the shore of Dumke's lake—which is about 1,000 feet higher than Lake Chelan—before the forest reserve law went into effect."

Seventeen claims are owned by the Cascade Consolidated Mining & Smelting Company, located at Doubtful lake, on the headwaters of the Stehekin river, in Cascade Pass, on the present Great Northern survey, and 25 miles west of Stehekin. Concerning this property Mr. Rowse said:

"The company is capitalized at $850,000, and we have a group of very rich claims up there at Doubtful lake. Over $20,000 has been expended in development work and several tunnels are in over 200 feet. A saw mill is now being built, which we expect to finish this winter, and then we shall be in a position to erect many good frame buildings. Four of the claims have been put in shape for shipping ore. All the claims are so located on a mountain side so that one tunnel can pass through all the ledges, opening them up at a depth of from 300 to 3,000 feet. This tunnel will so drain the mines that there will be no expense for pumping plants. There is plenty of timber and water to be had. The veins in these mines are true fissure and are from four to fifty feet in width, giving values in gold, silver, copper and lead. Returns from the United States

Survey office at Seattle, A. McCollough, B. A., M. E., Tacoma and others, give $22.60, $88.36, $75.08, $110 and $57.56 per ton.

"We will install compressor drills and a concentrator this coming spring, and just as soon as possible we will also put in a smelter plant. We are working continually on the mines and expect to make still greater showing by spring."

The officers of this company are George L. Rowse, president, Seattle; Charles M. Baxter, vice-president, Castle Rock, Washington; W. A. C. Rowse, secretary and treasurer, Kelso, Washington. The headquarters of the company are located in Seattle.

The Doubtful Lake camp, which lies to the westward of Horseshoe Basin, and nearer Cascade Pass, was discovered by the Rowses, George and John, partners, but not relatives, in 1886. This was three years before the discovery of mining opportunities in Horseshoe Basin. Their principal location was the Quien Sabe.

Eighteen miles up Railroad creek from Lake Chelan is an extensive molybdenite mine, the only development of the kind in the state of Washington, if not in the United States. It is the property of the Crown Point Mineral company, with headquarters at Seattle. Tis mine is unique in mining experiences in the Pacific northwest, or on the continent for that matter, there being only six places in the world where molybdenite is mined in paying quantities—Sweden , Norway , Bohemia, Saxony New South Wales and in Chelan county—and nowhere in the five former places are so large pieces, or "kidneys" found as in the latter place. The metal is among the rarest known to geologists. Few people have ever heard of it, and still fewer have any idea of its uses or value.

Molybdenite is a rare and precious metal, which occurs in granite, gneiss, mica schist and granular limestone. It is found in thin, foliated, hexagonal plates or masses; is very flexible, feels greasy and will leave a trace on paper like soft graphite, which mineral it resembles, but is much more fiexible, and its color is a bluish gray. In chemistry alone over three thousand tons are used annually. The molybdic acid sold by wholesale druggists at thirty-five cents per ounce and molybdenum powder, quoted at $2.62 per kilogram, or $2,380 per ton, are extracted from molybdenite. This metal is in great demand in the manufacture of armor plate, crucible vessels, self-hardening tool steel, in coating large cartridges used in rapid-firing guns on battleships, also in gun metal, in the manufacture of jewelry, or as a lubricant, and heat has no effect on it whatever.

The company has two veins of molybdenite and the white quartz in which it is found also carries free gold. On the same claims, not far from the molybdenite mine is a thirty-foot ledge, carrying gold, silver and copper of a gross value of $103.32 per ton. Considerable of this molybdenite has already been shipped to the United States gun works, located near Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. One shipment of between 900 and 1,000 pounds was made late last fall, which realized $4.50 per pound. Mr. Rubin, who has charge of the development work of this property, has succeeded in securing a piece about eight inches square, which is to be shipped to the St. Louis World's Fair.

The country rock of the Lake Chelan district is granite, amid which lie great dikes of porphyry. The ledges are usually in the contact between these two rocks in the Meadow creek district, their course being slightly south of west and north of east. In 1891 the first prospecting was done from row boats on the lake, whence the croppings of mineral were could be descried along the mountains on each side. The heights were scaled the following year and more thoroughly explored. The Blue Jay, on the east bank of Meadow creek, one thousand feet above the east bank of the lake, was discovered by Captain Charles Johnson, of Lakeside. It is now being developed by the

Chelan Gold Mining Company. The red iron cappings of the ledge rise in a series of big swells on both sides of and above a slide, in which the crumbled, iron-stained rock slopes for 200 feet down to the west bench. It is a clearly defined ledge of iron and copper pyrites from 30 to 45 feet wide between walls of porphyry and granite, the line of cleavage being marked by seams of quartz. Eight feet of the ledge is white quartz, and ten feet diorite, exactly like that of other sulphide districts. Assays of surface ore showed that it carried $8 in gold, twelve per cent. copper, and a little silver. The Blue Jay has been traced eastward where it widens to sixty feet on the two Gem claims, owned by Captain Johnson, and on the Blue Jay extension, owned by O. Graham, of Anacortes, where a 30-fooot open cut and tunnel showed it to be well mineralized, with a pay streak carrying $10 to $19 in gold and half of that in silver. Further extension eastward traces the ledge through the Winnipeg, owned by A. Crumrine, the two Iron Cross claims of Messrs. Turner and Bull, and onward to the summit. Five distinct ledges parallel with the Blue Jay have been traced, some of them to the summit of the Methow range.

The Stehekin district, with a story of a lost mine, dating back to 1880, has a mining history commencing in the year 1885. Along the summit of the range it extends northward from Cascade Pass, including the entire water shed of the Stehekin river. On Doubtful lake, north of the pass, discoveries began and these extended to Horseshoe Basin and along each side of the Stehekin canyon, up Park and Bridge creeks, flowing from the right, and thence up Agnes and Company creeks to the left. The high grade ore from these properties would pay a handsome profit on shipment to the smelter. Of two kinds is the ore—one carrying galena, gray copper and sulphides in which silver is the principal value, although there is a large admixture of gold; the other carrying iron and copper sulphides under the familiar iron cap, which is a sure sign of mineral deposit throughout the Cascades, or in the Gold Range.

Down by the glaciers of Horseshoe Basin galena ledges have been traced twelve miles eastward to the head of Bridge creek, twenty-three and one-half miles by trail from Stehekin. They are found parallel, or associated with the ledges of pyritic ore in a formation of granite and porphyry. Of the Tiger group of claims owned by H. O. Hollenbeck, Van Smith, Professor Piper, George Young, H. Willis Carr and others, three claims are on a ledge fifty feet wide, running northeast and southwest, near the head of the north fork. Three pay streaks are shown by the croppings, 24, 18 and 6 inches wide, two of them carrying galena, steel galena, gray copper and sulphurets, as shown in a 20-foot open cut, while a 12-foot shaft shows the third to change from large galena crystals to sulphides. Assays range from 103 to 176 ounces of silver, and uniformly show about $24 in gold. Three other claims are on a parallel ledge five feet wide, in which a twenty foot tunnel shows a 14-inch streak of white iron assaying $6 gold and $8 silver, besides copper.

Of the Wenatchee District Mr. L. K. Hodges says:

> The city of Wenatchee is known chiefly as the outfitting point for the districts in Okanogan county north of it, being the connecting point of the Great Northern Railroad and the Columbia river steamer line, but it also has the making of a mining camp at its back door, within three miles of it by wagon road. The ore is low grade bearing gold and a small proportion of silver, but it is in such large deposits that, if worked on a considerable scale with modern methods and skillful management, it would pay handsome dividends. The deposit is a great dike of porphyry in which are numerous veins of quartz, and extends over three miles in an almost due north and south course from Squilchuck creek to Canyon No. 2, directly back of the town among the foothills. The principal work in this district has been done on the Golden King group of three claims, located by M. J. Carkeek, of Seattle, and is owned by the Golden King Mining Company, of Seattle.
>
> The dike is a veritable landmark in the Squilchuck

canyon, standing out on the north side, one mile from the Columbia, from 100 to 150 feet wide between walls of bastard granite rising in a great cluster of pinnacles and spires of bright red, yellow and brown to a height of 150 feet above the road and growing taller toward the crest of the hill until it reaches an elevation of 500 feet. The whole dike is more or less mineralized, the porphyry carrying about $2 gold besides silver, but the best value is in the quartz stringers, which range in width from six inches to seven feet, and have given assays ranging from $4 to $16. The dike is so thoroughly mineralized from the very surface that it could be mined very cheaply, in fact it could be quarried out, and with a large stamp mill reduced profitably.

The Peshastin and Negro creeks districts Mr. Hodges describes as follows:

About midway between the two transcontinental railroads which traverse the state of Washington from east to west lies the district where the first stamp mill in the state was erected. Taking the Northern Pacific train from Seattle Cle-elum, 122 miles, one can ride or drive to Blewett, the center of the district, a distance of thirty-two miles over a good road, or taking the Great Northern train to Leavenworth, 150 miles, one can go over a good road fourteen miles to the mouth of Ingalls creek, and thence by trail five miles to the camp farthest up Negro creek or four miles to Blewett. A road four miles long would close the only gap in the road between the two railroads.

The mineral belt through which Peshastin creek flows northward into the Wenatchee river, receiving Ingalls and Negro creeks as tributaries from the west, and Ruby creek from the east, has a totally different geological formation from the country north and south of it. To the north, from a line cutting across the Chiwah river some distance above its mouth is a sandstone formation which terminates on the northwest about the mouth of Icicle creek, a granite formation lying north of it up the Chiwah river to Red Hill. About seven miles up the Peshastin this sandstone gives way to a series of strata of metamorphic rocks, including serpentine, syenite, diorite, magnesian limestone, talc, porphyry, porphyritic quartzite and granite. In the dikes of porphyritic quartzite occur ledges of nickel, silver and copper ore and some gold with gouges of talc, the dikes having a general trend from northwest to southeast, but bending generally more to an east and west line. On the one side this belt terminates two miles southeast of Blewett, and to the west it gradually widens toward the base of Mount Stuart, which peak it includes. It extends into the Swauk district, where it forms a basin and swings to the northwest.

Mineral was first discovered in this district about 1860 by a party of miners returning from Fraser river, but they only worked the placers and gradually drifted away. One of them, a negro, took out $1,100 in a season, from the bars at the mouth of Negro creek, giving that stream its name. It was not until 1874 that the first quartz ledge was discovered. In that year John Shafer located the Culver on a ledge of free milling ore near the summit of the mountain dividing the Negro creek canyon on the one side from the Culver draw on the other, but was a short time behind Samuel Culver, who located the Polepick on a parallel ledge. Culver then took the Humming Bird on another ledge, James Lockwood staked out the Bobtail adjoining it, and John Olden and Peter Wilder took the Fraction; John Olden and Samuel Culver the Little Culver. All these claims except the Polepick and Little Culver were shortly afterward bought by James Lockwood and his son, E. W. Lockwood, and H. M. Cooper, who erected a six-stamp mill with one Frue Vanner, which they operated by water power. The mill reduced eight tons of ore in twenty-four hours, and the cleanup from the first nine days' run was $2,100. The company also had an arrastre with a capacity of one thousand pounds a day, of which the product averaged $70 a day. After running the mine and mil for eight years this company sold it to Thomas Johnson, who shut down after a short run. Then arose the dispute as to the ownership of the property which culminated in the killing of William Donahue by Thomas Johnson in 1896, but this did not prevent the sale in 1891 to the Culver Gold Mining Company. This company erected a ten-stamp mill with four Woodbury concentrators and stretched a bucket cable tramway from the mill to the Culver mine, one-fifth mile. Some ore was shipped before the completion of the mill, one lot returning $800 a ton.

In 1892 the Culver Company sold out to the Blewett Gold Mining Company, composed of Seattle capitalists, and this company set to work to thoroughly develop the mine and mill its ores.

On the Culver group are three parallel ledges between walls of serpentine and porphyry, that of the Culver itself being from two to ten feet wide, with occasional bunches of ore sixteen feet wide. The body of the ore is a reddish gray quartz and there occasionally occurs on the walls a transparent green talc with white crystals, through which, as in a magnifying glass, the flakes of free gold can be plainly seen. The Humming Bird and Bobtail ledge is two to four feet wide, and contains a blue quartz carrying a larger percentage of sulphurets than the Culver. The Fraction ledge is about the same size and character and runs higher in iron sulphurets. As depth is attained the free gold runs out and the ore becomes base. The value runs all the way from $8 to $20 in free gold with occasional pockets as high as $700, and it carries a trace of silver. The group has been developed by a number of tunnels aggregating several thousand feet, the longest of which is 600 feet attaining a depth of 300 feet on the Humming Bird.

The company erected a twenty-stamp mill at the mouth of Culver draw, near the old Lockwood mill,

allowing space for twenty more stamps, and had four Woodbury concentrators, the whole plant having boiler capacity for forty stamps. The bucket tramway was moved to the new site and the mill equipped with every labor-saving appliance, including self-feeders to the stamps. A steam saw-mill was erected three miles up the creek with a capacity of 10,000 feet a day, and sawed lumber for the mill buildings, the mine and repairs to the road and bridges over which the machinery was hauled from Cle-elum. The development of the mine and operation of the mill were continued together by the company until 1894, when the system of leasing sections of the mines to small associations of miners was inaugurated, and has been continued with good results ever since, it being found that when miners have a direct interest in the product they sort the ore more carefully than when working for wages. During 1896 the mill reduced 2,469 tons of Culver ore, from which the extraction averaged $12.62 a ton, and 473 tons of customs. The product of the Blewett company in bullion was about $60,000 for the year 1896.

It having been found that with the most careful milling the arsenic in the ore floured the quicksilver on the plates and thus prevented it from catching the gold; also that much of the fine copper sulphides escaped in the slime in the shape of foam, the tailings have been reserved in dams, with a view to further treatment by some improved process. This was established in the summer of 1896 and is a small cyanide plant erected under the direction of A. J. Morse for Rosenberg & Company, one of the parties of lessees. It has a capacity of ten tons a day and throughout the winter has been treating the tailings, of which 600 tons, containing from $3 to $30 in gold per ton, had accumulated and had extracted from 70 to 75 per cent of the value. This plant has demonstrated the presence in the ores of substances which prevent close saving of their values and some modern process such as the cyanide will be finally adopted by the Blewett company.

In 1878 the Culver ledge was traced over the ridge to Negro creek and the Olympia group of five claims was located on it, its width averaging about four feet. These claims were sold to the Cascade Mining Company, which ran a tunnel southward on a stringer to the right of the ledge on one claim and struck two bodies of ore, which it followed to the wall. On another claim it ran a sixty-foot cross-cut tunnel in the direction of the ledge, but did not tap it, and ran a tunnel about fifty feet on the ledge near the summit, but it has since caved in. A two-stamp Huntington mill was hauled from The Dalles, on the Columbia, by team and over the mountain by block and tackle. It was erected without concentrators, and was run by water power in the expectation of saving the free gold. It was run for a couple of months in 1880 and reduced about fifty tons of ore, but the assay value of from $10 to $70 a ton was chiefly in sulphides and very fine gold, so that only about $4.50 a ton was saved and the small percentage of copper was also lost. A year or two later, owing to the death of Marshall Blinn, the organizer of the company, the mill stopped and has never resumed. For a time the property was under bond to Edward Blewett, who ran a tunnel 200 feet in an endeavor to trace the ledge into the Culver, of which it has the characteristics and the same value in free gold, and several open cuts have been made, showing ore in a number of places. The Culver ledge spreads out toward the summit, and is divided by horses of syenite, which rock forms the hanging wall, and then disappears.

Much of the gold in early days was lost by the milling of ore in arrastres, three of which were built and one of which is now in operation at intervals. When it is remembered that the fine copper sulphides which go off in foam cannot be saved even by cyanide and that only pan amalgamation is effective with them, one can imagine how much value is lost by such a rude mill as an arrastre. In the spring of 1896 the Blewett company sold the ten-stamp mill to Thomas Johnson, who had been milling the Polepick ore in it, with the addition of canvas tables. This mine has a quartz ledge varying from eighteen to thirty-six inches, and occasionally widening to five feet. Assays range from $10 to $132 in free gold, and average about $27. Development began with a cross-cut tunnel 237 feet from which an upraise was made 147 feet, in ore all the way. A drift has been run 100 feet west from the upraise at the 100-foot level, on which stoping is being done, and another upraise has been started. Adjoining this claim on another ledge three feet wide is Polepick No. 2, owned by Dexter, Shoudy & Company, on which a tunnel has been run eighty feet, showing ore which assays $28.

On the Culver draw is the Phœnix, on which D. T. Cross and John F. Dore, of Seattle, and the late William Donahue tapped a five-foot ledge of brown quartz at a depth of 100 feet by cross-cutting 125 feet. They have run three levels 100 feet long at intervals of twenty feet and have stoped the ore from the highest level to the surface, having taken out in all 1,000 tons, which was milled at the Blewett mill and returned about $20 gold on the average. Some of this ore was reduced in 1895 in a small mill with four 250-pound stamps and a side-jigger concentrator, which was erected by the California Milling & Mining Company, but the cost of operation was out of proportion to the possible product and it was shut down. The Peshastin is on a three-foot ledge, also on the Culver draw, on which William Donahue, Dore and Cross ran a tunnel and shipped some ore some years ago. In 1894 they bonded the claim to George W. Martin, of Minneapolis, who also leased the Blewett mill and built a chute down the hill to it. He ran through about 100 tons, but it was so poorly sorted that it did not pay for milling and the company canceled the lease. He then gave up and Dexter, Shoudy & Company bought the mine. They ran a tunnel through the Fraction tunnel into the west end of the claim and took out

about eighty tons of ore, which yielded about $21 a ton in free gold and eight tons of concentrates worth $100 a ton.

On what was supposed to be the Culver ledge J. L. Warner and his associates have the Lightning, with the White Elephant and Pine Tree on parallel ledges. They have simply kept up assessment work, driving a thirty-foot tunnel on the Pine Tree.

A short distance above the Culver draw, on the west side of the canyon, Dexter, Shoudy & Company are working the Black Jack on a ledge of blue quartz two to five feet wide. The same parties own the Eureka, on the other side of the canyon, on a three-foot ledge, which assays $16.64 gold, and on which a tunnel has been driven forty feet. The owners bought the arrastre built by John Shafer sixteen years ago, and are milling the ore in it. The Polepick, Peshastin, Black Jack and the Johnson mill have been bonded to parties in the east who contemplate working them together. On the Marion, Charles Donahue has three veins, one of which is eight feet wide and carries $6 in free milling and $9 concentrating ore. On the Gem is a five-foot ledge of concentrating ore which assays $8 to $16 gold and 75 cents to 54 ounces of silver. Between the Peshastin and the Gem is the Manistee, owned by William Donahue's heirs, Dore and Cross. A tunnel has been driven 140 feet on a broken horse on the surface, and the ledge has not been found in place.

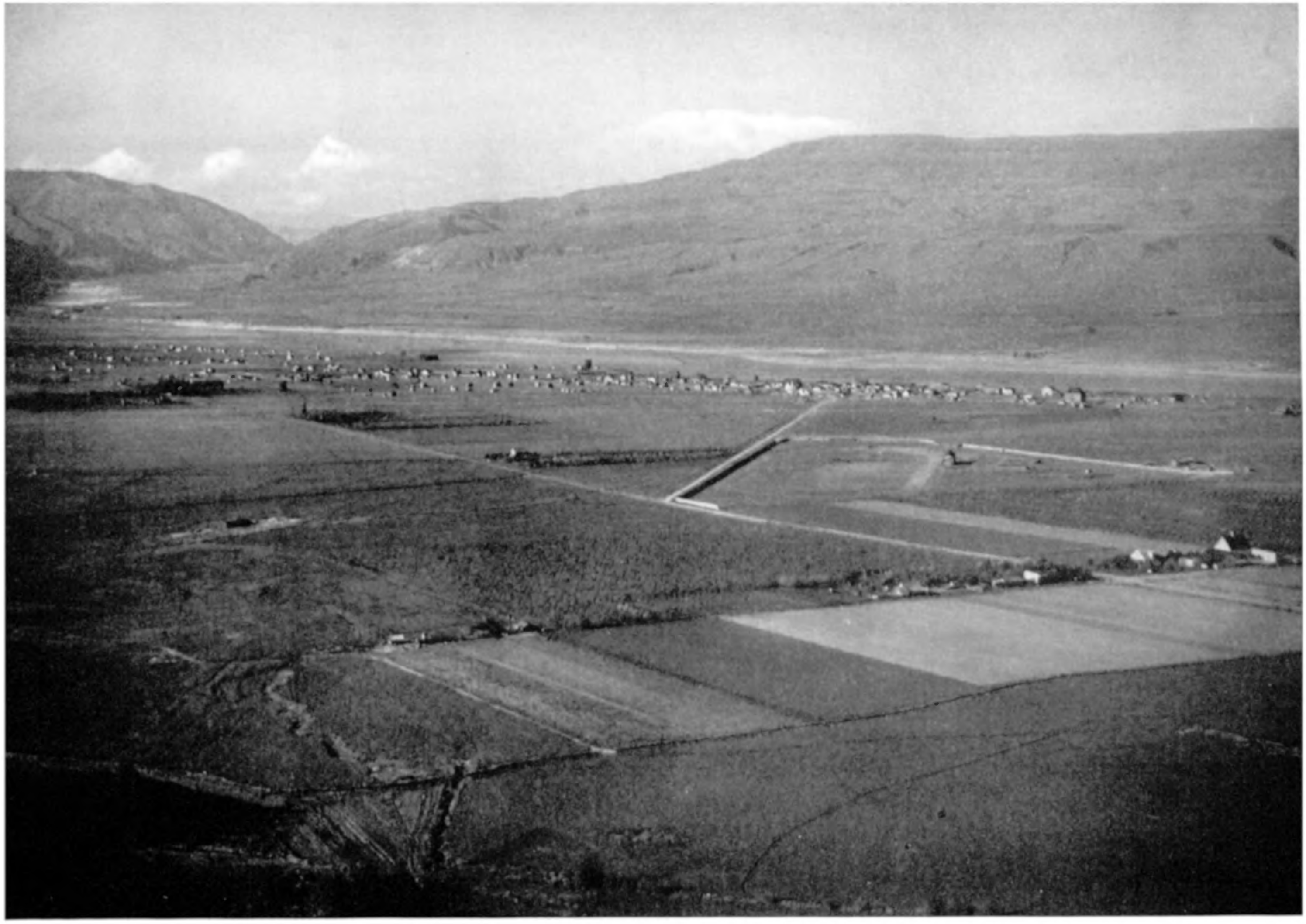
Among the other mines in the Peshastin district are the Caledonia group of four claims, on three parallel ledges; the Sunset near the Tip Top, at the head of the basin, owned by Oliver Cloud and John Gilmore; the War Eagle group, about a mile up Negro creek; the New York group, on the divide between Negro and Ingalls creeks; the Eagle and Iowa, across the creek from the Cascade Mining Company's group; the Daisy Dean, farther up the creek, owned by the Donahue estate; the Ranier group of thirteen claims, with two mill sites still farther up the creek; the Montana; the Red Butte Nos. 1 and 2; the Union and Dominion on Bear creek; the P. P. Nickel, and on the north side is the Ontario.

On the south side of the creek is the Meridian, and next in order is the North Pole group of ten claims; the Ivanhoe No. 5; the Cinnabar King, and on the first dike which cuts across the Peshastin is another string of claims. On the right bank are the Monarch Nos. 1 and 2, and five miles above the mouth of Ingalls creek, is the state group of six claims.

Of the Leavenworth district Mr. Hodges says:

The last few years have proved the presence of a great mineral zone in the mountains on each side of the Chiwah Canyon, as in other parts of the Cascade range, and development is proceeding with such vigor that a year or two more should suffice to make the district a regular producer. The Leavenworth District is easily accessible from Seattle. Leaving that city on the Great Northern train, one goes to Leavenworth, 151 miles, and then goes northward by a good road to Shugart's ranch, fourteen miles, and by trail to either the Phelps basin or the Chiwah basin, thirty-eight miles in each case. These basins are one at each side of a high ridge ten miles long, known as Red Hill to distinguish it from Red Mountain in the Trail Creek district. The first discovery of mineral on this mountain was made in 1893 by George N. Watson, who found in a low saddle on the summit, between porphyry and granite walls, a ledge of iron pyrites four feet wide, runing a litle east of south and west of north, with a slight eastward dip. He located the Emerald, and this ledge has since been traced on the surface through a string of claims for about five miles. On a parallel ledge he and Dr. L. L. Porter, of Roslyn, have the Esmeralda, which a shaft forty-two feet deep and drifts twenty-six and twelve feet have shown to widen from eighteen inches on the surface to five feet. The ore is arsenical iron and copper sulphides and assays $14 gold, 33 per cent copper and a small amount of silver.

The largest property on the mountain is the Red Cap and Bryan groups of twenty claims, owned by the Una Mining & Milling Company, of Seattle, covering over 500 acres from the Phelps Basin southward and from the summit down to Phelps creek, with a tunnel site on the Chiwah side, two of the claims being placers in the flat at the confluence of the Chiwah and Phelps creek. The majority of claims are on the main ledge, or system of ledges, while five run continuously for 7,500 feet along the main cross ledge, which has a course south of west and north of east, breaking through granite, gneiss and syenite and dipping slightly to the northwest into the mountain. It shows well mineralized chutes of ore on the surface, carrying chalcopyrite, pyrites of iron, copper and some maganese. The lowest assay from the surface was $3.73 gold and the highest $72 gold, but copper will also form a large part of the value. The main ledge has ore bodies showing in numerous places, heavily charged with arsenical and sulphide ores, assaying from $3 to $180 gold. The average value of the ore through the mountain is $50 gold and silver, on the basis of a number of assays. * * * The Bryan group lies on the south edge of the company's holdings, and has a ledge showing 3½ feet of solid ore, heavily charged with copper sulphurets and native



WENATCHEE, COUNTY SEAT OF CHELAN COUNTY.

copper in bunches. Another ledge farther up the mountain shows twenty-five feet of talc carrying sulphides, and will be tapped at a great depth by the cross-cut tunnel, and yet another, which cuts the red cliffs forming the rim of the basin, has been defined to a width of seven feet, with only the hanging wall found.

The company which has been most active in development until the advent of the Una was the Red Hill Mining Company, which owns ten claims on the two main ledges running across Phelps creek south of the Una property. On the Black Bear a tunnel has been run sixteen feet, showing a twelve-foot ledge carrying copper and iron sulphides, which assayed $2.51 to $29 gold and silver; on the White Swan ledge, traced for some distance to a width of eight feet, a forty-foot tunnel showed arsenical iron assaying $12 to $18 gold, silver and copper. The Red Mountain Mining Company also owns ten claims on the two main ledges, but has not as yet done any development.

Until lately but little development has been done on Red Hill, but the movement which has begun may be expected to spur owners on to show what there is beneath the surface. Near the mouth of Maple creek Charles Allen has the Champion group of five claims, where there were evidences of the presence of white men as early as the year 1866. One ledge cropped eight to ten feet wide, showing sulphurets, and former owners had run a cross-cut 310 feet to tap it and then abandoned it for lack of funds. The other ledge shows pyritic ore and is well defined to a width of fifteen feet between walls of syenite and porphyry runing southeast and northwest, assaying $4 to $7 in gold on the surface, and has an east and west spur on the summit. A cross-cut has been run about 300 feet to tap it at a depth of 250 feet.

On the Fall Creek canyon, half a mile from the Chiwah, is the Big Elephant group of six claims on a large ledge of hematite ore, defined by a twelve-foot open cut, carrying gold, silver and copper which assays on the surface $3 to $9 gold and $3.75 silver.

At the mouth of Deep creek the Deep Creek Mining Company has a group of thirteen placer claims and a hydraulic giant. The dirt carried about twenty-six cents a yard and about ninety per cent of the value is saved in the sluice boxes with silver plates, though the gold in the Chiwah bar is generally so fine that it can only be saved by great care and skill.

On the Rock Creek canyon, half a mile from the Chiwah, is the P. I. group of two claims. The surface showing in a gneiss blow-out of oxidized iron, carrying gold and silver, and one streak of ore assayed 444 ounces of silver. A cross-cut tunnel is in sixty-seven feet.

# CHAPTER IV.

## CITIES AND TOWNS.

### WENATCHEE.

Wenatchee, named after the famous Indian chief, is 669 feet above sea level, in the foothills of the Cascade mountains, on the west bank of the Columbia, a short distance south of the mouth of the Wenatchee river, and on the main line of the Great Northern Railway. Its location on this road is about midway between Spokane and Seattle.

There are a number of varying definitions ascribed to the word "Wenatchee." To the Yakima Indian it signifies "boiling waters," and this name was, doubtless given to the town by the natives because of the unusual commotion caused by the Wenatchee flowing into the Columbia river a short distance above the town. According to the patois of other tribes "Wenatchee" means "good place." But there is another romantic derivation of the name according to certain authorities, who have made a comprehensive study of Indian traditions. By them it is said that the word "Wenatchee" is derived from the romance of the "blood daughter of the widowed moon." Beautiful and possessed of all the graces that contribute to make maidens adorable was the young princess. At first she was admired and subsequently passionately loved by the sun. But the moon, according to this fanciful legend, deemed the sun

much too old to woo the fair princess, not yet arrived at the age when she knew her own heart, and had fixed her wish upon the marriage of her daughter with a younger, if less dazzling, yet handsome chief of the sky. But the wayward maiden loved the majestic sun. For a long period Mother Moon remained awake at night, keeping vigil over the movements of her daughter, lest the mighty sun should bear her away. Already the sun had woven for her a bridal robe of threads spun from the rainbow, and one day while the moon slumbered the princess arrayed herself in this beautiful, luminous garment, and went down to the sea, to wed with the sun. Shortly after her departure the moon awoke and hastened in pursuit of the fugitive lovers. On the moon's approach the maiden shrieked and fled to the mountains upon a bar of silvery lightning, hurled by her rejected princely lover from his place in the sky. In the dark despair of her terror the princess flung her gorgeous mantle over the mountain top and concealed herself in the heart of the cliffs, where from that evil day until the present she has dwelt in seclusion, bewailing her sad fate. It is the Indian's belief that her melancholy, yet musical voice floats out upon the wind whenever the night is still. The robe still hangs where it was cast by the affrighted maiden, from the mountain top and over its sides, in the form of a river, and yet possessing all the hues of the rainbow, when the sun comes down through gorge and glen to caress its rippling folds. And it is called Wa-Nat-Chee, or "Robe of the Rainbow." Thus we have three distinct definitions of the word "Wenatchee," to select from: "Boiling Waters," "Good Place" and "Robe of the "Rainbow."

There are few cities of importance in the state of Washington in which Indians during the early days of exploration and settlement did not congregate for the purpose of holding councils of war, or participating in seasons of sport. Spokane, Walla Walla and Wenatchee are three places in eastern Washington for which many tribes have a profound veneration. It is only a few years since they consented to release their claims to Spokane, abandon their tribal relations to take up their abode with Chief Moses. For the various tribes of the northwest Wenatchee has ever been a favorite spot. There is scarcely a member of the Colville, Snake, or Columbia River, Palouse, Coeur d'Alene, or Spokane tribes that has not a lingering veneration for the place, and their stolid hearts grow tender at the mention of Wenatchee. For ages they convened here in annual council, to engage in worship or sport, to prepare their catch of fish for the winter, or to make their sanguinary arrangements for war. Here the swart brave wooed and won the dusky maiden just as succeeding generations are doing today. Than the Indian there is no race with keener powers of observation or discernment. Of distances and directions he possesses an instinctive knowledge. Their trails which only a short time since were still visible, with the approach of civilization were adapted by government supply trains, stockmen and later by wagon and railroads.

The first "business house" in Wenatchee was established, possibly so early as 1867. In that year two men whose names were Ingraham and McBride opened a trading post at what is now Rock Island, and carried on a thriving trade with the Indians. Sometime afterward these men moved their post to the mouth of the Wenatchee river, where the first town of Wenatchee afterward made its appearance. Ingraham & McBride's chief stock in trade was whiskey, which they sold to the Indians. In 1872 these men, in order to evade the law which they had broken by selling liquor to Indians, were obliged to leave in some haste, and their business was purchased that year by Samuel Miller and the Freer Brothers.

The original building in the Wenatchee Valley was a log structure built in 1872 by

Samuel Miller, just north of the present town of Wenatchee. It was used for years by Mr. Miller as a trading post, and in later years was the postoffice building. It was an ancient landmark familiar to the old timers—miners and prospectors—who worked all through this country in the early days, and many events connected with the history of the Wenatchee Valley have their foundation in the old "Sam Miller" trading post. In 1888 a Mr. McPherson established a store on the bank of the Columbia river, about three-quarters of a mile above the present site of Wenatchee. That same summer another little store came in and was located in a tent. The goods for these stores were freighted over the mountains from Ellensburg by wagons. The roads were in a terrible condition and several days were required in which to make the trip. Here was established a postoffice and Samuel Miller was made postmaster. At that period mail arrived in Wenatchee only twice a week, being carried by stage over the mountains between Wenatchee and Ellensburg. During the winter of 1888 and 1889 Mr. McPherson moved his store back farther into the valley to what was later known as the "North End." The postoffice was removed from Mr. Miller's; a hotel was built and within a short time there was quite a little village in the "North End."

Originally the town of Wenatchee was located about one mile north of its present site. It was named in 1888 by its founder, Don Carlos Corbett, from the old Indian chief, Wenatchee. A number of wide-awake western men, fully alive to the possibilities of the surrounding country, organized in 1891, the Wenatchee Development Company. They made a number of purchases during the survey of the Seattle, Lake Shore & Eastern Railway, now the Seattle division of the Northern Pacific. In 1892, following the completion of the Great Northern Railway, the Wenatchee Development Company, closely in touch with James J. Hill's road, surveyed and platted the present site of the town of Wenatchee. By a system of lot trading with the settlers of the "North End" buildings and residents were soon located on the new site.

Probably the first mercantile house worthy of the name was established in Wenatchee by W. H. Merriam. There had been Indian trading posts in the neighborhood previous to this, but nothing approaching the dignity of a modern "store." Mrs. Arzilla Tripp was the first woman to make her permanent home in Wenatchee. With her husband she came here early in 1883. May 20, 1891, Wenatchee had gained a population of 108 people.

In Wenatchee the first fraternal bonds were welded Saturday evening, October 10, 1891, when a council of the Junior Order United American Mechanics was instituted. It numbered among its charter members some of the staunchest business men and more prosperous ranchers in Wenatchee and vicinity, and the council was christened "Wenatchee No. 12." Deputy State Councilor Boyle conducted the work of institution. He was assisted by Henry Sharp and other members of the order residing at Ellensburg. Following were the officers elected: M. Horan, Charles B. Reed and Jacob Miller, trustees; Mr. Horan, Jr., P. C.; James L. Weythman, C.; Jacob Miller, V. C.; W. E. Stevens, R. S.; J. W. Bolenbaugh, treasurer; D. A. Curry, Com.; George W. Brown, I. S.; E. E. Clemmens, F. E.; D. W. Perry, O. S.

January 7, 1892, the population of Wenatchee had jumped to three hundred. Tuesday evening, March 8, in response to a general demand of public sentiment an anti-Chinese meeting assembled in Wenatchee, at which the attendance was large and the personnel representative citizens both in and out of town. Frank Reeves called the assembly together and succinctly stated the object of the meeting. Honorable Michael Horan was elected chairman and George Kline served as sercetary. A rising vote on the question to exclude Mongolians from the town exhibited marked unanimity, but

one man declining to come to his feet, and even he refused to vote in the negative. The question concerning the *modus operandi* of exclusion was then discussed at length. Methods employed in Pierce county were outlined and recommended by the chairman of the meeting. Ways and means were described graphically by L. E. Kusel as in force in California towns, particularly in Eureka. Seemingly alone in his views was Mr. N. N. Brown, who spoke at length against the wisdom of an exclusion act. It was quite evident that there existed no desire for mob violence, while the wish to deport the Celestials was nearly unanimous. It was moved by W. J. Bowen that a committee of six be elected to see that no Chinamen were permitted to locate within the limits of Wenatchee. This motion was amended by C. F. B. Haskell to confining the power of such a committee to "honorable, legal and lawful means," and with this amendment the motion prevailed. Following are the names of the committee elected: Michael Horan, chairman; W. E. Stevens; W. J. Bowen; J. A. Moorehead; George W. Kline; and L. E. Kusel. When it was suggested that it might be found a difficult matter to exclude Chinese by "honorable, legal and lawful means," it was omniously met by the frank statement that if these failed another mass-meeting could easily be assembled and the committee authorized to adopt other methods.

May 1, 1892, the Columbia Valley Bank was thrown open for business. This was Wenatchee's initial banking institution. Arthur Gunn was cashier. Sunday morning, May 8, Rev. Thomas M. Gunn, D. D., superintendent of missions for the state of Washington of the Presbyterian Board of Home Missions, organized the First Presbyterian Church of Wenatchee with the following named gentlemen as officers: Elder, Arthur Gunn; trustees, S. T. Sterling, F. E. Madigan and George Cooper; Clerk, S. T. Sterling.

In May, 1892, the present townsite of Wenatchee was thrown on the market. The Wenatchee Development Company, which owned a large portion of the property in the vicinity, and which was in close touch with the Great Northern Railway officials, platted the town and ordered the change. Within five days $100,000 worth of property was sold in the new townsite. The company exchanged lots in the new townsite for old town lots and moved the buildings to the new site free of charge. Some antagonism to the work of this company was manifested by a few of the citizens, but nearly all decided to make the change, and early in June, most of the opposition disappearing, the transfer of buildings was made. The *Wenatchee Advance* of June 2, said:

"A number of businesses are making the change of location today, and a majority of the others will follow immediately. The bank is coming, two livery stables are now under course of construction, grocery and general merchandise stores will be here early in the week, restaurants will follow up, butcher shops are now on the road and soon the "whole works" will be located in the town of Wenatchee on the picturesque banks of the majestic Columbia, conducting business on a substantial basis."

It was not until the latter part of June that the postoffice was removed. But not all the people moved from the old town into the new. Some still lingered amid familiar scenes and associations which had combined to form for them a home. The Great Northern Railway Company constructed a passenger and freight depot on the new site, which was far superior to the old one in the matter of drainage facilities, besides being more centrally located among the adjacent farming lands.

Friday morning, May 27, 1892, Wenatchee was visited by a fire which occasioned a loss of about $10,000. It was only by great effort on the part of the citizens that the flames were confined to the livery stable of O'Connors & Company. Twenty-two horses perished in the building.

At Graphic Hall, Wenatchee, Sunday

morning, July 31, an enthusiastic meeting was held, the object of which was the organization of a Presbyterian Sunday School. Mr. G. W. Bartholomew was selected as chairman and the question of organization was informally discussed. It was decided as a finality that the time was opportune for such a commendable enterprise, upon which the chairman declared the election of officers in order. Mr. Arthur Gunn was unanimously named as superintendent; G. W. Bartholomew, assistant; Mrs. Groves, secretary; Miss Zimmerman, treasurer, and Miss Carrie Sanders, organist.

For some time previous to August, 1892, there had prevailed a sentiment in Wenatchee favorable to incorporation. In that month a petition was presented to the board of commissioners of Kittitas county asking that Wenatchee be incorporated in a town of the fourth class. The signers of this petition were:

W. H. Willis, Arthur Gunn, W. H. Merriam, C. T. Howard, J. S. Gray, J. W. Arthur, R. J. Mackison, W. B. Ready, J. H. Templeton, W. H. Middleton, M. Mackison, Eugene Enloe, J. R. Holcrift, George H. Allen, E. W. Harlow, D. Bishop, C. Sundstedt, Gust Pearson, J. A. Thompson, Kirk Whited, Eugene A. Fisk, Conrad Platzoder, G. W. Bartholomew, I. W. Reeves, C. R. Weber, J. Doyle, J. McArthur, Fred W. Olds, C. H. Florida, Benie Carlos, C. L. O'Connell, Paul Allen, John White, S. W. Cox, George L. Rice, M. B. Mercer, James Stevens, J. W. Birchfield, J. A. Eartin, J. B. Sessier, W. P. Taylor, P. A. Wood & Company, Posey S. Wilson, J. H. Martin, S. W. Wright, George Guilland, C. A. Braun, John Pike, T. F. Crawford, John O'Brien, Eugene Walker, R. H. Hammond, J. Bergman, S. W. Phillips, J. H. C. Scarlock, Oride Cote, G. Roolicau, W. Y. Wolf, F. Lape, F. Brockhoff, S. F. Peterson, W. A. Sanders, W. R. Prowell, S. T. Sterling, W. W. Booth, D. C. Griffin, J. F. Miller, G. W. Hoxsey, J. A. Manning, R. Bennett, James Reed, Nels Johnson, A. Bedford, Richard O'Connell, E. B. Chapman, M. Callaghan, N. N. Brown, Henry C. Long, James Riley, F. E. Madigan, J. B. Johanasen, H. R. Schildknecht, S. Palo, Eli Lewis.

This petition was granted by the commissioners of Kittitas county, and they named Friday, December 23, as the date for a special election to vote on the propopsition. The very important question of incorporation was determined by the decisive vote of 107 for, to 7 against out of a total of 122 votes cast. The *Wenatchee Advance* said: "The victory was a most signal one and is unimpeachable evidence that our people are now alert to their best interests and intend to work for the upbuilding of the best town in Central Washington. The day was stormy, and there being but one ticket in the field a comparatively light vote was cast, but everything considered it is a most creditable showing. The election was held under the general election laws of the state, (Australian system), which accounts for the discrepancy in the vote, the returns appearing on their face that only 114 ballots were dropped into the official box, whereas there were 122, eight votes being cast either in blank, or in such an incongruous manner of marking that the judges were unable to determine the intention of the electors. Following is the vote in detail: For incorporation, 107; against incorporation, 7; for Mayor, Posey Wilson, 95; for councilmen, R. J. Mackison, 100; T. J. Groves, 93; W. A. Sanders, 99; M. B. Mercer, 81; M. Horan, 80; scattering, 5; for treasurer, Arthur Gunn, 100."

Wednesday evening, January 18, 1893, the council met for its initial session, and the wheels of the new municipal government were put in motion.

On the whole the year 1892 was a most eventful one for the city of Wenatchee. Its progress was marked and flattering. Among the other enterprises of this progressive year was the organization of a board of trade. A meeting of representative business men was held Sat-

urday evening, September 17, 1892, when the organization was completed with the following members: M. Horan, Eugene Enloe, G. W. Bartholomew, T. J. Groves, Charles Jasper, R. R. Morrison, W. R. Prowell, Thomas Mann, W. H. Willis, Charles Metcalfe, Peter Garvey, H. W. Patterson, J. H. C. Scurlock, W. H. Bowen, William Kleinburg, J. A. Martin, W. H. Merriam, W. P. Watson, Arthur Gunn, M. J. Carkeek, Frank Reeves and F. M. Scheble. The officers chosen were: Arthur Gunn, president; Charles Metcalfe, vice-president; F. M. Scheble, treasurer and W. J. Brown, secretary.

Monday, October 17, 1892, was hailed by the citizens of Wenatchee as a historic and red letter day. With the going down of the sun the young city had rail and telegraph communication with the world around her. The committee whose duty it was to prepare for this interesting event issued handbills calling upon the public-spirited citizens, at 2:30 o'clock p. m., to give a royal welcome to the steel rails and steaming locomotive. At that hour the road had reached a point about opposite the Watson Hotel, and to the music of an excellent band the assembled people watched the work of track building as it progressed toward Orondo avenue. Here a speakers' stand had been erected and the audience was entertained by fitting and eloquent remarks by Judge Carroll B. Graves, of Ellensburg, Frank Reeves and L. H. Bowman. These speakers were introduced by W. R. Webber, as master of ceremonies. At the conclusion of the speaking three times three cheers were given for the Great Northern Railway and its energetic projector, President James J. Hill. So soon as the train had passed Orondo Crossing the silver spike was driven. This high honor was conferred upon Samuel and Philip Miller, two of the oldest inhabitants of Wenatchee Valley, while the privilege of setting the spike in its place fell to that worthy citizen, W. A. Sanders. With this farewell ceremony the exercises were brought to a close.

Beyond a doubt the year 1892 was the liveliest ever witnessed in Wenatchee's history. Railroad building, of course, was responsible for a large share of this unusual enterprise and progression. Not only in business was the town wide awake, but it was so, also, in a social way. The usual crowd of "hoboes" and "bad men," who invariably assemble at points where railroad construction is progressing were present, and they did all in their power to make Wenatchee a "tough town." A perusal of the columns of the *Wenatchee Advance* during the greater part of this year cannot help but lead one to this conclusion. Depredations committed by the offscourings of the earth ranged from petty thefts to murder and riots. Not one or two crimes a week would be heralded, but often ten or twelve. For some time no reputable citizen was safe in the town. The authorities were powerless to rid the place of the hoboes, or to check their heinous deeds. Thirteen dance halls in one block, numerous saloons and other resorts flourished. It was only after the construction work on the railroad was completed in the vicinity of Wenatchee that this element left the town and drifted on to new fields.

During the winter of 1892-93 Wenatchee was visited by one case of small-pox. The disease originated in the construction camps of the railroad then building into town. For a time it was confined to this camp, but later reached the town, a portion of which was placed under quarantine. Men, and in many cases, women, forsook the town with an alacrity born of intensified earnestness, and in numbers that were really alarming. Business interests suffered greatly from the "scare," but quickly recovered when it was found that there were to be no other cases. Twenty-one men were in strict quarantine.

Tuesday, December 5, 1893, there was held in Wenatchee a municipal election, at which the following officers were elected: Councilmen—F. M. Scheble, T. J. Groves; treasurer, W. H. Willis; clerk, W. R. Prowell; marshal, J. W.

Ferguson; city attorney, Thomas Mullen; health officer, Dr. E. W. Stevens.

The "hard times" of 1893 spent considerable of its force on the business of Wenatchee as well as in all other towns in the country. The people, also, missed the monthly pay-rolls which the Great Northern Railway Company had furnished the previous year during the era of construction work in this immediate vicinity. While banks all over the country were closing their doors the Columbia Valley Bank withsood the financial storm. It was the only one within a large territory in Central Washington that weathered there "hard times."

Early Saturday morning, 12:30, September 2, 1893, the sound of pistol shots and the cry of "fire!" aroused the citizens of Wenatchee from slumber. The entire available population soon turned out and began the work of fighting the flames in a systematic and effectual manner that would do credit to experienced firemen. In the rear of Sunstedt & Pearson's building the fire originated, the structure having been recently vacated by the Minnesota Mercantile Company. But the direct cause of the fire was not known. It was discovered by two or three parties at its first inception. The wind was in the east, and within a remarkably short time several shacks and small buildings in the rear of F. B. Loney's real estate office and the Mann building were ablaze, including the small frame house occupied by John Doyle. The *Wenatchee Advance* says:

"By this time the whole row of buildings facing Wenatchee avenue were blazing and beyond help. All efforts were then directed to adjacent buildings. The Seattle Beer Hall was saved only by cool, prompt and effective labor. Blankets were spread over the wood-shed in the rear of the building and kept wet until water that was standing in barrels was exhausted, and then shouts of "water!" went up from a hundred throats. Soon, and with commendable promptness the water wagons of David Morgan and W. A. Sanders came trundling along, and stopped near the bank to be met by citizens with buckets. A pile of lumber and wood near the bank building caught fire, and but for the well-directed energies of several cool-headed citizens the flames would have run up the wall under the water gutters, and also, caught in the windows, destroying that magnificent brick building. Several men were stationed on the roof and others at windows, throwing water upon the walls and window casings.

The millinery store of Mrs. Rose Reeves was saved by tearing down the outbuildings back of the bank, which prevented the flames from spreading farther in that direction. At one time the wind hauled to the east and it required prompt and heroic work to save the buildings on the opposite side of the street. The fire was now confined to the west side of Wenatchee avenue, and by two o'clock, A. M., the entire wooden row was in smoking ruins. Following are the losses:

F. B. Loney, $600; Sunstedt & Pearson, $1,000; Lee & Mann, $1,200; M. Callaghan, $2,500; Edward Benson, $400; W. H. Alexander, $400; R. V. Wells, $25. All of these were total losses, there being no insurance. The Columbia Valley Bank was damaged to the amount of $150, fully covered by insurance.

January 27, 1894, the following various branches of business were represented in Wenatchee; one bank, two general merchandise stores, one grocery store, one paint and wall paper store, two confectioneries, three hotels, one restaurant, one bakery, two butcher shops, one livery stable, one lumber yard, one tin shop, one lime, cement and brick yard, two blacksmith shops, four saloons, one millinery establishment, one newspaper and one wholesale liquor house.

In the fall of 1894 there was completed a handsome brick school house, erected at a cost of $10,000. During the following few years there was very little history making in Wenatchee. The young city held its own, taking no backward step, although but little of importance

occurred. But in 1898-99 the revival of prosperity and "good times" took place, here as elsewhere, and Wenatchee began to assume an important part in the general progression of the state.

January 22, 1898, the initial movement was made toward the establishment of a public library and reading room. The ladies of the W. C. T. U. secured control of the *Wenatchee Advance* for the issue of January 22, and published the entire paper for that week. In this manner the sum of $80 was raised and before the close of the year a library had been procured in addition to a first-class reading room. September 2, 1898, the Wenatchee Fire Department was organized. Its original membership comprised seventeen active citizens. The first officers were: L. O. Hall, chief; George J. Evans, first assistant chief; Charles Kinney, second assistant chief; Dr. Gilchrist, drillmaster; William M. Cumins, secretary; Percy Scheble, treasurer. The United States government census of 1900 gave Wenatchee a population of four hundred and fifty-one.

The steamer Wenatchee, better known as the "Irish World," was destroyed by fire at her dock early Saturday morning, July 13, 1901. The origin of this disaster remains unknown. The steamer was built in 1899 and was owned by Baily & O'Connor. The insurance of $3,500 only partially covered the loss.

Between Tuesday, September 3, and Friday, September 6, 1901, the first county fair was held in the city of Wenatchee, and in every particular it was an unqualified success.

October 10 of this year five miles west of Wenatchee, there occurred a frightful wreck between two freight trains, both running extra on the Great Northern railway. It resulted in the death of Samuel Stallcup, a fireman, and H. H. Hixson, a brakeman, and serious injury to E. P. Carson, brakeman, ——— Fielding, engineer, and James Barr, engineer. Near the same place on the Great Northern occurred another wreck, March 7, 1902, caused by a rear-end collision. The stationary train had been stopped by a landslide and huge rock on the track. Lee Ferryman, a brakeman, was killed, being scalded to death.

A remarkable growth was enjoyed by Wenatchee during the year 1902. In a special edition of the *Wenatchee Advance,* issued January 3, 1903, it is estimated that the total cost of residences and business houses erected in 1902 was $320,000. Some of the principal business houses built that year, and their cost, are as follows:

Wenatchee Hardware Company, brick, one story and basement, 50x100, $5,500; Scheble & Lane, two story brick, 48x80, $6,500; Orondo Shipping Company, frame mill, warehouse and machinery, $22,000; Seattle Brewing & Malting Company, cold storage, $4,500; O. B. Fuller, one-story brick, 38x100, $5,500; D. A. Beal, two-story brick, 25x120, $4,600; John Durieux, two-story brick, 25x80, $5,600; L. O. Bardin, two-story brick, 50x75, $9,500; Mrs. Parsons, Columbia hotel, $2,500; J. M. Duffy, Olympia building, $2,200; W. M. Cross, Olympia cafe, $800; Captain Alexander Griggs, two frame buildings, $1,500; Morse & Wheeler, feed store and barn, $1,500; Eagle Livery, addition to barn, $850; S. D. Cox, store building, $850; J. W. Allison, "Owl Club," $1,500; Fritz & Padoshek, frame addition, $600; total, $75,000.

During this progressive year three new steamers were built in the Wenatchee shipyard; the North Star, at a cost of $7,000; the Gerome, $9,000, and the Chelan, $15,000, making a total outlay of $31,000 in shipbuilding for the year. Fifty thousand dollars would be a low estimate for improvements in the valley in the immediate vicinity of Wenatchee.

The fruit shipments by express from Wenatchee, for the year ending November 31, 1902, were as follows: Total number of boxes, 162,743; total weight, 4,615,467 pounds, or an amount equal to 132 car-loads. The increase over the shipments of a year before was

about 85 per cent. The shipments by freight for the same period aggregated 105,000 boxes; running the total up to 267,743 boxes, or 225 car-loads. Much of this fruit was from orchards only in partial bearing.

The steady increase in bank business and balances redounded to the acknowledged prosperity of Wenatchee. In January, 1903, Guy C. Browne, cashier of the Columbia Valley Bank, said: "The growth of our business has been very rapid. The volume of business almost doubled in 1902. More people are beginning to see the advantage of sending money by bank draft, and our draft business during 1902 increased 100 per cent. Bank deposits to a large extent reflect the prosperity of a community. Our increase in deposits we think very flattering to both Wenatchee and the Columbia Valley bank. Take our deposits on December 30, a time when they are never as high as at other periods in the year, for the last five years, and the increase is wonderful. They are as follows:

| | |
|---|---|
| December 30, 1898 | $33,750.45 |
| December 30, 1899 | 41,862.54 |
| December 30, 1900 | 59,518.93 |
| December 30, 1901 | 104,710.48 |
| December 30, 1902 | 167,484.89 |

The Wenatchee Commercial Club, one of the most prosperous business organizations in the northwest, was organized Monday evening, April 20, 1903. The original officers were as follows: John A. Gellatly, president; A. Z. Wells, vice-president; Arthur Gunn, treasurer; H. C. Littlefield, secretary; trustees, C. E. Stohl, N. N. Brown, C. A. Harlin, L. V. Wells, and Ira D. Edwards.

November 25, 1903, the population of Wenatchee had increased to 1,690. Thursday, November 19, a special census was completed by W. A. Sanders. Wenatchee then became a city of the third class, having 150 in excess of the required number of inhabitants, 1,500. The year 1903 witnessed a remarkable growth of population as well as many substantial improvements. During this year over one hundred and twenty buildings were erected within the city limits, the total cost of which amounted to fully $200,000. Some of the principal items of this amount were the Wenatchee Milling Company's grist mill and warehouse, $20,000; Wenatchee Box Factory, building and warehouse, $6,000; high school building, $8,000; Baptist church building, $3,300; Electric Light and Power Company's buildings and machinery, $18,000; Griggs block, under construction, $13,000; Olympia Cold Storage and Wenatchee Bottling works, building, $9,000; and 15,400 lineal feet (nearly three miles) of sidewalk, $7,700.

Outside of the town proper and within a radius of two miles of Wenatchee, over fifty residences, in addition to barns, were erected at a total cost of not less than $75,000. The great Wenatchee (High Line) canal was, also, completed during this year at a cost of $250,000. The Home Water Company expended about $15,000 on the water proposition, and the expenditure of the Farmers' Telephone Company will amount to at least $10,000. These improvements, added to those within the city limits will bring the total to fully half a million dollars for the town of Wenatchee and its immediate vicinity. The *Wenatchee Advance* said, early in January, 1904:

"Among the many enterprises of Wenatchee in which large capital is invested the Columbia & Okanogan Steamboat Line stands prominent.

"There are seven boats in its fleet of steamers plying the Columbia river north to Brewster, Bridgeport and Riverside on the Okanogan river. The steamers, the date of their building and the cost of their construction follows:

| Name. | Built. | Cost. |
|---|---|---|
| W. H. Pringle | 1901 | $35,000 |
| Selkirk | 1899 | 15,000 |
| Chelan | 1900 | 18,000 |
| Alexander Griggs | 1903 | 10,000 |
| North Star | 1902 | 9,000 |
| Gerome | 1902 | 6,000 |
| Echo | 1897 | 1,500 |
| Total | | $94,500 |

"To the above must be added the cost of dockage, wharf-boats, etc., in Wenatchee and at up-river points, and a reasonable estimate places such cost at $13,000. Thus we have a total investment of $107,500. As stated in the *Advance* a few weeks back, the three largest boats, W. H. Pringle, Chelan and Selkirk, are to be elaborately fitted up for the season of 1904, and the work connected with these proposed improvements will involve the expenditure of several thousand dollars. * * * The season just closed has witnessed a large volume of up-river steamer business, and there is an absoute certainty that during the year 1904 business will be largely increased."

Concerning the eligible location of Wenatchee the *Seattle Commonwealth* in its issue of November 8, 1902, said:

"In addition to being the center of Washington's fairest and richest valley, yet in its infancy, the town of Wenatchee has been benefited ever since its inception by its advantageous situation. Its advantages are many and have been materially heightened and multiplied since the construction through the valley of the Great Northern Railway, and these advantages must have the effect in the near future of placing Wenatchee in the forefront of the state's inland cities. Primarily must be taken into consideration its geographical position, and in this respect the town is superior to any center in the state of Washington.

"Tributary to it is the entire territory of Chelan and Okanogan counties, and the eastern half of Douglas county. This is not due to railroad facilities, but to its natural position, and Wenatchee is by nature destined for all time to be the distributing point of this territory. It is a mercantile, as well as a fruit center. Conveniently situated on the Columbia, navigable for 170 miles to the northward, all the up-river settlements, including much of the Big Bend wheat belt, some thirty small towns in all, are also tributary to Wenatchee.

"Another factor which has contributed to the town's growth in the past, and which must undoubtedly do so in the future, is its close identification with the interests of the Great Northern Railway Company."

The original townsite of Wenatchee was platted August 28, 1888, by Don Carlos Corbett. The next year the following additions to the old town were platted: Haley's, Burrell's, Murray & Company's and Haley's second addition. In 1890 Prowell's addition was platted; in 1891 Stahl & Tidmarsh's First, Bolenbaugh's First and Haley's Third were added, and in 1892 Stevens' First. These additions were all to the old town.

The Great Northern plat of Wenatchee was filed May 4, 1892, by the Wenatchee Development Company, and an amended plat was filed by them August 5, 1892. The same year the First addition, Engineers', was platted. In 1893 came the Central addition; in 1899 Suburban Home, Second Suburban Home and Manufacturers' addition; in 1900 Warehouse addition and Smith Park; in 1901 Garden Home addition and Nob Hill; in 1902 Home Lands, Fairview and Keefer's addition, and in 1903 Grand View addition.

## CHELAN.

As a townsite Chelan came into existence under a serious handicap. Previous to 1886 all the tract of land north of the Chelan, to the Methow river, had been an Indian reservation, and was open to "homestead entry only," by

proclamation of President Cleveland, after permitting such Indians as were parties to certain treaties, and who so desired, to take allotments. It was then in Okonogan county. Probate Judge Ballard, assisted by United States Surveyor Henry Carr, in July, 1889, laid out the government townsite of Chelan, the plat of which was filed in the land office at Yakima. But for some reason which has never been satisfactorily explained this plat was received and filed by the register of the land office as a pre-emption, despite the fact that nothing but a homestead could be taken upon the newly opened tract.

Thus, at its inception, and after some 300 or 400 shacks had been erected by those claiming lots, it was discovered that no title could be obtained. All this confusion operated as a temporary back-set. However, the defect was finally and completely remedied by former United States Senator (then Congressman) John L. Wilson, who secured the passage by congress of a bill granting valid title to these early settlers in the town of Chelan. This was in 1892, and the bill forever settled the question of the titles of the Chelan townsite. Following is the report of the house committee on public lands on the bill to grant certain land to the town of Chelan, in Okanogan county, Washington:

The land in question was required for townsite purposes under the laws of the United States, and as such was located by C. H. Ballard, probate judge, in trust and for the use and benefit of the town of Chelan. Pending this a treaty was made releasing the Indian title, as the legislation concerning that precluded location of land embraced in the treaty under all but the homestead laws. Inasmuch as a townsite cannot be located under homestead law and homestead cannot be located on land selected as a townsite, no title can be given to lands without an enabling act of congress. The committee finds no adverse claims, and therefore report the bill to the house with the recommendation that it pass.

A special from Washington, D. C., dated February 29, 1892, said:

"Representative Wilson today asked unanimous consent, and secured the passage of a bill granting a patent for a quarter section of Okanogan county upon which the town of Chelan is situated. The patent goes to the probate judge for the use and benefit of the inhabitants of the town under the townsite laws. The townsite was taken under the pre-emption laws; later it was discovered that in the segregation of Okanogan county from the Colville Indian reservation it had been provided that the lands could be acquired only under the homestead laws. As a large number of people had taken and improved lots on the townsite this worked a great hardship. Appeal was made to representative Wilson, who promptly introduced the measure."

Having passed both houses this bill was approved March 24. Later C. H. Ballard, trustee of the Chelan townsite, came to Chelan and attended to the business of giving patents to residents. Today the title is as good as the United States government can make it, and since that period the town has grown steadily and satisfactorily.

In the spring of 1888 the white settlers along the shore of Lake Chelan comprised W. L. Sanders, Henry Dumke, I. A. Navarre and family, Frank Mowrey, R. H. Lord, Augustus W. Cooper, William Feickert, L. H. and Albert Spader and J. W. Horton. In 1887 Judge I. A. Navarre, W. L. Sanders and Henry Dumke settled on the lake and they were the original pioneers of the country. The first white child born on the lake shore was little Joe, the son of Judge Navarre. Among the first settlers north of the Chelan river were Messrs. L. H. Woodin and Julius A. Larrabee, with their families, the latter from Ripon, Wisconsin. Each of these men took a tract of land east of the new townsite. Thomas R. Gibson erected the first residence house within the limits of the town of Chelan, but this was almost immediately followed by residences built by W. F. Allinder and Reuben Underwood. A store conducted by C. E. Whaley in 1890 was the original business

enterprise in Chelan. Mr. Whaley first visited the place early in 1890, coming across the Big Bend country afoot, from Waterville. Shortly afterward he opened up business with a small stock of goods. Chelan secured a postoffice in the spring of 1890, and Mr. Brinton Lovelace was apointed postmaster. He was succeeded by H. A. Graham, and he, in turn, by C. E. Whaley. The present postmaster is J. A. Larrabee.

Among the sturdy, enterprising pioneers of Chelan who have figured prominently in its stirring and eventful history are L. H. Woodin, Julius A. Larrabee, C. E. Whaley, Thomas R. Gibson, W. F. Allinder, Reuben Underwood, Brinton Lovelace, H. A. Graham, A. F. Nichols, Dr. J. L. Jacobs, D. A. Vroman, Carpenter & Murdock, A. L. Johnson, Mr. Converse, Joshua A. Baker, C. C. Campbell, Dewitt C. Britt, J. D. Berrier, Leslie Barden, Dr. Albert S. Hayley, and Daniel J. Switzer.

In May, 1890, there were three hundred buildings on the townsite of Chelan, many of them having been erected for the purpose of holding lots. At that period County Commissioner Charles Johnson was president of the Chelan board of trade, an organization that has accomplished much in the way of advertising the resources of the district and attracting the attention of home seekers and investors. There were in Chelan at this time three general merchandise stores, one hardware store, one drug store, two saloons, and a blacksmith shop. November 19, 1891, the *Chelan Leader* said:

"Over two years ago the present site of the town was platted and it has had a steady growth ever since. A new town only a mile up the south shore has been laid out within a year and named Lake Park, where the steamers land, and it is a beautiful situation. The two places together have five stores, three hotels, one sawmill, one market, one or two real estate offices, a good livery stable, two church organizations and a live Sunday School."

In January, 1893, a petition signed by C. C. Campbell and 83 others, praying for the incorporation of Chelan, was presented to the commissioners of Okanogan county. The commissioners' report denying the petition is as follows:

"In this matter it appearing to the county commissioners that the said petition has not been signed by sixty qualified electors of the county, residents within the limits of such proposed corporation, as is required by law, it is ordered that said petition be rejected and returned."

In the fall of 1893 Chelan's financial institution, the First Chelan Bank, was established by Messrs. Converse & Baker, two gentlemen from Blue Earth, Minnesota. In July, 1893, the other business enterprises of Chelan had increased to five general stores, a bakery, blacksmith shop, printing office, the *Chelan Leader*, a livery stable, a market and a saloon.

As with so many other towns favorably located Chelan has had the county seat bee in her bonnet. In the summer and fall of 1894 Chelan was a candidate for the capital of Okanogan county. A petition signed by 705 qualified voters of that county was presented to the commissioners asking that a special election be called for the purpose of voting on the proposition to remove the county seat from Conconully to Chelan.

Judges W. A. Reneau, of Waterville, C. C. Campbell and Deputy Sheriff Farley, of Chelan, appeared before the regular October meeting of the board at Conconully, and presented the petition. Arguments were made in favor of granting the same by Judge Reneau, and against it by one, Hankey, who had been employed as county attorney. The board decided to call the election, but later reconsidered this action and issued an order against granting the petition.

In May, 1898, the question of county seat removal was again sprung. On the 28th instant a meeting was held at Exhibition Hall, Chelan, over which presided Judge C. C. Camp-

bell. Mr. Ellery R. Fosdick served as secretary. Chairman Campbell stated that the object of the meeting was to take initiatory steps looking to the removal of the county seat from its present location to the Chelan Valley; that the law required a petition signed by at least one-third of the voters at the last election, asking that the question of removal be submitted to the people at the next succeeding general election, stating definitely the proposed new location and other material facts, and presented to the county commissioners at their first regular meeting. Judge Campbell also read the law, showing conclusively that with the present population, county division, which some preferred, was out of the question and would be for an indefinite time to come. Calling for a general expression from the assembly a general discussion followed participated in by Messrs. C. Robinson, Joseph Darnell, C. C. Campbell, C. E. Whaley, DeWitt C. Britt, Charles Colver, Bernard Devin, Benjamin F. Smith, J. F. Williams, Fred Pflæging, H. R. Kingman, A. H. Murdock, P. H. Farley, H. A. Graham, J. F. Baker, James Pumpelly, F. W. Easley, Ellery R. Fosdick, Augustus W. Cooper, R. H. Lord, William M. Emerson, T. A. Wright and others.

Messrs. Cooper, Lord and Emerson volunteered their services in circulating the petition free of charge, and it was voted unanimously to undertake the removal of the county seat to the Chelan Valley. The chair appointed A. H. Murdock, Ellery R. Fosdick and H. R. Kingman a committee to draft a subscription paper for the purpose of raising funds for immediate expenses. The chairman also stated that Judge William Henry had offered to donate a site for court house purposes, and that Mr. M. M. Kingman had offered two acres in his residence tract on the south side of the Chelan river. The offer of Mr. Kingman was accepted. Everyone being invited to subscribe to the expense fund a handsome sum was collected and the meeting adjourned.

And yet this last attempt was destined to come to naught. The petition was subsequently signed by 529 voters. If the reader wil turn to the "First Exploration and Early History of Okanogan County," in Part Four of this work, he will see that, while the county commissioners granted this petition, and an election was held, the question of a division of the county had been injected into the discussion, and this fact militated against the new county seat "boomers." The question of removal was defeated by a vote of 550 against, to 253 for removal.

Chelan decided to incorporate in May, 1902, At an election the citizens voted almost to a man in favor of the proposition, there being only seven votes against it. Much thought was bestowed upon the question and it was discussed from various view points. The new city council comprised the following members: Elmer Boyd, H. B. Higgins, A. H. Murdock, G. L. Richardson, and C. E. Whaley. Amos Edmunds was elected mayor, and J. A. Van Slyke, treasurer. The total number of votes cast was sixty-three.

Amos Edmunds, the first mayor of Chelan, formerly resided at La Harpe, Illinois, where he had large property interests. Until coming to Chelan he had resided on a farm all his life, and was for many years one of the largest breeders of blooded cattle in the United States. In 1900 he came west on a visit to his brother-in-law, C. C. Campbell, of Chelan, by whom he was induced to build the Hotel Chelan. Elmer Boyd, the youngest member of the council, completed a course in mining and assaying at the state agricultural college, at Pullman, Washington, and at the time of his election to the city council was engaged in the assaying business. He is a son of ex-county commissioner Boyd.

H. B. Higgins was a contractor and builder, having a business block on Jackson avenue in association with his brother. A. H. Murdock had been engaged in the hardware business in Chelan for ten years, and aside from his town property was heavily interested in valuable

mining property in the Chelan district. G. L. Richardson was the senior member of the Richardson Drug Company, which had been in business in Chelan for about a year. C. E. Whaley was in the general mercantile business in Chelan for about twelve years, during five years of which time he was postmaster. His was the first store in Chelan. J. A. Van Slyke, the treasurer-elect, was a son-in-law of J. F. Baker, president of the First Chelan Bank.

In August, 1903, twenty-four of Chelan's most enterprising business men assembled at the Chelan Hotel, on the 18th instant, for the purpose of organizing a Commercial Club. On the 31st the organization was perfected and named the Chelan Commercial Club, with the following officers: M. M. Foote, president; J. H. Holden, vice-president; Frederick H. Furey, secretary; Barnett Stillwell, treasurer; M. M. Foster, Amos Edmunds, Dr. A. I. Mitchell, J. A. Van Slyke and E. Weber, board of directors. The charter members of this organization were A. P. Kelso, Emil Weber, Rush J. White, W. D. Richards, Amos Edmunds, J. A. Van Slyke, Barnett Stillwell, W. H. Cumming, E. E. Weber, J. H. Holden, M. E. Lies, M. Garton, Charles A. Shindler, Frederick Pflæging, F. H. Furey, Judge C. C. Campbell, M. M. Foote, John Isenhart, A. I. Mitchell, O. W. Brownfield, C. S. Ridout, George M. Jacobs, Thomas R. Gibson, Captain John B. Lucas.

The condition of Chelan January 1, 1904, is thus described by the *Leader* of that date:

The year just closed has been one of notable prosperity for Lake Chelan. During the year many thousands of dollars have been expended developing the mines, a number of which are practically ready to mine and ship ore so soon as a smelter is built to handle them. The Railroad Creek, twelve-mile, mining, narrow gauge railway has been made very nearly ready for the rails, and the Holden mine alone has contracted to deliver to a smelter syndicate 500,000 tons of copper and gold-bearing ore.

Large building operations have been carried on at the foot of the lake, including handsome brick blocks, frame business houses, brick and frame residences, one new church, an annex to another, etc. A retaining dam has been built in the Chelan river to improve lake navigation and to regulate that great and important reservoir. Another bridge has been erected across that stream. The Chelan Water Power Company has installed and put in operation an electric lighting plant for Lakeside and Chelan that any place might be proud of; has excavated and built a brick and cement reservoir and has laid over five miles of water mains, for a water system for the community that would be hard to equal anywhere in eastern Washington outside of Spokane, and has installed a pumping plant at their power works, expecting to fill the reservoir, flood their mains and begin active business with the opening day of the new year. Although several new mercantile firms have come in, business has been more than usually prosperous; an unusually large holiday trade is reported, and there have been no failures in business.

The Auditorium Association has been reorganized and put on a business basis, and has begun in earnest to lift its indebtedness incurred in building that elegant structure, and to finish it in a comfortable and creditable style. There has been comparatively little sickness during the year in proportion to the population, which latter has been greatly augmented by a good, well-to-do class of people, and we have been remarkably free from contagious diseases. The tourist travel to the lake has far exceeded that of any previous year, taxing to their upmost capacity all the hotels and resorts. The public park has been plowed and fenced and will be planted to trees next spring. A fine, costly, well-equipped sanitarium is one of the acquisitions of the year. Taken altogether the Lake Chelan community has made a decided advance over any previous year in its history.

The Congregational Church was the first one to occupy the field in Chelan. It was established in 1890, but was never very strong, suspending services a few years later. Shortly after the establishment of the Congregational Church the Methodists also organized, and this proved an important moral and religious force in the community. In November, 1896, the Methodists began the erection of a house of worship, 28x40 feet, with a seating capacity of 250. In August, 1897, it was completed and occupied. Its total cost, including furniture, was $1,425. In 1897 the Episcopal Church was organized, the result of ministrations at various times by Bishop L. H. Wells, of Spokane, ably supplemented by the labors of Rev. B. C. Roberts. St. Andrews Episcopal Church is one of the notable sights of Chelan,

being built entirely of logs. The interior is unique, finished in the rough, giving the whole a rustic appearance that is both pleasing and impresesive. It is seated with long benches, with backs, and the pulpit chairs are made of pole wood, while the pulpit stands are constructed of large logs, cut about four feet in length, and standing on end. A pole fence also surrounds the church. The plans were ordered by Bishop L. H. Wells, and K. K. Cutter, of Spokane, was the architect of this place of worship which was built during the fall and winter of 1898. Rev. Henry J. Gurr is pastor. The first Episcopalian church service was held June 28, 1891, in the old school house, Chelan, by Rev. Charles B. Crawford. He came to Chelan from All Saints' Cathedral, Spokane. At this first service he baptized Archie Chelan Feichert and Elmer Glenwood Porter. From the fall of 1896 until the spring of 1898 Rev. Brian C. Roberts was minister in charge. He came over from Waterville to care for the work here and at Chelan Falls. The first officers were A. H. Murdock, warden; Mrs. C. E. Whaley, secretary; and Mrs. S. P. Richardson, treasurer. Through the faithful services and unflagging interest of Mrs. C. E. Whaley, the Sunday school was well started. Mrs. I. A. Navarre was church organist. Under the lead of Mr. A. H. Murdock, the men co-operated in getting out logs and laying the stone foundation for the present church. Rev. Mr. Roberts was called to be canon at the Cathedral, in Spokane, and rector of St. Stephen's school.

The Chelan Methodist Episcopal Church was organized with twelve members in the summer of 1891, and Rev. Hayworth was sent there as pastor in connection with several other appointments. Mr. Hayworth served the people for eighteen months. Having no church building services were held in the school house. The succeeding pastor was Rev. M. R. Brown, and during his ministrations the organization became assured of permanency. Rev. B. E. Koontz followed Mr. Brown, and during his pastorate the church more than doubled in membership, and was able to build the beautiful little chapel it now occupies, and with no debt for future pastors to meet. Rev. R. D. Osterhout next became pastor, remaining with the church for about eight months, when he was removed to other fields. Although but a short time in charge of the church Mr. Osterhout did a noble work. Rev. J. T. Hoyle was the succeeding pastor and during his pastorate of eighteen months the church continued to do good work wherever opportunity offered. Among the pioneer members of this church may be mentioned Spencer Boyd and wife, D. J. Switzer and wife, H. A. Graham and wife, W. S. McPherron and wife, J. F. Baker and wife, Mrs. Joseph Darnell and Mrs. Rosa Jacobs. The first sermon preached in Chelan by a Methodist minister was delivered by Elder White, recently located at Waterville.

An ideal townsite has Chelan, and it is systematically laid out on a plateau elevated some four hundred feet above the Columbia river, and located on the north side of the Chelan river, where it flows from the lake. The following additions have been made to the original townsite of Chelan: South Chelan, July 1, 1892, by Benjamin F. Smith; Kingman's First addition to Chelan, June 25, 1898; Lake View addition, April 1, 1891, by Lewis H. Woodin; Kingman's Second addition, April 22, 1901; Foote & Starr's addition, October 3, 1901; West Chelan, March 28, 1902, by M. M. Kingman; Gibson's addition to Chelan, March 28, 1902, by Thomas R. Gibson.

## LAKESIDE.

Lakeside, a town of three hundred population, is situated on the south shore of Lake Chelan, about a mile above Chelan river, the lake's outlet. Lakeside and Chelan are, practically, one town. Although the business sections of the two towns are fully a mile apart, the intervening space is occupied by residences

owned by citizens of the two villages, and it is highly probable that in the future these two bustling municipalities will become one—and that a city of considerable commercial importance.

While Lakeside is the smaller of the two towns at the foot of the lake, in some respects it has the advantage of its sister town. It is built, chiefly, along the water's edge, sheltered from the cool blasts of winter and fanned by lulling breezes during the heated term of summer, making it a most desirable resident section. Another thing; its immediate contact with the lake commerce (deep water does not extend to the town of Chelan), is the cause of it being a lively business point.

The history of Lakeside begins with the year 1888. In the early spring Captain Charles Johnson, Benjamin F. Smith and Tunis Hardenburg, accompanied by their families, came to the new country and settled on the present site of Lakeside. The first building erected was a little cabin which was put up in May, 1888, by Tunis Hardenburg. The original business enterprise was a sawmill which went into commission in the fall of that year. This was built by L. H. Woodin, who arrived on the lake from Minneapolis in July. Procuring a skiff Mr. Woodin went to the head of Lake Chelan, examined the timber tributary, came back, looked over the great water power and agricultural lands, and decided to put in a saw mill. He then went to Ellensburg, the nearest railroad station at that period, ordered a saw mill and returned home early in September. The same fall the new mill was in operation. The same autumn Mr. Woodin and his partner, A. F. Nichols, under the firm name of the Chelan Lumber Company, built an unpretentious hotel and store building and were the pioneer merchants of the town. The following spring Mr. Larrabee and family came to the new town and assumed charge of the hotel, but shortly afterward Messrs. Woodin & Nichols moved to the Chelan side of the river and discontinued their business interests in Lake Park, as the town of Lakeside was then recognized.

In November or December, 1888, the second store was established in the young town by Tunis Hardenburg. There were, at that time, only about a dozen people residing in the community, but Mr. Hardenburg, recognizing the future possibilities of the place, did not hesitate to engage in business. His store was conducted in a modest log cabin and the business proved a successful venture. Mr. Hardenburg sold his store to Louis F. Helmond and in 1891 returned with his family to Illinois, but came back a year or two later and re-established a grocery store. He continued in business alone until 1896, when he formed a partnership with his brother, George W. Hardenburg, formerly of Conconully.

The year 1889 witnessed the arrival of other settlers and the community continued to grow. During this year Joseph Darnell came frrom the little town of Almira, Lincoln county, and engaged in the hotel business, and has since remained here. June 12, 1891, the townsite of Lake Park was platted from the homesteads of Captain Charles Johnson and Tunis Hardenburg, each gentleman furnishing forty acres. Following the platting of the townsite the place continued to grow, but it was not until two years later—in the fall of 1893—that the citizens succeeded in getting a postoffice located there. Tunis Hardenburg was the first postmaster and the town was thereafter known as Lakeside. The change in name was made necessary owing to the fact that there was another postoffice in the state called Lake Park. At Lakeside are located the docks for the steamers that navigate Lake Chelan, and a history of the steamers which have navigated the lake may not be out of place here. The first steamer to navigate these magnificent waters was the *Belle of Chelan,* built in the winter of 1888-9, by Goggins & Follett. For two years the *Belle* was the only boat on

the lake. R. J. Watkins was chief engineer and Charles Trow captain. The next boat to ply the waters of Chelan was the *Omaha,* which was put into commission by Thomas R. Gibson. Mr. Gibson arrived at the lake in April, 1889. He returned to Fremont, Nebraska, for a load of his goods, and brought back with him, for the Omaha company, the staunch little steamer *Omaha,* which had been built in Waukegan, Illinois, for Lake Chelan. Mr. Gibson brought this boat across the mountains from Ellensburg to Wenatchee, and thence by wagon to the lake. This was quite an undertaking, the hull being of oak, and the boat measuring over all 34x8½ feet. The *Omaha* was not launched until the following spring, when Howard A. Graham came out from Nebraska to take charge of her for the company.

In 1891 Messrs. Gibson and Johnson put into commission the launch *Clipper,* which had formerly been utilized as a ferry boat on the Columbia river. The *Clipper* continued to navigate the lake for one year. The next boats put on the lake were the *Queen* and *Dragon.* The year following her launching the *Queen* was wrecked, the only boat that ever met this fate on Lake Chelan. The *Queen* was a mail steamer and made two trips a week between Chelan and Stehekin. She had gone to the head of the lake without unusual incidents, and was well down on her return trip. She had no passengers, and her crew consisted of Superintendent C. T. Trow, of the Navigation Company, Captain Fred R. Burch, and Engineer R. J. Watkins. Her freight was principally cord wood. Considerable wind was encountered, causing the boat to roll and pitch, and when about four miles from Safety Harbor, Superintendent Trow, who was at the wheel, felt the boat suddenly lurch to one side. As she did not immediately right herself he rushed down to the main deck to ascertain the cause. He found that the cargo of cordwood had shifted and that the water was pouring over the side into the hold. It was only a matter of a few minutes—perhaps seconds—until the steamer would fill and go to the bottom and there were no small boats or life preservers on board. Captain Burch had been hemmed in by falling wood and precious moments were consumed while brave men effected his release. Then Superintendent Trow, with rare presence of mind, managed to regain the pilot house and turned the steamer's head toward the south shore, which was barely gained when the boat sunk in sixteen feet of water. The crew did not have time to rescue even the mail sack, their food or bedding, and they were obliged to pass the night on the rocks without shelter. The upper works of the steamer went by the board at once, and floated away. Later the *Dragon* was signalled and the crew reached home.

In 1893 the largest boat at that date ever ever launched on the lake, the *Stehekin,* was built by Captain Johnson, who a short time afterward associated with him Captain Watkins. The *Stehekin* was a very popular boat in its day and only recently went out of commission on account of old age. The next boat put on was the *Swan.* In 1900 the *Lady of the Lake,* the finest and largest steamer which has yet plied the waters of Lake Chelan, was built. The following year the *Flyer,* another large boat, was put into commission. The last to be constructed was the *Chechachko* (the new arrival) which made its maiden trip up the lake in 1903.

The fleet of boats now navigating the lake is owned by the Lake Chelan Navigation Company, of which Captain E. E. Shotwell is manager, and with which M. S. Berry and Benjamin F. Smith are also connected. At present the fleet consists of the *Lady of the Lake,* the *Flyer,* the *Swan,* and the *Chechahko.* Besides these, and owned by Captain A. J. Dexter, is the freighting catamaran, *Dexter,* and quite a fleet of launches.

At Lakeside are two school buildings, in which are employed two teachers. One hundred scholars are enrolled. The town has an

auditorium affording a spacious and well furnished town hall. There is one church society, the Congregationalist, which has a handsome stone edifice, costing $2,500, for a place of place of worship. This was erected in 1903.

Charles Johnson's addition to Lake Park (Lakeside) was platted in June 12, 1891; a second addition to Lakeside was platted by Mr. Johnson May 1, 1901.

## CHELAN FALLS.

On the west bank of the Columbia, on the south side of the Chelan river, is located the town of Chelan Falls. The river is the outlet of Lake Chelan and Chelan Falls is about four and one-half miles from the town of Chelan. It lies at the foot of one of the most valuable water powers in the United States, having a fall in three miles of 376 feet. It has an 80-barrel flour mill, built about four years ago, and owned by the Chelan Falls Milling & Power Company. The capable manager for this company is O. F. Dickson. Chelan Falls has one general merchandise store, of which W. F. Cobb is proprietor and postmaster. The Chelan Falls Brewing Company, formerly Charles A. Schlindler & Company, has a capacious brewing plant, located here. The town has a fine townsite and adjoining it are 500 acres that can be irrigated for not over $8,000; the Chelan Falls Cable Ferry is the main highway between the Big Bend wheat fields and the Lake Chelan section. It is under the management of George Bedtelyon. All Columbia river steamers land here. At Dickson's Landing, just across the Columbia, are five large wheat warehouses that handled about 350,000 bushels of wheat during 1903. They are the Columbia Grain Company, A. H. McArthur in charge; the Seattle Grain Company, J. B. Fosdick, manager; Orondo Shipping Company, F. O. Renn, manager; Chelan Falls M. & P. Company, F. O. Renn, buyer, and Fletcher's Warehouse, managed by Fletcher Brothers. Marshall & Armour also have a private warehouse in Chelan Falls. The elevation above sea level of Chelan Falls is 700 feet.

The town came into existence in 1891. The site was homesteaded by Joseph Snow, formerly state senator from Douglas county, at present surveyor of Spokane county. The townsite was platted by Sarah J. Snow, February 10, 1891. L. McLean was the man who conceived the idea of building a future metropolis at this point, and it was through his efforts that the town was started. The immense water power provided by the Chelan river and the prospect of an early completion of a railroad to this point led Mr. McLean to believe that one of the leading cities of eastern Washington could be located at this point. He secured control of the townsite and formed a company to handle the property and impart an impetus to the enterprise. Within a short time $40,000 or $50,000 worth of town property was disposed of. Mr. McLean and his associates did not pocket this money, but expended the entire amount in improvements. Among other things which he accomplished was the building of an expensive wagon road from the town of Chelan. Many buildings were erected by the company, and preparations were made for utilizing the water power for manufactories. The original business enterprise in the new town was a newspaper. This was installed by DeWitt C. Britt, in the summer of 1891, under a contract with the McLean company to conduct it a year. The newspaper was immediately followed by a general merchandise store, by the Chelan Falls Mercantile Company, of which J. B. Fosdick, L. McLean and others were the members. Another store was soon established by Mr. Davis, formerly of Coulee City, and for a time affairs were quite lively in the new town.

Owing to the scarcity of lumber and the poor condition of the roads Chelan Falls was somewhat retarded in the early summer of 1891 so far concerns buildings. The *Leader* said:

For various pressing reasons, among them being a scarcity of lumber, a lack of good roads and a way to cross the river, Chelan Falls has been retarded somewhat in its progress and development during the forepart of the summer, but now tnat the barriers mentioned and others have been removed it is surprising to note the rapidity with which the town is striding toward her rightful position as the metropolis of central Washington. Already she has a number of residences, the best newspaper in the Columbia Valley, between Portland and the British line, and the finest hotel between Spokane and Seattle, two and one-half stories high, 41x44 feet besides a large kitchen addition and a bar annex now rapidly approaching completion. * * * One year ago last May (1890) a peach orchard was set out where the prosperous town of Chelan Falls is now located, and many of the trees have attained a growth of four or five feet in height, with profuse, spreading branches, and all without irrigation. It seems too bad that they should be trampled down and destroyed, but the time has come when this ground has become too valuable for peach orchard purposes, and is in demand for hotel sites, business houses, residences and manufactories, and the orchard must go.

The building of a city at this point did not materialize, however. The railroad did not come and the enterprises which were to be established by the power from the Chelan river failed on account of a lack of financial support and other reasons. Mr. Britt removed his paper to Chelan in the summer of 1892, Mr. McLean removed from town about the same period and the "boom" was off. While Chelan Falls did not grow to what was expected of it, it still remains a good little town of about one hundred inhabitants, with several enterprises, and beyond question will some day become one of the principal points of the county.

The high water of the autumn of 1894 created havoc among the business houses of Chelan Falls, one store building collapsing and another being swung around into the middle of the street, a third undermined and two others flooded. The blacksmith shop was carried away bodily. The Chelan river, for a quarter of a mile above its mouth, changed its course, cutting a new channel. The flood failed to reach the hotel.

## LEAVENWORTH.

On the line of the Great Northern railroad, twenty-three miles west of Wenatchee, surrounded on every side by the towering peaks of the lofty Cascades, is located the picturesque little city of Leavenworth. The situation is pre-eminently beautiful. Immediately to the west of the town rise the colossal Cascades, with marked abruptness, the towering peaks of which are covered the year round with a blanket of snow. Arising more gently to the north and south are spurs of the great mountain range. To the east extends the valley through which flows the Wenatchee river.

But it is not alone the picturesqueness of the location that has caused a thriving little city to be built here . Adjacent to the town is excellent agricultural land—limited in area, 'tis true—but land which time has proven can produce as abundantly as anywhere in the state. Timothy and alfalfa are raised in abundance, and it has been shown that fruit raised in this part of the valley is on a par with that raised in other portions of the country around Wenatchee. Water in abundance issues from springs high up in the Cascade mountains, and the people of Leavenworth point with pride and justly so, to the pure, sparkling liquid that is piped down for use in the city. There is an abundance of timber on the mountains, in the immediate vicinity, that will provide fuel for many years to come and furnish the raw material for saw mills for twenty or thirty years. Leavenworth is the shipping point and supply station for the Blewett mining district, there being an excellent wagon road between this place and the town of Blewett. Another and perhaps the most important factor in the growth of the town in the past is that Leavenworth is the division point of the Great Northern railway.

The history of the town of Leavenworth dates from the spring of 1892. At that period

the graders on the Great Northern roadway reached this point and a little town of log structures made its appearance, about a mile up the river from the present site of Leavenworth, and was named Icicle. In March of that year, a few business houses having been started, a postoffice was established. The mail was brought twice a week by a special carrier, paid by the government. Early in June we find that the business houses of Icicle were one general store, two restaurants, a blacksmith shop and three saloons. In October the railroad reached this point, and it becoming known that the company had decided to make a division point here, a full-fledged "boom" was in progress. The Okanogan Investment Company, of which Captain Leavenworth, of Olympia, J. P. Graves, Alonzo M. Murphy and S. T. Arthur, all of Spokane, were the members, platted the townsite where Leavenworth now stands. The new town was named Leavenworth, in honor of the president of the Okanogan Investment Company.

Previous to the platting of the town the Great Northern Railway Company secured a strip of land one mile long, extending four hundred feet, on each side of the track, and immediately built side-tracks and made the place their division point. Preparations were also begun for the erection of a depot, round house and coal bunkers. At this period the townsite was covered with trees, but within a few months the land was cleared and a number of business and residence houses were built. The growth of Leavenworth was rapid during the winter of 1892-3. All of the business houses at Icicle were removed to the new site and many outsiders came to engage in business. People who had formerly been in business in Wenatchee cast their lot in the new town; among them were Messrs. Wilcox, Richardson, Cox, Gillis, Rarey, White, Taylor, Bowman, Bradley, Wadell, Hoy and Kelly. By the first of February, 1893, a population of seven hundred was claimed. There were some forty or fifty business houses in the new town, dealing in dry goods, groceries, boots and shoes, drugs, etc. There were many restaurants, hotels, saloons and all of these enterprises did a thriving business. Woods Brothers erected a saw mill and gave employment to about seventy-five men. Their pay-roll and that of the railroad company furnished plenty of cash to support all of the business houses.

The first addition to Leavenworth was platted April 1, 1893, by the Leavenworth Real Estate and Improvement Company. Other additions to the town have been since platted, as follows: Second addition, March 27, 1896, by Michael Callaghan; Ralston addition, May 9, 1898, by Mary Ralston.

The first fire in Leavenworth's history occurred in November, 1894. A frame building on the "Big Rock" corner, occupied jointly by William James, with a barber shop, and T. C. Owens, jeweler, was burned. The loss was small and there was no insurance. Thanksgiving day, 1896, Leavenworth was visited by a very disastrous conflagration, and it almost effected the annihilation of the town and some of its people. Seven buildings were consumed, all occupied, and there was not one dollar of insurance on buildings or contents. The fated structures were located in the same block in which the fire of 1894 ocurred. John Bjork's Overland Hotel, Bisbee & Donohoe's saloon, Posey's barber shop, Severton's saloon, Mrs. H. A. Anderson's restaurant, J. M. Duffy's saloon and a dwelling occupied by Mr. Belvel were burned out. John Bjork was one of the heaviest losers by the fire, which originated in his hotel, and he saved nothing and carried no insurance. His loss alone was nearly $10,000 on building and furniture. None of the property destroyed was insured. With one exception, however, all managed to rebuild and resume business. The total loss by this fire has been variously estimated at from $25,000 to $30,000.

Sunday afternoon, December 28, 1902, the

town was again visited by fire. The sufferers by this disaster were G. C. Merriam, dealer in general merchandise, whose loss on stock and building was over $20,000, with no insurance. The loss of Mrs. Beamish, milliner, was small. J. W. Poag, who conducted a restaurant and confectionery, lost on stock and fixtures $600 with no insurance. Dr. Hoxsey's loss on library and instruments was about $300 with no insurence. G. C. Christensen owned the building in which was the millinery store and carried no insurence.

The improvements for 1903 in Leavenworth are as follows: In the early spring the Lamb-Davis Lumber Company incorporated with a paid-up capital of $250,000, their principal place of business being here. They purchased all of the vacant lots of the original townsite company; bought about thirty acres of land of Miss Mary Ralston, bought the William Douglas homestead, and forty acres of John Holden for a mill site, and proceeded to erect a saw mill of 150,000 feet capacity. They built a large boarding house to accommodate their employees, and placed it in charge of Mrs. George Hood, also a fine hospital, under superintendency of Dr. William McCoy. They purchased the city water works of Barron & Spencer and constructed a flume two miles up the Wenatchee river. The water works are incorporated, as is also the electric light plant. The Lamb-Davis Lumber Company incorporated the Tumwater Savings Bank, with a paid-up capital of $25,000, and are now condusting a general banking business. The Leavenworth Mercantile Company erected a brick store building 35x100 feet in size, which is handsomely finished and stocked. Adams & Burke erected a brick building 30x70 feet, put in billiard and pool tables and a fine bar. Carl Christensen ran up a two-story frame building 22x50 feet, the lower story of which is occupied by the postoffice and jewelry store of F. S. Taylor & Company, and the confectionery store of Miss Anna Tholin. There have, during this year, been about fifty buildings erected, costing from three or four to fifteen hundred dollars each.

Sunday, January 24, 1904, fire destroyed six buildings in Leavenworth, and, fanned by a strong gale, for a time threatened the entire town. The total loss was $25,000, with insurance of $14,000. *En masse* the town turned out to fight the flames and only by vigorous work was the fire prevented from destroying a wider territory. The Great Northern Railway employees were called upon to save the depot property. The snow, which was two feet deep on the roofs of buildings proved an efficient ally in fighting this fire. Flames broke out about 5 o'clock a. m., in the ball room owned by Adams & Burke, which was a wooden structure. The strong wind sent the flames rapidly to the store owned by Plish & Bliss, one of the leading firms in the town. This was well fitted up, carrying all kinds of dry goods and groceries. The fire next attacked the new meat market, conducted by L. W. Bloom, which had been opened for business about three weeks. Mr. Bloom saved nearly all of his fixtures. He did not own the building. The Overland Hotel was the next building burned, owned by John Bjork, and leased to J. W. Elliott. The American House, a restaurant and lodging house combined, was next destroyed. This was an old wooden structure owned by Capell Brothers. The saloon owned by Walker & Company, a new building, recently completed, and valued at $2,000, was the last to burn. The meat market was a total loss, but Mr. Bloom carried $300 insurance. Adams & Burke's hall was also a total loss, there being $600 insurance. Plish & Bliss were the heaviest losers, their building being a total loss, and most of the stock destroyed. An entire carload of goods, just received, and stored in the basement of the American Hotel, was a total loss. Plish & Bliss carried about $3,000 insurance. The origin of this fire is not known. Several firms whose

places of business were not reached by the flames lost heavily at the hands of thieves after their stock had been removed to the street. With characteristic western spirit the work of rebuilding was begun early, and at this writing is being rapidly pushed.

At present Leavenworth is a town of about 500 population. The fraternal organizations are the Foresters of America, Independent Order of Good Templars, Ancient Order of United Workmen, and Degree of Honor. The Locomotive Firemen have also an organization. The churches represented are the Congregational and Catholic.

## MISSION.

Located on the Wenatchee river, eleven miles northwest of Wenatchee, on the line of the Great Northern railroad, is the little town of Mission, containing a population of about two hundred and fifty. The village is situated in what is known as Mission Valley, one of the choicest fruit producing sections in the world. Not only is this vicinity noted for fruit raising, but diversified farming is carried on extensively, and Mission is the shipping point for all these products.

So early as 1863 Father Respari, a Catholic missionary, came to this vicinity, for the purpose of civilizing the Indians. For twenty years he labored among them and was then succeeded by Father Grassi. The latter built a log church on the bank of the river one-fourth of a mile from the present town of Mission. It was not until 1880 or 1881 that the first permanent settler came to the country in the vicinity of Mission. At that period A. B. Brender came to the country and squatted on a ranch four miles from the present town. He was followed the succeeding year by William Burzwart, and shortly after that came Casper Bowers, both of whom selected land close to the ranch of Mr. Brender. In the spring of 1888 quite a settlement of ranchers had come to the vicinity, and George Kline brought in a small stock of goods and opened a modest little store, the first business house in Mission. These settlers succeeded in getting a postoffice established and Mr. Kline was appointed postmaster. The following year O. J. Steward came to Mission and with him came a large stock of general merchandise, and he, also, opened up for business. Mr. Kline retired and Mr. Steward became postmaster. Until 1891 the latter's was the only business house in Mission. Then Ira Freer opened up the second store. He continued in business two years and then sold out to John Kuelbs.

When it became known that the Great Northern railroad was to pass through Mission a townsite was platted by John F. Woodring and I. W. Sherman. This took place July 27, 1892. Since then additions have been platted as follows: Woodring's plat, September 19, 1892, by John F. Woodring; Steward's plat, April 3, 1893, by Oliver J. Steward; Prowell's plat, September 30, 1901, by W. W. Curtiss; Nob Hill plat, April 9, 1902, by Walter M. Olive; Capital Hill plat, June, 1902, by Dennis Strong; West Mission, July 9, 1902, by M. O. Tibbets; First addition, March 3, 1903, by C. D. Halferty and others.

The building of the railroad in the fall of 1892 did not have the effect of creating a "boom" in Mission such as has been experienced in many other towns, in fact it was not until several years later that the railroad company accorded Mission a depot. July 30, 1900, the company placed an agent and operator in the town.

Of the first church in Mission the *Wenatchee Advance,* of date August 5, 1893, says:

"Last Sunday, July 30, was a day long to be remembered by the people of Mission. Some months ago a congregation was organized by Dr. Gunn, the synodical missionary of the Presbyterian church. Soon after the organization was made articles of incorporation were registered and steps taken for the erection of

a church edifice. The work was entered upon with such earnestness and hearty cheer that the result is the erection of a very neat and commodious church, which was taken possession of Sunday, and dedicated."

Following are the business enterprises of Mission in January, 1904: Walter M. Olive, hardware store, carrying over $6,000 worth of stock; Ira Freer, general merchandise, carrying over $16,000 worth of stock; N. Wilcox, general merchandise, $3,000 stock; M. M. Stowell carries about $5,000 worth of dry goods and groceries; T. Spiller & Company, general merchandise; John Shurle, blacksmith; two restaurants conducted by Mr. McCormick and Mr. Weymouth; meat market by John Kuelbs; Dr. Thomas Musgrove, resident physician, proprietor of a first-class drug store; Walter Torrence, barber; excellent hotel, conducted by Mr. Weymouth, and owned by Mrs. Blagg. It is known as the Eastern Washington.

Perhaps the best evidence of Mission's growth and prosperity is witnessed in her schools. Four years ago the school comprised one room, in which were gathered twenty-seven pupils, with three or four months' term. Today there is a handsome building supplied with modern improvements, costing over $6,000. The schools are in charge of J. L. Campbell, ably assisted by C. A. Thomas, Miss Myrtle Earl and Miss Myrtle Benson. One hundred and forty pupils are enrolled. In the high school there is a graded course comprising the ninth, tenth and eleventh grades. A practical and energetic school board, consisting of Dr. Thomas Musgrove, E. E. Stowell and Louis Titchenal, has the interests of this institution at heart, with but one object in view, to give Mission the best possible educational advantages.

Five years ago Mission was an unimportant flag station, with no agent. Walter M. Olive acted as express agent. Better railroad accommodation was demanded, owing to the wonderful growth of the valley. A depot was erected and an agent installed. Today to one unacquainted with the volume of business done at Mission the following figures will appear incredible: The receipts for freight received at the station from July, 1902, to July, 1903, were $15,992.47; the sum paid for freight exported amounted to $3,085.50; express, $4,500; tickets sold, $5,194.15; making a total of $28,772.12. The increase of business in 1903 over 1902 was nearly $10,000. During the past year the railroad company has made extensive improvements, making Mission not only a very comfortable station, but convenient as well. Two agents are employed to look after the interests of the railway company.

Three well stocked lumber yards provide everything necessary for building purposes. Mr. Hartley carries a full stock, as does Walter M. Olive. Mr. Halferty came to Mission over a year ago and purchased a large tract of timber at the "Camar." He installed a first-class mill and cut his lumber at the forest, hauling the marketable lumber to Mission, where he has a large yard.

The fraternal societies are represented by the G. A. R., Post No. 94; Relief Corps, No. 57; Knights of the Maccabees, McChesney Tent No. 85; Ladies of the Maccabees, Mission Valley Hive No. 43; A. O. U. W., Mission Lodge No. 43; Degree of Honor, No. 60, Eden Lodge; M. W. A., Mission Camp No. 5856; R. N. A., Cascade Camp No. 2479; I. O. O. F., Mission Lodge No. 208.

## CASCADE TUNNEL.

For several years there was a town in what is now Chelan county, known by the various names of Cascade Tunnel, Tunnel City and Tunnel. It came into existence in the autumn of 1897, and was located at the eastern entrance of the famous Great Northern tunnel through the Cascade range. Work was begun on this tunnel in 1897, and for over three years several hundred laborers were employed in the

enterprise of piercing this lofty range of mountains. It was but a natural sequence that a town should not be long in making its appearance. Several merchants from Leavenworth moved their stocks to this point, others came in, and there was soon here a flourishing "camp." In the fall of 1897 a postoffice was established.

The inhabitants of this town were composed of people from every part of the world and of every class; "all sorts and conditions of men." Cascade Tunnel was not what would aptly be termed a "Sunday school town." In fact Cascade Tunnel at one period secured a world-wide reputation as "the wickedest place in the world," owing to an article published in the *New York World,* and extensively copied. In June, 1900, Mr. Frank Reeves, then of Cascade Tunnel, refuted the charge as follows:

"My attention has been called to a publication of some weeks ago by the *New York World* of an article on Cascade Tunnel under the sensational caption, 'The Wickedest Place in the World.' I understand that this article has been copied and embellished in a number of foreign journals, including the London *Graphic.* I see nothing in the article calling for special comment more loudly than the manifest stupidity of the writer, who stands convicted of being a novice in his profession by his own writing, and of wilfully disseminating falsehoods without provocation, reason or justification.

"Let it be understood in the beginning that I am not sponsor for the good behavior of Cascade Tunnel, nor do I endeavor to place it in the immaculate category. But Cascade Tunnel is in Chelan county, and bad though it may be, I do not acquiesce in its unwarranted slander, and have taken it upon myself to refute some of the World's correspondent's nefarious assertions, because no one else seems to have considered the matter of sufficient importance to do so. Some of the statements made in the article are, in the abstract, practically true, but in comparison they are falsely ludicrous as a grease spot is insignificant when placed in comparison with Romeo. Cascade Tunnel is, indeed, a wicked place, because conditions are favorable to the exposure of the rough side of life—and men and women are the same the world over—some are good, some are bad, others indifferent, none is absolutely spotless, and none is entirely devoid of good. But how silly the assertion that Cascade Tunnel is the wickedest place on earth! Let me say that an intelligent person starting out on an honest tour of investigation can go into any of the leading cities of the nation and there find vice that will shock the modesty of the most depraved individual who ever made a track in Cascade Tunnel.

"During the construction of the Great Northern Railway Wenatchee and Icicle were to Cascade Tunnel as a literal hell is to a small edition of purgatory, and even today the metropolis of the state of Washington is so much tougher than Cascade Tunnel that the toughest of the Cascade toughs are but mere infants when they get down on a tough street in Seattle, a city of churches, refinement and education, full of blue-coated policemen and guardians of public morals. How, then, does the arrestion of 'the wickedest place in the world' sound as applied to Cascade Tunnel, where but one deputy sheriff is required to conserve the peace, and where five hundred laborers are employed? Any place, town, city, county or nation is what the people make it, and while Cascade Tunnel has not that evidence of permanency that attracts the substantial class, it must not pass for truth that none but renegades are located there. A number of the best families of the state reside there, and they have a school district organized where their children are being educated with the same degree of skill and diligence employed in other civilized communities. There are both men and women living in Cascade Tunnel capable of ornamenting and dignifying society of the best class,

and for the most part the laborers there are industrious, manly, courageous fellows who attend strictly to their own business. There are, of course, many exceptions, but the rule is as stated.

"I have been on the frontier in Washington and Idaho for the last ten years and have never yet been in a mining or railroad camp that has been handled as well and at as little expense as Cascade Tunnel, nor where actual lawlessness was less prevalent."

Saturday, June 23, 1900, every building in the business portion of Tunnel City was swept by fire, and but few goods were saved from the saloons and stores. There was no insurance and the loss was total. All of the buildings were frame structures, and the flames spread rapidly in all directions. C. O. Donoson lost between $6,000 and $7,000, with no insurance, and Charles Scherinewski, proprietor of a restaurant, lost in addition to his building and business, cash to the amount of $800. Robert Dye was asleep in his barber shop and was awakened by the roar of flames. He escaped with his life, a Winchester rifle and a fish-pole, leaving behind his vest containing $400 in greenbacks. Frank Dorn, proprietor of two merchandise stores, saved some of his stock, but his loss was between $3,000 and $4,000.

With the completion of the Cascade Tunnel the town rapidly deteriorated. The reason for its existence had passed into history.

### ENTIAT.

Twenty miles north of Wenatchee, at the confluence of the Entiat and Columbia rivers, is the town of Entiat. The Entiat valley was settled in the early 90's. Elder T. J. Cannon was among the first pioneers in the valley, and he was the first to erect a saw mill, utilizing the water-power furnished by the Entiat river, near its mouth. Many settlers were in the valley previous to the establishment of the town of Entiat, and before a postoffice was secured.

The principal industries in this vicinity are lumbering and mining. There is a sawmill and stamp mill at Entiat. The town is connected by long distance telephone and receives a daily mail by boats that ply the Columbia river. Presbyterian and Campbellite churches are maintained, and there is a good public school.

### BLEWETT.

This is a mining camp situated about eighteen miles south of Leavenworth, with which place it is connected by a stage road built in 1898. Blewett has a population of about forty people, nearly all of whom are engaged in mining.

So far as the records show the first quartz ledge to be discovered in the state of Washington was the Culver, on Peshastin creek, where stands the town of Blewett. This was located in the early 60's, when the tide of miners were returning from the Cariboo district in British Columbia. Since that period the mines in the vicinity have been worked and several milloins in gold taken out. The settlement of Blewett is the oldest in Chelan county.

### OTHER PLACES.

Five miles east of Leavenworth, on the Great Northern railroad, is Peshastin postoffice and flag station. Here are one store and two saw mills. Peshastin budded in 1892, when the railroad reached this point, and during that summer boasted of two grocery stores, one dry goods store, five saloons, four restaurants, two bakeries, two hotels, two feed stables, one blacksmith shop and a saw mill. With the location of the railroad division at Leavenworth and the subsequent growth of that town Peshastin, as a business center, became a thing of the past.

Chiwaukum is a postoffice on the Great Northern railroad, thirty-three miles northwest of Wenatchee. It is in a mining and

lumbering district and here are located a saw mill, store and hotel. One of the largest state fish hatcheries in Washington is at this place.

Monitor is a flag-station and recently established postoffice on the Great Northern railway, eight miles northwest of Wenatchee. It is in the center of a fine fruit and farming country. There is one store at Monitor.

Malaga is a flag-station and postoffice, seven miles southeast of Wenatchee, on the Great Northern railroad. May 19, 1903, a townsite was platted here by Kirk Whited, of Wenatchee.

Merritt, forty-two miles northwest of Wenatchee, and eleven miles west of Chiwaukum, near the mouth of Cascade Tunnel, is a postoffice and flag-station on the Great Northern railway.

At the head of Lake Chelan, where the Stehekin river joins the lake, is Stehekin postoffice. It was established in 1892 and M. E. Field, Chelan county's representative in the Washington legislature, was made postmaster, which position he still holds. There is no settlement at Stehekin, the only business enterprise at this point being Field's Hotel. During the summer several hundred tourists visit Stehekin, to pass their vacation. Steamers make daily trips from Lakeside during the summer and twice a week throughout the winter months.

Another summer resort and postoffice near the head of the lake is Moore's, about eight miles below Stehekin, and on the north shore of the lake. Moore postoffice was established in 1892, and Colonel J. Robert Moore, proprietor of the hotel located here, has since held the position of postmaster. Moore's, like Stehekin, is a popular summer resort.

Lucerne is a postoffice on the south shore of Lake Chelan, a short distance below Moore's.

# CHAPTER V.

## EDUCATIONAL.

August 6, 1884, the commissioners of Kittitas county formed a school district, which is described in their proceedings as "lying along the Wenatchee river." In this district, with indefinite bounds, was soon after established a school, which was the beginning of the educational history of Chelan county, the southern portion of which was subsequently set off from Kittitas county. Data concerning this initial school is meager, but of the opening of the first school in the Lake Chelan district, which occurred a few years later, a more extended account is obtainable.

The Lake Chelan country was then included in Okanogan county. In 1889 a school district was formed here, being District No. 5. The first school meeting in the new district was held July 31, of that year, and Captain Charles Johnson, B. Lovelace and C. Robinson were elected a board of directors, and L. H. Woodin, clerk. Mrs. Charles Johnson was employed as teacher, but taught only about two weeks. The teachers succeeding Mrs. Johnson were Miss Etta Burch, Miss Ida Malott, Frank Samson, Miss Lizzie Cavanaugh and R. H. Porter. For several years there was but one department in the school, and the first session was held in the building adjacent to Woo-

din & Nichols's store; later Gymnasium Hall was converted into a school room. In 1892 a new school building was erected in Chelan at a cost of $2,500. It contained two large recitation rooms, aside from a spacious vestibule and cloak room below, and a commodious auditorium above. When the new school house was occupied a primary department was added.

At the organization of Chelan county, in January, 1900, John D. Atkinson, now Washington's state auditor, was made county superintendent of schools and at once entered upon his duties. In the county election of 1900 John E. Porter was chosen superintendent of schools and has since held that position. The wonderful increase in Chelan county's population during the past few years has brought about a corresponding increase in the number of public schools. From the county superintendent's report at the close of the school year for 1903 we learn that there are in the county 2,130 children between the ages of five and twenty-one years. There are 1,783 enrolled in the public schools and an average daily attendance of 1,110. The average number of months school was taught during the year was 5.8. There are thirty-eight school districts in the county and fifty-nine teachers were employed to conduct the schools during the year. The average monthly salary paid male teachers was $55 and $44.23 to female teachers. There are in the county thirty-six school houses, of which two are log structures, thirty-three frame and one brick building. The total seating capacity of these school houses is 1,584, and the total value of all school property in the county is $43,377.

During the year 1903, three hundred and fifty-one scholars were enrolled in the first year's course of study, 236 in the second, 249 in the third, 282 in the fourth, 212 in the fifth, 177 in the sixth, 114 in the seventh, 114 in the eighth, 35 in the ninth, and 13 in the tenth. Forty-one pupils graduated from the common school course during the year. One teacher in Chelan county held a state certificate, four held certificates from the elementary course of a state normal school, two from the advanced course of study at a state normal school, twelve held first grade county certificates, twenty second-grade and eight third-grade. In Chelan county are six graded schools—at Wenatchee, Chelan, Leavenworth, Mission, Lakeside and "Wenatchee North End." There are four high schools in the county—a three-years' course at Wenatchee and two years' courses at Leavenworth, Chelan and Mission. There is a teachers' association in the county which meets four times a year, and also a summer training school.

Concerning the growth of the public schools during the past few years County Superintendent John E. Porter, writing in January, 1904, said:

"The growth and improvement of our schools is keeping pace with the increase in population. Four years ago four teachers taught all the children in the valley around Wenatchee. Now eighteen teachers are required to do the work. In this time the Wenatchee school has grown from three teachers to thirteen. Three years ago there were hardly enough pupils at North End for one teacher. Now three rooms are very much crowded, and a two-room school has sprung up just across the Wenatchee river.

"There has been great growth in the schools in other parts of the county as well. Mission has increased from one to four teachers; Leavenworth from two to four; Chelan from three to five and Lakeside from one to two. New buildings have been constructed during the year at Wenatchee, Mission, Pine Flat, the Highland district, near Chelan, and Birch Flat. Wenatchee and Birch Flat have each put in modern heating plants, thus abandoning the old stoves. This is an improvement greatly to be commended. The heater is cheaper to operate than stoves, makes the heat more even, and furnishes good ventilation.

"As the schools grow, more attention is given to high schools. There are about sixty pupils in the Wenatchee high school. Three years' work is done, requiring the services of three teachers. Doubtless the fourth year's work will be added next year, placing the Wenatchee high school on a par with any in the state, and enabling pupils to prepare themselves fully for admission to the freshman class at the university. Mission, Chelan and Leavenworth each has a two-year high school, and each is doing good work. Teachers' salaries have increased and the standard required for certificates has been raised. These are moves in the right direction. We want well qualified teachers, and are willing to pay them good wages."

# CHAPTER VI.

## POLITICAL.

The county commissioners named in the bill creating Chelan county were Dennis Strong of Mission, Spencer Boyd, of Chelan, and G. Hoxsey. Mr. Hoxsey declining to qualify for the office, the other two commissioners appointed, as county officials, H. A. Graham, Chelan, treasurer; F. F. Keller, Stehekin, sheriff; L. V. Wells, Wenatchee, clerk of court; C. J. Trow, Chelan, auditor; Alexander Pitcher, assessor; John D. Atkinson, superintendent of schools; Dr. A. A. Tozer, Leavenworth, coroner, and James H. Chase, prosecuting attorney.

The first county convention in the new political division of the state was held by the Republican party at Leavenworth, Saturday, August 11, 1900. J. D. Atkinson was named as chairman and A. A. Anderson, secretary. August 25, the Democratic county convention was held at Wenatchee. This assembly developed a strong sentiment in favor of fusion with the members of the People's Party, and fusion was finally effected. C. C. Campbell, of Chelan, presided as chairman and John Godfrey, of Wenatchee, was named as secretary. A full ticket was nominated. At the general election of that year, held November 6, the Republican presidential electors received in Chelan county 566, the Democratic electors 574, votes. The vote for other officers was as follows:

Congress.—Cushman, Republican, 559; Jones, Republican, 563; Robertson, Democrat, 564; Ronald, Democrat, 576.

Supreme Judge.—Mount, Republican, 573; Dunbar, Republican, 564; Million, Democrat, 556; Winsor, Democrat, 554.

Governor.—J. M. Frink, Republican, 485; John R. Rogers, Democrat, 652.

State Senator.—M. E. Hay, Republican, 572; Garber, Democrat, 567.

Superior Judge.—Myers, Republican, 545; Neal, Democrat, 592.

Representative.—A. L. Andrews, of Tunnel, Republican, 635; O. A. Hoag, of Lakeside, Democrat, 529.

Commissioner First District.—Alexander Pitcher, of Wenatchee, Republican, 521; Conrad Rose, of Wenatchee, Democrat, 622.

Commissioner Second District.—Dennis Strong, of Mission, Republican, 597; J. T. Boyle, of Leavenworth, Democrat, 551.

Commissioner Third District.—Spencer Boyd, of Chelan, Republican, 589; Charles Colver, of Chelan, Democrat, 552.

Auditor.—C. J. Trow, of Wenatchee, Republican, 644; H. Patterson, of Mission, Democrat, 500.

Clerk.—A. S. Lindsay, of Wenatchee, 617; John Godfrey, of Wenatchee, 546.

Treasurer.—H. A. Graham, of Wenatchee, Republican, 587; T. J. Cannon, of Entiat, Democrat, 560.

Sheriff.—F. F. Keller, of Wenatchee, Republican, 619; Henry Middleton, of Chiwaukum, Democrat, 540.

County Attorney.—S. D. Griffith, of Wenatchee, Republican, 530; Frank Reeves, of Wenatchee, Democrat, 548; Kirk Whited, of Wenatchee, 83.

School Superintendent.— J. E. Porter, of Wenatchee, Republican, 610; C. Will Shaffer, of Wenatchee, Democrat, 559.

Assessor.—George N. Watson, of Leavenworth, Republican, 561; D. C. Wilson, of Entiat, Democrat, 590.

Surveyor.—W. R. Prowell, Republican, of Wenatchee, 604; William Gibson, of Chelan, Democrat, 543.

Coroner.—J. E. Shore, of Leavenworth, Republican, 569; G. W. Hoxsey, of Leavenworth, Democrat, 582.

Thursday, August 28, 1902, the Chelan Republican county convention was held at the town of Chelan, Walter M. Olive, chairman, of Mission; W. H. Otis, of Peshastin, secretary. This was followed by the Democratic county convention which assembled, also, at Chelan, September 13, of which C. C. Campbell was chairman and J. B. Shepherd, of Mission, secretary. The vote at the general election was as follows:

Representatives to Congress.—F. W. Cushman, Republican, 703; W. L. Jones, Republican, 713; W. E. Humphrey, Republican, 699; George F. Cotterill, Democrat, 482; O. R. Holcomb, Democrat, 453; Frank B. Cole, Democrat, 456; J. C. Martin, socialist labor, 5; William H. McCormick, socialist labor, 5; H. P. Jorgenson, socialist labor, 6; J. H. C. Scurlock, socialist, 26; D. Burgess, socialist, 31; G. W. Scott, socialist, 31; A. H. Sherwood, Prohibition, 10; W. J. McKean, Prohibition, 10; O. L. Fowler, Prohibition, 11. Cushman's plurality, 221; Jones' 260; Humphrey's, 243.

Judges Supreme Court.—Hiram E. Hadley, Republican, 710; J. B. Reavis, Democrat, 459; William J. Hoag, socialist labor, 6; Thomas Neill, socialist, 25. Plurality for Hadley, 251.

State Representative.—M. E. Field, Republican, 690; J. B. Adams, Democrat, 537. Majority for Field, 153.

Sheriff.—F. F. Keller, Republican, 652; Thomas Parrish, Democrat, 576. Majority for Keller, 76.

Clerk.—C. Christensen, Republican, 737; O. B. Fuller, Democrat, 494. Majority for Christensen, 243.

Auditor—C. J. Trow, Republican, 809; John Godfrey, Democrat, 401. Majority for Trow, 408.

Treasurer.—H. A. Graham, Republican, 766; J. B. Shepherd, Democrat, 453. Majority for Graham, 313.

Prosecuting Attorney.—George P. Morgan, Republican, 567; Frank Reeves, Democrat, 661. Majority for Reeves, 94.

Assessor.—C. E. Buttles, Republican, 683; D. C. Wilson, Democrat, 536. Majority for Buttles, 147.

Superintendent of Schools.—John E. Porter, Republican, 705; G. R. Fentem, Democrat, 500. Majority for Porter, 205.

Surveyor.—W. R. Prowell, Republican, 789; E. M. Fry, Democrat, 409. Majority for Prowell, 380.

Coroner.—C. Gilchrist, Republican, 708; G. W. Hoxsey, Democrat, 499. Majority for Gilchrist, 209. Dr. Gilchrist declined to qualify for the office of coroner, and his political opponent, G. W. Hoxsey, was appointed coroner of Chelan county, which position he still holds.

Commissioner Second District.—Edward Hinman, Republican, 665; G. W. Grant, Democrat, 535. Majority for Hinman, 130.

Commissioner Third District.—Spencer Boyd, Republican, 631; M. M. Foote, Democrat, 559. Majority for Boyd, 72.

# BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES

## CHELAN COUNTY

LAUCHLIN MACLEAN, who is now agent for the Northern Pacific Railroad land department in Chelan and Douglas counties, with headquarters at Wenatchee, is one of the strong men of the county and has labored with telling wisdom and enterprise in bringing to the front the territory now embraced in Chelan county for many years back. He is a man of tireless energy, keen discrimination, has had wide experience and is a strong and successful business operator.

Lauchlin MacLean was born in Tyne valley, Prince Edward Island, on July 24, 1856, the son of Donald and Sarah (Ellis) MacLean, natives of Scotland and Prince Edward Island, respectively. The father was a prominent and influential citizen, and a large and prosperous farmer. He was a leader in political matters and held office. His death occurred in 1896. The mother died the same year, each aged seventy-four. Our subject was educated in the district schools and when fifteen was water boy on the railroad construction. Later he learned the stone cutter's trade and again wrought on the railroad. He was section foreman for a time and then came west with a party of engineers. Later we see him brakeman on the Union Pacific, and after that conductor for two years. Mr. MacLean continued his railroading by entering the employ of the Northern Pacific, and operated the first train into North Yakima and Ellensburg. After this he turned his attention to accident insurance and was soon manager for the northwest for his company, with headquarters at Seattle. In 1888 he resigned this position to go into the real estate business in North Yakima, the firm being MacLean, Reed & Company. They handled the Northern Pacific lands there and in a short time went for larger fields in Spokane. While there he operated all through the Big Bend country and handled Coulee City and Wilbur townsites. He purchased the land and laid out Chelan Falls and remained there until 1900. Then Mr. MacLean opened an office in Wenatchee and at once was requested to take charge of the Northern Pacific lands. He promoted the high line ditch, which is now completed and in operation. Also Mr. MacLeLan is president and general manager of the Spokane Canal Company which is constructing a large irrigating canal at Otis, Washington, and one in Teton county, Montana. Both of these will doubtless be in successful operation for the season of 1904. Mr. MacLean has a large stock ranch of two thousand acres, in Douglas county and much other property. He has four brothers, William, James E., Hugh, and Dan, and seven sisters, Emily McArthur, Mary A. McNevin, Rachel Horn, Maggie E. Ritchie, Sarah J. Horn, Mina Williams, and Minerva Adams.

On January 15, 1888, Mr. MacLean married Mrs. Laura G. Hines, the nuptials occurring at Portland, Oregon. Her father, Nathaniel M. Stone, married Miss Greeley, a cousin of Horace Greeley. She died in California, in 1883. Mr. Stone was a native of Pennsylvania, came to California in 1849, returned east and for years was a prominent merchant in Quincy, Illinois. Later he was a noted horseman in Iowa and in 1888 he came to Washington. He remained with our subject until his death at Chelan Falls, in 1899. Mrs. MacLean was born in Vicksburg, Mississippi and has two brothers,

Nathaniel R., and William. By her former marriage, Mrs. MacLean has one daughter, Mabel, now being educated at Holland, Michigan. Mr. MacLean is a member of the A. F. & A. M., of the R. A. M., of the Elks, of the K. P., and of the Eagles. He and his wife belong to the O. E. S. He is a strong Republican and is active in the county and state conventions. Mr. MacLean has won a first-class success and has done much and is doing a worthy labor in the advancement and upbuilding of Chelan county and other sections.

WILLIAM K. McKENZIE dwells about sixteen miles up the Entiat river from the Columbia on a homestead which he secured in 1894. He has just completed a large barn and is now building a new house. Other improvements of a substantial character and value are in evidence about the place and Mr. McKenzie is a thrifty and industrious farmer.

William K. McKenzie was born in Forfar, Scotland, in 1843, the son of James and Martha Ann (Esplin) McKenzie, both natives of Scotland. Our subject has the following brothers and sisters, David, Mary, Margaret, Sarah, Hannah, Christina, Anna, and Jemima, all married and dwelling in the native land. Our subject received his education in Scotland and early developed a very fine talent as a marksman and many are the trophies that he has won in some of the most trying contests of the world. He was the crack shot of the Forfarshire Volunteers and was three times a member of the Queen's company. This sixty is selected from over two thousand of the best shots of the country and they are allowed to compete for the prize of two hundred and fifty pounds sterling. Mr. McKenzie joined the army when he arrived at manhood's estate and for twenty-five years followed military life. The famous Chinese cup which was presented to his regiment was gained by him at the Winebleton contest. This was no small honor and Mr. McKenzie has shown in various other contests his great skill as a marksman. His home at the present time contains a fine collection of firearms as one will find in the state. He has guns of all descriptions and some of the finest that are made in the world. After leaving the army, our subject came to the United States, some sixteen years since, and made settlement in Seattle. His wife followed with the family about six years later. In his early days, Mr. McKenzie had learned the stone mason's trade and he immediately began working at the same, which he followed until 1894, the year in which he selected his present homestead in the Entiat valley.

In 1872, Mr. McKenzie married Miss Elizabeth, daughter of David and Helen (Cockburn) Shear, both natives of Scotland, as also is Mrs. McKenzie.

To Mr. and Mrs. McKenzie, the following children were born: David; James; Willie; Nicholas; Annie, wife of John Dunlap, in Rossland, British Columbia; Elizabeth, wife of John W. Boner, at Entiat; and Helen, attending school. In church affiliations, Mr. and Mrs. McKenzie belong to the old Scotch Presbyterian denomination and uphold their faith by a devout and practical life.

JUDSON L. JACOBS, who is one of the prominent citizens of Chelan, was born in Rockport, Massachusetts on January 10, 1853, the son of Timothy and Dora (Hodskins) Jacobs, the former a native of Wells, Maine, and the later of Rockport, Massachusetts. They died in 1883 and 1873, respectively. Our subject has one brother, Joseph, living in Clinton, Massachusetts and four deceased, B. F., Albert H., F. Augustus, and Moses H. J. L. graduated from the Rockport high school in due time and then entered the Boston dental college from which he graduated in 1876. He pursued his profession in Boston some years then, owing to ill health, came to Minnesota. For ten years he was in active practice there then went to Minneapolis where he remained for three years. Following that, Dr. Jacobs came to Chelan where he continued the practice of dentistry. In the meantime he became interested in the mines of Chelan county and located the Bonnar group on Meadow creek, three fourths of a mile from Lake Chelan. The group consists of four claims and the development shows ore that goes thirty-three dollars in gold and eighteen per cent. in copper. In due time this group will doubtless be one of the heavy producers of Chelan county.

At Minneapolis, on April 27, 1877, Dr.

Jacobs married Miss Rosa E., daughter of Jobe J. and Missouria Piatt and a native of Ritchfield, Minnesota. Mrs. Piatt was one of the first white girls that came to Minneapolis in very early days and there was married. She is still residing in that state, although her husband is deceased. To Mr. and Mrs. Jacobs one child, Ida E., has been born.

Dr. Jacobs is a member of the A. F. & A. M. and the W. W. Politically he is a good strong Republican and has held various offices since coming to Chelan county. The doctor is a man of energy and progression and has been closely identified with the upbuilding of Chelan since coming here. He owns real estate between the lake and the Columbia river, besides various other property.

JOHN WAPATO is certainly to be classed as one of the most progressive men of the Lake Chelan country. For about four score years he has resided in this vicinity and has always been an active and energetic man, laboring for the welfare of his people and for their advancement. He was chief of the Entiat Indians and held his position by reason of real merit. In his earlier days, he desired to become more acquainted with the civilization the whites were bringing in, and therefore went to the Willamette valley and became well skilled in farming and other important industries. During those years he was called Jack almost universally. Returning to the Columbia river in the vicinity of Chelan county, he established a horse and cattle ranch. He there married Madeline, a woman of his tribe. To this union the following children were born: Charles, Sylvester, Peter, Mary, Mary Ann, and Louis. The last one was drowned in the Columbia river. In addition to stock raising, Mr. Wapato gave considerable attention to mining on the Columbia river and when the Chinese settled there and began mining, he operated a pack train from Walla Walla, bringing all their supplies for them. Later, he turned his attention to farming and was the first Indian who planted crops and the first one to raise potatoes here. The Chinook word for potato is Wapato on account of which the chief received his name, John Wapato. In addition to the interests already named, Mr. Wapato started a trading post on the Columbia river twelve miles from Lake Chelan. He bought furs from the Indians, trading them stock and so forth, then sold his furs to the Hudson's Bay Company. When the terrible earthquakes occurred in those days which threw the mountain in the Columbia river in this vicinity, Mr. Wapato was a witness to the upheavel. It raised the river over fifty feet before the obstruction was cut out. When Chief Moses arranged with the government for the reservation on Lake Chelan, Mr. Wapato moved on to the reservation from his former place on account of the superior range for cattle and other advantages. He was allotted a section of land and at once began the cultivation of the same, packing the seed from Walla Walla. During the various uprisings of the Indians throughout the northwest in the past four score years, this worthy man has never taken any part, always raising his voice for peace. He is a devoted member of the Catholic church and a highly esteemed man. It is evident from the foregoing that John Wapato has performed a noble life work and has shown ability and executive force equaled by few.

CAPTAIN ELLSWORTH E. SHOTWELL, of Lakeside, Chelan county, after a long and successful business career in some of the most important centers of the United States, has cast his lot among the people of this beautiful lake country, of which he is a most progressive and influential citizen. He is manager of the Lake Chelan Navigation Company. Captain Shotwell was born in San Francisco, February 5, 1860. His father, Joseph M., a native of New Jersey, came to San Francisco in 1851, as owner and master of the ship Samuel Churchman. He sold this vessel and remained in San Francisco until his death, in 1898, engaged in mining, and also as manager for Allsop & Company, the Panama Mail Steamship Line, and he was prominently identified with the Comstock mines in the early days. During many years he was manager of the Merchant's Exchange, and was one of San Francisco's influential pioneer citizens. The mother of our subject, Minnie (Perrier) Shotwell, was a native of Australia, who came to California when a child, with her parents.

Our subject remained in California nearly all his life, and was engaged in mining stock speculation in San Francisco during the most exciting periods of that business, and was well known "on the street" in connection with the "Comstock" in its palmy days. He began his business career while still a youth, was educated in private schools in San Francisco and prepared for college, but chose a business career instead. He followed deep water sailing and worked on coast steamers, and was identified, for a few years, with business on the San Joaquin river. At the time of the initial Yukon excitement our subject went to Alaska, returned to California, and in 1901-2 went to Nome. He came to Chelan county as a tourist, accompanied by his family, and was so impressed with the natural beauty of the scenery, the climate and business prospects, that he decided to make this locality his future home. He purchased the steamer Lady of the Lake, expended several thousand dollars in refitting the boat, and subsequently built the fast dispatch steamer which easily makes the round trip in a day, and promoted various other marine enterprises.

Capt. Shotwell has two sisters, Grace, wife of Edward T. Osborn, residing in California, for many years assistant treasurer of the Pacific Mail Steamship Company, and Marion, wife of H. Tourgee. In September, 1900, in San Francisco, our subject was married to Mary Warring, a native of Maine. They have no children.

COLIN GILCHRIST, M. D. Upon no class of men do greater responsibilities rest, regarding the issues of life, than upon the physicians of our land. Therefore it is that the popular spirit demands that they be men of high moral character, recognized ability and unswerving integrity. As no exception to this high ideal, which is justly required, stands the gentleman whose name initiates this paragraph. Dr. Gilchrist has won for himself in the Columbia valley a reputation which can only be gained as the result of merit and wisdom. He is well known throughout Douglas and Chelan counties, and stands at the present time at the head of a constantly increasing practice, being located in the town of Wenatchee. His reputation extends over both counties mentioned and his time is so occupied in attending to the calls of the sick that he is unable to attend to the duties of coroner of Chelan county, to which his fellows called him. He did serve for several terms in that capacity when living in Waterville but pressing calls now demand his entire time. He has a good office and a cosy home in Wenatchee, and also owns a choice trace of fruit land of ten acres on the border of the city, where he expects in the near future to erect a commodious hospital, which will be a great addition to Wenatchee. A details account of his career will be very acceptable to the citizens of these counties, and it is with pleasure that we append the same.

Colin Gilchrist was born in Ontario, Canada, on February 5, 1861, the son of James and Marion (Campbell) Gilchrist, natives of Scotland and married in Canada. The father dwelt in Canada forty-five years and was known as one of the stanch men of his section. His death occurred on December 16, 1902. The mother still desides on the old homestead where she has already spent forty-six years. Our subejct was reared on the farm and participated in the invigorating exercise there to be found until twenty-one. He had in the meantime received a thorough educational training from the grammar and high schools of Ontario, which are famed over the world as the best in the domain of the English language. Then he spent several years teaching in Michigan, saving his means to gain a medical education. In 1885 Mr. Gilchrist entered the College of Medicine in Detroit and three years later received his diploma iwth honor. Five years after graduation, he spent three months in an additional course in Detroit, and in 1903 he took a second post-graduate course, this timé in Chicago. He soon came from the scenes of his study and triumph to the far west, selecting Waterville as the place of his first practice. He at once began his life work and from the outset was favored with a practice which only skill and erudition can win. In addition to this work, he opened a drug store and dispensed medicines during his practice. In 1897 Dr. Gilchrist came to Wenatchee, and since that time has continued here and in the adjoining territory in active practice. The doctor secured a quarter section of land by the preemption right while in Douglas county but later sold the property.

At present he is county physician of Chelan county, chairman of the board of health, and school director.

On April 7, 1889, Dr. Gilchrist married Miss Mary C., daughter of Charles and Mary V. (Chenoweth) Aberly, natives of Germany and West Virginia, respectively. Mrs. Gilchrist was born in Lagrande, Oregon and there received her education. Her father died in 1875. The mother married Charles Preston of Lagrande, where he is now a boot and shoe merchant. She came from an old and prominent Virginia family and crossed the plains with her parents when young. Mrs. Gilchrist has two half sisters, Charlotte and Myrtle. To Dr. and Mrs. Gilchrist two children have been born: Marion V., and Hazel B., who died when fifteen months old. The doctor and his wife belong to the Rebekahs, while he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F., the Brotherhood of American Yeomen, the W. W., the M. W. A., the Royal Neighbors, and the Eagles. They are both exemplary citizens and in their church relations are identified with the Episcopalians.

Dr. Gilchrist has one brother, William, and three sisters, Mary, Sarah, and Maggie, all in Canada. William is on the old homestead.

MORRISON M. KINGMAN, president of the Chelan Water Power Company, and a progressive, influential citizen of his community, resides at Chelan, Chelan county. He was born at Spirit Lake, Iowa, June 26, 1859, the son of Rosalvo and Agnes J. (McMillan) Kingman, both natives of Ohio. The father died in 1892. The mother, who passed away in 1900, was descended from a prominent family, her grandfather, Major McMillan, of the Ohio State Militia, having been a prominent Mason and influential citizen of his day.

Our subject was reared principally in Minnesota, whence the family moved from Iowa, owing to the Sioux Indian War of 1862. When eighteen years of age he left Minnesota, going thence to the Black Hills, where he mined until 1883, and then went to Alaska and prospected in the vicinity of Pyramid Harbor. Subsequently he lived in Wyoming, Colorado and Montana, engaged in lumbering, and afterward came to Spokane, Washington, and thence to Davenport, the same state, where he engaged in contracting and building. Having located some mining claims in Horse Shoe Basin, he removed to Lake county, Oregon, where he conducted a saw mill in the vicinity of Silver Lake. It was in 1889 that Mr. Kingman came to Chelan county, since which period he has prospected industriously every season. Associated with A. M. Pershall, he located the first mining claims in the basin. They sold the Blue Devil and Black Warrior claims in 1890, silver and lead propositions. They have since disposed of the Davenport. Our subject owns only one claim there at present, the New Era, in partnership with J. F. Samson. In 1892 he purchased a saw mill which he conducted eighteen months and disposed of the property to his brother, Herbert. Our subject organized the Chelan Water Power Company in October, 1902, having a franchise in Chelan and Lakeside, furnishing power, light and water. He laid out and platted West Chelan in the spring of 1902, and owns a home in the same addition, which offers a fine view of the lake. Mr. Kingman has one brother living, Herbert, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere.

In November, 1891, at Waterville, Washington, our subject was married to Ellen Utterback, a native of Iowa. Her father, William E., was born in Indiana and resides in Iowa. Her mother, Caroline (McPherson) Utterback, was born in Tennessee, but at present resides in Iowa. Mrs. Kingman has two brothers and three sisters: William and Mellville, farmers in Iowa; Allie, wife of John Davis, of Weeping Water, Nebraska; May, wife of Lloyd N. Pershall, elsewhere mentioned; and Ida, wife of Fred Goodfellow, a farmer residing near Ashland, Nebraska. She is the mother of three children, Alice Marie, Forrest R., and William Kenneth. Mr. Kingman is a member of Chelan Lodge No. 97, K. of P., and politically, a Democrat. His wife is a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

CHARLES COLVER resides five miles northwest of Chelan upon a farm, which he secured by the homestead right. For a decade and more he has been one of the successful agriculturists, fruit growers and stockmen of Chelan county. He has one quarter section of land which is yearly laid under tribute to

crops, and each year he also markets cattle, hogs, fruits and so forth. Charles Colver was born in Iowa on December 1, 1867, the son of Joseph and Mary (Roland) Colver, natives of Ohio and Indiana, respectively. They are now living retired at Missouri Valley, Iowa. The father descends from an old Virginia family of prominence. The mother's mother was a Miss Arnold who came from a well known Kentucky family and had twelve brothers, most of whom were in the War of 1812; also she had several brothers and uncles who were in a fierce battle with Indians and in other conflicts. One of the uncles was unfortunate enough to be tomahawked, scalped and killed. This aged lady died in 1901 near Missouri Valley, Iowa.

Charles was educated in the graded and high schools of Missouri Valley but on account of ill health was forced to retire from the school room before graduation. At that time he spent eighteen months in California, then returned home and remained with his father until he was twenty-five. In the spring of 1893 he came to Lake Chelan and being so impressed with the beauty of the country and the excellent resources of the same at once settled as stated above. Mr. Colver is a man quick to discern and take advantage of opportunities and he has demonstrated what can be done in this county by one who will take hold with energy and intelligence. He expects in the very near future to increase his holdings in stock and will be then able to turn off a large amount of cattle and hogs each year.

Mr. Colver has the following brothers and sisters John, James, Joseph, George, Letty Noe, Ella Watson, Lydia Dempsy and Ada Brammon.

On February 25,, 1891, at Missouri Valley, Mr. Colver married Miss Anna Jones who died on April 9, 1892, in the same city. In December, 1898 Mr. Colver contracted a second marriage. The nuptials were celebrated at Chico, California, and Martha J. Foreman became his bride. Her father, Joseph Foreman, married a Miss Rogers, both descendants of very prominent and wealthy Virginia planters. Mr. Foreman died in Iowa, in 1885, where also his wife passed away at about the same time. Mrs. Colver has three brothers, William, George and Ira. To Mr. and Mrs. Colver two children have been born, Joseph H. and an infant, deceased. He is a member of the K. P., is past C. C. and was also delegate to the last grand lodge at Seattle. Mr. Colver is a strong Democrat and has been active in the county conventions. In 1901 he was a candidate for county commissioner, but was beaten by thirty-seven votes. At the present time he is a member of the county central committee. Mr. Colver has some of the best property in this part of the county while socially he and his wife are the center of a host of admiring friends.

JOHN B. BJORK comes from the land that furnished the discoverers of America, and who planted their banners here long before Christopher Columbus was born. The bold seamen of the northlands have shown the inherent stability and progressiveness of the Swedish and Norwegian people. As one of their descendants, our subject is now a leading and upright citizen of Leavenworth, where he has dwelt for more than a decade. He was born in Sweden on July 18, 1856, the son of Olie and Mary (Johnson) Bjork, both natives of the same country. They died in St. Paul, Minnesota, the father in 1894, and the mother the following year. Our subject was educated in his native land and came to America in 1882. After some travel he settled in St. Paul and took up railroad contracting on the Great Northern and the M. & St. P. In 1892 he came to Montana in the same line of business and later settled in Icicle, now Leavenworth, where he opened a restaurant. To the supervision of this business he gave his attention, together with operating a store for a time and then built a hotel. This was burned in 1896, and he immediately built the Overland, a house popular with the traveling public, which Mr. Bjork operated successfully until 1903, when he leased it. He now owns a farm four miles from Leavenworth on Eagle creek. The farm is supplied with good substantial improvements among which is a fine orchard.

At St. Paul, Minnesota, in 1887, Mr. Bjork married Miss Martha, daughter of Andrus and Annie Anderson, natives of Norway.

Mr. Bjork has the following brothers and sisters: Carl, Olif G., Christina, Caroline, Mary, Anna and Louisa.

In fraternal affairs Mr. Bjork is associated with the Foresters and the Fraternal

Army of America. He and his wife are members of the Congregational church in Leavenworth. He assisted materially to erect the church building, which was the first structure of worship in the town. Mr. Bjork is a strong Democrat and was treasurer of Okanogan county in 1894. He is now justice of the peace, being an efficient officer. In 1898 he went to Alaska and after spending nineteen months of arduous labor and much hardship, he returned, bringing nine hundred dollars in gold.

FRANK REEVES. The people of Chelan county and central Washington need no introduction to Frank Reeves. Chelan county itself owes its existence to his efforts, aided by Arthur Gunn. Mr. Reeves has demonstrated himself a man of ability, energy and integrity. These qualities dominated by a powerful will have rightly placed him as leader and the county owes him a debt of gratitude which it is evident they recognize, for while Mr. Reeves is a strong Democrat, he has promptly been placed in the responsible office of prosecuting attorney twice, the people laying aside politics, since they are largely Republican, when his name is before them. They chose the man and they were not mistaken in their choice.

Frank Reeves was born in Watseka, Illinois, on August 13, 1866, the son of Isaac W. and Susan C. (German) Reeves, natives of Indiana and now residing on a fruit ranch in the vicinity of Wenatchee. The Reeves family came from England to Virginia in the seventeenth century and have been prominent since. The father served in the Twenty-fifth Illinois Infantry, Company F, for three years and three months. He participated in thirty-nine hard battles, among which are Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Stone River and so forth. The mother's father also served in the Civil War. Our subject was principally in Kansas during his minority. He was well educated through the graded and high schools at St. John and then read law in the office of T. F. Halverson, prosecuting attorney of Stafford county. He completed his course before twenty-one, and then took up newspaper work. He did reportorial and editorial work in Kansas, Colorado, and Washington, also on the Review in Spokane, and mined on the Pend d'Oreille in addition thereto. Later he taught school in Postfalls for one year. Then he founded the first Democratic paper in Ellensburg and in 1891 came to Wenatchee. He founded the *Advance*, sold it in the spring of 1893, started the *Times* in Leavenworth and in 1896 sold that. In 1899, Mr. Reeves, aided by Arthur Gunn, went to Olympia to secure the segregation of Chelan county and success crowned the wise efforts put forth. Early in 1900, Mr. Reeves was admitted to the practice of law before the supreme court and at the first election in the county, he was chosen prosecuting attorney and in 1902 his own successor. Mr. Reeves has one brother and one sister, Fred, and Rose Fuller.

On August 31, 1888, Mr. Reeves married Miss Belle Culp, at Genesee, Kansas. She was born in Bellefontaine, Ohio, where also her parents were born. One child, Zelma, now eleven, was born to this union and she is the first white child born in Wenatchee. Mr. Reeves is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the Elks. Mr. Reeves has various holdings, as a fruit ranch, town property and mining interests. He is one of the leading men of the Columbia valley and is the center of a large circle of admiring friends.

JESSE D. BONAR, who resides at Entiat, Washington, is manager of the Entiat Improvement Company, which owns about seven hundred acres of land under irrigation ditch. He is cropping the entire estate to alfalfa and the enterprise is one of the large movements in Chelan county.

Jesse D. Bonar was born in Winnebago county, Iowa, on November 8, 1865, the son of Jesse and Jemima (Ragan) Bonar, natives of Ohio and Indiana, respectively. The mother died some time since and the father is still living in Iowa, aged eighty-four. Our subject has the following brothers and sisters: David, James, Daniel and Welsey, all in Iowa; Mrs. Nellie Howe, Mrs. Hester Luke, Mrs. Mary M. Mathena, Mrs. Eliza Rosser, Mrs. Myrtie Tipperary.

Jesse D. Bonar was educated in the common schools in Iowa and remained there until 1888, in which year he journeyed to Puget Sound. He spent six years in farming and lumbering there, then came to Entiat and engaged in logging until 1895, when he took

charge of the Entiat Improvement Company, being now manager of the same. Mr. Bonar has shown rare executive ability and skill in managing this concern and is making it a paying enterprise.

On January 21, 1895, in the Entiat valley, Mr. Bonar married Miss Minnie M. Gray, and to them one child has been born, Ellen Gertrude. Mr. Bonar is a member of the A. F. & A. M., and a stanch and active Democrat. Mrs. Bonar is a member of the Christian church.

ANDREW S. BURBANK. In the seventeenth century three brothers of the Burbank family came to the colonies and located in Connecticut. From that time to the present the family has been identified with the American cause and were real Americans before there was any United States. Seventy-seven of the different branches of the Burbank family were enrolled in the Revolution and they all fought with the spirit and patriotism born of true principle and fearlessness in standing for the right. Various ones held official positions. Among these patriots was the grandfather of our subject who fought all through the struggle for independence and then also in the War of 1812. Also various members of the family were in all the Colonial and Indian struggles. Out of the seventy-seven in the Revolution, seventy-two had Bible Christian names, thus indicating their Puritanic origin. Our subject served all through the Civil War after his enlistment in 1863, being in the Seventh Vermont Infantry, Company F. His only brother, Charles H., captain of Company C, Third Vermont Infantry, was killed in the battle of the Wilderness.

Reverting more particularly to our subject, we note that he was born in Bath, New Hampshire, on November 24, 1848, the son of David and Olive (Smith) Burbank, natives of New Hampshire and Vermont, respectively. The father died in Groton, Vermont, in 1863. The mother died in Barnett, Vermont, in 1898. Our subject was reared mostly in Vermont, the family moving thither when he was four years old. The father was a miller and our subject assisted him until the time of his enlistment in the Civil War. After the war Andrew returned to Groton and completed a course in the academy. In 1867 he came west to Montana and there mined, freighted and prospected. In 1883 he came to Washington and soon thereafter we see him near Ellensburg, where he took a homestead and wrought for eight years. From there Mr. Burbank came to Wenatchee and selected his present place on the Wenatchee river, three miles from Mission. He commenced in the fruit industry and since then he has devoted himself to it with the gratifying result that today Mr. Burbank has an orchard which would do credit to the most skilled manipulator in this excellent industry. He sold last year over three thousand dollars worth of apples from eight acres. He has over thirty-five acres in fruit and it is one of the finest in the entire state, and where can the state of Washington be beaten for fruit? The farm is improved with fine large residence, barns, fruit houses and so forth and is one of the choicest places in this section. Mr. Burbank has two sisters, Flora Fairchild, and Helen Buchanan.

On February 21, 1882, Mr. Burbank married Miss Ellen Gray, and six children have been born to them, Carrie, wife of Joseph Fetters, of Ellensburg; Charles, Edna, Alice, George D. and Olive. Mrs. Burbank was married in Boise, Idaho, and has two brothers and one sister, Frank, Lewis, Orilla. She was born in Maine, being the daughter of Eben and Phœbe (Harris) Gray, natives of St. John, New Brunswick, Canada. Mr. Burbank is a Republican and is often in the county and state conventions. He stands exceptionally well and is considered one of the most expert orchardists in the valley.

CONRAD ROSE, recognized as one of the energetic, influential business men of Wenatchee, Chelan county, is president and general manager of the Wenatchee Produce Company. Though still a young man, his residence in the state embraces nearly a quarter of a century, and his business acquaintance is wide.

He was born in St. Clair county, Illinois, February 6, 1862, his father, Conrad Rose, being a native of Germany, and at present a resident of Trenton, Missouri. Arriving in the United States in 1860, a few months prior to the opening of the Civil War, he settled in Illinois, where he prosecuted the business of a merchant tailor. The mother, Elizabeth (Pike)

Rose, a native of Illinois, died in 1871. At the age of four years young Rose was taken by his parents to Iowa, and it was in this state that he received a practical business education, ably supplemented by subsequent experience in a general store which he entered at the age of fourteen.

Following a residence of eight years in Missouri, Conrad Rose came to Washington, and settled in Sprague, Lincoln county, in 1883. He was at that time twenty years old. He was in the service of the Northern Pacific Railway Company for two years as fireman, and three years as engineer. In 1888 he located at Wenatchee, where he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land, converting the same into a most eligible and productive ranch. Four years subsequently he sold this to the Wenatchee Development Company, and purchased forty acres one mile southwest of Wenatchee, improving the same to a high degree of productiveness. Mr. Rose formed a partnership in 1898 with Leroy Wright, and the two engaged in the present business. On January 1, 1903, they formed a company under the name of the Wenatchee Produce Company, with the following officers: Conrad Rose, president and general manager; Leroy Wright, vice-president; C. S. Crider, secretary and treasurer. The principal line of business is shipping fruit and various kinds of farm produce. The company also deals in cereals, salt, seeds, bee supplies, hay and grain.

With the steady and flattering growth of Wenatchee Mr. Rose has been closely identified since his location in the vicinity. On the organization of the new county he was appointed commissioner, later elected to the same office and re-elected at the last election. He is, also, a member of the school board. Although Mr. Rose elects to reside on his beautiful ranch he owns considerable residence and business property in Wenatchee. His home residence is a substantial two-story house, surrounded by an attractive lawn, with dark green alfalfa fields within the range of vision, and a fine orchard adding to the homelike scene.

At Sprague, Washington, our subject was married to Elizabeth H. Milner, December 8, 1885. She was born in England, where her father, Thomas Milner, at present resides. A half brother of Mrs. Rose is at present in California, an engineer on the Southern Pacific railroad. Her sister, Martha, is the wife of William Landingham, of Wilbur, Washington. Two half sisters of Mrs. Rose are in England, Margaret and Ellen, and three half brothers, John, Joseph and William. To Mr. and Mrs. Rose have been born two sons, Philip, of Redlands, California, and George, now a merchant tailor at Everett, Washington. They have four half brothers, Edward, Ashley, Benjamin and John, merchant tailors, Trenton, Missouri, and two half sisters, Mary, wife of Harry Jolly, and Fanny, a school girl, now living at Trenton, Missouri.

Fraternally Mr. Rose is a member of Riverside Lodge, No. 112, A. F. & A. M., Wenatchee Chapter, R. A. M., No. 479, B. P. O. E., Everett, Washington, and M. W. A., Wenatchee. Politically he is a Democrat, but not a partisan.

Mr. Rose has the following named children, Mary, Moss, Maud, Thomas C., George, Philip, and Edward.

ERNEST F. SPRAGUE is handling at the present time, a furniture and undertaking establishment, which is one of the prominent business houses of the town of Wenatchee and has been since 1901. Mr. Sprague is one of the substantial citizens of the town, is a man of uprightness and integrity and has always so conducted himself as to win the respect and esteem of all. He was born in Sauk county, Wisconsin, December 5, 1855, the son of Amos P. and Susan (Reed) Sprague, natives of New York. The father is descended from a prominent New England family which has always played a conspicuous part in governmental affairs. His cousin was governor of Rhode Island and others held leading positions. He died in 1877 while in Virginia. The mother now lives with her son at Grand Forks, North Dakota, and the Reeds were prominent people in New England. Thomas B. Reed was a member of the family. Our subject was educated in the district schools until twelve and then completed his training in a business college. When twelve he took a man's place on the home farm until twenty-five. Then he came west and learned painting and finishing and followed the same for many years during summer months. In the winters, he did nursing. In 1897, Mr. Sprague came to Puyallup and opened a fur-

niture and undertaking business. Later he went to Montana and then returned to Puyallup, whence in 1901 he came to Wenatchee and continued the business he had followed on the coast, and in which we find him engaged at the present time. Mr. Sprague handles a good stock of furniture and is also a licensed state embalmer.

Mr. Sprague has three brothers and one sister: Amos D. and Frank, Baptist ministers; Edwin; and Clara M., wife of Fred Poppy, of Sauk county, Wisconsin.

In March, 1884, Mr. Sprague married Miss Nellie Starks, at Reedsburg, Wisconsin. Her parents were natives of New Hampshire and her father was a general in the Mexican War. Later he was warden of the state penitentiary of Wisconsin for many years. His son, Captain John Starks, died from a wound received in the battle of Shiloh. In 1887 Mrs. Sprague died. Two children had been born to Mr. and Mrs. Sprague, both dying in infancy. In 1889 Mr. Sprague married Bertha Carr, of Reedsburg, Wisconsin, whose parents, Alonzo and Mary (Dearholt) Carr, were natives of Ohio. The father now lives in Wisconsin. The mother died in 1884. The children of this household are named as follows, Ernest R., Preston A., Clara M., and Ruth T. Mr. Sprague is a member of the M. W. A., and the Yeomen. In political faith he is with the Republicans, and takes an active part but never aspires to personal preferment for political positions.

ROBERT I. SKILES has, in a comparatively short period, built up a most lucrative and successful business in real estate, loans and insurance at Wenatchee, Chelan county. He was born in Fayette county, Pennsylvania, December 14, 1852.

John W. Skiles, his father, had a remarkable war record, and his regiment, the Twenty-third Ohio Infantry, contained more illustrious men than any other engaged in the Civil War. Among them may be included President Hayes, President McKinley, Colonel Stanley Matthews, later Judge of the federal supreme court, several lieutenant governors of Ohio, and a number of men who have since become prominent in railroad circles. Captain Skiles had the honor of succeeding Major R. B. Hayes, the promotion being accorded to him for bravery on the field of battle. He lost an arm at the battle of South Mountain. From 1890 until 1893 he had charge of government timber in Oregon and Washington.

Cornelia (Irons) Skiles, mother of our subject, was a native of Pennsylvania. Her father was an editor and conducted a number of newspapers in that state and was prominent in Masonic circles. Over his remains the fraternity erected an imposing monument. Politically he was an old-line Democrat, later a Republican. He died in 1856 at Uniontown, Pennsylvania.

Robert I. Skiles, our subject, was reared in Ohio, and was graduated from the Delaware College. He came to Nebraska, where he engaged in the stock business, feeding from four to six hundred head of cattle. In 1885-6 he went to Denver, Colorado, and into the real estate business, which vocation he has since followed successfully. Between 1890 and 1901 he was in San Diego and Los Angeles, California, and in the latter year came to Wenatchee, Washington. He handles fruit ranches, city property and the most extensive loan business in the city. He has four brothers living, John W, Jr., Charles E., Harry I., Ernest C. His two sisters are Cora Sabin and Jennie Byron.

At San Diego, California, our subject was married to Ella Routson, March 19, 1892. She was a native of Nebraska, and died November 17, 1898, aged twenty-four years. Her father is John G. Routson, and is at present an orange grower in Southern California. She left one child, Robert, now residing with his grandparents. Mrs. Skiles had one brother and two sisters, Edward, and Edna and Grace, the two latter living with their parents at San Diego, California.

REUBEN A. BROWN, engaged in diversified farming near Monitor (Brown's Flat), Chelan county, was born at New Albany, Indiana, May 3, 1861. He is a brother of Noah N. and George W. Brown, sketches of whom, together with the ancestry of the family, appear in another portion of this work. They reside at Wenatchee, Chelan county.

Our subject was reared and educated in New Albany, and at the age of fourteen began working on a farm. Later he removed to

Washington, and, leaving his parents at Vancouver, came east of the Cascade mountains and engaged in driving stock through Oregon, Washington and Idaho. In 1884 he settled at his present location, and filed on one hundred and sixty acres of land on the Wenatchee river, eight miles from Wenatchee. He was the first white settler in the vicinity. With no capital he commenced stockraising, and was successful for many years. The winters were mild and his stock throve finely. One hundred and twenty acres of his property is at present under cultivation, sixty acres in wheat and fifteen acres in alfalfa. An orchard of fifteen acres is just begining to be productive. He has wintered as many as forty-six head of cattle, raises many hogs and has a band of sheep. Aside from the two brothers mentioned, Mr. Brown has one sister, Julia Rowe, residing with her husband at Dewey, Oregon.

Our subject was married, April 8, 1885, at Vancouver, Washington. His bride was Miss Lucy R. Cole, a native of Minnesota. Her father, William Cole, still living at Vancouver, came to Washington in 1882. He is a farmer. Her mother was born in Wisconsin, Urena (Ulvin) Cole. Her parents were natives of Norway.

Mr. and Mrs. Brown have nine children living. Samuel, Noble, Ora, Maud, Lutie, Melvina, Abagail, Grace and Robert. Mr. Brown is a member of the Maccabees, and a Republican.

For many years Mr. Brown has irrigated twenty-two acres of his land by means of a wheel in the river. At present all of his land is supplied with water from the new Jones & Shotwell ditch, greatly increasing its value. He has recently offered fifteen thousand dollars for his property.

ELLSWORTH D. SCHEBLE, postmaster of Wenatchee, Chelan county, and an influential, progressive citizen, is a native of Richland county, Wisconsin, born November 29, 1860. His father, Albert C. Scheble, a native of Switzerland, came to the United States in 1832. His mother, Rebecca (Knapp) Scheble, was born in New York.

Our subject lived in Wisconsin and attended school there until he was twenty-two years of age, graduating at the high school of Spring Green. Following this period, he engaged in railroad work, and was with the Northern Pacific people at Tacoma, Olympia and Gray's Harbor, in the clerical department and as camp foreman. Three years later he came to Wenatchee, Washington, in the spring of 1892, and here for seven years he worked for his brother, Frank, in the hardware business. In 1902 he was appointed postmaster. succeeding his brother, who had served in that position over three years. Mention of the subject's brothers and sisters is given elsewhere in the sketch of Frank Scheble.

Mr. Scheble, our subject, owns considerable property in Wenatchee, and an interest in the W. T. Rarey Company. He is a member of Wenatchee Lodge, No. 157, I. O. O. F., and the Rebekahs. He is a Republican, actively interested in the success of his party, and for two years was chairman of the Republican county central committee.

THOMAS W. MUSGROVE, M. D., an eminently successful and highly esteemed physician and surgeon of Mission, Chelan county, was born in New Brunswick, Canada, November 4, 1841. His father, Abraham G. Musgrove, was a Canadian farmer, his father an Englishman, his mother a native of Germany. He died in the seventy-seventh year of his age, in 1890. The mother of our subject, Mary (Balmain) Musgrove, of Canadian-Scotch ancestry, still lives in Canada, at the age of eighty-seven years.

Thomas W. Musgrove, until 1889, made his home in Canada, and received an excellent classical and professional education. He was graduated from the high and normal schools, taught school seven years, and then matriculated in the medical department of the Ann Arbor, Michigan, University, probably the best medical preparatory department in the United States. His medical studies were completed at Harvard College, from which he was graduated with honors in 1871. Returning to Canada he continued his practice for eight years at Salisbury and Wickham, New Brunswick, going thence to New York, where he took a post-graduate course in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York City. He

located at St. John's, New Brunswick, but owing to ill health—asthma—he came to the Puget Sound country, where he has remained ever since. He practiced twelve years in Tacoma, Puyallup and Fairhaven. He is a member of the Pierce County, Washington, Medical Society, was for two years health officer of Puyallup, and was secretary of the New Brunswick Medical Society four years. He was, also, assistant surgeon of the New Brunswick militia one year, and director of the Union Baptist Seminary, New Brunswick, located at St. Martins. He has three brothers, George N., A. Coburn and L. Carlton, and three sisters, Eleanor A. Thorn, Maggie Killam and Henrietta.

Mr. Musgrove has been married three times, in 1865 to Miss Mary J. Redstone, who died in February, 1878; in 1879 to Miss Kate A. Taylor, who died in 1884, and in 1886 to Miss Matilda S. Olive, now with him. He is the father of seven daughters, Ettie E. Short, Estella A. Bart, Adrianna McNaughton, Nellie J., single, M. Isabel, Hilda M. and Helen S. Mr. Musgrove was married to Miss Olive at St. John, New Brunswick, January 3, 1886. She is a daughter of Isaac J. Olive, who died September 23, 1900. Her mother, Harriet Olive, is still living at the age of eighty-seven years. She has two brothers, Herbert J., mentioned elsewhere, and George L., a "deep sea" sailor, and one sister, Anna T., lives with her.

GEORGE H. GRAY, one of the progressive and influential business men of the Entiat country, senior member of the firm of Gray & Son, resides at Entiat, Chelan county. He was born in Penobscot county, Maine, November 6, 1834, the son of Horatio and Eliza (Maddin) Gray, both natives of Maine. Horatio, the father of our subject, descendant of an old New England family, divided his time between farming and lumbering. The father of Eliza Gray was a non-commissioned officer in the Revolutionary War, serving seven years.

George H. Gray was reared in Maine until the age of twenty, when he went to New Brunswick, Canada, where he remained fifteen years, engaged in the lumber business, conducting a saw mill ten years. Following one year in the fish business, at Warren, Rhode Island, he went to Anoka, Minnesota, where he was in the lumber business three years, going thence to Pierce City, Idaho, where he engaged for one year in mining, and was five years in the lumber industry. In 1884 he went to Puget Sound, remained one season, and then came to Spokane and opened a fish market. He then located in Chelan county, twelve years ago, and for several years following engaged in logging. Twelve years since he purchased a mill and is now cutting twenty thousand feet of lumber daily. He owns one hundred and sixty acres on the Entiat river where he cultivates one hundred acres, raising hay, principally. The firm owns about four thousand acres of timber land on the Entiat and also a fine mill site.

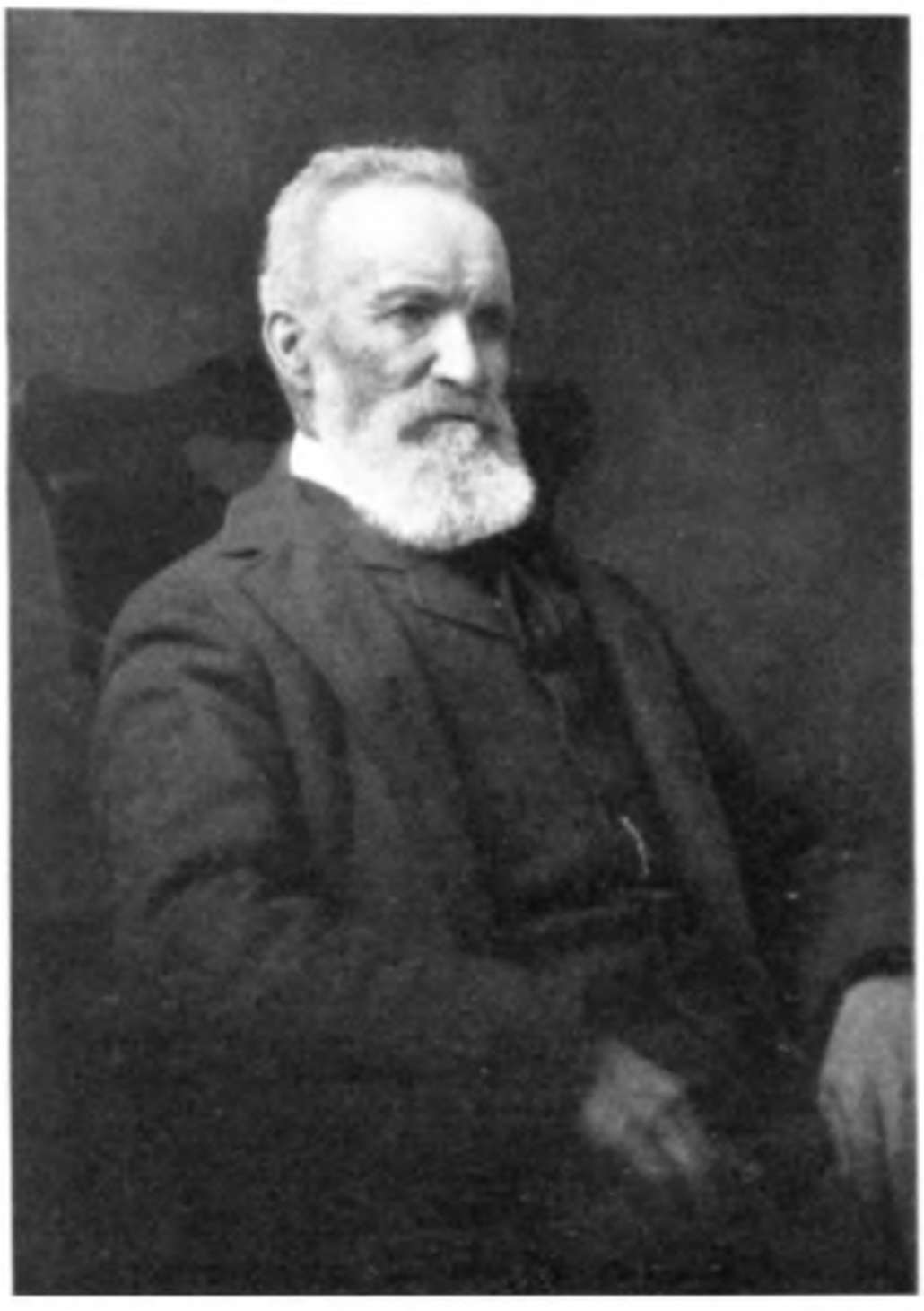
Our subject was married in New Brunswick, Canada, to Cassella Baker, daughter of Prince and Sarah (Waldron) Baker. Mrs. Gray has two brothers and two sisters. Mr. and Mrs. Gray have nine children living, Horatio, Charles E., Captain Isaac B., George W., Minnie, wife of J. D. Bonar, foreman for the Entiat Improvement Company; Eliza, widow of Charles Bonnington, and now postmistress at Entiat; Harriet, attending school at Tacoma; Orofino, with her brother-in-law, at Bonner; and Ida, residing at home.

Politically Mr. Gray is a Republican, but never neglects business for politics.

CHARLES NORTHUP is one of the younger men of Chelan county, who are achieving by dint of industry and wise management a fine success in general farming and stock raising. His estate of two hundred and forty acres, lies about six miles up Chumstick creek from Leavenworth and is a valuable place. He has begun improvements in various lines and will make his place one of the valuable ones of this section.

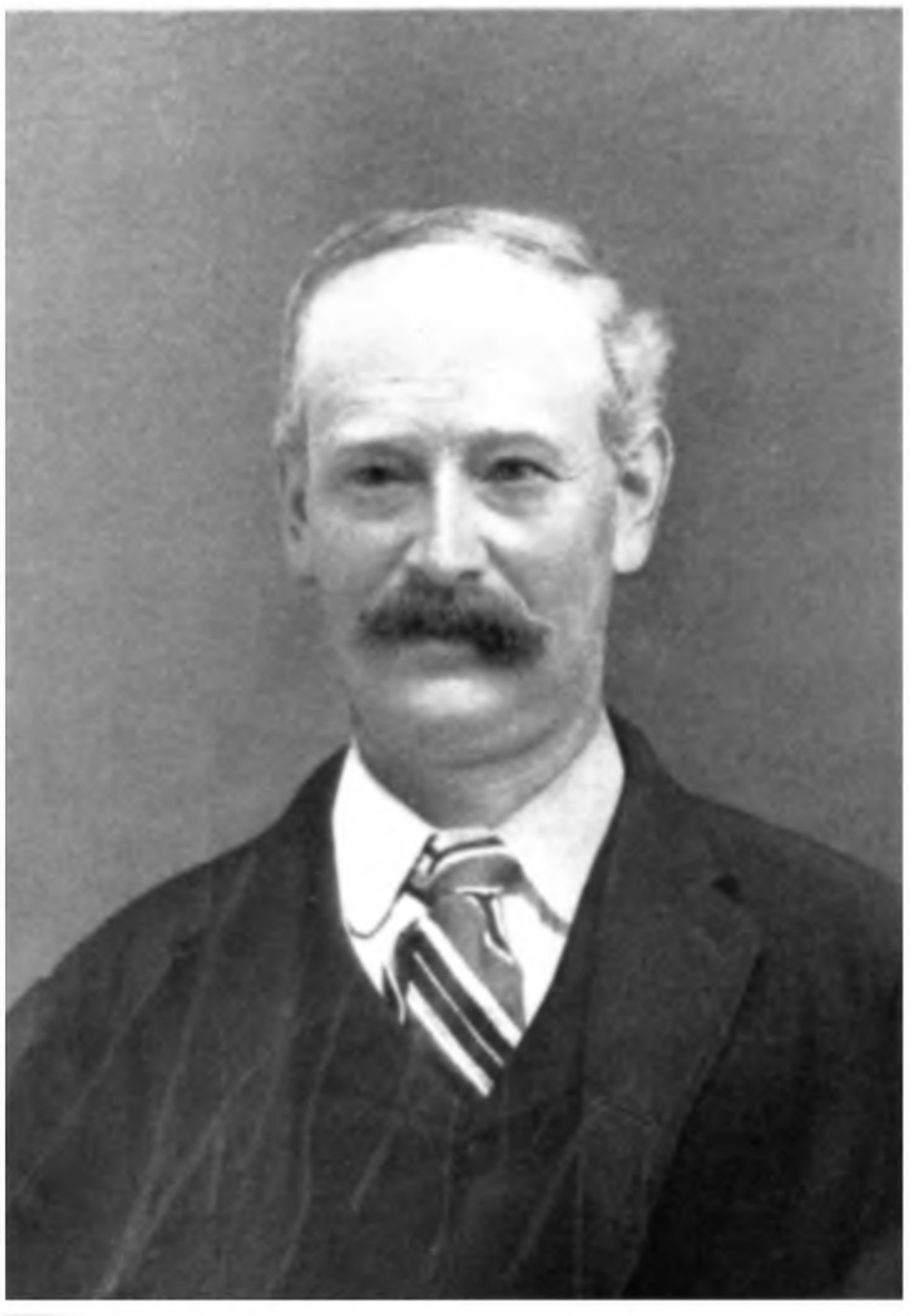
Charles Northup was born in Marion county, Iowa, on June 2, 1873, the son of Edward and Emily (Gunter) Northup, both natives of Ireland. The first fourteen years of the life of our subject were spent in his native place, where he gained a good education and assisted his father in farming. In 1887 the family came to Roseburg, Oregon, and after one year journeyed to the Chumstick valley. The father took a quarter section and purchased three quarters more and is now living here, one of the leading and substantial men of this part of the county.

MRS. GEORGE H. GRAY.



GEORGE H. GRAY.

CHARLES NORTHUP.



GEORGE E. COTTRELL.

The experiences of Mr. Northup in the early days of the settlement in the Chumstick valley are interesting. The winters were long and he and his neighbors could get to market only about six or seven months during the year. The nearest trading point was Ellensburg, about seventy-five miles distant. Wild game was abundant, including deer, bear, and goats. Mr. Northup was a pretty fair rifle shot and used to keep his folks in wild meat most of the time. The first few years of his life in this vicinity were spent in trapping. The animals which he trapped for fur were beaver, otter, lynx, wolverine, martin, fisher, wildcat, and mink. A room in Mr. Northup's house, in which he takes a special pride, is one decorated with fifteen pairs of fine deer horns.

Our subject has the following brothers and sisters: Malon, Ivan, John, Zola, wife of Max Stromburg, living on the Chumstick; Lela, attending school at Vancouver. Our subject is a member of the A. O. U. W. and is a good, solid Republican. Thus far in his career, he has traveled as a bachelor, not assuming the responsibilities of matrimonial life.

GEORGE E. COTTRELL, of Lakeside, Chelan county, was born in Erie county Pennsylvania, July 14, 1860. Professionally he is a designer and boatbuilder, and conducts a successful business in this line in the lake country. His parents, David H. and Mary J. (Hare) Cottrell, are also natives of the Keystone state. The father is a descendant of Eber Cottrell, who came to America early in the seventeenth century. David H. Cottrell, who is an architect, now lives at Hagerstown, Maryland. The mother of our subject is descended from Michael Hare, who came from Waterford, Ireland, about 1680, and settled on Lake Champlain, later removing to Waterford, Pennnsylvania, where he lived to the advanced age of one hundred and sixteen years. He was the earliest pioneer in that section, and a monument is erected in his memory at that place. The mother of Mary J. Cottrell still resides in Waterford township at the age of eighty-six years, an active, energetic old lady. Her daughter, the mother of our subject, lives with her.

George E. Cottrell remained in Pennsylvania until seventeen years of age, graduating from the high school of Union City. Two years he followed the lakes as a sailor, and then enlisted in the regular army, at Harrisburg, August 19, 1879. At first he was stationed at David's Island, New York harbor, thence going to Fort Snelling, Minnesota, and in May, 1880, joined his regiment at Fort Assinniboine, Montana. In August, 1884, he returned to Pennsylvania, and was there employed in a flouring mill, going thence to Denver, Colorado, remaining but three months, and then coming to Spokane, where he worked in the Echo mills until the great fire. Following this disaster he engaged in contracting and building, and in 1891 secured the contract for building a hotel at Chelan Falls, the edifice being owned by L. MacLean, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere. In 1892 Mr. Cottrell built the Chelan school house, and the same year he brought his family to Lakeside where they have since remained. He built the North Star and Alex Griggs, Columbia river boats, and a number of other craft, having been identified, more or less, with the building of the entire lake fleet, besides many launches, canoes, row and sail boats, also the auditorium and school house. He is a member of the auditorium company.

Mr. Cottrell has one brother, Clarence H., and one sister, Martha, widow of N. L. Braun. The latter for many years was a non-commissioned officer in the regular army, and contracted a fever at Manila from which he died at the Presidio, San Francisco, in 1899.

December 16, 1886, our subject was united in marriage to Lydia Anderson, a native of Stockholm, Sweden. The ceremony was performed at Jamestown, New York. She died September 23, 1894. His second marriage took place at Dayton, Washington, June 11, 1896, the bride being Kate Fite, a native of Illinois. Her parents were born in the same state, and at present reside at Dayton, Washington. Mr. and Mrs. Cottrell have three children, George M., Preston F. and Milton. Politically our subject is a Democrat, is active in campaigns as business will permit, and has on several occasions been delegate to county conventions.

FRANK S. TAYLOR, postmaster of Leavenworth, Chelan county, was born in Indiana, March 20, 1853. His parents were both natives of New York, his grandfather, John

having been a soldier in the War of 1812. His great-grandfather, on his father's side, was a Revolutionary patriot. Silas S. Taylor, his father, was for many years a leading physician. His father was a blacksmith by trade, but was also a devout and consistent Methodist Episcopalian clergyman. Silas S. Taylor died in Fayette county, Iowa, in February, 1866. His wife, the mother of our subject, Esther (Came) Taylor, passed away in Iowa in 1870.

Our subject was educated in Indiana, attending the public schools until the age of thirteen years. He then removed to Iowa, where he lived until the age of twenty-eight, learning during this time the jeweler's trade. Failure of his health compelled him to seek outdoor employment, and for the nine years subsequent he followed railroad business. Again becoming identified with the jewelry trade, he opened a store at Glasgow, Montana, where he remained five years, going thence to Leavenworth, Chelan county, in 1893, where he now conducts a jewelry and watchmaking establishment. December 30, 1902, he was appointed postmaster.

Mr. Taylor has three brothers and one half-sister, Edward J., Charles L. and Arthur W., residents of Iowa, and Mary, wife of Byron McClure, of Michigan.

December 27, 1892, Mr. Taylor was united in marriage to Emma Denwayes, a native of St. John, New Brunswick. The ceremony was performed in Minneapolis, Minnesota. Mr. Taylor has two children by his first wife, their names are Clinton L. and Minnie M.

Mr. Taylor is a prominent member of the Independent Order of Foresters, and at present is district deputy, high chief ranger and senior woodward of the high court. He is also chief ranger of Court Icicle, No. 3553, of Leavenworth, Washington.

Politically he is a Republican, has been delegate to numerous county conventions, and at present is precinct committeeman. In his party affiliations he is an ardent and enthusiastic worker.

JAMES REA resides one mile southeast of Wenatchee, Chelan county, where he is engaged successfully in fruit growing. He is a native Oregonian, having been born at Auburn, Baker county, June 15, 1865. His father, James M. Rea, crossed the plains in 1849 to California, and in 1862 went to Baker City, Oregon, where he engaged in mining on Griffin's Gulch. He remained in this vicinity until his death, April 4, 1901. The mother, Mary M. (Ridgeway) Rea, is a native of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and at present resides at Baker City.

With the exception of four years passed in Idaho, our subject lived in the place of his nativity, where he teamed, attended public school and high school, conducted a stage line from Baker City to Baizley, the Elkhorn mines and other points, until the fall of 1892, when he came to Wenatchee. Here he engaged in farming and teaming and in 1900 purchased his present home. He had taken up eighty acres of land, which, in 1894, he sold, owing to a mineral contest, gold having been found in this locality.

Our subject has three brothers and two sisters living, Frank, George and Edward, at Baker City, or its immediate vicinity, Jennie, wife of William Crouter, a Baker county mining man, and Josephine, single, a student and teacher of music, Kansas City, Missouri.

At Baker City, Oregon, December 18, 1898, Mr. Rea was married to Dora Wheeler, daughter of Peter and Alethia Wheeler, mentioned in another portion of this work. They have two children, Evelyn and Willie.

Politically independent is Mr. Rea, and at present he holds the office of road supervisor.

DAVID TREADWELL, farmer and fruit-raiser, residing near Mission, Chelan county, was born in Chambers county, Alabama, February 22, 1851. His father, Henry R. Treadwell, was a native of Georgia, and served in the confederate army during the Civil War. His grandfather was in the battle of New Orleans, where he was taken prisoner by the British and recaptured by his own forces the next day. Henry R. Treadwell died at Port Angels, Washington, in March, 1901. The mother of our subject, Mary (Richards) Treadwell, was also born in Georgia, dying in Klickitat county, Washington, in 1893.

Our subject was raised in Alabama until he was twenty-three years of age, working on farms and attending district schools. His father owned two sections of land and twelve

slaves, cultivating cotton and corn. Going to Texas in search of a location, young Treadwell traveled four months, and finally returned to Alabama, and in 1874 went to another county, remaining two years, thence to Shackleford county for three years, and then to Klickitat county, Washington, making a five years' stay. In 1887 our subject and his family came to Mission, Chelan county, where he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land from the Northern Pacific Railroad Company, paying for it ten dollars an acre. This property was contested in the land office, but Mr. Treadwell finally won out.

At present he cultivates one hundred acres, fifty acres of which is irrigated. He has twenty-five acres in orchard, five acres bearing fruit. He devotes considerable attention to other diversified farming. He has one brother and one sister, Henry and Josephine Dougherty. To Miss Emma Leverett he was united in marriage, August 26, 1873. She was a native of Alabama; her father, John Leverett, of Georgia. He died in 1898. The mother, Mary (Hester) Leverett, died when Mrs. Treadwell was six years old. She has two brothers living, John D. and Gideon. Thomas, a half brother, died while serving in the confederate army. She has, also, two sisters, Sarah Dunson and Mattie Smith. Mr. Treadwell is a member of the Baptist church; his wife of the Missionary Baptist church. They have five children, Joel, Ida, Ada, Rosil and Mamie. Ida is a most successful school teacher in Mission, and Ada is teaching school in Monroe, Washington.

CHARLES E. BUTTLES, assessor of Chelan county, resides at Wenatchee. He was born at the Old Bent's Fort, Colorado, December 28, 1864. His parents, John F. and Sarah A. (Blinn) Buttles, are Ohioans, and now reside at Wenatchee. The ancestors of John F. Buttles were Revolutionary patriots, and some of them participated in the War of 1812. They were of Scotch descent, three brothers of the family having come to this country in the seventeenth century. The father of our subject, reared in Ohio, went to California in 1852, where he lived six years. He then returned to Ohio where he married, after which he came west to Colorado and engaged in mining. He was engaged in several Indian outbreaks, including the Royal River war. Once while crossing the plains, accompanied by his wife, they were attacked by Indians, and the mother of our subject fought side by side with her husband.

Charles E. Buttles was reared in Colorado, went to Utah in 1882 and to Oregon in 1886. His education was secured in Denver, and he was graduated from the academy of Grant's Pass. In 1891 he came to Palouse City, Washington, where he was employed in a sash and door factory. For a year subsequently he conducted a cigar store, which business he disposed of in the fall of 1892, and, accompanied by his family, removed to Mullan, Idaho, where he and his father worked in the Morning mine. In the spring of 1893 they all came to Leavenworth, Washington, and began mining, at first prospecting for coal, which proved unsuccessful. Abandoning this project, they turned their attention to gold quartz mining, on Nigger creek. Their prospect is thought to be valuable. In 1896 our subject entered the employment of George S. Merriam, a general merchant, in Leavenworth, with whom he remained until January 1, 1902, when he came to Wenatchee. He was employed by Baker & Bethel until March 1, 1903, when he resigned to accept the position of county assessor, to which office he had been elected, on the Republican ticket, in November, 1902. Mr. Buttles has one brother, Jay F., now acting as deputy assessor.

September 1, 1892, our subject was married to Anna Inman. The ceremony was performed at Moscow, Idaho. Fraternally Mr. Buttles is a member of Wenatchee Aerie, No. 204, F. O. Eagles, of which organization he is chaplain, the A. O. U. W., of Leavenworth, and the I. O. Foresters.

JOSEPH L. SHELTON, a substantial and highly respected farmer on Mission creek, Chelan county, is a genuine westerner, having been born in Boulder county, Colorado, January 11, 1867. His father, Joseph M., was a native of Virginia, descendant of an old and prominent family. He served for years in the confederate service, and was taken prisoner a number of times. He died at Lowell, Washing-

ton, in 1894. The mother, Missouri C. (Jones) Shelton, was born in Missouri, her parents being Virginians. She passed away at Everett, Washington, in November, 1902.

Joseph L. Shelton remained in Colorado until he was fourteen years of age, coming to Ellensburg, Washington, in 1881. Here, with his parents, he raised stock, there being at that early period but few settlers in his vicinity. His father engaged in the horse raising business in company with T. C. Helm, and our subject rode the range for them. For eighteen months he lived on Bellingham Bay, going thence to North Westminster, British Columbia, where he followed teaming. He followed the same pursuit in the Fraser river country, and for two years at Everett, Washington. He then traded some Ellensburg property for ninety acres of land on the Columbia river, eight miles below Wenatchee, and in 1902 disposed of the same and purchased eighty acres on Mission creek, Chelan county. Forty-five acres of this is tillable, and he has four acres set out in a promising orchard.

Our subject has three sisters living: Delcie, wife of Lon Jones, of Puget Sound; Minnie, wife of T. G. Collins, for six years chief of police of Everett, now a builder and contractor; and Pearl, who is still single, a cashier and bookkeeper, of Everett. In February, 1890, at Albany, Oregon, Mr. Shelton was united in marriage to Ida M. Howard, a native of Linn county, Oregon. Her parents were early pioneers of that state, and her father is now in Alaska, where he has been for several years. They have two children, Hazel, ten yars of age, and Bertha, eight years old. Mr. Shelton is a member of the Odd Fellows. Politically his affiliations are with the Democratic party, although he is not an active campaign worker, and is inclined to be independent on party issues. He is a highly respected and influential citizen.

HARRY W. WENTWORTH, M. D. For years the magnificent and health giving climate of Chelan has been known to the dwellers of that favored region, but it remained for Dr. Wentworth to open up for the benefit of those seeking health a sanitarium here. In the spring of 1900 the doctor came hither to enjoy an outing amid the beauty that nature strewed with so lavish a hand when she set this gem of the Cascades. No sooner had he discovered the rare opportunity here proffered than he at once set about establishing here a sanitarium, which is destined to become one of the favorite places for rest and recuperation in the northwest. Away from the noise and commotion of the rushing, restless world, enveloped in the purest air that nature distils, surrounded by all the beauty her art can furnish, supplied with all the resources and delicacies of forest, stream and field, within easy access of the marts of the world, its location is unsurpassed. The initial building is one of eighteen large airy rooms, surrounded with pleasant verandas and supplied with all the later appliances known to the medical science. A complete set of surgical appliances, first-class electrical and X-ray apparatus, besides all accessories to make the institution both a perfect pleasure, rest and health resort are some of the equipment that Dr. Wentworth has supplied. The institution indicates the man and it will be no surprise to our readers when we note the extensive research and training that have fitted Dr. Wentworth for the responsible position he is now holding. After a liberal education in the classics and arts, he entered the Harvard Medical College, after which he attended the Jefferson Medical College of Philadelphia, where he graduated. Following this, Dr. Wentworth took post-graduate courses in Philadelphia, New York and Boston, and consumed six years in this important and interesting research. Two years were then spent in practice at Chelsea, Massachusetts, after which he again spent some time in post-graduate work in one of the leading medical institutions of the land. Dr. Wentworth is a specialist in ear, nose and throat diseases and ailments of a nervous character. He is also especially skilled in gynecology as well as in diseases of children. The vast fund of technical erudition the doctor has gained, besides being naturally endowed with marked capabilities in addition to expertness and skill, makes him one of the most prominent and successful men of the medical fraternity in the northwest. A detailed account of his early life will be interesting in this connection.

Harry W. Wentworth was born in Boston on October 11, 1869, the son of Henry N. and Margaret (Hill) Wentworth, natives of Maine. Sir William Wentworth landed in Massachu-

setts in 1828 and from him comes the family of our subject. One of the family was governor in New Hampshire for twenty-five years, and the noted man of finances, "Long John" Wentworth, of Chicago, was another member of this prominent and leading family. The parents now live at Chelsea, Masachusetts. Mrs. Wentworth, who was Miss Hill, comes from one of the oldest American families and to them were given great tracts of land on the St. Croix river. Our subject was reared in Boston and there received his literary education. He has two brothers, Royal S. and Frank W., and two sisters, Ida M. and Alice.

At Seattle, on March 30, 1901, Dr. Wentworth married Miss Lois, daughter of Orson and Rosamond (Duncan) Simmons, natives of Wisconsin and Montreal, respectively. The father comes from a prominent New York family related to the Burrs, from whence sprang the famous Aaron Burr. The Simmons are a leading family in Wisconsin. Mr. and Mrs. Simmons are now residing in Seattle. Mrs. Wentworth was born in Kenosha, Wisconsin, on July 20, 1884. One child has been born to Dr. and Mrs. Wentworth, Mary M., on June 24, 1903. Dr. Wentworth is prominent in fraternal affiliations, being a member of the A. F. & A. M., the R. A. M., the K. T., the K. of P., and the I. O. O. F. Dr. Wentworth has recently purchased an additional thirty acres on Lake Chelan and will build a larger sanitarium.

LEWIS DETWILER, the earliest pioneer settler on the Entiat river, Chelan county, is a prosperous farmer residing near the town of Entiat. He was born in Pennsylvania, August 26, 1850, the son of Henry and Catherine (Yeakley) Detwiler, both natives of Pennsylvania, of Dutch ancestry. They are descendants of four prominent and distinguished generations.

Passing his boyhood's days in the Keystone state our subject, at the age of seventeen years, removed to Wisconsin, where for three years he was engaged in farm work. Thence he went to Kansas, remained two years, returned to his native state, and two years subsequently went to Wyoming, where he rode the range and engaged in teaming. In 1880 he went to Montana, and three years from that period he went to Douglas county, Washington, filing on one hundred and forty acres of land. This was across the river from Entiat, and discovering that the survey was defective, he moved across, in 1898, and purchased and conducted a ferry, three miles below Entiat, which he still owns. Our subject has one brother, John, who lives at Seattle.

During the earlier years of his residence in the Entiat country Mr. Detwiler had several narrow escapes from Indians, who were quite hostile at that time. On one occasion the redskins rushed in on him, bound him and carried him to Wenatchee, delivering him up to the authorities. The Indians at that period strenuously objected to the settlement of white men among them, but Mr. Detwiler defied the tribes, and retained his property in spite of their vigorous objections.

BRUCE A. GRIGGS, manager of the C. & O. Steamboat Company, Wenatchee, Chelan county, was born at Grand Forks, North Dakota, March 30, 1874. His father, Alexander Griggs, was a native of Wisconsin, of Scotch ancestry. At the age of fifteen years he began a steamboat career on the Mississippi river, and was engaged in this line of business for many years. In 1891 he came to Wenatchee and built the boats, *W. H. Pringle, Selkirk,* and *Gerome,* and purchased others. These boats he ran up to the period of his death, January 25, 1903. The mother, Hattie T. (Strong) Griggs, is a native of Connecticut, and now resides at Wenatchee. Alexander Griggs, the father, was for a time in partnership with James J. Hill, in the east, the firm name being Hill & Griggs.

Our subject was reared and educated in North Dakota, graduating from the high school and the North Dakota University, at Grand Forks. Since coming to Wenatchee he has been engaged in the steamboat business exclusively, and has held master's and pilot's papers since 1898. He has three brothers, Clifford C., James J. H., and Ansel, and three sisters, Lois A. Pringle, Mary J., and Esther M. Seaman.

At Hinsdale, Illinois, January 16, 1896, our subject was united in marriage to Rose E. Bassett, a native of North Dakota. Her father is a merchant of Brewster, Washington.

Her mother, Alice (Goodrich) Bassett, is dead. Mrs. Griggs has one brother, John E., living at Brewster. Her child, Alexander, is aged five years. Both herself and husband are members of the Episcopal Church. Mrs. Griggs is a highly accomplished lady, having been educated at the University of North Dakota, and is a cultured performer on a number of musical instruments.

Mr. Griggs' political affiliations are confined to neither one of the dominant parties, he being an Independent. He is a member of Valley Lodge, No. 116, K. P., and the Commercial Club.

CLAUS E. HANSEN is a pioneer steamboat man, having spent the greater portion of his life since reaching his majority upon the water. He was born April 17, 1858, in Denmark, the son of Claus and Mary (Husted) Hansen, natives of Denmark. Both parents died in 1871, the mother's death occurring six months previous to the father's.

Our subject received his education at the public and private schools of his native place. In 1874 he bade farewell to his old home, and up to the present time has, with the exception of short intervals, been a sailor. He sailed out of New York for two years, served in the United States Navy the next three years, and was honorably discharged at Mare Island, California, in May, 1881. He then came to Walla Walla on a visit, but soon tired of the land, and the old longing for his life upon the water took possession of him, so he accepted a position on the steamboat again, and continued in the same, until the year 1898, having served in almost every capacity on the boat, and has held Masters papers since 1888. During these years just mentioned, he was captain of the first steamboat plying on the upper Columbia from Pasco to the Okanogan river. The third season he was master, and the following winter was master of the Great Northern Transfer boat. He took the Oregon up into Sawyer's Lake in 1896, being the first and only steamboat to make a trip that far. He was in the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company for one year on the Yukon, and since 1901 has been steadily engaged in the employ of the government on the rivers, harbors, and so forth. His home is located on the Okanogan river, near Alma, where he owns a ranch. He has one brother living whose home is in Kansas.

On January 2, 1895, Mr. Hansen married Alma L., daughter of William R. and Louise (Haney) Kahlon, natives of Germany and Nova Scotia, respectively, and now living at Alma. Mrs. Hansen has one sister, Ione, wife of S. Griggs, of Wenatchee.

Mr. Hansen is a Republican and also a member of the K. P.

JOHN B. WAPATO dwells on an allotment of six hundred and fifty acres, eight miles up the lake from Chelan. He is the son of Peter and Hyacinth, members of the Entiat tribe, and was born in Wenatchee on July 1, 1881. When of the proper age, John B. was sent to the Carlisle school, Pennsylvania, and there received his education. Since his return, he has given himself to farming and stock raising and is one of the prosperous men of the Chelan country. He is a member of the Catholic church. Politically he is a good strong Republican.

SAMUEL E. MORICAL was born in Illinois on October 7, 1866. His father, William Morical, was born in West Virginia, on May 17, 1819, and is now living in Minnesota. His mother, Harriett Morical, died when Samuel was three years of age. The grandparents were natives of Virginia. Our subject has two brothers, Martin S. and William H., and two sisters, Jennie, wife of G. W. Gillen, of Minnesota, and Emma, wife of George Spencer, dwelling on the Entiat. Our subject was taken from Illinois to Indiana when three years of age and remained in the latter state until ten, during which time he secured three months' schooling, all that he ever received. However, he has been diligent in the pursuit of knowledge during the years since and by personal research has become a well informed man. From Indiana, he went to Minnesota and there dwelt eleven years. At the end of that period, he came direct to the Entiat valley and for two years was occupied in sawmilling. Then he homesteaded one hundred and sixty acres, where he now dwells. He has improved the place in a good manner, having an excellent orchard, fences,

cultivated fields, and so forth, besides buildings. In 1902, Mr. Morical erected a fine residence and the same was burned with all its contents a year later. He expects in the near future to build another dwelling.

On August 13, 1892, in the Entiat valley, Mr. Morical married Miss Alice Cannon and to this union two children have been born, Noel, aged three, and Ruth, an infant.

Mr. and Mrs. Morical are members of the Christian church and stand well in the community. In political matters, he is entirely independent and always takes an active interest in this field as well as in local affairs.

CAPTAIN RICHARD W. RIDDLE, master mariner and shipbuilder, and eminent in his profession, resides at Lakeside, Chelan county. He was born in New Hampshire, January 23, 1840, the son of Hiram and Betsy C. (Whittier) Riddle, both natives of the Granite state. The paternal great-grandfather of our subject came from Scotland, was a captain during the Revolutionary War, and with Washington at Valley Forge, crossing the Delaware with him. He was a man of large stature, weighing two hundred and eighty pounds, and of Herculean strength. The father of our subject was a farmer, dying in 1881 at Northfield, Minnesota. The mother was a relative of John Greenleaf Whittier, the poet. Her father although a farmer, was a college graduate.

When Richard W. was fifteen years of age his family removed to Minnesota, and there he remained until 1888, learning the ship carpenter's trade at Minneapolis. He also followed steamboating, and in that year he went to Puget Sound, where he built steamers, including the tug Mascot, the steamer Enigma, on Lake Washington, afterward taken onto the sound, and of which he was part owner and captain eight years. He bought the Edith E., and built the Abe Perkins, on Lake Washington, but in 1900 he sold out his holdings in the Puget Sound country, and came to Chelan county. Here he built the Lady of the Lake, Flyer and Che Chahco, now in possession of Captain Shotwell. Our subject is interested in mining claims up the lake, and owns a home on the lakeshore. He has one brother, James A., now of Northfield, Minnesota, and one sister, Mary E., wife of William A. Smith, and postmistress of Spencerbrook, Minnesota, which position she has held twenty years.

December 4, 1861, at Farmington, Minnesota, our subject was united in marriage to Rachel A. Brocks, a native of Ohio, daughter of Joseph and Rachel (Hellings) Brooks, both born in Pennsylvania. Her father was an early Ohio pioneer and of the English Brooks family, colonial settlers. The ancestors of her mother were from Ireland. Mrs. Riddle is a graduate of the Toledo, Ohio high school. Mr. and Mrs Riddle have two children, Hiram A., of Lakeside, who holds masters' and engineers papers, and is engineer in charge of the fleet on Lake Chelan; and Myrta B., wife of Stephen F. Ward, a marine engineer at Seattle.

Mr. Riddle is a member of Golden Link Lodge, No. 150, I. O. O. F., of Seattle, of which he is past grand; and Seattle Lodge, No. 51, K. P. Politically his affiliations are with the Republican party, although he is not an active campaigner

LYMAN R. COLT, residing three miles west of Lakeside, Chelan county, was born in Orange, New Jersey, January 5, 1868. His father, Morgan G., a native of Paterson, New Jersey, is of a family of early New England settlers. His father, the grandfather of Lyman R., was, practically, the founder of Paterson, New Jersey, put in the dam and built many miles of raceway, and organized the society for the establishment of useful manufactories. This is chartered by the state, giving them absolute control of the Passaic river watershed. He died in 1863, leaving a large estate to his heirs. The father of our subject died in 1894. The mother, Mary (Borrowe) Colt, was born in New York city, descendant of an old English family. Her mother was a Beekman, of the old Knickerbocker stock.

Lyman R. Colt was graduated from Columbia College, class of 1891. He came to Lake Chelan in 1899, following a trip to Alaska. Pleased with the attractiveness of this section of Washington, he purchased thirty acres of land, and leased one hundred and sixty acres of school land, built a log bungalow, with nine rooms, and also a large barn. Mr. Colt is an enthusiastic admirer of the country, and has

explored it for many miles in the vicinity of the lake. It is his expressed intention to make of his place a model home. He owns a splendid, registered, brown Swiss bull and cow, and proposes to breed blooded stock. It is apparent that our subject's love for animals is inherited from his grandfather. The latter was one of the first American importers of Alderney cattle, and he was presented, by Daniel Webster, with two sacred India cows. He was awarded many prizes for stock exhibits and did much in his lifetime to improve the stock of the country.

Our subject has one brother, Morgan, an architect, of New York City, and two sisters, Jane and Sarah, residents of New York. His mother died in 1888. Fraternally he is a member of Delta Psi Fraternity, of Columbia College.

ADOLPH SCHRADER was born in Germany on April 9, 1850, being the son of Adolph and Dorothea (Norman) Schrader, natives of Germany and Copenhagen, respectively. The father was a prominent physician in his country and there remained until his death. Our subject had four brothers and two sisters, Charles, deceased; Otto, living in Spokane; Herman, in Australia; William, a deep sea sailor; Adelaide, wife of W. Him, in Germany; and Louise, wife of John. P. Bruhn, also in Germany. Our subject received a classical education from some of the best institutions in Germany, and graduated in medicine, after which he took a complete civil engineering course in the polytechnic school at Wurtemberg. Preferring the latter profesion to any other, he gave himself to it, and was more or less during his entire life, engaged in civil engineering. Before he left Germany he served in the Franco-Prussian war, and in 1877 came from the fatherland to Dakota. There he took land and remained for nearly two years, when he journeyed to Walla Walla, Washington. When Asotin county was formed, he was appointed surveyor and was elected to the same position three times thereafter. Following this long term of service, he went to the coast, prospecting from Idaho to the sound and finally returned to the Chelan country. He made his headquarters at Chelan and has remained here since, engaged in prospecting and mining. Mr. Schrader has some very valuable property on the reservation which is showing fine in copper.

In political matters, our subject is allied with the Republican party and in religious persuasion is classed with the Lutherans. He also belongs to the order of jolly bachelors, having never seen fit to sever his relations from that connection.

FRED PFLAEGING has been prominently connected with the Chelan country for more than a decade and in various official capacitites as well as in important private enterprises, has rendered services that have resulted in great good to this section. Long before Chelan county was organized he was a leader in the Chelan country. During all his years of residence here he has been known as one of the substantial and prominent business men whose excellent success in various lines testify both to his skill and ability.

Fred Pflaeging was born in Louisville, Kentucky, October 8, 1862, the son of William and Katherine (Schmidt) Pflaeging, natives of Germany. They came to the United States in the fifties, settled in Columbus, Ohio, later removed to Kentucky and in 1885 the mother died in Omaha, Nebraska. The father followed merchandising in these various places and now dwells with the subject of this sketch. In the primary and high school at Omaha, at Tabor college, Tabor, Iowa, and in the Wyman Business College of Omaha our subject received his educational training. He then entered the empoly of the Willow Springs Distilling Company as errand boy, and later was advanced to the position of book-keeper, which he held for fifteen years. In 1891 he came to Lake Chelan as assistant secretary of the Washington Land and Investment Company, whose operations are part of the Chelan county history. He had charge of the books of this company until 1895, when they went out of business. During this time he filed on a homestead and set out an orchard of three thousand trees, which property he sold in 1892. In 1896 our subject operated the largest hotel in Tacoma, then retired to the ranch until 1898. He was elected auditor of Okanogan county, having run on the Republican ticket. He discharged the trying duties of this office in a very becoming manner. At this particular time the

office was a very difficult one to fill on account of the fact that many important questions had to be settled. In various instances there was much high feeling on both sides of the matter. He was nominated the second time for the office, and although he ran two hundred ahead of his ticket he was defeated by thirty-five votes. Then Mr. Pflaeging returned to Chelan and opened a laundry business, which he is continuing at the present time. He owns a handsome and cosy home, with four and one-half acres of land, just west of Chelan, and is a prosperous business man. Mr. Pflaeging has one brother, W. T., and one sister, Louise Daly and one half brother, Michael B.

On November 27, 1892, in Tacoma, Mr. Pflaeging married Miss Cora H., daughter of Benjamin T. and Phillis A. (Tenkell) Hull, natives of New York and Ohio, respectively. The father died on March 17, 1887, aged eighty-two, the mother, who is eighty years of age, is dwelling with our subject and is hale and hearty at this advanced age. Mrs. Pflaeging has the following brothers and sisters, Rosell, Clarence, George, David, Lamott, Mary Millard and Lucretta Smith. To Mr. and Mrs. Pflaeging two children have been born, both deceased. Mr. Pflaeging is a member of the K. P. and is past C. C. of that lodge. He is a stanch Republican and has been a prominent figure in county and state conventions. Mrs. Pflaeging was well educated and qualified herself for the post of teaching. Our subject and his estimable wife are both well respected people and are among the leading citizens of Chelan county.

WILLIAM B. MOORE settled in Chelan some two years since and has devoted himself to prospecting and mining, being one of the leading men in this line in the lake district. He was born in Cecil county, Maryland, on January 31, 1845, the son of Walter and Eliza A. (White) Moore, natives of Pennsylvania. The father was a prominent physician, being surgeon of the B. & O railroad. On account of his abolitionist principles he was forced to flee from West Virginia, and the railroad company sent a train and rescued his family. He was a strong Republican and died in 1900. The mother died in Smithfield, Ohio, in 1874. Her ancestors had dwelt in Pennsylvania for many generations. Our subject was reared in Virginia until he was sixteen and then went with the family to Ohio, where he enlisted in the Seventeenth Ohio Infantry, serving from September, 1861, to July, 1865. He participated in the battles of Shiloh, Corinth, Perrysville, Stone River, Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Siege of Atlanta, and was with Sherman to the sea. Following the war he engaged as sutler for the Twenty-fourth United States Infantry at Vicksburg and Galveston, until the spring of 1868. Then he sold out and invested in cattle, taking them to Idaho. Disposing of them, he went to Colorado and mined. Since then he has devoted himself to mining and has operated in Arizona, Nevada, and in 1882, with a party of ten, went to Alaska and located the first claim on the Forty Mile creek. During the summer he went down the river and took steamer to San Francisco. Later he came to Stevens county, of this state, and in 1901, came thence to Chelan, where he has been residing since. Mr. Moore has one brother, James W., mining superintendent in Leadville.

On December 25, 1877, Mr. Moore married Miss Mary G., daughter of William and Pauline (Roland) Phillips, natives of England and Illinois, respectively. The father crossed the plains to California in 1849, later located at Salem, Oregon, as a tinsmith and finally went into the hardware business there. In 1860 he went to Walla Walla and engaged in business and when he died in 1873, he left a fortune of two hundred thousand dollars. The mother is now dwelling in Douglas county. Mrs. Moore has the following brothers and sisters, Charles, Frank, Ned, Esther, Alice Goldman. To Mr. and Mrs. Moore one child has been born, Virginia, aged twelve. Mr. Moore is a member of the G. A. R. in Chelan. He and his wife are estimable people and he is to be credited with excellent effort in developing and improving the country.

LEVI W. MITCHELL. The Entiat valley has been settled by a class of industrious people, who have changed the contour of the country from a wilderness to a place which blossoms as the rose. Among the young men who are laboring here we may mention the sub-

ject of this article, who settled sixteen miles above the mouth of the Entiat river, in 1900. He took a homestead at that time and also purchased later two hundred acres from the railroad company, giving him a fine large estate. He devotes himself to general farming and also to mining. He is beginning to improve the place in first class shape

Levi W. Mitchell was born in Buchanan county, Iowa, in January, 1867, the son of Conrad and Susan (Laps) Mitchell, natives of Pennsylvania and Canada, respectively. The father died in Iowa. The children of the family are named as follows: Andrew; George H.; Abraham M.; Charles; Lizzie, wife of L. Free; Phoebe, wife of J. Abbott; Mary, wife of John Gage; Annie, wife of P. Babcock; Rosa, wife of D. Dilahan; Emma, wife of A. Wilkie; Nettie, and two who are deceased. Our subject spent the earlier days of his youth in Iowa, where he gained his education, then came on west to Nebraska. He traveled through various portions of that state and those states lying adjacent, gaining considerable more of an advanced education in Nebraska. From Ewing, in that state, he traveled to Pendleton, Oregon, with team, and thence to Red Bluff, California, and finally from that place in 1900 to the Entiat valley. Since that time he has been identified with the improvement and progress of this section.

Mr. Mitchell is a Republican and a strong church worker. He is still identified with the realm of the bachelor and is considered one of the substantial men of the valley.

FRED REEVES. This popular and well known young business man of Wenatchee is deserving of especial mention in any work that purports to outline the careers of the leading men of central Washington, and it is with pleasure that we grant to him representation. He was born in Elsworth, Kansas, on September 8, 1874, the son of Isaac W. and Susan C. (German) Reeves, who are mentioned elsewhere in this volume. Our subject began his educational training in his native place and then with his parents came to Idaho, when he was fourteen. They settled at Chloride, on the Pend d'Oreille, where they mined. Later they came to Spokane and while the balance of the family soon went to Wenatchee, he remained in Spokane, working at various occupations and for a time kept books for the Standard Oil Company. In 1893 Mr. Reeves resigned his position there and took an interest with his brother, who was in the printing business in Leavenworth. Our subject was variously interested for some time and in 1899 bought one-half interest in the Advance, a paper formerly owned by his brother. Later Mr. Reeves bought out his partner, A. H. Bosworth, and conducted the business alone until June, 1902, when he sold the entire plant to A. S. Lindsay. Since then Mr. Reeves has devoted himself entirely to the study of law, which has always been his desire. Formerly he gave much time to reading in this line, and in fact has always been storing his mind with legal lore. One year since he was admitted to practice before the courts of the state and the future is bright with great promise of a splendid career for Mr. Reeves in the legal profession. He has already manifested an ability and native acumen, which, coupled with a first-class fund of information, place him abreast with the profession, where he stands exceedingly well. In 1900 Mr. Reeves was a candidate for presidential elector on the democratic ticket. In the same year he was secretary of the county central committtee and also held the same position in the chamber of commerce until the Commercial Club was organized, which merged all in itself in 1903. Mr. Reeves is a member of the K. P., of the I. O. O. F., and the M. W. A.

EDWARD D. NORTHUP, who now resides on one of the finest farms in the Chumstick valley, was the first man to blaze a trail into this section, fifteen years ago. He took a homestead and also bought one-half section of land from the railroad company, and to the cultivation of this property he has devoted himself almost entirely for six years. However, Mr. Northup, seeing the demand for lumber, erected a small sawmill and operated the same for several years. He also conducted a lumber yard in Leavenworth for about five years in addition to his farming. His estate is well located and produces abundant crops annually. He is known as one of the most reliable and substantial men of the section, and is highly esteemed by all who know him.

Edward D. Northup was born in Jasper

county, Iowa, April 2, 1856, the son of Malon H. and Anna (Wilcox) Northup, natives of Pennsylvania. The father served throughout the war, enlisting twice, being most of the time in the Fortieth Iowa Infantry. He died in 1890 from disease contracted in the war. The mother died when our subject was an infant, and he was taken by R. B. Wilkinson, of Kentucky, with whom he lived the succeeding sixteen years. During this time he did general farming, was in a sawmill and there gained his education. Mr. Northup remarks that the teacher who instructed him in Kentucky was a very thorough man, both in books and in thrashing, but notwithstanding this latter, he would rather shake hands with him than any man he knows. During the budding years of early manhood, Mr. Northup began traveling and until 1888 he continued his journeys to almost every portion of the globe, both by land and by water. Seven times he crossed the plains and finally, in 1888, he came to Chumstick valley, and as stated above, blazed the way to his place eight and one-half miles above Leavenworth. He soon brought in his family and his daughter, Lelia, was the first child born in this valley.

On August 29, 1875, in Lucas county, Iowa, Mr. Northup married Miss Rachel E. Gunter, a native of Iowa. To this union the following children have been born, Zola, Lelia, Charles, Malon, John, Ivan and two deceased. Mr. and Mrs. Northup belong to the Congregational church and are devout supporters of the faith. Mr. Northup has labored very extensively to help beautify the country and gave fifty dollars to assist in building the first school house in the valley. It was constructed before there was one in Leavenworth. He is a strong Republican and has held various offices, as school director and road supervisor.

CHARLES E. STOHL, one of the successful business men of the younger generation in Wenatchee, Chelan county, is pre-eminently a self-made man. From a small beginning he has built up, within the past three years, a most lucrative enterprise in the carriage and wagon-building line.

Our subject is a native of Sweden, his parents, Carl J. and Sophia (Anderson) Stohl. The father was a carriage builder and for many years conducted an extensive factory, employing as high as fifty workmen. Both the parents were natives of Sweden, where they continued to reside during their lives.

Charles E. Stohl was graduated from the high school of Skeninge, Sweden, and at the age of fifteen years came to New York city. Here for eighteen months he worked in a spring factory, and industriously supplemented the education secured in Sweden by attendance on night school in New York. Coming west he worked on various farms in Missouri and Iowa, and in 1894 he engaged in carriage work, continuing the same for six years. He then sold out and began the manufacture of plows on his own account. Although he had made the business an unqualified success, owing to ill health was compelled to discontinue it, and in February, 1901, he came to Wenatchee. Here he purchased a small blacksmith shop, gradually increasing the size of the building until now he has an establishment 25x100 feet in size, employes six men in the carriage department and carries a pay-roll of one hundred dollars per week. The horse-shoeing department is in another building, 40x25. He now has the largest institution of the kind in Chelan county, manufacturing carriages and wagons costing as high as five hundred dollars apiece.

Mr. Stohl has one brother and four sisters; Richard Stohl is a graduate of a farriers' college, Stockholm, Sweden. His sisters are Annie, Hilda, Minnie, and Amelia.

At Red Oak, Iowa, July 25, 1888, our subject was united in marriage to Miss Daisy Roberts, daughter of William R. Roberts, who was a lieutenant in the federal army during the Civil War. Her mother was Louisa Roberts. Mrs. Stohl has two sisters, Ellen, wife of Robert Wycoff, of Red Oak, Iowa, and Berde, married to F. W. Swanson, a merchant of Stanton, Iowa.

Our subject is a member of Riverside Lodge No. 112, A. F. & A. M., of the Royal Arch Masons, of Wenatchee, and of Laramie Lodge No. 152, K. of P., Red Oak, Iowa. At present he is an influential member of the Wenatchee city council and an active member of the Wenatchee Commercial Club. The family reside in a neat one-story cottage, surrounded by seven lots, corner of A and Palouse streets, Wenatchee.

Mr. Stohl has recently incorporated his business under the firm name of The Stohl-Ross Company, and the concern is taking up jobbing and extensive manufacture of all kinds of vehicles. They are meeting with a good success.

ELIAS MESSERLY is one of the leading and influential citizens of Wenatchee, Chelan county, and one of the first men to cross the Cascades and locate in the beautiful Kittitas valley.

His native state is Ohio, and he was born December 24, 1842, in Fairfield county. His parents were Nicholas and Elizabeth (Switzer) Messerly. The father was a native of Ohio and of Swiss ancestry. He died in 1874. The mother was a native of Switzerland, married in Ohio, and at present lives in Greenville, that state, at the age of eighty-seven years. The Buckeye state was the scene of our subject's early exploits, and here he was reared and educated. His father was proprietor of a marble yard. At the breaking out of the Civil war our subject and his brother enlisted in Company H, Seventeenth Ohio Infantry, the brother as flag-bearer. Later he carried a gun, and was killed at the battle of Chickamauga. Our subject was engaged in a number of warm skirmishes, but participated in no regular battles. At the expiration of three months' service he returned to Cincinnati, Ohio, and engaged in the confectionery business. In the spring of 1865 he came to Helena, Montana, and for a number of years engaged in mining, prospecting and carrying the mails. He made considerable money, and spent it freely. Going "broke" the first winter, he gathered a lot of back number newspapers and mounting his pony, sold them the first day for sixty dollars. He managed to lay by sufficient money to engage in the dairy business in Helena, at which point he sold milk for one dollar a gallon. Two years later he filed on a claim in Kittitas valley, and waited seventeen years for a railroad to make its appearance. During this time he continued to raise stock nine miles north-east of Ellensburg. In 1873 he located at Wenatchee, engaging in mining, near Rock Island, with Philip Miller, mentioned elsewhere in this work. They took a claim and our subject mined and trapped while his partner "held down" the ranch. Mr. Messerly finally sold out to Miller and went to Seattle, but returned soon afterwards.

On November 24, 1876, at Ellensburg, Washington, our subject was married to Sarah E. Houser, a native of Pennsylvania. Her parents, Tillman and Louise (Wirkhizer) Houser, are Pennsylvanians, being descended from old Dutch families. The wife has three brothers, Harrison, Clarence and Alvy, and two sisters, Amelia, wife of Chester Churchill, and Pernina, married to William German. The latter was the first white girl born in the Kittitas Valley.

To Mr. and Mrs. Messerly have been born two children, Alpheus, a partner in the Wenatchee Home Nursery, (Incorporated), and Italia R., a school girl. This nursery is the property of Mr. Messerly, Alpheus and Edward Dennis.

Our subject is one of the most extensive fruit raisers in the valley, and the most successful. He has captured many prizes at Buffalo, Spokane and elsewhere for beautiful displays of fruits. Fraternally he is a member of the W. O. T. W. Mrs. Messerly is a very accomplished lady, and her daughter, Italia, is a beautiful girl of eighteen years of age.

JOHN E. PORTER is one of the leading young men of Chelan county, and the important position as superintendent of the schools of the county is entrusted to him by the people, and the fact that he is now serving his second term, being elected with a larger majority this time than formerly, speaks strongly of his capabilities and the appreciation of his efforts on the part of a discriminating constituency. He was born in Port Ludlow, Washington. The date of his birth was May 5, 1870, and his parents were Dana H. and Sarah R. (Buzby) Porter. The father was a native of Maine and descended from the famous family of Porters of New England. He came to the Golden state overland in 1858, and one year later found his way to Puget Sound. He devoted himself to spar building and was employed in this and in the inspection of spars in various ports until his death at Oak Harbor, in 1879. The mother is a native of Illinois, came to Puget Sound with her parents when nine, was

married at Oak Harbor and now resides in Seattle. Her parents were early pioneers of Illinois, the father being native of New Jersey, and the mother born in New York. The father died in Seattle in 1893 and the mother is still living in that city. Our subject was reared on Whidby Island and lived in the family of his grandfather Buzby after his father's death. Later he attended the high school in Seattle and then took the degree of Bachelor of Science from the state university at the same city, in 1894. Following this Mr. Porter taught at Bay View and other points on the sound until 1897. Then he returned to the university for a post graduate course and took a normal diploma. He taught again on the sound and in 1899 he came to Wenatchee and taught in the town schools as principal. In 1900 he was chosen to superintend the schools of the county, and in 1902 he was called again to the same position.

Mr. Porter has shown excellent ability in his line of endeavor and his thorough training and resourceful mind amply fit him for the responsibilities of the position. He owns a good residence and orchard adjoining the town and also other property. Mr. Porter is a member of the I. O. O. F., and has been delegate to the grand lodge. He has one sister, Alice, teaching in Georgetown, Washington.

PHILIP BELLINGER, local manager of the Wenatchee Produce Company, resides at Mission, Chelan county. He is a young, energetic citizen, public spirited and popular with all. He was born at Mt. Pleasant, Michigan, November 17, 1867, the son of Horace and Ella (McDowell) Bellinger. The father is a native of Ohio. The Bellingers came to the United States at the period of the Revolutionary war, from Germany. Horace Bellinger enlisted in a three-months' regiment, at the opening of the Civil war, but re-enlisted and served three years in the Fifth United States Cavalry. He participated in the battle of Gettysburg, and was with General Phil Sheridan at the time of the famous ride to Winchester. He now lives at Elmira, Michigan, with the mother of our subject.

The earlier years of the latter were passed at Mt. Pleasant, and later he removed to Elmira. At both places he attended graded schools, and acquired a good, practical education. On gaining his majority he entered the employment of the Duluth, South Shore & Atlantic Railway Company, as operator and agent. He reamined with this company until 1899, and then removed to St. Paul, Minnesota, and was with the Eastern division of the Great Northern railway. Mr. Bellinger, aside from his other railway experiences, was in charge of the station at Mission for two years and six months, and on March 10, 1903, he assumed charge of the local office of the Wenatchee Produce Company.

He has three brothers, Nelson, Percival and Clifton, the two latter school boys, residing with their parents in Michigan. To Miss Cordelia A. Freer, a native of Richland county, Ohio, Mr. Bellinger was united in marriage at Mission, Washington, April 21, 1901. Mention of her father, Ira Freer, appears elsewhere in this work. They have one boy, Ira R., born September 30, 1902.

The political views of Mr. Bellinger are in line with the Republican party.

W. EDWARD HINMAN, a leading public-spirited and progressive citizen of Mission, Chelan county, was born in Whiteside county, Illinois, December 10, 1859. His father, Henry V. Hinman, is a native of Kinderhook, New York, descendant of a family prominent in that state for many generations. He was a member of the Sixty-fourth Illinois Infantry, served four years in the Civil war, and was wounded in battle. At present he is register of the land office at North Yakima. The mother, Jane L. (Brakey) Hinman, was born in Pennsylvania, her father of Irish ancestry, her mother a New Englander. She resides at North Yakima.

Until he was eight years of age, our subject lived in Illinois, then in Missouri, for five years, and from there he went to Kansas, where he resided until he gained his majority, attending district schools and working on a farm. He then traveled in Colorado and California, engaged in mining, and thence to Puget Sound, where he found employment in the lumber business. In 1884 he came to Mission, Washington, and filed on one hundred and sixty acres of land. With but a small capital he prosecuted

his work on the property, and finally proved up and settled permanently, and, as it eventually proved profitably. This was in 1891. He retains forty acres of the original claim, which is devoted to fruit, garden and alfalfa. He has a six-room, story and a half house, and winters forty head of cattle. He has one brother and five sisters, Charles H., Laura Cash, Mamie Clark, Sadie Dix, Agnes and Pearl.

At Mission, January 1, 1893, Mr. Hinman was married to Miss Alice Burns, a native of Crawfordsville, Indiana. Her father, Paul Burns, was also an Indianian. She has two brothers and one sister, Henry, Hugh, and Anna. Two children, Carl, aged four years, and Paul, aged two, have come to brighten her home.

Mr. Hinman is a reliable Republican, one of the commissioners of Chelan county, and at all times manifests a lively interest in local politics. He is frequently elected a delegate to county conventions, and has represented his party in Washington Republican State conventions. Mrs. Hinman is a member of the Presbyterian church.

WINFIELD S. GEHR, president and manager of the Orondo Shipping Company and Wenatchee Milling Company, is a well-known, popular and influential citizen of Wenatchee, Chelan county. He is a son of the "Keystone" state, having been born in Pennsylvania September 9, 1861. His parents, Foster and Bathsheba (Line) Gehr, were natives of that state. The father was of Dutch ancestry; the mother comes of old Quaker stock, a family which came to America with William Penn. Foster Gehr was for many years engaged successfully in the oil business. He died in 1887. The mother at present lives at Linesville, Pennsylvania, named in honor of her father, who owned the townsite and vast quantities of land in that vicinity, operated flour and saw mills and was largely identified with the growth and development of that section of the state.

At Linesville, the place of his nativity, our subject attended graded schools, and subsequently was a student in Allegheny College, Meadsville, and three years in Buchtel College, Akron, Ohio. Owing to the illness of his father he returned home before graduating. Following a year passed in the oil regions, he went to Iowa where he entered a law office, read law and had charge of abstract books. From 1879 until 1881 he was in Spirit Lake, Iowa; the two years after in Flandreau, South Dakota, in a bank, and was then engaged in the agricultural implement business until 1888. That year he came to Orondo, Douglas county, Washington, was for a while in the general merchandise business, and later bought wheat. In 1893, in company with J. F. Hunt, Henry Lawshe and H. H. Cheatham he organized the Orondo Shipping Company, with headquarters at Orondo and Tacoma, buying and shipping grain. They now control warehouses at Bridgeport, Central Ferry, Chelan Falls, Brays Landing, Orondo and Wenatchee. They have flour mills at Chelan Falls and Wenatchee. At present the company comprises our subject, president and general manager; W. W. Randall, London, England, and A. W. Tilmarsh, secretary and treasurer, Tacoma, Washington. The business is being extended throughout the state.

On September 9, 1899, Mr. Gehr was married at Snohomish, Washington, to Jane Austin.

Fraternally, Mr. Gehr is a member of Everett, Washington, Lodge No. 479, B. P. O. E. Although in line with the principles of the Republican party he is not an active politician. He is secreteary and treasurer of the Chelan Falls Power Company.

IGNATIUS A. NAVARRE, of Lakeside, Chelan county, eminent in the profession of civil engineering and prominently identified with the interests of the county, was born in Monroe, Michigan, December 25, 1846. His father, Joseph G. Navarre, was the son of Colonel Francis Navarre, justice of the old Northwest territory, when it was under the French regime, and later American rule. During the War of 1812 he commanded a regiment in which were enrolled thirty-seven Navarres, descendants of the "white-plumed Henry of Navarre." He participated in numerous battles, among which was that of the Thames, where Tecumseh was killed, and General Winchester was his guest the day he surrendered to Proc-

tor. He was grandson of the first Navarre to settle in America, who was deputized as administrator by the French government. Our subject's father, Joseph G. Navarre, was a practicing attorney, having been educated in Kentucky and practiced in Detroit, Michigan. He died in 1861. The mother, Elizabeth (Martin) Navarre, was a native of Pennsylvania, of illustrious ancestors. She died when our subject was eighteen months old.

Until the age of fourteen Ignatius A. was reared in Monroe county, Michigan, where he attended public schools and was graduated with honors from St. Francis College, Loretto, Cambria county, Pennsylvania. During the last year of the Civil war he enlisted in the engineer corps, and after an honorable discharge he became a government surveyor, in which vocation he remained for many years. In 1868, while engaged in fortification work at Portland, Maine, he began the study of law, and was admitted to the supreme court bar in 1873. In that year he went to Olympia, Washington, worked at governmental surveys, went to Seattle and entered the law office of McNaught & Leary, with whom he remained two years. Subsequently he was employed two years in British Columbia, in engineering work for the Dominion government. He then practiced law at Yakima, Washington, and was probate judge of Yakima county when it embraced Kittitas county. From 1883 until 1885 he was engaged on contract surveying work for the government, on land that is now divided between Douglas, Chelan and Okanogan counties.

In 1886 he filed on land on the beautiful Lake Chelan and there he has since resided. He served as one of the presidential electors during the Harrison campaign, the only one sent east of the Cascade Mountains. He is a stanch Republican, and has served as United States Commissioner. Mr. Navarre has served in various governmental positions, was employed by the state to select lands and to lay irrigating plans under the Corey law. At present he controls about four hundred acres of land. He has two brothers, Charles F. and Alexander T., and one sister, Mary F. Mackin, of Pittsburg. At San Francisco, November 9, 1879, he was married to Miss Elizabeth E. Cooper, born at Victoria, British Columbia. Her father, James O. Cooper, was a native of England, and an old sea captain. He was also agent of marines and fisheries for the Dominion Government at Victoria. He died at San Francisco, California, in 1898. The mother, Charlotte O. Cooper, was a native of England. Mrs. Navarre has four brothers, Charles V., George, Augustus and Vinter F., and two sisters, Jennie Hamfin and Fanny Cooper.

Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Navarre, Grace M. and Joseph R., both living at home. Joseph R. was the first white child born on the shores of Lake Chelan.

SCOTT W. PHILLIPS, fruit inspector and farmer, a veteran of the Civil War and distinguished for past military services, resides near Wenatchee, Chelan county. December 4, 1846, he was born in Cambria county, Pennsylvania, the son of Samuel and Louise (Wisinger) Phillips, both natives of the Keystone state. Throughout his life the father followed the avocation of a farmer, dying in Bedford county, Pennsylvania, in 1891. The mother, of Dutch ancestry, died when the subject of this sketch was thirteen years of age.

The latter received his early education and training in Bedford county, and at the breaking out of the Civil war, patriotically enlisted in Company D, Fifty-fifth Pennsylvania Veteran Volunteers, Captain Sol Netzeker; Colonel Richard White. He participated in the battles of Drury's Bluff, Chapin's Farm, Cold Harbor, Five Forks, Burksville Junction and Petersburg, and was at the surrender of General Lee at Appomattox Court House. He was slightly wounded at Five Forks, and contracted rheumatism which crippled his health for life. Following the close of the war he returned to Pennsylvania, where he learned the trade of a carpenter, and later removed to Colorado and Oregon, living for the succeeding twelve years in Portland and Oregon City. At that period he was engaged in contracting for extensive buildings, and erected the fifty-five thousand dollar court house at Oregon City. Subsequently he was identified with the building of many fine residences and business blocks, and as foreman or contractor put up the second brick edifice in Seattle, Washington, in which city he resided six years. In 1888 he removed to Waterville, Douglas county, Washington,

where for four years he was engaged in a furniture and hardware store. Thence he went to Wenatchee, where he was in the feed business. This he sold and took up fruit shipping, and ran the same during the building of the railroad at that place. In 1894 he disposed of this business to Conrad Rose, the latter organizing the enterprise as the Wenatchee Produce Company. He owns twenty-five acres of fine orchard. At the period of the organization of the county he was appointed fruit inspector which position he still holds. Mr. Phillips has two brothers and two sisters; William, of Bedford county, Pennsylvania; Samuel, in the railroad business, New Orleans; Catherine, wife of William Richert, of Pennsylvania; and Mary, wife of James Pierce, of Oakland, California.

December 25, 1868, our subject was married to Anna Vest, of Indianapolis, Indiana. The ceremony occurred at Springfield, Missouri. Her father, Jonathan Vest, descended from one of the most distinguished families, of which United States Senator Vest was a member, died when Mrs. Phillips was quite young. To them have been born two children, Myrtle and Olive. Mr. Phillips is a member of George M. McCook Post, G. A. R., Wenatchee. He is also a member of the I. O. O. F.

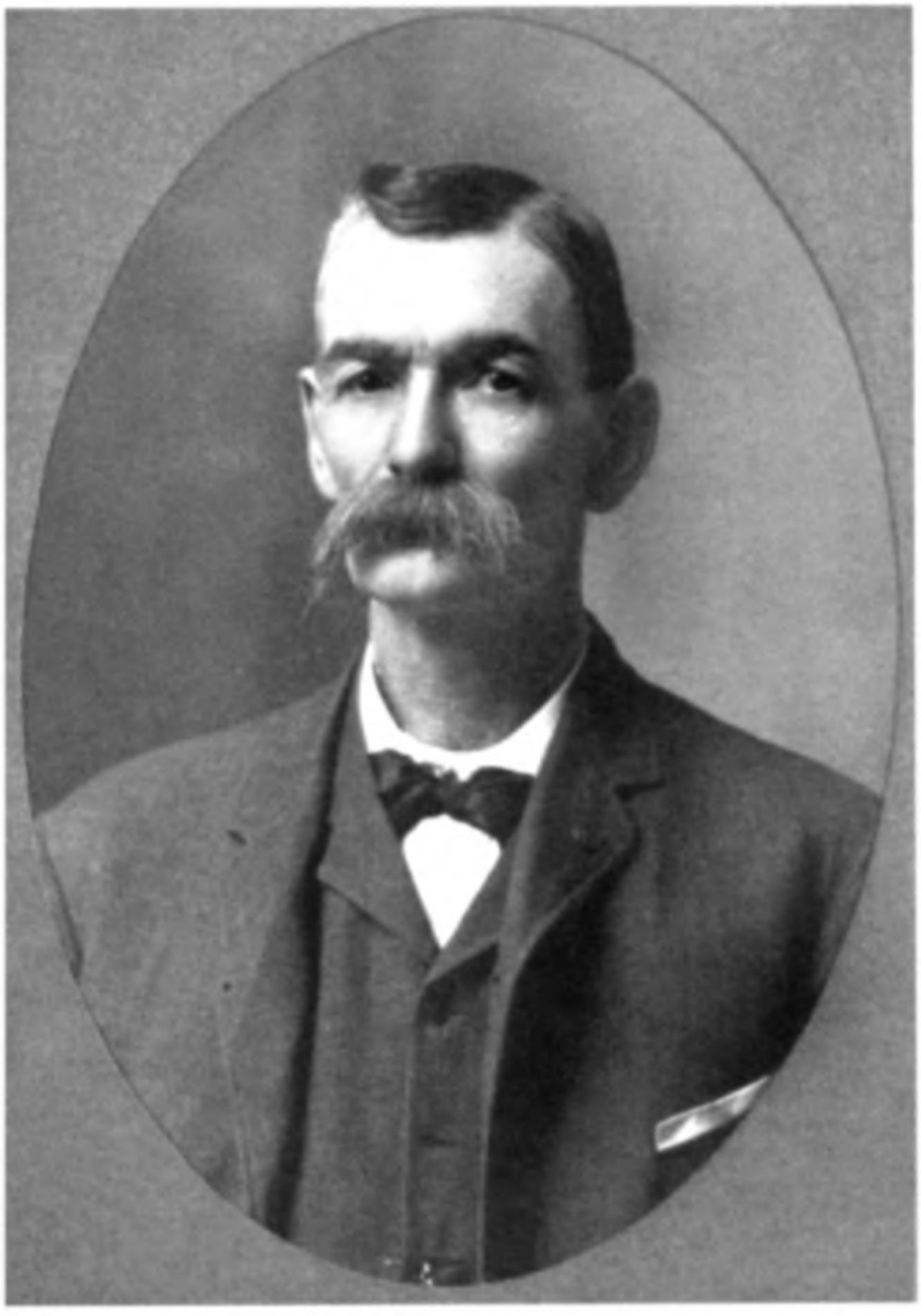
ALBERT P. CLAYTON is one of the live business men of Wenatchee, Chelan county, of influential personality and an important factor in all public and municipal enterprises. He was born in Rome, Richland county, Ohio, June 14, 1846, the son of Lambert D. and Evelina (Booth) Clayton. He is a second cousin of Powell Clayton, United States Minister to Mexico and one of the prominent Republican statesmen of Arkansas. Lambert D. Clayton was a native of South Carolina, of English ancestry. He died in Spring Green, Wisconsin, in 1864. The mother was born in Holmes county, Ohio, and passed away at Chillicothe, Missouri, in 1901.

Our subject was reared in Wisconsin, whither his family moved, and until he was eight years of age he attended the public schools in his neighborhood. From his father he learned the trade of a harness maker. He was a patriotic youth, and in 1862 enlisted in the Sixth Wisconsin Light Artillery, otherwise known as the Buena Vista Battery, in which he served until the close of the Civil war, being mustered out July 18, 1865. He participated in thirteen regular engagements, was taken prisoner twice, and escaped each time.

For many years following the war he was engaged in railway service. In 1865 he was with the Milwaukee & Mississippi Railway Company, remaining two years and ten months as fireman and five years as engineer. He was then employed as conductor of freight and passenger trains, until 1889, on the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul, Prairie du Chien, I. & D. division. Resigning in that year he came to Washington and located, February 12, 1889, in the vicinity of Ellensburg. The following year he was freight conductor on the Cascade division of the Northern Pacific, and on May 1, 1890, he accepted the position of superintendent of construction on the Gray's Harbor & South Bend railroad. In September, 1894, he was a passenger engineer on the Pacific division of the Northern Pacific railroad, between Tacoma and Portland. On September 9, 1894, he drove a spike, the farthest west in the United States, at Ocosta, the terminus of the road.

In December, 1900, Mr. Clayton came to Wenatchee, and engaged in the real estate, insurance and loan business. One year from that time he built large safe deposit vaults, burglar proof, with twenty-four inch walls, and eighty-six steel boxes. He employs night watchmen, and the enterprise has become quite popular in Wenatchee. Mr. Clayton carries about seventy-five per cent of the fire insurance in Wenatchee. His home is a beautiful seven-room cottage, surrounded by five lots, in Nob Hill addition. He also owns the business building and lot adjoining O. D. Johnson's. It was Mr. Clayton who brought the Entiat mining district into prominence, forming a company for its development. He has one brother, Mahlon, a mining man of Valdez, Alaska, and one sister, Rachel, wife of William Brown, a boiler-maker, of Chillicothe, Missouri.

Our subject's first wife was Miss Lizzie Gault, to whom he was married at Ithaca, Wisconsin, December 24, 1866. She died July 7, 1869, leaving one child. On October 15, 1873, at Boscobel, Wisconsin, he was united in marriage to Josephine M. Scheble, of Ashley, Ohio. She was the daughter of Albert and Rebecca (Knapp) Scheble, the former a native of



ALBERT P. CLAYTON.

Switzerland, the latter of New York. They both live at Centralia, Wisconsin. Four children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Clayton, Howard J., Ida M., Dora B. and Alta M.

Our subject is a member of Palestine Lodge No. 114, A. F. & A. M., Lone Rock, Wisconsin, Wenatchee Chapter No. 22, R. A. M., is Past Department Commander of Wisconsin, G. A. R., a member of the National Encampment, and Past Master Workman of the A. O. U. W. Although not an active partisan he is a Republican and takes a lively interest in the political issues of the day. From 1878 until 1885 he was a supernumerary in the secret service of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railroad.

FRANKLIN A. LOSEKAMP, the leading merchant and influential business man of Leavenworth, Chelan county, was born at Dayton, Ohio, November 20, 1859. His parents were natives of Hessen, Germany. The father, Jacob Losekamp, came to the United States when thirteen years of age, but earned his title to citizenship right royally by serving in the Mexican and Civil wars. For many years he was a merchant in Dayton, Ohio, and at St. Joseph, Missouri, dying in April, 1902, at Los Angeles, California. The mother, Catherine (Breidenbach) Losekamp, now lives with her son at Leavenworth.

Franklin A., our subject was reared principally in Missouri and Kansas, receiving the advantages of only a limited education, but by application in the days of early manhood, he secured a good business training. He went to the Black Hills at the age of eighteen, where for five years he was engaged in mercantile pursuits. About the time of the completion of the Northern Pacific railroad he went to Spokane and opened a mercantile establishment, in a tent, succeeding the great fire. He came to Leavenworth in 1891, one year ahead of the railroad, where he established a pioneer store, was postmaster, the office at that period being named "Icicle." Our subject has four brothers living, Augustus, George and Lyman, of Los Angeles, California, and John D., a merchant at Billings, Montana. He also has three sisters, Annie, Florence and Catherine.

March 3, 1888, Mr. Losekamp was united in marriage, at Chicago, to Effie C. Head, born in Carlinville, Ilinois, April 17, 1868. On August 21, 1902, he was called upon to mourn the loss of his estimable wife, who was called from earth at the age of thirty-four years. Mrs. Losekamp was a member of Lorraine Chapter No. 6, Seattle, Washington, O. E. S., and had taken a great interest in this order. Her father, William R. Head, is an Englishman, born in Rye, Sussex, England, and is at present a retired capitalist residing in Chicago. Her mother, Martha (Neely) Head, is a native of Kentucky, being born in Franklin, Kentucky, April 22, 1838. She was of French ancestry. One sister of the latter was the wife of General John M. Palmer, ex-governor of Illinois. Another sister was the wife of E. A. Sluck, of Cheyenne, Wyoming. Mrs. Losekamp had three brothers, James, a real estate dealer of Portland, Oregon; Richard W., of Chicago; and Paul D., also of Chicago, and connected with a lake steamship line. Her three sisters are Millie, wife of Alexander McGregor, of Cheyenne, Wyoming; Sarah, wife of Charles Heydenburg, of Chicago; and Norah E. Head, residing with her parents at Chicago, Illinois.

Our subject stands high in Masonic circles, being a member of Riverside Lodge No. 112, A. F. & A. M., of Wenatchee; Oriental Consistory No. 2, Spokane; El-Katif Temple, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, Spokane; and Everett Lodge No. 479, B. P. O. E., Everett, Washington. His political affiliations are with the Democratic party, and he has been a delegate to the state conventions, and is as active in political campaigns as business will warrant. He is a public spirited, progressive man, and popular among a wide circle of acquaintances.

SYLVESTER C. McCREADY, of Wenatchee, Chelan county, is engaged in the drug business, and is one of the enterprising, progressive and popular citizens of the city. He was born at Fort Madison, Lee county, Iowa, May 17, 1869. William McCready, his father, was an Indianian, of Scotch descent, his ancestors having been pioneers of the Hoosier state. For many years his father was clerk of Lee county, Iowa, and was a prominent and influential citizen. William McCready, who was a farmer, died in 1884. The mother of our sub-

ject, Melvina (Montgomery) McCready, was a native of Kentucky. She passed from earth November 5, 1898.

At the age of seventeen years our subject was graduated from the Fort Madison high school, and removed to Pottawattamie county, Iowa, where he engaged in the grocery business. In 1897 he disposed of his property and came to Walla Walla county, Washington, finding employment in a wholesale fruit and produce house. Two months later he enlisted in Company I, First Washington Infantry, and on October 19, 1898, left San Francisco, California, for the Philippines. He landed at Manila December 2, 1898, and immediately went to the front. He participated in twenty-five battles and skirmishes, including Paco, Santa-Ann, San Pedro, Macarte, Pasig-Marong, Ti-Ti, Clamba and Taquig. His company was under fire continually until September 5, 1899, following which they returned home and were mustered out November 1, 1899. Mr. McCready was ill four months, but was in active service the remainder of the time. Returning to Iowa he obtained employment in a drug store and eight months subsequently repaired to the University of Iowa where he concluded a thorough course in pharmacy. Going thence to Council Bluffs, Iowa, he worked in a drug store until December 18, 1901, when he came to Wenatchee and opened a drug store on Wenatchee avenue. Mr. McCready has four brothers; John C., of Columbus, Ohio; Charles, of Macedonia, Iowa; George D., a grain dealer in Walker, Missouri; and Fred P., a farmer of Van Buren county, Iowa. He has, also, three sisters; Juliet A., wife of John A. Stewart, superintendent of schools at Fort Madison, Lee county, Iowa; Mary, wife of Walter S. Greeg, of Haverlock, Nebraska; and Minnie, wife of Milo Hubley, of Iowa.

The fraternal relations of Mr. McCready are with the Riverside Lodge No. 112, A. F. & A. M.; Wenatchee Lodge No. 157, I. O. O. F., and Rebekahs, Wenatchee. Politically he is a Democrat.

C. VICTOR MARTIN, judge of the Superior court in Chelan county, resides at Wenatchee. He was born in Iowa March 15, 1852. His father, Israel N. Martin, although born in Illinois, was of New England ancestry, his great-grandparents having come from England in the Mayflower when children. Israel N. Martin was a United Brethren preacher. The mother of our subject, Louise (Potter) Martin, was descended from an old colonial family of the state of New York. Both parents of C. Victor Martin are deceased.

Until he was thirty-three years of age our subject resided in Iowa. He received his education in the graded schools, the University of Iowa, Iowa City, and Indianola College. At the age of seventeen he began the study of law, and was admitted to practice in Dakota in 1883. Here he continued in his profession ten years, removing thence to Kansas, and then to California, where he practiced in Alameda and San Benito counties three years. He then located in Seattle, where he remained two years, not practicing to any extent on account of ill health. Our subject came to Wenatchee in 1898, continued the practice of his profession, and was appointed judge of the Superior court by Governor McBride March 12, 1903. Judge Martin is president of the Northwest Pacific Live Stock Company, and the principal stockholder. In the vicinity of Wenatchee the company owns fifteen hundred acres of land, one hundred and twenty head of cattle and twenty head of horses. They purpose to breed thoroughbred stock.

Judge Martin has one brother and two sisters, Elihue V., in the real estate business, Wenatchee; Nellie, widow of Rev. M. E. Noble; and Mabel, wife of William Seagle, of Elberton, Washington. March 28, 1899, at Wenatchee, Judge Martin was married to Angie L. Abbe, a native of California. Her father, Andrew Abbe, born in the state of New York, was of an old American family, his ancestors having come to America in 1640. The mother, Mary (Berry) Abbe, was a native of Iowa. Both parents died in California, the father on June 19, 1883, and the mother on October 11, 1884. Mrs. Martin has four brothers, Frank B., George E., Fred M., and Charles H.; also four sisters, Olive B., wife of Alfred L. Waters; Susie M., wife of O. A. Ames; Eleanor F., wife of Edward A. Pierce; and Clara E., who is unmarried. The sisters are all residents of San Juan, California.

Judge Martin is a member of Pioneer Lodge, A. F. & A. M., South Dakota; of San Benito Lodge, I. O. O. F., San Juan, California; of the M. W. A., and of Brotherhood of

American Yeomen, Wenatchee. Politically he is a Republican, and influential in the interests of that party.

IRVIN R. GEDDES, of the firm of Geddes & Page, who operate a first-class livery and transfer business in the town of Chelan, is well known as a thorough and capable business man, who, by dint of hard labor and careful management has secured an excellent competence of this world's goods.

Irvin R. Geddes was born in Polk county, Iowa, on November 7, 1853, the son of Samuel S. and Elizabeth (Nagle) Geddes, natives of Ohio and Iowa, respectively, and now dwelling in Ida county, Iowa, where they own a fine and valuable estate. The parents both come from old and well known American families which were always identified with the cause of freedom and the upbuilding of this nation. The father has held various official positions, but is now retired from active life. The mother's father was closely connected with the *Iowa State Register,* the old Republican paper of Des Moines, for many years. Our subject was reared in Des Moines, Iowa, liberally educated in the public schools, and in Ames College at Ames, Iowa. He remained with his father until twenty-five years of age then went to Iowa county, farmed and opened a livery business. Five years later he removed thence to Utah where he followed various occupations for several years, then came a trip overland with horses to Spokane, after which he went to Edwall, Washington, bought land and farmed for six years. Like many others he was overtaken by hard times, so sold his stock and located in the livery business at Waterville. For four years he did well, securing in the meantime a section of land in addition to the homestead. He still owns this farm land and rents it. In 1900 he sold his interest in the livery in Waterville and together with Mr. Page established their present business. In addition to doing a general livery business, for which they were thoroughly equipped with good stock, fine rigs and so forth, they handle the stage and entire transfer business from the landing to the town of Chelan. They are prosperous and progressive men and stand well in the community. Mr. Geddes has two brothers and two sisters, George, Arthur, Lettie and Cordelia.

At the bride's residence in Ida county, Iowa, Mr. Geddes married Miss Ada Harrison, whose parents were natives of Ireland. Mrs. Geddes has three brothers and two sisters, Thomas, Matthew, David, Lizzie Nightsee and Mary Arthur. Three children, Mamie, Hazel and Saylor have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Geddes. Mrs. Geddes was highly educated and for a number of years was a very successful teacher. She is a communicant of the Congregational church. Mr. Geddes is a Republican and a man of excellent judgment and wisdom.

PETER WHEELER, stock-raiser and diversified farmer, living six miles from Wenatchee, Chelan county, was born in Pennsylvania February 16, 1834. His father, Rollin, deceased, was born in Vermont, and his grandfather, Peter, was massacred by the Indians in the Wyoming Valley prior to the Revolutionary war. His name, Peter, is still legible on an old monument erected on the battlefield to commemorate the heroism of those who there fought and died. The mother of our subject, Alethia (Bull) Wheeler, was a native of Pennsylvania, of Dutch ancestry. She died when our subject was two years old.

In 1843 the father and step-mother of our subject removed to Illinois, and here he was educated in the public schools. At the opening of the Civil war he attempted to enlist, but was unable to pass the medical examination. Three years he passed in Iowa. Going thence to Nebraska he pre-empted land in Platte county, which at that period was very thinly settled. In 1883 he went to Idaho, remaining one year, and thence to Washington, where he was engaged in railroad construction. In 1885 he came to what is known as Wheeler Hill, six miles from Wenatchee, and settled on a homestead, his son Clarence, doing the same. To this property he has since added railroad land, and now owns, with his son, about four thousand acres. They cultivate one hundred acres, have fifteen acres in orchard, put up one hundred to one hundred and fifty tons of alfalfa annually, and last season sold two thousand boxes of apples. Their timothy hay yields four tons to the acre. Much of this property is fine grazing land, although about a section is broken, and more is tillable. He winters one hun-

dred head or more of cattle. Mr. Wheeler has two half brothers living in Iowa, Edward and Rollin.

Mr. Wheeler was married in Carroll county, Illinois, to Medora Morse, a native of New York. Her parents were Allen and Clara (Smith) Morse. Mrs. Wheeler died in December, 1902. When not on the farm, our subject resides in a comfortable house, surrounded by twenty acres of land, on the river one mile from the postoffice. He has four sons, Allen, mining in the Black Hills; Clarence; Peter, city marshal of Wenatchee; and Charles, residing on the Wheeler Hill property. His four daughters are Della, wife of William Sally, of Oregon; Clara, wife of Frank Chase, of Seattle; Dora, wife of James Rea, farmer and road supervisor near Wenatchee; and Julia, wife of Phil Leonard, mentioned elsewhere. The religious affiliations of Mr. Wheeler are with the Seventh Day Adventists. Politically he is a Republican.

JAMES W. FERGUSON, ex-mayor of Wenatchee, Chelan county, and one of the leading citizens of that city, is a native of Pennsylvania, born in Erie county August 6, 1846. His parents, James and Eliza (Boone) Ferguson, were Pennsylvanians, the father having come of Scotch ancestry. The latter died in 1846 when our subject was but three months old. The mother passed away in 1883 at the age of sixty-five. Following her decease young Ferguson went to Wisconsin to live with his uncle, and here he attended district school winters and worked through the summer months on a farm. At the age of fifteen he enlisted in Company I, Fourteeenth Wisconsin Infantry, serving with distinction four years, and participating in all the important engagements in the west.

Upon being mustered out of the service he learned the tinsmith's trade, was appointed postmaster in 1870, and served until 1882, in the town of Neillsville, Wisconsin. In 1884 he removed to Larimore, North Dakota, and until 1889 engaged in farming. That year he went to Tacoma, working at his trade, and in 1891 removed to Montana, opened a tinshop, and later came to Wenatchee, settling first in the old town. In 1892 he purchased lots in the new town, corner of Wenatchee and Palouse streets, where he erected a business block to which he has recently added, affording him a frontage of fifty feet. The substantial construction and ornate cornice work of this building makes it one of the most attractive edifices in the city.

At Neillsville, Wisconsin, September 1, 1870, he was married to Amelia Palmer, a native of Ohio. Her father, Malichi Palmer, a Pennsylvanian, died in 1861, aged forty-seven years. Her mother, Betsy (Hubbard) Palmer, born in Ohio, passed from earth one week following her husband's decease. Mrs. Ferguson has three brothers and two sisters, George, Robert and Nathaniel, and Sarah Hart and Mary A., single and living at Wenatchee. She has two children, Clara Jack, and James E. Ferguson, in partnership with his father in Wenatchee. The latter was married at Wenatchee October 7, 1902, to Louise S. Hallenbeck, born at Geneva, New York, where her parents now reside. Her father, De Witt W. Hallenbeck, is a prominent merchant of New York city, and treasurer of the Chamber of Commerce of that city.

In local enterprises our subject has always taken an active part, has served one term as mayor and four as city marshal. The first county commissioners met in the rear of his store and organized Chelan county. He is a Mason, Odd Fellow and member of the G. A. R.

THOMAS PATTISON, vice-president of the Richards Lumber Company, of Lakeside, Washington, came to Chelan Falls, Chelan county, in 1890, with a capital of only seventy-five cents. He is now regarded as one of the wealthy, popular and influential citizens of Lakeside. He was born at Detroit, Michigan, January 13, 1872, the son of Thomas and Mary (Seabury) Pattison. The father, a native of Ireland, came to this country while still a young man, and located in the state of New York, later removing to Michigan, where he engaged in farming. He died August 20, 1889. The mother, also a native of Ireland, where she married, passed away at Davison, Michigan, August 12, 1891.

Our subject, Thomas Pattison, was graduated from the Lapeer high school in Michigan, and the following two years worked on his

father's farm. He came to Chelan county May 5, 1889, where he found employment in various lines, cooking on boats and in mining camps for eight years. He filed on a homestead September 30, 1890, near Chelan Falls, on which he now has a fine bearing orchard of eighteen acres, besides wheat and hay land, all of which is well watered by a spring. December 1, 1902, he engaged in his present business, the company being organized with W. D. Richards as president and general manager; our subject vice-president and assistant manager; George E. Richardson, treasurer. The company is incorporated with a capital of $50,000, and our subject owns one-fifth of the stock. He is now giving his entire attention to the mill, having a competent man in charge of his farm. He cultivates winter apples principally, finding his market in Seattle. Mr. Pattison has four brothers, John, of Lapeer; William, Joseph and Henry, all residents of Michigan. His six sisters are Lizzie, wife of John Carlyle; Rebecca, wife of Frank Scooneas, of Detroit; Alice, wife of Roy Griffin; Mattie, wife of George Gaylord; Anna, wife of Joseph Hill, and Mary, wife of James Leech.

He is a member of Chelan Lodge No. 169, I. O. O. F., of which he is secretary. Politically he is a Republican. He owns a half block in South Chelan, considerable residence property in Lakeside and a handsome cottage and two lots in Chelan.

ARTHUR GUNN ranks with the leading men in the Columbia valley, in Washington, and his worthy labors in Wenatchee proclaim that he is holding the position by reason of real worth. It was Mr. Gunn who labored with Mr. Reeves in the excellent undertaking of making Chelan county. The measure was started in 1892, but failed to be carried through on account of lack of local strength. Mr. Gunn never let it escape from his thoughts and when the right time came he and Mr. Reeves put their shoulders to the wheel and were richly rewarded by the formation of Chelan county. This will be more fully treated in the historical portion of the work.

Arthur Gunn was born in Maysville, Kentucky, on March 21, 1866, the son of Thomas M. and Catherine (Waggoner) Gunn, natives of Kentucky. The father's ancestors came to American shores about four hundred years since and are from the sturdy Scotch race. He was a graduate of the Dickinson college and later received the title of D. D. He was presiding elder for thirteen years in the Methodist church and later was superintendent of missions in the Presbyterian synod. At the present he is preaching the gospel in Mission, this county. The family were American long before there was a United States, and they fought for American interests in all the conflicts. Mr. Gunn served in the Civil war. The mother's people were related to the leading families of Kentucky, as the Adairs, the Monroes, and so forth. President Monroe and General Adair were included in this list. Her father served in Company I, Twenty-first Kentucky Volunteers, which after re-enlistment became the First Veterans. During the service he languished in Libby and other southern prisons for sixteen months and had the thrilling experiences of escaping and being recaptured eighteen times. The family removed to Illinois when our subject was five, and he was educated until fifteen there by his father. Then he entered Park College, in Kansas City, Missouri, where he graduated in the class of 1888. He largely wrought his way through college by work in the printing department, and for two years he was city editor on a Joliet daily paper, this being when he was seventeen. Following his graduation, Mr. Gunn came to Walla Walla, whither the family had removed, and after due exploration of the country, he settled at Kelso and started the *Kelso Courier*, which was a bright paper under his manipulation for two years. Then he left the management of that to enter the banking establishment of J. J. Browne of Spokane. In 1892 he started, in connection with Mr. Browne, a branch in Wenatchee, and in 1894 sold his interest in it. In 1896 Mr. Gunn organized the Wenatchee Water Power Company, and is today the president of the electric light company of Wenatchee. In addition to this, Mr. Gunn is doing a fine business in real estate. He manages the townsite company's business and for three years was land commissioner for the Nelson & Ft. Sheppard Railroad. Mr. Gunn discovered that he could do better by giving his entire time to local enterprises and so resigned that position. Mr. Gunn has two brothers, W. Chalmers and Thomas M. Jr., and one sister, Pearl Winchester.

On July 12, 1890, Mr. Gunn married Miss Elizabeth Brown, at Walla Walla, a native of Darlington, Indiana. Her father is deceased, but her mother is living with our subject now. Mrs. Gunn was well educated in the seminary and spent some time in teaching. She has one brother, Charles F., and one sister, Nettie. To Mr. and Mrs. Gunn six children have been born, Arthur, Mary, Thomas, Catherine, Elizabeth and Anabel. Mr. Gunn is a member of the K. P., and is a strong Democrat. He and his wife are adherents of the Presbyterian church. He is treasurer of the Commercial Club, and is always active in promoting any measure that is for the welfare of the town and county. He has wide experience in the newspaper work and is a man of excellent ability.

JOHN SMITH is a resident of Leavenworth, who came here in 1892, being in the employ of the Great Northern railway. Since coming, he entered in business and for a decade or more he has identified himself with the interests of this city and has shown himself to be a broad minded and progressive man.

Mr. Smith is affiliated with the B. P. O. E., Spokane lodge, number twenty, and with the I. O. O. F., lodge number eighty-one, in Reeds Landing. He has always taken an active interest in fraternal matters and has worked faithfully for the interests of the various lodges to which he belongs. In political matters, he has always espoused the cause of the Democratic party and has shown himself a force in this field.

He is a man well acquainted with the issues of the day and while a stanch Democrat, manifests an independence in thought and action which characterizes him as a man of substantiality. In the progress of the community and in the improvement of the same, he has ever taken an interest and his voice is always on the side of better roads, more substantial improvements, better educational facilities and progress in general.

THOMAS R. GIBSON resides at Mountain Park, about fourteen miles up the lake from Lakeside in Chelan county. He is a native of England and came to America with his father, Thomas Gibson, in 1858, settling at Quincy, Illinois, where the father started a newspaper. Later, they removed to Omaha, where the senior Gibson operated in the same business. From that state they moved to a little camp, which was the beginning of the prosperous city of Denver, Colorado, and took one hundred and sixty acres of land. Later he sold this land to Governor Evans, of Colorado, for seven hundred dollars. It is now the heart of Denver. Mr. Gibson started the *Rocky Mountain News* in Denver and operated it for years, and as is well known, it is now one of the leading newspapers of the United States. Mr. Gibson was a man of great knowledge and ability. He possessed a wealth of intellect together with executive talent that placed him in the front ranks with the newspaper men of his day. Our subject was educated in the various places mentioned above and remained in the west until 1889, when he came to Lake Chelan and established himself at Mountain Park, where he has a beautiful and comfortable home.

In Pennsylvania, in February, 1873, Mr. Gibson married Miss Mary G. Ridgeway, a native of the Keystone state. Mr. Gibson is one of the leading citizens of the Lake Chelan country and has shown commendable enterprise in his labors here.

PETER ROBICHAUD is a resident of Lakeside, Washington, and engaged in mining in the Chelan mining districts. His property is located not far from Safety Harbor. He has five claims with H. H. Hunt which run from five to one hundred and sixteen dollars per ton in gold, silver and copper.

Peter Robichaud was born in Maine on June 15, 1854. His parents, Charles and Allen (LePoint) Robichaud, were natives of Canada and are now deceased. Two brothers and one sister were the other members of the family, Joseph, Fred and Allen, all in Canada. In 1878, Mr. Robichaud left Canada and came to Michigan and there was engaged in lumbering for two years. We next see him in King county, Minnesota, where bridge building occupied him, being employed on the Great Northern and Northern Pacific railroads until 1892. In that year, Mr. Robichaud came to Chelan and turned his attention to prospecting and the re-

sult has been as stated above, and his claims promise in the near future to become one of the large shippers of the county. In addition to prospecting Mr. Robichaud has given considerable attention to carpentering and ship building.

Fraternally he is affiliated with the I. O. O. F. and in political matters is a Democrat. Mr. Robichaud has never seen fit to embark on the matrimonial sea and is still classed with the celebatarians of this section.

CAPT. CHARLES JOHNSON, of the firm of Johnson & Russell, Lakeside, Chelan county, looks every inch a soldier and has a brilliant record as a veteran of the Civil War. He was born at Neversink, New York, July 8, 1842, the son of Nicholas and Nancy (Sheely) Johnson. The paternal grandfather of our subject, Colonel John Johnson, served in the War of 1812. Mrs. Nancy Johnson was a native of New York, her parents being of a Connecticut family. Her mother was a Grant, descended from the Grant brothers who came over to America in the Mayflower. General Ulysses S. Grant was a member of the same family.

With the opening of the Civil War our subject, who up to that period had resided at Neversink, enlisted in August, 1861, among the first three hundred thousand called for by President Lincoln. Serving at first as a private, he was promoted through the different grades to that of Captain. At the battle of Honey Hill, November 30, 1864, he lost a leg above the ankle. He was Captain of Company K, Fifty-Sixth New York Volunteers, Colonel Charles H. VanWyck, and participated in thirty-seven battles and skirmishes. He had a part in McClellan's campaign on the Peninsula, 1862, in the battles of Yorktown, Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, Seven Days fight, McClellan's retreat, Malvern Hill. July 3, 1863, he was made captain for gallantry on the field. Following the loss of his leg he was in the hospital thirty days and home on furlough thirty more. He then reported for duty at New York City, where he remained until mustered out with his regiment. He then engaged in mercantile business until 1877, when he came to Chicago, going to Wayne, Nebraska, in 1880. In 1886 he was elected clerk of Wayne county, disposed of his mercantile business, served one term, and in 1888 came to Chelan county for the benefit of his health. He removed from Wayne, Nebraska, with his family and four neighbors, Benjamin F. Smith, Tunis Hardenburg, E. A. Emerson, William Morley and their families. At that period the family of I. A. Navarre, mentioned elsewhere, were the only residents on Chelan Lake. The Johnson group filed on homesteads, and our subject now lives on the best developed and most tastily improved five acres of land in that locality, in a large two-story house, surrounded by a fine orchard, overlooking the lake. He grows walnust, almonds, peaches, pears, apples and grapes, having thirty varieties of apples, six varieties of peaches, prunes and plums, and seven varieties of grapes.

The first marriage of Captain Johnson was performed December 19, 1866, at Hasbrouck, New York, when he was united to Hattie De Puy, a native of the same state. She died at Ashland, Wisconsin, in 1887, while visiting friends. His second marriage was performed at Cedar Falls, Iowa, January 12, 1888, the bride being Clara G. Emmerson, daughter of William and Emily (Hapgood) Emmerson, both natives of New York state. Mrs. Johnson has two brothers, Eugene H., a hotel man in Missouri; and Charles E., a farmer of Benton Iowa, and one of subject's little colony, who was compelled to return east on account of his father's ill health.

The fraternal affiliations of Mr. Johnson are with Chelan Lodge, No. 169, I. O. O. F., of which he is past grand. He is a member of the grand lodge, and has been deputy grand master of the district. He also belongs to Lotus Lodge No. 65, K. P., Wayne, Nebraska; and to Harrison Post, G. A. R., Chelan, of which he is past commander.

Mr. Johnson is a Republican, and was one of the first Okanogan county commissioners. He has been a delegate to Republican county and state conventions. Our subject has sold many lots, but still retains one hundred acres of land. He is largely interested and principal owner in the Blue Jay group of mines, Meadow Creek camp, forty miles up the lake. It is a copper and gold proposition, in which there are six hundred feet of tunnel and drifts. Ore is ready to be shipped so soon as transportation can be provided. There are exposed twelve feet of solid ore.

Mrs. Johnson died on October 26, 1903, and was buried in the Fraternal cemetery at Chelan. She was a member of the Cascade Rebekah lodge. Mrs. Johnson was beloved by all and her demise was a time of wide spread and sincere mourning.

RUFUS D. JOHNSON, an enterprising mining man and manager of the Chelan Railroad & Navigation Company, resides at Chelan, Chelan county. He is a native of Indiana, born May 27, 1860.

His father, David, a native of Ohio, was of Scotch ancestry, and they were pioneer farmers of the state. He died in Kentucky in 1890. The mother, Elizabeth A. (Riddle) Johnson, was, also, born in Ohio, and her parents in Pennsylvania, descendants of an old and distinguished family.

Until the age of thirteen our subject attended public schools in Northern Indiana, and then began the world for himself. He first went to Chicago, worked in various employments, and in 1878 went to Leadville, Colorado, remained one year, and then pushed down into the southwest portion of the state, and engaged in mining. Before he was eighteen years old he made his first sale, and he remained in this business until 1897, making Colorado his headquarters, from which he radiated into Utah, New Mexico, Nevada and other territory. He came to Spokane in 1897, remaining until 1901, when he went to Chelan county and bonded the Holden mine for the Drummers Development Company, a party of commercial traveling men. He organized the Chelan Transportation & Smelting Company, of which he was manager until February 1, 1903, when he resigned in order to attend to the business of the Chelan Railway & Navigation Company, and his personal affairs. The object of the Chelan Railway & Navigation Company is to construct an electric railway from the Columbia river to Lake Chelan, and operate a line of steamers on the lake. The enterprise is well financed by ample capital.

Mr. Johnson has two brothers, Harry C., and Charles R., of Fort Wayne, Indiana. March 19, 1900, our subject was married at San Francisco, to Cora D. Mack, a native of Cincinnati, Ohio. Her father, Charles D., is engaged in the book and stationery business in the same city. Her mother was a native of Kentucky. Mrs. Johnson has one brother, Alfred, a school boy in Cincinnati.

Mr. Johnson owns a handsome, two-story brick residence, of ten rooms, with modern improvements, at Chelan and is at present erecting a two-story and basement business block on Woodin avenue. Politically he is a Republican.

HENRY M. CALDWELL, lumberman and diversified farmer, residing at Antoine Flat, ten miles north of Chelan, Chelan county, was born in Iona, Michigan, July 12, 1854, the son of John and Mary (Calvin) Caldwell, natives of Portage county, Ohio. The Caldwells are found throughout the west, are an old and distinguished family, many of whom were early California pioneers. The father of Henry M. died at Hartford, VanBuren county, Michigan, in January, 1893. The father and grandfather of Mrs. Caldwell were among the first settlers of Ohio, and fought Indians for a right to remain in the territory. Her father, prominent in his day, was one of the contractors on the old Mahoning Canal.

Until he was seventeen years of age our subject remained in Michigan, thence coming to the Willamette Valley, Oregon, where he worked at various employments quite successfully. Later he returned to Michigan and followed the lumber business, but the panic of 1893 wrought disaster to his fortunes, and in 1896, he went to Iowa, where he wintered, and the following spring came to the Palouse country, Washington. In 1900 he removed to Lake Chelan, filing on a homestead on Antoine Flat. He now owns a one-third interest in a saw mill, associated with Benjamin Smith, who is mentioned elsewhere in this work. He has one sister, Emily, wife of Charles Maynard, Berrien county, Michigan.

Our subject was married at Lawrence, Michigan, October 10, 1884, to Hattie Allen, a native of Portage county, Ohio. Her father, Mark Allen, was of old Revolutionary stock, of the same family as the eminent Ethan Allen, and many of them were Pennsylvania and Ohio pioneers. The Caldwells, Calvins and Allens were among the first settlers in western Pennsylvania, and in Ohio. Her mother, Elizabeth (Barclay) Allen, was a native of Ohio. Her

father was the first justice of the peace in Portage county, and distinguished for many fine qualities of head and heart. Mr. and Mrs. Caldwell have four children, Lee, Vern, Hazel and Arlie.

Fraternally Mr. Caldwell is a member of Florida Lodge No. 309, A. F. & A. M., Hartford, Michigan, and the K. of T. M., Gaylord, Michigan.

NOAH N. BROWN is a member of the firm of Brown Bros., who conduct the justly popular and well known Elberta hotel at Wenatchee. The establishment is all that can be wished by a traveling public. First class in all its appointments, it is supplied with thirty-nine sleeping apartments, large sample rooms, beautiful parlor, commodious office, superb dining room, and an unexcelled cuisine. The long and varied experience of our subject in this line of work vouchsafes to the patrons of this hotel the best accommodations and the most kindly and experienced management.

Noah N. Brown was born in New Albany, Indiana, on May 12, 1857, the son of Rheuben W. N. and Melvina B. (Fisher) Brown, natives of Indiana. They were prominent people and early pioneers of that section. The mother's ancestors were among the founders of Jamestown, Virginia, and were very prominent planters. Our subject was educated in Washington, Indiana, and when eighteen came to Vancouver, Washington. Being of an active and energetic make-up, from that time until the present he has been constantly engaged in business. He followed merchandising, clerking in hotels, handling salmon fisheries, and so forth, and then went to Walla Walla where he was associated with Ike Chilburg, in the Delmonico restaurant. Later he was clerking in the Umatilla house, at The Dalles, Oregon, then in the Villard hotel at Pendleton. After this Mr. Brown was engaged in a restaurant in San Francisco and was the head steward of the Auzerais hotel, in San Jose and finally returned to Washington through Oregon. He bought a relinquishment to a homestead above Wenatchee in 1896, commuted and disposed of his property. Next we see him operating the Forrest house in Ellensburg, then in Easton, later again in Ellensburg, where he bought the Forrest house, which was consumed by fire on July 4, 1889, but was fully insured. The next six months were spent in traveling in Europe. Returning to America, he opened the Dayton, at Dayton, Washington, in 1891, then he came to Wenatchee and built the Hotel Watson, which he conducted for sixteen months, then sold it. He visited the World's Fair at Chicago, came back to Ellensburg, operated in North Yakima, was in California and Portland and finally went to the Klondike, via Chilcoot pass. He got to Dawson, September 21, 1897, and immediately was engaged as night clerk at $450 per month, in the Green Tree hotel. With several others he laid out the townsite of Eagle City, now Fort Egbert, and made considerable money. He sold out to advantage, then followed several other occupations. In 1898 he left the country. Returning the next year he disposed of his business interests and went down the Yukon river to Nome. Erecting a cabin on property he secured he then took a mail contract from Nome to St. Michaels, which required forty-three days to make the trip with a dog team. Tiring of this, he sublet his contract and went to sluicing on the beach. In the fall of 1900 he sold his entire interest and returned to the states. For eighteen months he was out of business and then went into the hotel business in Reardon with his brother, George W. One year later they came to Wenatchee and bought the Bell hotel, which they have entirely remodeled and refurnished and made the Elberta, as stated above. Mr. Brown has two brothers and one sister, George W., Rheuben W., and Mrs. Julia Roe.

On November 1, 1883, Mr. Brown was married to Miss Addie S. Harrell, a native of Monroe county, Indiana. The wedding occurred at Vancouver, Washington. Mr. Brown is a member of the K. P., I. O. O. F. and Elks, and is quite active in fraternal matters. He is a prominent Republican and although he does not seek office himself, is very active in the welfare of his party. Mr. Brown is one of the popular and influential men of Chelan county and is fully deserving of the prominent position which he holds and the esteem and confidence so generously bestowed by his host of friends.

Mr. Brown is one of the trustees of the Commercial Club, which was organized on April 20, 1903. The other trustees are L. V. Wells, Ira D. Edwards, Charles Harlin, and C.

E. Stohl. John A. Gellatly is president and H. C. Littlefield is secretary.

While conducting the mail route in Alaska Mr. Brown was associated with the Eskimos very intimately. He slept and dined with them and in fact for some time lived with them. Thus he became well acquainted with their manner of life, habits, and so forth. After coming home he spent some time in lecturing about them and was well received by the public. Mr. Brown holds the associations with them among the most happy incidents of his Alaska stay.

CHARLES H. A. FREYTAG. Many of our leading and most substantial citizens have come to us from the fatherland and it is very pleasant to welcome from this land those who have the enterprise and spirit to step forth in the new relations and assume the responsibilities of living in a new country. Such a one is the subject of this article, who is now one of the prosperous and leading farmers in the Chumstick valley, Chelan county. His farm lies about seven miles up the Valley from Leavenworth and consists of one hundred and sixty acres, well improved and devoted to raising fruit and general and diversified crops. Mr. Freytag also has a sawmill which he has brought in for the accommodation of his neighbors and himself and it cuts as much lumber during the year as is needed for the community. Mr. Freytag possesses good mechanical ability, as is evidenced by his erection and operation of the saw mill, in addition to attending to the duties of the farm.

Charles H. A. Freytag was born in Germany on September 25, 1854, the son of Carl and Minnie (Frevert) Freytag, natives of Germany. The father died in 1874, but the mother is still living. Our subject has the following brothers and sisters, William, Louise, Dora and Momie, all in the United States. Charles was well educated in Germany and received, also, training in civil engineering. When he arrived at man's estate, he entered the regular army and for three years served in the civil engineer corps. It was 1877 that he left Germany and journeyed to the United States. He traveled to various portions of the West and Northwest and finally came to Washington, in 1886. For five years subsequent thereto, he lived in Ellensburg, then came to his present place in the Chumstick valley.

In 1882, at San Francisco, Mr. Freytag married Miss Matilda Koch. Mr. Freytag is a member of the Foresters and politically is a strong and active Republican. He has been school director for years and always takes a keen interest in the welfare of the community and is progressive.

HOWARD A. GRAHAM is the efficient and popular treasurer of Chelan county at the present term. Upon the organization of the county, he was appointed to this position and in 1900, was elected for two years. So well had he filled the position that in 1902 he was asked by the people to again assume the duties and responsibilities of that office. He is a capable business man and has had lots of experience in various places while his integrity and uprightness are always in evidence.

Howard A. Graham was born in Davis county, Iowa, on October 27, 1853, the son of William C. and Sarah (Patterson) Graham, natives of Tennessee and Ohio, respectively. The father's ancestors were prominent people in Virginia and the mother's family came from Scotch ancestry. The former was called to the realm beyond in 1887 and the mother passed away when Howard was a lad of four. He was educated in the public schools and when twenty-eight engaged in the mercantile business in Carroll, Iowa. Three years later he removed to Custer county, Nebraska, and after seven years of good work there, in 1889 he came thence to Lake Chelan. During the first year he chartered the Omaha and did a general passenger and freight business on the lake. The next venture was a mercantile establishment which he operated successfully for the intervening time until he was appointed county treasurer. Mr. Graham has real estate in Wenatchee and Chelan and is one of the substantial men of the county.

Mr. Graham has two brothers and five sisters, A. Marion, William L., Arrabella Coddington, Martha J. Spurgeon, Sarah M. Hoskins, Ida M. Bennett and Josephine E.Stewart. The marriage of Mr. Graham and Miss Alice M., daughter of Max and Nancy E. Caldwell, occurred on December 23, 1873, at Bloomfield, Iowa. Mrs. Graham's parents were natives of

Pennsylvania and the father died in 1887, while the mother passed away in Chelan in 1894. Mrs. Graham has the following brothers and sisters, James W., Coraline E. Townsend and Lydia E. Barneby. To Mr. and Mrs. Graham have been born four children, Charles E., Grace Seba, Earl, and Harry, deceased. Mr. Graham is a member of the K. P. and W. W. and has filled the chairs in both orders. Politically he is allied with the Republicans. Mr. and Mrs. Graham are members of the Methodist church. She has been a teacher and was very successful in that line.

ALLEN C. SHAMEL lives about seventeen miles up the Entiat river, near the town of Entiat, on a homestead of eighty acres, which he took from the government in 1900. Since that time, he has given his attention entirely to the improvement of the farm. He has made a good showing and is one of the substantial men of the valley.

Allen C. Shamel was born in Meigs county, Ohio, on July 16, 1870. His father, George W. Shamel, was a native of Ohio, where he still lives. He served three years and ten months in the Sixth Ohio Battery, being in the Army of the Potomac most of the time. He participated in many battles and was wounded at Chickamauga. The mother of our subject, Mary Ann (Blackwood) Shamel is also a native of Ohio and lives there at the present time. The paternal grandfather of our subject was a native of North Carolina and married a Miss Stannart. He went to California during the gold excitement in 1849 and was never heard from afterward. In 1891 our subject had completed his educational training in the public schools of his native place and journeyed to the northwestern part of the state; thence he came to Peoria, Illinois, where he learned the jeweler's trade; thence he went to Kansas and followed his trade until his health failed. In 1900, as stated above, he came direct to Chelan county, settling where we now find him.

On October 16, 1901, Mr. Shamel married Miss Ida M., daughter of David B. and Sarah (McDonald) Clouse, a native of Kansas, in which state the wedding occurred. The father was a native of Pennsylvania and the mother of Ohio, and they are both now dwelling in northwestern Kansas. To Mr. and Mrs. Clouse five children were born: Charles M., deceased; Rosa E.; George A.; Ida M.; David W.

Mr. Shamel is a member of the I. O. O. F. and is a Republican; still he does not take as active a part in political matters as some, but nevertheless evinces a keen interest in the welfare of the community and especially in educational matters.

OZIAS D. JOHNSON, the pioneer jeweler and optician of Wenatchee, Chelan county, was born in Albany, Clinton county, Kentucky, December 19, 1849. His father, John Johnson, was also a Kentuckian, but the paternal grandfather of our subject was a native of Connecticut, of English ancestry, which for many generations had been prominent in the state. The mother, Mary (Wright) Johnson, was a native of Kentucky where she still lives.

Wayne county, Kentucky, was the scene of young Johnson's boyhood days, where he attended the public schools and was graduated from the Kendrick Institute, at Monticello. Soon after gaining his majority he engaged in the jewelry business, which he has followed ever since in Kentucky, La Plata, Missouri, Wellington, Kansas, Scott City, Kansas, Pueblo, Colorado and Seattle, Washington. In 1895 he came to Wenatchee and associating himself with his son, J. Alvis Johnson, opened the first jewelry store in Wenatchee. The latter died February 22, 1903.

Mr. Johnson has two brothers and one sister, Thomas L. and Henry L., farmers in Kentucky, and Emmer A., wife of Porter Riley, residing near Albany, Kentucky. At the latter place, February 19, 1871, our subject was married to Lavina R. Cole, a native of Albany. Her father, James Cole, was a Kentucky farmer, who died near Albany in 1883. The father of the latter was a native of Cape Cod, Massachusetts, descended from an old English family. Mrs. Johnson has two brothers living, Samuel, of Albany, Kentucky, and James L., of Wellington, Kansas—both farmers. She has four sisters, living: Martha, Eliza, Margaret and Caroline. Martha is the widow of John Dalton, Eliza, the widow of Henry Shelly, Margaret, the wife of Isaac Lee, and Caroline, the widow of John Balenger.

Three children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Johnson, J. Alvis, Mary M., wife of

George E. Harmon, a Seattle millman, and William H., now living at home. Mr. Johnson is a member of Riverside Lodge No. 112, A. F. & A. M. and Wenatchee Chapter, No. 22, R. A. M., Astral Chapter, U. D. O. E. S., Wenatchee, Knights of Pythias, Rathbone Sisters, and St. John's Commandery, Knights Templar, Wellington, Kansas. Mrs. Johnson is a devout and consistent member of the Baptist church. Politically Mr. Johnson affiliates with the Republican party, but is not an active partisan.

The father of our subject was a captain in the Twelfth Kentucky Infantry, serving in the federal army. He owns the lot and business building occupied by his jewelry store, and a substantial residence five blocks from there, on Mission street.

DANIEL C. WOLF resides about three miles from Entiat on a farm, which he gained partly by homestead right and partly by purchase from the railroad company. A fine large barn, beautiful residence and other improvements adorn the farm and Mr. Wolf is occupied with fruit raising and general farming. He is a man of stability and has shown himself deeply interested in the affairs of the community and the progress of the country.

Daniel C. Wolf was born on August 4, 1866, in Fort Seneca, Seneca county, Ohio, being the son of Daniel and Ann M. (Baker) Wolf, natives of Tiffin, Ohio. The father served in the One Hundred and Eightieth Ohio Infantry in the Civil War. The paternal ancestors came from Pennsylvania. Our subject has two brothers and three sisters: William, living on the Entiat; Leslie, in Ohio; Frances, wife of R. Osborne, in Ohio; Annie, wife of James Bear, in Ohio; and Lottie, living at home. From the public schools of the Buckeye state, Mr. Wolf gained his education and remained with his father until 1886, when he journeyed to Colorado and took up farming. Two years were spent in that state, after which he came to Whatcom, Washington. He spent some time on the sound and in other portions of this state and in 1898 located on his present place.

At Whatcom, in 1892, Mr. Wolf married Miss Emma, daughter of Joseph and Mary (Carlsyskin) Houck. She came with her parents from Wisconsin in 1890, and her father follows carpentering on the sound, living in Tacoma. To Mr. and Mrs. Wolf the following children have been born: Hazel Bell, aged ten; Kay R., aged eight; Dorris Juanita, aged seven; Alta Mabel, aged six; Alma Rignetta, aged four; Theodore Clinton, aged two.

Fraternally Mr. Wolf is connected with the A. O. U. W., the M. W. A. and Order of Washington. He is a Democrat and holds the offices of school director and road supervisor.

CARL CHRISTENSEN is the present genial and efficient incumbent of the county clerk's office of the county of Chelan. He was chosen by the people in 1902, his name appearing on the Republican ticket, but in every precinct he was far ahead of his ticket and the handsome majority of two hundred and forty-three showed in what esteem the good people of the county placed Mr. Christensen. He has manifested in this capacity the same qualities of worth and substantiality which characterized him in his walk heretofore and he is favored with implicit confidence from the people.

Carl Christensen was born in Denmark, on September 9, 1864, the son of Christ and Christena (Peterson) Christensen, both natives of Denmark, where they died in March, 1903 and in 1891, respectively. Our subject received a good training from the common and high schools of his home place and in 1887 came thence to the United States. He journeyed on to Minnesota and for two years he was busied in studying in the schools to gain the language and later finished in the Minneapolis Business college. Next we see him in Davenport, Washington, and there he followed railroad contracting in the construction department on the Washington Central.

In the spring of 1892, Mr. Christensen came to Wenatchee and accepted a position as bookkeeper for Wood Brothers, a contracting firm on the Great Northern construction. The next year he was in the same capacity for F. A. Losekamp, a general merchant at Leavenworth, where he remained for several years. In 1896, Mr. Christensen was appointed postmaster at Leavenworth, where he continued a faithful and popular incumbent until his election to the office of county clerk.

Mr. Christensen has always taken a keen

interest in the political questions of the day and has been an influential worker in the conventions, both county and state.

At Spokane, Washington, on March 19, 1896, Mr. Christensen married Miss Lonnie Nyborg, of Hutchinson, Minnesota. Two children have been the fruit of this union, William H., born June 19, 1897; and Clifford R., born September 19, 1898.

Mr. and Mrs. Christensen are members of the Lutheran church. while he is affiliated with the A. F. & A. M. and the A. O. U. W.

IRA D. EDWARDS is an active, enterprising young man of Wenatchee, Chelan county, engaged in the real estate, insurance and loan business. He was born in Hastings, Nebraska, February 13, 1879. His parents, William W. and Margaret J. Edwards, were natives of Wales, coming to the United States in 1680, and settling in Pennsylvania, removing to Nebraska later. The father was a miner in Pennsylvania and a farmer and business man in Nebraska. The parents now reside in Seattle, Washington, where they lead a retired life.

Until the age of ten years, Ira D. Edwards passed his time in Nebraska and attended the public schools. The family then removed to Seattle, Washington. and here Ira found employment as cash boy in the extensive mercantile firm of Chester Cleary. At the age of thirteen he matriculated in the "Acme Business College," remaining one term. This educational privilege was, however, confined to evening studies. When Newhall & Company purchased the stock of Chester Clarey, young Edwards remained with the new firm four years, rising from cash boy to manager of the wrapping and shipping department. taking this responsible position when he was but sixteen years of age, and having full charge of delivery wagons, cash boys, wrapping and shipping clerks. In this position he remained four years.

He first came to Wenatchee to pass a month's vacation, but was so favorably impressed with the possibilities of the country that he decided to remain. The first year he leased a fruit ranch, and met with fair succeess in the enterprise. The following three years he was in charge of the dry goods department of D. A. Beal. Realizing the flattering prospects of the magnificent valley of the Columbia, in the vicinity of Wenatchee, our subject, in 1902, decided to engage in the real estate business. He handles irrigated fruit and wheat lands, city property, loans, investments, insurance, etc.

Mr. Edwards has one brother and sister, Earl W., a school boy in Seattle, and Sadie M., residing in the Seattle home of her parents. Our subject is a member of Riverside Lodge, No. 112, A. F. & A. M., and is Noble Grand of Lodge No. 157, I. O. O. F., Wenatchee, and is a member of the Rebekahs. Politically he is a Republican, and one of the trustees of the Wenatchee Commercial Club. He owns a business building of which he occupies a portion, renting the rest, and other business, residence and acerage properties.

EDMUND WALLBERG, a prosperous and enterprising farmer, near Wenatchee, Chelan county, was born in Sweden, November 16, 1859. His parents, Perry U. and Amelia Wallberg, were natives of Sweden, where the mother died when our subject was four years of age. Shortly after her decease the father, with our subject, came to the United States, and at first settled at Fort Atkinson, Wisconsin. He was a Baptist minister, and his itinerary embraced many of the western states. He died in Iowa in 1868.

Our subject was reared principally in Allamakee county, Iowa, until he was eight years of age. He then worked out by the month, attended district school, and at the age of twenty began railroad work, at which he continued four years. In March, 1884, he came to the "Big Bend Country," where he secured land near Waterville, Douglas county, and continued farming. After a short visit to Seattle, he came to his preseent location, near Wenatchee, where he has sixty acres of fine land under cultivation. It is devoted to alfalfa and gardening. He has also a young orchard. Our subject's sister, Louise, is the wife of Oscar Jensen, Rock Island, Illinois.

At Waterville, Douglas county, November 4, 1889, Mr. Wallberg was married to Ella Owens, born in Linn county, Oregon. Her father, Robert Owens, a native of Iowa, crossed the plains in 1852, accompanied by her mother and sister. He now lives at Peoria, Linn coun-

ty, Oregon. Her mother, Castilla (Kirkpatrick) Owens, is a native of Iowa.

Three children have come to bless the home of our subject, Ivor O., Castilla L. and Mabel E. Mr. Wallberg is a member of the Brotherhood of American Yeomen, of Wenatchee. Althought he is a Democrat by political affiliation, he professes a strong friendship for Roosevelt, and will, doubtless, vote for him.

GEORGE W. BROWN, of the firm of Brown Brothers, proprietors of the Elberta Hotel, Wenatchee, Chelan county, now a successful business man, has led a most adventurous life, the story of which would comprise many interesting and sensational chapters.

He was born at New Albany, Indiana, August 31, 1863, the son of Reuben W. N. and Melvina B. Brown. He has two brothers, Noah N., his partner, and Reuben A., a farmer at Brown's Flat, and a sister, Mrs. Julia A. Roe, mentioned elsewhere in this work. He was reared in western Indiana until the age of fourteen, when his parents came to Vancouver, Washington, whence his brother, Noah, had preceded them. This was in 1877, and in 1880 he began working in the timber, continuing the same employment for two years. He then went to California and became foreman of a farm, thirty miles from Sacramento, and in 1885 he returned to Vancouver, going thence to The Dalles with his brother Noah, and thence to the Wenatchee valley. In 1886-7 he traveled extensively over the state of California on horseback, and returning to the Wenatchee valley engaged in the stock business until 1898. That year he enlisted in Company D, Second Washington Battery, and went into camp at Vancouver, remaining there until October 21, when he was mustered out. The following spring he went to Alaska, where he suffered untold hardships amid inhospitable tribes of Indians and the rigors of that frozen El Dorado. At one period he was compelled to subsist on horse, at another, on dog meat. The errand of the party with whom he was associated was to discover an all-American route to the Yukon, and in the search they traversed land where probably no white man had ever trod before. They discovered "Simpson Pass" and cut their way through the heavy brush along the route. At Fort Gibbons their Thanksgiving dinner consisted of one small ptarmigan for six people—with appetites.

Our subject then left the government service and returned to Wenatchee, later going to Reardan, Lincoln county, where, with his brother Noah, he engaged in the hotel business. Fraternally, Mr. Brown is a member of the Odd Fellows, and the A. O. U. W. His political affiliations are staunchly Republican, although he is by no means an active partisan. In the community in which he resides he is a most popular citizen and highly esteemed by all friends and acquaintances.

Mr. Brown being of an energetic and adventurous disposition, finds it difficult to remain a resident in one locality, and so travels extensively. One reminiscence of his life, of which he carries the marks, was an attempted hold-up by a robber at one in the morning, while in a California hotel. Mr. Brown resisted the ruffian and received a wound in the arm. He adroitly escaped the would-be murderer, however, and later gave information which led to his capture and conviction to the penitentiary for a term.

FRANK D. SLAWSON, of Chelan county, a prosperous Mission creek farmer, was born in Delaware county, New York. His father, Eben Slawson, now residing with our subject, at Mission, is a native of New York, born September 21, 1824. During the Civil war he was a member of Company G, Colonel Whistler's heavy artillery, enlisting in 1864. He was wounded in the thigh and otherwise disabled, and is now totally blind. His father, the paternal grandfather of our subject, participated in the war of 1812. The paternal great-grandfather of Frank D. was a captain in the Revolution. The mother, Louisa P. (Green) Slawson, also a native of the Empire state, now lives with her husband in a home adjoining her son's, near Mission. Her grandfather was born in the United States; her grandmother in Germany. Two of her brothers, Lewis and Willard Green, served in the Civil war.

When our subject was eight years old his parents removed to Minnesota, remaining there nine years, thence going to Iowa, and thence to Montana. Frank D., however, remained in

Iowa three years, and then followed his parents to Montana. Two and a half years subsequently he made a trip to the Black Hills, but sold out his interest in that locality and in March, 1890, came to his present location at Mission. His parents had preceded him. They had purchased three-fourths of a section of land, extending a mile along Mission creek. They have since disposed of all but one hundred and sixty acres, which they own jointly with their son.

The latter has one brother, Willard G., who for many years has not been heard from. He has one sister living, Elsie, wife of Owen Lovering, a Montana farmer and stock raiser. July 5, 1880, our subject was married at Marysville, Missouri, to Delilah Moore, a native of Iowa. Her parents were Kentuckians, her father, John D. Moore, dying in Arkansas, in 1893. Her mother, Mary (Brown) Moore, resides in Lewis, Iowa. Mrs. Slawson has two brothers, Jabez and Edward, and four sisters, Ellen, Allie, Elizabeth and Mary. She is the mother of two children, Audrie, a girl aged sixteen, and Earl, aged three years. Mr. Slawson had one sister, deceased, who was the wife of George F. Grant.

Fraternally, he is a member of the Mission camp, M. W. A. He is a Republican, but not an active participant in the various party campaigns.

JAMES L. WEYTHMAN, one of the enterprising, broad-minded and progressive farmers of Chelan county, resides in a beautiful home, surrounded by all the conveniences of ranch life, a few miles from Monitor, Washington. Kansas is the state of his nativity, and the date of his birth, January 7, 1860. His parents, John B. and Frances (Smith) Weythman, were natives of Germany. The father came to this country early in the '30s and located at New Orleans, Louisiana. In the Mexican war he participated, as scout, and died in Kansas, August 12, 1889. The mother had previously passed away in 1863.

Until the age of twenty-one our subject worked and attended school in Kansas. In 1882 he went to Washington, rented a farm near Vancouver, which he continued to work three years. In 1885 he came to the Wenatchee valley, and filed on a quarter section of land, his present home, located on what is known as "Brown's Flat," and first settled by our subject and three Brown brothers, elsewhere mentioned. He has a fine bearing orchard, and last season sold eight hundred boxes of fruit. His home is a handsome, two-story house, surrounded by an extensive lawn. He has wintered as many as fifty head of stock. Our subject has five brothers, Louis, Benjamin, Charles, George and Joseph S., and four sisters, Julia Silvers, Rosina Gordon, Mary Ingersoll, and Ellen Raife.

At Ellensburg, Washington, March 4, 1891, Mr. Weythman was married to Mary Elizabeth Boyle, born near Clayton, Adams county, Illinois, January 15, 1862. Her father, Charles Boyle, a native of Kentucky, is of Irish descent, but the family is an old Kentucky, one, dating back many generations. At present he lives at McComb, Illinois. The mother, Mary (Donaldson) Boyle, was also a native Kentuckian. She died when Mrs. Weythman was eight years old. The latter has one brother and two half brothers, Charles, and John and Henry C. To Mr. and Mrs. Weythman have been born five children, Bessie, Chester, John, Ruth, and Leslie. Our subject is a member of the A. O. U. W., being Past Master Workman, and of the M. W. A. Both himself and wife are members of the Degree of Honor. Politically, Mr. Weythman is a Republican, though not an active worker in the party. He is an excellent citizen, highly esteemed and ever alert to the welfare of the community in which he resides.

By way of reminiscence it is interesting to note that Mr. Weythman was obliged to pack his household goods to his present place on horses and only then could he reach his claim by fording the Wenatchee river several times. He remarks that jackrabbits and coyotes were the only settlers when he arrived. He was accompanied by G. W. Brown, mentioned elsewhere in this volume and the two spent the first winter in a small log cabin and he gives the bill of fare as follows, bacon, beans, coffee, and sour dough bread. However, they were enabled to bag considerable game, as deer was plentiful and the winter passed pleasantly. He and Mr. Brown erected the first wheel to raise water out of the Wenatchee river, and although the same has been in use for thirteen years, it is still raising water for their orchards.

HORATIO B. GRAY, residing at Entiat, Chelan county, where he is engaged in the general merchandise business, was born at St. George, New Brunswick, March 2, 1864. His father, George H., is a native of Penobscot county, Maine, born November 6, 1834, and a sketch of his life appears elsewhere. His mother, Mary (Baker) Gray, is a native of Machias, Maine.

The boyhood days of our subject, until the age of seven years, were passed in New Brunswick, when the family removed to Maine. Here he was afforded the privilege of public schools. When twenty-two years old he went to Minneapolis, Minnnesota, and three years subsequently removed to Puget Sound, remaining five years. Joining his family at Lewiston, Idaho, he shortly afterward went to Portland, and for two years he was running on the rivers from Portland to Astoria, as mate and pilot. He then joined his family at Spokane, and in 1890 came to his present location. He conducts a general store, which he opened in 1900.

Fraternally Mr. Gray is a member of the M. W. A., and is a Republican, but not actively engaged in the various campaigns.

ENOCH MORRIS resides about three miles south from Wenatchee and is known as one of the industrious and substantial citizens of Chelan county. He is a man of energy and has wrought with display of wisdom in the good work of opening the country and in building for himself a pleasant home.

Enoch Morris was born in Bowie county, Texas, on February 3, 1842, the son of Seth Morris, a native of Kentucky. The father came to Texas with his parents when a lad, and his father, the paternal grandfather of our subject, was with Sam Houston in his struggle for the independence of Texas. Seth Morris, the father of our subject, shod the horse David Crockett rode when he was on the way to the Alamo, at San Antonio.

Enoch Morris was reared and educated in Texas and there remained until 1887, in which year he came to Washington. He located in Tacoma, then a village, and six weeks later he went to Oregon. Two months there and we see Mr. Morris in California, whence he came in eight months to Tacoma, and eight months later went to North Yakima. Two years were spent there in farming, after which he removed to Douglas county. Mr. Morris took a homestead there but abandoned it later on account of the lack of water. Next he located on Slim Flat, where his property was destroyed by the high water of the Columbia in 1894. Then Mr. Morris removed to his present place and here has been devoting himself to general farming and fruit raising.

In Texas, on November 10, 1859, Mr. Morris married Miss Catherine J. Collon, who was born in Bowie county, that state. To them have been born the following named children, Richard, E. F., J. L., Seth, George, Jacob, Edward, Jennie, Cora, Ida, Lemuel, and Ada. Mr. Morris is a member of the A. F. & A. M., while in political matters, he is a Democrat. During the Civil War, Mr. Morris was a member of the Twenty-ninth Texas, Company A. He participated in numerous engagements and did faithful service as a soldier.

Mr. Morris is decidedly a self made man and has always manifested a determination to accomplish the enterprises he undertook, which, dominated, as it has been, by wisdom and excellent judgment, has brought him the success that is gratifying. When ten years of age, he was called to mourn the death of his father, and then he remained on the old homestead where he was reared, and there raised his own family, until the time came when he journeyed farther north.

ENOCH F. MORRIS, who has been identified with the Wenatchee valley since the state of Washington was admitted into the union, is now one of the prominent and successful fruit raisers of Chelan county, residing a short distance from Wenatchee.

He was born in Denton county, Texas, April 16, 1863. His father, Enoch Morris, was one of the earliest Texan pioneers, and became a prominent figure in the history of that state. He first located in what is now Bowie county, subsequently removing to Denton county, where our subject was born. Here the latter attended district school, and alternately engaged in farming and stock-raising. At the age of eighteen he went into the "Pan Handle country," and for seven years rode the range as

ENOCH MORRIS.

MRS. ENOCH MORRIS.

SAMUEL MILLER.

MRS. ENOCH F. MORRIS.

ENOCH F. MORRIS.

a cowboy. He then invaded the Indian Territory, where he worked one year, and then came to the Puget Sound country, where he engaged in a variety of employments.

He settled in Wenatchee in 1889, working several months for Phil Miller. He has five brothers, Jerome, Seth, George, Jacob and Lemuel, and four sisters, Jennie Smith, Cora Hicks, Ida Slack and Addie, residing at home. He was married at Wenatchee, September 16, 1893, to Mattie L. Freer, born in Wenatchee, in 1875. Her father, Frank Freer, was a "Buckeye," descended from an old and distinguished Ohio family. He and his brother, David, were the first white settlers in the vicinity of Wenatchee, and for several years subsequent to their arrival they traded with the Indians, and, eventually, married Indian wives. Mrs. Morris has one half brother, John Freer, and one sister, Minnie Smith. To Mr. and Mrs. Morris three children have been born, Lawrence, aged seven, Arnold, aged four and Percy, aged sixteen months.

The affiliations, fraternally of our subject, are with the M. W. A. and the K. of P., both Wenatchee organizations. Politically, he is a Democrat, and prominently identified with the interests of the party. His parents live about four miles from Wenatchee, on Squill-Tac-Shane creek.

RICHARD P. WEBB, proprietor of the "Inavale Fruit & Stock Farm," has one of the most eligible and handsome locations in the vicinity of Wenatchee, Chelan county. He is a Kentuckian, born March 16, 1858, the son of George W. and Clarinda (Whitt) Webb, natives of Virginia. They are both descendants of prominent families of that state, having been extensive planters in their day, and whose ancestors were distinguished English people. George W. Webb passed away in March, 1883, in Kentucky, where his widow at present resides.

The early days of our subject were passed on a farm and in attendance at the public schools of his neighborhood, in Lawrence county, Kentucky. On gaining his majority he removed to Minnesota, and thence to Montana, where he engaged in farming, coming to Spokane, Washington, in 1884. Here he outfitted and left on horse-back for the Big Bend, locating on land near Waterville, Douglas county, where for the succeeding fifteen years he farmed and raised stock. It was in 1898 that he came to his present place, three and one-half miles from Wenatchee, on the Wenatchee river, which he purchased of Judge Chase. Since then he sold three fortys, reserving forty acres, upon which he raises alfalfa, fruit and stock. He has erected a model two-story residence, has a fine, commodious barn, and it can be said he owns one of the handsomest farms in the valley.

Our subject has four brothers living, Elias and Levi, merchants, Thomas J. and Munroe, the latter a bookkeeper, and both residing in Kentucky. His two sisters are Ella, wife of William J. McKee, of Kentucky, an old-time railroad conductor, for twenty-five years with the E. P. R. R.; and Nora, wife of John Beloit, a Presbyterian clergyman, living in the northeastern portion of Kentucky. September 7, 1887, Richard P. Webb was married to Alice A. Hensel, a native of Minnesota. The ceremony was perfomred at Waterville, Douglas county, Washington. The bride's father, Charles W. Hensel, is a native of Germany, coming to the Unied States when nineteen years of age. At present he resides six miles north of Waterville. His wife, Minnie (Wagamouth) Hensel, was also born in Germany, and now resides with her husband. Mrs. Webb, wife of our subject, has six brothers, George, Theodore, Levi, Samuel, Alfred B., and Arthur and three sisters, Ida, Minnie and Rosie. Mr. and Mrs. Webb have four children, Nellie B., George W., Charles C. and Lawrence W. Fraternally our subject is a member of Riverside Lodge No. 112, A. F. & A. M., of which he is Past Master, and also of Badger Mountain Lodge, Waterville, being a charter member of both lodges; has attended grand lodge nearly every year since; is a member of the Brotherhood of American Yeomen; of Wenatchee Chapter, No. 22, R. A. M., and the O. E. S., and Mrs. Webb is a member of the O. E. S. and Brotherhood of American Yeomen auxiliary. Mr. Webb is also a member of W. O. W. They are both members of the Christian church.

Mr. Webb arrived in Waterville with a fair capital, and was quite successful in business until 1893, the era of "hard times," when wheat dropped to twenty-two cents a bushel,

and was a drug on the market at that price. But he left the county seat of Douglas county solvent, and with every debt squared and sufficient money to purchase his present location.

JACOB A. SHOTWELL, one of Chelan county's enterprising and progressive business men, dividing his residence between Wenatchee and Mission, was born in LaPorte county, Indiana, March 21, 1851. His father, Eden Shotwell, a native of Shotwell's Landing, Massachusetts, was of old and distinguished New England ancestry. The mother, Ann (Haas) Shotwell, deceased, was born in Lynchburg, Virginia.

Our subject was reared and educated in Illinois and Kansas. On gaining his majority he filed on a quarter section of land in Kansas, where he continued agricultural pursuits for thirteen years, being principally engaged in the stock business. He then came to The Dalles, Oregon, and for two years found employment in a machine shop. Five years later he came to his present home in Chelan county, purchased three hundred and twenty acres of railroad land, of which he has since disposed of a portion. He now has one hundred and sixty acres under cultivation, devoted to alfalfa, orchard and pasture. He was awarded the first prize at the state fair for Arkansaw Black and Bellflower apples. In 1901 he associated himself in partnership with John McCartney in the meat business at Wenatchee. He winters between one hundred and fifty and two hundred head of cattle and many sheep, putting up three hundred tons of hay each season. Mr. Shotwell has three brothers and two sisters, Nathan T., a farmer, residing near Mission; Joseph P.; Harvey, a civil engineer, residing at Seattle; Susan E., wife of James Welch; and Kate, wife of Mr. Mustetter, of Bennett, Nebraska.

March 3, 1872, at Crawfordsville, Kansas, our subject was united in marriage to Susan Canfield, a native of Illinois. To them have been born seven children: Harry T., mentioned elsewhere in this work; Lora, wife of Thomas McDonald, of Madera, California; Frank; Nora; Ralph; Lyman and Grace, at present residing with their parents.

Mr. Shotwell, associated with his son Harry, built the first irrigation ditch in this vicinity, five miles in length, with laterals. This they disposed of to the Wenatchee Power & Water Company, and it was extended to Wenatchee. Our subject organized the company, investing every dollar he possessed in the enterprise. The original company consisted of Mr. Holmes, T. Hughes, Louis Titchnel, Mr. Wilcox, Mr. Withrow, Dan Kane, Hans Hansen, A. S. Burbank, J. P. Shotwell and our subject and his son, Harry L. It was incorporated as the North Wenatchee Ditch Company, capital $10,000. In April, 1902, they sold out to the new company, taking water rights in payment for their stock.

Fraternally Mr. Shotwell is a member of the K. O. T. M. Politically he is a Republican.

FRANK E. CULP, M. D., physician and surgeon, Wenatchee, Chelan county, is a native of the Buckeye state, having been born in Quincy, Ohio, January 23, 1873. His parents are both Ohioans, his father, John H., being a descendant of a distinguished Virginian family. He served the government during the Civil War, not as an enlisted man, but in the capacity of a blacksmith. His father was a soldier in the War of 1812, and at present resides at Wenatchee, where he conducts a brickyard. The mother, Sarah (Hubbell) Culp, is also a resident of Wenatchee.

Our subject remained in Ohio until the age of twelve years, when he removed to Genesee, Kansas, and was in that state eighteen months, going thence to Illinois, where he remained five years. Here he was graduated from Eureka College, Eureka, and then matriculated in in the medical department of the University of Illinois, Chicago, and in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, from which he was graduated in 1896. The two years following, he was house surgeon of the Grand Rapids hospital in Michigan. Returning to his home in Quincy, he continued in practice two years, thence going to Wenatchee, Washington, in 1900, where he has since continued, with a steadily increasing practice, with the exception of six months spent in taking a post-graduate course in the Chicago College of Physicians and Surgeons.

Dr. Culp has three sisters, Belle, wife of Frank Reeves, elsewhere mentioned in this

work; Nellie, single; and Zelma, widow of William Hines, Wenatchee, Washington. The fraternal affiliations of Dr. Culp are with Valley Lodge, No. 186, K. of P., Wenatchee; Wenatchee Aerie No. 204, Fraternal Order of Eagles; the K. O. T. M., Quincy, Ohio; the Phi Ro Sigma College, Medical Fraternity, Chicago, and the State Medical Society of Ohio. Politically he is a Democrat, but not an enthusiastic partisan. Of that excellent organization, the Wenatchee brass band, he is a member, playing a saxophone.

GEORGE WILSON is one of the most thrifty agriculturists in the Chelan country, and his estate, which overlooks that beautiful lake and has for a back ground the hoary crest of the Cascades, is one of the most charming spots in this land of beauty and grandure. Its well kept fields and prolific orchards manifest the wisdom and skill of the proprietor and it is a pleasure to grant space for the review of his career in this connection.

George Wilson was born in Ontario, Canada, on June 25, 1865, the son of Alexander and Ellen (Keyes) Wilson, natives of the Emerald Isle. The father was a prominent man, and especially in political matters was a leader, being allied with the Liberals. He died in 1872. The mother married William Cook after the death of her husband and died in 1887, being highly respected and of a prominent family. Mr. Wilson and his brother own the old home estate but the stirring Irish blood in our subject has led him far away, but what is Canada's loss is the gain of the Chelan country. Canada was his home until 1897 when the death of his brother, Thomas, who had settled in the Chelan region in 1888, caused him to journey hither. The farm left by the brother reverted to our subject and he has remained here since. He has continued to improve it in excellent manner, having good buildings, orchards, well tilled fields, and so forth. He has devoted some time to raising stock and will pay more attention to this in the future. Mr. Wilson has one brother, John, one sister, Rebecca Wilson, three half sisters, Maggie Noble, Ellen J. Boney, Eliza Oxford, and one half brother, William Cook.

On February 14, 1900, at Guelph, Ontario, Mr. Wilson married Miss Jennie L., daughter of Ferguson and Susan (Cook) Sherrett, natives of Ontario and now dwelling there. The father follows the mason trade. Mrs. Wilson has four brothers and two sisters, John, Archie, Henry, Gordon, Cristena Stewart, and Ethel Gott. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Wilson, Ella M. and Florence L. Mr. Wilson is a member of the L. O. L. having been worshipful master of the lodge in Canada. He is also a member of the I. O. O. F. He has always shown that sturdy spirit which so characterizes the people of North Ireland, whence came his ancestors. And in this connection it is fitting to remark the strong and progressive spirit, the high ideals, the stanch qualities that have always been manifested by these people and no shore of the civilized world but has been pressed by the feet of pioneers from North Ireland.

CHRISTOPHER ROBINSON, lumberman and fruit grower, of Lakeside, Chelan county, was born in Ontario, Canada, November 19, 1853, the son of William Robinson, who came to Ontario with his parents when he was seven years of age. The mother is a native of Quebec, her parents having come from Ireland. She resides at Winnipeg, Manitoba. William Robinson died in 1862.

The youthful days of our subject were passed in Canada where he passed through the public schools and learned the trade of a carpenter. At the age of twenty-three he went to Ludington, Michigan, remaining three years, and thence to Winnipeg, Manitoba. Three years subsequently he removed to Minnesota and North Dakota, where for four years he was engaged in the sawmill business. He came to Chelan county in 1888, bringing a saw mill from Minnesota, via Ellensburg. This he erected on the lake shore where Cottrell's boat shop now stands, and it was the first private mill in the district. Its capacity is fifteen thousand feet of lumber per day. Our subject came as manager for the Lake Chelan Lumber Company, Woodin & Nicholas, of Minneapolis, being the principal parties interested. A general store was conducted in connection with the mill, of which Mr. Robinson was in charge five years. He purchased a relinquishment of forty acres of land, on the lake front, near Chelan

bridge, built a home and set out a small orchard. He then turned his attention to the steamboat industry, and has worked on nearly all the lake and river boats in the vicinity. He built the City of Wenatchee. In 1899 he purchased the T. J. Smith farm, two hundred and eighty acres, two and one-half miles north of Chelan. Of this he has sold one hundred and twenty acres. In 1901 he shipped two thousand boxes of apples to Iowa, receiving forty cents a box on the trees. He has sold the bearing orchard and has set out one thousand apple trees. He cultivates ninety acres and last winter carried through twenty-five head of cattle. Mr. Thompson has a fine Shorthorn registered bull, and all of his stock is graded.

Our subject has one brother, Hector, and one sister, Mary, wife of D. J. Switzer, of Chelan. On November 20, 1876, he was united in marriage to Ellen McNeil, of Ontario, where the ceremony was performed. Her parents were natives of Prince Edwards Island, the father, Charles, dying at Colfax, Washington, in 1900. His widow survives him. Mrs. Robinson has four brothers living at Colfax, Charles, Hiram, David and Jeremiah W., and one brother, William, in North Dakota. She has two sisters, Jeanette, wife of John Stewart, and Margaret, wife of Allen McDonald. To Mr. and Mrs. Robinson two children have been born, Charles and Frank C. Our subject is a member of W. W., and a Republican.

GUY C. BROWNE, cashier of the Columbia Valley Bank, Wenatchee, Chelan county, was born in Portland, Oregon, August 9, 1877. His father, J. J. Browne, one of the leading citizens of Spokane, is a native of Greenville, Ohio, and was born April 28, 1843. He worked his way first through Wabash College and afterwards the University of Michigan, graduating from the law department. He was married in 1874 to Miss Anna W. Stratton. Their wedding journey was a trip across the plains. The fall of the same year they made their new home in Portland, Oregon. J. J. Browne made a trip through eastern Washington in 1877, and seeing the vast possibilities of the Inland Empire he decided at once that there he would make his home. The next year, Guy then being one year old, his parents moved to Spokane Falls, then little more than a camping ground. Mr. Browne at once became a power in the little community growing around the falls. He acquired large holdings of real estate in the center of what has become the prosperous and beautiful city of Spokane. He platted Browne's Addition and Browne's Second Addition, and laid out and still owns most of Central Addition. He owns a large farm on Moran prairie less than five miles from the center of the city. He is also interested in many enterprises in the northwest and is president of two banks, the Columbia Valley Bank at Wenatchee, and the Couer d'Alene Bank & Trust Co., Couer d'Alene, Idaho. From the first he had absolute faith in the future of the country and has always been the first to give his time and money to assist in its upbuilding.

Guy C. Browne laid the foundation of his education in the Spokane public and high schools to which were added the advantages of the Michigan Military Academy at Orchard Lake, Michigan, and the Washington Agricultural College at Pullman. During his school days he spent some time in newspaper work and left Pullman to accept the position of mining and sporting editor on the *Spokane Daily Chronicle*. He has always taken an active interest in athletics and is an athlete of no small ability and reputation. During his school years when bicycle racing was at its height he for several years held the championships for the Pacific northwest. Browne and his racing partner, Johnnie Campbell, not only won in Washington, but likewise the important races and championships in Oregon and British Columbia. He was one of the charter members of the Spokane Amateur Athletic Club, and was a director in the club for a number of years. He was one of the leaders in forming the Wenatchee Amateur Athletic Club in which he is a director and officer. As mining editor of the *Chronicle*, and also to investigate and report on properties for investors, he visited most of the important mining camps in the northwest.

In 1897 Mr. Browne led a party to the gold fields of Alaska, going in by the Ft. Wrangle, Stickeen River, Teslin Lake route. During the winter of 1897-98 his party was continually on the move, their home during the cold northern winter being their tent. That winter, pulling their provisions and outfit, they traveled on snow shoes more than six hundred miles.

During the later part of February he made a trip out in the interest of his party. He and a companion, without tent or stove, made the one hundred and fifty mile trip from Telegraph Creek, British Columbia, to Ft. Wrangle, Alaska, in the remarkably short time of five and one-half days.

Instead of returning by the Stickeen route he, with his brother, Earle P. Browne, led a party overland by pack train via the old Telegraph trail. It is estimated that twenty-five hundred pack animals and five hundred men started on this trail that year. Less than five hundred horses got through alive. Of the men less than two hundred persevered. Some of the balance died, more turned back, and many gave up and headed for the coast. The energy and resourcefulness displayed by the Browne party is best shown by their success. They left Spokane May 14, 1898, and reached the end of the sixteen hundred mile journey over mountains, across rivers, and through swamps on September 12. This was the best time made on the trail.

On his return he was connected with his father's real estate and investment business in Spokane for more than a year. May 1, 1899, he was united in marriage to Miss Cary E. Mayer at the residence of the bride's parents near Spokane. She is a native of Illinois. Her father, John Mayer, was an old timer in Spokane, owned large property interests on Half Moon and Four Mount prairies and was for a time commissioner of Spokane county. She is a graduate of the Spokane high school and attended the Washington Agricultural College. They have a son, Karl M.

Guy C. Browne's first trip to north central Washington was in 1891, when, with his father, he made the trip over the mountains from Ellensburg. Reaching the Columbia river a few miles below the present site of Wenatchee, they went up that river to Chelan. They spent two weeks on that beautiful body of water and returned to Spokane across the Big Bend plateau. They were both much impressed with the country, so much so that J. J. Browne decided to become interested in it. He foresaw that there was sure to be a city near the mouth of the Wenatchee and the next year when the Great Northern road seemed to be assured he established the Columbia Valley Bank. It was opened in the old town in the spring of 1892, which makes it the oldest bank in north central Washington. When the railroad was completed and the town moved to its present location, the bank secured one of the best corners, and built one of the first brick blocks as its home. For more than ten years it was the only banking institution in Wenatchee. Guy C. Browne early became interested in the bank, and in April, 1896, was first elected to the board of directors. In the fall of 1900, he moved to Wenatchee and assumed the active management of the bank. Under his careful and business-like management the Columbia Valley Bank has had a continuous and substantial growth. Besides its large capital a good sized surplus has been built up. Recently a savings bank department has been added with a school savings system in connection. Mr. Browne has great faith in Wenatchee and north central Washington. Both he and the bank have the entire confidence of the community they have helped to build up, and both are always ready to assist any legitimite enterprise that has for its object the upbuilding of Wenatchee or north central Washington.

CHARLES A. MORRISON was a pioneer in the saw mill business in the Wenatchee country and since the day of his landing here has continued in that important industry which his skill and energy have made a first-class success. He is the owner of a fine plant in the town of Wenatchee, which has a capacity of twenty thousand feet per day and is an up-to-date mill. In addition to the manufacture of lumber and general building material, Mr. Morrison also has established a fruit box manufactory, which has both been a good success from his standpoint and also a great benefit to the valley. He was the pioneer in this industry in this section. Mr. Morrison owns a good block of lots where his mill stands, besides other property.

Charles A. Morrison was born in Virginia on January 5, 1848, the son of Benjamin R. and Mary M. (Brown), also natives of Virginia. They are now living with our subject, aged eighty-two and seventy-five respectively. The father comes from an old Virginia family and is of Scotch-Irish extraction. The mother is of German-English descent. When our subject was five years of age, he came with his parents to Minnesota and there received his educa-

tion and remained with his father until nineteen. After that he followed railroading for four years and then turned his attention to sawmilling and in that industry has been engaged since. In 1885 Mr. Morrison came to the state of Washington, locating on Pleasant Prairie. There he operated a mill until 1891, when he located in Wenatchee. He purchased a water mill that had never made a success and freighted a large engine and boiler from Coulee City, which was an arduous undertaking, as in many places they were obliged to use block and tackle to get over the bad places. When it was installed he at once began to do a good business and has continued until the present. For a time he did work in the surrounding hills, but is now located in Wenatchee as stated.

On September 4, 1879, Mr. Morrison married Mrs. Bertha Schaeffer, daughter of Gustav and Dorothy Wendel, natives of Germany. The wedding occurred in Alexandria, Missouri. Mrs. Morrison has the following brothers and sisters: Gustav, Frederick, Theodore, Louisa Tegner, Emma Breist and Lena Kranik, all in Minnesota. To Mr. and Mrs. Morrison there have been born the following children, Benjamin R., Dorothy M., Mary E., Fred W., Ray R., Bertha H. and Mont W., all at home. Mr. Morrison is a member of the A. F. & A. M., also of the chapter. He and his wife belong to the Yeomen. Politically Mr. Morrison holds with the principles of the Democratic party.

JOHN G. MILLER, of the firm of Miller & Reed, livery and transfer business, Wenatchee, Chelan county, is a native of Pennsylvania. He was born in Schuylkill county, June 2, 1866. His father, Peter Miller, a German, came to the United States in 1848, and settled in Pennsylvania where he engaged in the coal mining business. He at present lives with another son near Wenatchee. The mother, Theresa (Schuster) Miller, also a native of Germany, died in Minnesota in 1895.

Minnesota was the scene of our subject's earliest exploitations, where he was reared and educated, remaining with his parents until 1887, when he went to South Dakota. One season there he worked on a farm, subsequently returning home. He came to Wenatchee in 1889 to visit an uncle at that point, remaining there three months, going thence to Whatcom, Washington. In May, 1891, he returned to Wenatchee where he has since resided, with the exception of occasional prospecting trips. He now has mining interests in Peshastin county, Washington, principally gold quartz. Mr. Miller has been engaged in various mercantile enterprises, and has acted in the capacity of clerk in a number of Wenatchee stores. On March 1, 1903, he associated himself with C. Will Reed in the livery business, which has proved quite a successful venture. They own twenty head of horses, stable 50x80 feet in size, and run busses to all trains and boats.

Our subject has three brothers, Joseph, Martin and George, residing near Malaga, engaged in the fruit and stock business. His three sisters, Anna, Della and Mary, are living in the same vicinity. He is unmarried.

Fraternally he is a member of Wenatchee Lodge No. 157, I. O. O. F. Mr. Miller is a popular business man, and one highly esteemed in the neighborhood.

CHARLES CROMWELL was born in Pike, Pennsylvania, on May 23, 1843. His parents, William Nelson and Matilda (Lowdie) Cromwell, were born in New York and New Jersey, respectively. The father's father came from old English stock and fought in the War of 1812. To this couple were born the following children: George F., killed in the battle of Goldsborough, North Carolina, in 1865; John, died in the army; Charles, our subject; Catherine, wife of B. M. Owen, of Dodge county, Minnesota; Arminda, widow of Adam Chaffon, of Berlin, Wisconsin; Hannah, wife of W. C. McFarlain, living in Seattle, Washington. Our subject was educated in the various places where the family lived and was living in Wisconsin when he enlisted, in August, 1861, in the First Wisconsin Cavalry. He was discharged in September, 1865, after serving faithfully all through the war. Although he was in many battles, among which was Chickamauga, he was never wounded. After the war Mr. Cromwell moved to Minnesota and there followed various pursuits until 1893, when he came to Washington and sought out his present place, eight miles up the Chumstick from Leavenworth. He owns eighty

acres of fertile land and does general farming and stock raising.

In Dodge county, Minnesota, Mr. Cromwell married Miss Jane Elston and they have become the parents of five children, William N.; Sam E.; Matilda, wife of William Douglas, whose wedding was the first in the Chumstick valley; Eleanor, wife of Richard Irwin; Emma, single. Mr. Cromwell is a member of the A. F. & A. M., and in politics is independent and not very active, although he is keenly interested in the issues of the day. Mrs. Cromwell is a member of the Baptist church. They are well respected people.

DAN DEVORE was born in Ohio in 1853. He came with his parents to southern Iowa in 1856 and there grew to manhood and received his educational training. In 1884 we find him in Colorado whence he began a life of prospecting and adventure and has continued uninterruptedly until the present time. Mr. Devore traveled extensively all through California and the adjoining states for five years, giving himself almost entirely to prospecting. Then he came to the Lake Chelan country. From that time until the present Mr. Devore has given his attention almost exclusively to prospecting, but has also acted as guide for various hunting parties traveling through Washington and British Columbia. Mr. Devore has familiarized himself with all the various mining districts in this section and is well acquainted with every portion where game and fish abound plentifully. In addition to that he has located many claims in the various mining sections and is to be classed as one of the expert prospectors and hunters of the county. Mr. Devore is an expert also in packing and has transported goods to various parts of this country. He is considered one of the pioneers and old timers in Chelan county, and has many friends.

JOSEPH DARNELL, proprietor of the Lakeview Hotel, Lakeside, Chelan county, Washington, was born near Zanesville, Ohio, March 12, 1850 the son of Jeremiah and Pheriba Darnell. His father, of a family of old Virginia planters, owning large estates, was for many years a pensioner of the War of 1812. His mother was a descendant of an old Quaker family, and born in Maine. She now lives in Ohio at the age of eighty years.

Until 1885 our subject remained in the vicinity of Zanesville, where he attended the graded and high schools, and also the University of Pennsylvania. Subsequently he learned the heating and finishing business in a rolling mill, following the same sixteen years. During the Civil war he ran away, intending to enlist, but was brought back. In 1885 he came to Washington, wintered at Sprague, and then secured land seventy-five miles distant from that town. For a short period he was in Spokane, and would have purchased property on Riverside at most advantageous terms had he not been persuaded to the contrary by an overzealous friend. In 1889 Mr. Darnell learned of Lake Chelan and went there in December of that year. In 1890 he brought his family to Chelan, then a government townsite. Following four months' residence in Chelan he came to Lakeside, which at that period consisted principally of a small store, and began teaming. He also conducted a barber shop and a grist mill. He was elected justice of the peace and arrested the first man to go to the penitentiary ever sent from that county. The prisoner had been guilty of selling whiskey to the Indians. Mr. Darnell also built a catamaran steamer, seventy-five feet long, and during the winter utilized the engine on board the boat to grind corn and wheat, averaging twenty dollars a day when running steadily. Mr. Darnell and Judge Navarre, mentioned elsewhere, platted the townsite of Lakeside, and the former purchased the first lots sold. He erected a one-room hotel and barn, which he has since increased in size. He now has twenty-one guest rooms, well furnished, supplied with electric lights, excellent water, pumped from the lake, and other conveniences. Mr. Darnell is, emphatically, a popular landlord with travelers and residents.

He has three brothers and three sisters, Charles, John and Purley, of Ohio; Lucy, widow of George Murphy; Clarinda, wife of Culver Johnson, both of Ohio; and Mary J., wife of James Williams, of Muncie, Indiana. July 23, 1870, Mr. Darnell was united in marriage, near McConnelsville, Ohio, to Nancy E. Harris, a native of Ohio, daughter of William and Eleanor (World) Harris. Both are de-

ceased. Mrs. Darnell has one brother and one sister, Abraham and Linda, wife of John Sherman, of Zanesville, Ohio. Mr. and Mrs. Darnell have five children, Mary, wife of William Houghton, Lewiston, Idaho; Ella, wife of William A. White, of Lakeside, mentioned elsewhere; Eva, wife of Ellery R. Fosdick, San Jose, California; J. Edward, and Otis, with his father in the hotel. Fraternally our subject is a member of the K. P., Chelan Lodge No. 97. He was a member of the Uniform Rank Silver Cross, K. P., Zanesville, where he was captain of a division. He is past C. C. of McIntyre Lodge, No. 38, Zanesville, and representative to the grand lodge there. He is past C. C. here, and representative to the grand lodge.

Politically he is a Republican and has been delegate to county conventions, and always takes an active interest in local, state and national politics. Mr. Darnell is a member of the auditorium committee, one of the trustees and the largest stockholder. Mrs. Darnell is a member of the M. E. church, and a member of the Relief Corps of the G. A. R.

SPENCER BOYD, a retired farmer and one of the commissioners of Chelan conuty, resides at Chelan, coming there in 1891. He was born in Fulton county, Illinois, July 15, 1842. His parents were natives of Ohio. His father, William, was of an old family, the paternal grandfather of our subject having been a soldier in the Revolutionary war. In 1853 the family of our subject removed to Iowa, and here he attended district school and worked on the farm with his father. The latter died when Spencer was six years of age. On attaining his majority he enlisted in the Fourth Iowa Independent Battery, serving until the end of the Civil war. He then returned to Iowa, purchased land and devoted his attention to farming until 1891, when he came to Lake Chelan broken in health. Here he passed several years prospecting, and in 1895 purchased one hundred and four acres of land one and one-quarter miles from town, which he rents, owning a home in Chelan. He has, also, two business lots and buildings on Woodin avenue, and eight residence lots with garden and fruit trees. Mr. Boyd has one sister, Sarah Ann, living in Illinois; two half brothers and one half sister, George and Samuel White, and Etta, wife of Arthur Brice, of Iowa.

December 13, 1867, our subject was married to Mary J. Rains, a native of Missouri. The ceremony was performed at Glenwood, Iowa. Her father, Lawrence, a native of Ohio, is dead. Mrs. Boyd has four brothers and two sisters living, Marion, Jasper, Westley and Allen, all farmers of Iowa, with the exception of Westley, who is in California; Lottie, wife of William Phipps; and Minerva, wife of C. M. Phipps, both farmers in Iowa. Mr. and Mrs. Boyd have four children, William L.; Elmer L.; Mary E., wife of George Roland; and Minnie E., single, residing at home.

Mr. Boyd is a member of Harrison Post, G. A. R., Chelan. He is a Republican, and with the organization of the county was appointed commissioner and elected twice since then. Mr. Boyd and his wife are members of the Methodist Episcopal church.

JULIUS A. LARRABEE, postmaster of Chelan, Chelan county, a successful fruit raiser and a pioneer of the territorial days of Washington, was born in Lester, Addison county, Vermont, December 18, 1841. His father, Alva S., was a native of Ticonderoga, New York, descendant of an old American family. His father was a soldier in the War of 1812, and the founder of the town of Larrabee, on Lake Champlain. The mother, Marion (Enos) Larrabee, was born in New England, dying when our subject was but two months old. The Larrabee family is of French Huguenot extraction, and settled in Connecticut in the seventeenth century. The father's two younger brothers served in the confederate army during the Civil War. They had located, when young, in Mississippi. Our subject's father, shortly after the death of his wife, removed to Illinois, leaving the boy with his grandparents.

In 1846 the family returned to Vermont, going thence to Wisconsin where they lived until our subject was nineteen years of age. He enlisted in the First Wisconsin Cavalry, September 1, 1861, and was mustered out July 19, 1865. He was present at the capture of Jeff Davis, and participated in forty-three battles and skirmishes. At the close of the war he

JULIUS A. LARRABEE.

returned to Wisconsin, and five years later filed on a soldier's homestead in Minnesota. Driven out by grasshoppers he went back to Wisconsin, and in December, 1888, left Ripon, Wisconsin, arriving in Davenport, Washington in the same month, accompanied by his son, Frank T. Both of them were afflicted with asthma. The June following they came to Lakeside, Chelan county, and engaged with the Lake Chelan Lumber Company. He had worked for the manager, L. H. Woodin, in Wisconsin. Our subject conducted the hotel for the company, the pioneer hotel of the place. He had pre-empted a claim on Chelan river, but when he decided to commute discovered that the land was open only to homestead. His son then filed on it, was contested by Indians, and he lost the best forty acres. The two now own forty acres which is cultivated. In June, 1898, Mr. Larrabee was appointed postmaster. He owns a two-story house and four lots in town.

Our subject has four half brothers, Eric, Edward, Aii and Burt; and one half sister, Edna, wife of Lemuel Richardson. May 15, 1864, he was married, at Ripon, Wisconsin, to Delphia A. Rich, born in Addison county, Vermont. Her father, Russell, was a native of Vermont, her mother, Lydia (Bowker) Rich, was a native of New York. They have four children, Edson, Earl, Frank and Blanche. Our subject is a member of Harrison Post G. A. R., of which he was organizer and is now commander. He is a member of Chelan Valley Lodge No. 118, A. F. & A. M., and was first W. M. under dispensation and first W. M. elected. He is a Republican and staunch.

BENJAMIN F. SMITH, purser of the Lake Chelan Navigation Company, and one of the earliest pioneers of this beautiful lake country, resides at Chelan, Chelan county. Rockford, Illinois, is the place of his nativity, being born July 17, 1858, the son of Nelson W. and Olive B. (Parker) Smith. His father is a descendant of an old and prominent New England family, and now resides at Larrabee, Cherokee county, Iowa. The mother, a native of Rhode Island, was of a family distinguished as large and successful manufacturers in New England. She died at Larrabee in April, 1903.

When our subject was five years of age his family removed to Iowa, and here he attended public schools and worked on a farm with his father. In 1883 he went to Wayne, Nebraska, where he rented three hundred and twenty acres of land, later purchasing eighty acres. Four years subsequently he came to Chelan with Captain Johnson, mentioned elsewhere. At that period his wife was one of three ladies, the only white women in that vicinity. He acquired two hundred and five acres of land lying along the lake, which developed into the most valuable landed property there, owing to its eligible location between Chelan and Lakeside. He platted eighty acres and has disposed of some of it. At present he has a fifteen-acre orchard. In 1901 Mr. Smith erected a handsome two-story frame house near the lake. He rents his orchard and log house nearby. In July, 1901, he purchased an interest in the steamer line from R. J. Watkins, disposing of the same later to E. E. Shotwell. He has a mail contract on the lake, and is purser of the steamer Flyer, and is proprietor of a two-thirds interest in a saw mill on Antoine Flat. Our subject has three sisters, Mary, wife of Joseph Farnham; Minerva, wife of Edward Ballon; and Susan, wife of Albert Raymond.

The marriage of Mr. Smith was consummated at Waterloo, Iowa, when he was united, September 27, 1882, to Nettie J. Streeter, born at Cedar Falls, Iowa. Her father, Edward, was born at Joliet, Illinois, and he now resides at Cedar Falls, Iowa, a prominent and influential citizen. Her mother, Elizabeth (Dobson) Streeter, is a native of the Empire state, and now lives at Cedar Falls. Mrs. Smith has three brothers, Adelbert W., Thomas and Fred, the two former of Iowa, the latter of Minneapolis, Minnesota. She has two sisters, Hattie, wife of J. G. Packard, and Florence, wife of W. W. Goodykoontz, an attorney of Boone, Iowa. She is the mother of three children, Roy N., W. Park and Bernice E., the latter the first white child born in this vicinity. Mr. Smith is a member of the K. P., and W. W. He is a Democrat. Mrs. Smith was, for fourteen years, a teacher, and is a graduate of the state normal school at Cedar Falls, Iowa.

WILLIAM L. SANDERS is operating a dairy farm about two miles west of Lakeside and is one of the prosperous men of the Chelan country. He was one of the earliest settlers

of the Chelan district, and has been closely connected with the settlement and development of the county, ever laboring with a strong hand and wise counsel for general upbuilding and improvement.

William L. Sanders was born in Iowa on November 23, 1861, the son of Dexter D. and Irene (Brunson) Sanders, natives of New York and Vermont, respectively, and now living at Red Oak, Iowa, retired from active life. They are both descendants of prominent American families, and the father's father was a patriot of the War of 1812. The first eighteen years of our subject's life were spent in Iowa, three years in Fayette, and then fifteen in Montgomery county. After he graduated from the high school at Red Oak, he took up mining in Colorado. Next we see him logging in the vicinity of Seattle, after which he went to Walla Walla and harvested through the Palouse country and then started to Lake Cœur d' Alene. He prospected on the south fork of the Cœur d' Alene river part of the summer, and was not successful. Then he spent some time prospecting in the Pend Oreille Lake country. In July, 1884, he went to the Columbia river below the mouth of the Spokane, and securing a skiff made of three boards, began a voyage on that mighty stream. Utterly oblivious of the dangers that awaited him on the jagged rocks and rapids, he finally came to the ferry of Wild Goose Bill, a noted character of the Columbia valley. This enterprising pioneer not wanting any assistance, Mr. Sanders again took to his frail craft and that night slept under a choke cherry tree, which fruit supplied his supper and breakfast. The next day he spied a little tent upon the bank, and, upon rowing thither, found Henry Dumke engaged in placer mining. Mr. Dumke proposed a partnership right away, and Mr. Sanders gave him two dollars and ninety-five cents, his total cash capital, for half interest in the "grub stake." They worked faithfully for two weeks, then cleaned up fifty cents. Not being impressed with this method of making money, they gathered their outfit together, and started down the river, having one cayuse as a pack animal. At the mouth of the Okanogan they tried to get the Indians to ferry them across, but their charges were seven dollars and fifty cents, which was seven dollars more than the total cash of our travelers. Mr. Dumke argued and offered them their gold dust and a gallon of syrup and a two gallon camp kettle but the Indians were obdurate. While Mr. Dumke was eloquently arguing his side of the case, the Indian and squaw who had paddled across to them became indignant and walked away. Mr. Sanders plunged a stick in the can of syrup and drew it across the lips of the squaw while he held her. As soon as she began to taste the treacle, she cried," Kloshe," "Kloshe," (good, good). The deal was closed, and our pilgrims were soon on the north side of the Columbia. They wandered through the Okanogan country, crossed the Methow, and from the top of the divide west of Lake Chelan, discovered that body of water about forty miles from the foot of the lake. The men started down the canyon towards the lake, and while enroute, the unfortunate cayuse fell over a precipice, and his name, Prince, is the name of the canyon to this day. Arriving at the lake they made canoes, paddled down to the foot and located on Mr. Sanders' present home in August, 1884. They did work for the Indians down by the Entiat and secured food for winter, which both spent on the banks of Lake Chelan. Mr. Dumke built a sawmill on the edge of the lake at Dumke's Falls and later became discouraged and left the country. Our subject stayed on his present place, proved up, then for a decade went mining in various sections of the county and in 1900 came back to Chelan and started his present business. Mr. Sanders has two brothers and four sisters: Julius M., Robert B., Ida Harrett, Minnie M., Alice C., and Jennie M.

On July 6, 1898, at Seattle, Mr. Sanders married Mrs. Nellie J. Olcott (Neeley) Hamilton. Her parents were George and Maria (Martin) Hamilton. One child, Tracy, was born to Mrs. Sanders by her former marriage. Mr. Sanders is a very stanch Republican and a man of advanced and progressive ideas.

W. J. BIGGAR, an energetic mining man, who resides at Lakeside, Washington, has the distinction of being one of the earliest men to press into the Lake Chelan region as a prospector. Since that time he has been more or less prominently connected with the district and is now the overseer of some promising properties. He was born in Quebec, Canada, on December

10, 1858, being the son of T. J. and Elizabeth (Shields) Biggar, natives of County Tyrone, Ireland, and Sheffield, England, respectively. The parents both died in Quebec. The other members of the family besides our subject are R. H., in the Pillsbury flouring mills in Minneapolis, where he has been fourteen years; T. J., now in Alaska, mining, and Florence, wife of C. F. Lincoln, at Ways Mills, Canada. The early education of our subject was obtained in his native place, and on July 25, 1873, he journeyed to San Francisco. Later we find him in Nevada and other western states where he operated continuously aside from occasional trips to the east, until 1889, when he came to Seattle just in time to see the big fire that devastated that metropolis. Following that misfortune he turned his attention to mining and prospecting, operating west of the Cascades and also down through the Chelan country. In 1891 he was in this section and located near Stehekin. He continued prospecting until 1894, when, on account of the depression in silver, he worked in the Agnaw Creek gold camp until he entered the employ of the Morgan Nichols Mining Company as superintendent of their mines at Twisp. He continued thus seven years at Twisp and Murray, Idaho. Mr. Morgan is dead and the estate is now being settled. In addition to this Mr. Biggar is interested in properties on McKinney mountain and at Barron.

At Bloomfield, California, in 1885 Mr. Biggar married Miss Maggie Harris, and to them one child has been born, Willie H., who is now in the Washington Agricultural College at Pullman, taking the mechanical engineering course.

Politically Mr. Biggar is a Republican, but is not especially active in this realm. Like other pioneers, our subject has had many ups and downs, but has ever pursued the star of success with winning power.

ALBERT G. BRYANT, who lives at Lucerne, Washington, and who is a well known mining man of the Lake Chelan country, was born in Centerville, Iowa, on January 30, 1872, being the son of John C. and Kate (Norwood) Bryant natives of Pennsylvania and Indiana, respectively, now deceased. In 1878 the parents moved to Nebraska, and in that state Albert lived until 1895. Our subject has one sister, Minnie, wife of John Whittenghen, of Brazil, Iowa. Mr. Bryant took an active part in the Sioux Indian war of 1890-1, at Pine Ridge agency. Albert G. was educated in Iowa, then went to York, Nebraska, where he graduated from the high school. He then turned his attention to a life of industry and left Nebraska in October, 1895. Going to Iowa, he farmed for two years and in 1897 landed in Chelan. For a time thereafter he drove stage between Chelan and Orondo now called Riverview, between Chelan and Brewster and between Brewster and Coulee City. Then he was engaged as cook and night watchman on the boats of the Columbia river plying between Wenatchee and Brewster. Later we find him with a government surveying party until 1899, when he went to Wilbur, Lincoln county, Washington, being engaged there until 1901. In that year Mr. Bryant came back to Chelan and engaged in government work until the spring of 1902. Since that time he has been employed by the C. T. & S. company and the company operating the Holden mine. In addition to this, Mr. Bryant has done considerable prospecting and has one of the fine claims on Meadow Creek, at Republic, Washington, which runs twenty-five dollars in copper.

Fraternally, he is affiliated with the M. W. A. and the K. P. lodges, while in political matters he is a Republican and takes an active interest demanded from every good citizen in this realm.

MARTIN VENNEBERG. About twelve miles northwest from Chelan, on a beautiful spot, well situated for view and in the midst of fertile land, is the estate of the subject of this article, who is one of the leading agriculturists of the lake region. Mr. Venneberg practices diversified farming, in which he has good success. He handles some stock, has the best of fowls, geese, Toulouse, chickens, Buff Cochin, is the pioneer apiarist of the section and has some good Italian swarms now. The farm is well kept, and manifests the thrift and industry of the owner, while the tasty buildings and other improvements show the skill and sagacity of the man.

Martin Venneberg was born in Holstein,

Germany, on December 10, 1863, the son of John and Caroline (Kaufmann) Venneberg, both natives of the same place. They now dwell in Wisconsin, having come thither in 1885. Our subject was well educated in the public and private schools of his native place. He preceded his parents by four years to Wisconsin, where he worked in the woods winters. Later he spent four seasons on the lakes. In 1889 he came to the vicinity of Waterville, and filed a preemption. Selling this, he engaged in the meat business in Douglas, after which he came to his present place, being the first white settler above the Indian allotment on the east side of the lake. He at once set to work to make a good home, and the result is the tasty and valuable place we have mentioned. In addition to this, Mr. Venneberg has been handling stock, and now has a large band. He also owns sheep and hogs. He has just commenced the Angora goat business and has some of the finest thoroughbreds.

Mr. Venneberg has one brother, Charles, and four sisters, Lucy Hintz, Augusta Hansen, Annie Wolfe, and Mary Robinson.

On May 3, 1883, Mr. Venneberg married Miss Louisa Dose at Sheboygan, Wisconsin, who is a native of London, England. She was born on an anniversary of the Queen's birthday, May 24, 1865. Her parents, Carl and Louisa (Timm) Dose, were natives of Germany. The father lived in England for some time, then came to the United States and followed his trade, cabinet making, until his death, in 1894, at Sheboygan, Wisconsin. The mother was married in London and died in New York City when Mrs. Venneberg was fourteen. Mrs. Venneberg has two brothers, George and Julius. Six children are the fruit of the marriage of our subject: Carl, aged ten; Otto, aged eight; Willie, aged six; Emma, aged four; Luella, aged two; and Julius. Mr. Venneberg is a member of the W. W., and is a socialist. He has frequently held various county offices and is recognized as a man of stability and uprightness.

C. WILL REED, the subject of the following sketch, is a partner in the livery and transfer business with John G. Miller, whose acquaintance may be made in another portion of this work. Mr. Reed is a bright, energetic and popular young man, and has a host of friends in Wenatchee and vicinity.

C. W. Reed is a native Montanian, having been born at Deer Lodge, November 21, 1866. His father, Charles B. Reed, is a Pennsylvanian, and at present resides at Malaga, Chelan county. The mother, Mary A. (Ebey) Reed, was born in Iowa, and lives with her husband at Malaga.

Our subject was but three years of age when his parents moved to Kittitas county, Washington, locating near Ellensburg, then in Yakima county. Here he resided until the age of twenty-two, attending the public schools and assisting his parents on the farm. Under the Garfield administration the elder Reed was appointed postmaster, and young Reed was in the postoffice three years, and subsequently five years in a drug store. In the spring of 1888 the father disposed of his property and removed to Malaga. Our subject filed on a homestead claim, engaged for awhile in the sheep business and finally deeded the property to his parents. In October, 1902, he owned a one-third interest in a band of five thousand sheep. In March, 1903, he engaged in his present business. He is also interested in an ice house, and other enterprises with Mr. A. N. Courtway. He has two brothers living, Louis A., and J. Harvey. The former is foreman of a sheep ranch near Wenatchee, and the latter resides with him. He has two sisters, Minnie M., wife of Elliott T. Balch, of Malaga, and Grace, who is unmarried and lives at home with her parents.

His fraternal affiliations are confined to the Modern Woodmen of America Camp No. 5804, Wenatchee. Although a Republican he is not an active worker in the political field.

It may be noted that our subject was the first white child born in Deer Lodge, Montana. This town was also the birthplace of C. I. Clark, a son of Senator W. A. Clark, of Montana.

ALBERT N. COURTWAY is one of the successful business men of Wenatchee and his activity and skill in his endeavors have given him the goodly competence in financial matters which he is favored with at the present time. He was born in Michigan, on November 8, 1867, the son of Francis X. and Judie (Gilbo) Courtway, natives of Canada. The father now

lives on a ranch, fifteen miles below Wenatchee, but the mother died in 1873. Our subject received his education from the school of Pontiac, Michigan, then came, when twelve, with the family to Klickitat county. There he farmed with his father for three years, after which he purchased land from his brother. Later he sold the land back to him and purchased school land and continued to buy land until he owned two full sections and two more in partnership with his brother. He farmed three sections to wheat for three years and then sold the entire estate and entered the sheep business. He continued in the industry of wool growing until 1902, when he sold five thousand head to his partner. He had done well in this line and the following January he came to Wenatchee and built a large livery barn. He took a partner, but later bought him out and then took Ralph Littlefield as partner in the business, retaining the barn in his own name. The firm handles a first-class livery and transfer business, have a good selection of horses, and fine rigs, and no pains and care are spared to secure the safety and comfort of patrons. Mr. Courtway also owns a fine residence in the city, has a fruit farm near by, owns and handles a large ice and storage plant, and has other property, as mining interests and so forth.

Mr. Courtway has two full brothers, Anthony and Francis, and the following half brothers: Augustus, John, Eugene, Fred and Richard.

On July 15, 1892, Mr. Courtway married Miss Lizzie, daughter of John M. and Ellen (Sullivan) Healey, natives of Ireland, but now farming in Klickitat county. The wedding occurred in Goldendale. Mrs. Courtway was born in California and she has one brother, John, and one sister, Lillie Smith. Two children have been born to this union, Nellie, aged ten, and Nelson A., aged six. Mr. Courtway is a member of the Eagles and of the M. W. A., while politically he is a Democrat.

IRVING O. SMITH, an estimable citizen of Wenatchee, Chelan county, at present engaged in the fruit business, is a New Englander by birth, the place of his nativity being Point Shirley, Massachusetts. He was born March 9, 1847. The ancestors of his father, Theodore Smith, came to the United States over two hundred years ago, and they have taken prominent parts in all of the wars since that period. The father of our subject died in Illinois, in 1888. The mother, Emily (Walker) Smith, was a native of Williamstown, Vermont, descended from an old New England family. She died when our subject was but three years of age.

The latter attained his majority in Illinois, where he was, practically, reared and educated in the state normal school of Illinois. He subsequently taught school two years, going to Kansas soon after he had reached his twenty-first year. Soon after this he was in Denver, Colorado, engaged in mining, which occupation he pursued six or seven years, and the following seven years he was in California, Utah, New Mexico and Arizona, engaged in various lines of business. He came to Spokane in the spring of 1887 and followed the dairy business in company with his brother, Edward. In 1891 he arrived in Wenatchee, and devoted his attention to dairying and ranching. Subsequently he went to Vancouver, British Columbia, and, for four years, was in the ice cream and confectionery business. Going thence to Seattle he built a house and invested in property in that city, but returned to Wenatchee, where at present he resides. He has four brothers, Edward F., Justus K., Joseph and Bert, and three sisters, Josephine, Addie and Lida, single, and residing with her mother in California.

At Colorado Springs, Colorado, July 11, 1875, our subject was married and the fruit of this union is two boys, Irving W. and Theodore C., the elder of whom, Theodore, 20 years old, is a rising electrician of Seattle, while the younger, Irving, 17 years of age, is with his parents on the ranch. Mr. Smith is a member of the Free Methodist church and politcally a Prohibitionist.

CHARLES G. COOPER was born in Scio township, Washington county, Michigan on April 27, 1863, being the son of Charles and Emma Cooper, who were born in England. Our subject was educated in the schools of Michigan and then taught there for three years. At the age of thirteen he united with the Methodist church. In the spring of 1887, he came to Washington and the following fall to Wenatchee, where he taught school for three terms.

On November 12, 1892, occurred the marriage of Mr. Cooper and Miss Pearl G. Blair. The fruit of this union is the following named children: Rachel Estella, born February 28, 1896, and George Blair, born October 16, 1897.

Mr. Cooper has followed farming and fruit raising since coming here. He is a member of the Church of God in Wenatchee. In the years of 1903 and 1904, Mr. Cooper made a tour of the east and came home by way of southern California, where he spent one winter with his family. At the date of this writing, A. D., 1904, March 25, Mr. Cooper resides one and one-fourth miles west from Wenatchee.

ZADOK A. LANHAM, one of the popular and influential citizens of Wenatchee, successfully divides his attention between fruit and stock raising. The modern improvements now upon his beautiful place, and contemplated, will place it in the first rank among the more pretentious homes of Central Washington.

He was born March 22, 1849, in that portion of Virginia that has since been cut off and renamed West Virginia. His father, Jeremiah Lanham, descended from one of the oldest and most aristocratic of the Virginia families, died in September, 1883. His mother, Elizabeth (Crites) Lanham, was also a Virginian, of German ancestory. She passed away in 1887.

Until the age of twenty-six Zadok A. Lanham was reared and educated in West Virginia and then turned his footsteps westward. He first went to Leadville, Colorado, where for four or five years he was engaged in mining. Thence he pushed on to Arizona, New Mexico and California, working six months at Fresno at the trade of a carpenter. After passing a few months in the Puget Sound country, he came to his present location, one and a half miles from Wenatchee. This was in 1883. He then filed on the homestead which he has since successfully cultivated.

In the line of stock industry Mr. Lanham winters from sixty-five to seventy head of cattle, owns a fine registered bull which captured several medals at county fairs, and has every convenience for successfully exploiting the cattle enterprise. In 1902 he gathered from his twenty-three-acre orchard eight thousand boxes of apples. He has, also, fifteen acres in alfalfa. At the Buffalo Exposition he carried off the gold, silver and bronze medals for apples in 1901.

Our subject has four brothers: John R., a Wenatchee merchant, and one of the stockholders of the W. T. Rarey Company; Enos B., Josiah and Ephriam. He has four sisters, Ellen, Catherine, Lottie and Olive.

At Ellensburg, Washington, February 13, 1890, Mr. Lanham was united in marriage to Clara V. Peterson, a native of West Virginia. Her father, H. M. Peterson, was a Virginian, as was her mother. Mrs. Lanham has two brothers, Lewis and Miles, Missouri farmers, and two sisters, Lee and Georgia. To Mr. and Mrs. Lanham no children have been born.

For their future home a new Queen Ann cottage is in process of erection, estimated to cost three thousand dollars. It will be provided with electric lights, hot air furnace and other modern and sanitary improvements.

Our subject is one of the leading Republicans of the state, an active party worker, and has been a delegate to the county conventions since he first located in the vicinity.

WENDELL E. STEVENS, the pioneer merchant of Wenatchee, Chelan county, located here as early as 1886. At present he is engaged in the fruit and stock business. Born in Oswego, New York, November 6, 1856, he is the son of Elisha and Charlotte (Wiltse) Stevens, both natives of New York state. The father was born on the old Stevens farm, the homestead for many generations of the Stevens family. The Wiltse family, ancestors of the mother of our subject, has for a great many years been a prominent one in Cayuga county, New York.

Wendell E. Stevens, the subject of this article, was graduated from the state normal school, at Oswego, New York, and on reaching his majority began teaching school. This he continued for five terms, at the conclusion of which he came to the Puget Sound country, and became proprietor of a railroad boarding house, for the accommodation of the Lake Shore & Eastern Railway Company. In this vocation he accumulated a profit of five hundred dollars a month, and he continued the business five years. Mr. Stevens then located in

"old Wenatchee," engaging in the general merchandise business, the first one to do so. He built a large, two-story store building, which he has since converted into a barn. With the advent of the railroad, business increased rapidly, and Mr. Stevens disposed of his interest in the mercantile enterprise, and directed his attention to fruit and stock raising. He cultivates fifty acres, a part of the old Milligan ranch, which he owns. Milligan, one of the earliest settlers, was drowned in the Columbia river. He has thirty acres in alfalfa and ten acres of profitable bearing orchard, mainly apples. He has never competed for prizes, but received two prizes from the committee on fruit at the Buffalo Exposition, for a box of apples he had forwarded for free distribution. He owns fifteen head of cattle and last winter he fed one hundred head of horses. Mr. Stevens has two brothers, Carlton and Clarence, and two sisters, Lorissa and Edna.

At Wenatchee, in 1893, our subject was united in marriage to Miss Grace Blair, the father, mother and sisters of whom are mentioned elsewhere in this work. To Mr. and Mrs. Stevens have beeen born three children, Wendell, aged ten, Ruth, seven, and Vera, three years old.

Although by no means an active politician, Mr. Stevens is in line with the principles of the Republican party, and is interested in its success.

HIRAM G. BILLS, postmaster and general merchant of Monitor, Chelan county, is a Virginian, born in Wheeling, February 25, 1859. His father, Boaz Bills, was a native of Virginia, and served honorably in the Eighty-first Illinois Infantry, during the Civil War. While in the service he met with a peculiar adventure which came perilously near having a tragic conclusion. While on a march, being quite exhausted, he stopped at a store to procure a glass of milk. A woman who was present told him that he had the "yellow jaundice," and offered him some medicine, which he accepted. He soon fell in the road, poisoned by sufficient arsenic to kill ten men. Prompt medical attendance saved his life, but, owing to the fact that his attempted murder was the work of a woman he would never divulge her name. He died at Pendleton, Oregon, in 1881. The mother, Mary A. (Campbell) Bills, was also a native of Virginia, dying in 1878, at the age of fifty-two years. Her family once owned a large tract of valuable oil land, now in the possession of the Standard Oil Company. The paternal grandfather of our subject was a surgeon in the federal army during the War of 1812. He came to Virginia with Lord Fairfax, to whose family he was related. He died at the age of ninety-two years.

Perry county, Illinois, was the scene of our subject's earliest exploits. Until the age of fourteen he attended the public schools, and then learned the blacksmith's trade, at which he has worked at various periods ever since. In 1880 he went to Oregon and purchased a farm in Umatilla county, near Pendleton. Following several other land speculations he came to the Mission valley, locating at Mission, where he was the pioneer merchant, and third postmaster of the place. In the fall of 1901 he purchased two hundred acres, lying in Fairview canyon. Water is furnished from three generous springs, and it is one of the finest properties in the valley. He has three brothers, John A., Robert C. and Alexander T.

Our subject was married April 23, 1884, at Pendleton, Oregon, to Minnie A. Coats, a native of Missouri. Her father, John, was born in England, and her mother, Rachel (Creason) Coats, was a native of Missouri. Mrs. Bills has one brother, John, now living in Missouri. Mr. and Mrs. Bills have eight children, Charles, Frank G., Fred, Chester, Arthur, Clarence, Ethel and Jessie. Fraternally, he is a member of the M. W. of A., and the A. O. U. W., while in politics the Republican principles appeal most strongly to him.

LEROY WRIGHT was born in Mt. Pleasant, Iowa, August 6, 1870. His father, William S. Wright, is a native of Indiana, where he was born August 14, 1836, and at present resides at Mt. Pleasant, Iowa. His father, the paternal grandfather of our subject, was born at Washington, Pennsylvania, February 8, 1805. The wife of the latter, Margaret (Strawther) Wright, was a native of Rockingham county, Virginia. The mother of our subject, Juliet M. (Troutman) Wright, descendant of an old American family, was born

in Pennsylvania, December 2, 1839, dying January 24, 1872, at Mt. Pleasant, Iowa. The Wright family were quite prominent in the upbuilding of Iowa, an uncle of William S., Judge George G. Wright, having been judge of the supreme court and United States Senator.

February 14, 1899, our subject was united in marriage, at Waterville, Douglas county, to Mildred France, daughter of Dow G. and Julia A. (Pramer) France. The father, a native of New York, was born July 21, 1837, and served three years in the Civil War, in Company A, Tenth Wisconsin Volunteers, and the mother March 12, 1857. The latter now resides with our subject.

Until the age of twenty-two years Leroy Wright was reared in Iowa, where he was educated in the public schools and Howe's academy, Mt. Pleasant, Iowa. In 1892 he came to Washington and filed on a claim near Waterville, Douglas county, Washington. This ranch he cultivated five years, devoting the same principally to wheat. Subsequent to proving up on his claim he came to Wenatchee, and engaged in the produce business, which he has engaged in ever since. He owns a handsome two-story house one block from the business section of Wenatchee, one of the finest edifices in the place, and supplied with all modern improvements. He, also, owns a young, ten-acre orchard near Wenatchee bridge. Our subject has two full brothers, John, a merchant of Sheridan, Wyoming, and Harvey, residing at Priest River, Idaho. He also has three half brothers, George G., Roscoe and Frank. Mrs. Wright, the wife of our subject, has seven brothers living, Orpheus, William, Charles, Ellsworth, Jesse, Leroy and Clyde, and two sisters, Flora and Ella. She has one child, May, aged two years.

Mr. Wright is a member of the Woodmen of the World, Wenatchee. His political affiliations are with the Republican party, but he is not an active partisan. He is one of the progressive, public-spirited men of Chelan county, closely identified with the best interests of his community, and highly esteemed by all.

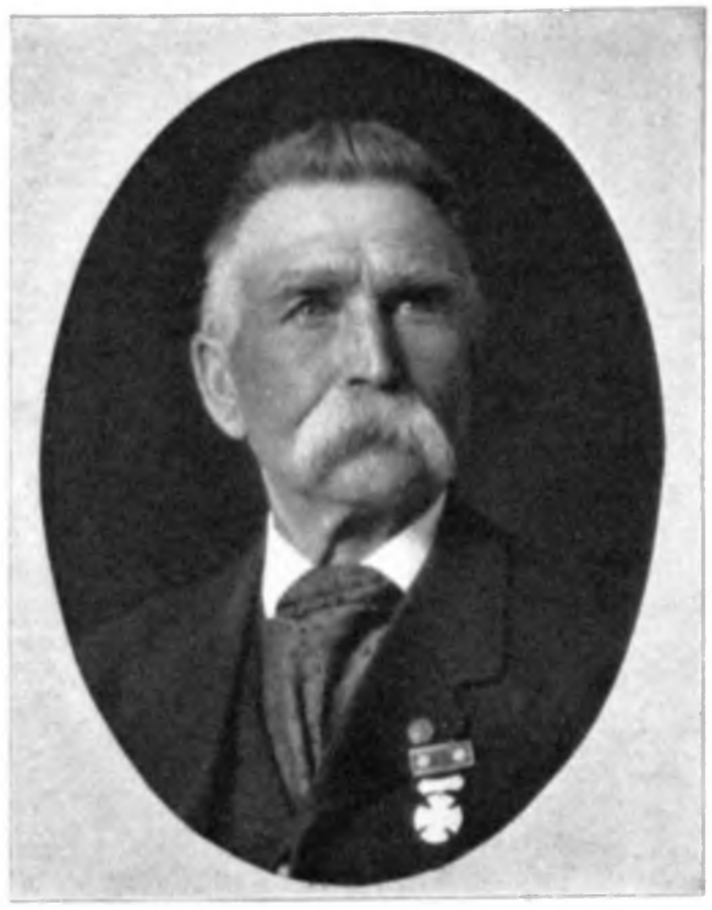
JEREMIAH McFARLAND, one of the well-known and highly esteemed citizens of Chelan county, is engaged in fruit raising and the real estate business at Mission, Washington. He was born in Lorain county, Ohio, August 4, 1837. His father, James McFarland, of Scotch ancestry, came to the United States when a young man, and settled in Philadelphia. He was a railroad contractor, dying in 1844. The mother, Julia A. (Gilbert) McFarland, was born in Philadelphia, and died in 1843. She was of Scotch-English descent.

At the tender age of seven years, young McFarland found himself thrown upon the world to make his own way as best he could. He lived with a number of farmers who, while satisfied to accept his work, were very reluctant to afford him the means of obtaining even the most meagre education. Consequently, until he was eighteen years old, he did not learn to read. At the age of fifteen he joined Van Amburg's circus, and became an acrobat. At the breaking out of the Civil War our subject, associated with a man named Robbins, enrolled a company for the Seventeenth Illinois Infantry. He served three years under Colonel Baldwin, and was in a number of serious engagements, including Shiloh, Pittsburg Landing, Fort Donelson, Corinth and others. At Shiloh he lost two fingers, besides receiving two wounds in the head and a flesh wound in the leg. After the war he went to Illinois, and was in the saloon business two years, but as this was distasteful to him he went to farming. From Illinois he removed to McKean county, Pennsylvania, where for the following three years he was engaged in the mercantile business, thence to Pembina county, North Dakota, in missionary work for the Baptist Publication Company, of Philadelphia, and for the succeeding nine years he devoted his attention to organizing Sunday schools. Coming to Wenatchee, in February, 1894, he purchased his present home in Mission, a story and a half cottage, and five acres of land. The property is now worth five thousand dollars and Mr. McFarland easily clears six hundred dollars per annum from the place. Aside from the orchard the land is devoted to pasture, poultry, bees, etc. He has raised apricots measuring nine inches in circumference, and took five first premiums at the Chelan county fair of 1903. Mr. McFarland and his accomplished wife are artists, and have produced some beautiful landscapes portraying the picturesque scenery in their locality.

They were married at Rixford, McKean county, Pennsylvania, the bride being Sarah

MRS. J. McFARLAND.

RESIDENCE OF J. McFARLAND.



J. McFARLAND.

MRS. IRA FREER.

IRA FREER.

JOHN HOLDEN.

GEORGE T. RICHARDSON.

CHARLES A. SCHINDLER.

Jones, a native of Canada. She has three brothers and two sisters, James, Barton and John, and Jane Trarris, and Catherine Wright. Mr. McFarland has one brother, James. He is a member of the Odd Fellows, and Past Commander of the G. A. R., and at present chaplain of the local post. Both he and his wife are members of the Baptist church.

IRA FREER, an enterprising and successful merchant of Mission, Chelan county, although still a young man, may be classed with the pioneers of Washington. He is the son of Harvey and Mary (Brothers) Freer, both natives of Ohio, where our subject was born, in Ashland county, February 2, 1863.

For many generations the Freers have been influential people in Ohio, engaging in mercantile, banking and professional pursuits. The father, Harvey Freer, died in 1900; the mother still resides in Ohio. This state, also, was the home of our subject until he reached the age of twenty-one years. On September 12, 1884, he landed in Wenatchee, and lived with his uncles, Frank and David Freer, pioneer settlers of the Wenatchee valley. Three years from that period he pre-empted a claim, cut logs at Pine Flat, floated them down the river, purchased a thousand feet of lumber at forty dollars a thousand, paid twenty-five cents a pound for nails, and erected a substantial house on his claim. He raised a little fruit, but the market was uncertain, and it was not until the railroad invaded the locality that he began to realize a living from his place. He sold out later, bought another place, and this he traded for city property in Mission. An attack of appendicitis laid him up for two years, during which time he accomplished little or nothing. He served one year as road supervisor, and in June, 1898, engaged in the general mercantile business, which he still conducts. He carries about twelve thousand dollars' worth of stock. Mr. Freer has four brothers and two sisters, Bently, Joseph, James, Alberta, Levina Oswalt, and Cordelia Middaugh.

To Miss Lydia R. Binehower, a native of Ashland county, Ohio, Mr. Freer was united in marriage in 1882. Her father was a native of Pennsylvania, dying in 1901. Her mother, a native of Wurtemberg, Germany, is still living. She has one brother and five sisters, Martin L., Sarah A. Smith, Christena A. Craeger, Eliza C., Henrietta C., and Mary A. She has one child, Cordelia A., wife of Philip Bellinger, elsewhere mentioned in this work. Mr. and Mrs. Freer are members of the Presbyterian church. He is a Republican, politically.

JOHN HOLDEN, who is now one of the prosperous and intelligent farmers of Chelan county, was born in Brown county, Ohio, on March 31, 1848, the son of Richard and Catherine (Fritz) Holden, natives of England and Ohio, respectively. The father died in 1876 and the mother in 1853. Our subject grew up in the Buckeye state and there received a common school education from the schools near his home. In 1871 he thirsted to try the world for himself and accordingly started out. He soon landed in Sacramento and after six months there went to the mines in Nevada county. He continued to labor there until 1876, when he journeyed to Walla Walla, Washington. He farmed in that county for seven years, then removed to Ritzville, where he continued in the same occupation for ten years. It was 1894 that Mr. Holden came to Leavenworth and since then he has been one of the substantial residents of this region. He is engaged in the draying business.

For twenty-one years, Mr. Holden has been school director and he has done very much for the advancement of educational facilities. He has been constable for several terms and is at present deputy sheriff of Chelan county.

While in Walla Walla county, Washington, in 1884, Mr. Holden married Miss Carrie E. Farnsworth and to them were born three children, Ira Oliver, Mary Mable, and Sara Etta. Mrs. Holden died July 1, 1894, aged thirty-nine years, five months and twenty-seven days. Mr. Holden has the following brothers and sisters, Robert J., who was killed in Murfreesboro while in the army; Richard, who served three years in the army; Thomas; George; Henry; Bazil; James, who served ten years in the regular army and died in the Philippines; Sara, wife of John Dederick, of Madisonville, Ohio; Catherine, single; Ellen, wife of Mr. McDonald, of Cincinnati, Ohio. Mr. Holden is a member of the Foresters and the Good Templars and in

political alliances pulls with the Republicans. He and his wife are faithful members of the Christian church.

GEORGE T. RICHARDSON is a native of the Old Bay State and was born on January 2, 1847, the son of Sanford L. and Elizabeth (Stone) Richardson. The father was born in Vermont and died when seventy-six years of age. The mother was born in New England. When a child, our subject left Massachusetts with his parents and settled in Tuscola county, Michigan, where the father did farming. George T. received his education from the public schools, then went to Kansas, where he lived for seven years. He returned to Mchigan and seventeen years ago came to the sound country and lived at Eagle Harbor for two years, when he came to Chelan county and filed on a timber culture of one hundred and sixty acres. He proved up on the same and bought thirty acres adjoining. He has thirty-eight acres under cultivation and a fine orchard of ten acres.

George T. Richardson has one brother, Lewis, and four half brothers and four half sisters, named as follows: Howard, Sanford, Frank, Willie, Addie, Amelia, Emma, and Nellie. He was married in Barton county, Kansas to Miss Ida Oliva Meacham, on November 27, 1877, and thirteen children have been born to this union, Walter S., now in Alaska; Alice E.; Phil E., deceased; Leon H.; Elsie V.; Lewis; George H.; Sanford L.; Roy E.; Oscar P.; Norman E., Victor, and Horace. Mrs. Richardson's father and mother were pioneers to Kansas and went to that state in 1872. Our subject determined to enlist in the army and walked thirty-six miles on a cold winter's day, for that purpose but was denied the privilege on account of not being tall enough.

Mr. Richardson is a Republican from principle and has always taken the interest in political matters that becomes a good citizen.

CHARLES A. SCHINDLER of the firm of Schindler & Sons, at Chelan Falls, Washington, was born at St. Paul, Minnesota, on March 7, 1880. His father, Charles Schindler was born in Germany and owns property at Barnesville, Minnesota. The mother, Anna (Moon) Schindler, was born in Paris, France. The other children of the family are August, Christ, Lizzie, Dora, Lina and Cecilia. Charles A. received his education in his native state and remained with his father until November 6, 1900, when he came to Spokane. After that he visited Wenatchee, spending one month at the "home of the big red apple." From there, he journeyed to Seattle seeking a location for a brewery. After a while he was fireman on the Columbia and Puget Sound railroad at Seattle, then came to Lake Chelan. He purchased a location for a brewery at Chelan Falls, then returned to Seattle and pursued his former business until November 4, 1901. At that time, he returned to Chelan Falls and built the Chelan Falls brewery, which he is handling now in conjunction with his father, the firm being known as Schindler & Son. The plant has a capacity of two thousand barrels per year and is first class in every respect. Mr. Schindler has ascertained that the water at Chelan is especially adapted for the manufacture of beer and the result is that he is producing a first class article. Mr. Schindler followed farming in the east, while his father was a skillful brewer and operated in St. Louis, Cincinnati, and St. Paul.

Mr. Schindler is still a member of the order of jolly bachelors. He belongs to the Catholic Foresters and also to the Catholic church. Politically, he is a Republican and always takes a keen interest in the issues of the day.

HECTOR PATTERSON, who is now identified with the fruit industry of Chelan county, resides near Mission. He was born in Scotland, June 16, 1845, but came with his parents to Canada when he was only a year old. His parents, Hector and Catherine (Love) Patterson, were both natives of Scotland. The father died in Canada in 1895, and he was survived by his widow only three years. Our subject was reared in Canada and attended the district schools there, improving his opportunities so far as possible, and when sixteen years of age he went to Saginaw, Michigan, where he found employment in the lumber woods. Eighteen months thereafter he removed to Wisconsin where he became a clerk for a large milling concern, and in this work, and various other

employments, he continued until 1876, making his home principally in Oshkosh. In this latter city he was graduated from a business college, having previously attended a similar institution in Milwaukee. Coming to the Puget Sound country our subject worked in the lumber district three years, and then filed on a claim lying on the Nooksack river, in Whatcom county. Within six months he was flooded out, and he then came across the mountains and was in the service of the Northern Pacific railway company three years. In 1882 Mr. Patterson entered the employment of Shellworth & Company, of Walla Walla, being assigned to their Clark's Fork store, as head bookkeeper. Following a short period passed in Ainsworth, Washington, he came to Waterville, Douglas county, and identified himself with the stock raising industry, fifteen years. He then removed to his present location, one and one-quarter miles from Mission, and purchased twenty acres of land, now having five acres set out to orchard, and which he intends to increase.

Mr. Patterson has four brothers living, Neil, John, in Detroit, Michigan; William, a bridge contractor, in Kentucky, and Duncan, a farmer, residing near Waterville. His two sisters are Catherine, widow of Mr. Hardy, and Sarah, wife of James Dawson, of Detroit. Mr. Patterson is single, his niece, Jeanette Patterson, living with him. He is a member of Camp No. 5856, M. W. A., of Mission, and the K. O. T. M., of which he is record keeper. He is a Democrat. In the campaign of 1900 he was a candidate for county auditor on the fusion ticket, but was defeated. In Douglas county he was delegate to many county conventions, and when the county was organized he was appointed assessor.

JAMES B. HOLMES, enterprising, prosperous and successful as a Chelan county agriculturist, resides on a model farm one and one-half miles east of Mission. He was born in Monroe county, Michigan, November 3, 1850. His father, Caleb L. Holmes, is a New Englander, Maine being his native state, and of Scotch-English ancestry. His life has been passed as a farmer and lumberman. He now resides at Redwood Falls, Minnesota. The mother, Eunice E. (Mann) Holmes, was a native of the Keystone state, of Dutch and New England ancestry. She passed away at Redwood Falls in 1898.

When he was two years of age, the parents of our subject moved to Wisconsin and later to Minnesota. Until he was twenty-four years old he remained at home, working on the farm and attending public school. Removing to Redwood Falls, he purchased land which he cultivated successfully three years, and then went to Minneapolis, Minnesota, where he engaged in the furniture business, continuing the same ten years. In 1889 he disposed of the stock and came to Washington, locating at Waterville, Douglas county, where he filed on a homestead, on which he lived ten years. He then came to Chelan county, settled on his present place, sixty acres of land, forty acres of which he cultivates and has twenty acres devoted to alfalfa and orchard. He has one brother, Ernest M., a commercial traveler residing at Redwood Falls.

At the latter place, July 15, 1883, our subject was married to Alice W. Cook, born in Cincinnati, Ohio. Her father, Alfred M. Cook, was a native of Virginia, and her mother, Susan Cook, of Ohio. Both are deceased. Mrs. Holmes has three brothers, Alfred A., who was captain of a company, and is now an inmate of a soldier's home; Milton A., superintendent of a railway division in Pennsylvania, and Edward, a farmer living near Wenatchee. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Holmes, James L., a fireman on the Great Northern railway, and Elizabeth C., a school girl residing with her parents.

Mr. Holmes is prominent in Masonic circles, being a member of Riverside Lodge No. 112, A. F. & A. M., Wenatchee, Wenatcheee Chapter No. 22, R. A. M., Zion Commandery, K. T., Minneapolis and also of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine, Minneapolis. Politically, he is a staunch Republican, has served as delegate to numerous county conventions, but is not a party man in the strictest sense. In the community in which he resides he is highly respected and influential.

MELVIN P. WILSON is at the head of a fine industry, that of fruit raising, and his excellent fifteen acre orchard, which annually produces large quantities of first class fruit for

the Spokane and Seattle markets, shows his executive ability and skill in the line. In addition to shipping hundreds of boxes to the various markets and also supplying great quantities of dried fruit, he does a large local trade. The farm is located about three miles west from Lakeside, on the banks of Lake Chelan and was taken from the government domain by our subject in 1891. He has bestowed his labors with wisdom in the intervening years and the magnificent showing testifies to his gratifying success.

Melvin P. Wilson was born in Davenport, Iowa, on December 15, 1852, the son of Peter and Mary J. (Rouser) Wilson, natives of Pennsylvania. The father's people were Quakers and were prominent patriots in the Revolution. The mother's people were of Dutch stock and fought for American independence. The father died in June, 1852 and the widow married Charles L. Leymour. The family remained in Davenport until 1864, when they removed to Clinton, where our subject completed his education in the high schools and the Clinton business college. He learned the tinner trade as soon as he left school and followed the same until 1877 when he embarked in the hardware business until 1880, when he returned to his trade again. In 1887, Mr. Wilson was employed on the circulation department of the Chicago Daily News, then spent a year in Kansas, after which he was three years in Colorado. Next came a journey to Spokane and all this time he was occupied with working at his trade. He located at Waterville and in May, 1891, he settled on his present place. He has been here since and is one of the prominent men of the fruit industry of the section. Mr. Wilson was formerly a Republican, but of late years he has developed more independent ideas and is now classed as a thorough independent. He has the respect and esteem of all who know him and his labors have not only produced good results in actual returns of fruit, but have stimulated many others to this good work.

DANIEL PETRIE. Among the industrious farmers of the Lake Chelan country, we are constrained to mention the gentleman whose *name initiates this article, since he has mani*fested integrity and uprightness, together with faithfulness, in all his labors here for a decade. He dwells about six and one-half miles northwest from Chelan upon a farm taken from government land, in the early nineties. He has labored on and improved his place from year to year until he has now a productive farm. He gives attention to raising diversified crops and has over ten acres of choice orchard.

Daniel Petrie was born in Germany in January, 1869, the son of Frederick and Margaret (Gleber) Petrie, both natives of Germany and now dwelling in Leroy, New York. They came to the United States in 1881 and settled where they now live. Our subject was raised in Germany and New York and received his education from the public schools. He remained with his father and rented land in the vicinity of his native place until 1893 when his active spirit led him to the west. For one year he labored in various points of the sound country, then came to Lake Chelan. He was soon employed here and in a short time had located his present place which he took by the squatter's right and which has been the home place since that time.

Mr. Petrie has two brothers, Frank and Fred, and two sisters, Katie Sterim and Alice.

On January 12, 1897, occurred the marriage of Mr. Petrie and Miss G. Knowles, the wedding occurring at Waterville, Washington. Her parents are mentioned elsewhere in this volume as also are her brothers and sisters. To Mr. and Mrs. Petrie have been born threee children, Viola, Guy, and Elmer. Mr. Petrie is a staunch and firm Democrat and is active for the welfare of the community, having been delegate to the county convention and laboring for the same in other occupations as well. Mr. Petrie is respected by all and known as a man of integrity and honor.

ALPHEUS MESSERLY, an enterprising and successful fruit-grower and nurseryman, and member of the Wenatchee Nursery Company, is a resident of Wenatchee, Chelan county. He was born near Ellensburg, Kittitas county, Washington, November 2, 1877. His father, Elias, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere in this work, is a native of Ohio; his parents of Switzerland. The mother, Elizabeth (Switzer) Messerly, was also born in Switzer*land, married in Ohio, and now resides at* Greenville, Ohio, at the age of eighty-seven years.

Alpheus, our subject, passed his boyhood's days at Ellensburg, and until the age of fifteen years attended the public schools in his neighborhood, and the graded schools at Wenatchee. For nearly ten years he rode the range, while engaged in the stock business with his father. In 1899 he purchased ten acres of land from Jacob Miller, which is now devoted solely to nursery purposes. The members of the Wenatchee Nursery Company comprise his father, Edward Dennis, and himself. Their business is constantly increasing, and, although it was exploited on a small scale at its inception, the company now has two hundred thousand trees, and the business is worth two hundred thousand dollars. Particular attention is given to quality of stock, and the nursery bids fair to become one of the most noted in the state of Washington. Mr. Messerly is, individually, interested in stock-raising, and usually owns seventy-five head of cattle and horses, which he breeds and sells.

January 22, 1902, our subject was married to Laura Dennis, born in Spokane county. The ceremony was performed at Wenatchee. Her father is a native of New York state, and now resides at Ellensburg. He was a pioneer of Kittitas county. Her mother, Matilda (Bartlett) Dennis, resides with her family in Kittitas county. Mrs. Messerly has three brothers and four sisters, Edward, Jesse and Harry, and Mary, wife of Benjamin Shelton, Olive, wife of William Joyce, and Jennie and Lena. One child has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Messerly, Edward, aged eight months. Our subject is a member of the K. of T. M., and the Brotherhood of America, of which he is treasurer. He is a Republican, but not a partisan politician.

ALONZO E. DARBY one of the well known prospectors of the Lake Chelan country was born in Plumas county, California, on December 19, 1858. His parents were R. R. and Susan E. (Townsend) Darby. The father was born in Alabama and raised in Tennessee. The mother was born in North Carolina and had two brothers who fought in the southern army during the Rebellion. The other children of the family besides our subject were Flora L. Savage, Letitia Kendrick, Rosa E., and two others who are deceased.

Alonzo E. was educated in California and early turned his attention to mining, following the same there for many years. He is now taking a course in the Scranton School of Mines, Pennsylvania, making himself proficient in the science needed in his work. In 1900, Mr. Darby came to Chelan county and soon began prospecting. For some time he helped to operate a pack train from the head of the lake to the upper mines. He finally located two claims ten miles from the head of Lake Chelan.

In 1879, at Santa Anna, California, Mr. Darby married Miss M. P. Simms, and two children were born to them, a boy and a girl, both of whom are deceased. Politically Mr. Darby is entirely independent.

GEORGE F. GRANT, who is one of the prominent business men and agriculturists of Chelan county, is a native of the Empire state, born in Delaware county, February 8, 1850. His father, George W. Grant, was a native of the same state, his ancestors of Scotland. He was a farmer and millwright. Ruth (Fuller) Grant, mother of our subject, was a member of the old and prominent Fuller family of New York. She passed away in the early seventies.

At the age of nineteen years, George F. Grant had received a good district school education, and he then engaged with his father in the lumbering business, subsequently going to Kansas, where he found employment in various avocations for two years. Following a short residence in Minnesota he removed to Montana and engaged in the stock business, taking up a homestead and remaining there twenty years. In 1897 he came to his present home near Mission and purchased six hundred and forty acres of land, of which he subsequently disposed of eighty acres. He has thirty acres of tillable land, the remainder being suitable for timber, pasture, and so forth. He raises stock and, in company with his son-in-law, John Hinton, rents and conducts a saw mill. He has two brothers and four sisters; Charles and William, residents of the state of New York; Mary, Addie, Fanny, and Sarah, also living in New York.

Mr. Grant found his bride at Osakis, Minnesota, Miss Imogene Slawson, with whom he was united in marriage May 17, 1873. She

was a native of Delaware county, New York. A sketch of her parents will be found in the article devoted to Frank D. Slawson, her brother, in another portion of this work. She died July 16, 1898.

Our subject has five children: Minnie, wife of John Hinton, Mission creek; Ruth, wife of Morlin Stephens, Mission creek, mentioned elsewhere; Ettie; Nettie; and George, a schoolboy, living with his father.

Mr. Grant is prominent in Masonic and other fraternal circles. He is a member of Riverside Lodge, No. 112, A. F. & A. M., Chapter 22, R. A. M., of Wenatchee, Damascus Commandery, No. 4, K. T., Glendive, Montana, and the M. W. A., Mission. He is a Democrat, and when business will permit, is active in campaigns. For six years he was commissioner of Dawson county, Montana, and frequently served as delegate to state and county conventions in the latter state. As a citizen, Mr. Grant is enterprising, public spirited, and highly respected.

ISAAC M. DERIFIELD, of the firm of Proctor & Derifield, dealers in grain, feed and wood, is one of the progressive and enterprising business men of Wenatchee, Chelan county. He is in the pioneeer class of Washington citizens, having come to the state nearly a year before its admission to the union.

A native of Kentucky, he was born in Lawrence county, October 2, 1856, the son of Thomas and Mary A. (Holbrook) Derifield. The ancestry of the father, who was a Kentuckian, were English. The latter died in Minnesota in 1886. The mother, also a native of Kentucky, was descended from an old Virginia family, who were prominent southern farmers. Mary A. Derifield died in Minnesota in 1901. Our subject was reared and educated in Kentucky, alternating working on the farm and attending district school, until he was twenty-two years of age. In 1878, in company with a brother, he went to Minnesota, where they purchased a farm which our subject conducted three years, when he disposed of his interest in the same and returned to Kentucky. Soon after, however, he was back in Minnesota, remaining in that state until 1888. In that year he came to Washington, locating in the Big Bend country, near Waterville, the present capital of Douglas county. He remained here upon a homestead fourteen years.

Mr. Derifield came to Wenatchee in 1902. Associating himself with Julius F. Proctor, he engaged in the grain, wood, and feed business, which they at present successfully conduct. Mr. Derifield has two brothers and three sisters living: Deresciss H. and Sylvester, the former of Minnesota and the latter of Kentucky, both farmers; Mary, widow of John Stuart, late of Kentucky; Luverna, wife of William Adkins, a Kentucky farmer; and Martha, married to George Bryan, a Minnesota farmer.

On December 16, 1877, our subject was married to Emily J. Prince, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Hagerman) Prince, both natives of Kentucky. They were both descended from old Kentucky families. The father served in the federal army, and died from a fever contracted in the war of the Rebellion, in 1863. The mother is still living in Kentucky. She has two brothers, Carter, of West Virgina, and John, a Kentucky farmer. She has, also, two sisters, Louisa, wife of David Morris, of Kentucky, and Martha, married to David Compton, of West Virginia. Both are agriculturists.

Mr. and Mrs. Derifield have five children living, Thomas, Lurana, Ruth, Arnold, and Leon, all at home. They have lost five, Polly A., Tennessee, Alafar, Jesse, and an unnamed infant.

Mr. Derifield is active in Masonic circles, being a member of Riverside Lodge, No. 112, A. F. & A. M., Wenatchee, the Shriners and Harmony Chapter, Waterville. He is, politically, an Independent.

EMIL FRANK is standing at the head of two very important industries in Chelan county, and has achieved success in both of them. About one and one-half miles east from Leavenworth, he owns a very fine stock farm of four hundred and eighty acres. It is improved by fencing, irrigating ditches, orchard, a very large barn, and beautiful residence. Mr. Frank gives his personal attention to this ranch, while also, he is handling a butcher shop in Leavenworth. He is one of the leading citizens of this part of the county and is a man of prosperity and good ability.

Emil Frank was born in Germany, on December 10, 1861, the son of Albert and Mary (Whoorle) Frank, both natives of Germany. He was educated in his native country and remained there until 1881, when he emigrated to the United States. He traveled to various portions of this country and worked at his trade, butchering, and finally came to Seattle in 1885. The next year he came on to Mission where he took a homestead and gave his attention to cultivating it until 1891. In that year he sold this property and bought his present place on the Chumstick. Since that time he has devoted his time to the improvement of the farm and to conducting his business in Leavenworth. Mr. Frank has one brother, Hugo, and two sisters, Bertha and Mary, who are members of the Saint Francis Society.

In August, 1892, at Seattle, Mr. Frank married Miss Clara Gloym, a native of Germany. To them, four children have been born, Alfred, William, Amelia, and Margaret.

In fraternal affiliation, Mr. Frank is associated with the A. F. and A. M., K. P., and the A. O. U. W. In political matters, he is entirely independent and does not take a very active part. He is a very progressive man and has labored hard for the upbuilding of this country, since coming here. He is recognized by all as a man of integrity and uprightness.

JACOB H. MILLER is not only one of the pioneers of Wenatchee, Chelan county, but the earliest settler to advance the building enterprises of the valley. As a builder and contractor he has, probably, erected more edifices in this vicinity than any other man.

Mahanoy City, Pennsylvania, is his birthplace, the date of the event being September 27, 1866. His father, Joseph P. Miller, is a native of Germany, his mother, Elizabeth (Deach) Miller, is a Pennsylvanian. In early years the father was a coal miner, but for thirty years he was in the hotel business. He now resides in Wenatchee. The parents of the wife and mother of our subject were Germans. At present she is living with her son.

Jacob H. Miller was reared in Pennsylvania, and was graduated from the Mahanoy City high school at the age of fifteen years. Four years thereafter he worked at the bottling business, and learned the trade of a carpenter. In March, 1886, he came to Wenatchee, where he joined his uncles, Philip and John, the latter since deceased. With his brother he purchased one hundred and sixty acres of land, fenced and broke the same, sowed alfalfa, and placed five acres in an orchard. Leaving the property in charge of his brother, Mr. Miller went to Ellensburg and worked at the carpenter's trade for one year. Thence he went to Bellingham Bay, in the bottling business, and later returned to Wenatchee. Here, on November 26, 1891, he was married to Elnora B. Brown, sister of Noah N. and George Brown, mentioned elsewhere in this volume. She died at Wenatchee, December 31, 1901, leaving two children, Stillman H. and George F., school boys, living at home.

Mr. Miller has four brothers and five sisters, Joseph, Edward, Peter, Frank, deceased, Elvina, Elizabeth, Catherine, May and Annie, the last two deceased. Catherine resides with our subject. The fraternal affiliations of Mr. Miller are quite extensive. He is a member of the A. F. & A. M., the R. A. M., the O. E. S., the A. O. U. W., the Degree of Honor, and the Commercial and Diamond "C" Clubs. He has been Master Workman of the A. O. U. W. He has been a member of the Wenatchee city council two years, and was recently re-elected. He is also president of the Springhill Irrigation Company. He owns the residence where he lives, on Wenatchee avenue, one block from the business section, and forty acres of excellent farming land. Mr. Miller is a broad-minded, progressive, public-spirited citizen, and one who has won a host of friends in the community.

Mr. Miller is joint owner, and manager of the Wenatchee Warehouse Company. They have a commodious brick warehouse, fifty by one hundred feet and do a large cold and warm storage business. The Wenatchee Bottling Works are also in their building.

CHARLES E. GRAY, of the lumbering firm of Gray & Son, Entiat, Chelan county, was born at Kingston, Kings county, New Brunswick. He is the son of George H. and Cassella (Baker) Gray, sketches of whom will be found in another portion of this book.

Charles E., our subject, has remained in the family of his parents since birth. At present he is an active partner with his father in the sawmill business, which is successfully conducted. He owns forty acres of land adjoining the mill property, and this land he is laying out in attractive terraces, intending to erect a handsome frame house the coming fall for his future home.

At All Saints Cathedral, Spokane, February 25, 1903, the ceremony was performed which united him in marriage to Miss Viola Cluster, born in Eugene, Oregon, July 28, 1870. She is the daughter of William F. and Mary (Courtney) Cluster, the father a native of Indiana; the mother of Marysville, Ohio. In 1862 her father crossed the plains and settled in Grande Ronde valley. Later he returned east, and in 1868 came to the Willamette valley. His father came from Germany when quite young, and for the past twenty years has resided at Pomeroy. Her mother is of Scotch-Irish descent, her parents having been born in the United States. Mrs. Gray has one brother and one sister, Eugene, of Pomeroy, a wheat buyer at that point; and Florence, wife of Edward M. Pomeroy, an employe of the Walla Walla Penitentiary, formerly county auditor of Garfield county, and prominent in political circles in Pomeroy. His wife is a graduate of the Pomeroy high school, in which she has taught, and, also, one term at Chelan and one at Entiat.

Our subject is a broad-minded, progressive young man, active and influential in politics, and endowed with excellent business abilities and social qualities.

JOHN F. MILLER was born in Marquette county, Wisconsin, April 19, 1858, the son of Francis and Elizabeth Miller. The father was born in Boston, Massachusetts, followed the jewelry business, and died in Wisconsin. The mother was born at Arlington Heights and is now living in Wisconsin. The ancestors were natives of New England for generations back. Mr. Miller has four brothers; Fred, Jesse, Charles and William. Mr. Miller's father enlisted in the Civil war and fought throughout the entire struggle, without receiving a wound. In the Badger state, our subject was educated in the public school and when thirteen left the school desk for the work on the farm, going thus early in the responsible duties to assist his father, who was sick, in the support of the family. For two years he labored thus and then went to Iowa, whence after one year he returned to Wisconsin. After some time spent in Wisconsin, we find Mr. Miller in Minnesota, where he took government land and farmed for about a decade. Following that he made his way to Washington and located on his present place about six miles up the Entiat. He has a fine young orchard and some very fertile hay land and is improving his place in a very creditable manner.

In Marquette county, Wisconsin, in 1882, Mr. Miller married Miss Anna J. Johnson, a native of Wisconsin. Her father was born in England and her mother is a native of New York. To this marriage five children have been born, Cora E., Francis R., Grace W., Georgia M. and William F. Mr. and Mrs. Miller are devout members of the Congregational church and sustain a most excellent reputation in the community.

In political matters, our subject has always been allied with the Republican party and is a man of sound judgment and substantial qualities.

HON. MERRITT E. FIELD is owner and operator of the well-known Hotel Field, which is located at the head of the Chelan lake and is one of the most popular summer resorts in the northwest. Lake Chelan is known to tourists, far and near, and Mr. Field's house is as popular with the travelling and touring public as is beautiful Chelan. He acquired possessory rights to property at the head of Chelan in 1892 and soon opened a hotel there. Later he erected a large and beautiful structure with accommodations for nearly one hundred guests. The place is set amid the towering mountains of the Cascades, being in the heart of the range, yet is easily accessible, as it is close to the steamboat landing. It has been tastefully surrounded with everything beautiful and attractive, not forgetting comfort, and it is becoming immensely popular. In addition to this, Mr. Field provides boats and everything needed by the tourist to thoroughly enjoy himself. A large quota of fine horses are at hand for packing

MERRITT E. FIELD.

purposes and for the accommodation of guests in making excursions into the mountains. Abundance of game is supplied the table and the wealth of fruits raised in this region are at hand, while the cuisine is of the best to be found. Thus the tourist is favored with the beauty and grandeur of the magnificent mountains, can satiate himself with the life giving ozone and yet enjoy the richest fruits, finest vegetables, and choicest game and fish. The rare placidity of Chelan's azure depths viewed from the drifting boat, where speed the quivering trout or listlessly rolls the mullet; the towering forests, stately and grand, whose highways are the deep solitudes and quiet glens; the awing canyons, tortuous and mysterious, guarded by the eternal watch towers of nature; the grand old piles, strewed by the reckless hand of upheaval's giant, with proud heads staying the onward flight of the clouds; the tinkling brook, whose music chimes the cords of nature's sweetest lays; the restless rushing of the impetuous Stehekin with its mighty roar; the impending cliffs, who laugh with disdain at other invader than the eagle, the solemn glaciers, with tread of stealthy approach; the great rocks, the shimmering lake, the broad expanse, the mighty falls, the fauna, the flora, all combine to furnish rich, full and fresh entertainment and joy for every mood of the happy tourist who is so fortunate as to cast his lines in this pleasant and inspiring region. The booming of the mining blasts, as they echo and then re-echo softly down to the hammock proclaim how the sturdy prospector is already rending the ribs of the rich Cascades. Mr. Field has not been the last to make worthy endeavor in this line and in addition to handling his summer resort, he does mining and prospecting.

Merritt E. Field was born in Washington county, Iowa, on June 15, 1862, the son of Nathan G. and Esther S. (Call) Field, natives of Massachusetts, and now deceased. The father was a physician. Three other children were born in the family, Wayne, Isabel Sampson, and Anna Grays. After receiving his education in Iowa, our subject went to Colorado and raised stock until 1889, when he began traveling, and in 1892 landed in Chelan. He soon acquired property at the head of the lake and erected the hotel mentioned, which he has operated with great success since.

In 1893, Mr. Field married Miss Martha Ohlhansen, and one child, Olive, has been born to them. Mr. Field is a member of the A. F. & A. M. and in political matters is a Republican. He was elected to the state legislature from Chelan county last year and in 1899, was the representative of Okanogan county. He introduced the bill which gave Chelan county an existence and fought it through. He is now postmaster at Stehekin and also is director in his district. Mr. Field stands well and is a man with many friends.

ADELBERT L. COOL is today one of Chelan county's representative mining men, and his labors in this region for some years past have demonstrated that he is one of the men whose judgment and skill have led him to this section for investment and whose untiring energy, coupled with rare executive ability, has placed him at the head of one of the most promising enterprises in the vicinity of Lake Chelan. He personally located the Copper Queen some eight years since and now has added nine other claims and has for all this time been pressing development work extensively. The properties now show up most excellently and it is certainly expected that in a short time they will be added to the list of profitable shippers.

Adelbert L. Cool was born in Auburn, New York, on April 15, 1858, the son of L. D. and Lucy B. (Cook) Cool, natives of New York. The paternal grandfather of our subject was associated with the noted Daniel Boone in his sceond trip to Kentucky. The mother's grandfather was one of the earliest settlers of the Mohawk valley in New York and served in the Revolution during the dark days when the patriots were fighting for the foundation stones of a grand nation. Being filled with the blood of the patriotic ancestors, our subject, in every way, is most strictly an American. He is an only child and has never yet seen fit to join his bark to the great fleet which sails the matrimonial seas, being content with the quietness of the celibatarian. The education of Mr. Cool was liberal, having completed a course in the university at Syracuse, New York. In 1877, just after leaving this institution, Mr. Cool went to Chicago and there was bookkeeper for a large firm in the stock yards, after which he went to Denver and became chief clerk in the

local freight office of the Union Pacific for two years. For a short time after this he was in California and then came to Seattle where he was paymaster for the Oregon Improvement Company, now the Pacific Coast Improvement Company. From that position he went to Spokane, accepting the position of agent for the Great Northern. Later he filled the same position in Everett. After that, Mr. Cool came to the Lake Chelan region and soon located the Copper Queen, mentioned above. Since that time, he has given his undivided attention to mining with the success which promises one of the large shippers soon in this part of the state. Mr. Cool is a member of the K. P., and the A. O. U. W., while in politics he is a Republican.

WALTER D. RICHARDS, president and manager of the Richards Lumber Company, was born in Minnesota, August 22, 1869. His father, Richard W. Richards, a native of Utica, New York, was a Minnesota pioneer, going to that state in 1866. Throughout his life he was prominent in educational work, holding the office of state superintendent of schools two terms. Previous to leaving New York he was principal of Fairfield Seminary, and while in Wisconsin, was in the adjutant general's office. During the latter part of the Civil war he enlisted, but was taken ill before he was mustered into the service. Until recently he was auditor of Faribault county, Minnesota, and previously was, for twelve years, county superintendent of schools. By profession he is an attorney, and was a student in the office of Roscoe Conklin, New York. His parents were natives of Wales. His wife, Winnefred (Morris) Richards, was a native of the Empire state, her parents having been of an old Georgia family.

At the age of fifteen years our subject was graduated from high school, in Minnesota, and subsequently from the Curtis Business College, St. Paul, Minnesota, and the Drew College of Pharmacy. In 1885 he went to Fort Asinaboine, Montana, and assumed charge of the drug department of the Broadwater-McCulloh Company, post sutlers, having successfully passed an examination for a hospital stewardship in the regular army, in order to hold his position. He remained there six years, returning to Minnesota, and engaging in the drug business at Winnebago City. In March, 1902, he came to Chelan county, where he organized the company of which he is the principal stockholder.

July 12, 1894, at Blue Earth City, Minnesota, our subject was married to Miss Nellie B. Baker, a native of Minnesota, the daughter of Joshua F. and Mary (Bowen) Baker. Her father, a Canadian, died at Chelan, in December, 1902. For many years he had been a prominent business man in Minnesota, coming to the lake country in search of health. The mother, a native of Canada, still lives at Chelan. Mrs. Richards has four sisters, Hattie, wife of John A. Van Slyke; Belle, single, assistant cashier in the Miners & Merchants' Bank, Chelan; Myrtle and Frances.

The fraternal affiliations of Mr. Richards are with Blue Earth Valley Lodge, No. 27, A. F. & A. M., Winnebago City, Minnesota; R. A. M., of the same place, and Mankato Lodge B. P. O. E., Mankato, Minnesota. He is a Republican and has been active, more or less, previous to his arrival in this county.

JOHN WALSH, of Chelan, Chelan county, first came into the lake country as early as 1886, in company with Judge Navarre, David Correll and Archibald Libby. He was born in Livingston county, New York, April 23, 1855, the son of Michael and Catherine (Barrett) Walsh, natives of Ireland. When nineteen years of age Michael Walsh came to this country and located in Geneseo, New York, as a farmer, where he still resides. He served in the federal forces during the Civil war, and was wounded on the famous "March to the Sea," while with General Sherman. The mother, Catherine, came to the United States accompanied by two sisters two years after the arrival of her future husband. They were married at Geneseo. She died in the fall of 1889.

Until 1880 our subject remained on the farm in New York, and that year he went to Michigan, worked in the woods, and the following spring went to Denver, Colorado, where he hauled brick for "Brick" Pomeroy's new house and barn. In 1883 he came to Washington, at first to Yakima, and located a timber claim which he was compelled to abandon on account

of a scarcity of water. On coming to the lake country he first located on the Douglas county side of the river, nearly opposite Chelan Landing, and here he began raising stock, continuing the business profitably for six years. He then came to Chelan and, in 1892, engaged in the saloon business, selling out the same later. Mr. Walsh owns a half section of land, devoted to wheat, five miles from Waterville, which he rents. He and wife own timber claims four miles south of the lake, aside from a fine home in Chelan. He has four brothers, Frank, a Douglas county farmer; Richard, of Chicago; Timothy, of Buffalo, New York; and Thomas of North Bloomfield, New York. His three three sisters are Nancy, wife of Michael McCarty; Margaret and Mary, single, residing in the old home.

Our subject was married, August 22, 1889, at North Yakima, to Bridget Jordan, a native of Ireland. Her father, James, is dead. The mother, Mary (Huvan) Jordan, came to the United States bringing six children, and remained in New York city ten years. She now lives with a son, Patrick, at North Yakima. Mrs. Walsh has three brothers, Patrick, Augustine and James; and one sister, Mary, residing at Spokane, Washington. Mr. Walsh and wife are members of the Roman Catholic church. Politically he is a Democrat, active and stanch, and has frequently served as delegate to county conventions. They have six children, John R., Mary C., Ruth A., Matthew F., Helen E. and Joseph C. G.

HON. J. ROBERT MOORE is well known to all dwellers adjacent to Lake Chelan, and his place, known as Moore's Landing on the upper lake, is one of the choice spots of nature's art works. He who is able to fully describe the beauties of Chelan may not fear to write of any spot on the globe. Mr. Moore's estate is one of the choice places in this magnificent panorama of beauty and grandeur. It is at the mouth of a large canyon that opens into the lake from the east, and the background is the spur of the Cascades that encloses the lake on the east. The view from his residence, looking west, begins with the placid lake which reflects the towering peaks of the Cascade range, that pile in grand confusion from the water's edge to the eternal snows above, while to the right and the left stretches the gleaming of the lake in its tortuous windings in the very heart of the mountains. Beautiful landscapes, glimpses of rugged rocks, glistening waterfalls, and every variety of beauty are to be met with in all directions. Surely Mr. Moore has an ideal home place. Surrounding his residence is a plat of level ground, which supplies the necessary garden land and building places for stock which finds abundant range in the foot hills to the east of the eastern spur.

Mr. Moore keeps a hotel for summer travelers and seekers of health who come in large numbers to recuperate and enjoy the pleasant surroundings during the warmer months.

J. Robert Moore was born in Trenton Falls, New York, on March 6, 1841, the son of Michael and Maria (Sherman) Moore. The father was born in New York city and came from English ancestry. His father was engaged in the insurance business, and kept a hotel. He died in 1888, aged eighty-five. The mother of our subject was also born in New York, and was a first cousin to General Sherman. One of the Sherman family signed the Declaration of Independence. J. Robert was finishing his junior year in the classical college when the call came for men to fight for the union, and he promptly enlisted in Company D, Forty-fourth New York Infantry, the same being known through the war as the Ellsworth Zuaves. After fourteen months of service he was discharged on account of physical disability. For ten years after that he was engaged in telegraphy, and then for thirty years followed photography. He held various offices in the county, and in 1876 was elected to represent his county, Oneida, in the state legislature of New York. He also studied law, and was admitted to practice, but did not follow the profession as it was not according to his taste. In September, 1890, Mr. Moore came to Great Falls, Montana, intending to practice law, but finding the climate too rigorous, he came on to Chelan, and located his present place which he has developed to one of the choice summer resorts of the state. He is now postmaster, the office having been located at his place recenly. Mr. Moore has the following brothers and sisters: Charles E., Roger S., Samuel G., Maria Arthur, Abbie P. George.

On June 1, 1876, Mr. Moore married Miss

Mary C., daughter of Abram and Mary Wakemann, and a native of New York city. Her father was postmaster of New York city when Lincoln was president, and his dwelling was burned during the draft riots, causing the family to flee for their lives. He was a prominent attorney and a member of congress. Mrs. Moore has one brother, Abram. To Mr. and Mrs. Moore two children have been born, Archie H. and Mary T. Mr. Moore is a member of the A. F. & A. M., the R. A. M., and the K. T., all in New York. He also belongs to the G. A. R., and is a strong Republican.

CHARLES E. HEDDING, who lives twenty miles up the valley from Entiat is one of the substantial and capable farmers of this section. He was born in Piatt county, Illinois, on September 26, 1874, the son of George and Emma (Howell) Hedding, natives of Illinois and Indiana, respectively. The father died in Illinois in 1876, but the mother still lives in Kansas. The paternal ancestors were natives of Holland and first came to America in 1864. Our subject resided in Illinois until 1892, then went to Indiana and took up carriage making. After one year at this work, he returned to Illinois and two months later went to Kansas. He spent one year in that state and in 1894 came to Spokane, where he remained a few days. Then he journeyed to Waterville and three weeks later went to Wenatchee. He did various kinds of work there. He and Mr. Marshall put the brass ball on the top of the school house cupola, in that town. It was a very great undertaking. Later Mr. Hedding went to Waterville, then came to Entiat where he was cook in a logging camp for one winter. Following that he took his present place as a homestead and since then has devoted himself to general farming and raising stock. At Pateros, Washington, on February 3, 1902, Mr. Hedding married Miss Jerusha White, a native of Yakima. Her father died when she was an infant and her mother is living at Pateros. Mr. and Mrs. Hedding are members of the Methodist church and are highly respected people. Politically Mr. Hedding is affiliated with the Republican party.

To Mr. and Mrs. Hedding has been born one child, Mary Esther, born March 7, 1903.

WILLIAM GIBSON is one of the prominent agriculturists and orchardists of the Lake Chelan region. He dwells about sixteen miles up the lake from Lakeside, where he has one-quarter section well improved. Ten acres of this land are planted to various kinds of fruit, such as figs, California raisins, apples, plums, English walnuts and so forth. The soil is very productive and Mr. Gibson has been able to show some especially fine fruit. The ranch is adorned with a large eight room house, fine barn and other buildings and the improvements make it one of the most valuable in this section. In addition to this, Mr. Gibson has a magnificent gasoline launch costing about five hundred dollars.

William Gibson was born in Quincy, Illinois, on February 14, 1854, the son of Thomas and Sarah (Wheldal) Gibson, natives of England. He has the following brothers and sisters: Henry, Thomas R., Arthur, deceased; Frank W., George E., Jennie, Louis, Sadie. Mr Gibson came to Lake Chelan in 1890, making one hundred miles of the journey on foot through the deep snow. He was almost entirely without capital when he landed here and his magnificent holdings at the present time are the result of his skill and labor.

Fraternally, he is affiliated with the A. F. & A. M., the I. O. O. F. and the Rebekahs.

In political matters, Mr. Gibson is a Republican and active in the campaigns.

JOHN A. GELLATLY has always been a moving and leading spirit in the advancement and improvement of his county and its county seat. He was a hard laborer in the formation of the Commercial Club and was its first president. In 1901 he started the first set of abstract books in the county and in various other ways he has been a leader and is of excellent standing among the people. John A. Gellatly was born in Grass Valley, California, on July 6, 1869, the son of Andrew and Isabella (Lyle) Gellatly, natives of Scotland. The father settled in California in 1861 and came to the Willamette valley in less than a decade, having spent the intervening time in mining. He settled near Philomath, Benton county and there died in 1898. The mother is still living on the old homestead there. Our subject was reared

on that farm and after good training in the common school, took a course in the Agricultural College, which was interrupted by his father's illness, on account of which he returned to the farm. For two terms, our subject served as recorder in Benton county, being elected on the Republican ticket. In 1901, he came to Wenatchee and here has continued since. He was deputy auditor for a year, has handled the clerk's office for a year and has served as councilman for all the time he has resided here. Mr. Gellatly has the following named brothers and sisters: William A., Robert H., David, Mary, Jennie Palmer, Delia Denton and Nettie Thayer.

On July 17, 1891, at Philomath, Orĕgon, Mr. Gellatly married Miss Laura J., daughter of George and Hannah (Rahn) McDonald, natives of Canada, and now dwelling at North Yakima. Mr. Gellatly is a member of the I. O. O. F., and of the W. W., while he and his wife belong to the Rebekahs. Three children have been born to this worthy couple: Florence, aged ten; Lester, aged seven; Bernice, aged two.

WILLIAM T. RAREY. The gentleman whose name initiates this article, one of the prominent residents of Wenatchee, Chelan county, is a nephew of the eminent horse tamer, whose reputation was world-wide thirty years ago, J. S. Rarey. At present he is manager of the W. T. Rarey & Company's mercantile enterprise, at Wenatchee.

He was born at Lafayette, Indiana, May 27, 1866. His father, Charles W., was a farmer. He died near Lafayette in 1878. His mother, Sarah E. (Beaver) Rarey, was a native of Pennsylvania, of Dutch ancestry. William T. Rarey was reared and educated in Lafayette, attending the public schools, and graduating from the Robinson business college, in that city. In 1887 he removed to Texas where he represented a large wire and iron manufacturing company, making his headquarters at Dallas. Following a short stay in San Francisco, California, he went to Tacoma and from there to Fresno, California, where for a year he conducted the Tombs House. Thence he went to Whatcom, Washington, where for a year he was in the offices of the Union Pacific railroad company. In August, 1890, he came to Wenatchee, and at first worked in the general merchandise store of W. E. Stevens. In January, 1900, he was in charge of the Leavenworth branch of the Wenatchee Mercantile Company's business, where he had been during eight years past. It was at that period that he began working for the present house, which was then known as Baker & Hiatt's, later as Baker & Bethel, as general manager. On February 1, 1903, the firm was incorporated as the W. T. Rarey Company, and they took over the business of Baker & Bethel. The new company carries twenty thousand dollars worth of stock, owns a two-story and basement business building, fifty-five by eighty feet, located on Wenatchee avenue, and valued at fifteen thousand dollars. E. D. Scheble is president, J. R. Lanham, vice-president, and William T. Rarey, secretary and general manager.

Our subject has two brothers, John F. and Charles W., and two sisters, Annie, wife of William Labaree, Colorado, and Sadie, an artist in Chicago, and unmarried.

In December, 1893, Miss Patsey Briskey became the wife of our subject, the marriage taking place at Mission, Washington. She is a native of Alabama, as were her parents. She has one brother, Henry, and three sisters, Carrie, Belle, and Mary. Mr. and Mrs. Rarey have one boy, Jack, aged seven years. Mr. Rarey is a member of the Elks and the Eagles, one of the leading citizens of Wenatchee, popular and influential.

WILLIAM TURNER is one of the most successful fruit growers in the productive valley near Wenatchee. His property lies one mile and three-quarters from the town, and the view from his residence presents a magnificent panorama of Central Washington scenery.

William Turner was born in Ontario, Canada, March 17, 1862. He is the son of James and Jeanette (Henderson) Turner, both natives of Scotland who came to this country when quite young, the latter being but four years of age. At present she lives with a daughter in Missouri, Mary A. Benson. When our subject was four years of age his parents removed to the states, settling in Missouri, where he grew to manhood. He attended district school at such times as he could spare from active

labor on a farm, and acquired a practical education, the family comprised three boys and four girls. At the age of twenty-two years our subject went to South Dakota where he remained but one year, going to the Palouse country, Washington, and locating near Pullman, where he purchased land. The following six years he devoted his attention to agricultural pursuits, and after four years more passed on the sound, engaged in various pursuits, he came to Wenatchee. This was in 1894. He has at present eighty acres of land, thoroughly irrigated, forty acres of which is set out to orchard. He has six acres of strawberries, with fruit trees between the rows. This is the largest strawberry garden in the valley. He has sold as many as six hundred crates of berries in one season, and anticipates increasing this yield materially each year. Two acres of his land are devoted to blackberries. At the period of his initial location near Wenatchee he rented land of Philip Miller, and from this he raised two hundred crates of berries to the acre.

On November 26, 1886, at Colfax, Washington, Mr. Turner was joined in marriage to Miss Paulina Algier, a native of Germany. Her father, Antony, died in Germany in 1891. Her mother, Barbara (Gehring) Algier, still lives in that country. She has three brothers, August and Sevrin, farmers, in Germany, and Xavier, a commission merchant in Chicago. She has two sisters, Mary, wife of William Johnson, at Wenatchee, and Christina, married to Franz Klausman, and residing in Germany.

William Turner, our subject has one brother, Robert, a prosperous farmer in Whitman county, Washington, and two sisters, Mary and Jessie, the former the widow of E. A. Benson, living at Excelsior Springs, Missouri, and Jessie, wife of Silas McCrary, a farmer of Davis county, Missouri.

Mr. and Mrs. Turner are the parents of three children, Violet, William H. and Richard, aged fourteen, eleven and five years, respectively.

The fraternal affiliations of Mr. Turner are with the Knights of Pythias, M. W. A. and the Brotherhood of American Yeomen. Mrs. Turner is a member of the Rathbone Sisters and the Yeomen. Although not an active partisan in politics Mr. Turner is in line with the principles of the Republican party. The homestead residence is built of a splendid quality of shell rock, a ledge of which rises opposite the house over three hundred feet in height. At an early day Mr. Turner intends to erect a three-story fruit packing house of the same materal.

MICHAEL HORAN, one of the most extensive stock ranchers in the vicinity of Wenatchee, Chelan county, is a man of cultivated literary tastes, and a thorough gentleman. Stockbridge, Massachusetts, is the place of his nativity, and the date of his birth is May 14, 1854.

His parents, Patrick and Mary (Kirk) Horan, were natives of Ireland. When a young men, the father, who was a shoemaker, came to the United States, dying when our subject was eight years of age. The mother survived her husband but four years. Following the death of his parents, young Horan lived, worked, and studied amid the Berkshire hills, and here he laid the foundation of an excellent education. Going to California in 1876 he found employment in various occupations, mining, stock-raising, and so forth, for five years. Going thence to Tombstone, Arizona, he engaged in mining, freighting, and the meat business. In 1884 he went to the Puget Sound country, near Tacoma, where he conducted a stone quarry, mined, and pursued various other lines of business. It was in 1889 that he first came to Wenatchee, and here he purchased cattle and devoted his attention to the meat business. The latter he disposed of a few years since, but continues to raise blooded cattle successfully. He has a beautiful place, surrounded by all that tends to the conveniences and comforts of his vocation. He has taken a number of prizes for choice displays of stock and poultry.

At present Mr. Horan is vice-president of the Wenatchee Columbia Valley Bank, owns one hundred and thirty acres of land at the mouth of the Wenatchee river, and resides in a handsome two-story, twelve-room house. He has also a young orchard of twenty-three acres. He has three sisters, Mary Hart, Julia, single, and Kate Dumford, all residing in Massachusetts.

At Cle Elum, Washington, September 25, 1888, our subject was married to Margaret A.

Rankin, a native of Iowa. Her father was a native of Pennsylvania; her mother of Virginia. Mrs. Horan has one brother and three sisters: Frank, Mary Hunt, Susan Willis, and Elizabeth Cahill. Mr. Horan is a member of the K. of P., D. O. K. K., and M. W. A. Politically he is a Republican.

Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Horan, William E., Esther N., John R., Walter E., Kathelene and Mamie.

Mr. Horan is a very active participant in politics, not for personal preferment, but for the welfare of the community and the upbuilding and success of the Republican party. In 1890, he was chosen commissioner of Kittitas county, and in Chelan county has been school director for twelve years.

PEARL P. HOLCOMB. Though a young man, the subject of this article is one of the leading spirits and enterprising citizens of Wenatchee, Chelan county, where he is engaged successfully in the mercantile business. He is a native of Iowa, having been born in Boone county, January 10, 1871. His father is Benjamin B. Holcomb, a sketch of whom appears elsewhere, and his mother is Susie Holcomb, a native of Ohio. They were early pioneeers in the Wenatchee Valley.

Until the age of fifteen years our subject was reared and educated in Iowa. One summer was passed in Nebraska, with his family, and then for the following five years he resided in Kansas. In 1890 he came to Washington, and entered the employment of Hinchliff Brothers & Gildea, with whom he remained eighteen months. Following the "big fire" in Spokane, he returned to Kansas, and in the fall of 1890, he came with the family to Spangle, Washington, where for a few months he worked as a clerk. He attended the Spokane Business College for one winter, and the followng summer worked on a farm. Following his graduation from the business college he engaged in various employments, and in the meantime his family had moved to Wenatchee, where he joined them in the winter of 1893. Again in the spring following he was in the employment of Hinchliff Brothers, at Elverton, Whitman county, remaining with them one year. Returning to Wenatchee he was associated with George W. Kline, as assistant postmaster, two years, and was then with D. A. Beal for one year. In March, 1899, he formed a partnership with J. S. Albin, in the general mercantile business, and six months afterwards purchased the latter's interest. Mr. Holcomb has two sisters, Ida Garrett and Nettie Phipps.

At Spokane, March 7, 1896, he was united in marriage to Mattie E. Downing, a native of Washington, born in Whitman county. Her father, E. M. Downing, was the pioneer merchant of Colfax, Whitman county, and crossed the plains at an early day. He at present resides at Gifford, Idaho. The mother, Mollie (Hinchliff) Downing, was a native of Missouri, and died in 1894. April 26, 1901, Mrs. Holcomb was called from earth, leaving one child, Guy H., aged six years.

Our subject is, fraternally, a member of the Odd Fellows and the Maccabees. He is a Republican, was a delegate to the last county convention, was a member of the city council three years, city clerk one term, and takes a lively interest in local politics.

BENJAMIN M. CHAPMAN, one of the prosperous farmers of the Wenatchee valley, residing near Mission, Chelan county, is a native of the "Keystone State," born January 8, 1850. His father, Stedman Chapman, who died in 1880, was born in Connecticut, moved from there to New York and followed farming all his life in the "Empire State," and Pennsylvania. The mother, Jane (Manning) Chapman, was a native of New York, and died in Pennsylvania in 1892.

From the age of five to twenty years our subject was reared in Iowa, alternately attending school and working on farms. He came to Washington in 1870, and for two and a half years lived in the vicinities of Walla Walla and Dayton, where he taught school and worked in a saw mill. In the fall of 1872 he returned to Iowa, remained five years, and in 1878 went to Portland, Oregon, thence to Marion county, same state, and in the spring of 1881 came to Ellensburg, purchased railroad land, seven miles from that place, and cultivated it. In 1888 he removed to Waterville, Douglas county, and engaged in farming until 1895. He came to Chelan county in that year, purchased land,

disposed of it, and finally settled on forty acres on the "Brown's Flat" side of the river. He has ten acres in orchard, seven in alfalfa, watered by the Jones & Shotwell ditch, and resides in a substantial story and a half house, in the rear of which is a handsome, commodious, high gable barn.

Our subject has one brother and nine sisters, Walter M., Mary Myers, Sarah Bissell, Hester Baird, Susan Loing, Catherine Puckett, Carrie Hunter, Elnora Edmunds, Wilthy King, and Anna Carber. At Kirksville, Iowa, September 26, 1872, Mr. Chapman was married to Olive McLain, born in Wapello county, Iowa. They have three children W. Guy, Frank R., and Walter B. The father of Mrs. Chapman, Jocob McLain, died in 1874, and her mother, Harriet (Davis) McLain, in 1893. Mrs. Chapman has two brothers, Daniel and Wilson S., and four sisters, Mary Jones, Ellen Randolph, Addie M. Brown and Ozora Morrow.

Politically, Mr. Chapman is a pronounced Independent.

GEORGE W. BLAIR is one of the earliest settlers in the beautiful valley, near Wenatchee, Chelan county, where he now resides, successfully engaged in fruit and stock-raising. Monroe county, Ohio, is the place of his nativity; the date of his birth, February 6, 1850. His parents, James A. and Mary Ann (Drake) Blair, are natives of Ohio, and at present reside in Nebraska, having gone there in 1859. The father is now eighty-four years of age; the mother sixty-eight.

Reared and educated on the frontier, our subject remained in Nebraska until 1881, when he came to Montana and for eighteen months engaged in the livery business. On October 13, 1883, he came to Wenatchee, and on the sixteenth located one hundred and sixty acres of land. He was accompanied by eleven other pioneers, many of whom have since passed away. In the summer of 1884 they built what is known as the "Settlers' Ditch," taking water from the Squill-Tac-Chane. The main ditch is three and one half miles long. Of these orignal ditch builders only our subject, Z. A. Lanham and Samuel Miller remain.

Mr. Blair has ever been a successful cultivator of fruit and vegetables. All but twenty acres of his original property he has sold or given to his children, retaining twenty acres upon which he at present resides. His one story and a half house is surrounded by five acres of young orchard, aside from which he has fifteen acres of bearing trees. He has five brothers living, Brice, J. Harvey, John, Grant and William. He also has five sisters, Sarah A. Townsend, Lizzie Hurlburt, Nancy Connor, Ettie Gillispie, and Zettie Stuart.

Our subject was married at Alexandria, Nebraska, in 1872, to Mrs. Margaret Davis, nee Thompson, a native of Missouri, born in 1847. Her father, David Thompson, was a native of Pennsylvania, of Scotch-Irish descent. An early pioneer of Missouri, he died in 1882. The mother was a native of Ohio, dying when Mrs. Blair was quite young. The latter has three brothers, Isaac, Jacob and Robert. She has one sister, Rachel Kilpatrick, mother of W. H. Kilpatrick, the well-known railroad contractor.

Mr. and Mrs. Blair have four girls, Mary France, Grace Stevens, Pearl Cooper and Alice Fry. The political affiliations of our subject are with the Republican party. He served three years as road overseer, was the first school director in the valley, and has always taken a lively interest in school matters.

CHARLES A. HARLIN, although a young man, can justly be claimed as one of the pioneers of Washington, coming to the state at the time of its admission to the union. Saunders county, Nebraska is the place of his nativity, where he was born January 22, 1871. He now owns and conducts the largest meat market in the thriving town of Wenatchee, Chelan county. His parents, Charles and Anna Harlin, are natives of Germany. They came to this country and located in Nebraska in 1869, where they now reside, engaged in farming near Cedar Bluffs.

Our subject was reared on a Nebraska farm, but attended the graded schools of Fremont, that state, and subsequently assisted his father in a meat market. In 1889 he came to Washington and settled on Lake Chelan, at that period in Okanogan county, now Chelan. Here he followed various employments, and in 1894 he came to Wenatchee and worked for Michael

WILLIAM BLAIR.

GEORGE BLAIR.

CHARLES A. HARLIN.

GEORGE H. FARWELL.

Horn, the pioneer butcher of that place. Subsequently he went to Seattle and studied six months in a business college, returning to Wenatchee and remaining in the employment of Mr. Horn two years. The latter was desirous of giving his whole attention to his extensive farm, and young Harlin took charge of the meat business as manager, shortly afterwards purchasing the same.

Mr. Harlin has five brothers, Otto, Louis, George, and Rudolph, farmers and stockmen at Cedar Bluffs, Nebraska, and William, in the employment of a steamboat company, at Wenatchee.

In April, 1900, Mr. Harlin was married, at Wenatchee, to Mrs. Dora A. Wells. She has two half brothers, Rush Failor, a linotype operator, at Seattle, and Harry Failor, a conductor on the Northern Pacific railway, residing at Tacoma. By her first marriage Mrs. Harlin has three children, Hazel, aged sixteeen, Faun, aged thirteen, and Glenn R., aged eleven years.

Fraternallv Mr. Harlin is a member of the A. O. U. W. and the Knights of Pythias, Wenatchee organizations, and is a trustee and prominent member of the Wenatchee Commercial Club. He is an active, energetic young man, highly popular, and esteemed for his probity and business sagacity.

GEORGE H. FARWELL, who is one of the most successful fruit growers in Chelan county, resides but a short distance from Wenatchee. He was born in the Province of Quebec, August 27, 1862. His parents, Benjamin W. and Susan M. Farwell, also Canadians, are still living, and at the present writing are visiting their son at Wenatchee.

George H. remained in Canada and attended district school, then graduated from an academy, and at the age of twenty-two removed to Thompson, North Dakota, coming thence to Ellensburg, Kittitas county, where for six years he was engaged in railroad work, in the shops and as fireman and engineer. Subsequently he was interested in the transfer, wood and ice business. Coming to Wenatchee in 1900, Mr. Farwell filed on the homestead upon which he now resides, fifty acres of which are devoted to orchard, vineyard, alfalfa and so forth. In 1899 he joined the rush to Nome; was thirty-three days on the trip, which was a perilous one, and here he passed one season. While in Ellensburg our subject, in company with five others, built a boat and endeavored to reach Yakima, but they were capsized, losing their baggage and three months' supply of provision, and it was this serious mishap that anchored him at Ellensburg. For a period he found it hard sledding, but as a result of industry and excellent business sagacity his present place is worth at least ten thousand dollars. Mr. Farwell has taken several gold, silver and bronze medals at general exhibits of fruit, both at the Pan-American Exposition at Buffalo and in other places. In 1902 he captured the first prize for the ten best packed boxes of apples and eighteen first prizes for plate exhibits at Spokane. In the fall of 1902 he was awarded twelve first, and six second prizes for apples, pears, peaches, prunes and plums at the Wenatchee fair. During the spring of 1903, Mr. Farwell shipped twenty-one boxes of apples to Japan and fifty boxes to Dawson.

Our subject has two brothers living, Harley E. and Arthur D. In October, 1899, at Ellensburg, he was united in marriage to Lottie B. Ricker, a native of Michigan. She has one sister, Annie, wife of Charles Becker, Wenatchee. They are the parents of four children, Hugh B., Roy M., Harley E. and Madie B. Mr. Farwell is a member of Wenatchee Lodge, No. 57, I. O. O. F., and the A. O. U. W. He is a Republican, has been delegate to the county convention, but is not an active politician. It is for most excellent reasons that he has occasion to feel a certain degree of pride in his achievements as a fruit grower, for his career in this line has been marked with the greatest degree of success.

On August 18, 1903, Mr. Farwell was appointed delegate to the Mississippi Congress which held a session in Seattle.

FREDERICK C. FARNHAM, descendant of an old New England family, is practically a Bostonian, having been born at Dorchester, Massachusetts, now a portion of the "Hub." The date was August 17, 1846. His parents were natives of Maine, and five members of his father's family participated in the Revolution. His mother, Margaret (Potter) Farn-

ham, was a descendant of the old New England Potter family many of whom were distinguished in the lines of the professions and industrial pursuits.

Our subject was educated in the graded and Latin schools of Boston and Dorchester, and when quite young went to sea, which he followed five years. He then turned his attention to mining in California, Nevada and New Mexico, and has followed that avocation, mainly, ever since. During the past eight years he has made his home on Mission creek, Chelan county, residing with the family of Stapleton C. Howard, mentioned elsewhere. He is a member of Tuscorora Lodge, A. F. & A. M., of Tuscorora, Nevada, and Wenatchee Chapter No. 22, R. A. M.

WILLIAM J. WARNER, the pioneer settler of "Warner's Flat," near Mission, Chelan county, is a "Buckeye," born in Fairfield county, Ohio, April 15, 1834. His parents, William C. and Christina (Stoneburner) Warner were natives of Virginia, descendants of the most prominent families of a decidedly aristocratic state. The father was an active participant in the war of 1812, and was in the battles of Craney Island and Sackett's Harbor. He died in Illinois in 1865. The mother passed away in 1870.

Until he was seventeen years of age our subject lived in Ohio, worked on a farm and attended the public schools. Later he moved to Iowa, thence to Illinois, and after the death of his father he went to Nebraska where he remained ten years. Subsequently he was in California three years and then for eighteen months in Albany, Oregon. The following nine years he passed at High Prairie, near The Dalles, and then he came to his present home, near Mission. This was in 1887. He cultivates forty acres of land, has an orchard of ten acres, shipping about one thousand boxes of fruit annually. He has one brother living, Lafayette, residing at Portland, Oregon, and one sister, Filiena Kagy.

On March 1, 1854, our subject was married to Miss Nancy Powell, a native of Iowa. She died at High Prairie, Oregon. On February 27, 1885, at Walla Walla, Washington, he was united in marriage to Mrs. Amelda Brian, *nee* Rea, a native of Pennsylvania. Her father, Joshua, was a Pennsylvanian, a member of an old Quaker family of English descent. Her mother, Mary (Lower) Brian, was born in Pennsylvania, of Dutch ancestry. Mrs. Warner has five sisters, Anna Vogan, Selinda E. Cooper, Margaret Wirt, Kate Laird and Lucy Paget.

Mr. Warner has two children by his first wife, Melville M. and Orilla, wife of Jefferson Dripps, a horse dealer in The Dalles, Oregon. His second wife has four children living, Annie, wife of Logan Rayburn, of Acton, Los Angeles county, California; Maud, wife of Clark Struthers, Walla Walla, Washington; Stella, married to William Cross, Wenatchee; and Virgil Brian, an only son, living on a farm adjoining his father's property. Mr. and Mrs. Warner are members of the Church of God. Politically he is an Independent.

Our subject was among the first white settlers of this district, and they saw no white women during the first five months of their location. His family is highly esteemed by all with whom they are associated, and he is a popular citizen.

ALEXANDER PITCHER, who for the last forty-three years, has been a frontiersman, having been on the plains as early as 1859, is now pleasantly located near Wenatchee, Chelan county, engaged in general farming and stock-raising.

Mr. Pitcher was born in Dutchess county, New York, November 24, 1836, the son of Jacob and Huldah (Uhle) Pitcher, natives of New York state. The ancestors of the father were Holland Dutch, and early settlers of the state. He died in Illinois in 1867. The ancestry of the mother was English. She passed away in Iowa in 1894.

At the age of four years our subject was taken to Illinois by his parents, and in 1859 he went to Pike's Peak, but shortly afterwards returned to Council Bluffs, Iowa, and engaged in freighting across the plains. In 1863 he was in Boise City, Idaho, arriving there two weeks after the town was laid out. He erected the first hous there that was provided with a door. The following ten years were passed in various employments, mining, restaurant keeping, prospecting, and freighting. In 1879 he

pushed on to Seattle, remaining but a few weeks, and going thence to Roseburg, Oregon. Having lost an arm there in a saw mill, he returned to Humboldt county, California, where he stopped ten years. It was in 1889 that he came to his present handsome location in Chelan county, six miles from Wenatchee, called Pitcher's Canyon.

Our subject has five brothers, John, Adam, Jacob, Solomon and Henry, and three sisters, Maria Birchley, Elizabeth Smith and Jane. On March 27, 1862, at Council Bluffs, Iowa, he was married to Sarah E. Bell, a native of Marietta, Ohio. Her father, James Bell, deceased, was a native of Pennsylvania; her mother, Mary (Johnson) Bell, was born in Ohio, and now lives at Nashville, Tennessee, aged eighty years. Our subject has three children, George, Benton, and Effie, wife of David Murray, a miner and stockman of Republic, Washington.

Fraternally he is a charter member of Wenatchee Lodge No. 157, I. O. O. F., and past noble grand. He took the degrees in California in 1876. Politically he is a Republican, and has served two terms as county commissioner of Kittitas county. He has frequently been a delegate to county conventions, has been a Republican since the election of Lincoln, and intends to remain in that party. Mr. Pitcher was the first assessor of Chelan county.

HARRY I. SHOTWELL, superintendent of the Wenatchee Water Power and Ditch Company, residing four miles northwest of Wenatchee, was born at Topeka, Kansas, November 21, 1874. His father, Jacob A. Shotwell, is a native of Indiana, born in LaPorte county, March 21, 1851, of old and distinguished ancestry, his parents, grandparents and great-grandparents having been New England people. The mother of our subject, Susan (Canfield) Shotwell, is a native of Illinois. Harry I. Shotwell has three brothers and three sisters, Frank, Ralph and Lyman, residing at home, and Lora, wife of Thomas McDonald, of Madera, California, Nora and Grace, living with their parents.

When he was five years of age, in 1879, our subject was taken to Klickitat county, Washington, by his parents, and here he was afforded an opportunity of attending the public schools. In 1883 the family removed to Ellensburg, where he enjoyed the privileges of the Ellensburg Academy. In 1889 his parents went to Wenatchee, accompanied by Harry, who at that period was fifteen years of age. Seven years later he purchased eighty acres of land, his present home, which is a handsome property, thirty-five acres under ditch, twenty-five devoted to the cultivation of alfalfa and eight acres set out in a fine orchard. He resides in a one-story cottage, has other buildings, and a commodious barn with a capacity of one hundred tons of hay. In 1896 he and his father disposed of the extensive irrigating ditch which they had constructed to the Wenatchee Water Power & Ditch Company, since which period he has been superintendent of the same.

At Mission, Chelan county, September 10, 1896, Mr. Shotwell was married to Miss Daisy McClimans, a native of Wyoming. Her father, Robert McClimans, was born in Illinois; her mother, Julia (Warren) McClimans is a native of Kansas. Both of her parents at present reside in San Diego, California. Mrs. Shotwell has four brothers and five sisters, Joseph L., Frank, Scott, Harvey, Rose, wife of John Kulbes, Ethel, wife of Lawrence Cade, Etna and Stella, school girls, and Ida, a baby.

Mr. and Mrs. Shotwell have one child, Bertha, born November 26, 1897. Mr. Shotwell is a member of the A. O. U. W., of Wenatchee. He is a Republican, politically, but not at all partisan in his affiliations.

Jacob A. and his son, Harry I. Shotwell, were the pioneer irrigators in the Brown Flat country, and they have made a remarkable success in this line of agricultural industry.

PAUL SWANSON. Without doubt the subject of this biographical sketch is the largest farmer on the lake of Chelan. His estate lies about eight miles northwest from Chelan and consists of two hundred and eighty acres of his own land and two hundred acres of land leased from the school authorities. He makes a beautiful and valuable estate of it all and raises abundance of grain, as wheat, oats, barley, corn, and so forth. He owns the only threshing machine on the lake and threshed out one thousand bushels for himself this year.

Mr. Swanson also raises cattle, having about fifty head, as well as hogs and other stock. He is a man of ability and has shown it in his enterprises here. Mr. Swanson has a beautiful place, and has stimulated much improvement and effort in others, while he has by his industry and wise management made this excellent holding for himself.

Paul Swanson was born in Sweden, on August 2, 1867, the son of Swen P. and Pernill (Parsdotter) Swanson, natives of Sweden, where they died in 1900 and 1895, respectively. Our subject was well educated in his native land and in 1887 came thence to the United States. He landed in Grand Forks county, North Dakota, in due time and worked on a farm for one year. After that he journeyed to Montana and rode the range for three years, when he came direct to Lake Chelan, locating where he find him at the present time. He at once set to work to make his ranch one of value and productive and he has succeeded in a remarkable degree, being now the leading farmer in this vicinity.

In October, 1902, Mr. Swanson married Miss Etta Yerden, whose parents are natives of St. Lawrence county, New York; where they now live. Mrs. Swanson has one brother, Frank, living near our subject; and one sister, Mary. To Mr. and Mrs. Swanson one child has been born, Paulina, an infant. Mr. Swanson is a stanch Republican and is always interested in the welfare and advancement of the community.

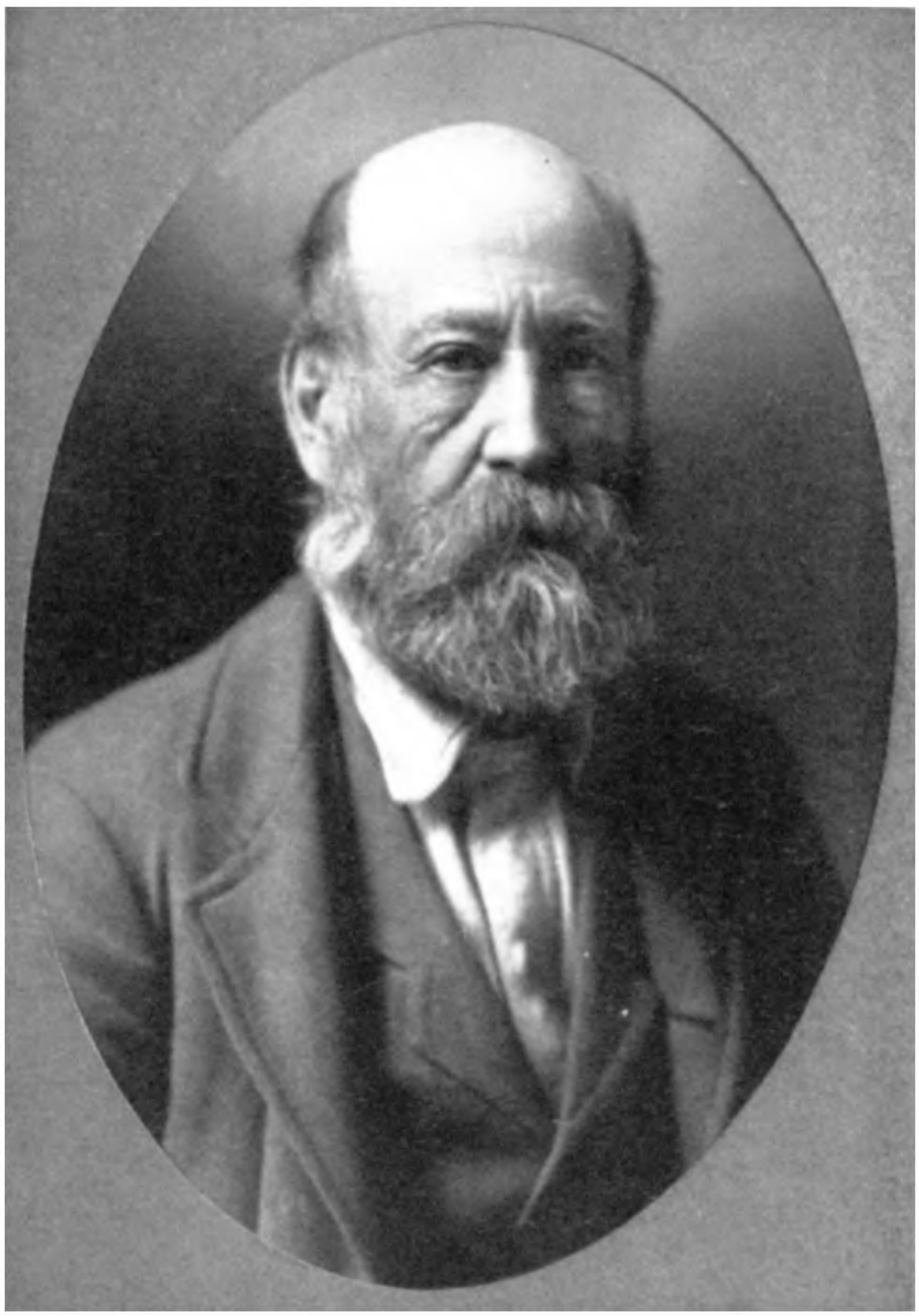
DIKE LEONARD, who has successfully availed himself of the rare possibilities of fruit culture in the Columbia valley, came to Wenatchee, Chelan county, where he at present resides, at an early day. He is a New Englander, born in Rutland county, Vermont, December 16, 1831. His parents, Thomas J. and Hannah (Dike) Leonard, were both natives of Vermont, whose ancestors took part in the war of the Revolution. The father owned the pioneer iron works of Vermont, where he died, in 1893, age ninety-eight years. The mother died in 1873.

Our subject secured an excellent education in his native state, where he divided his time between attending school and assisting his father in the iron works. At one period he purchased a farm, and devoted his attention to agricultural pursuits. As early as 1882 he came west, his health having become precarious, owing to lung troubles, and he first settled at Walla Walla, Washington. He remained there fifteen years, and completely regained his robust constitution. Three years were passed in the vicinity of Badger Mountains, Douglas county.

In 1893 Mr. Leonard came to Wenatchee, purchased forty acres of land, paying for the same three thousand five hundred dollars, one thousand cash. During the years of financial disaster he managed to pull through safely, while many of his neighbors were ruined. He has one sister, Helen, living in Vermont. On January 13, 1854 Mr. Leonard was married to Miss Abbie Persons, a native of Weston, Vermont, her father, —— Stillman Persons, having been born in the same state, as was, also, her mother, Hannah (Buss) Persons. Mr. and Mrs. Leonard have one child, Phil, born at Pittsford, Vermont October 20, 1865. The latter is married, his wife having been Julia Wheeler. In politics, Mr. Leonard is a Republican and takes an interest in the campaigns.

WILLIAM H. DEXTER, of the firm of Dexter & Son, brick manufacturers, resides at Wenatchee, Chelan county. He was born at Grand Rapids, Michigan, July 1, 1846. His father, John W., was a native of Vermont, a member of the old Dexter family, prominent for many generations. He was an extensive manufacturer of boots and shoes, and conducted a wholesale and retail store in Laporte, Indiana. The mother of our subject, Mary A. (Billington) Dexter, born in Columbus, Ohio. was a member of an old and distinguished American family. Both of our subject's parents are dead.

The boyhood days of William H. Dexter were passed in Laporte, Indiana, where his father and an uncle were engaged in the boot and shoe business. He attended the city schools, and when about twenty years of age learned the trade of bricklayer. In 1865 he removed to Montana, and engaged in brick-making and contracting, two and one-half miles from Miles City, where he had a brick yard on the Indian reservation, near Fort Keogh. Here he was employed to a large extent on government work. In 1876 he went to Helena, where he



DIKE LEONARD.

passed a year, and then removed to Denver, Colorado, where for three years he engaged in the wholesale and retail wine business. He removed to Tacoma, Washington, in 1888, and remained there and in the Puget Sound country seven years. At that time his son, having graduated from Dr. Hill's military academy, Portland, Oregon, accompanied him to British Columbia on a prospecting tour, where they remained about two years. In June, 1898, they came to Wenatchee and engaged in the business of brick-making, purchasing a place near the river, which they disposed of to John Culp, in 1899. Later they bought five acres of land near the fair grounds. Here they manufacture common and pressed brick, the clay being excellently adapted to the purpose, a test made by a Chicago brick machinery house, demonstrating that the quality equalled any in the United States, and excelled many others. They find a ready local sale, and ship considerable brick to outside parties.

Our subject has one brother and one sister living, Henry M., of Denver, Colorado; and Frances A., widow of Samuel Hiser. At Valparaiso, Indiana, Mr. Dexter married Flora Seward, a native of Laporte, whose father, Henry Seward, was a veteran of the Civil war. Our subject has one son living, John A., his partner in business. He is a member of the Wenatchee Commercial Club, and in politics a Democrat.

ALBERT KNOWLES. To the steady and progressive farmers we owe a debt for the opening and development of the country upon which none other can levy a just claim. The resources may be patent, the surroundings may be favorable, but until the hand takes hold and with patient toil wisely manipulates these resources we would have only a barren country still. Among the real builders of the Lake Chelan section, he mention here the gentleman whose name appears above, and who has manifested true energy and industry in his career.

Albert Knowles was born in Wisconsin, on April 30, 1862, the son of Jonathan and Lydia (Barnard) Knowles, natives of New York and Pennsylvania, respectively. Our subject received his education from the public schools of his native place, and when he was a lad went with the balance of the family to Minnesota, whence they returned to Wisconsin, on account of the grasshoppers. The mother died while they were en route, the trip being made with teams. In 1890 Albert came to Pomeroy, Washington, and two years later went thence to the Ruby district, in Okanogan county. Eight months later he returned to Wisconsin, and for two years was engaged in quarry and railroad work. Then he came to Pomeroy again, and in 1895, he located in his present place. His farm is located six miles northwest from Chelan and is improved in a becoming manner and has been the family home since he located here. Mr. Knowles does general farming and also handles some fruit and stock.

Mr. Knowles has the following brothers, Burt and Sherman, and also three half brothers, Amos, mentioned elsewhere in this work, Stephen and Jasper. He also has three sisters, Alice Aeron, Nettie Segar and Belle King.

At Pomeroy, Washington, on September 26, 1894, Mr. Knowles married Mrs. Charlotte Sewell, *nee* Warren, whose parents were Hat and Martha Warren. Mrs. Knowles has four brothers and one sister, Truman, George, Frank, Fred, and Julia Aton.

Mr Knowles is a good, active Democrat and a man of substantial qualities.

TALMAN TRIPP, a farmer and dairyman of Mission creek, Chelan county, was born in Missouri, March 15, 1845. His father, Talman Tripp, a native of Maine, was of an old and prominent family in that state. He died in 1863. His mother, Ann (Doty) Tripp, was born in Ohio, dying in Butte, Montana, 1892.

Missouri was the scene of our subject's early exploits, and there he attended public schools and worked on farms until the age of twenty-seven. His father was assassinated by robbers while he was returning home from a visit to a neighboring town. In 1864 our subject enlisted in the confederate service, in General Price's command, and served until the close of the Civil war. He then engaged in ranching and in 1878 removed to Oregon, settling in the Antelope valley, where he remained two years. He then came to Ellensburg, Washington, engaged for awhile in mining, and subsequently pre-empted one hundred and sixty

acres of land. In 1882 he disposed of the same and came to Wenatchee valley, where he homesteaded a quarter section, lying about a mile from what is now the center of Wenatchee. This place he improved, remained there seven years, purchased an interest in a saw mill, lost $5,000 within one year, and then came to Mission creek, where he purchased two hundred and forty acres of railroad land for his daughter. Between forty and fifty acres of this are under cultivation, devoted to fruit, alfalfa and cattle raising. Mr. Tripp usually winters forty or fifty head of cattle. The present season he has rented this property.

Our subject has three brothers and two sisters living, Warren, William, and James, of Montana; Anna Wicks, of Oklahoma, and Mattie, wife of Charles Thompson, of Kansas City, Missouri. He was married in Holt county, Missouri, to Arzilla Brusha, a native of Misouri. Her parents were Joseph and Harriett (Hunt) Brusha. Our subject has one child, Eva, living with her mother at Ballard, Washington. Mr. Tripp is a Democrat, and for six years was school director in Wenatchee, Washington. Mrs. Tripp has four brothers and two sisters, Jacob, of Kansas, John, an Oklahoma farmer, Ezra, of Mission, Elmer, of Almira Washington, Ida, single, and Cora B., wife of William W. Lee, of Wenatchee.

In 1880 Mr. Tripp came to the Wenatchee valley, then returned to Ellensburg, whence he came back here in 1882. His wife and daughter Eva accompanied him this time. He located a homestead of one-quarter section, part of it being included in the Wenatchee townsite now. They built a house from a ferry caught in the river. Mrs. Tripp was the first white woman to live in the valley and she cooked the first Christmas dinner. The guests at this occasion were Jacob Bolinbaugh and wife, David Freer and family, Samuel, Phillip, and George Miller, Thomas Dook, C. Ferguson, and Ralph Putman.

AMASA S. LINDSAY is one of the veteran newspaper editors and publishers in Washington, at present of the firm of Lindsay & Spencer, proprietors of the *Wenatchee Advance,* Wenatchee, Chelan county. Since the close of the Rebellion, in which he played an active and important part, he has been engaged in the newspaper business almost exclusively.

He was born at Harper's Ferry, West Virginia, November 4, 1842, the son of Samuel and Eleanor (Rohr) Lindsay. The father was descended from one of the old, prominent and influential Maryland families, in which state he was born. He died in Geneseo, Illinois, in 1862. The mother was a native of Pennsylvania, of Dutch ancestry. She passed away in 1851.

Until the age of eleven years our subject was reared in West Virginia, removing thence to Indiana and later to Illinois. Although a southerner by birth he was among the earliest to attest his patriotism by enlistment in the Civil war, and on April 1, 1861, he joined Company D, Twenty-first Illinois Infantry, then commanded by Colonel, afterwards General Ulysses S. Grant. He re-enlisted and served until the close of the war. In 1866 he engaged in the newspaper business in Illinois, purchasing the *Tuscola Journal,* which he successfully conducted for ten years. It was Republican in politics and the official paper of Douglas county. The *Journal,* Worthington, Minnesota, was his next venture, in which he engaged in 1877, at first purchasing a half interest, and subsequently taking over the whole property. Three years later he removed to Kansas and purchased an interest in the *Anthony Republican,* later securing control of the same. He served as postmaster of Anthony from 1882 until 1886. In the latter year he removed to Escondido, San Diego county, California, where in partnership with another man, he established the *Times,* which they conducted until 1892, when Mr. Lindsay came to Lakeside, Chelan county, then Okanogan, and put the *Lake Chelan Eagle* on its feet. This was discontinued at the close of the first year, and the plant moved to Leavenworth, Washington, where our subject established the *Leavenworth Journal,* conducting the same five years. On September 8, 1898, he issued the first number of the *Wenatchee Republican,* which he disposed of in 1901. One year later, in company with Martin P. Spencer, he bought the plant and good will of the *Wenatchee Advance* from Fred Reeves, with which journal he is now associated.

Mr. Lindsay is an earnest and influential worker in the interest of the Republican party,

and has been selected as a delegate to every Republican state convention since he first came to the state of Washington. Until January, 1903, he served as clerk of Chelan county.

Our subject has two brothers, Ambrose W. and Ellis T., residents of Dupont, Indiana. Fraternally he is a member of Riverside Lodge No. 112, A. F. & A. M., and Chapter No. 22, R. A. M., Wenatchee, Washington.

Mr. Lindsay owns a neat and commodious cottage residence on Wenatchee avenue, near the court house.

LOUIS HAMILTON BOWMAN is now conducting a real estate and insurance business in Leavenworth, and is one of the leading business men of Chelan county. He has always been progressive and active in business circles, where he has lived and is a stirring man of good ability. He was born in Black River Falls, Wisconsin, on August 17, 1858, the son of Samuel W. and Sarah E. (Hamilton) Bowman, natives of West Virginia and Delaware, respectively. The father was a banker and lumberman and now resides in South Dakota. The mother was the daughter of Lewis Hamilton, a sea captain and a pioneer to the colonies. Our subject graduated from the high school in his native town when seventeen and then came to the James river valley, in Dakota. He opened a stage line from Watertown to a place he started, now known as Ashton. He did a real estate business in connection with his stage line and as soon as the required sixty settlers were on the ground he inaugurated action for a separate county, and Spink county was organized. Ashton became the county seat and so Mr. Bowman was instrumental in opening up an entire section. Later he went to Aberdeen and there conducted the largest real estate business in government lands of any single individual on record. Ten years he was occupied thus and then he came to Olympia. A year later, it being 1892, he came to Wenatchee and soon thereafter he laid out the towns of Mission and Leavenworth. His efforts with A. Gunn and Frank Reeves, which resulted in the organization of Chelan county, are mentioned in another place in this work. Mr. Bowman was eminently successful in all these labors and has always been a real leader. In political matters he is a Republican and since his majority has always been a member of the conventions. He has labored for his party, not for personal preferment, but for the welfare of the communities where he has lived, believing the principles of this party are for the best interests of all. He is at present chairman of the Chelan county central committee.

On July 6, 1892, Mr. Bowman married Miss Addie L. Hinman, a native of Lansing, Michigan, and daughter of William Hinman. The father was one of the founders of Lansing, and there spent most of his life. He died in 1903, aged eighty-three. He had married Miss Bush, who died in 1900. Mr. Bowman stands first-class in the county, and has hosts of friends. He is a genial man, active and well informed, and always allied on the side of upbuilding and general improvement in all lines.

JOHN P. RINGSTADT. Seven miles up the valley from Entiat, we come to the estate of our subject, which was purchased in 1901. Although he is not as old a settler in the Entiat valley as some, nevertheless, Mr. Ringstadt has shown himself to be thoroughly identified with the interests of the country and his performed labors indicate that he is one of the thrifty and industrious men who are opening the west and making it the most fertile portion of the United States.

John P. Ringstadt was born in Scones, Sweden, on March 1, 1863. His parents, Ole and Helene (Isaacson) Nelson, were natives of the same country, where the mother now lives, aged sixty-eight. The father died some years since. Our subject joined the army at Ringstadt, consequently he assumed that as his surname instead of Nelson. He served seven years in the army after having secured a good education from the public schools of his home place. Finally, in 1888, after completing his service in tht army, he left Sweden and came to Wausaw, Wisconsin, where he worked in a sawmill for six months. He journeyed from Wisconsin to Minnesota and did railroading and continued to come west until he arrived at Ortonville, then went to Artichoke lake and three years later came to Stevens county, whence in 1901 he journeyed to Wenatchee

and purchased his present place. The farm is valuable and consists of one hundred and sixty acres, well watered by two large springs. Mr. Ringstadt has a fine large orchard, good house, barns and so forth, and is a very prosperous farmer. He has the following brothers and sisters, Neils, Charles, Alford, Andrew, all in Minnesota, except Alfred, who has remained in Sweden; Christiana and Hannah, living in Sweden; Caroline and Louisa, both married and living in Ohio. On March 9, 1890, at Ortonville, Mr. Ringstadt married Miss Mary Olson, a native of Norway, and to them six children have been born, Ida, Alva T., Oscar H., Josephine M., Manley, deceased, and Mabel V. Mr. and Mrs. Ringstadt are staunch members of the Lutheran church. In political matters he is a well informed Republican. Mr. Ringstadt holds the position of school director and is a warm advocate of first-class educational facilities and general improvement.

JULIUS M. PETERSON, of the firm of Pope & Peterson, liverymen of Chelan, is one of the industrious and substantial business men of the county and has spent some time in this section. He was born in Denmark, on May 23, 1872, the son of L. C. and Christine (Junson) Peterson, also natives of Denmark. The father died in 1895, but the mother still lives in South Dakota. The first seven years of our subject's life were spent in his native land, where he acquired an education, then he came with the balance of the family to South Dakota. For ten years he made his home there, then went to Colorado, after which he returned to Dakota, then journeyed west to Salt Lake and finally located in Chelan. For some time he was in the employ of Lyman R. Holt, and in 1903 he purchased a half interest in the livery and transfer business named above. They now meet all the boats with passenger rigs and do a general livery business in addition. Mr. Peterson has the following brothers and sisters, Nels, Christ M., Alford, Emanuel and Louis, all in Dakota; A. P. in Yakima county, Washington; Trina, wife of C. Sornson, in North Yakima; Christina, wife of C. Hanson, in South Dakota; Carrie, wife of James Montgomery, in South Dakota; and Victoria, single and living at home.

Mr. Peterson is a member of the I. O. O. F. and in political matters is a stanch Republican. He has never yet seen fit to vacate the ranks of the jolly bachelors for the uncertain seas of matrimonial life.

GEORGE L. ROWSE, who now resides at Seattle, is one of the energetic men engaged in opening the great deposits of wealth in Chelan county. He is president of The Cascade Consolidated Mining and Smelting Company, which owns some valuable property near Doubtful Lake in the Stehekin mining district. This group consists of seventeen claims, each of which shows excellent values and true fissure veins. The company is now engaged in driving a tunnel that will tap each vein at an extended depth, which has already shown great bodies of ore. The properties are right on the survey of the railroad through the western part of Chelan county and in a short time will begin shipping. Experts assure us that when the bodies are opened up, they will be among the heaviest producers of the west.

George L. Rowse was born in Nova Scotia, the son of David and Lydia (Pines) Rowse, also natives of Nova Scotia. The mother's ancestors descended from the Beckwith family, who landed in Connecticut in 1632. The other children of the family are Charles, Marion, William, Augustine, Eunice, Rebecca, Eliza and Helena. The father died when George was ten years of age. Our subject was educated in the common schools and at the high school in Farmington, Maine. After that, he worked at brickmaking in Lewiston and Portland. In 1876, he went to Virginia to get out ship timber but soon journeyed west to the Black Hills on account of the gold excitement. Later, he drifted out to the Big Horn and went down that to the Missouri and made his way by skiff and steamer to Sioux City, Iowa. Thence he started to California but the mines in Navada detained him and he delved there for gold until 1882. In that year, he came to Puget Sound and did logging. In 1885, Mr. Rowse with his partner, J. C. Rouse, took a canoe from Mt. Vernon and went up the Skagit river to a point now called Marble Mountain and then followed up the Cascade river to Cascade Falls. They discovered the mineral belt now known as the Cas-

GEORGE L. ROWSE.

cade and Stehekin mining district. And also visited Doubtful Lake, so named from some United States surveyors. On September 2, of this year, he located the Doubtful and Quien Sabe mines, now a part of the group above mentioned. In the following May, having gone across the range in company with two others, all carrying their provisions, he made a trip westward to the east shore of Lake Chelan and from thence, made their way to Meadow creek and finally by raft to the Indian village of Wapato, being greatly depleted by lack of food. The Indians pleasantly greeted them and a squaw showed them to a canoe crossing of the Columbia river. They crossed to the east side and found a store kept by Chinamen in a dugout, where they were able to procure flour and salt. They returned to the Indian village and got a tub of butter made by the squaws. Securing a skiff from Chief Wapato, they returned to the head of Lake Chelan and arrived at Doubtful Lake in time to celebrate the fourth of July. In 1889, Mr. Rowse located the famous Boston mines in the Cascade district. Only assessment work was done on these various properties for several years. In 1898, Mr. Rowse joined the rush to Alaska and took a claim on Seventy mile creek. In the fall, he returned to Dawson to work in a claim on Bonanza creek. The following year, he went to Nome and thence to Seattle by way of Dutch Harbor, fully convinced that there was no more favorable mining country than Washington. Mr. Rowse gives his entire time and energy to the development of the properties above mentioned and with great promises of success.

The marriage of Mr. Rowse and Miss Nettie G. Boles, occurred at Chehalis on September 29, 1891.

Mr. Rowse is a member of the K. P. and the W. W. He is a strong Democrat, being greatly enthused with the doctrines propounded by Mr. Bryan.

WILL S. DREW resides at Chelan, Washington. He is one of the well known men in Chelan county, and has operated quite extensively in this and adjacent sections in mining and civil engineering. He was born in Fremont county, Iowa, on April 8, 1866, being the son of John and Margaret (Martin) Drew, natives of Sullivan, Illinois, and Indiana, respectively. The father was one of the gold seekers to California in early days and made three trips across the plains. The mother's father was one of the very early settlers in Indiana and participated in the battle of Tippecanoe, under General Harrison. He was a distinguished rifle shot, as also is our subject, who has won many prizes, both in the East and in the West, in various contests. Our subject has two brothers, Elliot, living at Point Lookout, Utah, and Stephen H., living in Chelan. He also has two sisters, Meridian, wife of William Watson, of Hamburg, Iowa, and Olivia, wife of A. L. Grove, of Chelan.

Our subject left Iowa in 1883 and located in Nebraska, where he entered the employ of Robert Compton, a cattle man. Later we see him at Sheridan, Wyoming, engaged in surveying. Thence he came to Utah, where he was foreman of the Bear River Irrigation and Ogden Water Works Company for two years and assistant engineer one year. Then he came to the state of Washington and for two years held the position of observer for the geological survey party in the United States engineering department, operating in Okanogan and adjacant counties. He is now forest ranger, having been appointed by the secretary of the interior.

At Brighton City, Utah, in 1899, Mr. Drew married Miss Minnie Johnson, whose father, William Johnson, was a freighter on the plains for years. He was later engaged in the stock business in Utah, where he now lives. To Mr. and Mrs. Drew one child has been born, Clifford Lincoln.

JAMES H. HOLDEN, one of the rich mining men of Chelan county, has been instrumental in carrying forward this industry in such a successful manner that he has added great interest and impetus to it, which has brought prominence and wealth to this county.

He was born in Springfield, Minnesota, on March 13, 1860, being the son of John and Margaret (Blansfield) Holden, natives of New York and Ireland, respectively, and now living in Denison, Iowa, the former aged seventy-four and the latter eighty. Our subject has one brother, Joseph, and one sister, Nellie Wassan. James H. received his education in New York

state and at the age of nineteen came west to Nevada and engaged in the mines at Virginia City and other points. Later, he went to California and entered the office of his uncle, a prominent attorney in San Francisco. After some time spent in this capacity, he returned to New York and opened a grocery, which was later burned. Following that, he came to Iowa and worked in the store for some years. Being economically inclined Mr. Holden saved considerable money and went into business again. Later he sold his interest to his partner and came to Denver. He traveled to various portions of Colorado, finally went to sampling ore for a leading smelter. After this, with two partners, he located the Colorado central mines and in a short time was sampling ore on his own property. In thirteen months they took out sixty-four thousand dollars' worth of ore, and later Mr. Holden spent the greater portion of it in various mining interests. After this he came to Seattle and went to work clerking at fifty dollars per month, and six months later he was at Port Angeles, receiving one hundred and fifty dollars per month. Some months after that he went into business for himself again. He operated in various capacities in business for himself, sometimes gaining, and sometimes meeting with adversity, until 1884, when he went to the Chelan country. He went away once and returned in 1896, in July of which year he located the Big Holden mines on Railroad creek. Some idea of the extensive ore deposits of these mines may be gathered from the fact that the owners have contracted to furninsh the smelter that is to be put in on Railroad creek with five hundred thousand tons of smelting ore. A road is to be graded to the property and it promises to be one of the large mines of the northwest.

On April 11, 1898, at Chelan, Mr. Holden married Miss Alma Lord, and one child, J. Harold, has been born to them.

HARVEY THOMPSON, of Lakeside, Chelan county, is a carpenter and builder, and a most estimable and popular citizen. He was born at Des Moines, Iowa, in 1853, the son of John and Jane (Ernest) Thompson. The father was a native of Indiana, his parents, of Scotch ancestry, first settling in Kentucky and later removing to Indiana. John Thompson went to California via the Isthmus, in 1849, but returned in 1852 and enlisted as an artisan in the regular army, going to Des Moines, with his regiment. Thence he went to Omaha, where he erected the first saw and grist mill in what is now known as South Omaha. He was one of the earliest Pike's Peak pioneers, where he engaged in freighting until the opening of the Civil war, when he enlisted in Company C, Twenty-ninth Iowa Volunteers, and served gallantly through the entire war, being wounded three times. Following the close of the war he was employed in the government arsenal at Little Rock, Arkansas, about a year. Thence he came home to his farm, north of Council Bluffs. He still lives at Missouri Valley Junction. In earlier days he was recognized as a noted Indian fighter. The mother is a native of Kentucky, her family having come from Virginia. They were of Scotch ancestry, and pioneers of the Jamestown settlement.

Harvey Thompson lived in Iowa until his thirteenth year, going thence to Cheyenne and Laramie, Wyoming, where he learned telegraphy and was known as the "kid operator." He worked along the Union Pacific and Central Pacific railroads to Utah, Nevada and California. On his return home he attended a business college at Keokuk, Iowa, one year, and then went to Sacramento, California. During two years he was with the Western Union Telegraph company, in California, thence returning to Iowa, where he entered the railroad shops at Missouri Valley Junction, remaining several years. He passed one winter in Florida and Louisiana, then went to Ouray, Colorado, and was engaged in mining and building four years. Since that period he has lived in the extreme west; he has traveled in Old Mexico, and has been to Honolulu, H. I.

In 1900 Mr. Thompson came to Lake Chelan where he intends to remain, being favorably impressed with the climate and the surrounding attractions. He has two brothers and two sisters, William, a farmer of Logan, Iowa; John, a mining man at Emmett, Idaho; Martha, wife of Marion Wakefield, Boise, Idaho; and Mary, single, of Denver, Colorado.

Mr. Thompson is a member of Ouray, Colorado, Lodge No. 30, I. O. O. F., of which is past noble grand. He owns some farm property in Nebraska and Iowa, which he rents. He is a Republican.

OSCAR A. HOAG. One of the model farms of the Lake Chelan country is owned and operated by the subject of this article. It lies four miles west of Lakeside and is a producer of diversified crops of fruits, vegetables, grains and so forth. Mr. Hoag is classed as one of the leading men of Chelan county and an account of his life will be interesting to the readers of this volume.

Oscar A. Hoag was born in Allamakee county, Iowa, October 3, 1856, the son of A. W. and Celestine (Dye) Hoag, natives of New York. The father came from an old and influential Quaker family, which is and has been very prominent politically and commercially. He died in March, 1898; the mother died in 1888.

Oscar A. was well educated in Iowa and Missouri, spending eleven years in the former state and twenty-three in the latter. His vocation was that of the agriculturist, and in 1891 he became interested in the western country, especially through the papers in the Lake Chelan district. Upon coming out to investigate he ascertained that the wealth was fully equal to the description and he immediately filed on a homestead, on which he later proved up, and since that time has shown his skill and wisdom in conducting one of the best estates in this vicinity.

Mr. Hoag has, himself, been a very active and influential man in political matters. For several years he was an organizer and officer in the Farmers' Alliance, and lectured extensively through Missouri, Kansas and Washington. In 1897 he left the ranks of the Peoples party and allied himself with Democracy. In the following year he was appointed state road commissioner by Governor Rogers, and did excellent work in that capacity for one year. In 1900 Mr. Hoag's name appeared on the Democratic ticket as candidate for state representative. Although he ran ahead of his ticket he was beaten by less than sixty votes. He is now chairman of the county central committee and is also a state committeeman. Mr. Hoag has two brothers, Wilbur C. and Clark W.

On January 2, 1879, Mr. Hoag married Miss Addie F., daughter of William H. and Amy A. Hoag. The wedding occurred in West Union, Missouri. Mr. Hoag has two brothers, C. W. and W. C., the former living in Kansas and the latter in Missouri, and three deceased. Mrs. Hoag has four brothers, Alasco, Alva, Walter and Charles, and three sisters, Ella Curtis, Ada Sanders, and Eva Dodd. To Mr. and Mrs. Hoag three children have been born, Otto T., Edna A., wife of Louis E. Dart, who has a farm adjoining that of our subject, and Lilly M.

CLINTON C. CAMPBELL, proprietor of the Hotel Chelan, Chelan, Washington, was born in Ashland county, Ohio, September 12, 1855. His father, Daniel, a native of Ohio, was of Scotch ancestry, of the famous Clan Campbell. He died at Chelan in 1902. The mother, Eliza (Fluke) Campbell, born in Pennsylvania, of Dutch descent, died in Iowa, in 1894.

Our subject was reared in Ohio until 1859, when his family removed to Illinois and thence to Iowa, in 1863, and while here he attended the Mt. Pleasant Academy and pursued a law course in the Iowa State University, Iowa City. In 1880 he was admitted to practice, which he continued seven or eight years. He was police magistrate for two years in Sioux City, Iowa. In 1890 he came to Chelan, where he engaged in the real estate business. He located a homestead, which he later relinquished, and has bought and sold considerable town real estate, and still owns much property. Mr. Campbell built the first modern frame house in Okanogan county, at that period embracing this portion of Chelan county. In building the Auditorium in Chelan he was the prime mover, and has always taken an active part in all public enterprises, and has been police magistrate since the incorporation of the town. He has six brothers living, Howard S., Samuel M., Madison R., Phillip F., Elmore P., and Lewis C. He also has two sisters, Mrs. Mary A. Edmonds, of Chelan, and Mrs. Catherine A. Lotsplich, who died in Nebraska, in 1888.

Our subject was married June 15, 1887, at Sioux City, Iowa, to Carrie E. Sparks, born in St. Paul, Minnesota, in 1859. She moved to Sioux City, Iowa, in 1866, and taught ten years in the public schools there. Her father, William, was one of Minnesota's earliest settlers, and later removed to Sioux City, where he built and operated the first planing mill of the place. He died in 1887. Mrs. Campbell has two brothers, John and Thomas, two half brothers, William and George, and three sisters, Alexandria, wife of C. N. Martin, of Sioux City, Catherine and Lilu, both of Sioux City. She has one son, Arthur C., residing at home. Mr. Campbell is a member of the I. O. O. F., Rebekahs, W. W. and K. P.

HON. AMOS EDMUNDS, the present mayor of Chelan, is one of the prominent men of this section, and has shown his appreciation of the resources of this favored region by various investments here. His first was the erection, in 1901, of that sightly edifice now known and operated as the Hotel Chelan.

The town of Chelan was incorporated in April, 1902, and Mr. Edmunds was elected Mayor. At the close of his first term he was re-elected without opposition.

Amos Edmunds was born in Henderson county, Illinois, February 28, 1849, the son of Daniel and Eliza J. (Logan) Edmunds. His father was born in New York state and came to Illinois in 1836, and died there in 1889, having been a prominent and much respected citizen.

Amos was reared on his father's farm and formed industrious habits early in life. He was partly educated at the Illinois Agricultural College, now known as the "University of Illinois." He was one of the early students of that institution, having entered soon after it opened.

Mr. Edmunds began farming for himself in 1871, and some years later became quite prominent as a dairyman and blooded cattle breeder.

His trade for blooded animals extended over the entire continent and he was recognized as one of the leaders in his line of business.

Politically, he is a Democrat, and served his district in Illinois in the state legislature, in 1891.

Mr. Edmunds has the following brothers and sisters: Logan, of Gilman, Illinois; James, of Lenox, Iowa; Susan E., wife of Dr. L. O. Lockwood, of Gilman, Illinois; and Abbie, wife of S. G. Miller, of Disco, Illinois.

Mr. Edmunds visited Lake Chelan during the summer of 1900, and being so impressed with its beauty and favorable location, he came hither from LaHarpe, Illinois, with his family in March, 1901.

On December 15, 1875, Mr. Edmunds married Miss Mary A. Campbell at Mt. Pleasant, Iowa. She was born in Ohio and is a sister to Judge C. C. Campbell, proprietor of the Hotel Chelan, of this place, and mentioned elsewhere in this volume.

Two children were born to this marriage, Clara E., a graduate of Knox College, Galesburg, Illinois. She came to Chelan as a teacher, in the year 1900, and taught in the public schools for two years. She was married to Mr. Chester G. Ridout November 9, 1903.

The other child, Palmer Daniel, is now a school boy in the Chelan public school.

Since locating at Chelan, Mr. Edmunds has taken an active interest and worked faithfully to advance every public enterprise, and in his judgment Chelan, and the Chelan country have a most bright and promising future.

PHILIP MILLER, the most prominent and extensive farmer and fruit grower in the vicinity of Wenatchee, Chelan county, is, also, one of the oldest pioneers in that productive locality. He is a German by birth, the date of his nativity being February 28, 1835.

His father, Jacob Miller, a German miner, died in 1870, followed four years after by his mother, Katherine (Bastean) Miller. At the age of nineteen, in 1854, our subject came to the United States, and for several years he led a life of vicissitude and adventure. He at first located in Pennsylvania and followed the trade of a carpenter, subsequently going to Minnesota. At the opening of the Civil War, he was in Missouri, and he promptly enlisted in Company C, Third regiment of the Home Guards of that state, and served with distinction until mustered out in 1864. He participated in the battles of Shiloh, Fort Donelson and many other serious engagements and skirmishes. He received one slight flesh wound.

PHILIP MILLER.

Removing to Montana in 1865 he worked at his trade and prospected for mineral. During the seven years of his mining career he was quite successful in Confederate Gulch, where he panned out five thousand dollars the first year. It was in 1872 that he came to Washington, locating at first near Ellensburg, where for two or three years he engaged in stock-raising. He then came to his present home, where he has four hundred and sixty acres, forty acres of which are devoted to grapes and other varieties of fruit, and two hundred acres to alfalfa. In 1901 he disposed of his stock, with the exception of twelve horses and his attention is now entirely given to fruit and hay. At the time the railroad first came through his vicinity he was offered forty-five thousand dollars for his property. He annually disposes of from five to six thousand boxes of fruit and one thousand tons of hay. He lives in a fine cottage surrounded on all sides by a broad veranda, and magnificently shaded by a luxuriant grove. The fruit-packing house is thirty by fifty feet in size, and his hens are sheltered in a structure that cost four hundred dollars. He controls the most extensive ranch in the valley and it is one of the sights frequently sought out by visiting strangers.

Mrs. Miller was, formerly, Miss Lena Ruhl and was united to her husband at Spokane in the fall of 1892. She is a native of Germany, both of her parents being dead. She has one brother in Germany, and one sister, Lizzie, wife of John Rupp, of Wenatchee. She is the mother of one son, Emil H., residing at home. Mr. Miller has two brothers living, Joseph, at Wenatchee, and Peter, at Malaga, Washington. Both of them are well known stock raisers.

Mr. Miller is a member of the Roman Catholic church. His wife is a Lutheran. Politically he is a Republican, although not a partisan, and seldom very active in politics. He is a man of excellent business ability popular with all, and highly respected in the community.

WALTER M. OLIVE, a leading and extensive hardware merchant in Mission, is also postmaster of the town, is a man of great popularity and has achieved a gratifying success. The success which has crowned the labors of Mr. Olive is due to careful industry and wise management of the resources placed within his hands. He has a fund of excellent business ability and his genïal ways have won for him hosts of friends.

Walter M. Olive was born in St. John, New Brunswick, on November 15, 1875, the son of Herbert J. and Isabella (McHenry) Olive, natives of New Brunswick. The father comes from a long line of pioneers in his native place who were of English ancestry. He with his wife now dwells with the subject of this sketch. The mother is a descendant of the celebrated Bill family. Our subject was reared and educated in his native place until sixteen and then entered McGill College, Montreal, whence he graduated in the class of 1895. For two years subsequent, he traveled in the United States to secure relief from asthma. In 1897 he settled in Mission and now is entirely recovered from his complaint. For a time Mr. Olive wrought on a farm, coming here without capital, then opened in the hardware business where he has won a manifest success. In 1900 he was appointed postmaster. He owns considerable property as fruit farm, ditch stock, town property, and so forth, in addition to his mercantile interests. Mr. Olive also handles considerable real estate. He has two sisters, Harriett Scammell, wife of C. C. Ward, of Seattle; and Mabel C., wife of Marion Chase, of North Yakima. Mr. Olive is a member of the A. F. & A. M., of the Elks, of the A. O. U. W., of the M. W. A., of the I. O. O. F. and of the Eagles. He is a strong Republican and is a member of the state central committee. Mr. Olive is prominent in his county and is known as a man of public mind, patriotism and always ready to assist any measure for the general welfare. His wife was Ida L. Foster, of St. John, New Brunswick.

WILLIAM SCOTT NEWLAND, who dwells at Peshastin, in Chelan county, has had a wide experience in pioneer life. He was born in Washington county, Virginia, on May 25, 1839, the son of Llewelyn C. and Eliza (Hawthorne) Newland, natives of Virginia. The other children of the family were Martha B., wife of James R. Deadmore, of Abingdon, Virginia; Mary, wife of D. Elmore Swails, of Jacksonville, Illinois. Our subject was edu-

cated in his native place and in 1860, went to Leavenworth, Kansas, whence he journeyed to Pike's Peak during the gold excitement. He washed gold in California gulch from 1860 to 1863, then went to Montana in the fall of the latter year. He mined in Alder gulch for two years, then went to Last Chance gulch, near Helena, Montana, and was in that place when it consisted of but one cabin occupied by John Cowen. From thence he went to Ophir gulch then to Bear gulch and engaged in mining. He also dug gold in Deep gulch and owned some of the most valuable placer property there. He came to Washington in 1866, settling in Walla Walla county, near Dayton. He engaged in stock raising and in the livery business, and later purchased the Penewawa ferry. He operated the same with his store when he was burned out. He lost everything but a sewing machine, a feather bed and a pair of blankets. Later he lived in Pomeroy and also did mining in the Pierce City country. He moved from there to Badger mountain, in Douglas county, where he remained until he starved out, as he laconically expressed it. Then he removed to his present place, having a wife and six children to support and being possessed of one cayuse, a cow, three dollars in cash and two hundred dollars worth of debts. Since then Mr. Newland has labored faithfully in the work of developing his place. He is one of the substantial citizens of the county.

In 1870 Mr. Newland married Miss Sarah C. Long, in Milton, Washington, and to them twelve children have been born. Of these the following named are living: Clarence T., Laura L., Clyde V., Ralph L., Cleveland W., Llewlyn C., John F.

Mr. Newland is a good strong Democrat and is ever laboring for the welfare of his party.

WINTER R. PROWELL, who stands as one of the leading civil engineers of the state of Washington, is at the present time county surveyor of Chelan county and city engineer of Wenatchee. While in the employ of the Great Northern as civil engineer he was passing through Wenatchee in his duties and became enamored with the place and valley. He immediately resigned his position and settled here. He took up the furniture business and also was active in field work in his profession. Later he operated a steam ferry on the Columbia, did sawmilling and then entered the employ of the government on the river and harbor survey. Mr. Prowell gradually made himself master of the deeper intricacies of his profession and in addition to handling the county business, he has constructed some of the leading irrigating ditches in this and other sections and is one of the best authorities on that business in the country.

Reverting more particularly to the personal history of his early life, we note that Winter R. Prowell was born in Lacrosse, Wisconsin, on April 16, 1868, the son of Samuel and Leah J. (Bronwell) Prowell, natives of Ohio and Pennsylvania, respectively. The father comes from an old Scotch-Irish family of prominence in Pennsylvania. He followed plastering and contracting and during the war fought in a Pennsylvania regiment. Being wounded, he was mustered out and returned to civil life. His death occurred in August, 1899. The mother comes from Dutch and French ancestry.

Our subject came from Lacrosse to Council Bluffs, Iowa, when he was one year old. There he was educated until thirteen, when the family removed to Weldon, in which place he continued his education, completing the same with a course in the commercial college in Des Moines and in Drake University. He departed from the latter institution when eighteen to accept a position as express messenger from Pasco to Ellensburg. He had been completing his course in civil engineering and then resigned to take that up with the Northern Pacific. Later he was with the Great Northern and located at Wenatchee as stated above. Mr. Prowell has one brother, Scott B., a noted violinist.

On January 31, 1894, at Portland, Mr. Prowell married Miss Alberta, daughter of William and Annie Barcroft, residents of Portland. On May 20, 1895, Mrs. Prowell was drowned in the Columbia.

On May 16, 1897, at Wenatchee, Mr. Prowell married Miss Myrtle M., daughter of Scott W. and Anna C. (Vest) Phillips, natives of Pennsylvania and Missouri, respectively. The father served in the Civil War and is now fruit inspector of Chelan county. The mother's father is a brother of Senator Vest. Mrs. Prowell was born in Seattle and has one sister, Olive, in Seattle. Two children have been

born to this union, Courtland S., aged five, and Fern, aged two. Mr. Prowell is a member of the I. O. O. F. and the Commercial Club. He also belongs to the civil engineers association of the northwest. Politically, Mr. Prowell is a Republican and is always at the conventions.

HERMAN S. SIMMONS, one of the most successful fruit growers in Chelan county, is a recognized authority in horticulture. He resides in the immediate vicinity of Wenatchee.

Descended from one of the oldest families of West Virginia, he was born August 20, 1848. This was before the division of the state of Virginia. The ancestors of his grandparents were Germans. His father, Valentine Simmons, nearly one hundred years old, is still living in Missouri. His paternal grandfather was one of the heroes of the Revolutionary war. His mother, Germina (Grimm) Simmons, is a native of Virginia, her parents being old settlers of the state of New York. At present she resides at Valley Head, West Virginia, which has been her home for the past sixty years.

Our subject was reared and educated in the mining district of Randolph county, West Virginia, attending the public schools and graduating at a select academy. He pushed on west when he was twenty years of age, and for four years worked on various railroads in Nebraska and Wyoming. For twelve years following he was in the mercantile business in Missouri, coming to Washington in 1884. His objective point was Alaska, but meeting an old friend in the vicinity of Wenatchee, Z. A. Lanham, he decided to invest in this state, and purchased a relinquishment, upon which he proved up. Having grubbed and broken a portion of this land, of which he had a quarter section, he set out peach and apple trees, and sowed two acres of alfalfa. At that period the nearest railroad point was Ellensburg, fifty-five miles distant. Today he has twenty acres in fruit and eight acres in alfalfa. As illustrative of his success in the line of horticulture he was presented with a gold medal at the Buffalo Exposition, in 1901. The range of his fruit crop now embraces peaches, apples, pears, apricots and quinces. At the Spokane fruit exhibition of 1897, Mr. Simmons was awarded several prizes, and he has received the same recognition each succeeding year since. He gained seventeen prizes in 1900, and in 1901 he carried away the first prize for the best general exhibit by one grower in the state of Washington. In 1902 he sold three thousand five hundred boxes of apples and four thousand boxes of peaches, aside from large quantities of apricots and pears. He has also a fine and profitable vineyard.

At Halfway, Missouri, January 12, 1879, Mr. Simmons was united in marriage to Martha Myer, a native of Waco, Texas. Her father, William Myer, deceased, was a native of Hanover, Germany. Her mother, also a German, was Mary (Kreuger) Myer. Mrs. Simmons has four brothers, William and H. Ernest, Texas farmers, Benjamin F., of Halfway, Missouri, and G. Augustus Myer, a physician residing in Buffalo, Missouri.

Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Simmons, Minnie L and Mabel. Their home is a cozy cottage, one and a half stories high, and surrounded by luxuriant shade trees, making it an ideal Washington residence. The daughter, Minnie, is studying medicine in the Barnes Medical College, St. Louis, Missouri, and is a graduate in pharmacy from the Vashon College, Washington. She is a devoted student and a highly accomplished young lady.

Mr. Simmons is an active and earnest worker in the Democratic party, and has been frequently chosen as a delegate to county conventions. Fraternally he is a member of Wenatchee Lodge No. 157, I. O. O. F., and the Eagles. He is also prominent in the membership of the famous Diamond "C" Club, of Wenatchee.

WILLIAM B. PATON, an enterprising and successful fruit grower, near Mission, Chelan county, is a "westerner," having been born in Minnesota, January 4, 1866. His father, James C. Paton, is a native of Glasgow, Scotland. He emigrated to this country at the age of nine years, and is now living on a farm two miles west of Mission. The mother, Anna (Johnson) Paton, was born in Vermont, the daughter of W. B. Johnson, a member of a family that settled in New England at an early day.

Coming west at a youthful period of his life, our subject was reared and educated in

Dakota, (now North Dakota). Subsequently he learned the trade of a carpenter, worked on his father's farm until gaining his majority, and then began the world's work on his own account. In 1894 he came to Mission, purchased twelve acres of land and set out an orchard. In 1896 he set up the first sawmill and box-factory in the county, which he successfully conducted until June, 1902. Since that period he has devoted his entire attention to his farm. Last year he shpped four hundred boxes of apples, besides many berries. He has four brothers living, Grant, Fred, Jay and James, and three sisters, Esther Spiller, Anna Clark and Ruth, the latter living at home.

At Caledonia, North Dakota, May 27, 1891, our subject was married to Mazzie E. Wright, a native of Guelph, Canada. Her father and mother, David W. and Catherine (Jones) Wright, are both Canadians and they now live one and a half miles from Mission. Mrs. Paton has one brother, Andrew A., and one sister, Gertrude K., wife of our subject's brother, Fred. Two children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Paton, Fred, aged ten, and Esther, aged nine years. Fraternally, Mr. Paton is a member of the M. W. A., Mission camp, No. 5856, and of the Royal Neighbors. Politically, he is in sympathy with the Democratic party. They are members of the Presbyterian church, at Mission. He is highly esteemec by all with whom he is associated.

CHARLES FREDERICK BEALS HASKELL, DECEASED. The death of the gentleman whose name initiates this article, left to mourn his loss, at Wenatchee, Chelan county, a widow, Mrs. Nettie L. Haskell, one son, Daniel C., now a student at the Washington Agricultural College at Pullman, and an aged aunt, Flavilla Beals. Mr. Haskell was born at Washington, D. C., December 29, 1856 and grew to manhood in eastern United States. In 1880, he graduated from the Department of Engineering of the University of Vermont. He was engaged on the Michigan Central railroad that year and did some heavy work. Later he was with several Pennsylvania railroads as civil engineer and in 1884 accepted a position with the Burlington and Cedar Rapids railroad. He was construction engineer for the St. Paul and Northern Pacific in 1885 and the following year did location work in Minnesota. After this he was constantly engaged with the western roads, especially with the Great Northern. We then see him in irrigation work near Wenatchee also in business there and in 1894, he was associated on the government work of improving the Columbia. On May 20, 1895, he was passing from one boat to another in a small skiff which was caught in a whirlpool and went down with all on board.

Probably the most important engineering work done by Mr. Haskell was the discovery of Stevens pass in the Cascades, through which the Great Northern railroad crosses the Cascades. In the summer of 1890, he was sent to explore Nason creek, a branch of the Wenatchee river, to its source. Accompanied by Mr. W. F. C. Whyte and a single packer, he worked his way up the valley, which evidently had never been penetrated, and finally discovered the gap through the range which he named Stevens pass. It was subsequently found to be the best pass and was chosen for the route of that transcontinental line.

Mr Haskell was chosen a member of the American Society of Civil Engineers on October 7, 1891.

Mr. and Mrs. Haskell were united in marriage, January 13, 1881, at Vernon, Vermont. She accompanied him in his journeys west and now dwells in Wenatchee. She was born in Dummerston, Vermont, on March 1, 1860, being the daughter of Dan Kendall, who died August 20, 1885. Mrs. Haskell's mother Lucretia J. (Severance) Kendall, was a native of Massachusetts and a descendant of a New England family. She died on January 26, 1902. Mrs. Haskell was reared and educated in Vermont and Massachusetts, passing through district and select schools successfully. Then she spent three term in the Power's Institute, after which she matriculated at the Northfield Seminary, in Massachusetts, but was obliged to forego graduation on account of ill health. She spent sometime in teaching, both before studing in the seminary and since. Mrs. Haskell has two brothers and five sisters.

Mr. Haskell left three brothers, Arthur, Frank and Walter, and one sister, Minnie M. Campbell. Mrs. Haskell is a member of the Baptist church in Wenatchee and her husband was deacon of that organization. He was also prominent in Masonic circles.

CHARLES F. B. HASKELL.

STAPLETON C. HOWARD, a prosperous and enterprising farmer and stock grower of Mission Creek, Chelan county, is a Virginian, having been born in Spottsylvania county, December 25, 1844. His parents were Thomas and Elizabeth Howard, the father a member of an old southern family of Irish descent. He died in 1864.

At the age of twelve years our subject removed to Kentucky, and at the opening of the Civil War enlisted in Company A, Second Kentucky Calvary, his colonel being a brother of General Morgan, and he was a member of that wing of the service known as "Morgan's Raiders." He served three years and participated in a number of sharp skirmishes. He enlisted in 1862 and was in a federal prison eighteen months. Having been paroled, he took the oath of allegiance, and began farming in Virginia. At the termination of two years he removed to Illinois and engaged with his brother in farming, going thence to Iowa, where he resided until 1888. He came to Walla Walla, Washington, removed to the Big Bend country, and located on his present place in 1898. He now owns seventy acres on Mission creek, and has a claim of three hundred and twenty acres. His residence is a cosy, well-built log house, and he has recently erected the largest barn in the valley, thirty-five by sixty-five feet, with twenty-four foot posts. He has twelve acres of alfalfa, three acres of orchard and cultivates vegetables and berries. He is provided with an abundance of pure water, Mission creek flowing through his place.

Mr. Howard has three brothers and three sisters, Thomas, John and Harrison, of Virginia; Jane, wife of Warrington Foster; Betsy, wife of Mr. Taylor; and Lucy, wife of Philip Jackson. Six of his brothers are dead, George having been accidentally killed while in the confederate service by one of his own men.

December 25, 1869, at Drakeville, Davis county, Iowa, Mr, Howard was married to Hannah Johns, born in Miami county, Ohio, November 18, 1852. Her father, John Johns, a native of Ohio, died in Iowa, February 9, 1868. He was of Welsh descent. Her mother Lucinda (Morton) Johns, was born in Wheeling, West Virginia, and was of Irish ancestry. Mrs. Howard has three brothers, Thomas, James and Isaac. She has two sisters, Elizabeth and Almira. Six children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Howard, Lee, Van, Thomas, Blanche, wife of John Wood; Mabel, wife of Willis Johnson; and Edna, wife of Richard Stevens, the latter a grain and implement dealer of Almira, Lincoln county, Washington. Our subject possesses three registered Jersey cows, a splendid two-year old Jersey bull, one yearling Jersey bull and four Jersey heifers, all eligible for registration. He finds a profitable local market for butter in the valley towns.

WILLIAM F. J. HOLZHAUSER, one of the young men engaged in the glorious task of "The Winning of the West," is a hustling farmer residing near Monitor, Chelan county, Washington.

He was born at Buffalo, New York, July 12, 1871, the son of William and Gertrude (Schorr) Holzhauser. The father, a native of Germany, come to this country in 1865, located at Buffalo, and became a merchant and manufacturer. He resides at Portland, Oregon. The mother, a native of the Empire state, is of German ancestry. At present she lives with her son.

Until the age of eight years, young Holzhauser remained in Buffalo, and attended the public schools. In 1879 his family removed to Minnesota, where he still availed himself of educational prvileges, and passed three years learning the printer's trade. Failing health induced him to come to Washington, locating at Ellensburg. At that period, at the age of seventeen, he weighed but ninety-seven pounds. He has since tipped the scales at one hundred and ninety. Coming to Wenatchee, he in 1888, purchased railroad land, a beautiful piece of property, accessible to water, and most favorably situated. He has a six-acre orchard, just beginning to be productive, and land which he has recently filed upon, is suitable for hay culture. He has six acres of alfalfa, and cultivates wheat, hay, corn, beans and potatoes. He has one brother living, Edward.

At Seattle, Washington, October 1, 1892, our subject was married to Mrs. Netta W. Kearn, a native of the Algoma District, Lake Huron, Canada. Her father is a native of Canada, of Scotch descent, and at present resides in Seattle. Her mother, Mary C. (McCrae) Kearn, was a native of Scotland, de-

ceased. She has two children, Viola B., by her first husband, and William H., by her present husband. She has three brothers, Malcom H., George E., and Andrew. She is a devout and consistent member of the Christian church. Fraternally, our subject is a member of the A. O. U. W., and his wife of the Degree of Honor. Politically, he is an Independent, but not at all active in politics.

DEWITT C. BRITT, editor and proprietor of *The Chelan Leader,* Chelan, was born in Bureau county, Illinois, January 7, 1852. His father, Obadiah Hayden Britt, was a descendant of an old Virginia family, and a native of that state. He died in 1860. His mother, Mary J. (Robinson) Britt, is a Pennsylvanian by nativity, and now lives near Waukon, Washington, with her daughter. She was married to Matthias Hyatt in 1865, who died in 1901.

Until the age of eight years, our subject lived in Illinois, and then removed with his mother to Pennsylvania and Maryland, where he attended the public schools, also worked at the tanner's trade in Alleghany county, Maryland. In 1865 he was a clerk in his uncle's store, in West Virginia, and sold papers to the soldiers then in camp waiting to be mustered out. At the age of sixteen years he returned in Illinois. He went to Wyoming in the fall of 1871, where he engaged in railroad work on the Union Pacific, going thence to San Francisco, in March, 1872, where he shipped on a lumber bark, the Forest Queen, bound for Port Ludlow, Puget Sound. During the summer of 1872 he entered the office of the *Puget Sound Courier,* at Olympia, Washington, a paper then controlled by a syndicate of federal officials. For two years he followed the printing trade in that city, and then went to San Francisco, where he secured employment on the *Bulletin* and *Examiner.* After a year passed there and in Southern California, he went to Vacaville, that state, and entered the Baptist College, where he studied one year for the ministry. Subsequently he traveled in Oregon in the interest of the Baptist Evangel, a denominational paper. and in 1877 was engaged in ministerial work embracing an extensive missionary field. He received a call to preach, in 1878, in the Palouse country, and spent three years in Moscow, Colfax and their immediate vicinity. He organized the Frst Baptist church of Spokane, and one in Cheney in 1881. Subsequently, his health failing, he resumed typographical work on the *Review* and *Chronicle,* of Spokane, and was in that city during the "big fire." In 1891 he went to Chelan, Chelan county, and put *The Chelan Leader* on its feet, at Chelan Falls, on the Columbia river. One year later he removed to Chelan, where he is at present located.

At Chelan, January 5, 1897, Mr. Britt was married to Miss Elsie M. Stitsel, a native of Kansas. She was graduated from the Spokane high school, and subsequently taught in Spokane county. Mr. and Mrs. Britt have two children, Bryan K. and DeWitt Victor, infant boy. Mr. Britt is a member and an ordained minister of the Baptist church. He is also a member of Chelan Valley Lodge No. 116, A. F. & A. M. His political affiliations are with the Democratic party, but he conducts his paper as a non-partisan organ.

Mr. Britt conducts his paper on a strictly non-partisan basis and treats of politics entirely independent of party affiliations.

SQUIRE STEWART is among the first settlers of the productive agricultural country in the vicinity of Mission, Chelan county. His father, Riley Stewart, was a native of Kentucky, a descendant of the old Scotch Stewarts of historical fame, who for a great many generations have lived in the southern states. The mother was born in Tennessee, of prominent ancestors. Both parents of our subject are dead.

The latter was reared in Illinois until five years old, moving thence to Utah and California in ox carts. In the latter state the mother died, and our subject returned to Illinois, the father remaining in California. In 1857 he again crossed the plains, just previous to the historical Mountain Meadow massacre. For many years subsequently he rode the cattle ranges in Utah. In 1868 he went to San Bernardino, California, returning shortly afterward to Utah where for twelve years he engaged in mining operations. He arrived in Mission in

1884, secured land, had a contest with the railway company, but won his case, and located on his present home. He has one full brother, William R., and a half brother, George W. Mills, and one sister, Lucinda Boyce.

He was married at Joab Valley, Utah, to Miss Algenora Edmiston, a native of that state. Her father, John, was born in Pennsylvania, her mother in Vermont. Both parents are dead. Mrs. Stewart has four brothers and two sisters, William, Charles, Warren, George, Eliza Longabaugh and Mary Anderson. She is the mother of seven children, Simeon, John, James B., Martha Brusha, Lily L. Waters, Alice and Grace. Mr. and Mrs. Stewart are members of the Presbyterian church. He is a Republican, but not particularly active in politics.

The father of our subject, Riley Stewart, played a prominent part in the Black Hawk War, as a soldier, from the beginning to the end. Mrs. Stewart had two brothers in the Civil War. Her oldest brother was killed in Utah by Indians. Her parents, early Utah pioneers, were among the first Gentiles to settle in the territory.

Mr. Stewart was one of the first crew that went up the Columbia river in the steamer, City of Ellensburg.

J. WALLENDER, physician and surgeon, at Wenatchee, Chelan county, is a native of Milwaukee, Wisconsin, the date of his birth being February 4, 1867. His parents Joseph and Katherine Wallender, are natives of Germany, the father being a banker, lumberman and prominent capitalist of Iowa, where he at present resides, at the age of eighty-four years. The mother, who is with her husband, is seventy-nine years old.

At thirteen years of age, our subject, who had been living at Kewaunee, Wisconsin, returned to Milwaukee, and at seventeen went to Chicago, where he graduated from the School of Pharmacy, in that city, He then engaged in the drug business in Iowa, in company with his brother-in-law, being located at West Liberty. Subsequently he was in business alone, at Calmar, same state, six years. In 1893 he was matriculated in Rush Medical College, Chicago, remaining one year, after which he was for three years in the Wisconsin College of Physicians and Surgeons, Milwaukee, from which he was graduated with honors in 1897. Following four and a half years' practice in Milwaukee, he came to Wenatchee, Washington, in 1901.

While attending college and afterward, our subject was associated with Doctor J. F. Scollard, of Milwaukee, an eminent authority on obstetrics, through which association he gained a practical knowledge of this branch of pathology. Subsequently he was physician in charge of St. Mary's Sanitarium, a maternity hospital, remaining there four years.

Dr. Wallender has charge of a large practice at this time and has demonstrated that he is a physician of great skill and erudition, having won the confidence and good will of all who have the pleasure of his acquaintance. He is a man of energy and keeps fully abreast of the times in medical research, being also an original investigator.

Fraternally, he is a member of the A. F. & A. M., the R. A. M., the K. P., the A. O. U. W., and the M. W. A.

JOSEPH C. CARPENTER, residing at Wenatchee, Chelan county, is a native of Canyon City, Oregon, and was born August 31, 1877. His parents are Samuel and Jennie (Bunch) Carpenter, the father having been born in Iowa, the mother in the Willamette Valley, Oregon. Samuel Carpenter was one of the Argonauts of '49, crossing the plains to California, where he remained until the early 'sixties, coming to Canyon City during the mining excitement. He is now engaged in the saloon business at Granite, Grant county, Oregon. His father was a native of Kentucky, and one of the earliest Iowa pioneers.

Joseph C. Carpenter was reared in Prairie City, Oregon, being taken there by his parents when one year old. He attended public schools until ten years of age; then came to Wenatchee, where he lived with his aunt, Mrs. M. J. Gray, a pioneer settler of Wenatchee. In 1898 he removed to Spokane and pursued a business course of studies in the Northwestern Business College, after which he was employed in a grocery store three years. For a short time following this period he was engaged in the meat

business at Adams, Oregon, and thence he came to Wenatchee, where he entered the employment of Mayer & Kennedy, house and sign painters and paper hangers. In November, 1902, he bought out this firm, and is at present conducting an extensive and lucrative business. He has a commodious store twenty by fifty-two feet, with mixing room in the rear and carries a large stock of paints and oils and wall paper. Mr. Carpenter is unmarried. He has one brother, William B., proprietor of a restaurant in Seattle, Washington.

The fraternal affiliations of our subject are with the I. O. O. F., No. 157, Wenatchee; with the F. O. E., and with the W. W., Spokane Camp No. 99, Spokane, Washington. He is also a member of the Wenatchee Commercial Club. Politically he is a Republican.

DAVID C. WILSON, one of Chelan county's most prominent and successful farmers, residing one and one-quarter miles south of Leavenworth, was born in Bloomington, Macon county, Missouri, March 31, 1851. His father, Owen Wilson, a native of Grayson county, Kentucky, died December 16, 1894, at Milan, Missouri, aged seventy-two years. A descendant of an old and distinguished southern family, he was, during the Civil War, a staunch union man and was employed in the government revenue service. For twelve years he was postmaster of Milan, county seat of Sullivan county, Missouri, and held, at various periods, evey office in the county. The mother of our subject, Serelda (Gilstrap) Wilson, was born in Virginia. Her mother was a Lee, and a first cousin of General Robert E. Lee.

Milan, Sullivan county, Missouri, was the scene of our subject's early boyhood days, his father having moved there in April, 1852, and building and keeping the first hotel in the town, also being receiver of the land office from 1853 to 1855. Here our subject attended the public schools and Milan seminary, alternately assisting his father in the postoffice and a general mercantile store from 1864 to 1876. Shortly after gaining his majority he made a trip across the plains to Denver, Colorado (1870) and the "grasshopper year" of 1874 found him in Kansas, hunting buffalo and health, the latter being greatly benefited thereby. Returning to Missouri he rented land, going thence, in 1880, to Custer county, Colorado, where he cultivated potatoes for the Pueblo market with success, financially. In April, 1883, he removed to Umatilla county, Oregon, pre-empted a quarter section of land, purchased an adjoining quarter, and remained there seven years and six months. This was south of Echo. In 1890 Mr. Wilson came to Leavenworth, filed a homestead on one hundred and sixty acres of land, of which he cultivated twenty-five, the remainder being timber and grazing land. He wintered twenty-five head of stock.

November 14, 1875, at Milan, our subject was united in marriage to Fanny A. Taggart, born in St. Charles county, Missouri, August 12, 1851. Her parents were natives of Missouri, of old and distinugished ancestry. Her father, Reason A. Taggart, was for eight years sheriff of St. Charles county, and during the Civil War conducted a hotel. Her mother was Nancy (Baldridge) Taggart. Mrs. Wilson has one brother living, James A., of Moberly, Missouri. He served in the Confederate service during the Civil War. She has two sisters, Kittie, widow of David H. Eaton, a merchant of Kansas City, Missouri, and Florida, wife of George H. Stier, of Lexington, Missouri. Seven children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Wilson, Justin L., Owen T., Charles G., David C., John D., Serelda, wife of P. H. Cookson, and Nancy B. Fraternally Mr. Wilson is a member of the A. O. U. W. Politically he is a Democrat, and was the first elected assessor of Chelan county, serving two years. He attends all state and county conventions, and exhibits an enthusiastic and patriotic interest in all campaigns.

CHARLES C. KING, one of the enterprising, public-spirited merchants of Entiat, Chelan county, has been connected with the commercial and social interests of the community during the past eight years. Mansfield, Ohio, is the place of his birth, and the date, March 26, 1859. His parents, Charles H. and Isabel (Donahey) King, were Pennsylvanians by nativity, the father having been born at York-Haven, York county, October 7, 1821. His father, John King, was born in the same county, August 7, 1799, and died in September, 1858, in Henry county, Ohio. His wife,

Rachel (Nelson) King, was a native of York county, born January 2, 1802, dying near Canton, Ohio, February 11, 1836. They were married May 20, 1819. The father of our subject, Charles H. King, distinctly remembers the last visit of General Lafayette to Baltimore.

Until the age of twenty-four years Charles C. King remained in Ohio, where he attended the public schools, the state normal school at Lebanon, and graduated from the Savanah Academy in Ashland county. He taught school two winters, a portion of the time while he was in attendance on the academy. At the early age of thirteen years he left home and practically began the world for himself, engaging in carpentry and the painting business, and earning his own education. At the age of twenty-five years he removed to Kansas, where he learned photography, and in 1888 came to Washington and opened the first photograph studio in Waterville, Douglas county. He remained in Waterville until 1895, when he came to Entiat, at that period in Okanogan county. He secured eighty acres of land one mile up the Entiat river, and is now cultivating fifteen acres, mainly devoted to alfalfa, fruit and vegetables. In April, 1901, Mr. King opened a store in Entiat, the general merchandise business, in which he has been uniformly successful.

Mr. King has three brothers: Horatio N., engaged in the hardware business in Columbus, Ohio; Irenaeus M., a tinner, at Mansfield, Ohio; and Addis E., a real estate dealer at Kansas City, Missouri. He also has a half-brother, John, a telegrapher at Homerville, Ohio. At Ashland, Kansas, October 18, 1887, our subject was united in marriage to Mary Bookwalter, a native of Indiana. Her parents were natives of Pennsylvania. Mrs. King has two brothers and three sisters: Alfred, Eli, Isalinda, Kisiah, and Caroline. Mr. King has five children living at home, Leroy, Paul, Lawrence, Charles, and Anna.

The fraternal associations of Mr. King are with the Waterville Lodge No. 57, I. O. O. F., of which he is past grand, and the Order of Washington, Entiat, of which he is past president. Politically he is a Democrat and was a delegate to the county convention last year, but is not an aspirant for office. Mrs. King died at Entiat April 28, 1902.

AMOS KNOWLES, who lives about six miles northwest from Chelan, was born in New York, on June 1, 1833, the son of Jonathan and Almedia (Gregory) Knowles, natives of New York and New England, respectively. The father's ancestors came from Ireland, and he died in Clinton, Iowa, on August 9, 1891, aged eighty. The mother's father was a patriot in the Revolution. Our subject was reared in Michigan, Indiana and Wisconsin, and in October, 1861, he responded to the call for troops to repel the hordes of treason and enlisted in Company F, First Wisconsin Cavalry, Captain John Hyde and Colonel Daniels commanding. For three years Mr. Knowles was a faithful soldier and participated in much hard fighting and skirmishing. Among the battles we may mention Cape Girardeau, Marmadukes' attack, Missionary Ridge, Dandridge, Chickamauga, and many others. In the fall of 1864 he was mustered out at Calhoun, Georgia, and soon entered the government employ at Chattanooga, Tennesssee. He was in the capacity of blacksmith in the railroad shops, then entered the tan yards, later spent five years in Indiana farming, after which he went to Wisconsin and one year later settled in Minnesota. After seven years he returned to Wisconsin and eight years later, or in 1886, Mr. Knowles journeyed to Pomeroy, Washington. He bought forty acres in the Blue mountains, whence seven years later he came to his present place, where he owns eighty acres.

On December 10, 1865, at Chattanooga, Tennessee, Mr. Knowles married Miss Nancy A., daughter of Joseph and Harriet (Turner) Griffin, natives of South Carolina. The father was of Irish ancestry and died in 1864. The mother came from Scotch parentage. Mrs. Knowles has two sisters, Mary Richardson and Georgia Rouse. Nine children have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Knowles, Amos W., Jonathan, Jason, Georgia Smith, Gertrude Petrie, Laura Sain, Guy A., Charles W., and Albert M. Mr. Knowles is a solid Democrat and a member of the G. A. R. He and his wife belong to the Christian church.

ARTHUR H. DAWSON, of Wenatchee, Chelan county, is engaged successfully in the stock and dairy business. Although an American citizen, he was born in England, September

29, 1858. His father, Henry Dawson, at present residing in the county of Surrey, England, is a Fellow of the Royal Society of British Architects. As an architect he is eminent in his profession, although now retired from active business, being advisory architect to the Salters Company of London. The mother, Frances E. (Wheeler) Dawson, is a native of Kent, England. For many years her father was a cashier in the Bank of England.

The elementary education of our subject was received in private schools, and he was graduated from Alleyn College, near London, in 1876. Subsequently he passed eighteen months in Germany, pursuing a course in German literature, physics, et cetera, under a private tutor. On his return to England he entered a printing house, with which he remained seven years. At the expiration of his apprenticeship he came to the United States, in 1884. Two years were spent in Florida, where he engaged in fruit packing and orange growing. At Switzerland, on the St. John's river, he was deputy postmaster. Thence he went to British Columbia, on account of his health, which had become impaired during his residence in Florida. Following five months passed in Vancouver, he went to Seattle and accepted a position in the operative department of the *Post-Intelligencer,* but the same fall he severed his connection with that paper for the purpose of assuming charge of the *Daily Record,* with which he remained until shortly before the disastrous fire of 1889, when the *Record* was merged with the *Daily Journal.* Mr. Dawson remained with the *Journal* as city editor until the plant was destroyed by fire. He then became manager for the Remington Typewriter Company, having charge of the Western Washington territory, with his office in Seattle. He was also in charge of the office of the Sunnyside Ditch Company. In 1894 he went to the Yakima Valley to prosecute the ditch work, and was land salesman at that point until 1896, when the company collapsed. He then went to Colville, Stevens county, where he was elected justice of the peace and mining recorder, serving two years. Here Mr. Dawson became greatly interested in the mining industry and operated here and in adjoining territory until 1900. He then removed to Harrington, Lincoln county, where he purchased the Harrington hotel, conducting the same two years. Selling out he came to Wenatchee, purchased four thousand acres of land on the Entiat river, and twenty head of fine Jersey cattle, fifteen of which were registered. He at present conducts an extenive dairy plant.

Mr. Dawson has three brothers and one sister: Rev. Leonard Dawson, Vicar of St. Judes, Bradford, England; Dr. Bertrand Dawson, consulting physician, Harley street, London, England; Cecil W., architect and surveyor, London, England; and Emily A., a teacher in the high school, London.

July 31, 1884, at Croyden, Surrey, England, Mr. Dawson was united in marriage to Edith A. Winton, born in Yalding, Kent, England. Her father, deceased, was an extensive hop grower. Her mother, Mary (Dunk) Winton, deceased, was a native of England, her family having been prominent hop factors. Mrs. Dawson has three brothers, Charles F., William A., and Rev. Lewis Winton, curate of an East End church, London, England. She has two sisters, Florence, wife of Alfred Riley, Croyden, England, and Elizabeth, wife of Hewer H. Dean of England.

Mr. and Mrs. Dawson have three children, Cyril, a student in the Pullman Agricultural College, Harold and Kathleen. For educational privileges the family of Mr. Dawson resides at Pullman. He and his wife are members of the Episcopalian church. Politically he is a Republican and his final citizenship papers were granted by Judge Hanford, at Seattle.

ISAAC J. BAILEY, closely identified with steamboat transportation on the Columbia river, resides at Wenatchee, Chelan county. His native state is New Jersey, and he was born September 15, 1860. His father, James Bailey, is a native of New Jersey, now residing in Wisconsin; his mother, Matilda (Jones) Bailey, was born in the Empire state, of Welsh ancestry. She passed away in Wisconsin in 1895.

At the age of eight years our subject left New Jersey, and with the family, located in Illinois. Here he attended the district school and assisted his father in the meat business. After leaving school our subject became interested in bridge building, and has had charge

of the construction of a great deal of important work in this line, in various parts of the United States. He built the railway trestle across Hangman creek, Spokane, and in 1890, in partnership with J. L. Bailey (no relative), he secured a contract to build fifty-five miles of trestle and bridge work on the Great Northern railroad. This enterprise consumed two years. This firm built all of the high trestle on the Great Northern, in the vicinity of Spokane. The ferry across the Columbia, between Wenatchee and Douglas county, was constructed by our subject, and he and his partner still own and control the same.

Mr. Bailey, in company with John J. O'Connor, built the steamboat Wenatchee, which they ran two and one-half years. In July, 1901, she was burned to the water's edge. Later they built the North Star, and at present our subject devotes most of his time to transportation by river methods.

Mr. Bailey has two sisters, Alice Banks and Georgia. In June, 1894, at Wenatchee, he was married to Helen M. Parrish, born near Ellensburg, and the daughter of George and Louise Parrish. They have one child, Ruth M. The home is beautifully located, and aside from this property he owns twelve acres of land across the Columbia river, ten acres of orchard on Wenatchee avenue, several lots on Mission avenue, and his interest in the ferry property.

He is a member of the M. W. A., and politically is independent.

# PART VI.

## CHAPTER I.

### PRESS OF STEVENS, FERRY, OKANOGAN AND CHELAN COUNTIES.

#### STEVENS COUNTY.

The history of any county would be woefully incomplete without a record of its newspapers, and from the newspapers of four counties is derived much of the data for the present work. A brief sketch of the career of journalism in these four counties will, doubtless, serve as interesting reading to those who have lived and moved apace with the progress of affairs in this delightful portion of the state for the past eighteen or twenty years.

To the pioneer journalists of Stevens county much credit is due for the rapid settlement and advancement of the country. During the early days, before the railroads had penetrated the county, the scheme of issuing a paper was not an easy matter nor a profitable undertaking. The mails were carried by stage to and from Spokane three times a week, and to obtain news of the world when it was news was an impossibility. During the first few years that Stevens county had a newspaper published within its boundaries, the *Portland Oregonian* was the only paper in the northwest carrying the Associated Press dispatches, and by the time it reached its Stevens county subscribers it was five or six days old. Freight rates were high, and in order to issue his paper it was sometimes necessary for the publisher to make a special trip to Spokane to procure a supply of print paper owing to the uncertainty of freight traffic.

The first newspaper published in the county was the *Stevens County Sun* which made its initial appearance at Chewelah in July, 1885. Mr. J. W. Young, who was the founder of the journal, was a mining proprietor and the newspaper was what might be termed a "side issue." Mr. Young passed much of his time in prospecting and his literary work was consequently neglected. Two or three issues of the paper were put forth at irregular intervals, and the venture proving unprofitable, publication of *The Sun* was suspended.

A start in the newspaper field of Stevens county had been made, however, and while the first venture had proved a failure, another took up the work and succeeded in establishing a permanent journal. To Mr. John B. Slater, of Colville, belongs the honor of this accomplishment. In the summer of 1885 Mr. Slater, then a mere venturer upon the field of journalism, was attracted to the Colville country by reason of the activity occasioned by mining developments. He saw a fair field for his line of work and on October 5, 1885, there issued from the press practically the first Stevens county newspaper. It was published at Colville and was named the *Stevens County Miner*. It was a six column folio and was printed on a Washington hand press which, until a few years ago, did duty in the office of the *Colville Statesman-Index*. This press is now employed in the publication of the *Springfield Record*.

In beginning the publication of *The Miner*

Mr. Slater encountered a number of misfortunes and set-backs. Part of the office machinery was purchased at Walla Walla, and among other items was a job press which was purchased at a cost of $400. It was in the transportation of this piece of machinery that Mr. Slater met with his greatest hard luck. He had proceeded as far as Blue creek without accident when the freight wagon containing the press and other printing material was overturned on the river bank and the contents went to the bottom of the river. The press was fished out and brought to Colville, but it proved to be damaged beyond repair and he was compelled to discard it. Appearance of the paper was further delayed on account of non-arrival of the stock of print paper and the first issue was, on this account, delayed some time. When *Thc Miner* finally made its appearance it was well received, which is attested by the fact that the first fifty papers sent out of the office sold readily on the street at fifty cents each so eager were many of the people to secure one of the copies of the first paper established in Colville. *The Miner* lived, made friends, and did much to advance the interests of the county. Mr. Slater, always an uncompromising Democrat, directed the course of his paper into active political channels, and *The Miner,* during his proprietorship, was always strongly Democratic.

For nearly five years *The Miner* was without opposition in Stevens county, with the exception of two months in 1886. In that year a gentleman named De Land established the *Stevens County Recorder* in Colville, as a Republican paper, but it became embroiled in a political misunderstanding and after a short but feverish life of two months, it fell under the wheels and its life was crushed out. The plant was shipped to Spokane and was employed in the publication of the *Spokane Democrat.*

In 1889 W. H. Kearney and G. R. Epperson purchased *The Miner* from Mr. Slater and during their proprietorship, which was for a short period only, it was conducted as a Republican paper. George M. Welty took over the plant from them on a lease, and returned it to the Democratic fold. Mr. Welty proved a very capable and active newspaper man. The following year Mr. Slater again resumed control of *The Miner,* edited it a year, and then disposed of it to Cole & Bronson. These gentlemen did not make a success of the venture, and in 1893 it was sold at Sheriff's sale to J. H. Young.

The year 1890 witnessed the establishment of two new papers in Colville in opposition to *The Miner.* One was the *Stevens County Standard,* established and edited by Eber C. Smith. *The Standard* was an independent Republican paper, was well edited, and made and unmade many a political aspirant for public favor. In the course of a few years *The Standard* was discontinued and Mr. Smith entered the journalistic field in another part of the county. The other paper established this year was *The Colville Republican,* which was launched by E. L. Jameson and Emmet Clark. Mr. Clark soon dropped out of the business, but the paper continued to exist until 1893, under the able management of Mr. Jameson. At this time Mr. Young, who had purchased *The Miner* at sheriff's sale, also secured control of *The Republican,* and then merged the two papers and changed the name to *The Colville Index.* Mr. Young conducted *The Index* until 1895, when it was sold to John James Graves, who conducted it for a year and then disposed of it to John L. Metcalfe, who associated James E. Pickrell with him as editor. In September, 1896, W. D. Allen became the owner and consolidated it with the *Springdale Statesman,* and the paper has since been conducted under the name of the *Statesman-Index.* In 1897 Theo. Rusch secured a part interest in the business. A stock company was formed in 1902, and the journal has since been owned by it with Messrs. Allen and Rusch as managers. *The Statesman-Index* owns its own home, a fine one-story brick building with

a large basement for a press room, has all the latest improved and up-to-date printing machinery, and boasts of having one of the best and most modern printing offices in northeastern Washington. *The Statesman-Index* is Republican in politics.

The building of the Spokane Falls & Northern railroad into Stevens county in 1889 was, doubtless, the cause of the activity in the establishment of new papers in the county the following year. In addition to the two Colville papers, *The Standard* and *Republican,* which first saw the light of day in 1890, *The Kettle Falls Pioneer* made its initial appearance at this time. The paper did yeoman service for a period in the building up of that thrifty city. It was established by Messrs. Penrose & Burnett, who for a time issued a very creditable daily edition, the only daily ever published in the county. They leased *The Pioneer* to F. W. Sherman. Mr. Sherman gave up the lease after a time and started the *Kettle Falls Reveille,* which was run as a campaign sheet and was short lived. Messrs. Hall and Fuller took over *The Pioneer,* and after a year's trial at Kettle Falls, moved it to Colville, purchased *The Standard* of Eber C. Smith and consolidated the two papers. This venture proved unprofitable and the plant was again moved to Kettle Falls and the publication of *The Pioneer* resumed under the management of J. J. Fuller, but it soon ceased.

This newspaper plant was not long idle, however, and was at once secured by A. E. Routhe, who removed it to Colville and began the publication of the *Pacific Patriot.* In June, 1896, *The Patriot* suspended and the plant took up its migratory course, this time being taken to Marcus. There F. M. Roberts established a paper and continued its publication for a year. Mr. Roberts was a talented writer and gave Marcus a good paper.

The oldest paper in Stevens county to be continued under one management is the *Northport News.* This paper was born July 4, 1892. W. P. Hughes, who was formerly engaged in the newspaper business in California, founded the paper, and for the past eleven years has presided over its destinies. In the language of Mr. Hughes: "It has always been Democratic and will remain so as long as the present owner controls it." To *The News* and the irrepressible enterprise of Mr. Hughes it may be said Northport owes in a very large measure its prosperity. In 1895 Eber C. Smith, who identified himself with many newspaper enterprises in Stevens county, started *The Nonpareil* in Northport. Only two numbers were issued, Mr. Smith relinquishing the venture and starting in a new field. The first issue of the *Northport Republican* made its appearance on April 9, 1898. The paper is strongly Republican. It was founded and is still edited by C. F. Murphy.

Another of Eber C. Smith's Stevens county newspaper ventures was the *Stevens Standard.* This was established in 1896, when the plan was on foot to erect a city to be known as Stevens, near Kettle Falls, mention of which is made in a previous chapter of this work. On account of the failure of this city to materialize the newspaper was suspended after a few issues. *The Colville News* was the name of a paper published in the county seat for six months in the pear 1896. Col. I. I. Hughes was the publisher.

Dr. T. C. Green conducted *The Gazette,* the first newspaper venture in Springdale. The journal was established in 1896 and continued in existence for one or two years. The town was without a paper from then until February, 1902, when O. U. Hawkins purchased an outfit from *The Statesman-Index* office, among other things being the Washington hand press upon which *The Miner* was printed for so long, and began the publication of the *Springdale Record.* In September, 1903, the property was purchased by G. W. Bisson, who now conducts the paper. Chewelah, where the first newspaper in Stevens county was published,

also had a paper for a few months in 1896. Dr. J. J. Travis established the *Chewelah Advance* in that year. It was a campaign paper and suspended after election. W. H. Brownlow & Sons on June 19, 1903, issued the first number of the *Chewelah Independent,* and they are publishing one of the newsiest and most interesting papers in the county. *The Independent* is independent in politics.

The *Stevens County Reveille* was established May 17, 1900, at Colville by Rufus R. Wood. There have been a number of changes in the proprietorship and editorship of the paper during the few years of its life, but it has always taken an active part in politics and other matters of interest to Stevens county, and is one of the leading papers of the county. Its politics are Democratic. Mr. Wood conducted the paper until November 29, 1900, when he associated with him H. J. Earnest, and the business was carried on under the firm name of Wood & Earnest for a few months. February 7, 1901, Mr. Wood sold his interest to John C. Kleber, a Spokane attorney, Mr. Earnest continuing a partner in the business. In May of the same year Messrs. Kleber & Earnest retired and the paper was purchased by the Reveille Publishing Company, the members of which were G. S. Wilson, of Spokane, and J. P. Heckert, of Colville. Mr. Heckert was editor of the paper and continued to ocupy this position until March, 1903, when he sold his interest to his partner. On that date Mr. John B. Slater, who since his arrival in the country in 1885, has been continuously employed in newspaper work, took the editorial chair of *The Reveille* and continued to preside over its destiny until in August of that year. A. E. Adams was then installed as editor, and the following month County Auditor Richard Nagle purchased the plant from G. S. Wilson.

Newport has had a newspaper since 1891. The paper established at that time was called *The Newport News,* a Republican journal. Two years after its establishment E. W. Stevens purchased the plant and changed the name to the *Newport Miner.* Mr. Stevens conducted the business two years and then sold out to the Newport Land Company, of which Talmadge Brothers were the principal stockholders. This company has published *The Miner* for a number of years. W. E. Talmadge is the present editor.

Newspaper work in Stevens county in early days was attended with much hard work and many difficulties. It was also unprofitable. Many who engaged in it were obliged to turn their energies in other directions in order to secure a financial footing, but the county has been better off for their labors in the newspaper field and their work is appreciated.

Meyers Falls has had two newspaper ventures. In 1897 E. J. Roberts began the publication of the *Meyers Falls Magnet,* a Republican sheet. It went out of business in about six months. In 1898 Mrs. L. E. Blackmore purchased a newspaper plant in Boston, Massachusetts, shipped it to Meyers Falls and for a little less than a year published the *Inland Ensign,* a Democratic paper. Mrs. Blackmore was a good "newspaper man," and says she made money, but her more profitable mercantile business claimed all of her time and she suspended the publication of the *Inland Ensign.* The plant was removed to Republic.

## FERRY COUNTY.

While the "North Half" of the Colville Indian reservation was opened to mineral entry in 1896, and valuable properties discovered where the city of Republic was afterward built, it was not until the spring of 1898 that the grand rush to the land of promise was made. With the discoveries of the rich mines at Republic Camp and the rapid building of a new town at this point heralded abroad, it would, indeed, have been a miracle had not some newspaper man conceived the idea of bringing in a

printing plant and establishing a paper. And no miracle happened.

Early in the spring of 1898 E. R. Cleveland and Albert I. Drake purchased a plant and set out for the famed Republic Camp. The outfit was shipped by way of the Spokane Falls & Northern railway to Marcus, and from there was freighted to Republic, the latter end of the journey requiring eight days. On their arrival at their destination Messrs. Cleveland and Drake at once set to work and the first paper in Republic, the *Republic Pioneer,* made its appearance March 26, 1898. We quote from its initial issue:

> The first number of the first paper to be printed in Republic makes its appearance today. One year ago those in this section would have been charged with entertaining extreme optimistic views concerning the camp had they predicted that a paper like the *Pioneer* could be circulated in March, 1898. But developments and radical changes take place so rapidly in this age that it is impossible to anticipate the future, especially in the great and growing west.
>
> The *Pioneer* will do what it can to help develop the business of Republic and advance the mining interests of the entire district. It will take pot luck with the other pioneers of the camp, putting up like the remainder of the community with the inconveniencs and discomforts that exist here at present. As the camp grows this paper will grow with it. Its aim will be to print all the news of the district.

As evidence that *The Pioneer* was appreciated, the publishers state that within four months' time the plant, which had cost about $800, had been paid for from the paper's patronage. To those who have had experience in managing newspapers, and putting them on their feet financially, this fact means a great deal. *The Pioneer* was first published as a six column folio, with two "patent" pages, but the patronage increased to such an extent that on May 21, the paper was made all "home print." January 27, following, *The Pioneer* was enlarged to a seven-column folio and its four pages were filled with live local news. November 18, 1899, Mr. Cleveland purchased his partner's interest and became sole proprietor, Mr. Drake retiring to engage in the job printing business in Republic. Mr. Cleveland continued to edit the paper until March 16, 1901, when it was leased by J. C. Kerley. Mr. Kerley remained with the paper six months, at the termination of which period, or on September 7, J. E. Cullins became the editor. In November of that year *The Pioneer* was consolidated with the *Republic Miner.*

Although the *Republic Pioneer,* soon after its establishment, became the oldest *established* paper in the county, it was not the first newspaper to make its appearance in Ferry county. In October, 1897, Earl McCarter, of Grand Forks, B. C., and Rube Hull took a printing outfit from Grand Forks to the new town of Nelson (now Danville), just over the international boundary line, in Ferry county, and established the *Reservation Record.* This paper was published for over a year, but in June, 1898, the town of Republic offering a better field for a newspaper than did Nelson, the plant was removed to Republic and the *Republic Record* made its appearance. Rube Hull and H. C. Parliment were the publishers. In 1900 Mr. Parliment purchased his partner's interest and has since conducted *The Record.* Politically *The Record* stands for Republicanism.

Until January 21, 1899, the *Pioneer and Record* enjoyed a monopoly of the newspaper business in Republic and Ferry county. On that date the *Republic Miner* was established by John R. Reavis, secretary of the Spokane Chamber of Commerce, and Fred Barker, as a Republican newspaper. The following year Mr. Reavis retired from the business and Mr. Barker became sole owner. In 1901 he purchased *The Pioneer* from E. R. Cleveland and consolidated the two under the name of the *Pioneer-Miner.* During the life of *The Miner* the town of Republic was passing through the sensational experiences of a "boom," and newspaper business was good. From December, 1899, to November, 1900, *The Miner* was issued daily as well as weekly, and a very cred-

itable publication was the result. *The Pioneer-Miner* was conducted by Mr. Barker until June 15, 1903, when another merger of newspaper interests occurred, the *Pioneer-Miner* and *The News* consolidating and passing into the control of A. I. Drake.

After Mr. Drake had retired from *The Pioneer* he engaged in the job printing business, but October 4, 1900, he re-entered the field and launched the *Republic Daily News,* a Democratic newspaper. *The News* was issued as a daily only until November 17, of the year of its establishment. From that date until December 4, 1901, it was a weekly publication, and was then issued twice a week until June 15, 1903. On that date Mr. Drake purchased from Mr. Barker the *Pioneer-Miner,* consolidated the two and has since continued the publication under the name of the *Republic News-Miner.* It is a Republican paper. Three other papers have made their appearance in Republic, but in each case their life was short.

In May, 1900, Hughes Brothers established a Democratic paper—*The Journal*—but following an existence of one short month it suspended and the plant was purchased by *The Pioneer. The Independent American* was put in the field in the fall of 1902, by J. C. Caie and J. C. Kerley. It was issued as a daily and weekly, the former being Independent in politics and the latter Democratic. This was a campaign sheet and was issued only about two months. In December, 1902, J. L. Harper brought a newspaper plant to Republic from the Palouse country and began the publication of the *Morning Standard,* but only a few numbers were printed.

In 1899 Keller, on the "South Half" of the reservation enjoyed quite a "boom," and in that year the *Keller Miner* was established by Thurston Daniels, son of the then lieutenant governor of Washington. Publication was suspended after one year. Shortly afterward M. E. Robb renewed the publication of *The Miner,* but after a few months of publication it was laid aside. The little town of Danville, until 1902 known as Nelson, has been highly distinguished by attempts to conduct newspapers within its limits. The first one in the county was published there and since that time two other papers have appeared in the field. For some time in 1901 there was published at Nelson a very unique article in the line of a newspaper. Nels B. Nelson, one of the business men of the town, issued the *Nelson Bee* from a "toy" printing outfit. In November of the same year J. E. McCarter, the Grand Forks newspaper man, took a portion of his plant to Nelson and there established a paper which was issued only for two or three weeks. It was edited by J. E. Cullins.

Aside from the two papers at the county seat the only other newspaper in Ferry county is the *Kettle River Journal,* published at Orient by A. A. Anderson. *The Journal* was established in June, 1902, and politically it is Democratic.

## OKANOGAN COUNTY.

At the present writing, January, 1904, there are five weekly newspapers published in Okanogan county—the *Okanogan Record* at Conconully, the *Palmer Mountain Prospector* at Loomis, the *Brewster Herald* at Brewster, the *Meyers Creek News* at Chesaw, and the *Methow Valley News* at Twisp. Other papers have made their appearance at different points in the county, flourished for a time while the town in which they were published was enjoying prosperity, and then with the reversal of fortune they would cease to exist.

The first paper published in the county was the *Okanogan Outlook,* at Conconully. The discoveries of rich silver ore in the Salmon River Mining district had brought hundreds of people to the Okanogan country and Conconully had become a flourishing mining camp in 1888. In July of that year *The Outlook* made its appearance, a four-page, six-column sheet, two pages home print and two pages

"patent." The subscription price was $2.50 per year, which rate was maintained during the life of the paper. W. B. McDougal was the proprietor and editor of the pioneer newspaper of Okanogan county. Mr. McDougal published the paper for about a year and then disposed of it to E. W. Lee and J. W. Romaine, the former a merchant and the latter a lawyer, both of Conconully. For only six months was *The Outlook* published under the proprietorship of Lee & Romaine. It was then sold to A. H. Alford, who remained the publisher about six months and then sold it to H. W. Thompson.

The history of *The Outlook* under Mr. Thompson's proprietorship discloses a series of misfortunes and difficulties to be overcome, rarely experienced in newspaper work even in the newest and wildest mining camps in the northwest. Mr. Thompson did practically all the literary work as well as typographical on the paper from start to finish, and his efforts on *The Outlook* were one of the chief elements composing the forces which brought about the development of the now prosperous Okanogan county. The disastrous fire which visited Conconully August 30, 1892, reduced *The Outlook* plant to ashes. A new equipment was immediately installed. Then came the depreciation in silver and the resultant closing down of the silver mines about Conconully. Hard times were upon the camp and as usual the newspaper was among the first institutions to feel the effects. But misfortunes generally come in car-load lots and on May 27, 1894, *The Outlook* was again placed *hors de combat* by the flood, the plant being totally destroyed. Mr. Thompson immediately secured another outfit and on July 14th resumed publication. Concerning Mr. Thompson's perseverance a contemporary, the *Leavenworth Times,* on August 4, 1894, said:

> The *Okanogan Outlook* has again made its appearance, looking as cheerful as though the visitation of calamity was unknown to its career. Two years ago Brother Thompson suffered the loss of his entire plant by fire, and again a nemesis in the form of a flood cast its withering scowl upon him. His pluck and perseverance in battling against fate's irony cannot be too highly appreciated by the people of the upper Okanogan country, and if the sincere wish of his fellow newspaper men will assist in warding off misfortunes of the future and will aid in paving the way to prosperity his tribulations are at an end and the golden goal of triumph awaits his entry.

Owing to the irregularity of the freight traffic in the early days difficulty was often experienced in getting print paper for the publication and on several occasions *The Outlook* made its appearance printed on wrapping paper. Notwithstanding all these difficulties and misfortunes the pioneer Okanogan newspaper was a very creditable publication during its entire life, and will never be forgotten by the pioneers who settled the county. In politics *The Outlook* was Republican throughout all the changes in proprietorship. In the fall of 1898 Mr. Thompson suspended publication of the paper and removed to Republic where he is now engaged in the hotel business. Part of the newspaper plant was removed and part has since gone to wreck. For over two years the *Okanogan Outlook* enjoyed a monopoly of the newspaper business in the county, but November 1, 1890, a second publication made its appearance. This was the *Ruby Miner,* a Democratic organ established by Dr. C. F. Webb. A. H. Alford, who a short time before had published *The Outlook,* was installed as editor by Dr. Webb. *The Miner* was a four-page, six-column paper, and all its columns were printed at home. The subscription price was $2.50 per annum, and for display advertising $2 per inch per month was charged. While to the average country newspaper man of today these prices would appear exorbitant, they were not so considered in this flourishing mining camp.

In June, 1891, the control of *The Miner* passed into the hands of a stock company, the Ruby Publishing Company, Mr. Alford continuing as editor. September 2, 1891, Mr. Alford severed his connection with the paper

and George J. Hurley, now representing the counties of Okanogan, Ferry and Douglas in the Washington state senate, assumed editorial charge. For three years *The Miner* discoursed weekly on the virtues of Okanogan county and the town of Ruby in particular, but with the closing down of the mines in the vicinity and the deterioration of Ruby *The Miner* suspended.

The *Loomiston Journal* was the name of a paper published by A. H. Sroufe at Loomis (then known as Loomiston). *The Journal* was established in June, 1893, just before the hard times struck the famous mining camp, but battled against fate for a couple of years, and expired.

In August, 1892, J. M. Hagerty, the mining man, began the publication of a paper at Oroville—the *Madre d'Oro.* This is said to have been a "red hot" paper and after a few months' publication suspended.

The oldest paper in Okanogan county at the present time is the *Palmer Mountain Prospector,* published at Loomis. The first issue of the paper was printed May 28, 1897, and was launched by Frank M. Dallam, who still presides over its destinies. Mr. Dallam was attracted to Loomis by the revival of mining in the Palmer Mountain District, going there from Spokane, where he had been engaged in the newspaper business for several years. He is the founder of the *Spokane Review,* the first daily paper in Spokane which did not fail.

*The Prospector* was established as a four-page, six-column paper and for more than a year all four pages were printed at home. It was filled with interesting local news matter and was ever as faithful to the interests of the district as it is today. Shortly after establishing *The Prospector* Mr. Dallam became interested in the *Lincoln County Times,* of Davenport, and for two years he spent nearly his entire time on the Davenport publication. During his absence the Loomis paper for a part of the time was in charge of Fred J. Fine, who afterward edited the *Chesaw News,* and later the *Meyers Creek News* at Chesaw. The balance of the time it was in charge of Frank M. Dallam, Jr. *The Prospector* has, beyond a doubt, done more for the mining interests of upper Okanogan county than any other single agency. Mr. Dallam is a thorough newspaper man and *The Prospector* ranks among the best edited papers in eastern Washington. Politically it is Republican.

The now practically deserted town of Bolster was the home of a newspaper for one year. In June, 1900, D. C. Jenkins started the *Bolster Drill. The Drill* stopped boring when the town ceased to thrive, suspending on its first birthday. A. A. Batterson, now engaged in literary work in Seattle, launched a number of newspaper ventures in Okanogan county. The first of these was at Oroville. That town was undergoing a railroad boom, that is, there were good prospects for the building of a road to Oroville immediately, and Mr. Batterson decided to get in on the ground floor. Accordingly he brought in from Ellensburg a well equipped plant which had formerly been employed in the publication of the *Ellensburg Daily Register,* and established his first paper in Okanogan county, in 1899. The railroad at Oroville did not materialize, and after three months he discontinued publication. The following year George W. Mechem was building the town of Molson and Mr. Batterson was induced to cast his lot in this new and decidedly "boom" town. Accordingly on September 7, 1900, he began the publication of the *Molson Magnet.* This paper was destined to live only a few issues as the crash in Mr. Mechem's fortunes came shortly afterward, and the three hundred people who had come to the new town departed, and Mr. Batterson departed with them.

He removed his plant to Loomis and in October, 1900, put forth a Democratic paper, the *Loomis Register,* in opposition to *The Prospector.* It was a four-column, four-page paper, all home print. The venture was not a success,

financially, but Mr. Batterson continued the paper until April 28, 1903. The plant was then purchased by Mr. L. L. Work, the Conconully banker, and other business men and farmers, who formed the Record Publishing Company for the publication of a newspaper at the county seat, and on May 19, 1903, the *Okanogan Record* made its initial bow. Mr. Batterson edited the paper until September 4, when Ozro H. Woody, formerly managing editor of the *Fairhaven Evening Journal,* was installed as editor. A new Taylor cylinder press and a steam engine to provide power have been added to the plant formerly employed in the publication of the *Ellensburg Daily Register,* and *The Record's* plant is now fully equipped and one of the best in northern Washington. One of the features of *The Record* is the weekly publication of news from every part of the county, and it is doing no injustice to the other papers of the county to say that in the matter of county news *The Record* is the best paper in the county. A large circulation has been built up and it has readers in every hamlet in the county. Politically it is Republican.

In 1901 an effort was made to establish a newspaper in Chesaw. The effort was only partially successful. The *Chesaw Times* made its appearance at irregular intervals. Fred J. Fine endeavored to resurrect the publication and on June 7 *The Times* was given a fresh start. But it soon suspended. In March, 1902, the people of Chesaw were successful in the establishment of a permanent newspaper. This was the *Meyers Creek News* and was launched by the Meyers Creek Printing & Publishing Company of which D. Frazer, L. A. Loundagin, J. O. Loundagin, H. McGregor and A. B. Campbell were the stockholders. Fred J. Fine edited *The News* until May 9, 1903, when it was taken in charge by L. A. and J. O. Loundagin. November 1, 1903, the plant was purchased by J. O. Sehorn, until recently of Lexington, Kentucky, who is now editor and proprietor. *The News* has always had the interests of the Meyers Creek Mining District at heart, and is always working to herald abroad the virtues of the locality and the town of Chesaw.

The latest venture in the newspaper business in Okanogan county is the *Methow Valley News,* published in the young, but progressive town of Twisp. *The News* was established July 10, 1903. H. E. Marble is the editor and publisher.

The *Brewster Herald* was established July 13, 1901, by D. L. Gillespie. The paper was first issued as a four-page, six-column sheet, with two patent pages, but following the publication of a few issues it was increased in size to a seven-column paper, in which form it has since been maintained. J. E. Savage became associated with Mr. Gillespie shortly after the paper was launched, and he still owns an interest in it. *The Herald* is a Republican paper.

The *Methow Herald* was the name of a newspaper issued by Mark W. Musgrove at Methow. It was established in March, 1895, and lived but a few issues. No plant was put in, the mechanical work being done in Spokane. The Squaw Creek Mining District had brought many people to Methow, and at one period it looked as if a paper might be maintained, but results proved the contrary.

## CHELAN COUNTY.

The first newspaper published in the territory which several years later was made a new political division of the state of Washington and named Chelan county, was the *Wenatchee Advance.* It is doubtful if there is a paper published in the state today, of equal age, which has witnessed so many changes in administration, in politics, policy and prosperity. The first copy of The Advance was taken from the press May 7, 1891. It was at first a seven-column folio, two pages of which were printed away from home. Frank Reeves, who established the *Washington Sentinel* at Ellensburg,

and who had previously been editor of the *Washington State Register,* launched *The Advance,* and for nearly a year was editor and publisher. "Washington, Kittitas county and Wenatchee" was *The Advance's* theme, and "Independent in all things and neutral in nothing" was its motto. At this period Wenatchee was a little village with possibly one hundred people within its limits. The railroad was an uncertain possibility, and the establishment of a newspaper an uncertain venture.

March 24, 1892, Mr. Reeves associated with him in the publication Mr. O. B. Fuller and *The Advance* continued publication under the firm name of O. B. Fuller & Company. At this time the railroad was an assured fact and Wenatchee began to enter upon most prosperous times. Two months later the paper was made all home print to accommodate the increased patronage. July 7, of this year *The Advance,* which had heretofore been an independent paper—in name at least—announced that thenceforward its politics would be Democratic, and it took an active part in the campaign following. May 11, 1893, Mr. Reeves, the founder, severed his connection with the paper, and L. E. Kellogg, who is at present auditor of Douglas county, Washington, took editorial charge, Mr. Fuller still retaining his interest. Under Mr. Kellogg's administration *The Advance* became a Republican organ and worked for that party in the campaign of 1894. September 2, 1893, the paper was again issued with two pages "patent," and the following spring another reduction in size was made "to suit the times," it being made a four-column, four-page paper. For several years thereafter *The Advance* was a four-column paper, the number of pages varying from four to twelve.

Arthur Gunn leased the plant January 1, 1895, and conducted it for a short time, when it again reverted to O. B. Fuller. Mr. Fuller conducted the paper until July 18, 1896, when A. H. Bosworth purchased a one-half interest and the publishing firm became Fuller & Bosworth. At this time the politics of the paper again underwent a change and in the campaign of 1896 the free silver forces received *The Advance's* support. January 1, 1897, Mr. Fuller, who had been identified with *The Advance* five years, in every capacity from "devil" to editor and publisher, sold his interest to E. T. Balch, and the publishers became Balch & Bosworth. The paper still supported the free silver forces. Mr. Fuller was not destined to long remain away from the paper which he had so many years been connected with, for September 18, of the same year Messrs. Balch & Bosworth retired, and the management again passed into the hands of Mr. Fuller. He continued the publication of *The Advance* until January 1, 1899, when A. H. Bosworth again resumed charge and announced that the paper under his management would be independent in politics.

December 23, 1899, Fred Reeves purchased a half interest in *The Advance* and became editor and business manager. Under the regime of Bosworth & Reeves the paper again entered the Democratic fold. At the time Mr. Reeves became associated with the paper it was enlarged to a six-column folio and was printed at home. In May, 1900, the old form of a four column paper was again substituted, but it consisted of eight pages and was filled with live and newsy local matter. April 13, 1901, owing to ill health, Mr. Bosworth retired. In September B. N. Kennedy became interested with Mr. Reeves in the publication of *The Advance,* but remained only a short time. Mr. Reeves sold *The Advance* June 28, 1902, to A. S. Lindsay, who immediately disposed of a half interest to Martin P. Spencer. With this change in management the paper became Republican in politics and was enlarged to a seven column folio, all home print. In June, 1903, Lynn W. Miller purchased Mr. Lindsay's half interest, but resold to that gentleman four months later.

*The Advance* has a well equipped plant in

every particular. It is printed upon a large cylinder press, and power is furnished by an electric dynamo. It now occupies a place among the leading papers of central Washington.

The second newspaper to be installed in what is now Chelan county was the *Chelan Falls Leader*, which first sounded the praises of Chelan county August 6, 1891—only a few months after the *Wenatchee Advance* first rehearsed the virtues of the Wenatchee country. In the summer of 1891 De Witt C. Britt brought into Chelan Falls, which was then showing the first symptoms of a "boom," a printing outfit which he had purchased at St. Paul, Minnesota, for $800. Concerning the difficulties encountered in "getting started," Mr. Britt said in his first issue: "At last the *Leader* is on deck, over a month later than its originally published date. We were considerably, though unavoidably delayed, in getting our printing office material on the ground. Then so great was the demand for lumber we were obliged to wait until we found a building which we could occupy; and lastly, when we hoped to be able to issue on the first, a portion of the press gave way and had to be repaired—one delay after another—until we are truly glad to be on earth at all."

*The Leader* began life a seven-column folio and each of its four pages were well filled with interesting home news and descriptive matter. For the first few years of its life *The Leader* was a liberal Republican paper. It was started and continued for one year under contract with the Chelan Falls townsite owners. It was expected at that time that Chelan Falls was to become the metropolis of the Lake Chelan country, but after the contract was fulfilled Mr. Britt decided that Chelan would be the future town. Accordingly on August 4, 1892, he moved his plant to that town and continued publication under the name of the *Chelan Leader*. In justification of this move Mr. Britt said: "In the present move *The Leader* simply, and as a matter of judgment, chooses the central location covering at once the outlet of the lake, the great water power, a splendid natural townsite and the center of population, giving the newspaper vital touch with the wonderful Chelan mining district, upon which, in a large measure, the future prosperity of the whole proposition depends, as well as with the Columbia river's navigable waters and the splendid wheat fields that lie to the eastward."

When the change of location was made *The Leader* was issued as a five-column quarto, four pages of which were "patent." May 11, 1893, the paper was enlarged to a seven-column folio and the "patent" feature was eliminated. The era of "hard times" was approaching, however, and *The Leader* was obliged to practice retrenchment in common with all business enterprises in those days. The paper was reduced to a five-column folio. During the succeeding few years *The Leader* struggled hard for an existence. It is not often that newspaper men in pioneer settlements attain a foothold without going through adversity, but it is doubtful if any ever encountered more difficulties than did Mr. Britt in keeping *The Leader* on top of earth. Quite often it would really seem as if the paper must suspend publication. Men with less determination and grit than this editor would have given up in despair and sought new fields and greener pastures. But *The Leader* struggled on, occasionally missing an issue, and finally weathered the storm. It was not until March 3, 1899, that the paper was enlarged. On that date it was made a six-column folio, all home print. *The Leader* is still published by De Witt C. Britt, its founder. At first it advocated the principles of the Republican party; then it joined forces with the free silver party, in common with so many papers in the western mining districts. It is now an independent publication, although taking an active part in politics. *The Leader* is all printed in the home office, which is supplied with a cylinder press and all modern

equipments in the printing line. A notable feature of *The Leader* is its loyalty to the Chelan country, and since its establishment in 1891 hundreds of pages have been devoted to description of the natural resources of the lake and its surroundings, its advantages as a summer resort, and its mineral resources.

The *Wenatchee Graphic* was the name of a paper established in Wenatchee July 6, 1892, by S. T. Sterling. This paper was an eight-column folio, all home print, and was Republican in politics. One month after its establishment *The Graphic* was purchased by Charles Metcalf and W. W. Booth, who conducted it until November 3, 1902, when publication was suspended.

Another newspaper which lived a short time in 1892 was the *Rock Island Sun,* which was born August 18, 1892. *The Sun* was presided over by Penrose & Adams. It was a six-column folio Republican organ, and expired just before election day—November 3, 1892.

The first newspaper venture in Lakeside was the *Lake Chelan Eagle,* which was launched by A. S. Lindsay August 1, 1892. *The Eagle* screamed for little over a year and passed away September 28, 1893. It advocated Republican doctrines, and was a seven-column folio, home print.

Frank Reeves, who founded *The Advance* at Wenatchee, and who sold that publication in the spring of 1893, moved to Leavenworth, which had been made the division town of the Great Northern railroad and was coming into prominence. Here on July 1, of that year, Mr. Reeves started the *Leavenworth Times,* a six-column folio, of Democratic persuasion. In April, 1894, Fred Reeves assumed editorial charge of the paper.

Following the suspension of the *Lake Chelan Eagle* at Lakeside A. S. Lindsay moved the plant to Leavenworth and on November 4, 1893, began publishing the *Leavenworth Journal* in opposition to *The Times.* Mr. Lindsay's paper was a seven-column folio and Republican in politics. For nearly four years these two papers were published at Leavenworth. April 1, 1897, the *Times* and *Journal* were consolidated and A. S. Lindsay continued publication under the name of the *Leavenworth Times-Journal,* Mr. Reeves retiring. In August, 1898, Mr. Lindsay discontinued the paper and moved the plant to Wenatchee where a better field was open, and established the *Wenatchee Republican.*

Another attempt was made in 1894 to maintain a paper in Chelan Falls. In that year Lucien E. Kellogg and A. H. Bosworth launched a Republican paper, the *Chelan Falls Herald.* This did not prove a financial success and was discontinued.

As before stated the *Wenatchee Republican* was established by A. S. Lindsay, who moved his Leavenworth plant to the larger town. This paper made its initial bow September 8, 1898. Lindsay & Son were the publishers, Fred M. Lindsay having become associated with his father in the enterprise, but after a few issues ceased to be connected with the paper. The *Republican* was established as a seven-column folio with "patent outside," July 14, 1900, Mr. Lindsay associated with him his two sons, Thomas B. and Brent A. The paper was made all home print at this time, and many improvements were made. In September, 1901, Lindsay & Sons sold the *Republican* to E. R. Nunamaker and J. R. McLeod, the former becoming manager and the latter editor. March 7, 1902, Mr. Nunamaker disposed of his interests to his partner and Mr. McLeod became sole proprietor. April 4, of the same year the plant was purchased by George W. Hopp, an old time newspaper man of Olympia, who associated with him H. A. McBride. October 4, 1902, an interest in the *Republican* was purchased by Lynn W. Miller and Harry E. Marble, and during their regime the paper was issued by the Republican Printing Company. In the spring of 1903 George W. Hopp purchased his partner's interests and immediately sold the

*Republican* to W. T. Clark, of the Wenatchee Canal Company. Mr. Clark installed Deed H. Mayor, as manager. The paper was continued under this management only one month, and June 1, Leonard Fowler, of Seattle, took charge. Mr. Fowler at once changed the name of the publication from *Republican* to *Republic*. The paper is now issued as a six-column quarto, and is all printed at home.

The *Lakeside Light* is a publication at Lakeside which was established June 12, 1902, by Edward J. Dwyer. June 11, 1903, the *Light* was purchased by DeWitt C. Britt, of Chelan, and published under the name of the Lakeside Printing Company. J. Alex Switzer was installed as manager and on Tuesday, January 26, 1904, Mr. Switzer purchased the plant. The *Light* is a five-column folio, all home print, and is Republican in politics.

December 18, 1893, the *Fruit Valley Journal* was put on its feet by H. E. Weymouth. This publication is a five-column, six-page paper, and is all printed at home.

The latest venture in Chelan county newspapers is the *Leavenworth Echo*, established by Deed H. Mayor, and John W. Ladin, January 22, 1904. The *Echo* is a five-column folio, all printed at home and is Republican in politics.

# CHAPTER II.

## REMINISCENT.

### INCIDENT IN WRIGHT'S CAMPAIGN.

Mr. S. F. Sherwood, of Colville, one of the very earliest of Stevens county pioneers, gives an interesting account of an incident in the campaign of Colonel Wright against the marauding Indian tribes in 1858. Although Mr. Sherwood was not present at the time of the incident which he relates, he came to the country the following year and is familiar with all the events and happenings of Governor Stevens' efforts to bring the unruly Indian tribes into subjugation.

Colonel Wright was operating with a small army in the vicinity of Spokane Falls. Nearly all of the Indian tribes in the locality had banded together and were committing numerous depredations, raiding the white settlers, stampeding their stock and committing an occasional murder. The lower Spokanes and the Sans Poil Indians did not take part in these depredations, and the Nez Perce tribe was an ally of the soldiers. But all the other tribes of the country, headed by the Coeur d'Alenes, were terrorizing the whole country. The Indians were mounted and were making for the Bitter Root country. The soldiers were not strong enough to check their progress while the savages were mounted and were only able to follow up and keep in touch with them.

On this account Colonel Wright decided to put the savages afoot. His soldiers rounded up all the horses of the Indians, and to this the marauders made no particular objection, but at night the horses were stampeded and the following day the Indians were off as usual on a raiding trip. Again the horses were rounded up, and again were they stampeded and res-

cued by the Indians. Several attempts met with the same result. The Indians simply laughed at Colonel Wright's attempts to capture them afoot. Exasperated by his repeated failure to bring the savages to time, Wright decided upon another course. A strong corral was built and into this the horses were driven. Then the order was given to shoot every animal. Many of the soldiers were poorly mounted and desired to exchange their mounts for a better one among the horses in the corral. Some wished an extra saddle horse and petitioned Colonel Wright to let them select one. This Wright refused to do and every horse in the corral was killed that day. The soldiers were lined up on one side of the enclosure, and from early in the morning until late in the afternoon the firing continued. The Indians, attracted by the reports of the rifles, gathered at the soldiers' camp to witness the slaughter of their animals. Eye witnesses state that thousands of horses were killed on that day, and the surprise of the Indians, who at first considered the order a bluff, was something astonishing. The place where the shooting took place was some twenty odd miles north of the present city of Spokane, and for many years it was known as the "bone yard." In 1862, four years after the event, Mr. Sherwood visited the scene, and says at that time the sight was a wonderful one. Where the corral had stood were the bones of the thousands of horses that had been slain, in many places piled several feet deep.

This was a hard blow to the Indians and their subjugation was brought about soon after. Colonel Wright, who before had been unable to secure the parties guilty of the different murders that had been committed, now captured them and dealt summary justice. On two different occasions five or six were hanged on Hangman's creek, which event gave the creek its name.

### SOMETHING OF A BEAR STORY.

Many are the probable and improbable "bear stories" told by the pioneers of Stevens county. Here is one which appeared in the *Northport News* in 1892. The classification is left to the reader. The story is alleged to have been uttered by one Barney O'Brien while under the hypnotic influence of a roaring fire in the *News* office one bleak November day to a party of miners and frontiersmen. Here is the story:

"Well, boys, if you will permit me, I will tell you a true bear story. I know none of you will believe it, but I solemnly aver that it is the truth. It was one cold, raw afternoon in January when Jim Cavanaugh quit working on his cabin on a bleak mountain side over the river not far from Northport. His camp was down in the canyon, and, shouldering his broad-ax, he started down to prepare his frugal meal of bacon and beans. The trail was very steep and narrow and there was scarcely any place that a man could turn to one wide without danger of rolling clear to the bottom. When about half way down, what was his astonishment to come face to face with a large, black, villainous-looking bear. They were not twenty feet from each other. Both stopped still and eyed the other. To turn and run in the opposite direction would be certain death to the one that did so, and both seemed to understand it. So Jim raised his ax to make the onslaught. At the same moment the bear jumped toward him and before the ax could descend the bear had grasped it in his arms, and squeezing it tightly against his neck, cut its head completely off. As the head rolled down one side of the trail and the carcass the other, Jim secured his ax and with a sigh of relief hurried into camp."

### OF HISTORICAL INTEREST.

Two letters from General Harney, commander of Fort Vancouver in 1859, to the general-in-chief of the army, relating to the contemplated establishment of Fort Colville, have recently been brought to light. The let-

ters are of historical interest as they very plainly show General Harney's reasons for desiring a military post to be located in Northeastern Washington. Following are the letters:

FORT VANCOUVER, W. T., Jan. 20, 1859.

Sir:—

In my communication of November 5, 1858, I recommend the establishment of a military post in the vicinity of Colville for the purpose of restraining the Indians who were so lately hostile in this department.

In the event of this suggestion being approved by the war department, I would further state that a military position at Colville will dispense with the necessity of a command at Fort Simcoe as the Indians now held in check by Simcoe are more easily reached from Colville, and the difficulties to be overcome in reaching the two points are not comparable.

From this peculiar position Fort Simcoe is cut off in the winter from communication from these quarters, except at great risk; whilst Colville is accessible all the year round. Supplies can be furnished at nearly the same rates as Simcoe.

It would be well, therefore, to throw the garrison at Simcoe to Colville, strengthen it by a company from Walla Walla, and to turn the buildings over to the Indian department for agency.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. S. HARNEY,
Brigadier General, Commanding.

FORT VANCOUVER, W. T., Feb. 7, 1859.

Sir:—

Since my communication of the 20th ultimo, recommending the establishment of a post at Colville and the abandonment of Fort Simcoe, I have received from the commissioner of the northwest boundary a request for an increased escort when their labors are to be prosecuted east of the Cascade range of mountains on the 49th parallel of latitude.

The service which the commission is called upon to perform exposes them to the hostilities of the large bands of Indians in our own as well as the British territory, and will require for its protection, at so great a distance from our resources, at least three companies. This demand, therefore, determines me to establish the post near Colville, in which vicinity the commission will winter the next season, and from which garrison escort can be furnished to the different parties as they are needed; besides the presence of four companies in that country will go far to impress all the tribes of our determination to chastise them when it is necessary.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

W. T. HARNEY,
Brigadier General, Commanding.

### A HURRIED DEPARTURE.

To the old timer there is a vast difference between the Colville of today and the Colville of a few years ago. Some of the early day citizens were in Aspend's barber shop, Colville, one day and a reminiscent mood seemed to pervade their thoughts. Finally the conversation hedged upon some of the acts of the justice courts, and this brought to mind the case of a Chinaman who was brought before a burlesque court. The story is told by the Colville *Statesman-Index*:

"Chinamen had never been looked upon with favor in Colville, and, for that matter, no Celestial has ever become a fixture here to this day. This particular almond-eye had been discharged by Bart Reynolds, who at that time was running a hotel. Shortly after his discharge an incendiary attempt was made to burn Bart's hotel, and suspicion pointed to the Chinaman as the guilty one. Now a fire-bug is never looked upon as a desirable member of society anywhere, and the citizens were not slow in manifesting a determination that the 'Chinese must go,' though as to how or where he must go will always remain something of a matter of conjecture. George Welty was then justice of the peace, and the culprit was dragged before 'hizzoner,' tried and summarily sentenced to be hanged. The rabble immediately departed in search of a rope with which to execute the mandate of the court, leaving the quaking Chinaman in the court room with the judge. Matters began to look serious, for George realized that a rope in the hands of a mob that was momentarily becoming more incensed was not to be fooled with. Accordingly he pointed to the rear door and commanded the terrified Celestial to 'slide.' A second admonition was unnecessary, and he 'slid' without hesitation, and has never shown himself here since."

### A MINISTER'S TRIP TO COLVILLE.

Rev. S. G. Havermale, who in the early days was presiding elder of the Methodist Episcopal church for the greater part of eastern Washington, and whose home was at Walla Walla, gives an interesting account of his first trip to Fort Colville and Spokane Falls, which was made in May, 1875. Mr. Havermale says:

"I made my first trip to Spokane in May, 1875. It came to pass in this way. Mr. W. Park Winans, who had been residing at Colville as Indian agent, met me at Walla Walla and urged me to make a trip to the Colville country. He informed me that some of the people were very anxious to have a protestant preacher visit them. One day he said to me, 'I will give you $20 to help pay your expenses to the upper country.' That settled it. A young man there, not a professed Christian, showing so much interest, greatly impressed me. I started with a young man with me. There were only Indian trails then. We camped one night near where Springdale now is. The next day, after traveling about ten miles, we met a man somewhere about where Cheney is located and inquired the way to the lower bridge—the LaPray bridge. But he directed us to the upper bridge, informing us that he had made the journey to Colville and back in one day, making about 240 miles. He must have had a wonderful horse. But by being misdirected we came to the falls of Spokane. We met Messrs. Glover and Yeaton, who kept a small store about where the Windsor block is today, across the street from the city hall. When we told them we were on our way to Colville, and had been directed to go by way of the upper bridge, they pronounced it impossible. On describing our informant they laughed, saying that he never told the truth but once in his life, and had gone 75 miles to take it back. The scene and location charmed me. The falls were magnificent, the water being quite high at that time of the year. You can have no idea how it looked then. The open beautiful prairie was delightful to look upon, covered with thick grass and wild flowers. The grass was up to my knees where the big blocks now are. I fell in love with the place and about decided to settle there. I preached in Spokane and then we moved on toward Colville by way of the lower bridge, and preached at Colville and Chewelah, and in due time returned to Walla Walla."

### COLVILLE AN ISLAND.

While the Colville valley has the reputation of enjoying a freedom from flood from the gentle stream that courses its weary way through the wide expanse of prairie lands that make up its beautiful and prolific landscape, it remains for Mr. Louis Perras to give to us the information that in the spring of 1847 the site where Colville now stands was a small island. The waters had spread out over the broad expanse of meadow lands to a depth of from 30 to 40 feet. He remembers one incident in particular that confirms the accuracy of his memory, and that was that he with some other parties took 60 bushels of wheat in a boat from the old Johnnie Winn residence at the north end of the town to the farm of Moses Dupuis, six miles farther down the valley. In those days a great flood was a matter of as much convenience as it was damage, but the casual observer can readily conjecture the consequences of a repetition of the flood of 1847 at this advanced day of civilization.

### MEYERS FALLS.

The following beautiful description of Meyers falls of the Colville river is from the pen of Mrs. L. E. Blackmore:

"There is something really enchanting about this place, especially after the sun has disappeared and the mountains are casting their long purple shadows athwart the valley. But when the hour of twilight spreads its magic

mists around, the face of nature assumes a thousand charms. It is then that we lay aside dull care and wander off in the direction of the falls, drawn thither by the musical sounds of the bright waters, and sometimes linger until the deepening twilight admonishes us to leave the haunted spot. It was on one of these occasions that we wandered to the foot of the wall over which the torrent comes tumbling in a sheet of feathery foam and falls into a broad deep basin, which in the gathering twilight is black from the shadows of the surrounding pine trees.

"The painted butterflies and busy bees that one sees here in the bright morning had gone to rest and the many songsters that fill the trees when the brilliant sunshine gleams along the flowery banks had sought their rest, all save one solitary, belated robin that flew down and, dipping his beak into the water, piped a few cheery notes and soared away across the stream. Near the foot of the cataract, were moss covered rocks, beyond which a blossoming thorn made the air rendolent with its spicy breath, and a few pines covered with silver spray stood near. Further on, where the river disappears amid a mass of green foilage, a trailing vine swept the waters with its leafy fringe. Tall, stately pines skirt the banks of the raging stream and many-hued wild flowers graced every nook.

"But we think that its peculiar charm is its power of calling up reveries and picturings of the past. While we sit here inhaling the witching influence of the air, we begin to grow imaginative; to dream dreams and see apparitions. Our mind drifts backward on the stream of imagination to the time when not a sign of human thrift appeared to check the delicious wildness of nature; when the timid deer fed undisturbed along these banks, or the fish-hawk unmolested, built his solitary nest on some dry tree and a savage solitude extended over the place where Meyers mills now stand.

"It needs but a slight exertion of fancy to picture to ourselves some great chief or mighty sachem, surrounded by a horde of his lusty followers, fantastically painted and decorated with beads and flaunting feathers, seated upon the ground before a group of wigwams, whose smoke rises white above the tops of the stately trees, or, further on, when the stream runs smoothly and dimpling, the slender canoe balanced like a feather on the rippling waters.

"While all these fancies are passing before our mind, the bright buoyant moon floated up from behind the mountains and passed herself in mid-heaven, lighting up the scene with a white transfiguring radiance. Under her globe evening's clearest star shown forth. Its ray quivered above the white wall of the mountain as if it would there inscribe what it had to relate —what in the course of a hundred years it had witnessed here.

"To the lover of the beautiful and grand nature, the fascinating, majestic and beautiful falls of the Colville afford a glorious feast. Indeed one may travel far before finding a more picturesque glen or a more beautiful cataract.

"The scenery around Meyers falls never tires; never becomes commonplace.

'One sees with each month of the many-faced
year
A thousand sweet changes of beauty appear.'

"Even the different periods of the revolving day seem each, with cunning magic, to diffuse a different charm over the scene. In the morning when the sun breaks gloriously from the east, blazing from the summits of the hills, and sparkling the landscape with a thousand dewy gems; when the atmosphere seems of an indescribable purity and transparency, and the birds are carrolling their choicest lays—then all is brightness and life and gaiety. But when the sun sinks amid a flood of glory in the west, mantling the heaven and the earth with a thousand gorgeous dyes—then all is calm and peaceful and magnificent, with no sound but the music of the falling waters.

"Every taste is catered to. For those who

love grandeur, here are the mountains with their narrow trails and deep gorges, where hang dark and sombre shades which the sun's rays never penetrate; for those preferring gentler aspects, the valley glowing with freshness, fern-clad dells and the hillsides glowing with wild roses, sending up a quivering cloud of incense into the cloudless sky. Days could be passed delightfully in exploring and studying the wealth of its attractions.

"Besides the picturesqueness of a landscape that would enchant a painter, it is surrounded by advantages that afford fine opportunities for the enterprising and industrious settler, and its natural resources promise wealth to future workers."

### A MAN OF CLAIMS.

A tall, thin man, with a beseeching look on his face, and a head of hair that had not been within reach of the clippers since the death of Andrew Jackson, drifted into the *Republic Pioneer* office one day when the camp was in its infancy and asked the price of location notices. The story is told by the *Pioneer.*

"The man wanted a few more dozen for his friend Gotem, who was at that moment in the hills making quartz locations and was running low on notices. But the visitor demurred on the price. 'Bill Gotem can't stand four bits a dozens fer notices,' said the man, 'fer it 'ud bust 'im up. He uses too many uv 'em. Bill's got 60 claims right on this 'ere reservation, and he's been here only a year. Gosh, Bill ain't no bonanzy king ter pay fo' bits fer notices.' And Bill's trusted lieutenant shuffled out.

"Bill Gotem has a passion for locating claims. He never makes a sale or does any considerable amount of development work. As he moves along through the country he leaves a great trail of location posts behind, like a tail of a comet. Bill has driven so many stakes that he can measure off the right dimensions in the darkest night. In fact he has been known to walk in his sleep and find a fraction."

### THE OPIUM TRAFFIC.

Many years ago opium smuggling from British Columbia into the United States was a very profitable enterprise and was extensively carried on by the Chinese and Indians. The favorite method of getting these goods across the line and to the markets of Portland and San Francisco was as follows: Quarters of venison would be cut open and the contraband article would be placed therein. Then the venison would be placed on pack horses and the trip to the south would begin. The principal trail through eastern Washington had its starting point in the northern part of what is now Ferry county. Near Curlew lake this trail may be plainly seen today.

### BUILDING THE SPOKANE FALLS & NORTHERN RAILROAD.

An interesting sketch of the building of the Spokane Falls & Northern Railway, which traverses Stevens county from its southern to northern boundary, was given in the September, 1898, number of the *Northwest Magazine* by Editor E. V. Smally. Mr. Smally said:

"A controlling interest in the stock of the Spokane Falls & Northern railroad was recently purchased by the banking house of J. P. Morgan & Co., of New York, and turned over to J. J. Hill, and the road is now an adjunct of the Great Northern system. Under the impression that the road was likely soon to fall into the hands of the Canadian Pacific, a controlling interest was actually bought for the Northern Pacific; but Mr. Hill had been buying the stock for some time, and showed such disappointment at failing to secure a controlling interest that the purchase for the Northern Pacific was turned over to him at exactly what it cost.

"This deal strikingly illustrates the degree of amiability which now prevails between the financial managers of the two great corporations which compete, or ought to compete, for the railway business of the Northwest.

"The Spokane Falls & Northern runs from Spokane northward into British Columbia reaching the great silver mining district around Lake Kootenai, and it has a short branch on the western side of the Columbia river to the Trail Creek gold mining camp, connecting with the main line with a car ferry. Its total trackage is about 200 miles. The original projectors of this road were J. J. Brown of Spokane and E. V. Smally, of St. Paul, who carefully explored the country along the route of the line about twelve years ago, organized a company and paid for a preliminary survey.

"At that time the mines in British Columbia had not been discovered, and the purpose was to build only to the upper end of the Little Dalles rapids and to make use of the navigation of the river above that point for a connection with the Canadian Pacific at Revelstoke. Mines of considerable promise had then been opened in Stevens county, Washington, the chief of which was the Old Dominion, and there was promise of business enough from this source to support a railroad. The country to be penetrated was all pine forest and was not at all inviting for agricultural settlement.

"The original project was allowed to sleep for a time after the survey, but finally D. C. Corbin took hold of it. Mr. Corbin had been successful in opening a route by water and rail between Coeur d'Alene, employing the navigation of the lake and river and building a narrow gauge road from the river up to Wardner. This line he sold to the Northern Pacific, and with the money he received and with other money which he obtained in New York on bonds of the new road, he built to the Columbia river above the rapids of the Little Dalles. Soon after came the remarkable discoveries of gold ore on Trail Creek and the great silver developments around Kootenai lake, and he pushed the road on to meet these points. For a time there was a great rush of miners and promoters to the new British Columbia mines and the road did a large business. A number of Spokane people made handsome fortunes in mining operations in the new districts. The Canadian Pacific hastened to open new lines by water and rail to both of the districts, however, and divided the business with Mr. Corbin's company. The road proved a great value to Spokane and was a powerful factor in lifting her out of the depression which followed the panic of 1893. It is probably a fair earning property today, but it does not do the large business which it did in the palmy time of the mining excitement.

"The ore brought over the Spokane Falls & Northern used to go for the most part over the Northern Pacific to the Helena smelter, or over the O. R. & N. and the Union Pacific to Denver. It will now no doubt be diverted to the Great Northern and hauled to the smelters at Great Falls, in which that company is interested."

### AN ORDERLY CAMP.

In the early days of Republic's boom, when all classes of people were flocking to the new camp, it would have been a miracle had there not been "gun plays" and an occasional "blood-spilling" contest. However, the camp was comparatively orderly and the officers had but few occasions to make arrests, and for long lapses of time the justice's court would be without a case.

Speaking of the order maintained in the camp, a well known "sport" who was plying his trade in Republic in the boom days, one day delivered himself of the following, according to the *Republic Pioneer*:

"This is the most orderly camp I was ever in on this side of the line. I have been in all the mining excitements from Pioche to Fraser river and this place takes the cookie for law and order. To judge from the records one would take it that this was a pastoral community rather than a 'make-up from everywhere.' In the early days two thousand people could not

live a week together without having rows and bloodshed. In old times when men from other camps rushed into a new place there would invariably be more or less friction, either among the 'sports' or the miners. Take Pioche, for instance. It was a 'man for breakfast' at least twice a week, and I have seen half a dozen men killed in a week's time.

"In Bodie it was shoot all the while. The pop of the ever-ready six shooter was so common that people finally would not take the trouble half the time to rush to the scene, simply being satisfied to ask the participants' names and take another drink, letting the newspapers of the camp inform them of the details. Toomstone was a hard camp, but not so bad as Bodie.

" Since the decadence of those places I have noticed a gradual toning down of the people who flock to new camps. They are less quarrelsome and less inclined to use the revolver with deadly intent. The same way in gambling. It is impossible now to get up the games like we used to have. I have given the matter some study and have come to the conclusion that the race is degenerating—losing the nip, so to speak. It grieves me to confess it, but I feel that the good old days are gone never to return.

"Will I take a drink? Well, that is the only pleasing feature of the prevailing situation. I try to crowd out these gloomy thoughts of the present by taking an occasional glass; but it is hard to suppress my emotions.

"And the old 'sport' drank as though he meant what he said."

### OLD FORT COLVILLE.

"Colville," says the *Kettle Falls Pioneer,* "is a name musical to the Anglo-Saxon ear. Belonging to the British peerage it was first attached to the old Hudson Bay fur post above Kettle Falls, built when this was British soil. Romantically said to be derived from the visit of one of its lordly owners to this region in the early part of the century, it has ever clung to the vicinity and been repeated in river, valley, mining district, Indian tribe, military post and village until now it covers nearly the entire country. The domain of old British Fort Colville extended from the Columbia river on the west to Echo Valley on the east, and from the Colville river on the south to Bruce's ranch and the Young America mine on the north, containing about one hundred square miles, over all of which the fur company exercised absolute ownership, besides controlling completely all the adjacent Indian tribes, governing from Fort Colville over 400 miles square of territory, monopolizing the Indian trade and reducing them as far as possible to a condition of peonage. Failing to cultivate the soil themselves they refused to encourage agriculture among the Indians, thereby making the aborigine more dependant upon the company for necessities and luxuries that the whites had taught them to crave. Trading a lead bullet for a beaver skin and standing a musket on the floor and compelling the native to pile skins around it until they had reached the top, ere the purchase price was reached, was common practice then. Though occupied solely in trade the old Fort Colville people did not fail to prepare for war. Besides surrounding themselves with a strong stockade they mounted brass cannon in blockhouses at the stockade corners, one of which cannon still remains at the fort, a link between the old British post and the present; it escaped the dangers of ocean navigation around the Horn from England and withstood the turmoil of old Indian times, only to have the muzzle blown off in a recent Fourth of July celebration. The ravages of time have left only one small building of all the original fort. This building, about sixty years old, is said to be the oldest in Washington. The old fort was in the fulness of its glory when the boundary survey was run during the civil war, which disclosed beyond a doubt that the southern line of the British possessions was far to the north of

it, thus leaving the time-honored old British institution and the bulk of its territory upon Uncle Sam's soil."

### SHE WITNESSED THE WHITMAN MASSACRE.

Thursday, October 21, 1897, Mrs. Eliza Warren, residing near Bridgeport, Douglas county, passed through Loomis, Okanogan county. She was then sixty-three years old, the first white child born in Oregon, of which Washington was then a part. She was on her way home from British Columbia. Mrs. Warren was the eldest child of Rev. H. H. Spaulding, one of the earliest missionaries on the coast, who came out to Washington in 1833 with Dr. Marcus Whitman, murdered by the Indians at Waiilatpu in 1847. Of this massacre Mrs. Warren was an eye witness. She was born at Lapiwaii, and grew up among the red wards of her father's mission. At the age of thirteen she was sent to the school at Waiilatpu which was presided over by Dr. Whitman. Mrs. Warren's version of the massacre, as related to Frank M. Dallam, editor of the *Palmer Mountain Prospector*, is as follows:

"There were a number of grown people at the mission and quite a large school for those early days. She was there on the fatal morning of the 29th of November, 1847, when the red fiends entered the mission intent upon murdering the minister and his followers. She witnessed that diabolical deed of blood. The scene was seared upon her memory leaving a cicatrix like the scar of a terrible burn. She tells the story of the tragedy in language that makes one's blood run cold, and even now she can not mention the circumstances without a drawn and painful look upon her face that is an indication of how intense was the suffering and trial of that bloody period. Most of the children were too young to realize the horrible fate in store for them. The scholars were ranged up before the bloody-thirsty, cruel, brutal, treacherous devils. The largest boy hid himself in the garret when the attack was made. He was missed, for the Indians were well acquainted with every member of the little community. They had frequently visited the mission, had often accepted and partaken of the kindly hospitality of the good old man and his excellent wife. Whitman had ministered unto them corporally as well as spirtually. He had fed them as well as preached to them, and healed them in sickness and relieved them in distress. They knew everything in and about the mission. The largest boy was missed. His retreat was discovered. One of the Indians whom he knew called to him to surrender, as no harm would come to him. The lad descended with fear and trembling and as he reached the foot of the ladder, and at the very side of Eliza Spaulding, now Mrs. Warren, the fiend brained him with a hatchet. The little girl saw them shoot Mrs. Whitman as she came from the house in which Whitman had already been killed, and she also saw others of the small community shot and cut down, fathers in the presence of wives, sons before mothers, and indiscriminate slaughter. Thirteen victims hardly satiated the murderous executioners. The little girls and women were saved for a fate worse than death. Mrs. Warren could speak the Indian language as fluently as her own, and for this reason alone she escaped the indignities, the cruel torture, the frightful captivity that was the lot of the other female prisoners.

"She was forced to act as interpreter, and in that capacity she was held a prisoner for some weeks until the negotiations were completed that eventually resulted in the surrender of all the prisoners. Mrs. Warren's story of that exhibition of savage ferocity seems incredible at this age, and yet it is but a description of a massacre that is familar to every resident of the state. It loses none of its horror with the lapse of time, and when it is heard from the lips of one who passed through the terrible ordeal the hearer wonders that a single member of the infamous Cayuse tribe, the perpetrators of

the outrage, were ever permitted to survive the deed."

FATHER DE ROUGE AMONG THE INDIANS.

The following interesting description of a trip among the red men of the great northwest is from the pen of Father de Rouge, at the head of the St. Mary's Mission, and was written expressly for this history:

"In those early days there were no bridges, no wagon roads and no ferries. I started from Colville with an Indian, for the Okanogan river, going back to my log mission at Lake Omak. The water was high, and there appeared no available way of crossing Kettle river. We were compelled to get along as best we could, falling over the rocks with our pack horses, and sometimes the way was so steep that the whole pack would fall over the tail of the horse, and we were obliged to become packers ourselves to the top of the rocks, and then repack our horses.

"We came to a place where we had, finally, to cross the Kettle river to reach Okanogan, and there was no boat. We stopped, and after awhile my Indian boy said, 'I will make a boat.' So, with an axe he made a paddle. and rolling a log into the stream he, horse-back like, on the log, tried his luck. The stream was so strong that in five minutes I could not see him any more. After two hours of anxiety and fear I saw him come back with a boat which he had found on the other side somewhere. We continued our journey, camping with the Indians. One day we had to cross the river on the ice, but, as spring was arriving, in the middle of the river the ice was gone leaving a large hole. The winter trail had been following right over it. We stopped and my Indian went up the river to see if the ice would carry us. All at once my two horses, who were restive and did not like to wait, started on the ice and went, one after the other into the hole. For two hours we had to fight the current to prevent it taking the horses under the ice. Finally we got hold of the ropes of the horses, and the Indian began to unpack them, while I held the ropes. All was wet; our sugar gone; our provisions ruined. But the horses could not jump on the ice. Who can tell how we pulled them out? I held the head of the horse on the ice and the Indian pulled him up on the other side by the tail.

"After a few weeks up the Okanogan we started for Chelan. The weather was cold and stormy. We could find no one on the road, and the Indian became very tired. Being afraid we could not find shelter for the night we retraced our steps to a log house I had seen on the road. There was no one there and we went in and were fortunate enough to find a sack of flour. We made bread and had supper. A good fire warmed us thoroughly. The next morning, thanks to the flour, we had breakfast and returned to the old mission.

"One of the greatest hindrances to civilization among the Indians has always been the influence of the medicine men in the tribes. They are supposed to have had an apparition of a bird, a wolf or a snake, who communicated to them a certain power to cure all sickness. They pretend, also, to send sickness and death to their enemies if they want to, and every winter they were holding dances to frighten the'bad spirits'; to make the spring come; to make the salmon come up the river, etc. etc. The missionaries always had trouble to stop these superstitions which have not yet disappeared. They will not use medicine or call doctors, but will, first of all, call the medicine men. These, of course, have to get several horses, saddles, blankets or money to do their work and cure. Even though the reservation laws forbid these things very little has been done to stop them. The medicine man keeps the people afraid of him, and compels them to do as he wishes, even to giving him money right along to keep them from being sick. His little animal told him that it should be so. His little animal told him to call the dance, etc.

"In one dance on the Okanogan the medi-

cine man had a basin full of deer blood and compelled a woman to drink it. A medicine man used to cut pieces from his own flesh and eat them in the dance to show how brave he was. Now it is a shame that such dances are going on today right among the white settlement (as well as on the reservation), and the officers should put a stop to them. They will say, 'We have no state laws for it.' Why do they not make them?"

### RACING BETWEEN INDIANS.

Henry Carr, at present auditor of Okanogan county, is one of the pioneers of the country. In the fall of 1890 Mr. Carr made a trip along the frontier near the International Boundary line. He says:

"The occasion was one of great eclat, several hundred Indians with their squaws and klootches having assembled, arrayed in all their finery and decked in their gaudiest colors. Besides the reservation Siwashes, the Tonasket and Similkameen tribes from British Columbia were on hand in full force.

"Strictly speaking it was not a potlatch, as that implies a giving or interchange of presents, but the uncertain issue of the races makes that designation highly appropriate. The race-track is the broad bosom of the earth, each rider choosing his own ground. The distance run is three or four miles with a turn back to the starting point. The riders start themselves, and it is always very fair and even, without any jockeying or quibbling. If the result is close enough to be doubtful the race is run over.

"The contests are all made up on the spot between individuals and follow each other as quickly as the terms are arranged. The riders strip down to their birthday garments with a breech-clout for ornament and every muscle free for action. When within half a mile of the finish the backers of the horses take a hand. They range alongside or behind the flying herd and with whips, sticks, clubs or any thing handy, belabor their respective favorites for all they are worth. It is great sport. Horse and rider both catch it, and if the excited gambler misses one he get the other. Every lick counts and the backer has the satisfaction of knowing that if he loses the race he took his money out in pounding.

"Fire-water was plentiful, and the bucks all wore a comfortable jag. The only trouble was caused by a couple of whites and was quickly settled. Chief Moses was present and made a speech, urging industry, sobriety and morality. The Similkameen tribe seemed the most prosperous and intelligent and generally got away with the stakes. Chief Tonasket is in favor of opening the reservation, alloting lands in severalty, freer intercourse with the whites and more general adoption of their customs. Upon the whole I am much more favorably impressed with the Indian after meeting him under his own vine and fig tree, so to speak, and noting the good feeling, kindliness and sense of fairness which rules in their home life."

### "CONCONULLY KATE."

"There is a small granite slab on the banks of Conconully Creek that marks the grave of one of the first white women who ever came to Okanogan county," said Fred Loomis, of Loomiston, at the Snoqualmie, to a reporter of the *Seattle Press-Times*. "'Conconully Kate,' as she was called, was one of the most remarkable women I have ever seen. There is not much doubt that she was insane, for she was always restless, riding about from one camp to the other and never staying long in one place. Those who believed that she was possessed by the devil, although it is rather mean at this late date to cherish that delusion, do not deny that her face did not in the least resemble a demon's. She was undeniably pretty, and to us, with whom woman was but a memory, she seemed to be a vision of beauty. Notwithstanding this the superstitious Siwash, and even some of the miners, believed that she was possessed of the evil eye, and had the power to inflict death on

those she chose to punish. There was no doubt that she occasionally killed somebody, but then it was absolutely necessary to her own safety to do so, and so far as I know she relied upon her ability as an expert shot for defense.

"She wore a suit of buckskin that bore a very close resemblance to the clothing the rest of us wore, and rode one of the most evil-disposed cayuses that I have ever seen. She seemed to have some particular object in view. She said she was prospecting, but most of us believed she was searching for somebody. The probability is that she escaped from some asylum and came to that section to keep from being captured or to search for some one whom she imagined was in that part of the country. All that is known concerning her death is that one night the despairing shriek of a woman's voice reverberated through the canyon, and the next day she was dead on the rocks below. Not a single Indian woman would assist at the burial, and if she had concealed on her person any papers that might have revealed the secret who she was, or from where she came, they were never found, for we buried her that day on the little green mound which is now marked by the granite slab of which I spoke. There are hundreds who may have seen this tombstone who think that it marks the grave of some ill-fated prospector, for the superstitious dread of the Indians has, in a measure, communicated itself to the white persons who know the story, and they never mention her name."

### THE EMBRACE OF DEATH.

"Half way up the west side of Palmer Mountain t'iere are three rude headstones marking the tombs of three Klickitat Indian girls who died in captivity many years ago," said Edward Wanicutt, a former well known prospector and mine owner of Okanogan county.

"Many years ago the Coeur d'Alene Indians who were at that time a warlike race often overran the domains of the Siwash, carrying off his horses, his cattle and not infrequently his wife and daughter. The Klickitats are great travelers and they roam about from one place to another always, however, respecting the property rights of others. One night, so the story is told, a party of Klickitats were attack by the Coeur d'Alenes who were returning from one of their pilgrimages of invasion. The Coeur d'Alene braves were routed, but not until they had carried off three Klickitat maidens who were highly prized by the warriors of other tribes because of their beauty, endurance and skill in the preparation of food. The pursuit was so hot that the captors found it would be necessary to release the Klickitat women or adopt some other stratagem. Three young men of the tribe volunteered to bring the captives to the Coeur d'Alenes provided they were allowed to have them for squaws. The old chief reluctantly gave his consent, as he had fully intended that at least one of the beautiful captives should brighten his own tepee. It was better than to lose them altogether, however, and the three braves took the women to this cave in Palmer Mountain. From there they watched the rescuing party on the plains below, and when the young Klickitat girls saw their people disappear on the trail of the Coeur d'Alenes all their hopes of liberty vanished.

"That night there was a feast, for they had not neglected to store the cave with food and bearskins. The Kliciktat girls laughed merrily. In Chinook, the universal Indian dialect they carried on a sprightly conversation with the hated and despised Coeur d'Alenes, and sang blythe songs for their entertainment. At last the feast was over and the Indians, following the tribal custom, married each other. The last words of the simple and primitive ceremony had scarcely been said when, almost simultaneously, three terrified shrieks reverberated through the cavern. In the couch of each warrior had been concealed the deadly yellow

rattlesnake, and each Klickitat maiden had held each victim securely until the venomous reptiles had plunged their fatal fangs again and again into the flesh of the warriors. Each couch was, literally, a den of snakes. The Kliciktat maidens were immediately put to death by the terrified Coeur d'Alenes, but they expected no less, as they had, also, been bitten by the reptiles. Only one of the three Coeur d'Alenes lived, and he was captured and burned at the stake near where Fort Spokane now stands, by the returning Klickitats. The tragedy was so unusual that the proverbial stoicsm of the Indian did not restrain him from telling the facts before he was burned alive, and the Klickitats put up the rude headstones of which I spoke at the beginning of this narrative. The tale traveled from one tribe to another and even to this day it is a proverb among the Coeur d'Alenes that the 'embrace of the Klickitat maiden is death.' "

### LEGEND OF THE COLUMBIA.

Long ago when earth was young, the area lying between the Cascade range and the Blue Mountains was covered by a vast inland sea. Often the winds, sweeping down these heights in contrary directions, lashed the waves into furious commotion.

Now Manitou, ruler of the affairs of nature, dwelt upon the lofty summit of Mount Hood. Chancing one day to part the cloudy curtains of his abode, he looked out upon the sea in one of its terrific aspects. His anger was aroused and stamping his foot until the mountains trembled, he exclaimed: "The Great Spirit Manitou is weary of strife and tumult among the elements! This ceaseless beating of the waves! Go to, now! I will let loose these seething waters, and they shall become a noble river."

Hastily he descended the mountain. With gigantic force he rent huge rocks asunder, piling them on each side in frowning cliffs and beetling crags. He uprooted the towering trees tossing them aside in an intricate tangle of roots and stumps. Then he speedily tore away the mountain barriers. The hitherto imprisoned waves surged through the rocky chasm, here in lovely cascades, there in foaming rapids. At last of the great sea eastward there was left only a gentle stream falling from the bosom of a quiet lake on the slope of the Rocky Mountains in the far north, trailing like a silver ribbon through the rocky gorges and narrow defiles, and across the level plains that had arisen from the sea. Westward from the Cascade range the great Manitou guided the whirling waters into a channel growing wider and deeper until a majestic river, which should some day bear on its swelling tide the ships of a world's commerce and pleasure swept over its sandy bar and was lost in the boundless depths of the Pacific.

### BATTLE AT THE MOUTH OF THE OKANOGAN.

"The reluctance of the Indians to part with that portion of the great Okanogan reservation lying at the mouth of the Okanogan river," says the *Okanogan Outlook,* "was owing to the fact that a great burying place was located on the river bottom on the site of the old town of Swansea, a fact that is well authenticated by the large number of human bones found in making excavations for foundations, cellars, etc. It is said by the old Indians living along the Columbia that many years ago when old Fort Okanogan was destroyed by the Indians and the Hudson's Bay Company's employes massacred, the Indians thought they had settled the hated King George's men forever, but they reckoned without thinking of the long arm of the old company. When the news of the massacre reached headquarters at Victoria orders were soon speeding by special courier to tough old Alexander Ross, who commanded the company's post at Vancouver, now a United States

military post in this state, to take instant measures to punish the Indians and rebuild the post.

"With his usual energy Ross gathered his forces and with a well-equipped party of voyageurs and a flotilla of bateaux carrying a few brass four-pounders the outfit started on their long voyage up the Columbia. After the weary portage around the Cascades they finally arrived at Rock Island, where now the Great Northern railroad crosses the Columbia, where they had their first encounter with the Indians, who were soon driven off, and the party, after another portage around the rapids, commenced the last stage of their journey to the ruins of Fort Okanogan. The Indians made great preparations to drive back the invaders of their hunting grounds. With all the canoes that could be gathered from the Methow, Okanogan and upper Columbia rivers, the fighting strength of all the tribes lay concealed in the backwater of the Okanogan, where it joins the Columbia, awaiting the arrival of the hated King George's men, when they would sweep out and utterly annihilate the unsuspecting enemy, but Ross, being a cunning leader, was not to be taken by surprise. A close watch was kept as the outfit proceeded up the river, and they finally arrived opposite the mouth of the Okanogan, where they beheld the swarm of Indians issuing from their place of hiding, and in answer to the clouds of arrows from the Indian a well-directed fire of musketry soon turned the tide of battle in favor of the whites, while the crash of the shots from the four-pounders told of broken canoes and swimming Indians.

"Eager to inflict much merited punishment on the Indians who were thus, providentially, placed almost within their grasp, the Hudson Bay men pursued the flying Indians who, now anxious for nothing but to escape, made what haste they could to reach the foothills and safety. The whites with their artillery and musketry shot down all who could be reached, without mercy. Ross, in his report of the occurrence, says with the brevity of our own Preble: 'I met the Indians at the Okanogan and buried 118 on the spot where they fell. Those who were not buried floated down the river.' While working on the grade at Swansea, recently, a much rusted sphere of iron was turned up on the hillside facing the site of the battle and burial place. This bit of old iron, which is undoubtedly one of the cannon balls fired at the Indians, is in possession of A. E. Baird, who intends to present it to the state historical society."

### THE LEGEND OF PAULINE.

She was of the tribe of Wenatchee. Long years before the advent of white men into the valley of Wenatchee, there stood upon the banks of this beautiful stream an Indian village. The scene was more picturesque then than now, for in those days the country was in its wildest grandeur—no plowed fields, no modern dwellings, or irrigation ditches were in existence to mar the beauty of nature's own. Yet there were human beings who made it their home—who fished the streams and hunted in the majestic mountains that surround the valley, while their herds of ponies grazed upon the luxuriant bunch grass on the plateaus. Such was the condition of things when the red man ruled supreme, and when the Indian village was built upon the north bank of the Wenatchee river near its mouth some fifty years ago.

The subjects of the beautiful picture to which no word-painting can do justice, are the only relatives of Pauline, daughter of the once famous Indian chief, Wenatchee, who ruled his tribe with an iron hand. Yet, he was as pliable as putty in the hands of his fair daughter, and in reality she it was who ruled. She was much sought after and admired, but to all her heart was as stone. But, as she was only human, there came a time when her heart was set fluttering, and as the gods willed, was her fate. The following is the story of her tragic end:

About this time there appeared upon the scene a handsome young Canadian, who was in the employ of the Hudson's Bay Company, and who had come down the mighty Columbia from the far north to trade with the Indians. He was known among the tribe as "Doc," but what his real name was is only to be surmised, as there are no records to inspect for the real facts.

It did not take "Doc" long to guess that the fair Indian maiden was in love with him, and he determined that he would steal her away from the Indian chief at whatever cost.

Although the Indians were peaceable, he knew that to steal the chief's daughter was certain death if he should be caught. But, knight of old, he knew not what the future had in store, and cared less.

One dark, stormy night they met and perfected their plans. They were to take two of the chief's best ponies and a few days' provisions, and ride as fast as horse flesh could carry them to the north until they reached the Hudson's Bay Company's post on the Okanogan; there they were to be married by a Catholic missionary.

The night of departure was at hand and all went well. The old chief slumbered and knew not that his fair daughter was flying from him. The couple mounted their horses and rode away, taking the trail along the river. "Doc" was armed to the teeth, and knew how to use his guns to advantage when in close quarters.

All went well until they were nearing Kockschut mountain, where they met a band of Indians returning from a hunt, and among them was a former lover of Pauline. The Indian realized at once that he had been outdone, and he decided upon the spot to get revenge. He opened fire upon his rival, calling upon his braves to help him. "Doc" was not slow, and before his would-be captors were aware of it, six good Indians had bitten the dust. The battle raged for over an hour, but the lovers were finally captured and taken back to the Indian village, where "Doc" was tried, found guilty, and sentenced to be burned at the stake, Pauline being forced to witness the scene.

The torch was applied to the faggots, and as the flames leaped up around their victim, gaily painted Siwashes danced merrily around, indulging in war whoops.

Poor Pauline! She could not stand the awful sight. After exhausting every means in her power to save her lover she decided to die with him. Breaking away from her captors she flung herself into the flames and was burned so horribly before being rescued that she died the following day.

All that remains is a rough stone slab, upon a little knoll near where the Indian village stood, to mark the resting place of Pauline, and to this day the Indians in passing by stop and murmur, "Poor Pauline! Good girl!"

## BATTLE OF MC LAUGHLIN'S CANYON.

Mr. James McLaughlin, one of the earliest pioneers of the northwest, relating his experience of the battle of McLaughlin's canyon, in Okanogan county, said, as reported in the Spokane *Review* of 1891:

"It came near being a massacre. We started for Wallula the latter part of June, 1858, with a pack train and one hundred and forty-nine men for the Fraser River country. The outfit comprised a representation from nearly all the states, and quite a number of half breeds. We got along peaceably with an occasional quarrel among the different sets of our men (which, of course, didn't count), until we arrived at Moses Canyon, where we were attacked by Red Jacket, chief of the Palouse Indians. In the fight we lost one man killed (Evans, of Portland), and several wounded, besides some of our pack animals. The reason we got off so lightly was that the Indians were anxious to stampede the stock, especially the pack animals, instead of hunting scalps. We knew to a certainty that we were in for it for the rest of the

journey and kept a bright lookout, and we were not disappointed. We had reached a point four miles above the mouth of the Okanogan, where we found the Indians reinforced by the Columbias, or Rock Island tribe, under Chief Moses, who took command of the combined Indian forces and tried to prevent our crossing. Old Frenchway, as he was called, allowed us to take his canoes, and I crossed in the evening with twenty-one men to watch the movements of the Indians. I tell you there was no talking or sleeping that night. The next day we crossed the entire outfit and although we could see hundreds of painted devils, we were not attacked, and we camped that night at the mouth of Chlowist Creek.

"The next day Wilson, of Portland, took command of the advance guard and we started along the east bank of the Okanogan river, keeping a bright lookout for ambushes, for the very quietness of the savages looked more dangerous to me than if they had been whooping and shooting at us. That night we were not molested and only one attempt was made to stampede the stock; but the next morning after we had climbed the first hill, before entering a canyon, not seeing any signs of Indians, I became suspicious and called a halt, while I rode forward with one man. I had not proceeded two hundred yards when I noticed bushes piled against rocks, and my eyes being pretty sharp, I noticed that the leaves were wilted. Telling my companion to stop where he was I started to investigate the suspicious circumstance, and had got within thirty yards when I noticed a painted buck behind a little stone fort, or breastwork, and before I could investigate any further or bring my gun to my shoulder, he fired, the ball taking effect in the neck of my horse, killing him instantly. The fight immediately became general, and lasted from 10 o'clock a. m., until 5 p. m., when we retreated to the river under a steady fire from the Indians. We remained awake that night expecting an attack every moment. Several attempts were made during the night to stampede the stock, but as each attempt cost the reds some of their best braves, they desisted toward morning. We lost in the fight four killed and twenty wounded. The killed were McGrew and Wright, of Cass Valley, California; one Irishman and one Englishman, whose names I have forgotten, also twenty-five pack animals. Remember these events happened (1891) thirty-three years ago.

"The next morning we built a raft of driftwood and crossed to the west side of the river. That is what they call the 'massacre of McLaughlin's canyon,' and it was hot for awhile. We were followed by the Indians all the way to Rock Creek, occasionally getting a crack at some thoughtless straggler."